THE GENEALOGIES RECORDED IN THE SACRED SCRIPTVRES, ACcording to euery FAMILY and TRIBE.

WITH

The Line of our Sauiour IESVS CHRIST obserued from *Adam* to the blessed VIRGIN MARY.

By

J. S.

CVM PRIVILEGIO.

To the Christian Reader.

THE Spirit of God in the sacred Historie, hath laid down such helps, as are the light and life of all Nations originalls. In them the circumstances of *Person*, *Time*, and *Place*, are the chiefe; else doe wee wander as without a guide: and of these the *Person* is principall. *Genealogies* then drawne from them, from whom all are descended, and by Gods owne warrant recorded vnto vs, must moue a speciall reuerence that they are holy, and farre from those other, against which S. *Paul* writeth. Amongst whose manifold vses, this is the chiefest, that by them is proued how *Christ* was made very man. And therefore in seuerall Tables they are here exhibited euen from their first root, and so continued through their spreading branches, so farre as the Scripture giueth them lappe. In the reading whereof, let these few directions be thy guides.

1. Tim. 1. 4

1 Such descents as hold on from the *Parents* to their *Children*, without interruption, are verie plaine by their double lines, which runne from rundle to rundle.

2 Those whose *Parents* are not certainly knowne, but are named of their *Countrie*, *City*, or *Tribe*, are ioined each vnder other, with this figure here in the margent.

3 And likewise such as are set in ranke side by side, and distinguished by this marginall marke, are not to be reputed *Brethren*, but some other *Persons* of note, of that descent where they are so inserted.

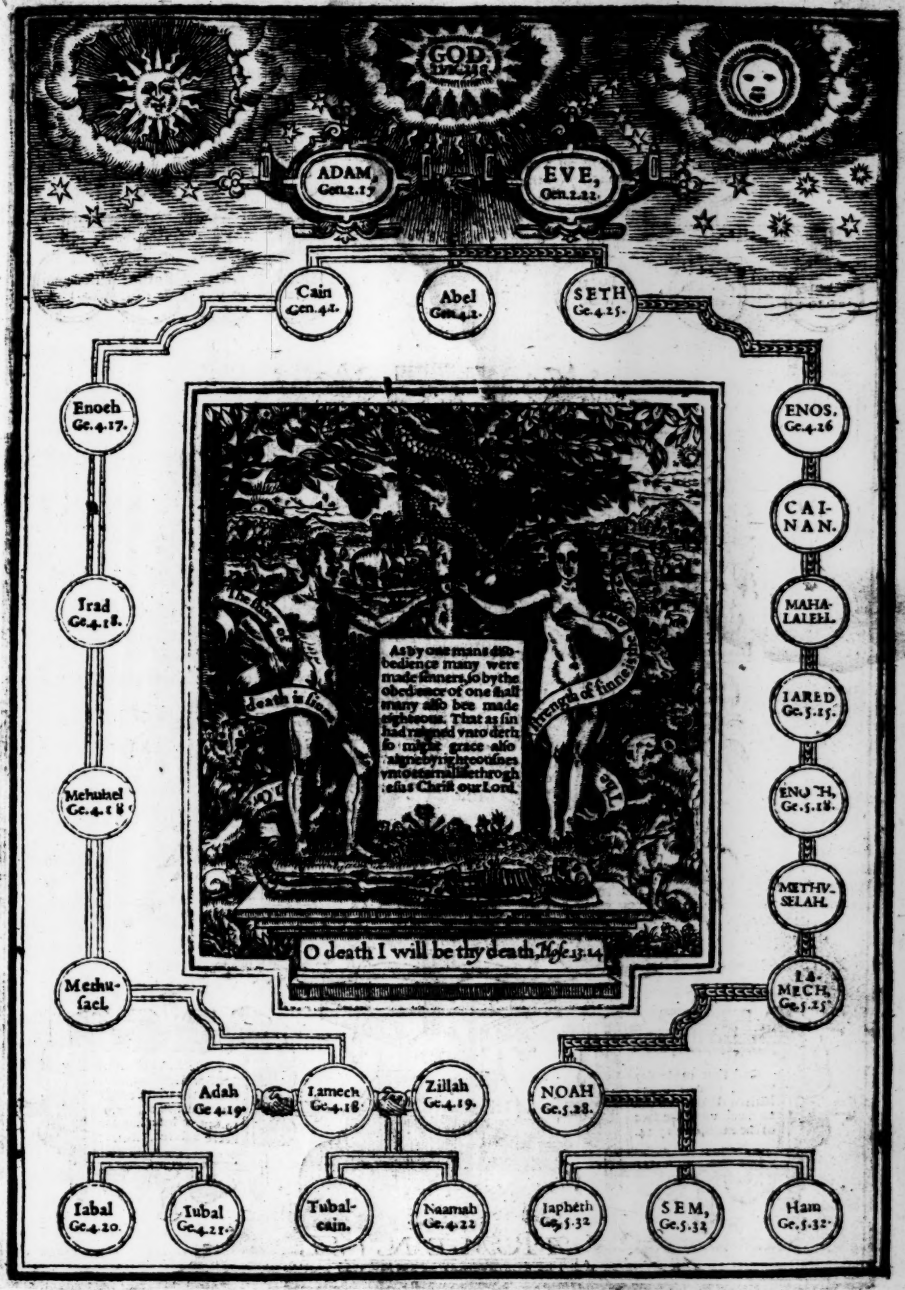
4 The names of *Nations* and *People*, (as likewise sometimes of *Cities* and other places of note) we haue not incompassed in rundles as the rest, but in Compartiments, and different letters betwixt direct lines, that so they might be knowne from particular persons, and the *Names* next vnder them, are not inserted as certainly thence descended, but as eminent *Persons* among them.

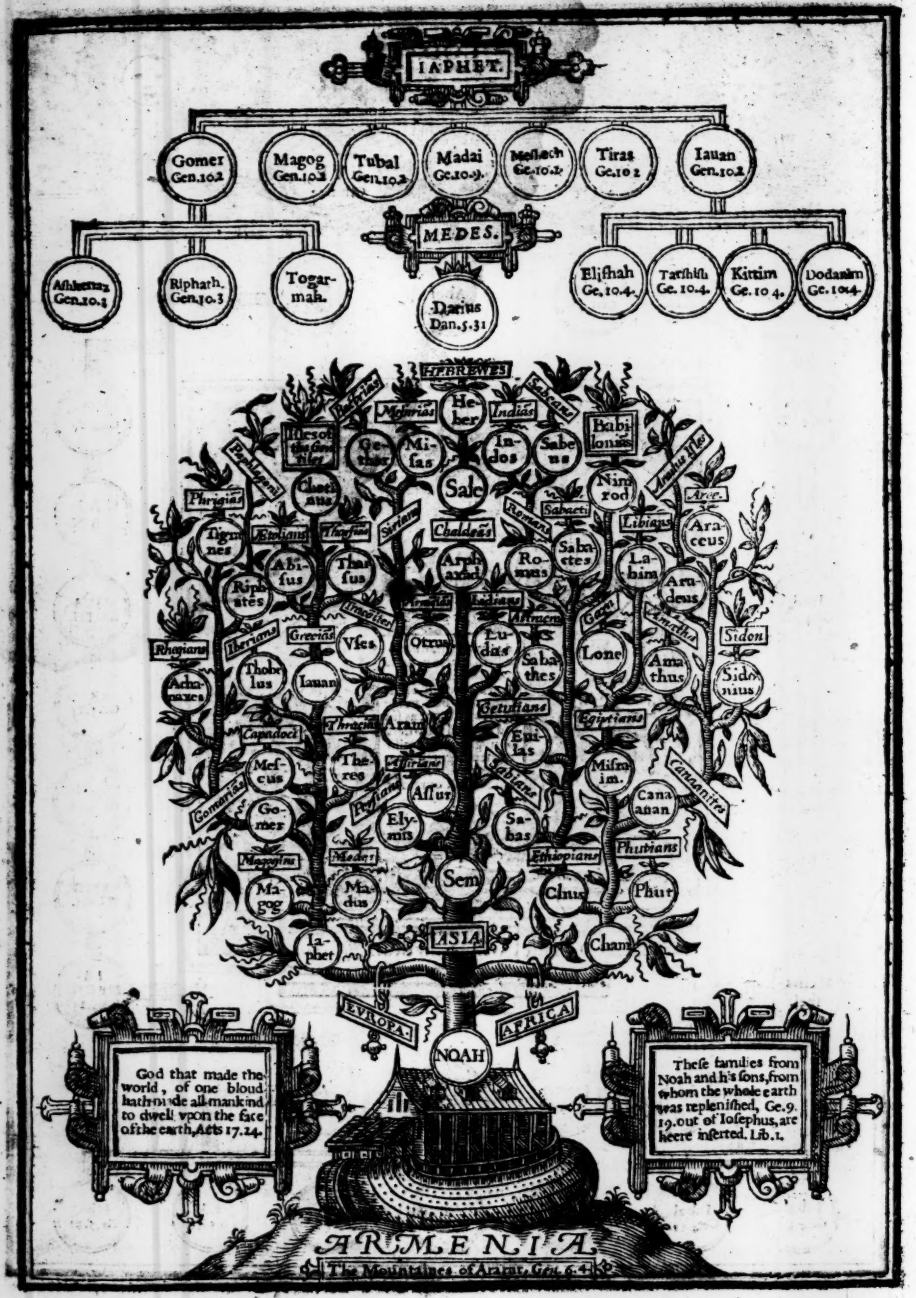
5 And where of necessity we are to breake off the succession, to bee continued in some other page, that doe wee at some principall *Persons* as at the flood with *Noahs* sonnes; at the *Promise* with *Terah* and *Abraham*, &c. So that euer the *Man* at which we breake off, is againe set in the first place of some ensuing page, where his issue is continued, though many times whole leaues fall betwixt them; which are supplied with other collaterals: such is from *Abraham* page 3. vnto his Wiues and seed; page 6. and 7. &c.

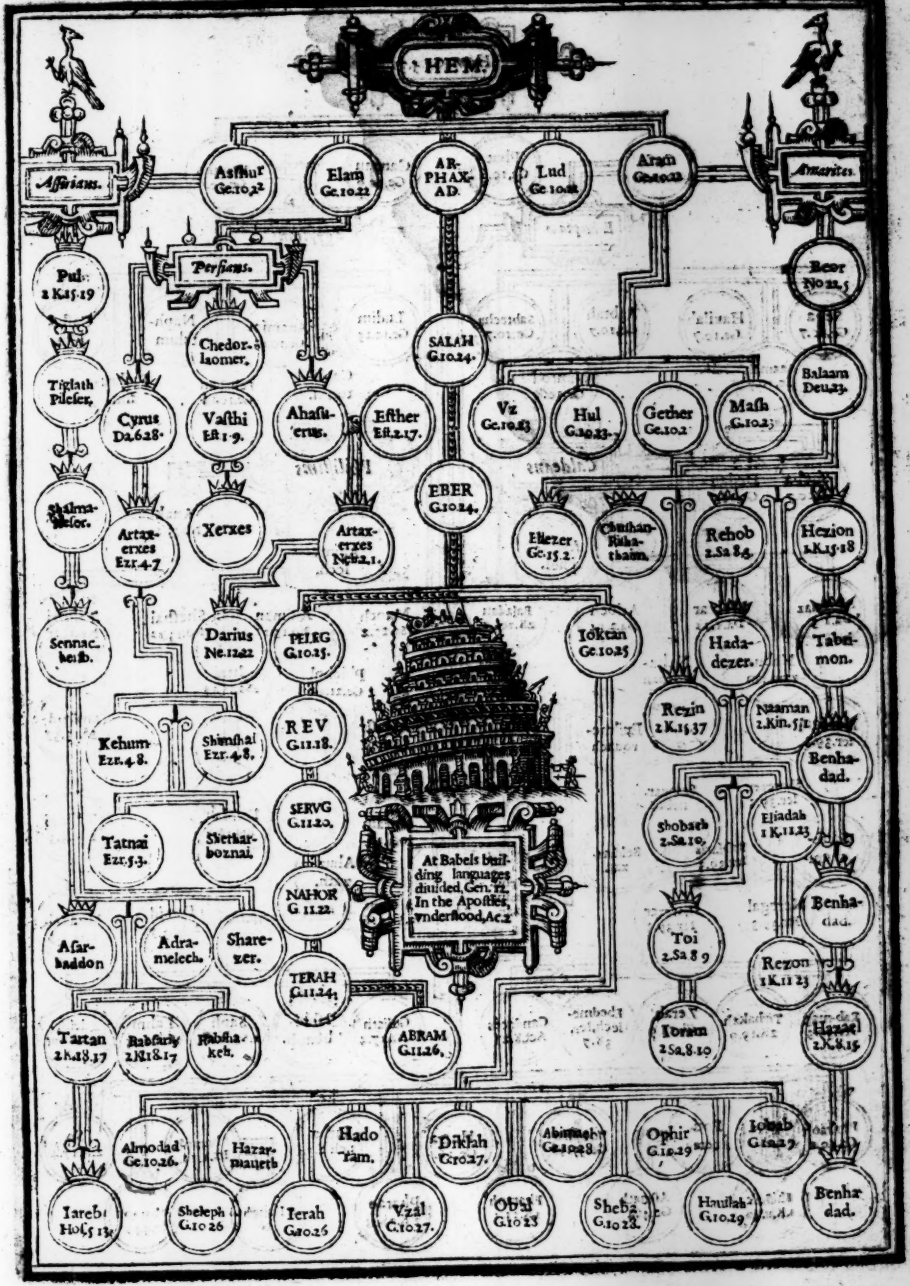
6 The lineage of our blessed *Saviour* (which is our principall scope) is knowne by a Chainelike traile, continued from *Adam* to *Sem*, pag. 1. and thence to *Terah* and *Abraham*, pag. 3. &c. So likewise from *David*, pag. 22. to his sonnes *Salomon* and *Nathan*, pag. 33. And lastly, to our *Saviours* parents, pag. 34. linked together. (as other marriages here are) by the sculpture of an hand in hand. Both descended from [a] *Zorobabel*, as the holy Euangelists haue recorded: from *David*, *Judah*, and *Abraham*, [b] as *Moses* and the *Prophets* haue spoken; and *Iewes* themselues this farre graunt, that the *Messiah* should be the *Sonne* of a [c] *Virgin*, her name *Maria*, and shee of [d] *Beth-lehem*, the daughter of *Elie*, of the house of *Zorobabel*, and *Tribe* of *Iudah*. In all which, our *Christ* is manifestly designed, and by these *Iewes* both acknowledged to haue beene of the [e] bloud-roiall, and also recorded in the number of the Priests, in their publike Register at *Ierusalem*, by this Title, IESVS THE SONNE OF THE LIVING GOD, AND OF THE VIRGIN MARY. Thus is he *Davids* Sonne, and *Abrahams* Heire, in whom all the kindreds of the earth are blessed, [f] beeing the verie Image of the inuisible God, [g] the brightnes of the glorie, and the ingrauen forme of his person, in whom dwelleth the fulnes of the *Godhead* bodily, and vnto whom be ascribed all glorie, [h] praise, wisdome, thankes, power and might, for euermore,

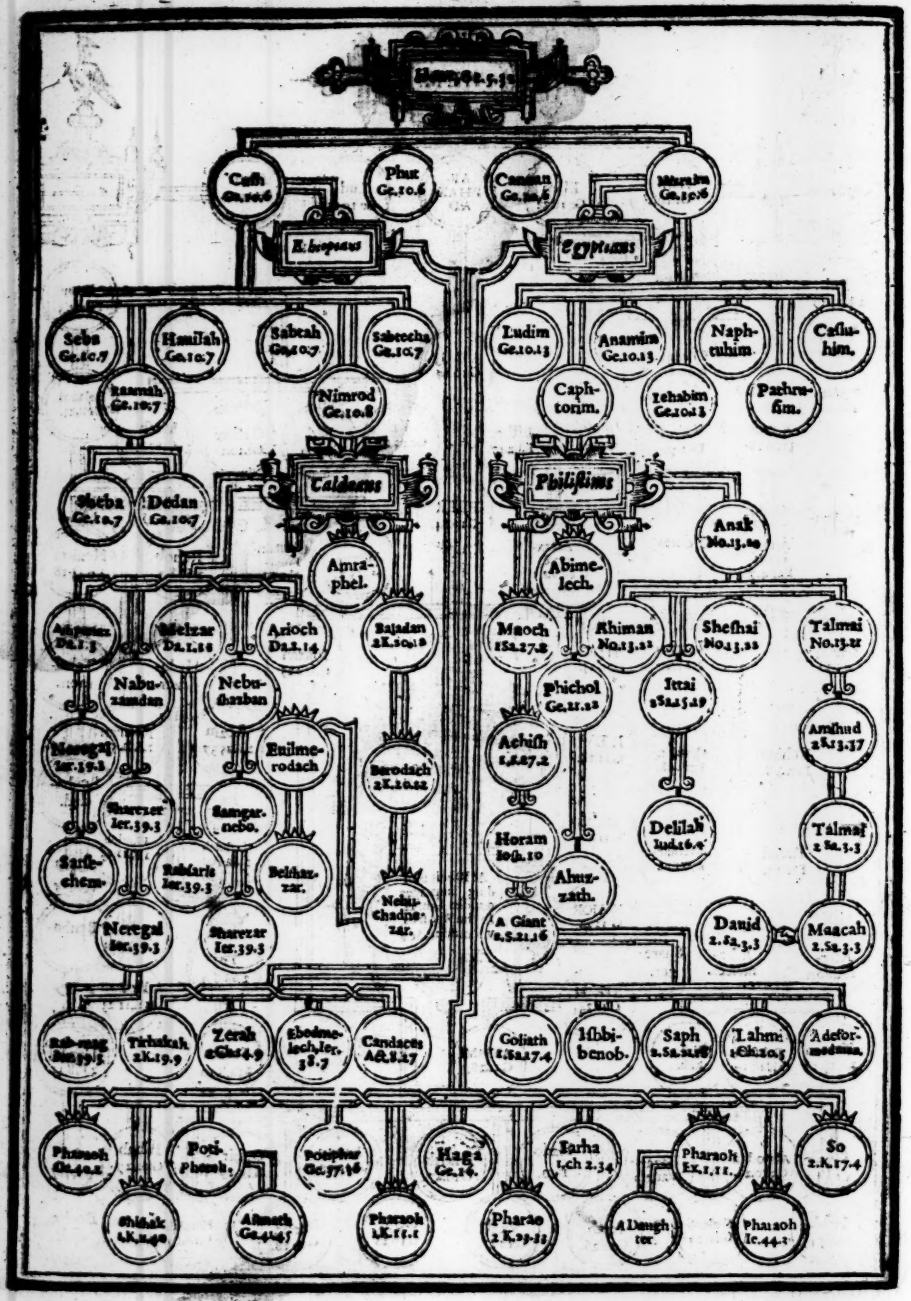
Amen.

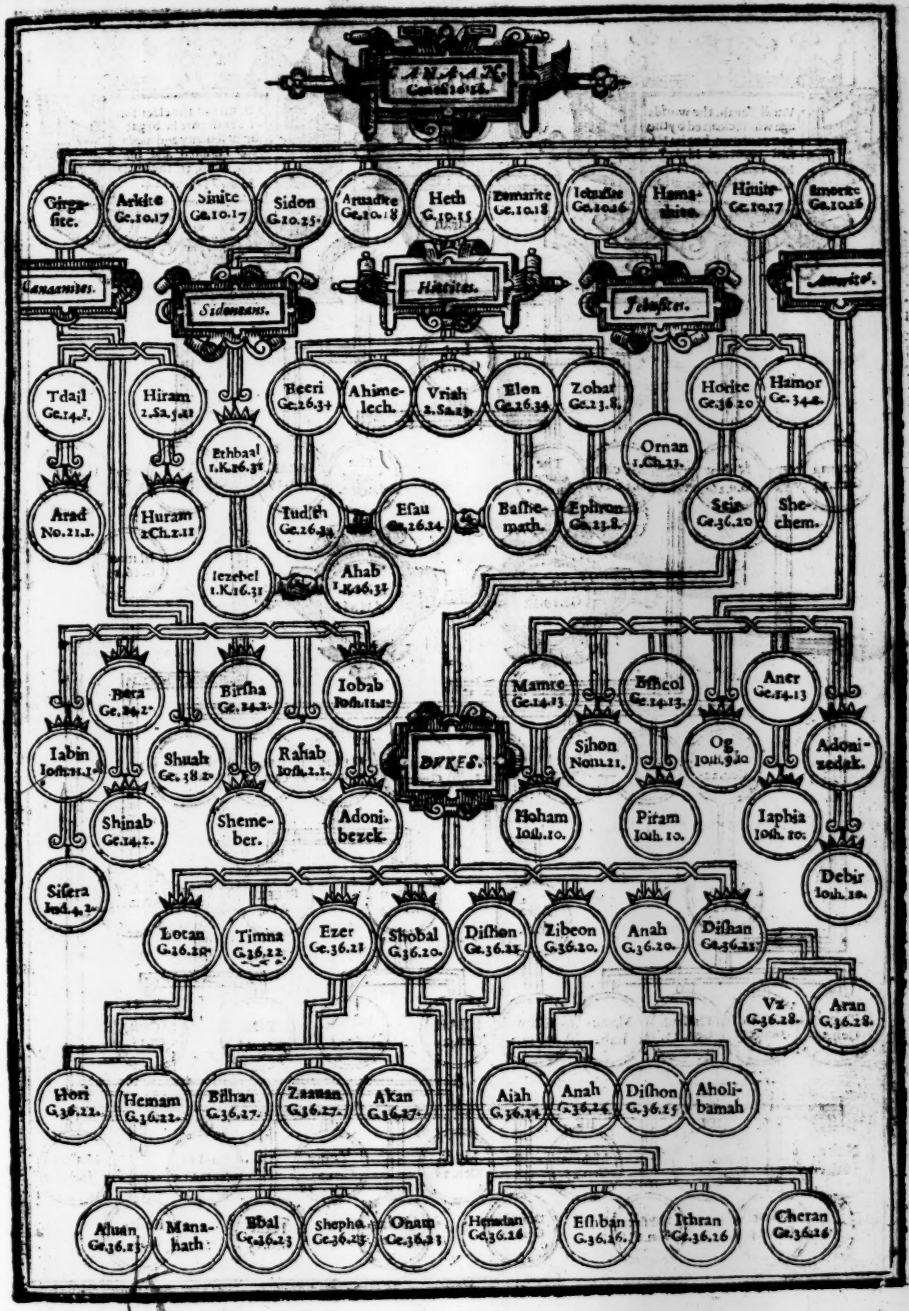
a Matt. 1. Luke 3.
b Deu. 18. 15 Rab. Hakkadosh in his third question vpon Esay 9. 6.
c Rab. Hacados. d Rab. Pin. Talmud the treatise of Sepherim. Cha. Nizzar Hak. e Iosephus. the Iew in Suida the word Iesus.
f Col. 1. 15 g Heb. 1. 3. h Apoc. 7. 12

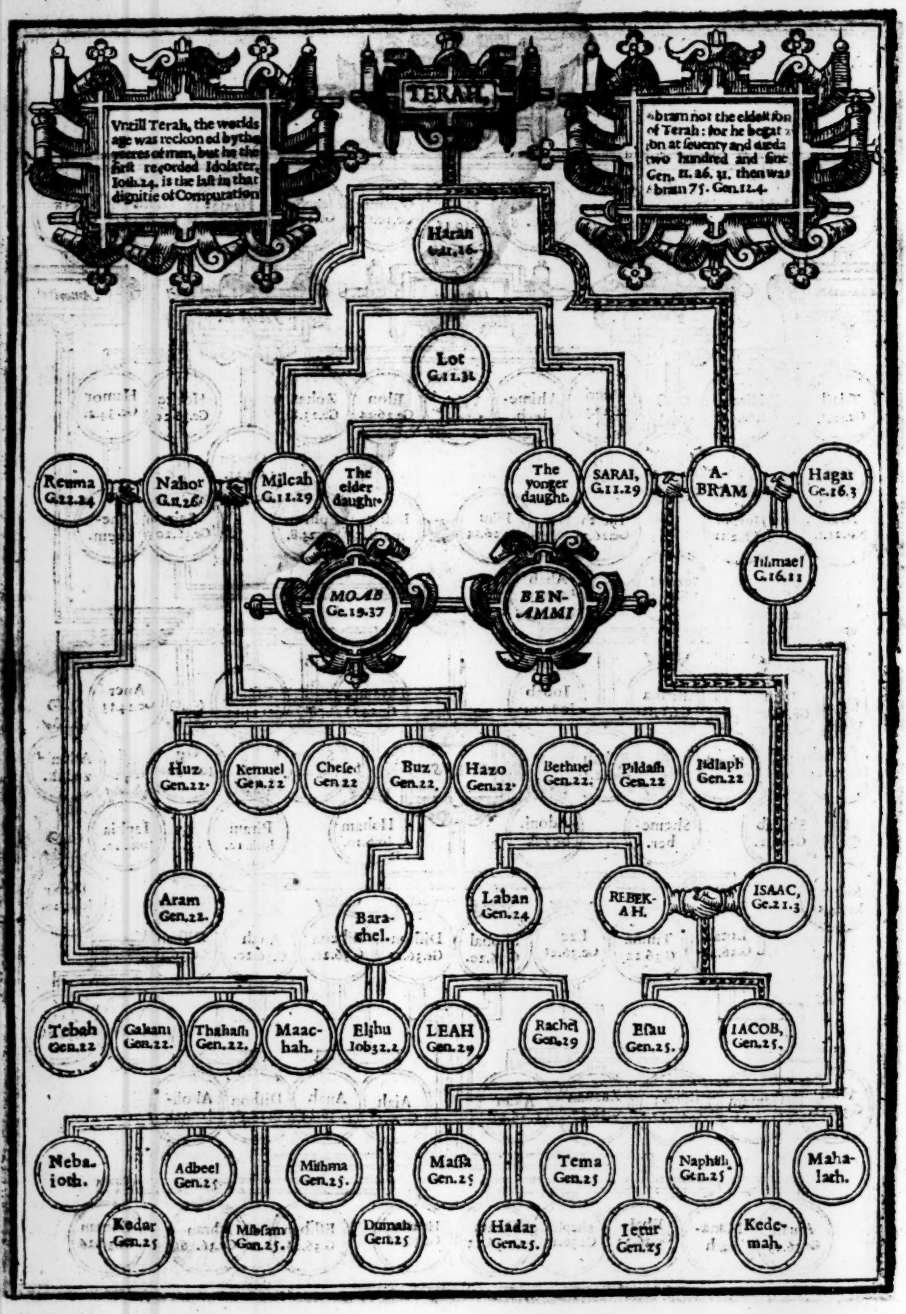

GOD
ADAM, Gen.2.17
EVE, Gen.2.22.
Cain Gen.4.1.
Abel Gen.4.2.
SETH Ge.4.25.
Enoch Ge.4.17.
Irad Ge.4.18.
Mehuhel Ge.4.18
Methusael.
Adah Ge.4.19.
Lamech Ge.4.18.
Zillah Ge.4.19.
Iabal Ge.4.20.
Iubal Ge.4.21.
Tubal-cain.
Naamah Ge.4.22
ENOS. Ge.4.26
CAI-NAN.
MAHA-LALEEL.
IARED Ge.5.15.
ENOCH Ge.5.18.
METHV-SELAH.
LA-MECH. Ge.5.25.
NOAH Ge.5.28.
Iapheth Ge.5.32
SEM, Ge.5.32
Ham Ge.5.32.
death is sinne
strength of sinne is
As by one mans disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many also bee made righteous. That as sin hath reigned vnto death, so might grace also raigne by righteousnes vnto eternall life through Iesus Christ our Lord.
O death I will be thy death. Hose.13.14.

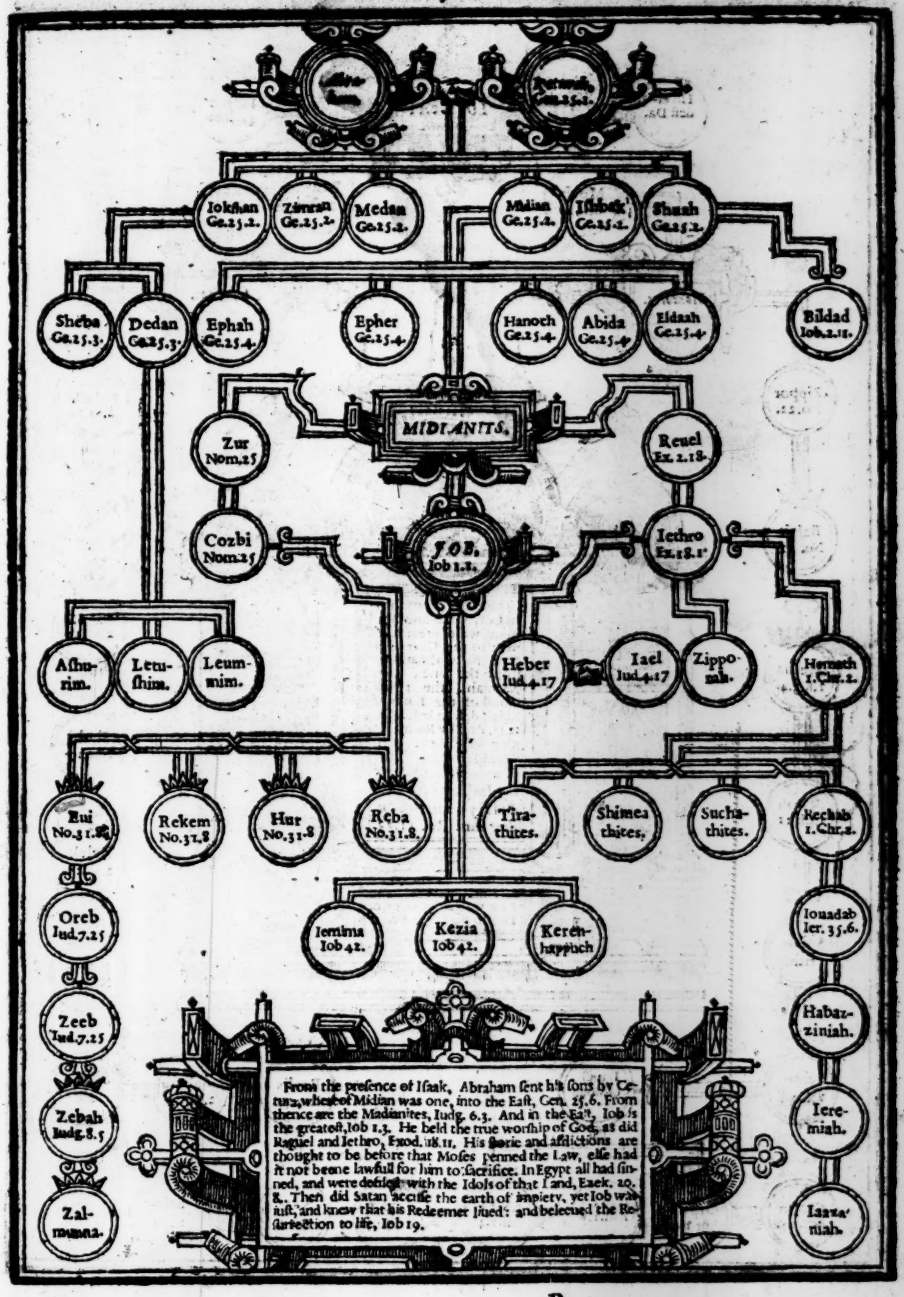

IAPHET.
Gomer Gen.10.2
Magog Gen.10.2
Tubal Gen.10.2
Madai Ge.10.2.
Meshech Ge.10.2
Tiras Ge.10.2
Iauan Gen.10.2
Ashkenaz Gen.10.3
Riphath. Gen.10.3
Togarmah.
MEDES.
Darius Dan.5.31
Elishah Ge.10.4.
Tarshish Ge.10.4.
Kittim Ge.10.4.
Dodanim Ge.10.4.
HEBREWES
Heber
Iudas
Babylonians
Sale
Nimrod
Assur.
Araceus
Arudeus
Amathus
Sidonius
Sidon
Lone
Sabathes
Sabactes
Romans
Arphaxad
Chaldees
Elamites
Otrus
Thubal
Thobelus
Iauan
Aram
Thracia
Thebes
Assur
Elymais
Sabas
Sem
Ethiopians
Chus
Phut
Phutians
Cham
Canaanites
Misraim.
Egyptians
Getulians
Lubims
Libiques
Lydians
Thyrrhenians
Phrygians
Cappadoci
Comarians
Medes
Magog
Iaphet
ASIA
EVROPA
AFRICA
NOAH
God that made the world, of one bloud hath made all mankind to dwell vpon the face of the earth, Acts 17.24.
These families from Noah and his sons, from whom the whole earth was replenished, Ge.9. 19. out of Iosephus, are heere inserted. Lib.1.
ARMENIA.
The Mountaines of Ararat, Gen. 6.4.

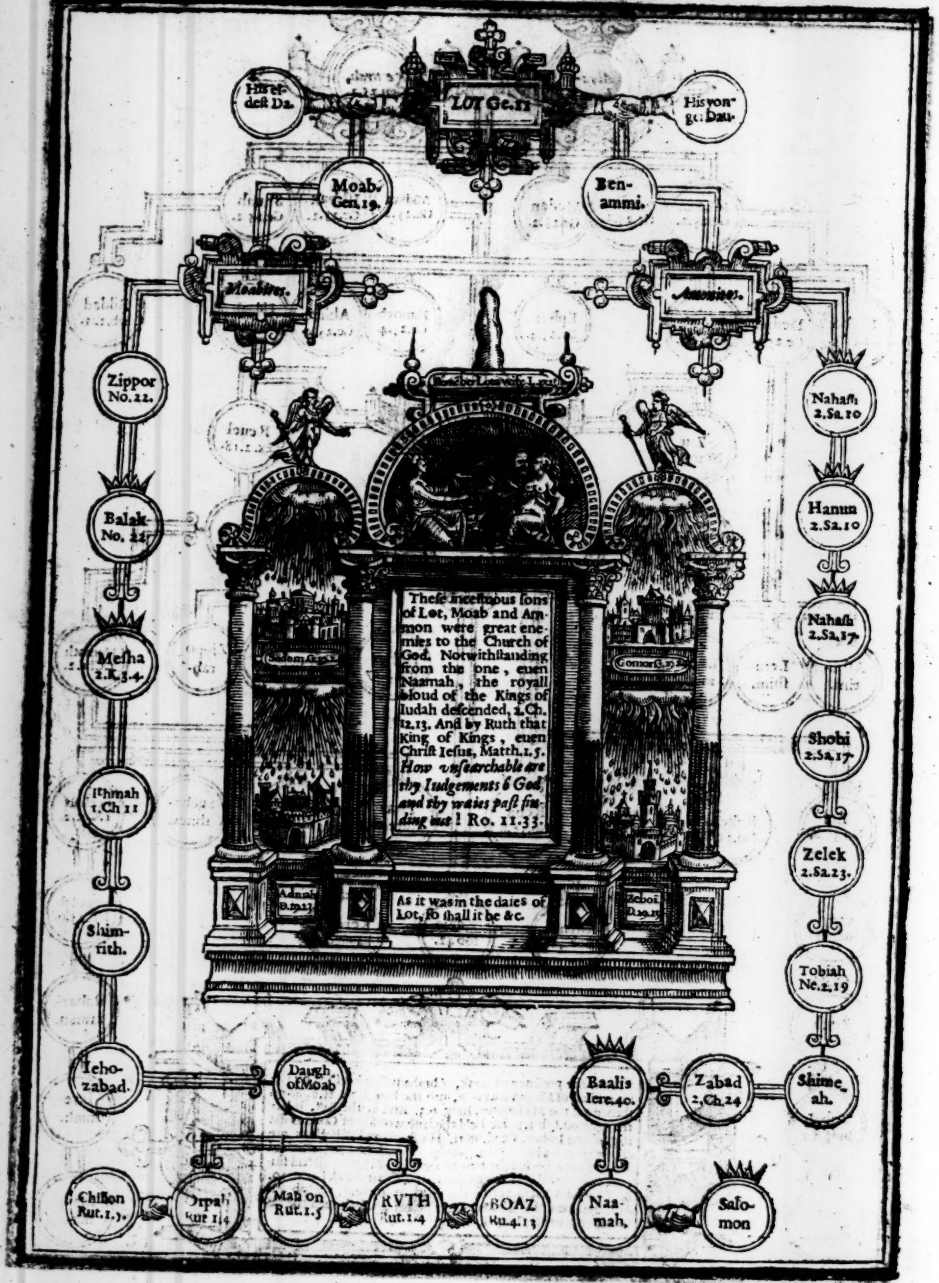

HEM
Assirians.
Asshur Ge.10.22
Elam Ge.10.22
ARPHAXAD
Lud Ge.10.22
Aram Ge.10.22
Amarites.
Persians.
Pul 2 K.15.19
Beor No.22.5
Chedorlaomer.
SALAH G.10.24.
Balaam Deu.23.
Tiglath Pileser.
Cyrus Da.6.28.
Vasthi Est.1.9.
Ahasuerus.
Esther Est.2.17.
Vz Ge.10.23
Hul G.10.23.
Gether Ge.10.2
Mash G.10.2
EBER G.10.24.
Shalmaneser.
Artaxerxes Ezr.4.7
Xerxes
Artaxerxes Neh.2.1.
Eliezer Ge.15.2.
Chushan-Rishathaim.
Rehob 2.Sa.8.4.
Hezion 1.K.15.18
Sennacherib.
Darius Ne.12.22
PELEG G.10.25.
Ioktan Ge.10.25
Hadadezer.
Tabrimon.
Rezin 2.K.15.37
Naaman 2.Kin.5.1.
Kehum Ezr.4.8.
Shimshai Ezr.4.8.
REV G.11.18.
Benhadad.
Shobach 2.Sa.10.
Eliadah 1.K.11.23
Tatnai Ezr.5.3.
Shethar-boznai.
SERVG G.11.20.
At Babels building languages diuided. Gen. 11. In the Apostles, vnderstood, Ac.2
Benhadad.
NAHOR G.11.22.
Toi 2.Sa.8.9
Rezon 1.K.11.23
Asar-haddon
Adramelech.
Sharezer.
TERAH G.11.24.
Ioram 2.Sa.8.10
Hazael 2.K.8.15
Tartan 2.K.18.17
Rabsaris 2.K.18.17
Rabshakeh.
ABRAM G.11.26.
Almodad Ge.10.26.
Hazarmaueth
Hadoram.
Dikhah Ge.10.27.
Abimael Ge.10.28.
Ophir G.10.29
Iobab G.10.29
Iareb Hos.5.13.
Sheleph G.10.26
Ierah Ge.10.26
Vzal G.10.27.
Obal G.10.28
Sheba G.10.28.
Hauilah G.10.29
Benhadad.

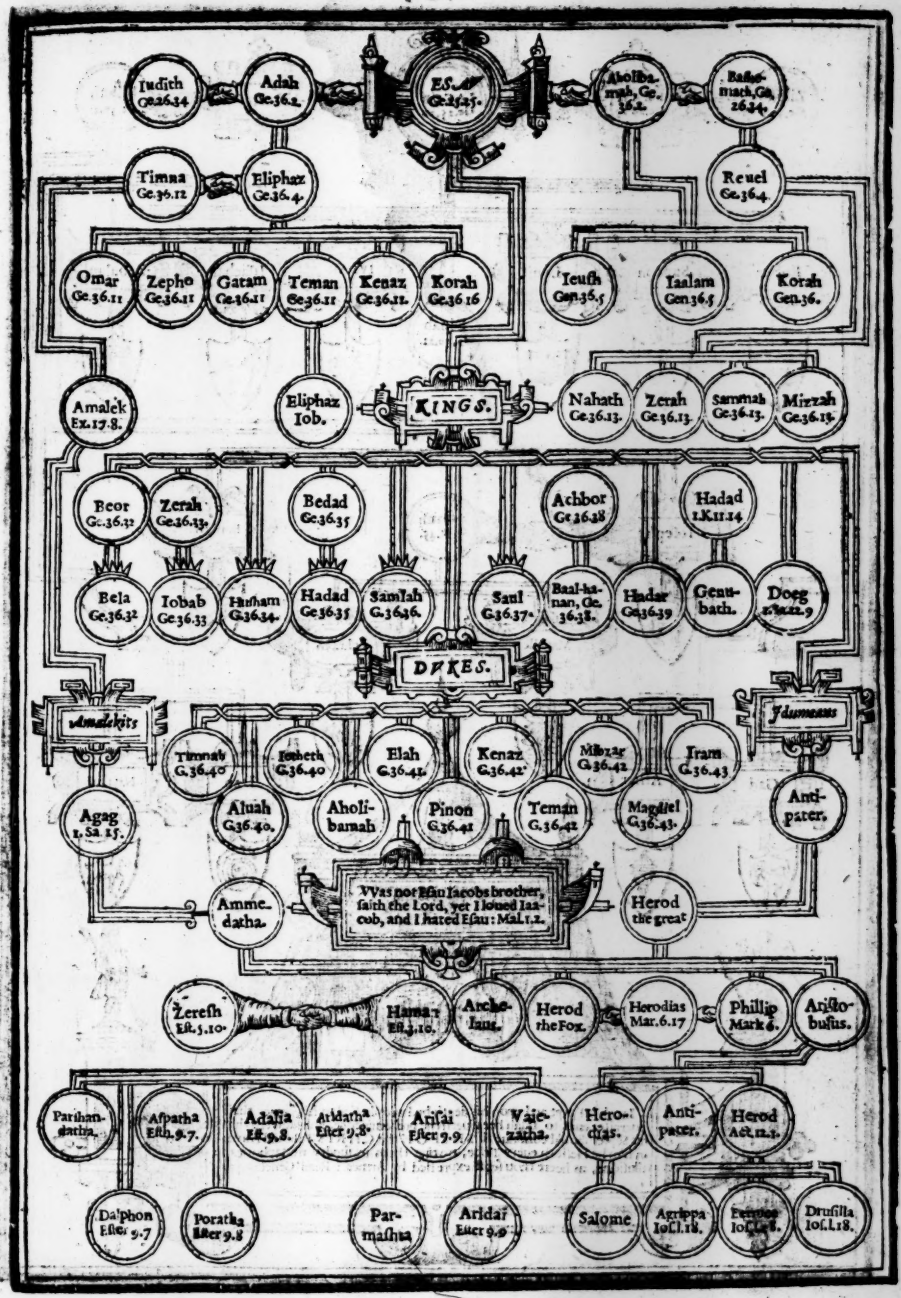

Ham. Ge.9.22.5.1.
Cush Ge.10.6
Phut Ge.10.6
Canaan Ge.10.6
Mizraim Ge.10.6
Æthiopians
Egyptians
Seba Ge.10.7
Hauilah Ge.10.7
Sabtah Ge.10.7
Sabtecha Ge.10.7
Raamah Ge.10.7
Nimrod Ge.10.8
Ludim Ge.10.13
Anamim Ge.10.13
Naphtuhim
Casluhim.
Caphtorim.
Lehabim Ge.10.13
Pathrusim.
Sheba Ge.10.7
Dedan Ge.10.7
Chaldæans
Philistims
Anak No.13.29
Amraphel.
Abimelech.
Adoniez. Da.1.3
Belezar Da.1.18
Arioch Da.2.14
Baladan 2K.20.12
Maoch 1Sa.27.2
Ahiman No.13.22
Sheshai No.13.22
Talmai No.13.22
Nabuzardan
Nebuzarban
Phichol Ge.21.22
Ittai 2Sa.15.19
Ammiud 2Sa.13.37
Merogli Ier.39.3
Sharezer Ier.39.3
Samgar-nebo.
Enilmerodach
Achish 1.Sa.27.2
Horam Ios.10
Ahuzzath.
Delilah Iud.16.4
Talmai 2Sa.3.3
Sarsechim.
Rabsaris Ier.39.3
Belshazzar.
Nebuchadnezzar.
Nergal Ier.39.3
Sharezer Ier.39.3
A Giant 2.Sa.21.16
Dauid 2.Sa.3.3
Maacah 2.Sa.3.3
Rab-mag Ier.39.3
Tirhakah 2K.19.9
Zerah 2Ch.14.9
Ebedmelech.Ier. 38.7
Candaces Act.8.27
Goliath 1.Sa.17.4
Ishbi-benob.
Saph 2.Sa.21.18
Lahmi 1Ch.20.5
Adeforemdeus.
Phinoah Ge.40.2
Poti-Pharah.
Potipher Ge.37.36
Hagar Ge.16.
Tarha 1.ch 2.34
Pharaoh Ex.1.11.
So 2.K.17.4
Shishak 1.K.14.25
Admath Ge.14.2
Pharaoh 1.K.11.1
Pharao 2.K.23.33
A Daughter
Pharaoh Ie.44.1

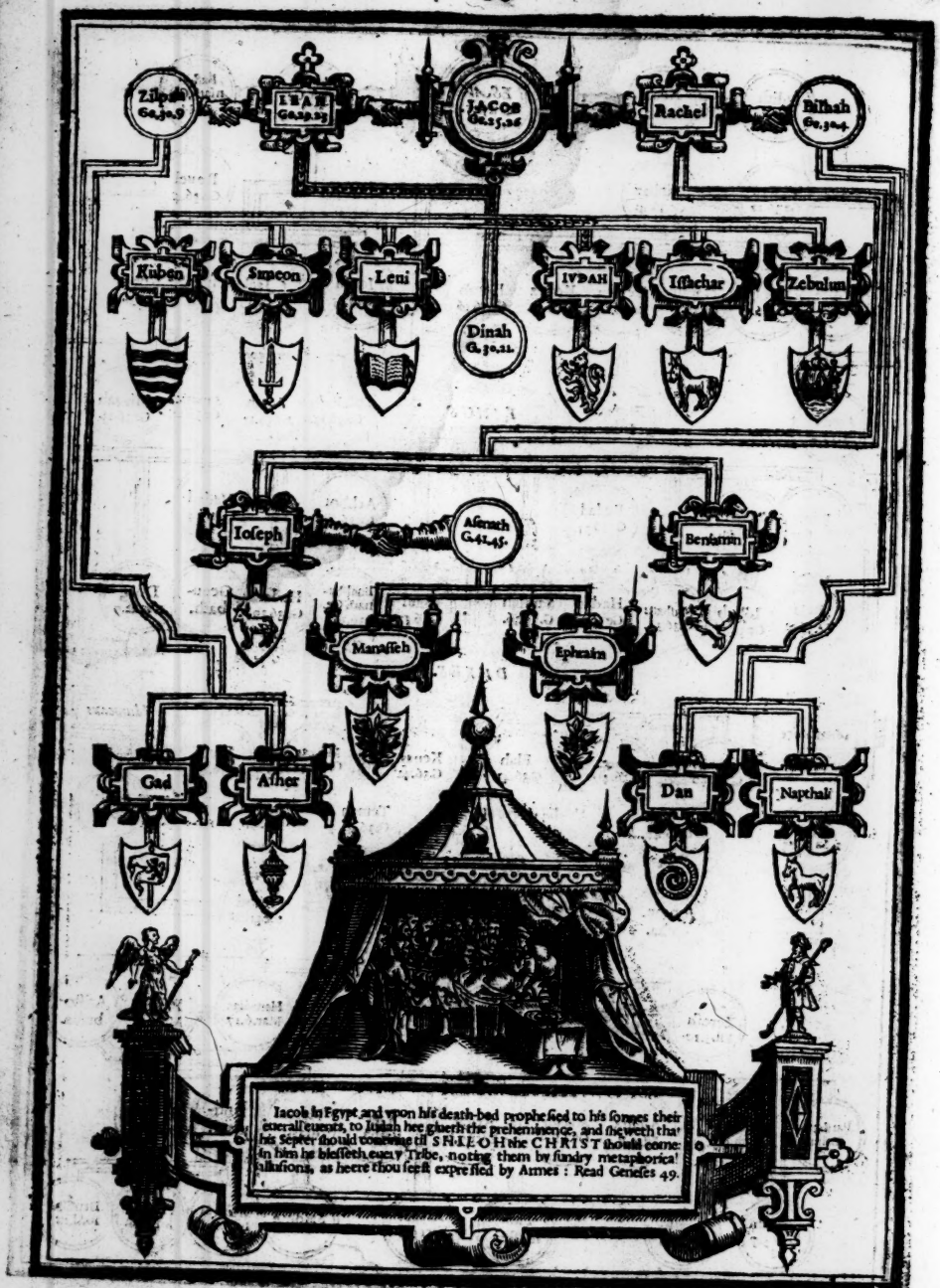

CANAAN
Genes. 10. 15.
Girgasite. Gen. 10. 16
Arkite Ge. 10. 17
Sinite Ge. 10. 17
Sidon Ge. 10. 15.
Arnadite Ge. 10. 18
Heth Ge. 10. 15
Zemarite Ge. 10. 18
Iebusite Ge. 10. 16
Hamathite. Ge. 10. 18
Hivite Ge. 10. 17
Amorite Ge. 10. 16
Canaanites.
Sidonians.
Hittites.
Iebusites.
Amorites.
Tdail Ge. 14. 1.
Hiram 2. Sa. 5. 11
Beeri Ge. 26. 34
Ahimelech. 1. Sa. 21.
Vriah 2. Sa. 23.
Elon Ge. 26. 34.
Zohar Ge. 23. 8.
Horite Ge. 36. 20
Hamor Ge. 34. 2.
Ethbaal 1. K. 16. 31.
Ornan 1. Ch. 21.
Arad No. 21. 1.
Huram 2 Ch. 2. 11
Iudith Ge. 26. 34.
Esau Ge. 26. 34.
Basmemath. Ge. 26. 34.
Ephron Ge. 23. 8.
Seir Ge. 36. 20
Shechem.
Iezebel 1. K. 16. 31
Ahab 1. K. 16. 31
Bera Ge. 14. 2.
Birsha Ge. 14. 2.
Iobab Iosh. 11. 1.
Mamre Ge. 14. 13.
Eshcol Ge. 14. 13.
Aner Ge. 14. 13
Iabin Iosh. 11. 1.
Shuah Ge. 38. 2.
Rahab Iosh. 2. 1.
DUKES.
Sihon Num. 21.
Og Iosh. 9. 10
Adonizedek.
Shinab Ge. 14. 2.
Shemeber.
Adonibezek.
Hoham Iosh. 10.
Piram Iosh. 10.
Iaphia Iosh. 10.
Debir Iosh. 10.
Sisera Iud. 4. 2.
Lotan G. 36. 20.
Timna G. 36. 22
Ezer Ge. 36. 21
Shobal G. 36. 20.
Dishon Ge. 36. 25
Zibeon G. 36. 20.
Anah G. 36. 20.
Dishan Ge. 36. 25
Vz G. 36. 28.
Aran G. 36. 28.
Hori G. 36. 22.
Hemam G. 36. 22.
Bilhan G. 36. 27.
Zaauan G. 36. 27.
Akan G. 36. 27.
Aiah G. 36. 24
Anah G. 36. 24
Dishon G. 36. 25
Aholibamah
Aluan Ge. 36. 23
Manahath
Ebal Ge. 36. 23
Shepha Ge. 36. 23
Onam Ge. 36. 23
Hemdan Ge. 36. 26
Eshban G. 36. 26.
Ithran Ge. 36. 26
Cheran Ge. 36. 26

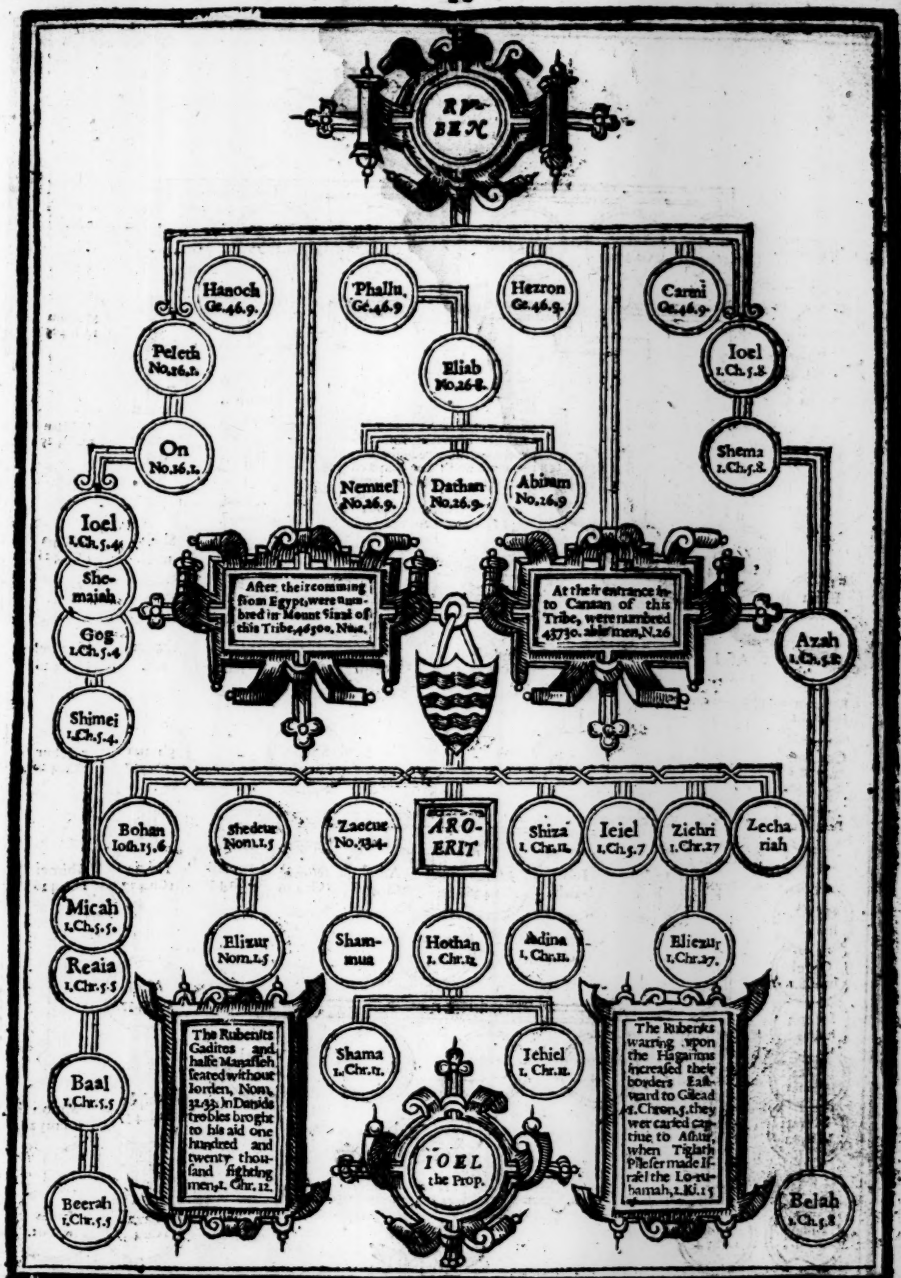

TERAH.
Vntill Terah, the worlds age was reckoned by the yeeres of man, but in the first recorded Idolater, Ioth.24. is the last in that dignitie of Computation
Abram not the eldest son of Terah: for he begat a son at seuenty and eight two hundred and fine Gen. 11. 26. 32. then was Abram 75. Gen.12.4.
Haran Gen.11.
Lot G.11.31.
Reuma G.22.24
Nahor G.11.26.
Milcah G.11.29
The elder daughter.
The yonger daughter.
SARAI, G.11.29
A-BRAM
Hagar Ge.16.3
Ismael G.16.11
MOAB Ge.19.37
BEN-AMMI
Huz Gen.22.
Kemuel Gen.22
Chesed Gen.22
Buz Gen.22.
Hazo Gen.22.
Bethuel Gen.22.
Pildash Gen.22
Idlaph Gen.22
Aram Gen.22.
Bara-chel.
Laban Gen.24
REBEK-AH.
ISAAC, Ge.21.3
Tebah Gen.22
Gaham Gen.22.
Thahash Gen.22.
Maac-hah.
Elihu Iob32.2
LEAH Gen.29
Rachel Gen.29
Esau Gen.25.
IACOB, Gen.25.
Neba-ioth.
Adbeel Gen.25
Mishma Gen.25.
Massa Gen.25
Tema Gen.25
Naphish Gen.25
Maha-lath.
Kedar Gen.25
Mibsam Gen.25.
Dumah Gen.25
Hadar Gen.25.
Ietur Gen.25
Kede-mah.

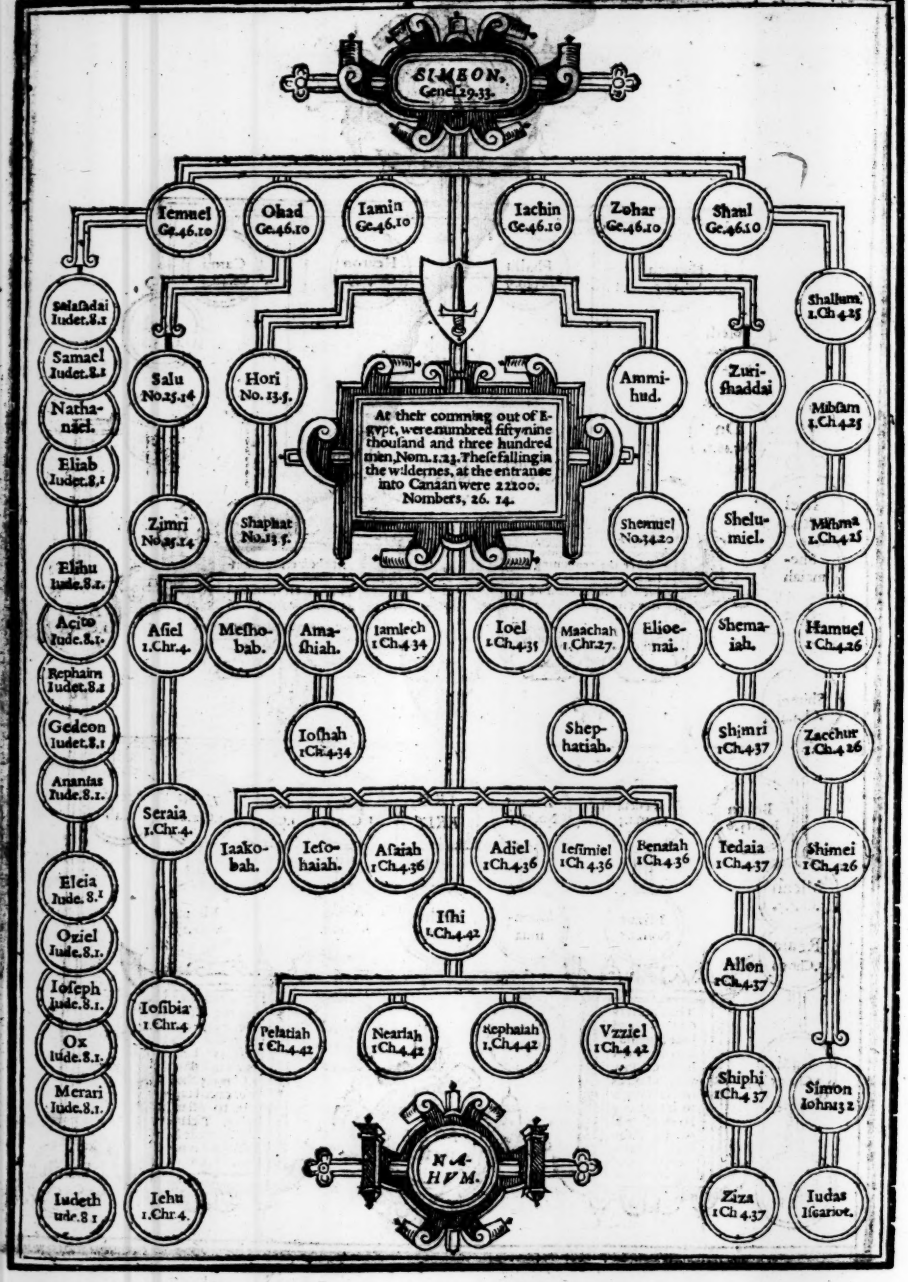

Abraham
Keturah Gen.25.1.
Iokshan Ge.25.2.
Zimran Ge.25.2.
Medan Ge.25.2.
Midian Ge.25.2.
Ishbak Ge.25.2.
Shuah Ge.25.2.
Sheba Ge.25.3.
Dedan Ge.25.3.
Ephah Ge.25.4.
Epher Ge.25.4.
Hanoch Ge.25.4.
Abida Ge.25.4.
Eldaah Ge.25.4.
Bildad Iob.2.11.
MIDIANITS.
Zur Nom.25
Reuel Ex.2.18.
Cozbi Nom.25
IOB. Iob 1.1.
Iethro Ex.18.1.
Asshurim.
Letushim.
Leummim.
Heber Iud.4.17
Iael Iud.4.17
Zipporah.
Hemath 1.Chr.2.
Hui No.31.8.
Rekem No.31.8
Hur No.31.8
Reba No.31.8.
Tirathites.
Shimeathites.
Suchathites.
Kechab 1.Chr.2.
Oreb Iud.7.25
Iemima Iob 42.
Kezia Iob 42.
Kerenhappuch
Ionadab Ier. 35.6.
Zeeb Iud.7.25
Habazziniah.
Zebah Iudg.8.5
Ieremiah.
Zalmunna.
Izzaziniah.
From the presence of Isaak, Abraham sent his sons by Cetura, whereof Midian was one, into the East, Gen. 25.6. From thence are the Madianites, Iudg. 6.3. And in the East, Iob is the greatest, Iob 1.3. He held the true worship of God, as did Raguel and Iethro, Exod. 18.11. His storie and afflictions are thought to be before that Moses penned the Law, else had it not beene lawfull for him to sacrifice. In Egypt all had sinned, and were defiled with the Idols of that Land, Ezek. 20.8. Then did Satan accuse the earth of impiety, yet Iob was iust, and knew that his Redeemer liued: and beleeued the Resurrection to life, Iob 19.

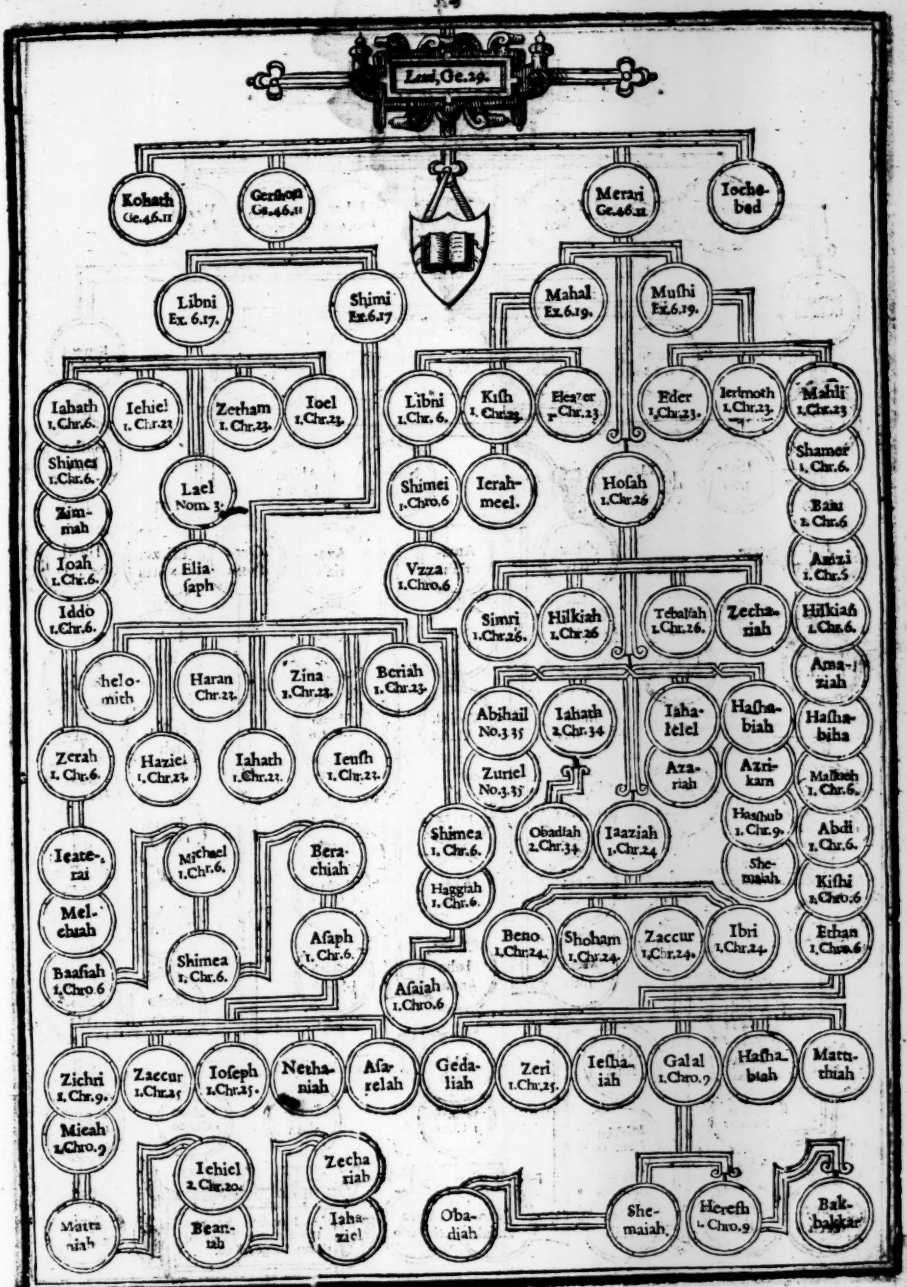

LOT Ge.11
Hirstdest Da.
His yongest Dau.
Moab. Gen.19.
Ben-ammi.
Moabites.
Ammites.
Zippor No.22.
Balak No.22.
Mesha 2.K.3.4.
Ithmah 1.Ch.11
Shimrith.
Iehozabad.
Daugh. of Moab
Nahash 2.Sa.10
Hanun 2.Sa.10
Nahash 2.Sa.17.
Shobi 2.Sa.17.
Zelek 2.Sa.23.
Tobiah Ne.2.19
Shemeah.
Zabad 2.Ch.24
Baalis Iere.40.
Naamah.
Salomon
Chilion Rut.1.5.
Orpah Rut.1.4
Mahlon Rut.1.5
RVTH Rut.1.4
BOAZ Ru.4.13
These incestuous sons of Lot, Moab and Ammon were great enemies to the Church of God. Notwithstanding from the one, euen Naamah, the royall bloud of the Kings of Iudah descended, 1.Ch. 12.13. And by Ruth that King of Kings, euen Christ Iesus, Matth.1.5. How vnsearchable are thy Iudgements O God, and thy wayes past finding out! Ro. 11.33.
As it was in the daies of Lot, so shall it be &c.

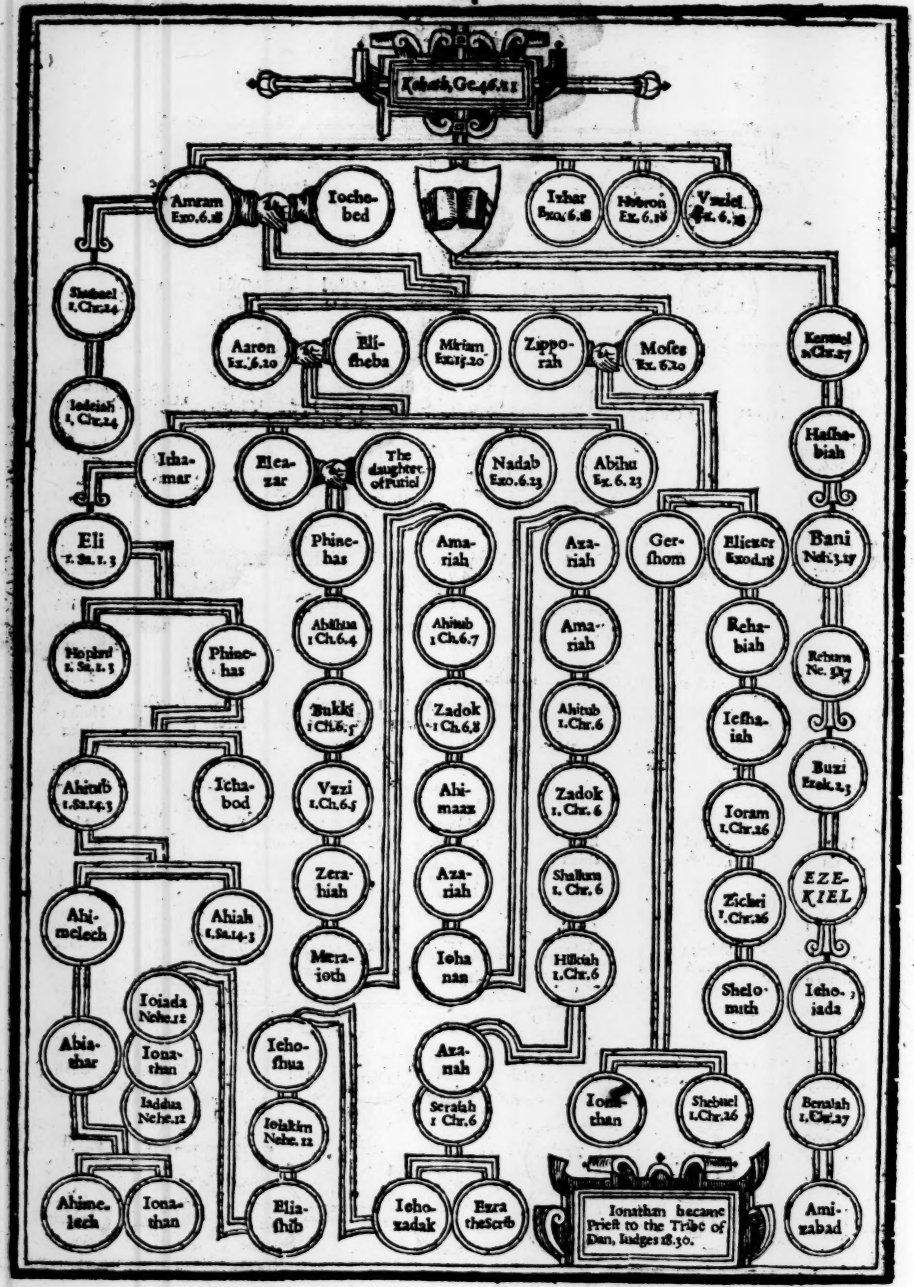

Iudith Ge.26.34
Adah Ge.36.2
ES. Ge.25.25.
Aholibamah, Ge. 36.2.
Basmath. Ge. 26.34.
Timna Ge.36.12
Eliphaz Ge.36.4.
Reuel Ge.36.4
Omar Ge.36.11
Zepho Ge.36.11
Gatam Ge.36.11
Teman Ge.36.11
Kenaz Ge.36.11.
Korah Ge.36.16
Ieush Gen.36.5
Iaalam Gen.36.5
Korah Gen.36.
Amalek Ex.17.8.
Eliphaz Iob.
KINGS.
Nahath Ge.36.13.
Zerah Ge.36.13.
Shammah Ge.36.13.
Mizzah Ge.36.13.
Beor Ge.36.32
Zerah Ge.36.33.
Bedad Ge.36.35
Achbor Ge.36.38
Hadad 1.K.11.14
Bela Ge.36.32
Iobab Ge.36.33
Husham Ge.36.34.
Hadad Ge.36.35
Samlah Ge.36.36.
Saul Ge.36.37.
Baal-hanan, Ge. 36.38.
Hadar Ge.36.39
Genubath.
Doeg 1.Sa.22.9
DVKES.
Amalekits
Idumeans
Timnah G.36.40
Ieheth G.36.40
Elah G.36.41.
Kenaz G.36.42.
Mibzar G.36.42
Iram G.36.43
Agag 1.Sa 15.
Aluah G.36.40.
Aholibamah
Pinon G.36.41
Teman G.36.42
Magdiel G.36.43.
Antipater.
Ammedatha.
VVas not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the Lord, yet I loued Iacob, and I hated Esau: Mal.1.2.
Herod the great
Zeresh Es.5.10.
Haman Es.3.10.
Archelaus.
Herod the Fox.
Herodias Mar.6.17
Philip Mark 6.
Aristobulus.
Parshandatha.
Asparha Esth.9.7.
Adalia Es.9.8.
Aridatha Esther 9.8.
Arisai Esther 9.9
Vaiezatha.
Herodias.
Antipater.
Herod Act.12.1.
Dalphon Esther 9.7
Poratha Esther 9.8
Parmashta
Aridai Esther 9.9
Salome
Agrippa Ios.l.18.
Bernice Ios.C.8.
Drusilla Ios.l.18.

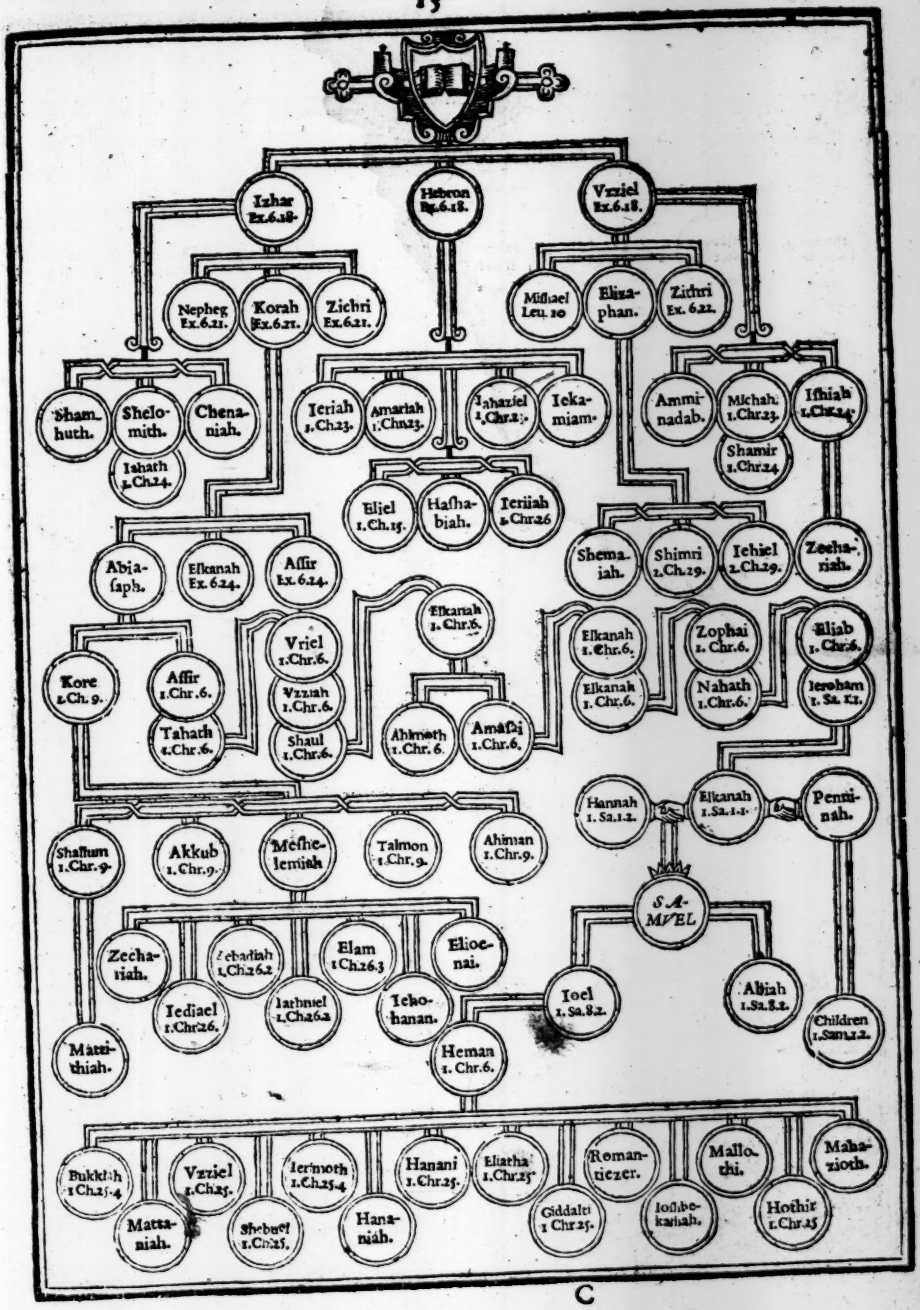

Zilpah
Ge.30.9
LEAH
Ge.29.23
IACOB
Ge.25.26
Rachel
Bilhah
Ge.30.4
Ruben
Symeon
Leui
Dinah
Ge.30.21.
IVDAH
Issachar
Zebulun
Ioseph
Aseneth
Ge.41.45.
Beniamin
Manasseh
Ephraim
Gad
Asher
Dan
Naphtali
Iacob in Egypt, and vpon his death-bed prophesied to his sonnes their
severall estates, to Iudah her giueth the preheminence, and sheweth that
his Septer should continue till SHILOH the CHRIST should come:
in him he blesseth euery Tribe, noting them by sundry metaphorical
allusions, as heere thou seest expressed by Armes: Read Geneses 49.

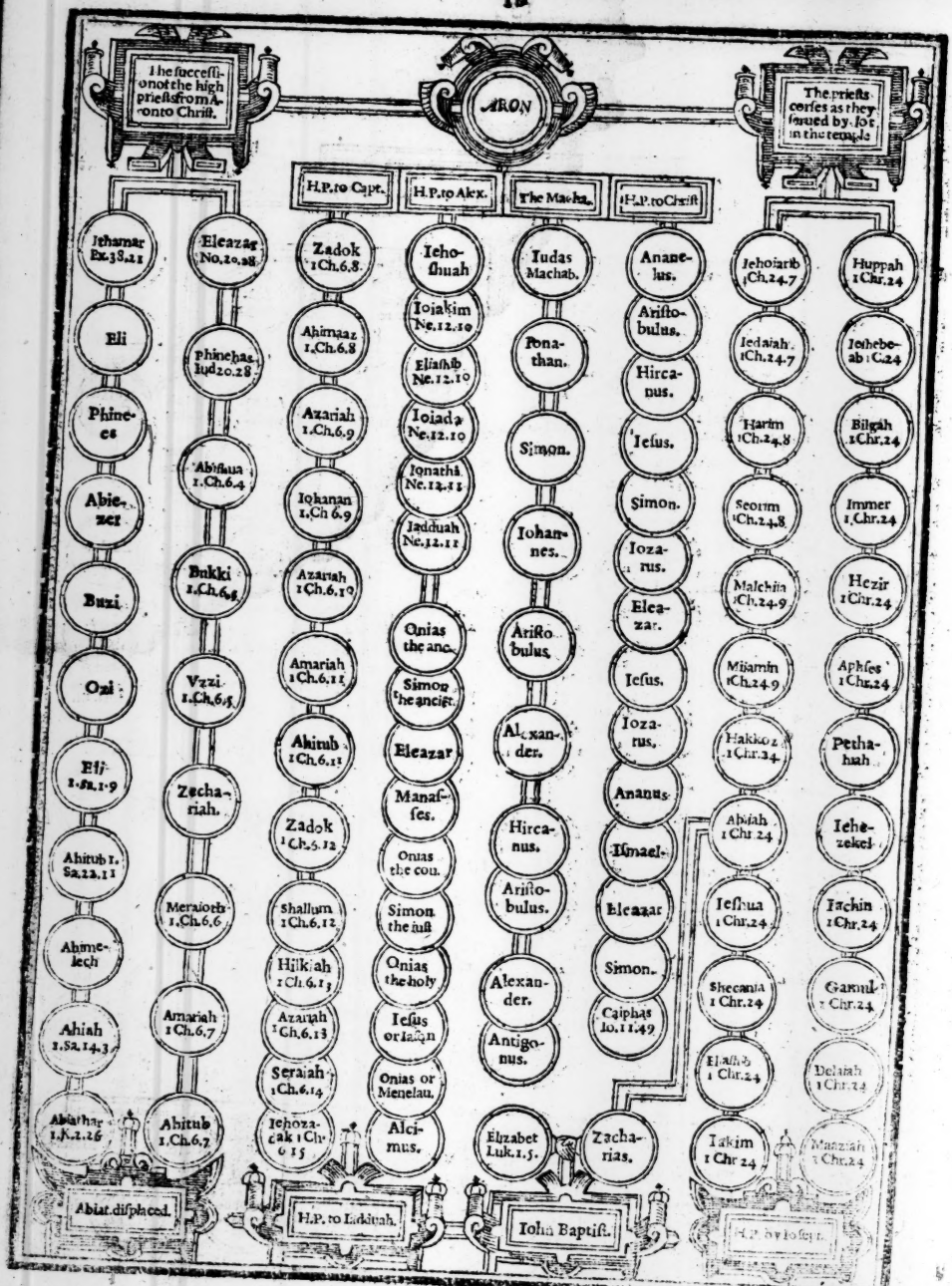

RV-
BEN
Hanoch Ge.46.9.
Phallu, Ge.46.9
Hezron Ge.46.9.
Carmi Ge.46.9.
Peleth No.26.2.
Eliab No.26.8.
Ioel 1.Ch.5.8.
On No.26.2.
Nemuel No.26.9.
Dathan No.26.9.
Abiram No.16.9
Shema 1.Ch.5.8.
Ioel 1.Ch.5.4
Shemaiah
Gog 1.Ch.5.4
Shimei 1.Ch.5.4.
After their comming from Egypt, were numbred in Mount Sinai of this Tribe, 46500. Num.
At their entrance into Canaan of this Tribe, were numbred 43730. children, N.26
Azah 1.Ch.5.8
Bohan Ioh.15.6
Shedeur Nom.1.5
Zaccur No.13.4.
ARO-ERIT
Shiza 1.Chr.12.
Ieiel 1.Ch.5.7
Ziehri 1.Chr.27
Zecha riah
Micah 1.Ch.5.5.
Reaia 1.Chr.5.5
Elizur Nom.1.5
Shammua
Hothan 1.Chr.12.
Adina 1.Chr.12.
Eliezur 1.Chr.27.
The Rubenits Gadites and halfe Manasseh seated without Jordan, Num. 32.33. In Davids troubles brought to his aid one hundred and twenty thousand fighting men 1.Chr.12.
The Rubenits warring upon the Hagarims increased their borders Eastward to Gilead 1.Chron.5. they were caried captiue to Assur, when Tiglath Pileser made Israel the Lo-ruhamah, 2.Ki.15
Baal 1.Chr.5.5
Shama 1.Chr.11.
Iehiel 1.Chr.12.
IOEL the Prop.
Beerah 1.Chr.5.5
Belah 1.Ch.5.8

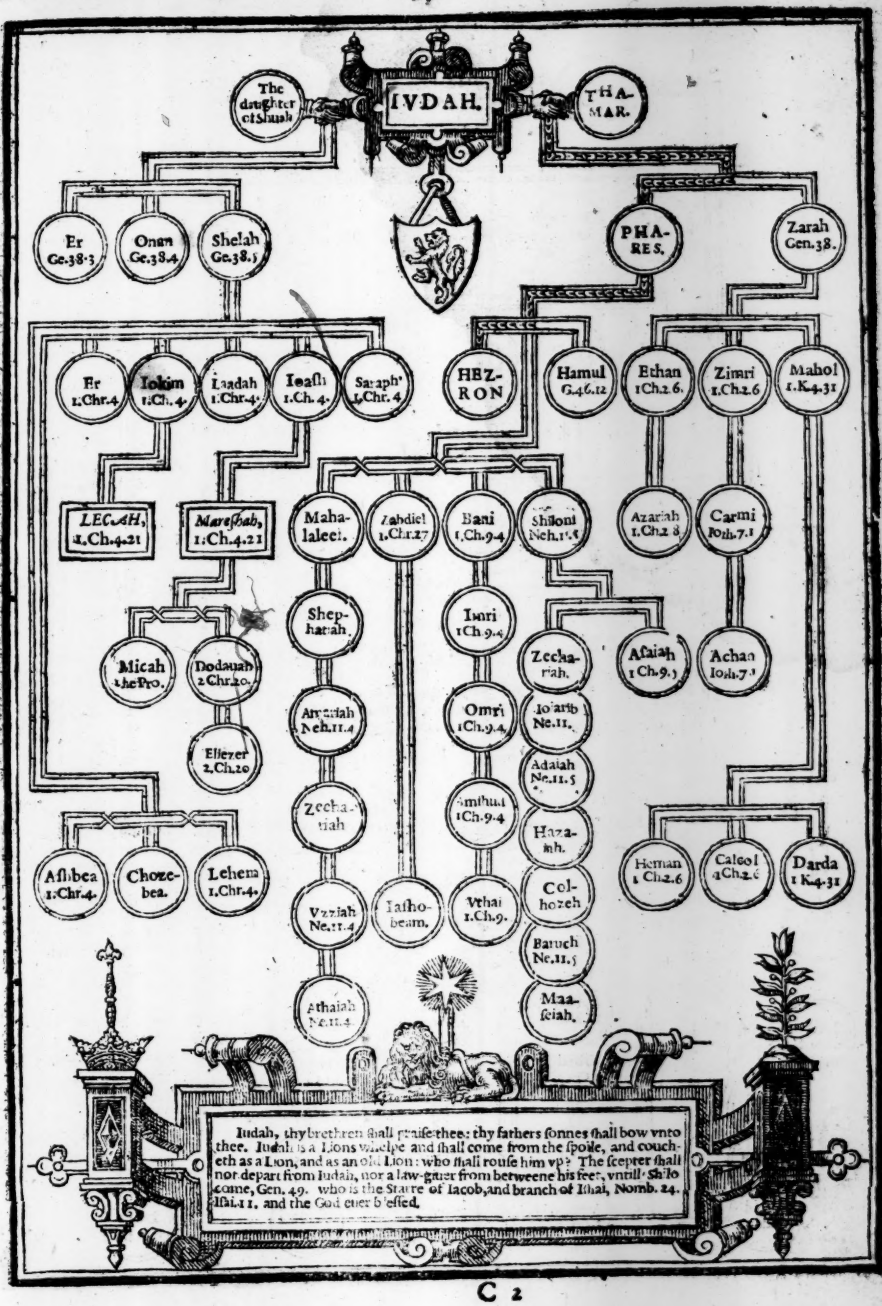

SIMEON.
Gene.29.33.
Iemuel Ge.46.10
Ohad Ge.46.10
Iamin Ge.46.10
Iachin Ge.46.10
Zohar Ge.46.10
Shaul Ge.46.10
Saiasadai Iudet.8.1
Samael Iudet.8.1
Natha-nael.
Eliab Iudet.8.1
Elihu Iude.8.1.
Acito Iude.8.1.
Rephaim Iudet.8.1
Gedeon Iudet.8.1
Ananias Iude.8.1.
Eleia Iude.8.1
Oziel Iude.8.1.
Ioseph Iude.8.1.
Ox Iude.8.1.
Merari Iude.8.1.
Iudeth ude.8.1
Salu No.25.14
Hori No. 13.5.
Ammi-hud.
Zuri-shaddai
Zimri No.25.14
Shaphat No.13.5.
Shemuel No.34.20
Shelu-miel.
At their comming out of Egypt, were numbred fifty nine thousand and three hundred men, Nom.1.23. These falling in the wildernes, at the entrance into Canaan were 22200. Numbers, 26. 14.
Shallum 1.Ch.4.25
Mibsam 1.Ch.4.25
Mishma 1.Ch.4.25
Asiel 1.Chr.4.
Meshobab.
Amashiah.
Iamlech 1.Ch.4.34
Ioel 1.Ch.4.35
Maachah 1.Chr.27.
Elioenai.
Shemaiah.
Hamuel 1.Ch.4.26
Ioshah 1.Ch.4.34
Shephatiah.
Shimri 1.Ch.4.37
Zacchur 1.Ch.4.26
Seraia 1.Chr.4.
Iaakobah.
Iesohaiah.
Asaiah 1.Ch.4.36
Adiel 1.Ch.4.36
Iesimiel 1.Ch.4.36
Benaiah 1.Ch.4.36
Iedaia 1.Ch.4.37
Shimei 1.Ch.4.26
Ishi 1.Ch.4.42
Allon 1.Ch.4.37
Iosibia 1.Chr.4
Pelatiah 1.Ch.4.42
Neariah 1.Ch.4.42
Rephaiah 1.Ch.4.42
Vzziel 1.Ch.4.42
Shiphi 1.Ch.4.37
Simon Iohn.13.2
NA-HVM.
Iehu 1.Chr.4.
Ziza 1.Ch.4.37
Iudas Iscariot.

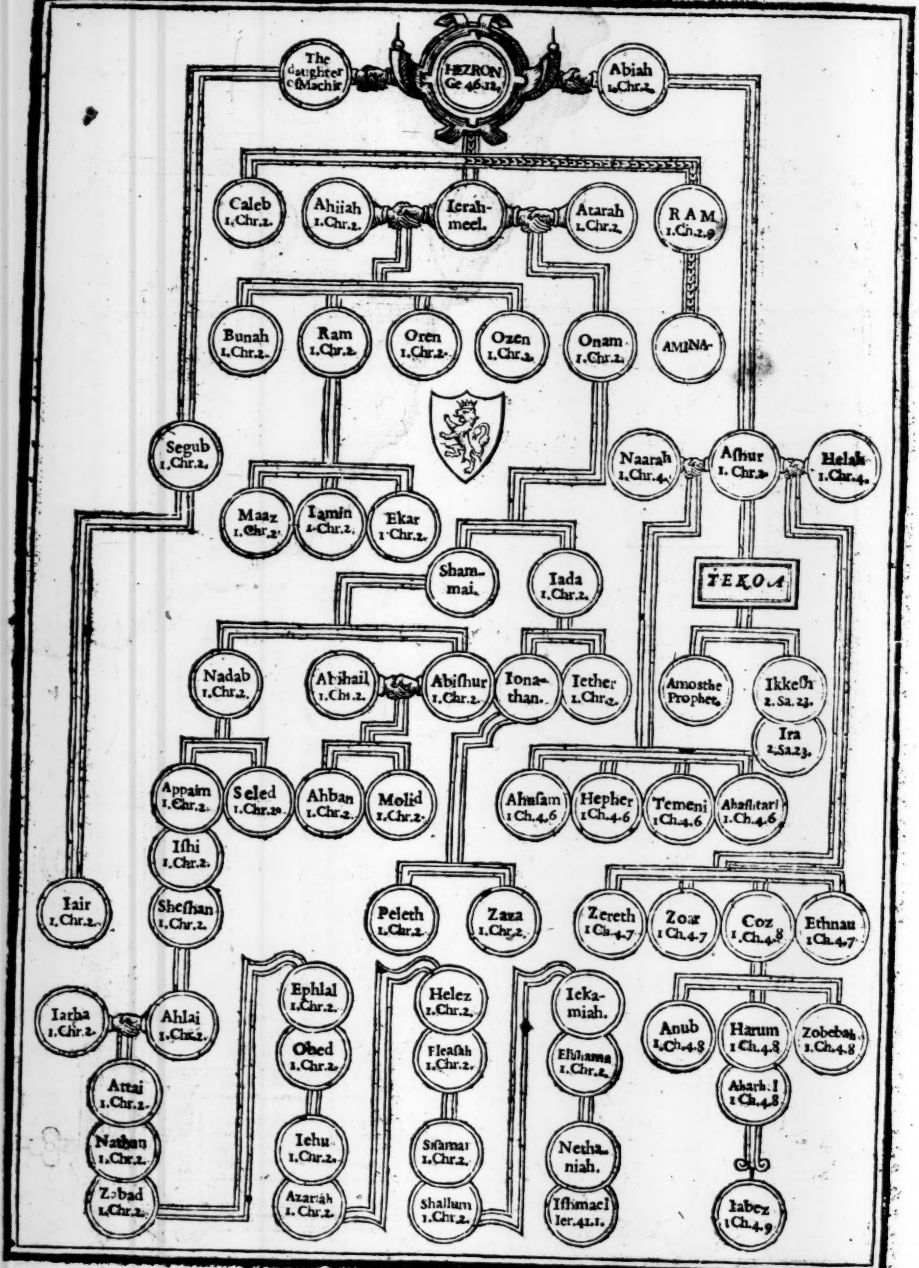

Leui, Ge.29.
Kohath Ge.46.11
Gerhon Ge.46.11
Merari Ge.46.11
Iochebed
Libni Ex. 6.17.
Shimi Ex.6.17
Mahal Ex.6.19.
Mushi Ex.6.19.
Iahath 1.Chr.6.
Iehiel 1. Chr.23
Zetham 1. Chr.23.
Ioel 1.Chr.23.
Libni 1.Chr. 6.
Kish 1. Chr.23.
Eleazer 1.Chr.23
Eder 1.Chr.23.
Ieremoth 1.Chr.23.
Mahli 1.Chr.23
Shamer 1. Chr.6.
Shimei 1.Chr.6.
Lael Nom. 3.
Shimei 1.Chro.6
Ierahmeel.
Hosah 1.Chr.26
Bani 1. Chr.6
Zimmah
Ioah 1.Chr.6.
Iddo 1.Chr.6.
Eliasaph
Vzza 1.Chro.6
Amzi 1. Chr.5
Simri 1.Chr.26.
Hilkiah 1.Chr.26
Tebaliah 1.Chr.26.
Zechariah
Hilkiah 1.Chr.6.
Amaziah
Shelomith
Haran Chr.23.
Zina 1.Chr.23.
Beriah 1. Chr.23.
Abihail No.3.35
Iahath 2.Chr.34
Iahaleel
Hashabiah
Hashabiha
Zerah 1. Chr.6.
Haziel 1.Chr.23.
Iahath 1.Chr.23.
Ieush 1. Chr.23.
Zurtiel No.3.35
Azariah
Azrikam
Mishael 1. Chr.6.
Hashub 1. Chr.9.
Abdi 1. Chr.6.
Ieaterai
Michael 1.Chr.6.
Berachiah
Shimea 1. Chr.6.
Obadiah 2.Chr.34.
Iaaziah 1.Chr.24
Shemaiah.
Kishi 2.Chro.6
Melchiah
Haggiah 1. Chr.6.
Asaph 1. Chr.6.
Beno 1.Chr.24.
Shoham 1.Chr.24.
Zaccur 1.Chr.24.
Ibri 1.Chr.24.
Ethan 1.Chro.6
Baasiah 1.Chro.6
Shimea 1. Chr.6.
Asaiah 1.Chro.6
Zichri 1. Chr.9.
Zaccur 1.Chr.25
Ioseph 1.Chr.25.
Nethaniah
Asarelah
Gedaliah
Zeri 1.Chr.25.
Ieshaiah
Galal 1.Chro.9
Hashabiah
Mattithiah
Micah 2.Chro.9
Iehiel 2.Chr.20.
Zechariah
Mattaniah
Beaniah
Iahaziel
Obadiah
Shemaiah.
Hereth 1.Chro.9
Bakbakkar

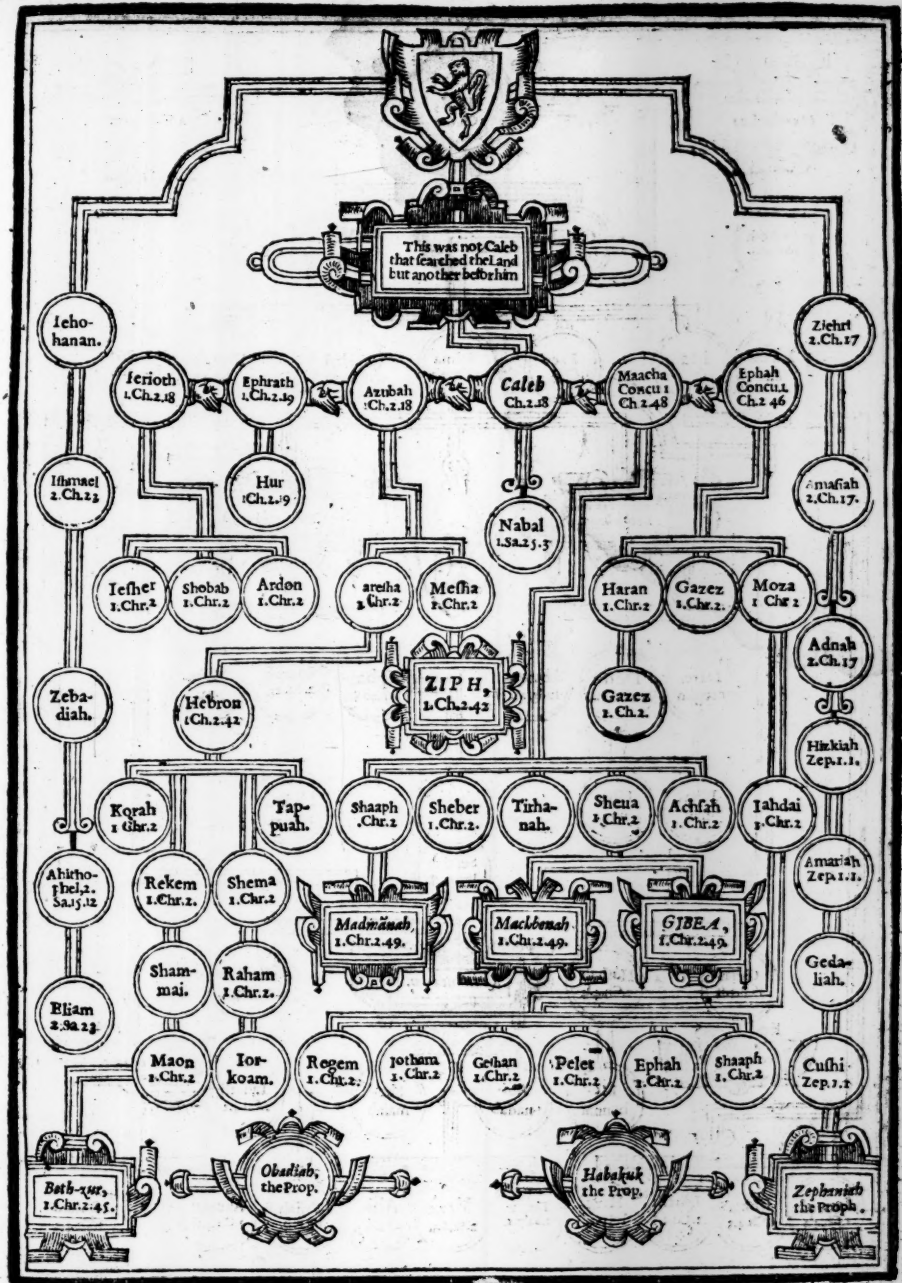

Kohath, Ge.46.11
Amram Exo.6.18
Iochebed
Izhar Exo.6.18
Hebron Ex. 6.18
Vzziel Ex. 6.18
Shebuel 1.Chr.24
Aaron Ex. 6.20
Elisheba
Miriam Ex.15.20
Zipporah
Moses Ex. 6.20
Kemuel 2Chr.27
Iedeiah 1. Chr.24
Hashabiah
Ithamar
Eleazar
The daughter of Puriel
Nadab Exo.6.23
Abihu Ex. 6. 23
Eli 1. Sa. 1. 3
Phinehas
Amariah
Azariah
Gershom
Eliezer Exod.18
Bani Neh.3.17
Hophni 1. Sa. 1. 3
Phinehas
Abishua 1 Ch.6.4
Ahitub 1 Ch.6.7
Amariah
Rehabiah
Rehum Ne. 3.17
Bukki 1 Ch.6.5
Zadok 1 Ch.6.8
Ahitub 1.Chr.6
Iesshaiah
Buzi Ezek.1.3
Ahitub 1.Sa.14.3
Ichabod
Vzzi 1.Ch.6.5
Ahimaaz
Zadok 1. Chr. 6
Ioram 1.Chr.26
EZEKIEL
Zerahiah
Azariah
Shallum 1. Chr. 6
Zichri 1.Chr.26
Ahimelech
Ahiah 1.Sa.14.3
Meraioth
Iohanan
Hilkiah 1.Chr.6
Shelomith
Iehoiada
Ioiada Nehe.12
Azariah
Ionathan
Iehoshua
Abiathar
Ionathan
Iaddua Nehe.12
Seraiah 1 Chr.6
Shebuel 1.Chr.26
Benaiah 1.Chr.27
Ioiakim Nehe. 12
Ahimelech
Ionathan
Eliashib
Iehozadak
Ezra the Scrib
Amizabad
Ionathan became Priest to the Tribe of Dan, Iudges 18.30.

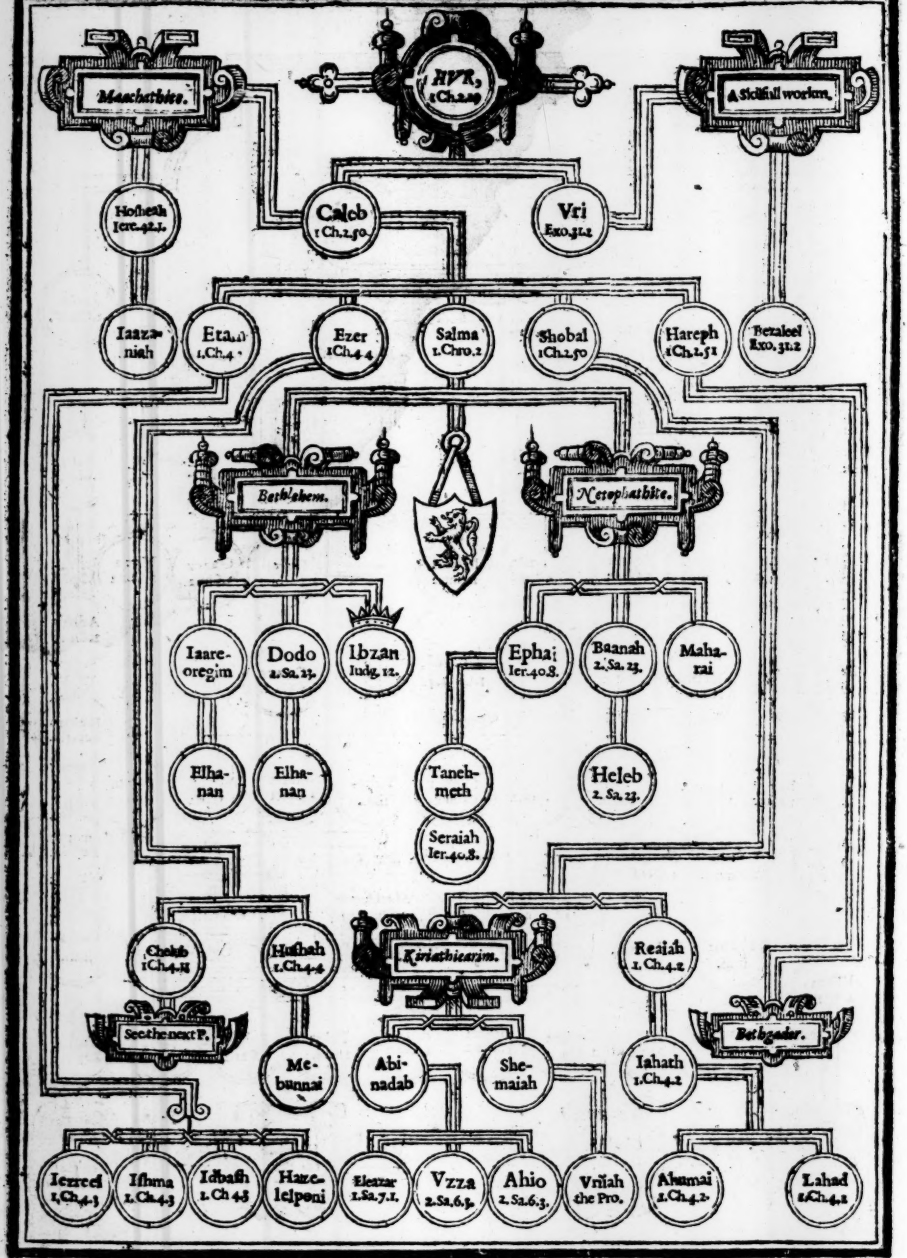

Izhar Ex.6.18.
Hebron Ex.6.18.
Vzziel Ex.6.18.
Nepheg Ex.6.21.
Korah Ex.6.21.
Zichri Ex.6.21.
Miſhael Leu.10
Elizaphan.
Zithri Ex.6.22.
Sham-huth.
Shelo-mith.
Chena-niah.
Ishath 1.Ch.24.
Ieriah 1.Ch.23.
Amariah 1.Chn.23.
Iahaziel 1.Chr.23.
Iekamiam.
Ammi-nadab.
Michah 1.Chr.23.
Ishiah 1.Chr.24.
Shamir 1.Chr.24
Eliel 1.Ch.15.
Haſha-biah.
Ieriiah 2.Chr.26
Abia-ſaph.
Elkanah Ex.6.24.
Aſſir Ex.6.24.
Shema-iah.
Shimri 2.Ch.29.
Iehiel 2.Ch.29.
Zecha-riah.
Elkanah 1.Chr.6.
Vriel 1.Chr.6.
Vzziah 1.Chr.6.
Shaul 1.Chr.6.
Elkanah 1.Chr.6.
Elkanah 1.Chr.6.
Zophai 1.Chr.6.
Nahath 1.Chr.6.
Eliab 1.Chr.6.
Ieroham 1.Sa.1.1.
Kore 2.Ch.9.
Aſſir 1.Chr.6.
Tahath 1.Chr.6.
Ahimoth 1.Chr.6.
Amaſai 1.Chr.6.
Hannah 1.Sa.1.2.
Elkanah 1.Sa.1.1.
Penni-nah.
Shallum 1.Chr.9.
Akkub 1.Chr.9.
Meſhe-lemiah
Talmon 1.Chr.9.
Ahiman 1.Chr.9.
SA-MVEL
Zecha-riah.
Zebadiah 1.Ch.26.2
Elam 1.Ch.26.3
Elioe-nai.
Iediael 1.Chr.26.
Iathniel 1.Ch.26.2
Icho-hanan.
Ioel 1.Sa.8.2.
Abiah 1.Sa.8.2.
Children 1.Sam.1.2.
Matti-thiah.
Heman 1.Chr.6.
Bukkiah 1.Ch.25.4
Vzziel 1.Ch.25.
Ierimoth 1.Ch.25.4
Hanani 1.Chr.25.
Eliatha 1.Chr.25.
Giddalti 1.Chr.25.
Iosbe-kashah.
Hothir 1.Chr.25
Mallo-thi.
Maha-zioth.
Mattaniah.
Shebuel 1.Ch.25.
Hananiah.
Roman-tiezer.

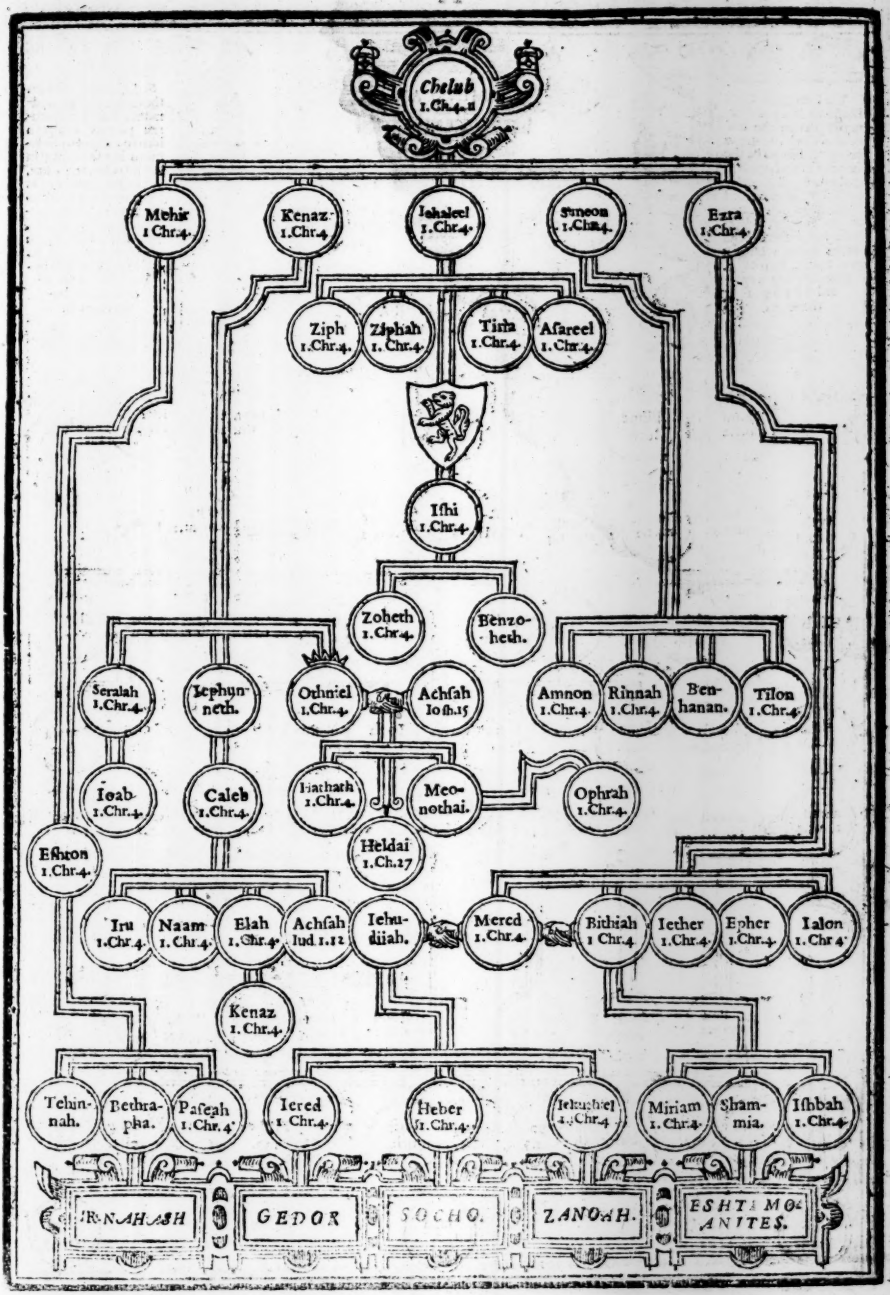

The succession of the high priests from Aaron to Christ.
ARON
The priests cotes as they serued by lot in the temple
H.P. to Capt.
H.P. to Alex.
The Machab.
H.P. to Christ
Ithamar Ex.38.21
Eli
Phinees
Abiezer
Buzi
Ozi
Eli 1.Sa.1.9
Ahitub 1.Sa.22.11
Ahimelech
Ahiah 1.Sa.14.3
Abiathar 1.K.2.26
Abiat displaced.
Eleazar No.20.28
Phinehas Iud.20.28
Abishua 1.Ch.6.4
Bukki 1.Ch.6.5
Vzzi 1.Ch.6.5
Zachariah.
Meraioth 1.Ch.6.6
Amariah 1.Ch.6.7
Ahitub 1.Ch.6.7
Zadok 1.Ch.6.8.
Ahimaaz 1.Ch.6.8
Azariah 1.Ch.6.9
Iohanan 1.Ch 6.9
Azariah 1.Ch.6.10
Amariah 1.Ch.6.11
Ahitub 1.Ch.6.11
Zadok 1.Ch.6.12
Shallum 1.Ch.6.12
Hilkiah 1.Ch.6.13
Azariah 1.Ch.6.13
Seraiah 1.Ch.6.14
Iehozadak 1.Ch.6.15
Iehoshuah
Ioiakim Ne.12.10
Eliashib Ne.12.10
Ioiada Ne.12.10
Ionathi Ne.12.11
Iadduah Ne.12.11
Onias the anc.
Simon the ancient
Eleazar
Manasses.
Onias the cou.
Simon the iust
Onias the holy
Iesus or Iason
Onias or Menelau.
Alcimus.
H.P. to Iadduah.
Iudas Machab.
Ionathan.
Simon.
Iohannes.
Arisobulus
Alexander.
Hircanus.
Arisobulus.
Alexander.
Antigonus.
Elizabet Luk.1.5.
Ioha Baptist.
Ananelus.
Aristobulus.
Hircanus.
Iesus.
Simon.
Iozarus.
Eleazar.
Iesus.
Iozarus.
Ananus.
Ismael.
Eleazar
Simon.
Caiphas Io.11.49
Zacharias.
Iehoiarib 1.Ch.24.7
Iedaiah 1.Ch.24.7
Harim 1.Ch.24.8
Seorim 1.Ch.24.8
Malchia 1.Ch.24.9
Misamin 1.Ch.24.9
Hakkoz 1.Chr.24
Abiah 1.Chr.24
Ieshua 1.Chr.24
Shecania 1.Chr.24
Eliashib 1.Chr.24
Iakim 1.Chr.24
Huppah 1.Chr.24
Iehebeab 1.Ch.24
Bilgah 1.Chr.24
Immer 1.Chr.24
Hezir 1.Chr.24
Aphses 1.Chr.24
Pethahah
Iehezekel
Iachin 1.Chr.24
Gamul 1.Chr.24
Delaiah 1.Chr.24
Maaziah 1.Chr.24

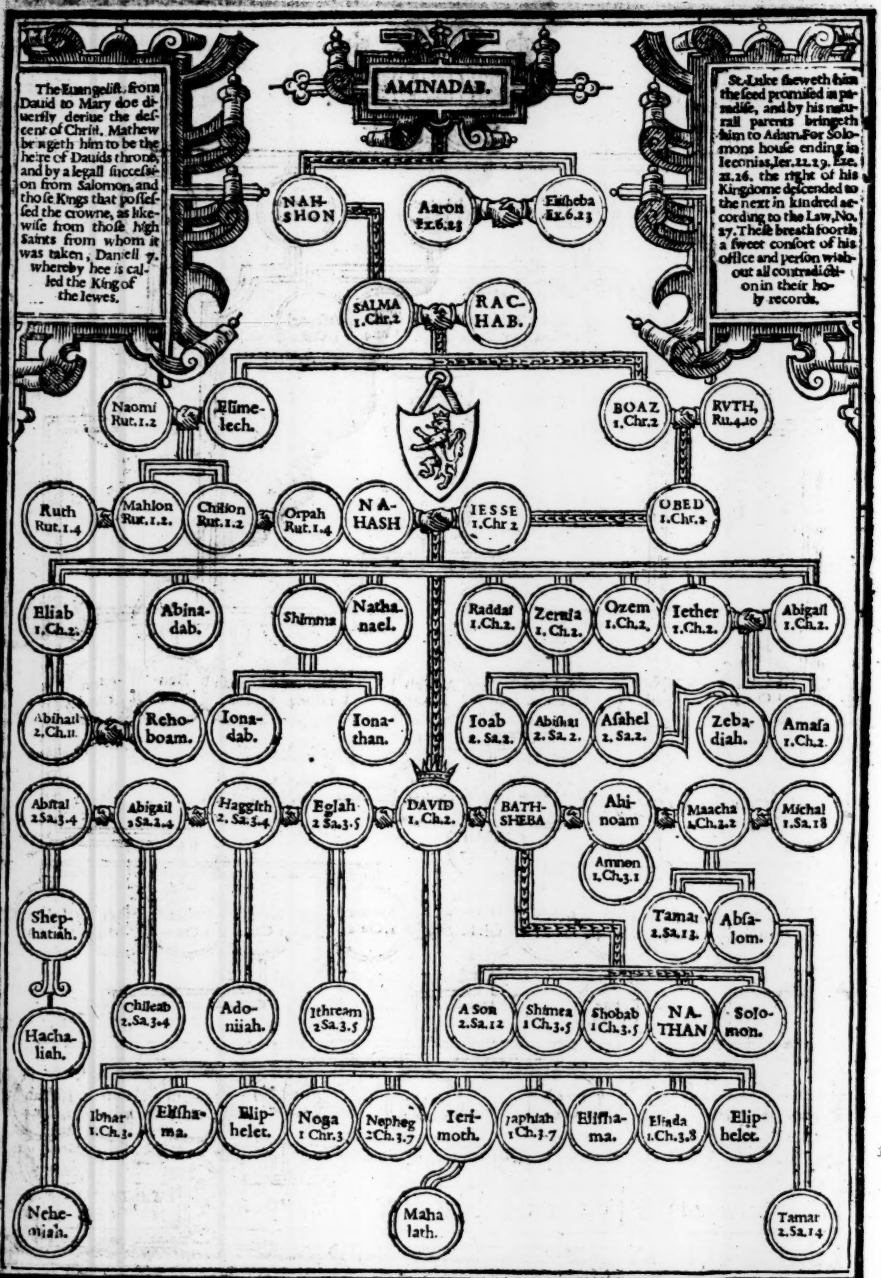

IVDAH.
The daughter of Shuah
THAMAR.
Er Ge.38.3
Onan Ge.38.4
Shelah Ge.38.5
PHARES.
Zarah Gen.38.
Er 1.Chr.4
Iokim 1.Ch.4.
Iaadah 1.Chr.4.
Ieasli 1.Ch.4.
Saraph' 1.Chr.4
HEZRON
Hamul G.46.12
Ethan 1Ch.2.6.
Zimri 1.Ch.2.6
Mahol 1.K.4.31
LECAHI 1.Ch.4.21
Mareshah, 1.Ch.4.21
Mahalaleel.
Zabdiel 1.Chr.27
Bani 1.Ch.9.4
Shiloni Neh.11.5
Azariah 1.Ch.2.8
Carmi Iosh.7.1
Micah the Pro.
Dodauah 2.Chr.20.
Eliezer 2.Ch.20
Shephatiah.
Amariah Neh.11.4
Zecha-riah
Vzziah Ne.11.4
Athaiah Ne.11.4
Iasho-beam.
Isori 1Ch.9.8
Omri 1Ch.9.4
Imihud 1Ch.9.4
Vthai 1.Ch.9.
Zecha-riah.
Ioiarib Ne.11.
Adaiah Ne.11.5
Haza-iah.
Col-hozeh
Baruch Ne.11.5
Maasciah.
Asaiah 1 Ch.9.5
Achan Iosh.7.1
Heman 1 Ch.2.6
Calcol 1Ch.2.6
Darda 1 K.4.31
Asibea 1.Chr.4.
Chozebea.
Lehem 1.Chr.4.
Iudah, thy brethren shall praise thee: thy fathers sonnes shall bow vnto thee. Iudah is a Lions whelpe and shall come from the spoile, and coucheth as a Lion, and as an old Lion: who shall rouse him vp? The scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a law-giuer from betweene his feet, vntill Shilo come, Gen. 49. who is the Starre of Iacob, and branch of Ishai, Numb. 24. Isai.11. and the God euer blessed.

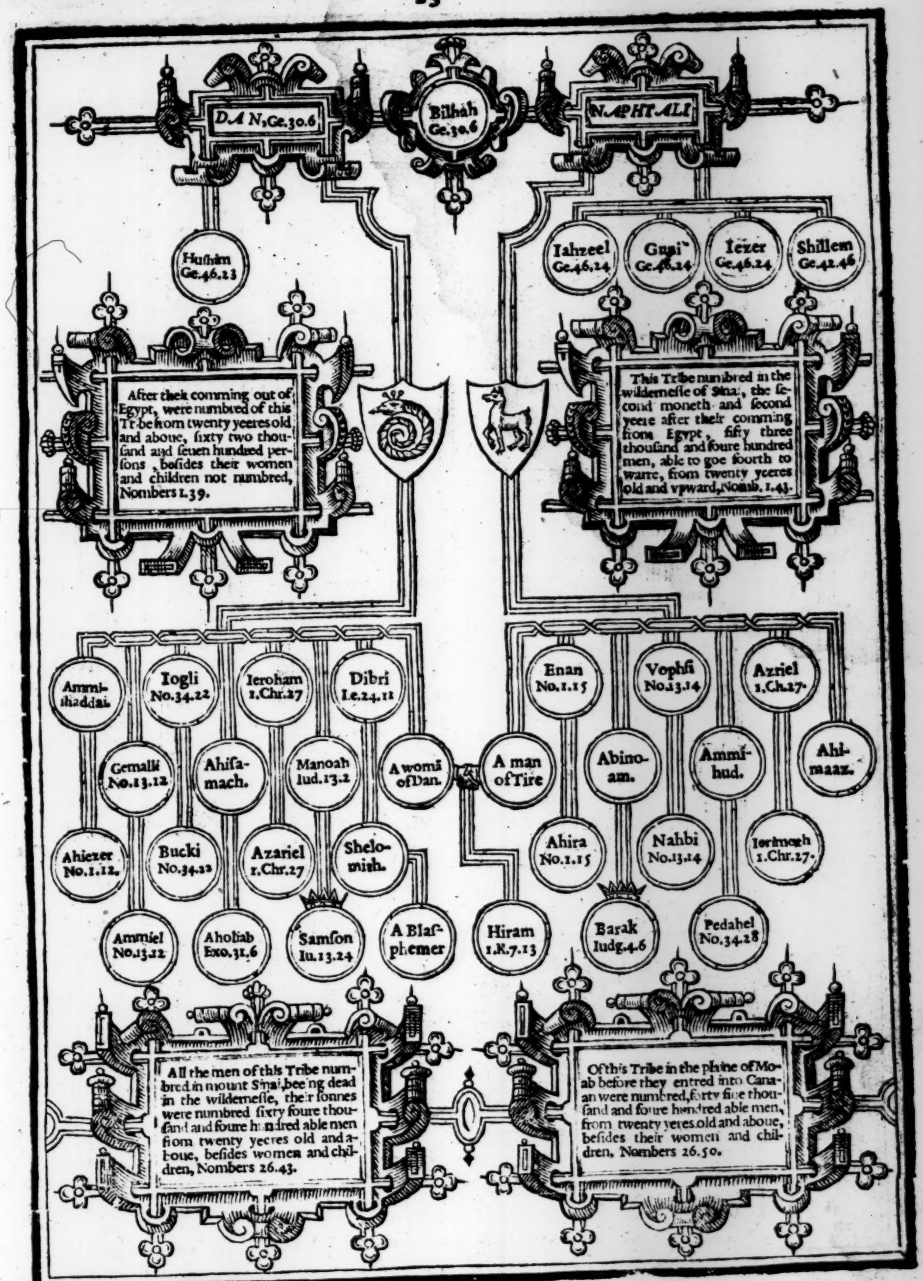

The daughter of Machir
HEZRON Ge. 46.12.
Abiah 1.Chr.2.
Caleb 1.Chr.2.
Ahijah 1.Chr.2.
Ierahmeel.
Atarah 1.Chr.2.
RAM 1.Ch.2.9
Bunah 1.Chr.2.
Ram 1.Chr.2.
Oren 1.Chr.2.
Ozen 1.Chr.2.
Onam 1.Chr.2.
AMINA-
Segub 1.Chr.2.
Naarah 1.Chr.4.
Ashur 1. Chr.2.
Helah 1.Chr.4.
Maaz 1.Chr.2.
Iamin 1.Chr.2.
Ekar 1.Chr.2.
Sham-mai.
Iada 1.Chr.2.
TEKOA
Nadab 1.Chr.2.
Abihail 1.Chr.2.
Abishur 1.Chr.2.
Ionathan.
Iether 1.Chr.2.
Amos the Prophet.
Ikkesh 2.Sa.23.
Ira 2.Sa.23.
Appaim 1.Chr.2.
Seled 1.Chr.2.
Ahban 1.Chr.2.
Molid 1.Chr.2.
Ahasam 1.Ch.4.6
Hepher 1.Ch.4.6
Temeni 1.Ch.4.6
Ahashtari 1.Ch.4.6
Ishi 1.Chr.2.
Iair 1.Chr.2.
Sheshan 1.Chr.2.
Peleth 1.Chr.2.
Zaza 1.Chr.2.
Zereth 1.Ch.4.7
Zoar 1.Ch.4.7
Coz 1.Ch.4.8
Ethnan 1.Ch.4.7
Iarha 1.Chr.2.
Ahlai 1.Chr.2.
Ephlal 1.Chr.2.
Obed 1.Chr.2.
Helez 1.Chr.2.
Eleasah 1.Chr.2.
Iekamiah.
Elishama 1.Chr.2.
Anub 1.Ch.4.8
Harum 1.Ch.4.8
Zobebah 1.Ch.4.8
Ahasb.I 1.Ch.4.8
Attai 1.Chr.2.
Nathan 1.Chr.2.
Zabad 1.Chr.2.
Iehu 1.Chr.2.
Azariah 1.Chr.2.
Sisamai 1.Chr.2.
Shallum 1.Chr.2.
Nethaniah.
Ishmael Ier.41.1.
Iabez 1.Ch.4.9

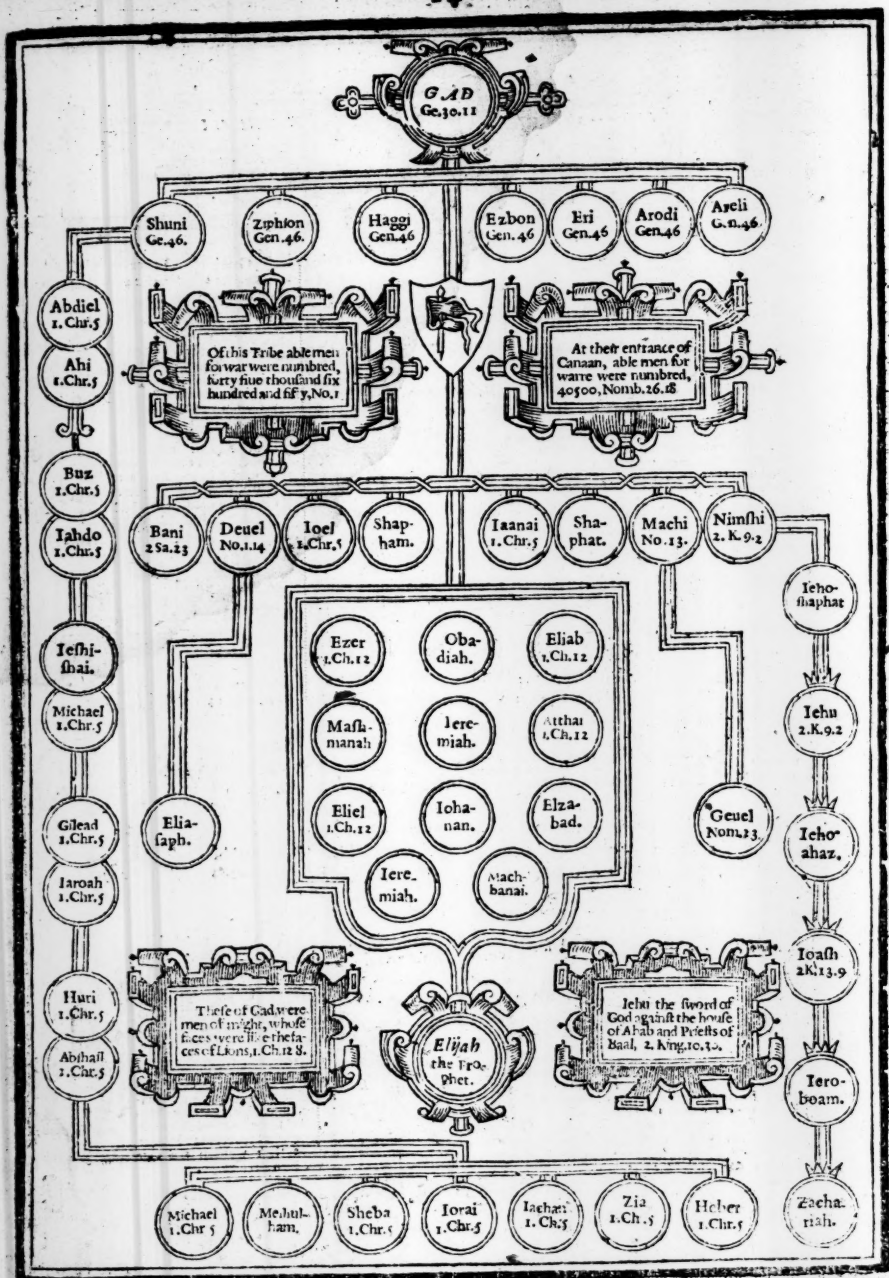

This was not Caleb that searched the Land but another before him
Iehohanan.
Ziehri 2.Ch.27
Ierioth 1.Ch.2.18
Ephrath 1.Ch.2.19
Azubah 1.Ch.2.18
Caleb Ch.2.18
Maacha Concu 1 Ch 2.48
Ephah Concu 1. Ch.2 46
Ishmael 2.Ch.23
Hur 1.Ch.2.19
Amasiah 2.Ch.17.
Nabal 1.Sa.25.3
Iesher 1.Chr.2
Shobab 1.Chr.2
Ardon 1.Chr.2
areiha 1.Chr.2
Mesha 1.Chr.2
Haran 1.Chr.2
Gazez 1.Chr.2.
Moza 1 Chr 2
Adnah 2.Ch.17
ZIPH, 1.Ch.2.42
Zebadiah.
Hebron 1.Ch.2.42
Gazez 1.Ch.2.
Hirkiah Zep.1.1.
Korah 1 Chr.2
Tappuah.
Shaaph 1.Chr.2
Sheber 1.Chr.2.
Tirhanah.
Sheua 1.Chr.2
Achsah 1.Chr.2
Iahdai 1.Chr.2
Amariah Zep.1.1.
Ahithophel, 2. Sa.15.12
Rekem 1.Chr.2.
Shema 1.Chr.2
Madmannah 1.Chr.2.49.
Machbenah 1.Chr.2.49.
GIBEA, 1.Chr.2.49.
Shammai.
Raham 1.Chr.2.
Gedaliah.
Eliam 2.Sa.23.
Maon 1.Chr.2
Iorkoam.
Regem 1.Chr.2.
Iotham 1.Chr.2
Gesham 1.Chr.2
Pelet 1.Chr.2
Ephah 1.Chr.2
Shaaph 1.Chr.2
Cushi Zep.1.1
Beth-zur, 1.Chr.2.45.
Obadiah, the Prop.
Habakuk the Prop.
Zephaniah the Proph.

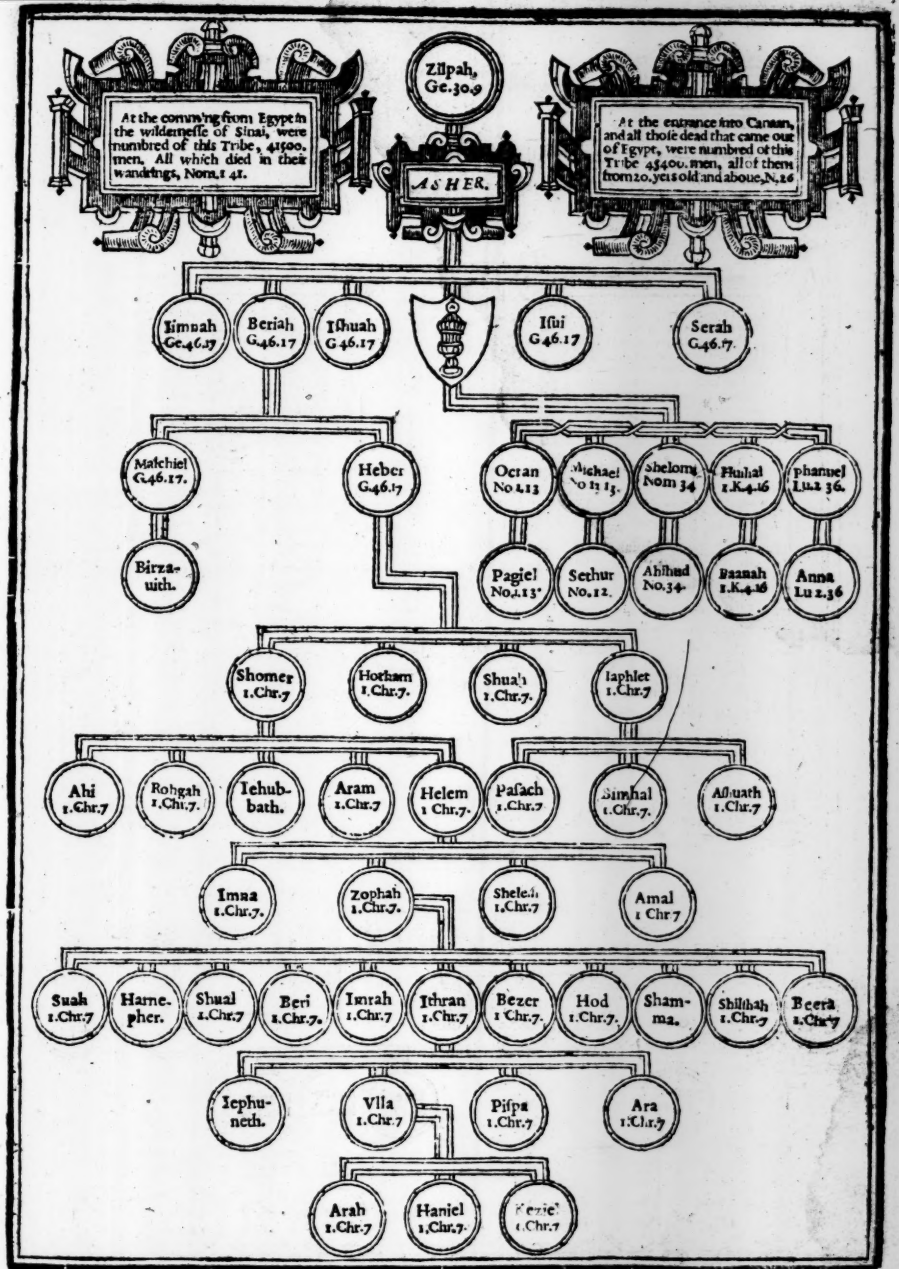

Maachathite.
HVR,
1 Ch.2.19
A Skilfull workm.
Hoshesh
Ier.42.1.
Caleb
1 Ch.2.50
Vri
Exo.31.2
Izaz-
niah
Eta.i
1.Ch.4.
Ezer
1 Ch.4.4
Salma
1.Chro.2
Shobal
1 Ch.2.50
Hareph
1 Ch.2.51
Bezaleel
Exo.31.2
Bethlehem.
Netophathite.
Izare-
oregim
Dodo
2. Sa.23.
Ibzan
Iudg.12.
Ephai
Ier.40.8.
Baanah
2. Sa.23.
Maha-
rai
Elha-
nan
Elha-
nan
Tanch-
meth
Heleb
2. Sa.23.
Seraiah
Ier.40.8.
Cheleb
1 Ch.4.11
Hushah
1.Ch.4.4
Kiriathiearim.
Reaiah
1. Ch.4.2
Sec the next P.
Bethgader.
Me-
bunnai
Abi-
nadab
She-
maiah
Iahath
1.Ch.4.2
Iezreel
1.Ch.4.3
Ishma
1. Ch.4.3
Idbash
1. Ch 4.3
Haze-
lelponi
Eleazar
1.Sa.7.1.
Vzza
2.Sa.6.3.
Ahio
2. Sa.6.3.
Vriah
the Pro.
Ahumai
1.Ch.4.2.
Lahad
1.Ch.4.2

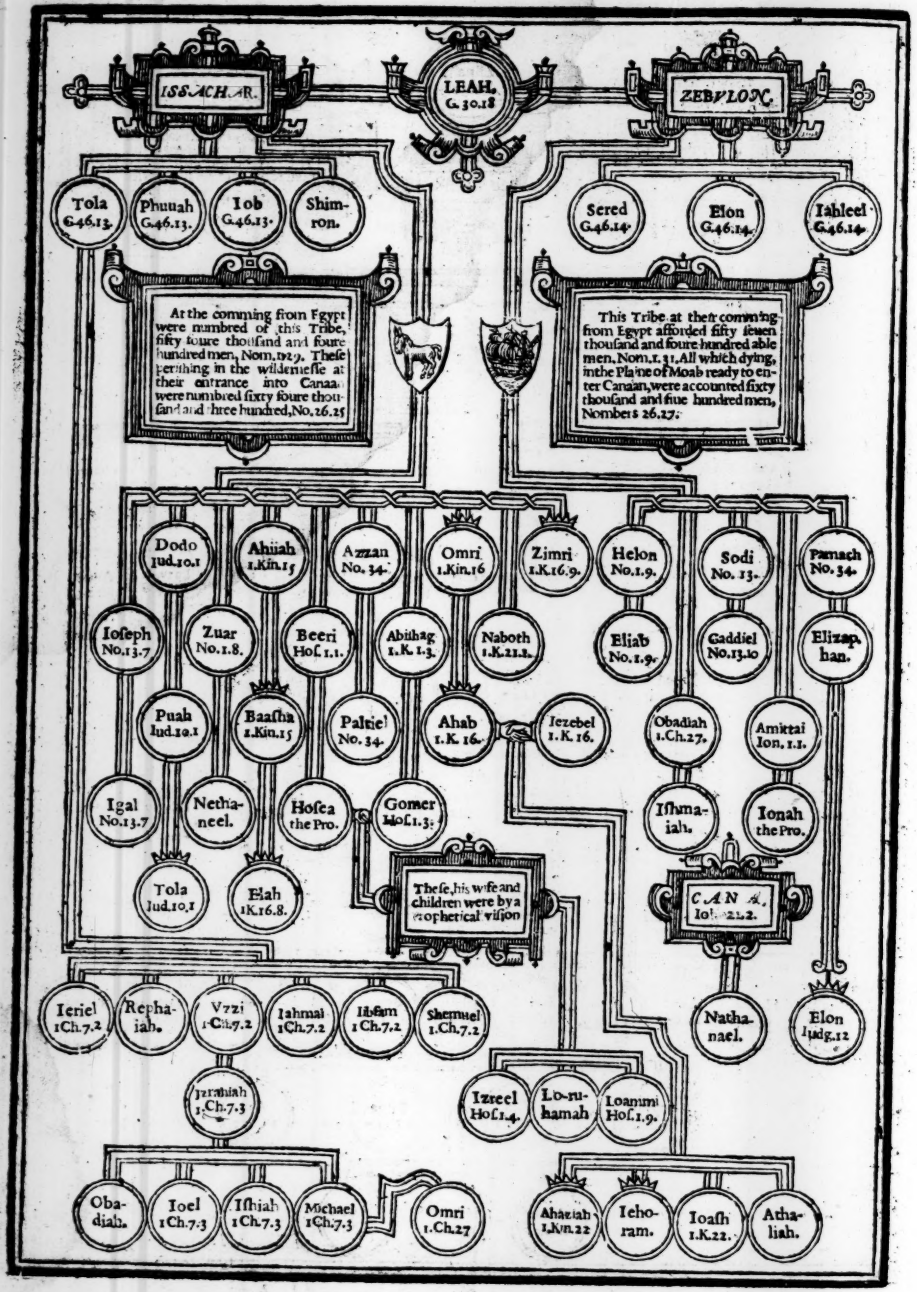

Chelub
1.Ch.4.11
Mehir
1.Chr.4.
Kenaz
1.Chr.4
Iahaleel
1.Chr.4.
Simeon
1.Chr.4.
Ezra
1.Chr.4
Ziph
1.Chr.4.
Ziphah
1.Chr.4.
Tiria
1.Chr.4.
Asareel
1.Chr.4.
Ishi
1.Chr.4.
Zoheth
1.Chr.4.
Benzo-
heth.
Seralah
1.Chr.4.
Iephun-
neth.
Othniel
1.Chr.4.
Achsah
Ios.15
Amnon
1.Chr.4.
Rinnah
1.Chr.4.
Ben-
hanan.
Tilon
1.Chr.4.
Ioab
1.Chr.4.
Caleb
1.Chr.4.
Hathath
1.Chr.4.
Meo-
nothai.
Ophrah
1.Chr.4.
Heldai
1.Ch.27
Esron
1.Chr.4.
Iru
1.Chr.4.
Naam
1.Chr.4.
Elah
1.Chr.4.
Achsah
Iud.1.12
Iehu-
diiah.
Mered
1.Chr.4.
Bithiah
1.Chr.4
Iether
1.Chr.4.
Epher
1.Chr.4.
Ialon
1.Chr.4.
Kenaz
1.Chr.4.
Tehin-
nah.
Bethra-
pha.
Paseah
1.Chr.4.
Iered
1.Chr.4.
Heber
1.Chr.4.
Iekuthiel
1.Chr.4
Miriam
1.Chr.4.
Sham-
mia.
Ishbah
1.Chr.4.
RENAHASH
GEDOR
SOCHO.
ZANOAH.
ESHTEMOA
NITES.

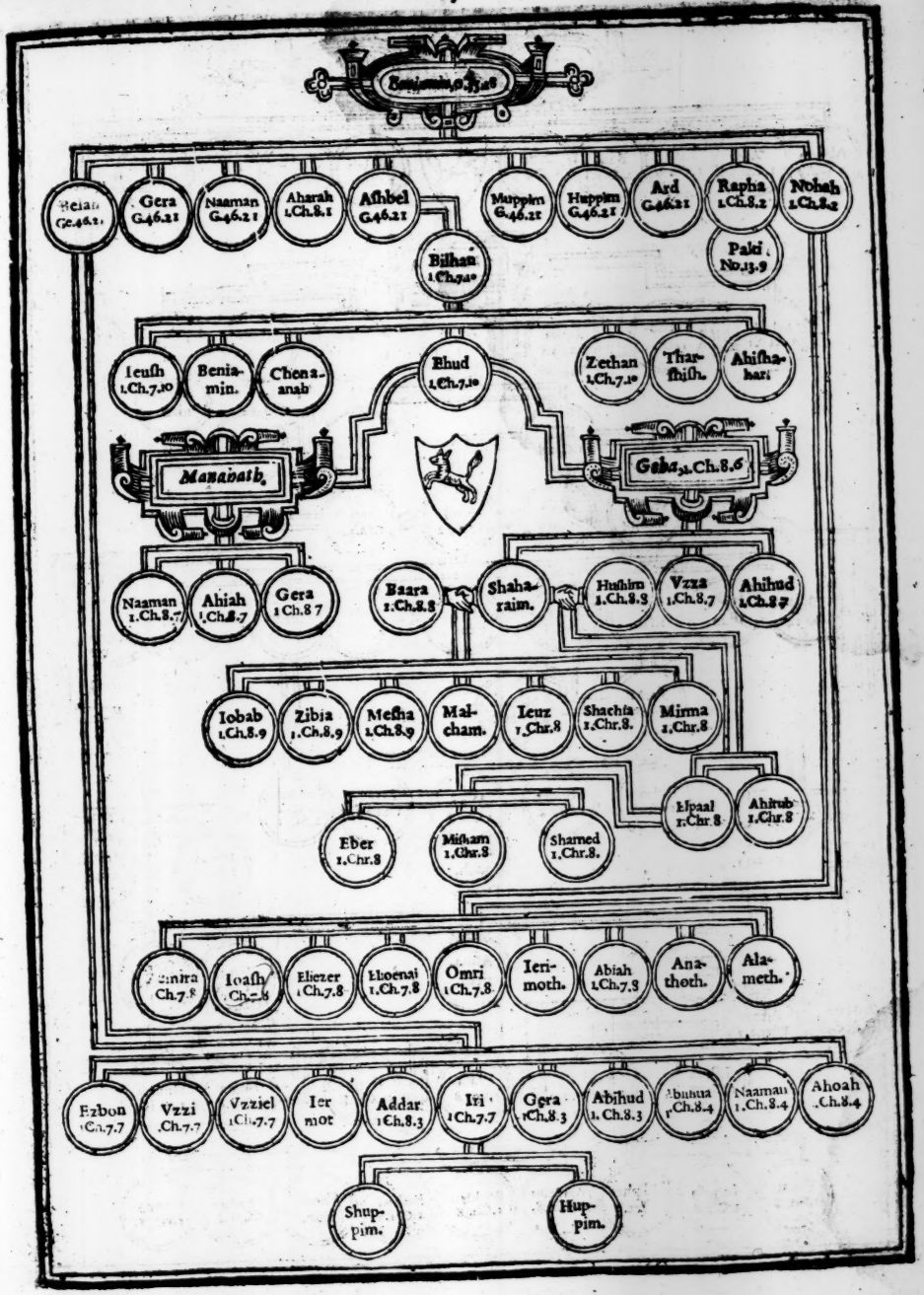

The Euangelist from Dauid to Mary doe diuerslie derive the descent of Christ. Mathew bringeth him to be the heire of Dauids throne, and by a legall succession from Salomon, and those Kings that possessed the crowne, as likewise from those high Saints from whom it was taken, Daniell 9. whereby hee is called the King of the Iewes.
AMINADAB.
St. Luke sheweth him the seed promised in paradise, and by his naturall parents bringeth him to Adam. For Solomons house ending in Ieconias, Ier. 22.29. Eze. 21.26. the right of his Kingdome descended to the next in kindred according to the Law, No. 27. Thus breath foorth a sweet consort of his office and person without all contradiction in their holy records.
NAHSHON
Aaron Ex.6.23
Elisheba Ex.6.23
SALMA 1.Chr.2
RACHAB.
Naomi Rut.1.2
Elimelech.
BOAZ 1.Chr.2
RVTH, Ru.4.10
Ruth Rut.1.4
Mahlon Rut.1.2.
Chilion Rut.1.2
Orpah Rut.1.4
NAHASH
IESSE 1.Chr 2
OBED 1.Chr.2
Eliab 1.Ch.2.
Abinadab.
Shimma
Nathanael.
Raddai 1.Ch.2.
Zeresa 1. Ch.2.
Ozem 1.Ch.2.
Iether 1.Ch.2.
Abigail 1.Ch.2.
Abihail 2.Ch.11.
Rehoboam.
Ionadab.
Ionathan.
Ioab 2. Sa.2.
Abishai 2. Sa.2.
Asahel 2. Sa.2.
Zebadiah.
Amasa 1.Ch.2.
Abital 2Sa.3.4
Abigail 2Sa.3.4
Haggith 2. Sa.3.4
Eglah 2 Sa.3.5
DAVID 1. Ch.2.
BATHSHEBA
Ahinoam
Maacha 2.Ch.3.2
Michal 1.Sa.18
Amnon 1.Ch.3.1
Shephatiah.
Tamar 2.Sa.13.
Absalom.
Chileab 2.Sa.3.4
Adoniah.
Ithream 2Sa.3.5
A Son 2.Sa.12
Shimea 1 Ch.3.5
Shobab 1 Ch.3.5
NATHAN
Solomon.
Hachaliah.
Ibhar 1.Ch.3.
Elishama.
Eliphelet.
Noga 1 Chr.3
Nepheg 2Ch.3.7
Ierimoth.
Iaphiah 1 Ch.3.7
Elishama.
Eliada 1.Ch.3.8
Eliphelet.
Nehemiah.
Mahalath.
Tamar 2.Sa.14

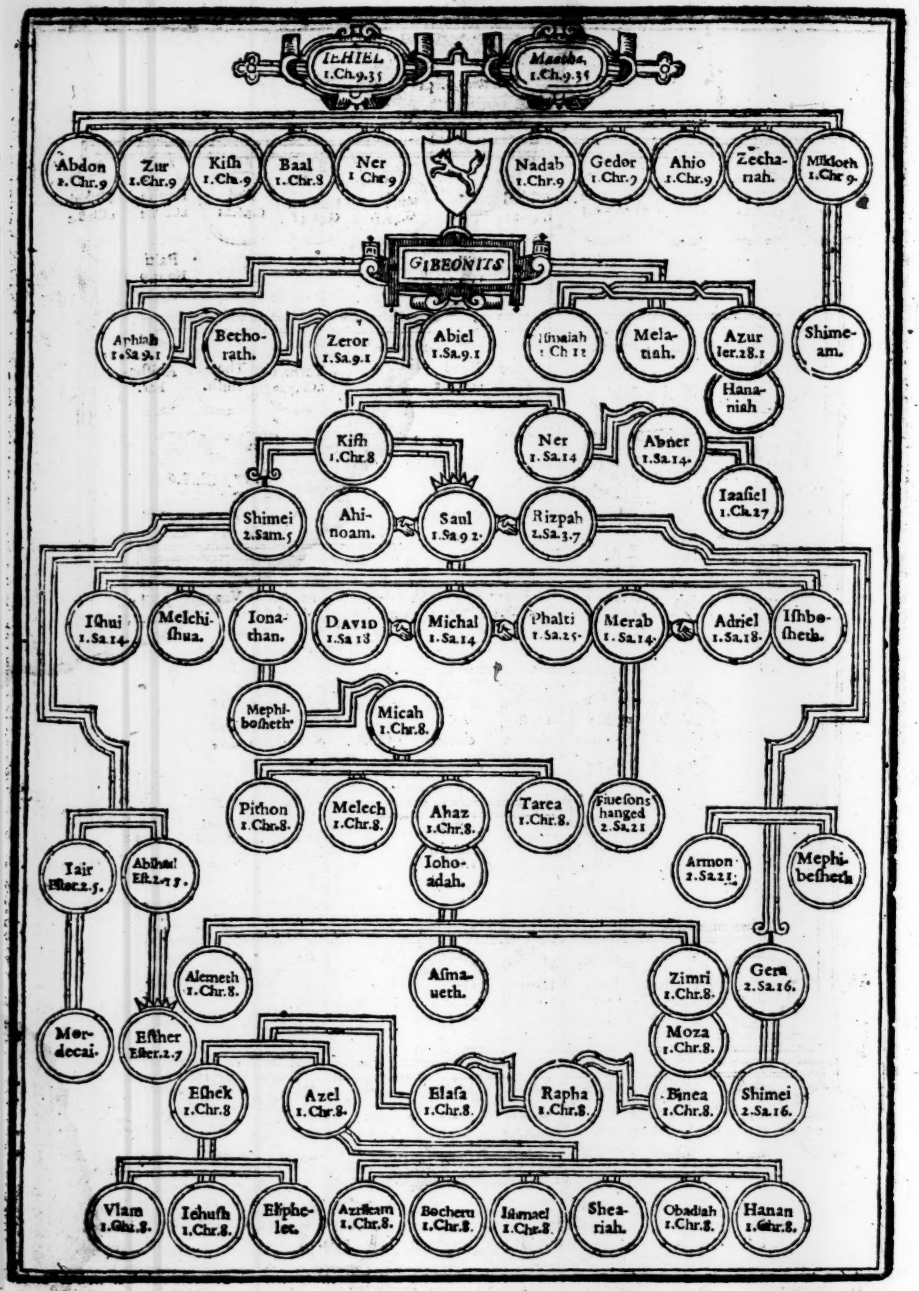

DAN, Ge.30.6
Bilhah Ge.30.6
NAPHTALI
Hushim Ge.46.23
Iahzeel Ge.46.24
Guni Ge.46.24
Iezer Ge.46.24
Shillem Ge.42.46
After their comming out of Egypt, were numbred of this Tribe from twenty yeeres old and aboue, sixty two thousand and seuen hundred persons, besides their women and children not numbred, Nombers 1.39.
This Tribe numbred in the wildernesse of Sinai, the second moneth and second yeere after their comming from Egypt, fifty three thousand and foure hundred men, able to goe foorth to warre, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, Nomb. 1.45.
Ammihaddai.
Iogli No.34.22
Ieroham 1.Chr.27
Dibri Ie.24.11
Enan No.1.15
Vophsi No.13.14
Azriel 1.Ch.27.
Gemalli No.13.12
Ahisamach.
Manoah Iud.13.2
A woman of Dan.
A man of Tire
Abinoam.
Ammihud.
Ahimaaz.
Ahiezer No.1.12.
Bucki No.34.22
Azariel 1.Chr.27
Shelomith.
Ahira No.1.15
Nahbi No.13.14
Ieremoth 1.Chr.27.
Ammiel No.13.12
Aholiab Exo.31.6
Samson Iu.13.24
A Blasphemer
Hiram 1.R.7.13
Barak Iudg.4.6
Pedahel No.34.28
All the men of this Tribe numbred in mount Sinai, beeing dead in the wildernesse, their sonnes were numbred sixty foure thousand and foure hundred able men from twenty yeeres old and aboue, besides women and children, Nombers 26.43.
Of this Tribe in the plaine of Moab before they entred into Canaan were numbred, forty fiue thousand and foure hundred able men, from twenty yeres old and aboue, besides their women and children, Nombers 26.50.

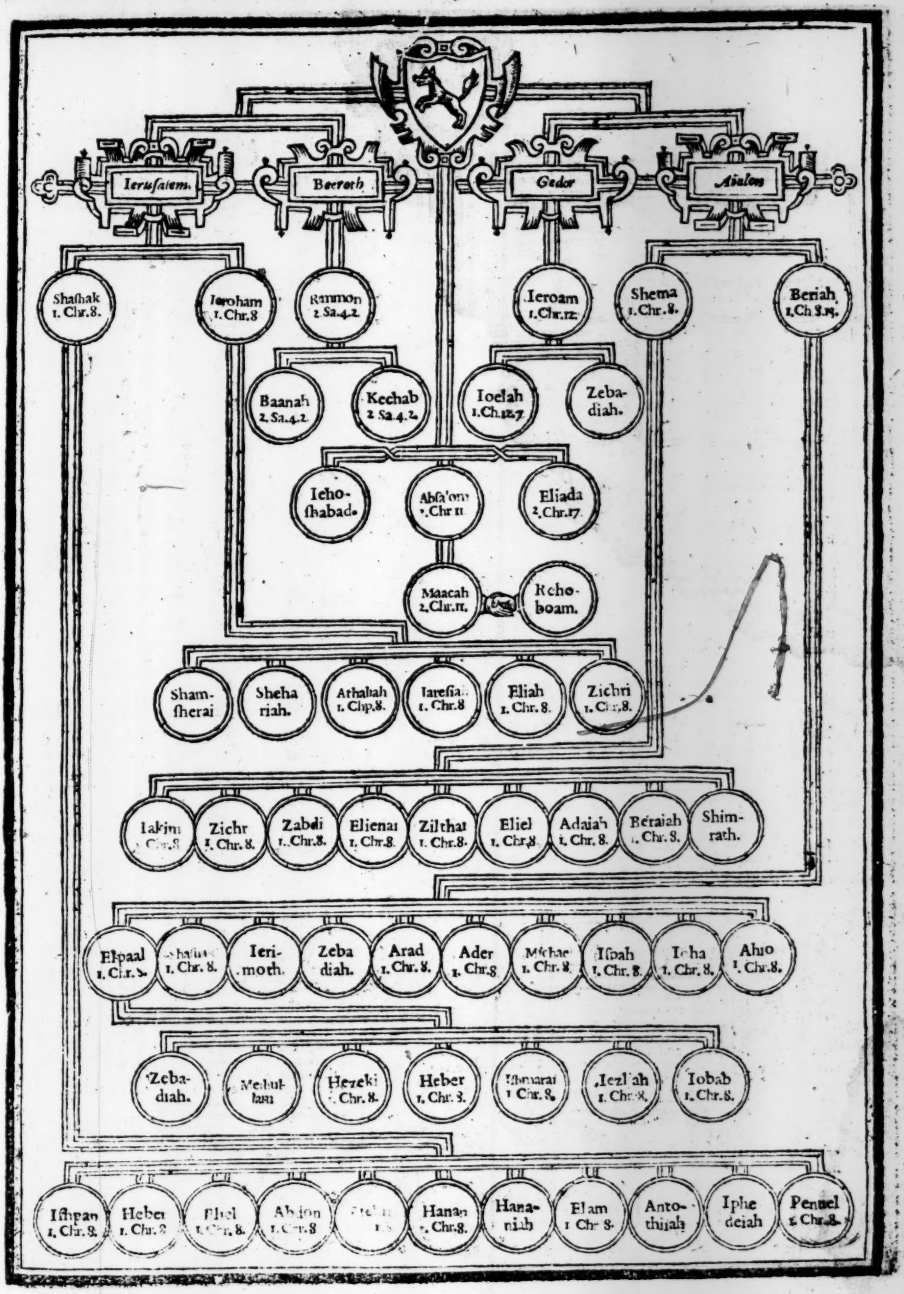

GAD
Ge.30.11
Shuni Ge.46.
Ziphion Gen.46.
Haggi Gen.46
Ezbon Gen.46
Eri Gen.46
Arodi Gen.46
Areli G.n.46
Abdiel 1.Chr.5
Ahi 1.Chr.5
Of this Tribe able men for war were numbred, forty fiue thousand six hundred and fifty, No.1
At their entrance of Canaan, able men for warre were numbred, 40500, Nomb.26.18
Buz 1.Chr.5
Iahdo 1.Chr.5
Bani 2 Sa.23
Deuel No.1.14
Ioel 1.Chr.5
Shapham.
Iaanai 1.Chr.5
Shaphat.
Machi No.13.
Nimshi 2. K.9.2
Iehoshaphat
Ieshishai.
Michael 1.Chr.5
Ezer 1.Ch.12
Obadiah.
Eliab 1.Ch.12
Maslmanah
Ieremiah.
Atthai 1.Ch.12
Eliel 1.Ch.12
Iohanan.
Elzabad.
Ieremiah.
Machbanai.
Iehu 2.K.9.2
Gilead 1.Chr.5
Eliasaph.
Geuel Nom.13.
Iehoahaz.
Iaroah 1.Chr.5
Ioash 2K.13.9
These of Gad were men of might, whose faces were like the faces of Lions, 1.Ch.12 8.
Elijah the Prophet.
Iehu the sword of God against the house of Ahab and Priests of Baal, 2. King.10.10.
Huri 1.Chr.5
Abihail 1.Chr.5
Ieroboam.
Michael 1.Chr.5
Meshullam.
Sheba 1.Chr.5
Iorai 1.Chr.5
Iachan 1.Ch.5
Zia 1.Ch.5
Heber 1.Chr.5
Zacharias.

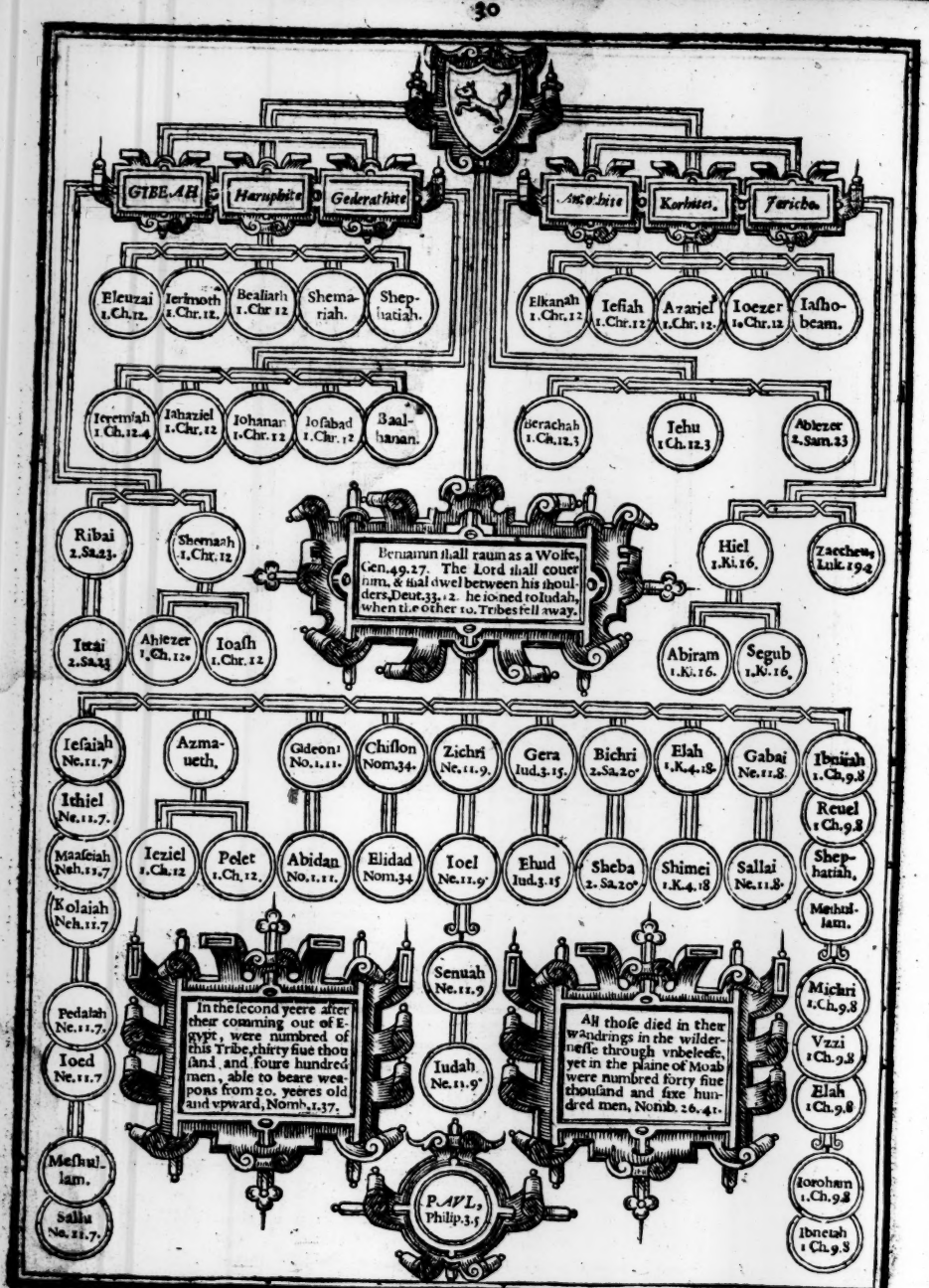

Zilpah, Ge.30.9
ASHER.
At the comming from Egypt in the wildernesse of Sinai, were numbred of this Tribe, 41500. men. All which died in their wanderings, Nom.1 41.
At the entrance into Canaan, and all those dead that came out of Egypt, were numbred of this Tribe 45400. men, all of them from 20. yeas old and aboue, N.26
Imnah Ge.46.17
Beriah G.46.17
Ishuah G46.17
Isui G46.17
Serah G46.17.
Malchiel G.46.17.
Heber G.46.17
Birzaith.
Ocran No 1.13
Michael No 1.13.
Shelomi Nom 34
Ahihud No.34.
Pagiel No.1.13.
Sethur No.13.
Ahihud No.34.
Naamah 1.K.4.16
Anna Lu 2.36
Shomer 1.Chr.7
Hotham 1.Chr.7.
Shual 1.Chr.7.
Iaphlet 1.Chr.7
Ahi 1.Chr.7
Rohgah 1.Chr.7.
Iehubbath.
Aram 1.Chr.7
Helem 1 Chr.7.
Pasach 1.Chr.7
Bimhal 1.Chr.7.
Asuath 1.Chr.7
Imna 1.Chr.7.
Zophah 1.Chr.7.
Sheleh 1.Chr.7
Amal 1 Chr 7
Suah 1.Chr.7
Harnepher.
Shual 1.Chr.7
Beri 1.Chr.7.
Imrah 1.Chr.7
Ithran 1.Chr.7
Bezer 1 Chr.7.
Hod 1.Chr.7.
Shamma.
Shilshah 1.Chr.7
Beera 1.Chr.7
Iephuneth.
Villa 1.Chr.7
Pispa 1.Chr.7
Ara 1.Chr.7
Arah 1.Chr.7
Haniel 1.Chr.7.
Rezia 1.Chr.7

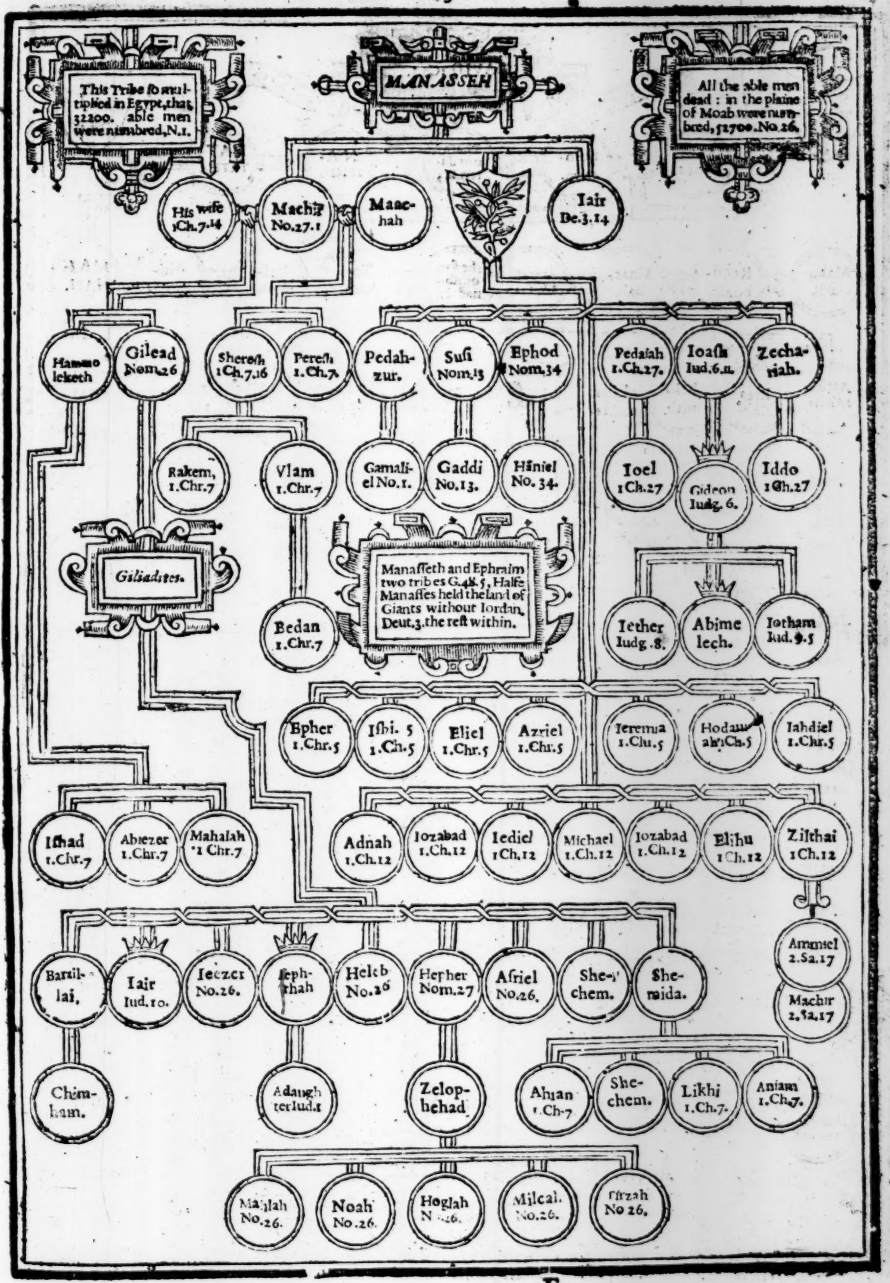

ISSACHAR.
LEAH, G. 30.18
ZEBVLON.
Tola G.46.13.
Phuuah G.46.13.
Iob G.46.13.
Shimron.
Sered G.46.14.
Elon G.46.14.
Iahleel G.46.14.
At the comming from Egypt were numbred of this Tribe, fifty foure thousand and foure hundred men, Nom.1.29. These perishing in the wildernesse at their entrance into Canaa were numbred sixty foure thousand and three hundred, No.26.25
This Tribe at their comming from Egypt afforded fifty seuen thousand and foure hundred able men, Nom.1.31. All which dying, in the Plaine of Moab ready to enter Canaan, were accounted sixty thousand and fiue hundred men, Numbers 26.27.
Dodo Iud.10.1
Ahiiah 1.Kin.15
Azzan No. 34.
Omri 1.Kin.16
Zimri 1.K.16.9.
Helon No.1.9.
Sodi No. 13.
Pamach No. 34.
Ioseph No.13.7
Zuar No.1.8.
Beeri Hos.1.1.
Abiihag 1.K.1.3.
Naboth 1.K.21.1.
Eliab No.1.9.
Gaddiel No.13.10
Elizaphan.
Puah Iud.10.1
Baasha 1.Kin.15
Paltiel No. 34.
Ahab 1.K.16.
Iezebel 1.K.16.
Obadiah 1.Ch.27.
Amittai Ion.1.1.
Igal No.13.7
Nethaneel.
Hosea the Pro.
Gomer Hos.1.3.
Ismaiah.
Ionah the Pro.
Tola Iud.10.1
Elah 1K.16.8.
These, his wife and children were by a prophetical vision
CANA. Ios.21.2.
Ieriel 1Ch.7.2
Rephaiah.
Vzzi 1.Ch.7.2
Iahmai 1Ch.7.2
Ibsam 1Ch.7.2
Shemuel 1.Ch.7.2
Nathanael.
Elon Iudg.12
Ieremiah 1.Ch.7.3
Izreel Hos.1.4.
Lo-ruhamah
Loammi Hos.1.9.
Obadiah.
Ioel 1Ch.7.3
Isshiah 1Ch.7.3
Michael 1Ch.7.3
Omri 1.Ch.27
Ahaziah 1.Kin.22
Iehoram.
Ioash 1.K.22.
Athaliah.

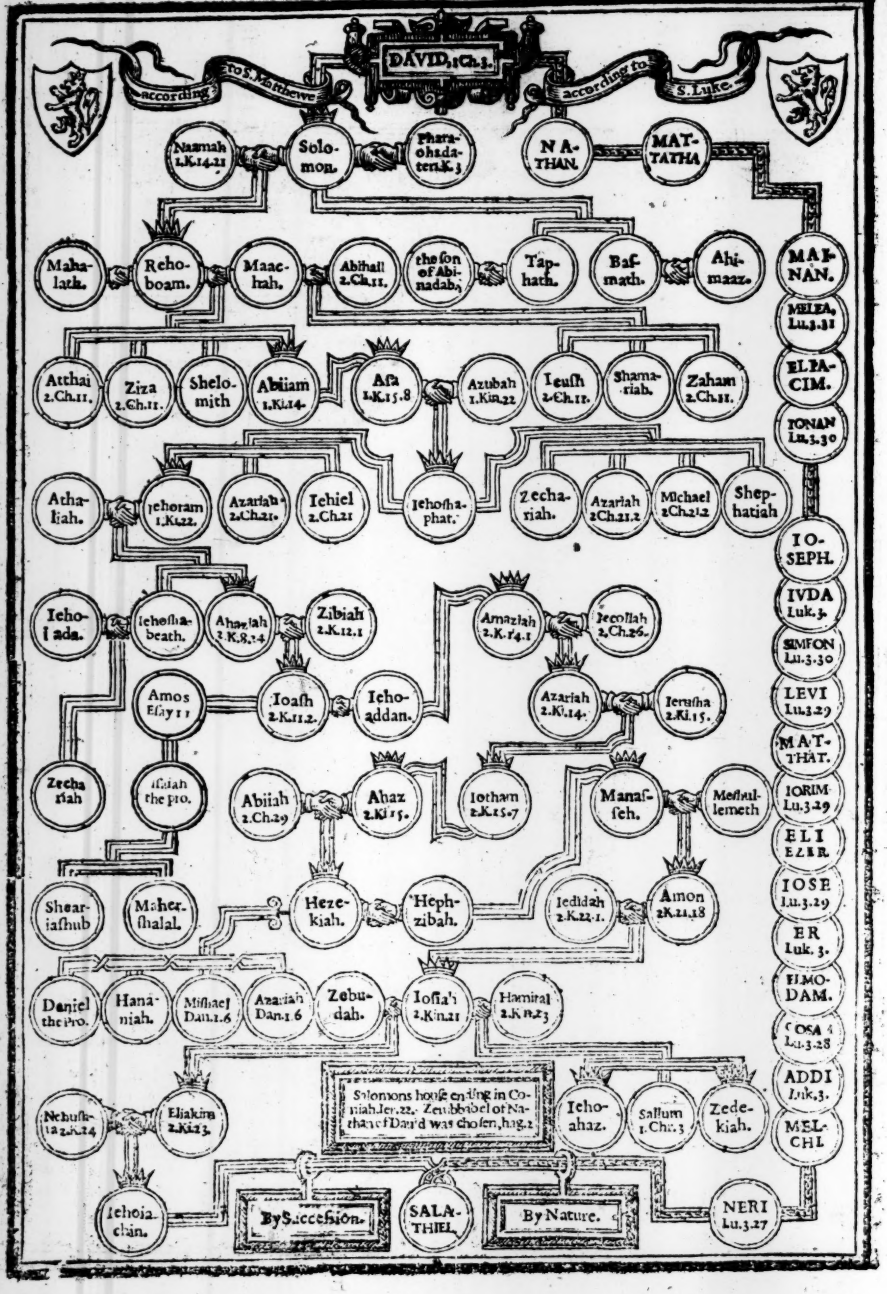

Benjamin, 1.Ch.8
Bela Ge.46.21
Gera G.46.21
Naaman G.46.21
Aharah 1.Ch.8.1
Ashbel G.46.21
Muppim G.46.21
Huppim G.46.21
Ard G.46.21
Rapha 1.Ch.8.2
Nohah 1.Ch.8.2
Palti No.13.9
Bilhan 1.Ch.7.10
Ieush 1.Ch.7.10
Beniamin.
Chenaanah
Ehud 1.Ch.7.10
Zethan 1.Ch.7.10
Tharshish.
Ahishahar.
Manahath.
Geba, 1.Ch.8.6
Naaman 1.Ch.8.7
Ahiah 1.Ch.8.7
Gera 1.Ch.8.7
Baara 1.Ch.8.8
Shaharaim.
Hushim 1.Ch.8.8
Vzza 1.Ch.8.7
Ahihud 1.Ch.8.7
Iobab 1.Ch.8.9
Zibia 1.Ch.8.9
Mesha 1.Ch.8.9
Malcham.
Ieuz 1.Chr.8
Shachia 1.Chr.8.
Mirma 1.Chr.8
Elpaal 1.Chr.8
Ahirub 1.Chr.8
Eber 1.Chr.8
Misham 1.Chr.8
Shamed 1.Chr.8.
Beniira Ch.7.8
Ioash Ch.7.8
Eliezer 1.Ch.7.8
Elioenai 1.Ch.7.8
Omri 1.Ch.7.8
Ierimoth.
Abiah 1.Ch.7.8
Anathoth.
Alameth.
Ezbon 1.Ch.7.7
Vzzi 1.Ch.7.7
Vzziel 1.Ch.7.7
Iermot
Addar 1.Ch.8.3
Iri 1.Ch.7.7
Gera 1.Ch.8.3
Abihud 1.Ch.8.3
Abishua 1.Ch.8.4
Naaman 1.Ch.8.4
Ahoah 1.Ch.8.4
Shuppim.
Huppim.

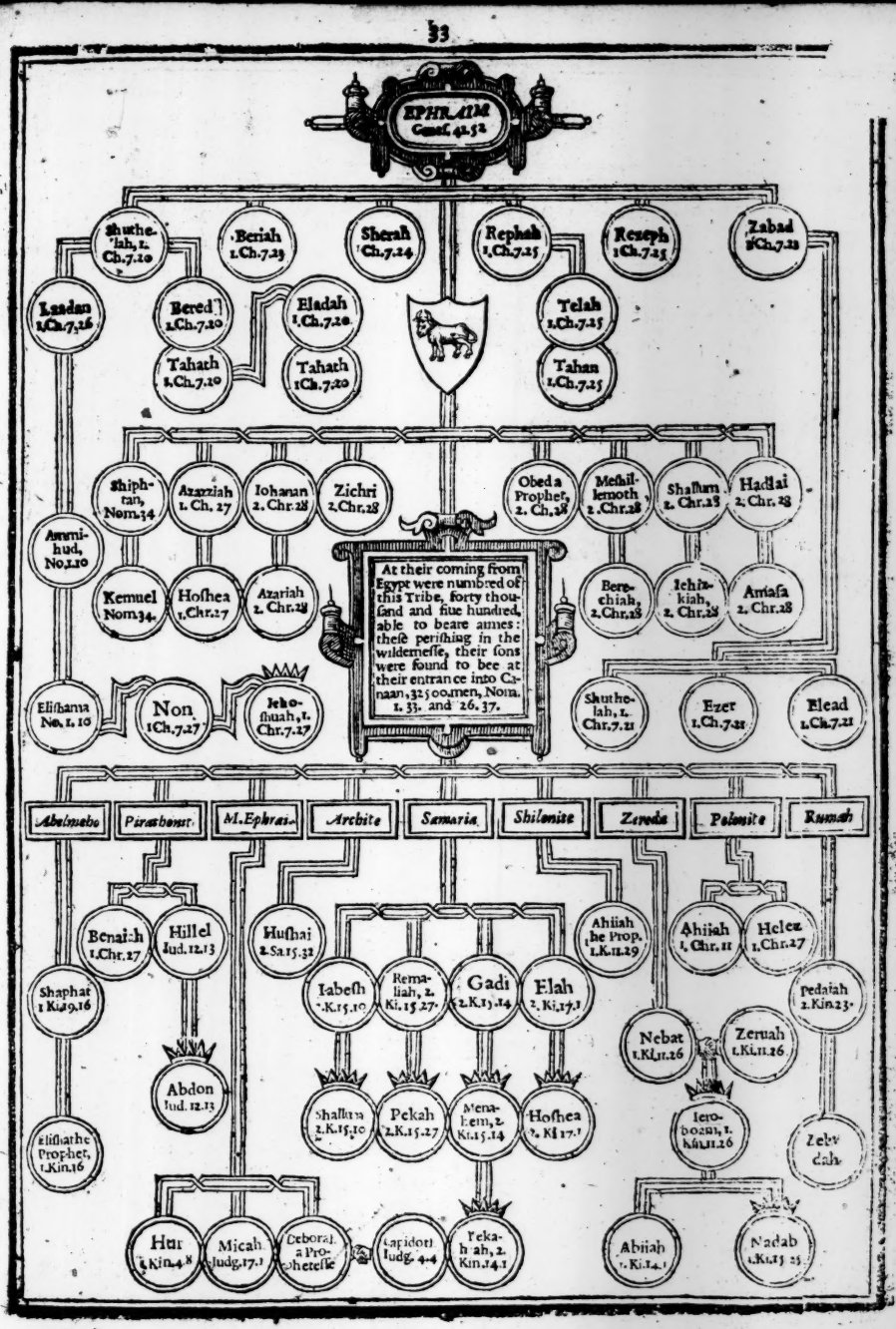

IEHIEL 1.Ch.9.35
Maacha, 1.Ch.9.35
Abdon 2.Chr.9
Zur 1.Chr.9
Kish 1.Ch.9
Baal 1.Chr.8
Ner 1 Chr 9
Nadab 1.Chr.9
Gedor 1.Chr.9
Ahio 1.Chr.9
Zecha-riah.
Mikloth 1.Chr 9.
GIBEONITS
Arhiah 1.Sa 9.1
Becho-rath.
Zeror 1.Sa.9.1
Abiel 1.Sa.9.1
Ismaiah 1.Ch 12
Mela-tiah.
Azur Ier.28.1
Shime-am.
Hana-niah
Kish 1.Chr.8
Ner 1.Sa.14
Abner 1.Sa.14.
Izasiel 1.Ch.27
Shimei 2.Sam.5
Ahi-noam.
Saul 1.Sa 9.2.
Rizpah 2.Sa.3.7
Ishui 1.Sa.14.
Melchi-shua.
Iona-than.
DAVID 1.Sa 13
Michal 1.Sa.14
Phalti 1.Sa.25.
Merab 1.Sa.14.
Adriel 1.Sa.18.
Ishbo-sheth.
Mephi-bosheth
Micah 1.Chr.8.
Pithon 1.Chr.8.
Melech 1.Chr.8.
Ahaz 1.Chr.8.
Tarea 1.Chr.8.
Fiue sons hanged 2.Sa.21
Iair Iudg.10.5.
Abihail Est.2.15.
Iehoadah.
Armon 2.Sa.21.
Mephi-bosheth
Alemeth 1.Chr.8.
Asma-veth.
Zimri 1.Chr.8.
Gera 2.Sa.16.
Mor-decai.
Esther Ester.2.7
Moza 1.Chr.8.
Eshek 1.Chr.8
Azel 1.Chr.8.
Elasa 1.Chr.8.
Rapha 1.Chr.8.
Binea 1.Chr.8.
Shimei 2.Sa.16.
Vlam 1.Chr.8.
Iehush 1.Chr.8.
Elphe-let.
Azrikam 1.Chr.8.
Bocheru 1.Chr.8.
Ismael 1.Chr.8.
Shea-riah.
Obadiah 1.Chr.8.
Hanan 1.Chr.8.

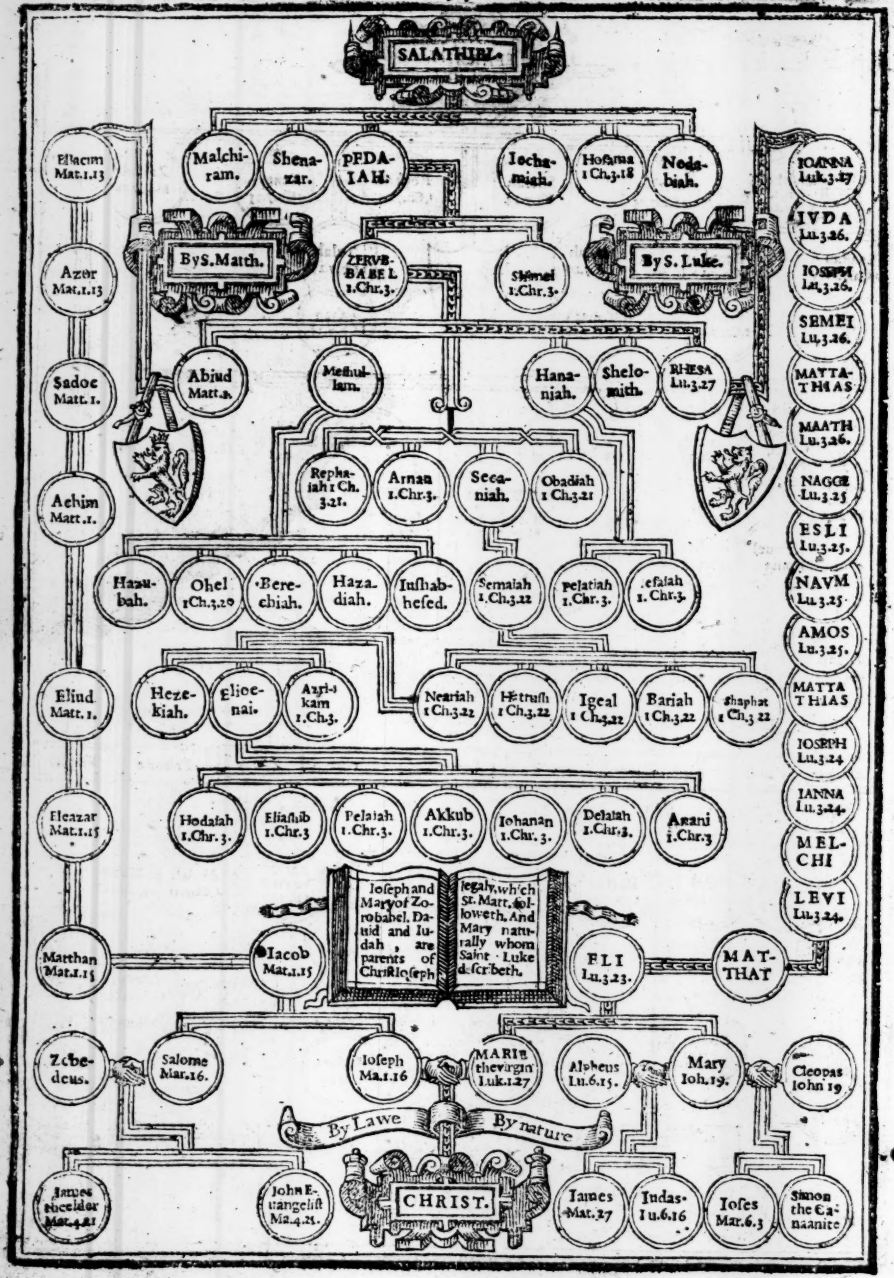

Ierusalem.
Beeroth
Gedor
Aialon
Shashak 1. Chr. 8.
Ieroham 1. Chr. 8
Rimmon 2 Sa. 4. 2
Ieroam 1. Chr. 12.
Shema 1. Chr. 8.
Beriah 1. Ch. 8. 13.
Baanah 2. Sa. 4. 2
Rechab 2 Sa. 4. 2
Ioelah 1. Ch. 12. 7
Zebadiah.
Ishbaal 1. Chr. 8.
Abs'om 1. Chr. 11
Eliada 2. Chr. 17
Maacah 2. Chr. 11.
Rehoboam.
Shamsherai
Shehariah.
Athaliah 1. Chr. 8.
Iaresiah 1. Chr. 8
Eliah 1. Chr. 8.
Zichri 1. Chr. 8.
Iakim 1. Chr. 8
Zichr 1. Chr. 8.
Zabdi 1. Chr. 8.
Elienai 1. Chr. 8.
Zilthai 1. Chr. 8.
Eliel 1. Chr. 8
Adaiah 1. Chr. 8.
Beraiah 1. Chr. 8.
Shimrath.
Elpaal 1. Chr. 8.
Shamed 1. Chr. 8.
Ierimoth.
Zebadiah.
Arad 1. Chr. 8.
Ader 1. Chr. 8
Michae 1. Chr. 8
Ishah 1. Chr. 8.
Isha 1. Chr. 8.
Aaio 1. Chr. 8.
Zebadiah.
Meshullam
Hezeki 1. Chr. 8.
Heber 1. Chr. 8.
Ishmerai 1. Chr. 8.
Iezliah 1. Chr. 8.
Iobab 1. Chr. 8.
Ishpan 1. Chr. 8.
Heber 1. Chr. 8
Eliel 1. Chr. 8.
Abdon 1. Chr. 8
Hanan 1. Chr. 8.
Hananiah
Elam 1. Chr. 8.
Antothiah
Iphedeiah
Penuel 1. Chr. 8.

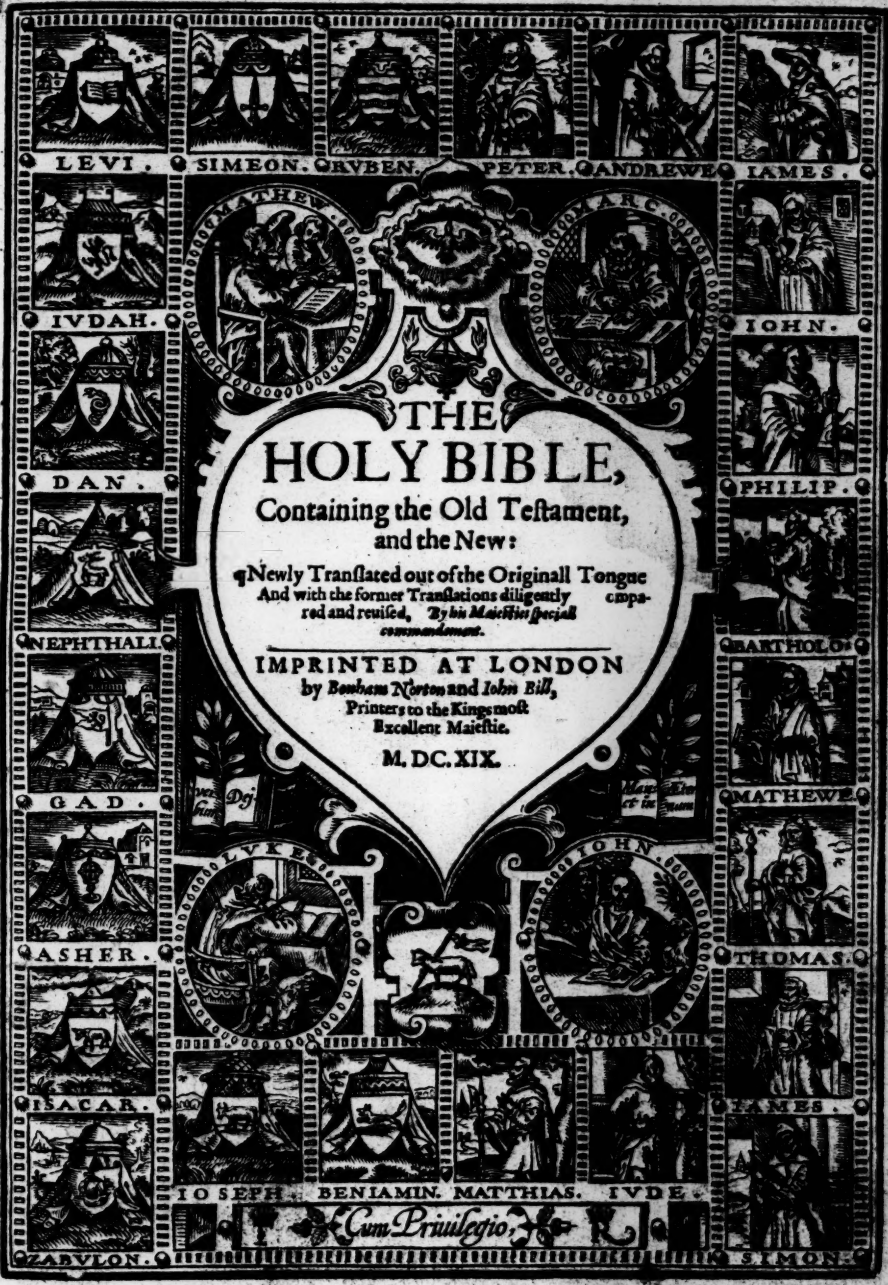

GIBEAH
Harnephite
Gederathite
Anetothite
Korhites.
Jericho.
Eleuzai 1.Ch.12.
Ierimoth 1.Chr.12.
Bealiah 1.Chr 12
Shemariah.
Shephatiah.
Elkanah 1.Chr.12
Iesiah 1.Chr.12
Azaziel 1.Chr.12.
Ioezer 1.Chr.12
Iashobeam.
Ieremiah 1.Ch.12.4
Iahaziel 1.Chr.12
Iohanan 1.Chr.12
Iosabad 1.Chr.12
Baalhanan.
Berachah 1.Ch.12.3
Iehu 1.Ch.12.3
Abiezer 2.sam.23
Ribai 2.Sa.23.
Shemaah 1.Chr.12
Beniamin shall raum as a Wolfe, Gen.49.27. The Lord shall couer him, & shal dwel between his shoulders, Deut.33.12. he ioined to Iudah, when the other 10. Tribes fell away.
Hiel 1.Ki.16.
Zaccheus Luk.19.2
Ittai 2.Sa.23
Ahiezer 1.Ch.12.
Ioash 1.Chr.12
Abiram 1.Ki.16.
Segub 1.Ki.16.
Iesaiah Ne.11.7.
Azmaueth.
Gideoni No.1.11.
Chiflon Nom.34.
Zichri Ne.11.9.
Gera Iud.3.15.
Bichri 2.Sa.20.
Elah 1.K.4.18.
Gabai Ne.11.8.
Ibnijah 1.Ch.9.8
Ithiel Ne.11.7.
Reuel 1.Ch.9.8
Maaseiah Neh.11.7
Ieziel 1.Ch.12
Pelet 1.Ch.12.
Abidan No.1.11.
Elidad Nom.34
Ioel Ne.11.9.
Ehud Iud.3.15
Sheba 2.Sa.20.
Shimei 1.K.4.18
Sallai Ne.11.8.
Shephatiah.
Kolaiah Neh.11.7
Methullam.
In the second yeere after their comming out of Egypt, were numbred of this Tribe, thirty fiue thousand and foure hundred men, able to beare weapons from 20. yeeres old and vpward, Nomb.1.37.
Senuah Ne.11.9
All those died in their wandrings in the wildernesse through vnbeleefe, yet in the plaine of Moab were numbred forty fiue thousand and sixe hundred men, Nomb. 26.41.
Michri 1.Ch.9.8
Pedaiah Ne.11.7.
Vzzi 1.Ch.9.8
Ioed Ne.11.7
Iudah Ne.11.9.
Elah 1.Ch.9.8
PAVL, Philip.3.5
Meshullam.
Ierohams 1.Ch.9.8
Sallu Ne.11.7.
Ibneiah 1.Ch.9.8


MANASSEH
This Tribe so multiplied in Egypt, that 32200. able men were numbred, N.1.
All the able men dead: in the plaine of Moab were numbred, 52700. No.26.
His wife 1Ch.7.14
Machir No.27.1
Maacha
Iair De.3.14
Hammo leketh
Gilead Nom.26
Sheresh 1Ch.7.16
Peresh 1.Ch.7.
Pedahzur.
Susi Nom.13
Ephod Nom.34
Pedaiah 1.Ch.27.
Ioash Iud.6.11.
Zechariah.
Rakem, 1.Chr.7
Vlam 1.Chr.7
Gamaliel No.1.
Gaddi No.13.
Hiniel No.34.
Ioel 1Ch.27
Gideon Iudg. 6.
Iddo 1Ch.27
Giliadites.
Manasseth and Ephraim two tribes G.48.5, Halfe Manasses held the land of Giants without Iordan, Deut.3. the rest within.
Bedan 1.Chr.7
Iether Iudg.8.
Abimelech.
Iotham Iud.9.5
Epher 1.Chr.5
Ishi. 5 1.Ch.5
Eliel 1.Chr.5
Azriel 1.Chr.5
Ieremai 1.Chr.5
Hodauiah Ch.5
Iahdiel 1.Chr.5
Ishad 1.Chr.7
Abiezer 1.Chr.7
Mahalah 1 Chr.7
Adnah 1.Ch.12
Iozabad 1.Ch.12
Iediel 1Ch.12
Michael 1.Ch.12
Iozabad 1.Ch.12
Elihu 1Ch.12
Zilthai 1Ch.12
Ammiel 2.Sa.17
Machir 2.Sa.17
Barzillai.
Iair Iud.10.
Iezer No.26.
Iephthah
Helek No.26
Hepher Nom.27
Asriel No.26.
Shechem.
Shemida.
Chimham.
Adaughter Iud.1
Zelophehad
Ahian 1.Ch.7
Shechem.
Likhi 1.Ch.7.
Aniam 1.Ch.7.
Mahlah No.26.
Noah No.26.
Hoglah No.26.
Milcah No.26.
Tirzah No.26.


DAVID, 1 Ch. 3.
according to S. Matthewe
according to S. Luke
Nazmah 1.K.14.21
Solomon.
Pharaohs daughter 1.K.3
NATHAN.
MATTATHA
Maha-lath.
Reho-boam.
Maac-hah.
Abihail 2.Ch.11.
the son of Abi-nadab.
Taphath.
Baſ-math.
Ahi-maaz.
MAI-NAN.
MELEA. Lu.3.31
ELIA-CIM.
IONAN Lu.3.30
Atthai 2.Ch.11.
Ziza 2.Ch.11.
Shelo-mith
Abiiam 1.Ki.14.
Aſa 1.K.15.8
Azubah 1.Kin.22
Ieuſh 2.Ch.11.
Shama-riah.
Zaham 2.Ch.11.
Atha-liah.
Iehoram 1.Ki.22.
Azariah 2.Ch.21.
Iehiel 2.Ch.21
Iehoſha-phat.
Zecha-riah.
Azariah 2.Ch.21.2
Michael 2.Ch.21.2
Shep-hatiah
IO-SEPH.
Iehoi-ada.
Iehoſha-beath.
Ahaziah 2.K.8.24
Zibiah 2.K.12.1
Amaziah 2.K.14.1
Iecoliah 2.Ch.26.
IVDA Luk.3.
SIMEON Lu.3.30
LEVI Lu.3.29
Amos Eſay 1.1
Ioaſh 2.K.11.2.
Iehoaddan.
Azariah 2.Ki.14.
Ieruſha 2.Ki.15.
MAT-THAT.
IORIM Lu.3.29
Zecha-riah
Iſaiah the pro.
Abiiah 2.Ch.29
Ahaz 2.Ki.15.
Iotham 2.K.15.7
Manaſ-ſeh.
Meſhul-lemeth
ELI EZER.
IOSE Lu.3.29
Shear-iaſhub
Maher-ſhalal.
Heze-kiah.
Heph-zibah.
Iedidah 2.K.22.1.
Amon 2K.21.18
ER Luk.3.
ELMO-DAM.
COSA Lu.3.28
ADDI Luk.3.
MEL-CHI
Daniel the Pro.
Hana-niah.
Miſhael Dan.1.6
Azariah Dan.1.6
Zebu-dah.
Ioſiah 2.Kin.21
Hamital 2.K.23
Nehuſh-ta 2.K.24
Eliakim 2.Ki.23.
Solomons houſe ending in Coniah Ier.22. Zerubbabel of Nathan of David was choſen, hag.2
Iehoa-haz.
Sallum 1.Chr.3
Zede-kiah.
Iehoia-chin.
By Succeſſion.
SALA-THIEL
By Nature.
NERI Lu.3.27


EPHRAIM
Genes. 41.52
Shuthelah, 1. Ch.7.20
Beriah 1.Ch.7.23
Sherah 1.Ch.7.24
Rephah 1.Ch.7.25
Resheph 1.Ch.7.25
Zabad 1.Ch.7.21
Laadan 1.Ch.7.26
Bered 1.Ch.7.20
Eladah 1.Ch.7.20
Tahath 1.Ch.7.20
Tahath 1.Ch.7.20
Telah 1.Ch.7.25
Tahan 1.Ch.7.25
Shiphtan, Nom.34
Azaziah 1. Ch. 27
Iohanan 2. Chr.28
Zichri 2.Chr.28
Obed a Prophet, 2. Ch.28
Meshillemoth 2.Chr.28
Shallum 2. Chr.28
Hadlai 2. Chr. 28
Ammihud, No.1.10
Kemuel Nom.34.
Hoshea 1.Chr.27
Azariah 2. Chr.28
At their coming from Egypt were numbred of this Tribe, forty thousand and fiue hundred able to beare armes: these perished in the wildernesse, their sons were found to bee at their entrance into Canaan, 32500 men, Nom. 1. 33. and 26. 37.
Berechiah, 2.Chr.28
Ichiskiah, 2. Chr.28
Amasa 2. Chr.28
Elishama No. 1. 10
Non 1Ch.7.27
Iehoshuah, 1. Chr.7.27
Shuthelah, 1. Chr.7.21
Ezer 1.Ch.7.21
Elead 1.Ch.7.21
Abelmeho
Pirathonit.
M.Ephrai.
Archite
Samaria.
Shilonite
Zareda
Pelonite
Rumah
Benaiah 1.Chr.27
Hillel Iud.12.13
Hushai 2.Sa.15.32
Iabesh 2.K.15.10
Remaliah, 2. Ki.15.27.
Gadi 2.K.15.14
Elah 2. Ki.17.1
Ahiiah he Prop. 1.K.11.29
Ahiiah 1. Chr. 11
Helez 1.Chr.27
Shaphat 1 Ki.19.16
Abdon Iud. 12.13
Pedaiah 2.Kin.23.
Nebat 1.Ki.11.26
Zeruah 1.Ki.11.26
Shallum 2.K.15.10
Pekah 2.K.15.27
Menahem, 2. Ki.15.14
Hoshea 2. Ki 17.1
Ieroboam, 1. kin.11.26
Elishaphat Prophet, 1.Kin.16
Zebudah
Hur 2.Kin.4.8
Micah Iudg.17.1
Deborah a Prophetesse
Lapidoth Iudg. 4.4
Pekahiah, 2. Kin.14.1
Abiiah 1. Ki.14.1
Nadab 1.Ki.15.25


SALATHIEL.
Eliacim Mat.1.13
Malchi-ram.
Shena-zar.
PEDA-IAH.
Iechs-miah.
Hoſama 1 Ch.3.18
Nedabiah.
IOANNA Luk.3.27
IVDA Lu.3.26.
IOSEPH Lu.3.26.
SEMEI Lu.3.26.
MATTA-THIAS
MAATH Lu.3.26.
NAGGE Lu.3.25
ESLI Lu.3.25.
NAVM Lu.3.25.
AMOS Lu.3.25.
MATTA THIAS
IOSEPH Lu.3.24
IANNA Lu.3.24.
MEL-CHI
LEVI Lu.3.24.
Azor Mat.1.13
By S. Matth.
ZERVB-BABEL 1.Chr.3.
Shimei 1.Chr.3.
By S. Luke.
Sadoc Matt.1.
Abiud Matt.1.
Meſhul-lam.
Hana-niah.
Shelo-mith.
RHESA Lu.3.27
Achim Matt.1.
Rephaiah 1 Ch. 3.21.
Arnan 1.Chr.3.
Seca-niah.
Obadiah 1 Ch.3.21
Eliud Matt.1.
Hazu-bah.
Ohel 1Ch.3.20
Bere-chiah.
Haza-diah.
Iuſhab-heſed.
Semaiah 1.Ch.3.22
pelatiah 1.Chr.3.
.eſaiah 1.Chr.3.
Eleazar Mat.1.15
Hezekiah.
Gliœ-nai.
Azri-kam 1.Ch.3.
Neariah 1 Ch.3.22
Hetruſh 1 Ch.3.22
Igeal 1 Ch.3.22
Bariah 1 Ch.3.22
Shaphat 1 Ch.3 22
Matthan Mat.1.15
Hodaiah 1.Chr.3.
Eliaſhib 1.Chr.3
Pelaiah 1.Chr.3.
Akkub 1.Chr.3.
Iohanan 1.Chr.3.
Delaiah 1.Chr.3.
Anani 1.Chr.3
Iacob Mat.1.15
Ioſeph and Mary of Zorobabel. Dauid and Iudah are parents of Chriſt Ioſeph legally, which St. Matt. followeth. And Mary naturally whom Saint Luke deſcribeth.
FLI Lu.3.23.
MAT-THAT
Zebedeus.
Salome Mar.16.
Ioſeph Ma.1.16
MARIE the virgin Luk.1.27
Alpheus Lu.6.15.
Mary Ioh.19.
Cleopas Iohn 19
By Lawe
By nature
James the elder Mat.4.21
Iohn Euangeliſt Ma.4.21.
CHRIST.
James Mat.27
Iudas Iu.6.16
Ioſes Mar.6.3
Simon the Cananite



THE HOLY BIBLE,

Containing the Old Testament, and the New:

¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Tongue And with the former Translations diligently compared and revised, *By his Maiesties speciall commandement.*

IMPRINTED AT LONDON
by *Bonham Norton* and *Iohn Bill*,
Printers to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.
M. DC. XIX.

Cum Priuilegio.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY

PRINCE IAMES BY THE GRACE OF GOD KING OF Great Britta ine, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

THE TRANSLATORS OF THE BIBLE, wish Grace, Mercie and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GREAT and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almightie GOD, the Father of all Mercies, bestowed vpon vs the people of England, when first hee sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and raigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our SION, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre *Queene* ELIZABETH *of most happy memory, some thicke and palpable cloudes of darkenesse would so haue ouershadowed this Land, that men should haue bene in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnsetled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sunne in his*

 strength,

strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort, especially when wee beheld the gouernment established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this also accompanied with Peace and tranquilitie, at home and abroad.

But amongst all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the Preaching of GODS sacred Word amongst vs, which is that inestimable Treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruite thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time spent in this transitorie world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in Heauen.

Then, not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous Predecessour of your Highnesse did leaue it: Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the Trueth of CHRIST, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your Maiesties Loyall and Religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder GOD, is the immediate Authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but euery day increaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your Maiestie towards the House of GOD, doeth not slacke or goe backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the furtheſt parts of Christendome, by writing in defence of the Trueth (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not bee healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the House of GOD, by hearing the Word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite Arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Maiestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie wee present vnto your Maiestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many

worthy

worthy men who went before vs, there ſhould be one more exact Tranſlation of the holy Scriptures into the Engliſh tongue; your Maieſtie did neuer deſiſt, to vrge and to excite thoſe to whom it was commended, that the worke might be haſtened, and that the buſineſſe might be expedited in ſo decent a maner, as a matter of ſuch importance might iuſtly require.

And now at laſt, by the Mercie of GOD, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto ſuch a concluſion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England ſhall reape good fruit thereby; we hold it our duetie to offer it to your Maieſtie, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall mouer and Author of the Worke. Humbly crauing of your moſt Sacred Maieſtie, that ſince things of this qualitie haue euer bene ſubiect to the cenſures of ill meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from ſo learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highneſſe is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our Labours, ſhall more honour and incourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay vs. So that, if on the one ſide we ſhall be traduced by Popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore wil maligne vs, becauſe we are poore inſtruments to make GODS holy Trueth to bee yet more and more knowne to the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keepe in ignorance and darkeneſſe: or if on the other ſide, wee ſhall be maligned by ſelfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing but what is framed by themſelues, and hammered on their Anuile; we may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the trueth and innocencie of a good conſcience, hauing walked the wayes of ſimplicitie and integritie, as before the LORD; And ſuſtained without, by the powerfull Protection of your Maieſties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeuours, againſt bitter cenſures, and vncharitable imputations.

The LORD of Heauen and Earth bleſſe your Maieſtie with many and happy dayes, that as his Heauenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular, and extraordinary Graces; ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this later Age, for happineſſe and true felicitie, to the Honour of that Great GOD, and the good of his Church, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord and onely Sauiour.

THE TRANSLATORS TO THE READER.

The best things haue beene calumniated.

ZEALE to promote the common good, whether it bee by deuising any thing our selues, or reuising that which hath beene laboured by others, deserueth certainly much respect and esteeme, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcommed with suspition in stead of loue, and with emulation in stead of thankes: and if there bee any hole left for cauill to enter, (and cauill, if it doe not finde a hole, will make one) it is sure to be misconstrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will easily be granted by as many as know storie, or haue any experience. For, was there euer any thing proiected, that sauoured any way of newnesse or renewing, but the same endured many a storme of gaine-saying, or opposition? A man would thinke that Ciuilitie, holesome Lawes, learning and eloquence, Synods, and Church-maintenance, (that wee speake of no more things of this kinde) should be as safe as a Sanctuary, and || out of the danger of the dart, as they say, that no man would lift vp the heele, no, nor dogge mooue his tongue against the motioners of them. For by the first, we are distinguished from bruit beasts led with sensualitie: By the second, we are bridled and restrained from outragious behauiour, and from doing of iniuries, whether by fraud or by violence: by the third, we are enabled to informe and reforme others, by the light and feeling that wee haue attained vnto our selues: Briefly, by the fourth being brought together to a parle face to face, wee sooner compose our differences then by writings, which are endles: And lastly, that the Church be sufficiently prouided for, is so agreeable to good reason and conscience, that those mothers are holden to be lesse cruell, that kill their children assoone as they are borne, then those nourcing fathers and mothers (whersoeuer they be) that withdraw from them who hang vpon their breasts (and vpon whose breasts againe themselues doe hang to receiue the Spirituall and sincere milke of the word) liuelihood and support fit for their estates. Thus it is apparent, that these things which we speake off, are of most necessarie vse, and therefore, that none, either without absurdity can speake against them, or without note of wickednesse, can spurne against them. || Ἐν βίλει.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certaine worthy men haue beene brought to vntimely death for none other fault, but for seeking to reduce their country-men to good order and discipline: and that in some Common-weales it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new Law for the abrogating of an old, though the same were most pernicious: And that certaine, which would bee counted pillars, of the State, and patternes of Vertue and Prudence, could not be brought for a long time to giue way to good Letters and refined speech, but bare themselues as auerse from them, as from rockes or boxes of poison: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great clearke, that gaue foorth (and in writing to remaine to posteritie) in passion peraduenture, but yet he gaue forth, that he had not seene any profit to come by any Synode, or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrary: And lastly, against Church maintenance and allowance, in such sort, as the Embassadours and messengers of the great King of kings should be furnished, it is not vnknowen what a fiction or fable (so it is esteemed, and for no better by the reporter himselfe, though superstitious) was deuised: Namely, that at such time as the professours and teachers of Christianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voyce forsooth was heard from heauen, saying, Now is poyson powred downe into the Church, &c. Thus not only as oft as we speake, as one saith, but also as oft as we doe any thing of note or consequence, we subiect our selues to euery ones censure, and happy is he that is least tossed vpon tongues: for vtterly to escape the snatch of them it is impossible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner sort onely, and that Princes are priuiledged by their high estate, he is deceiued. As *the sword deuoureth as well one as the other*, as it is in *Samuel*; nay as the great Commander charged his souldiers in a certaine battell, to strike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the King of *Syria* commanded his chiefe captaines *to fight neither with small nor great, saue onely against the King of Israel:* to it is too true, that Enuie striketh most spitefully at the fairest, and at the chiefest. *Dauid* was a worthy Prince, and no man to be compared to him for his first deedes, and yet for as worthy an acte as euer he did, (euen for bringing backe the Arke of God in solemnitie) he was scorned and scoffed at by his owne wife. *Solomon* was greater then *Dauid*, though not in vertue, yet in power: and by his power and wisedome he built a Temple to the LORD, such a one as was the glory of the land of Israel, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwise, why doe they lay it in his sonnes dish, and call vnto him for || easing of the burden, *Make*, say they, *the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his sore yoke, lighter*. Belike he had charged them with some leuies, and troubled them with some cariages; Hereupon they raise vp a Tragedie, and wish in their heart the Temple had neuer beene built. So hard a thing it is to please all, euen when we please God best, and doe seeke to approue our selues to euery ones conscience.

Anacharsis with others. In Athens. witnesse Libanius in olynth. Demosth. Cato the elder. Gregorie the Diuine.

Nauclerus.

2. Sam. 11. 25.

1. King. 22. 31

2. Sam. 6. 16.

|| σήσον χθσιον. 1 King. 12. 4.

The highest personages haue beene calumniated,

If we will descend to latter times, we shall finde many the like examples of such kind, or rather vnkind acceptance. The first Romane Emperour did neuer doe a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posterity, for conseruing the record of times in true supputation; then when hee corrected the Calender, and ordered the yere according to the course of the Sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for nouelty, and arrogancy, and procured to him great obloquie. So the first Christened Emperour (at the least wise that openly professed the faith himselfe, and allowed others to doe the like) for strengthning the Empire at his great charges and prouiding for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Papillus*, as who would say, a wastefull Prince, that had neede of a Guardian, or ouerseer. So the best Christened Emperour, for the loue that he bare vnto peace, thereby to enrich both himselfe and his subiects, and because he did not seeke warre but find it, was iudged to be no man at armes (though indeede he excelled in feates of chiualry, and shewed so much when he was prouoked) and condemned for giuing himselfe to his ease, and to his pleasure. To be short, the most learned Emperour of former times, (at the least, the greatest polititian) what thankes had he for cutting off the superfluities of the lawes, and digesting them into some order and method? This, that he hath beene blotted by some to be an Epitomist, that is, one that extinguished worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into request. This is the measure that hath bin rendred to excellent Princes in former times, euen *Cum bene facerent, male audire*. For their good deede to be euill spoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that enuie & malignity died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproofe of *Moses* taketh hold of most ages; *You are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men. What is that that hath beene done? that which shall bee done: and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne*, saith the wiseman: and S. *Steuen*, *As your fathers did, so doe you*. This, and more to this purpose, His Maiestie that now reigneth (and long, and long may he reigne, and his off-spring for euer, *Himselfe, and children, and childrens children alwayes*) knew full well, according to the singular wisedome giuen vnto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained vnto; namely, that whosoeuer attempteth any thing for the publike (especially if it pertaine to Religion, and to the open ring and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himselfe vpon a stage to be gloured vpon by euery euill eye, yea, he casteth himselfe headlong vpon pikes, to be gored by euery sharpe tongue. For he that medleth with mens Religion in any part, medleth with their custome, nay, with their freehold; and though they finde no content in that which they haue, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithstanding his Royall heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that cooler, but stood resolute, *as a statue immoueable, and an anuile not easie to be beaten into plates*, as one saith; he knew who had chosen him to bee a Souldier, or rather a Captaine, and being assured that the course which hee intended, made much for the glory of God, and the building vp of his Church, hee would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoeuer speaches or practises. It doth certainly belong vnto Kings, yea, it doth specially belong vnto them, to haue care of Religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to professe it zealously, yea, to promote it to the vttermost of their power. This is their glory before all nations which meane well, and this will bring vnto them a farre more excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Iesus. For the Scripture saith not in vaine, *Them that honour me, I will honour*, neither was it a vaine word that *Eusebius* deliuered long agoe, that piety towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preserued *Constantines* person, and auenged him of his enemies.

C. Cæsar.
Plutarch.
Constantine.
Aurel. Vict.
Theodosius.
Zozimus.
Iustinian.
Num 32.14.
Eccles 1.9.
Acts 7.51.
His Maiesties constancy notwithstãding calumniation, for the suruey of the English translations,
Ἀυτὸς, ἡ παῖδες, ἡ παίδων παῖδες.
Suidas.
ὡσπερ τὶς ἀνδριὰς ἀτρίπτος ἡ ἄκμων ἀνάλατος.
1. Sam. 2.30.
Στοιχεῖα
Eusebius lib. 10. *cap.* 8.

The prayse of the holy Scriptures.

But now what piety without trueth? what trueth (what saying true h) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be sure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commanded to search, Ioh. 5.39 Esa. 8.20. They are commended that searched and studied them, Act. 17.11. and 8. 28,29. They are reproued that were vnskilfull in them, or slow to beleeue them, Mat. 22.29. Luk. 24.25. They can make vs wise vnto saluation, 2. Tim. 3.15. If we be ignorant, they will instruct vs; if out of the way, they will bring vs home; if out of order, they will reforme vs; if in heauinesse, comfort vs; if dull, quicken vs; if cold, inflame vs. *Tolle, lege*; *Tolle, lege*, Take vp and reade, take vp and reade the Scriptures, (for vnto them was the direction) it was layd vnto S. *Augustine* by a supernaturall voyce, *What soeuer is in the Scripture, beleeue me*, saith the same S. *Augustine*, *is high and diuine; there is verily truth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of mens mindes, and truely so tempered, that euery one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a deuout and pious minde, as true Religion requireth*. Thus S. *Augustine*, And S. *Hieromé*, *Ama Scripturas, & amabit te sapientia, &c.* Loue the Scriptures, and wisedome will loue thee. And *S. Cyril* against *Iulian*: *Euen boyes that are bred vp in the Scriptures, become meeke Logicians, &c.* But what mention we three or foure vses of the Scripture, whereas whatsoeuer is to be beleeued or practised, or hoped for, is conteined in them? or three or foure sentences of the Fathers since whosoeuer is worthy the name of a Father, from Christs time downeward, hath likewise written not onely of the riches, but also of the perfection of the Scripture? *I adore the fulnesse of the Scripture*, saith *Tertullian* against *Hermogines*. And againe, to *Apelles* an Heretike of the like stampe, hee sayth, *I do not admit that which thou bringest in* (or conludest) *of thine owne* (head or store, *de tuo*) without Scripture. So Saint *Iustin Martyr* before them; *We must know by all meanes*, saith he *that it is not lawfull* (or possible) *to learne* (any thing) *of God or of right pietie, saue only out of the Prophets, who teach vs by diuine inspiration*. So Saint *Basil* after *Tertullian*, *It is manifest falling away from the Faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reiect any in those things that are written, or to bring in* (vpon the head of them, ἐπεισάγειν) *any of those things that are not written*. We omit to cite to the same effect, S. *Cyrill* B. of *Hierusalem* in his 4. *Catachese*. S. *Hierome* against *Heluidius*, Saint *Augustine*, in his third booke against the letters of *Petilian*, and in very many other places of his workes. Also we forbeare to descend to latter Fathers, because we will not weary the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full and so perfect, How can we excuse our selues of negligence, if wee doe not studie them, of curiosity, if wee bee not content with them? Men talke much of ἐπιχρισάντων, how many sweete and goodly things it had hanging on it, of the Philosophers stone, that it turneth copper into gold: of *Cornu copiæ*, that it had all things necessary for foode in it, of *Penaces* the herbe, that it was good for all diseases: of *Catholicon* the drugge, that it is in stead of all purges: of *Vulcans* armour, that it was an armour of proofe against all thrusts, and all blowes, &c. Well, that which they falsely

C. Cæsar.
Plutarch.
Constantine.
Aurel. Vict.
Theodosius.
Zozimus.
Iustinian.
Num 32.14.
Eccles 1.9.
Acts 7.51.
Ἀυτὸς, ἡ παῖδες, ἡ παίδων παῖδες.
Suidas.
ὡσπερ τὶς ἀνδριὰς ἀτρίπτος ἡ ἄκμων ἀνάλατος.
1. Sam. 2.30.
Στοιχεῖα
Eusebius lib. 10. *cap.* 8.

S. *Augustine.* confess. lib. 8. cap. 12.
S. *Augustine. de vtil. credendis cap.* 6.
S. *Hierom ad Demetriad.*
S. *Cyrill.* 7. *contra Iul.*
Tertul. aduersus Hermo.
Tertul. de carne Christi.
Iustin. προτρεπτ. πρὸς Ἕλληνας.
S. *Basil. περὶ πίστεως.*
ὑπερφυείας κατηγορίας.

Επεσεῦλη σὺν ῥίζαις, ἡ τὸν ἀστερας ἡ μέλι ἐν κοτύλη ἡ ἔλαιον, &c.
An olive wrapped about with woll, whereupon did hang figs & bread and hony in a pot, & oyle.

falsely or vainly attributed to these things for bodily good, wee may iustly and with full measure ascribe vnto the Scripture, for Spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but also an whole armory of weapons, both offensiue, and defensiue; whereby we may saue our selues, and put the enemy to flight. It is not an herbe, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring foorth fruit euery moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meate, and the leaues for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruse of oyle, which were for memory onely, or for a meales meate or two, but as it were a showre of heauenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it neuer so great; and as it were a whole cellar full of oyle vessels, whereby all our necessities may be prouided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a Panary of wholesome foode against fenowed traditions; a Physitions shop (Saint *Basill* calleth it) of preseruatiues against poysoned heresies; a Pandect of profitable Lawes against rebellious spirits; a treasury of most costly iewels, against beggerly rudiments; Finally, a fountaine of most pure water springing vp vnto euerlasting life. And what maruel? The originall thereof being from heauen, not from earth; the author being God, not man; the inditer, the holy spirit, not the wit of the Apostles and Prophets; the Pen-men such as were sanctified from the wombe, and endued with a principall portion of Gods spirit; the matter, verity, piety, purity, vprightnesse; the forme, Gods word, Gods testimony, Gods oracles, the word of truth, the word of saluation, &c. the effects, light of vnderstanding, stablenesse of perswasion, repentance from dead workes, newnesse of life, holinesse, peace, ioy in the holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the studie thereof, fellowship with the Saints, participation of the heauenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, vndefiled, and that neuer shall fade away. Happy is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrise happy that meditateth in it day and night.

κατὰν ἐκδοσιν. S. Basil. in Psal. primum

Translation necessary.

But how shall men meditate in that, which they cannot vnderstand? How shall they vnderstand that, which is kept close in an vnknowen tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voyce, I shall be to him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh, shall be a Barbarian to me.* The Apostle excepteth no tongue; not Hebrew the ancientest, not Greeke the most copious, nor Latine the finest. Nature taught a naturall man to confesse, that all of vs in those tongues which we doe not vnderstand, are plainely deafe; we may turne the deafe eare vnto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did not vnderstand, barbarous: so the *Romane* did the *Syrian*, and the *Iew*, (euen Saint *Hierome* himselfe calleth the Hebrew tongue barbarous, belike because it was strange to so many) so the Emperour of *Constantinople* calleth the *Latine* tongue, barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* doe storme at it: so the *Iewes* long before *Christ*, called all other nations, *Loguazim*, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth, that alwayes in the Senate of *Rome* there was one or other that called for an interpreter: so lest the Church bee driuen to the like exigent, it is necessary to haue translations in a readinesse. Translation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the shell, that we may eate the kernell; that putteth aside the curtaine, that we may looke into the most holy place; that remooueth the couer of the well, that wee may come by the water, euen as *Iacob* rolled away the stone from the mouth of the well, by which meanes the flockes of *Laban* were watered. Indeede without translation into the vulgar tongue, the vnlearned are but like children at *Iacobs* well (which was deepe) without a bucket, or something to draw with: or as that person mentioned by *Esay*, to whom when a sealed booke was deliuered, with this motion, *Reade this, I pray thee*, he was faine to make this answere, *I cannot, for it is sealed.*

1. Cor. 14.

Clem. Alex. 1°. Strom. S. Hieronym. Damaseo. Michael, Theophil. fil. 2 Tom. Concil. ex edit. Petri Crab. Cicero 5°. de finibus. Gen. 29. 10. John 4. 11. Esay 29. 11. See S. August. lib. 12. contra Faust. cap. 32.

The translation of the olde Testament out of the Hebrew into Greeke.

While God would bee knowen onely in *Iacob*, and haue his Name great in *Israel*, and in none other place, while the dew lay on *Gideons* fleece onely, and all the earth besides was dry; then for one and the same people, which spake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrew*, one and the same originall in *Hebrew* was sufficient. But when the fulnesse of time drew neere that the Sonne of righteousnesse, the Sonne of God should come into the world, whom God ordained to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood, not of the *Iew* onely, but also of the *Greeke*, yea, of all them that were scattered abroad, then loe, it pleased the Lord to stirre vp the spirit of a *Greeke* Prince, (*Greeke* for discent and Language) euen of *Ptolome Philadelph* King of Egypt, to procure the translating of the Booke of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greeke*. This is the translation of the *Seuenty* Interpreters, commonly so called, which prepared the way for our Sauiour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint *Iohn* Baptist did among the *Iewes* by vocall. For the *Grecians* being desirous of learning, were not wont to suffer bookes of worth to lye moulding in Kings Libraries, but had many of their seruants, ready scribes, to copie them out, and so they were dispersed and made common. Againe, the *Greeke* tongue was well knowen, and made familiar to most inhabitants in *Asia*, by reason of the conquests that there the *Grecians* had made, as also by the Colonies, which thither they had sent. For the same causes also it was well vnderstood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Affrike* to. Therefore the word of God being set foorth in *Greeke*, becommeth hereby like a candle set vpon a candlesticke, which giueth light to all that are in the house, or like a proclamation sounded foorth in the market place, which most men presently take knowledge of; and therefore that Language was fittest to containe the Scriptures, both for the first Preachers of the Gospel to appeale vnto for witnesse, and for the learners also of those times to make search and triall by. It is certaine, that that Translation was not so sound and so perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had bene so sufficient for this worke as the Apostles or Apostolike men? Yet it seemed good to the holy Ghost & to them, to take that which they found, (the same being for the greatest part true and sufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and a greene age of the Church, to expose themselues to many exceptions and cauillations, as though they made a Translation to serue their own turne, and therefore bearing witnesse to themselues, their witnesse not to be regarded. This may be supposed to be some cause, why the Translation of the *Seuenty* was allowed to passe for current. Notwithstanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Iewes*. For not long after *Christ*, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new Translation, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*: yea, there was a fift and a sixt edition, the Authours whereof were not knowen. These with the *Seuenty* made vp the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpose compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the Edition of the *Seuenty* went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midst by *Origen* (for the worthi-

Epiphan. de mens. & ponderib.

worth and excellency thereof aboue the reſt, as *Epiphanius* gathereth) but alſo was vſed by the *Greeke* Fathers for the ground and foundation of their Commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* aboue named doeth attribute ſo much vnto it, that he holdeth the Authours thereof not onely for Interpreters, but alſo for Prophets in ſome reſpects: and *Iuſtin* the Emperour enioyning the *Iewes* his ſubiects to vſe eſpecially the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie*, rendreth this reaſon thereof, becauſe they were as it were enlightened with propheticall grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are ſaid of the Prophet to bee men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: ſo it is euident (and Saint *Hierome* affirmeth as much) that the *Seuenty* were Interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they ſtumbled and fell, one while through ouerſight, another while through ignorance, yea, ſometimes they may be noted to adde to the Originall, and ſometimes to take from it; which made the Apoſtles to leaue them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliuer the ſence thereof according to the trueth of the word, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance. This may ſuffice concerning the *Greeke* Tranſlations of the olde Teſtament.

See S. Auguſt. 2. de doctr. Chriſtian. cap. 15 Nouell. diatax. 146.

οὐ γὰρ χεῖρες τοῖς ἑρμηνεῦσι ἀλλὰ θεὸς ἐνήργει ἐν αὐτοῖς.

Eſai 31. 3.

S. Hieron. de optimo genere interpret.

There were alſo within a few hundreth yeeres after CHRIST, Tranſlations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue alſo was very fit to conuey the Law and the Goſpel by, becauſe in thoſe times very many Countreys of the Weſt, yea of the South, Eaſt and North, ſpake or vnderſtood Latine, being made Prouinces to the *Romanes*. But now the Latine Tranſlations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite (*Latini Interpretes nullo modo numerari poſſunt*, ſaith S. *Auguſtine*.) Againe, they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountaine (wee ſpeake of the *Latine* Tranſlations of the Old Teſtament) but out of the *Greeke* ſtreame, therefore the *Greeke* being not altogether cleare, the *Latine* deriued from it, muſt needes be muddie. This mooued S. *Hierome* a moſt learned father, and the beſt Linguiſt, without controuerſie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to vndertake the tranſlating of the Old Teſtament, out of the very fountaines themſelues, which hee performed with that euidence of great learning, iudgement, induſtry and faithfulneſſe, that hee hath for euer bound the Church vnto him, in a debt of ſpeciall remembrance and thankefulneſſe.

Tranſlation out of Hebrew and Greeke into Latine.

S. Auguſtin. de doct. Chriſt. lib. 2. cap. 11.

Now though the Church were thus furniſhed with *Greeke* and *Latine* Tranſlations, euen before the faith of CHRIST was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know that euen in S. *Hieroms* time, the Conſul of *Rome* and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the ſame time the greateſt part of the Senate alſo) yet for all that the godly-learned were not content to haue the Scriptures in the Language which themſelues vnderſtood, *Greeke* and *Latine*, (as the good Lepers were not content to fare well themſelues, but acquainted their neighbours with the ſtore that God had ſent, that they alſo might prouide for themſelues) but alſo for the behoofe and edifying of the vnlearned, which hungred and thirſted after Righteouſneſſe, and had ſoules to be ſaued aſwell as they, they prouided Tranſlations into the vulgar for their Countreymen, inſomuch that moſt nations vnder heauen did ſhortly after their conuerſion, heare CHRIST ſpeaking vnto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their Miniſter onely, but alſo by the written word tranſlated. If any doubt hereof, hee may be ſatisfied by examples enough, if enough will ſerue the turne. Firſt S. *Hierome* ſaith, *Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura ante tranſlata, docet falſa eſſe quæ addita ſunt, &c.* i. *The Scripture being tranſlated before into the languages of many Nations, doth ſhew that thoſe things that were added* (by *Lucian* or *Heſychius*) *are falſe*. So S. *Hierome* in that place. The ſame S. *Hierome* elſwhere affirmeth, that he, the time was, had ſet forth the tranſlation of the *Seuenty*, *ſua lingua hominibus* i. for his countreymen of *Dalmatia*. Which words not onely *Eraſmus* doeth vnderſtand to purport, that S. *Hierome* tranſlated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue but alſo *Sixtus Senenſis*, and *Alphonſus a Caſtro* (that we ſpeake of no more) men not to be excepted againſt by them of *Rome*, doe ingeniouſly confeſſe as much. So S. *Chryſoſtome* that liued in S. *Hieromes* time giueth euidence with him: *The doctrine of S. Iohn* (ſaith he) *did not in ſuch ſort* (as the Philoſophers did) *vaniſh away but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Perſians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, tranſlated it into their* (mother) *tongue, and haue learned to be* (true) *Philoſophers*, he meaneth Chriſtians. To this may be added *Theodoret*, as next vnto him, both for antiquity, and for learning. His words be theſe, *Euery country toat is vnder the Sunne, is full of theſe words*, (of the Apoſtles and Prophets) *and the Hebrew tongue* (he meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not only into the Language of the Grecians, but alſo of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Perſians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the Languages that any Nation vſeth*. So he, in like maner, *Vipilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Iſidor* (and before them by *Sozomen*) to haue tranſlated the Scriptures into the *Gothicke* tongue: *Iohn* Biſhop of *Sinil* by *Vulfius*, to haue turned them into *Arabicke*, about the yeere of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned a great part of them into *Saxon*: *Eſtuard* by *Trithemius*, to haue abridged the French Pſalter, as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*, about the yeere 800: King *Alured* by the ſame *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned the Pſalter into *Saxon*: *Methodius* by *Auentinus* (printed at *Ingelſtad*) to haue turned the Scriptures into || *Sclauonian*: *Valdo*, Biſhop of *Friſig* by *Beatus Rhenanus*, to haue cauſed about that time, the Goſpels to be tranſlated into *Dutch* rithme, yet extant in the library of *Corbinian*: *Valdus*, by diuers to haue turned them himſelfe, or to haue gotten them turned into *French*, about the yeere 1160: *Charles* the fift of that name, ſurnamed *The wiſe*, to haue cauſed them to be turned into *French*, about 200. yeeres after *Valdus* his time, of which tranſlation there be many copies yet extant, as witneſſeth *Beroaldus*. Much about that time, euen in our King *Richard* the ſeconds dayes, *Iohn Trauiſa* tranſlated them into *Engliſh*, and many *Engliſh* Bibles in written hand are yet to be ſeene with diuers, tranſlated as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* tranſlation of the New Teſtament is in moſt learned mens Libraries, of *Widmanſtadius* his ſetting forth; and the Pſalter in *Arabicke* is with many, of *Auguſtinus Nebienſis* ſetting foorth. So *Poſtel* affirmeth, that in his trauaile hee ſaw the Goſpels in the *Ethiopian* tongue. And *Ambroſe Theſius* alledgeth the Pſalter of the *Indians*, which he teſtifieth to haue bene ſet forth by *Potken* in *Syrian* Characters. So that, to haue the Scriptures in the mother tongue, is not a quaint conceit lately taken vp, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the Lord *Radeuil* in *Polonia*, or by the Lord *Vngnadius* in the Emperours dominion, but hath bene thought vpon, and put in practiſe of old, euen from the firſt times of the conuerſion or reformation of any Nation; no doubt, becauſe it was eſteemed moſt

The tranſlating of the Scripture into the vulgar tongues.

S. Hieron. Marcell. Zoſim.

2. King. 7. 9.

S. Hieron. præfat. in 4. Euangel.

S. Hieron. Sophron. Six. Sen. lib. 4. Alphon. a Caſtro. lib. 1. cap. 23.

S. Chryſoſt. in Iohan. cap. 1. hom. 1.

Theodor. 5. Therapeut.

P. Diacon. lib. 12.

Iſidor. in Cron. Goth.

Zozom. lib. 6. cap. 37.

Vaſeus in Chron. Hiſpan.

Polydor. Virg. 7. hiſtor. Anglorum teſtatur idem de Alured o noſtro.

Auentin. l. b. 4.

|| *Circa annum 900.*

B. Rhenan. rerum Germ. lib. 2.

Beroald. Tower.

most profitable to cause faith to grow in mens hearts the sooner, and to make them to be able to say with the words of the Psalme, *As we haue heard, so we haue seen.* Psal 48. 8.

The vnwillingnesse of our chiefe aduersaries, that the Scriptures should be diuulged in the mother tongue, &c.

Now the Church of Rome would seeme at the length to beare a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in their mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deseruing to be called a gift, an vnprofitable gift: they must first get a Licence in writing before they may vse them, and to get that, they must approue themselues to their Confessor, that is, to bee such as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet lowred with the leauen of their superstition. Howbeit, it seemed too much to *Clement* the 8. that there should be any Licence granted to haue them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he ouerruleth and frustrateth the grant of *Pius* the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, (*Lucifugæ Scripturarum*, as *Tertullian* speaketh) that they wil not trust the people with it, no not as it is set forth by their owne sworne men, no not with the Licence of their owne Bishops and Inquisitors. Yea, so vnwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples vnderstanding in any sort, that they are not ashamed to confesse, that woe forced them to translate it into English against their wills. This seemeth to argue a bad cause, or a bad conscience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-stone, but hee that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that shunneth the light, but the malefactour, lest his deeds should bee reproued: neither is it the plaine-dealing Merchant that is vnwilling to haue the weights, or the measure brought in place, but hee that vseth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and returne to translation.

δῶρον ἀδωρον καὶ ἀφελὲς κτῆμα. *Sophocles.* See the obseruation (set foorth by Clemen. his authority) vpon the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index, *lib. prohib. pag. 15. ver. 5. Tertul. de cultu fœmin. Ioan. 3. 20. S. Iren. 3. lib. cap. 19.*

The speeches and reasons, both of our brethren, and of our Aduersaries against this worke.

Many mens mouthes haue beene open a good while, (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the Translation so long in hand, or rather perusals of Translations made before: and aske what may bee the reason, what the necessitie of the employment: Hath the Church beene deceiued, say they, all this while? Hath her sweete bread beene mingled with leauen, her siluer with drosse, her wine with water, her milke with lime? (*Lacte gypsum male miscetur*, saith S. *Ireney*) We hoped that we had beene in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God deliuered vnto vs, and that though all the world had cause to be offended and to complaine, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread beene deliuered by the Fathers of the Church, and the same prooued to be *lapidestor*, as *Seneca* speaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certaine brethren. Also the aduersaries of *Iudah* and *Hierusalem*, like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah*, mocke, as we heare, both at the worke and workemen, saying; *What doe these weake Iewes, &c. will they make the stones whole againe out of the heapes of dust which are burnt? although they build, yet if a foxe goe vp, he shall euen breake downe their stony wall.* Was their Translation good before? why doe they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popish *Romanists*, alwayes goe in ieopardie, for refusing to goe to heare it? Nay, if it must be translated into English, Catholicks are fittest to doe it. They haue learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabula*. We will answere them both briefly; and the former, being brethren, thus, with S. *Hierome*, *Damnamus veteres? minime, sed post priorum studia in domo Domini, quod possumus laboramus.* That is, *Doe we condemne the ancient? In no case: but after the endeuours of them that were before vs, we take the best paines we can in the house of God.* As if he said, Being prouoked by the example of the learned that liued before my time, I haue thought it my duetie, to assay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any measure to Gods Church, lest I should seeme to haue laboured in them in vaine, and lest I should be thought to glory in men, (although ancient,) at oue that which was in them. Thus S. *Hierome* may bee thought to speake.

Nehe. 4. 3.

S. Hieron. apol. aduers. Ruffin.

A satisfaction to our brethren.

And to the same effect say wee, that we are so farre off from condemning any of their labours that trauelled before vs in this kinde, either in this land or beyond sea, either in King *Henries* time, or King *Edwards* (if there were any translation, or correction of a translation in his time) or Queene *Elizabeths* of euer-renowned memorie, that we acknowledge them to haue beene raised vp of God, for the building and furnishing of his Church, and that they deserue to bee had of vs and of posteritie in euerlasting remembrance. The Iudgement of *Aristotle* is worthy and well knowen: *If Timotheus had not beene, we had not had much sweet musicke; but if Phrynis* (*Timotheus* his master) *had not beene, wee had not had Timotheus.* Therefore blessed be they, and most honoured be their name, that breake the yce, and giue the onset vpon that which helpeth forward to the sauing of soules. Now what can bee more auaileable thereto, then to deliuer Gods booke vnto Gods people in a tongue which they vnderstand? Since of an hidden treasure, and of a fountaine that is sealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolomee Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbines or masters of the Iewes, as witnesseth *Epiphanius*: and as S. *Augustine* saith; *A man had rather bee with his dogge then with a stranger* (who's tongue is strange vnto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfited at the same time, and the later thoughts are thought to be the wiser: so if we building vpon their foundation that went before vs, and being holpen by their labours, doe endeuour to make that better which they left so good; no man, wee are sure, hath cause to mislike vs; they, wee perswade our selues, if they were aliue, would thanke vs. The vintage of *Abiezer*, that strake the stroake: yet the gleaning of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to bee despised. See *Iudg.* 8 *verse* 2. *Ioash* the king of *Israel* did not satisfie himselfe, till hee had smitten the ground three times; and yet hee offended the Prophet, for giuing ouer then. *Aquila*, of whom we spake before, translated the Bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to goe ouer it againe, and then it got the credit with the Iewes, to be called ἀκριβεστάτη, that is, accurately done, as Saint *Hierome* witnesseth. How many bookes of profane learning haue beene gone ouer againe and againe, by the same translators by others? Of one and the same booke of *Aristotles* Ethikes, there are insta nt not so few as sixe or seuen seuerall translations. Now if this cost may bee bestowed vpon the gourd, which affordeth vs a little shade, and which to day flourisheth, but to morrow is cut downe; what may wee bestow, nay, what ought wee not to bestow vpon the Vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conscience of man, and the stemme whereof abideth for euer? And this is the word of God, which we translate. *What is the chaffe to the wheat, saith the Lord? Tanti vtrum, quanti verum Margaritum* (saith *Tertullian*) if a toy of glasse bee of that reckoning with vs, how ought wee to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be euill, because his Maiestie is good; neither let any be grieued, that

Aristot. 2. metaphys. cap. 1.

S. Epiphan. loco ante citato. S. Augus. l. 19. de ciu. Dei, c. 7.

Iudg. 8. 2. 2 king. 13. 18, 19.

S. Hieron. in Ezech cap. 3. Iere. 23 28. Tertul. ad Martyr. Sitanti vilissimum vitrum, quanti preciosissimum Margaritum: Hieron. ad Salvin.

that we haue a Prince that seeketh the increase of the spirituall wealth of Israel (let *Sanballats* and *Tobiahs* doe so, which therefore doe beare their iust reproofe) but let vs rather bleſſe God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to haue the translations of the Bible maturely considered of and examined. For by this meanes it commeth to paſſe, that whatſoeuer is found already (and all is found for ſubſtance, in one or other of our editions, and the worſt of ours far better then their authentike vulgar) the ſame will ſhine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and poliſhed; alſo, if any thing be halting, or ſuperfluous, or not ſo agreeable to the originall, the ſame may bee corrected, and the trueth ſet in place. And what can the King commaund to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that haue bene ſet a worke, approue their duetie to the King, yea their obedience to God, and loue to his Saints more, then by yeelding their ſeruice, and all that is within them, for the furniſhing of the worke? But beſides all this, they were the principall motiues of it, and therefore ought leaſt to quarrell it: for the very Hiſtoricall truth is, that vpon the importunate petitions of the Puritans, at his Maieſties coming to this Crowne, the Conference at Hampton Court hauing beene appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reaſon they were put from all other grounds, they had recourſe at the laſt, to this ſhift, that they could not with good conſcience ſubſcribe to the Communion booke, ſince it maintained the Bible as it was there tranſlated, which was as they ſayd, a moſt corrupted tranſlation. And although this was iudged to bee but a very poore and emptie ſhift; yet euen hereupon did his Maieſtie begin to bethinke himſelfe of the good that might enſue by a new tranſlation, and preſently after gaue order for this Tranſlation which is now preſented vnto thee. Thus much to ſatisfie our ſcrupulous Brethren.

An anſwere to the imputations of our Aduerſaries,

Now to the later we anſwere; that we doe not denie, nay wee affirme and auow, that the very meaneſt tranſlation of the Bible in Engliſh, ſet foorth by men of our profeſſion (for wee haue ſeene none of theirs of the whole Bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings ſpeech which hee vttered in Parliament, being tranſlated into *French*, *Dutch*, *Italian* and *Latine*, is ſtill the kings Speech, though it be not interpreted by euery Tranſlator with the like grace, nor peraduenture ſo fitly for phraſe, nor ſo expreſly for ſence, euery where. For it is confeſſed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could ſay, *Verum vbi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c.* A man may bee counted a vertuous man, though hee haue made many ſlips in his life, (elſe, there were none vertuous, for *in many things we offend all*) alſo a comely man and louely, though hee haue ſome warts vpon his hand, yea, not onely freakles vpon his face, but alſo skarres. No cauſe therefore why the word tranſlated ſhould be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be currant, notwithſtanding that ſome imperfections and blemiſhes may be noted in the ſetting foorth of it. For what euer was perfect vnder the Sunne, where Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men, that is, men indued with an extraordinarie meaſure of Gods ſpirit, and priuiledged with the priuiledge of infallibilitie, had not their hand? The Romaniſts therefore in refuſing to heare, and daring to burne the Word tranſlated, did no leſſe then deſpite the ſpirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whoſe ſenſe and meaning, as well as mans weakeneſſe would enable, it did expreſſe. Iudge by an example or two. *Plutarch* writeth, that after that *Rome* had beene burnt by the *Galles*, they fell ſoone to build it againe: but doing it in haſte, they did not caſt the ſtreets, nor proportion the houſes in ſuch comely faſhion, as had bene moſt ſightly and conuenient; was *Catiline* therefore an honeſt man, or a good Patriot, that ſought to bring it to be a combuſtion? or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed ſet it on fire? So, by the ſtory of *Ezra*, and the propheſie of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the Temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the returne from *Babylon*, was by no meanes to bee compared to the former built by *Solomon* (for they that remembred the former, wept when they conſidered the latter) notwithſtanding, might this latter either haue beene abhorred and forſaken by the *Iewes*, or prophaned by the *Greekes*? The like wee are to thinke of the Tranſlations. The tranſlation of the *Seuentie* diſſenteth from the Originall in many places, neither doeth it come neere it, for perſpicuitie, grauitie, maieſtie; yet which of the Apoſtles did condemne it? Condemne it? Nay, they vſed it, (as it is apparant, and as Saint *Hierome* and moſt learned men doe confeſſe) which they would not haue done, nor by their example of vſing it, ſo grace and commend it to the Church, if it had beene vnworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they vrge for their ſecond defence of their vilifying and abuſing of the *English* Bibles, or ſome pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heretikes (forſooth) were the Authors of the tranſlations, (heretikes they call vs by the ſame right that they call themſelues Catholikes, both being wrong) we marueile what diuinitie taught them ſo. Wee are ſure *Tertullian* was of another minde: *Ex perſonis probamus fidem, an ex fide perſonas?* Doe wee trie mens faith by their perſons? we ſhould trie their perſons by their faith. Alſo S. *Auguſtine* was of an other minde: for hee lighting vpon certaine rules made by *Tychonius* a *Donatiſt*, for the better vnderſtanding of the word, was not aſhamed to make vſe of them, yea, to inſert them into his owne booke, with giuing commendation to them ſo farre foorth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be ſeene in S. *Auguſtines* third booke *De doctrina Chriſtiana*. To bee ſhort, *Origen*, and the whole Church of God for certaine hundred yeeres, were of an other minde: for they were ſo farre from treading vnder foot, (much more from burning) the Tranſlation of *Aquila* a Proſelite, that is, one that had turned *Iew*; of *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion*, both *Ebionites*, that is, moſt vile heretikes, that they ioyned them together with the *Hebrew* Originall, and the Tranſlation of the *Seuenty*, (as hath beene before ſignified out of *Epiphanius*) and ſet them forth openly to be conſidered of and peruſed by all. But we weary the vnlearned, who neede not know ſo much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Horat.

Iames 3. 2.

Plutarch in Camillo.

Ezra 3. 12.

Tertul. de præſcript. contra hæreſes.

S. Auguſt. 3. de doct. Chriſt. c. 30

S. Auguſt. ep. 9.

S. Auguſt. lib. Retract.

Yet before we end we muſt anſwere a third cauill and obiection of theirs againſt vs, for altering and amending our Tranſlation ſo oft; wherein truely they deale hardly, and ſtrangely with vs. For to whom euer was it imputed for a fault (by ſuch as were wiſe) to goe ouer that which he had done, and to amend it where he ſaw cauſe? Saint *Auguſtine* was not afraid to exhort Saint *Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation; the ſame S. *Auguſtine* was not aſhamed to retractate, we might ſay, reuoke, many things that had paſſed him, and doeth euen glory that he ſeeth his infirmities. If we will be ſonnes of the Trueth, we muſt conſider

Vide interdum vitia mea. S. Aug. ep. 8.

consider what it speaketh, and trample vpon our owne credit, yea, and vpon other mens too, if either bee any way an hinderance to it. This to the cause: then to the persons we say, that of all men they ought to be most silent in this cause. For what varieties haue they, and what alterations haue they made, not onely of their Seruice bookes, Portesses and Breuiaries, but also of their *Latine* Translation? The Seruice Booke supposed to be made by Saint *Ambrose* (*Officium Ambrosianum*) was a great while in speciall vse and request: but Pope *Hadrian* calling a Councell with the ayde of *Charles* the Emperour, abolished it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the Seruice Booke of Saint *Gregory* vniuersally to bee vsed. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this meanes to be in credit, but doeth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Romane* Seruice was of two fashions, the New fashion, and the Old, (the one vsed in one Church, the other in another) as is to be seene in *Pamelius* a Romanist, his Preface, before *Micrologus*. The same *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Rivo*, that about the yeere of our Lord, 1277. Pope *Nicolas* the third remooued out of the Churches of *Rome*, the more ancient bookes (of Seruice), and brought into vse the Missals of the Friars Minorites, and commaunded them to bee obserued there; insomuch that about an hundred yeeres after, when the aboue-named *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, he found all the bookes to be new, (of the new stampe.) Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but also of late: *Pius Quintus* himselfe confesseth, that euery Bishopricke almost had a peculiar kind of seruice, most vnlike to that which others had: which mooued him to abolish all other Breuiaries, though neuer so ancient, and priuiledged, and published by Bishops in their Dioceses, and to establish and ratifie that onely which was of his owne setting foorth, in the yeere 1568. Now, when the father of their Church, who gladly would heale the sore of the daughter of his people sofily and sleightly, and make the best of it, findeth so great fault with them for their oddes and iarrings; we hope the children haue no great cause to vaunt of their vniformity. But the difference that appeareth betweene our Translations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are especially charged with; let vs see therefore whether they themselues be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they be fit men to throw stones at vs: *O tandem maior parcas insane minori*: they that are lesse sound themselues, ought not to obiect infirmities to others. If wee should tell them that *Valla*, *Stapleton*, *Erasmus*, and *Vives* found fault with their vulgar Translation, and consequently wished the same to be mended, or a new one to be made, they would answere peraduenture, that wee produced their enemies for witnesses against them; albeit, they were in no other sort enemies, then as Saint *Paul* was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the trueth: and it were to be wished, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But what will they say to this, that Pope *Leo* the tenth allowed *Erasmus* Translation of the New Testament, so much different from the vulgar, by his Apostolike Letter and Bull: That the same *Leo* exhorted *Pagnin* to translate the whole Bible, and bare whatsoeuer charges was necessary for the worke? Surely, as the Apostle reasoneth to the *Hebrewes*, that *if the former Law and Testament had beene sufficient, there had beene no neede of the latter*: so we may say, that if the old vulgar had beene at all points allowable, to small purpose had labour and charges bene vndergone, about framing of a new. If they say, it was one Popes priuate opinion, and that he consulted onely himselfe; then we are able to goe further with them, and to auerre, that more of their chiefe men of all sorts, euen their owne *Trent*-champions *Pauia* and *Vega*, and their owne Inquisitors *Hieronymus ab Oleastro*, and their owne Bishop *Isidorus Clarius*, and their owne Cardinall *Thomas a Vio Caietan*, doe either make new Translations themselues, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar Interpretor for halting: none of them feare to dissent from him, nor yet to except against him. And call they this an vniforme tenour of text and iudgement about the text, so many of their Worthies disclaiming the new receiued conceit? Nay, we will yet come neerer the quicke: doth not their *Paris*-edition differ from the *Louaine*, and *Hentenius* his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authority? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* confesse, that certaine Catholikes (he meaneth certaine of his owne side) were in such an humour of translating the Scriptures into *Latine*, that Satan taking occasion by them, though they thought of no such matter, did striue what hee could, out of so vncertaine and manifold a varietie of Translations, so to mingle all things, that nothing might seeme to bee left certaine and firme in them, &c. Nay further, did not the same *Sixtus* ordaine by an inuiolable decree, and that with the counsell and consent of his Cardinals, that the *Latine* edition of the Olde and New Testament, which the Council of *Trent* would haue to bee authentike, is the same without controuersie which hee then set foorth, being diligently corrected and printed in the Printing house of *Vatican*? Thus *Sixtus* in his Preface before his Bible. And yet *Clement* the eight his immediate successour to accompt of, publisheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, (and many of them weighty and materiall) and yet this must bee authentike by all meanes. What is to haue the faith of our glorious Lord IESVS CHRIST with Yea and Nay, if this be not? Againe, what is sweete harmony and consent, if this be? Therefore as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* aduised a great King, before he talked of the dissentions among the *Grecians*, to compose his domesticke broiles: (for at that time his Queene and his sonne and heire were at deadly fuide with him) so all the while that our aduersaries doe make so many and various editions themselues, and doe iarre so much about the worth and authority of them, they can with no shew of equity challenge vs for changing and correcting.

Durand. lib. 5. cap. 2.

Horat.

Gal. 4. 16.

Sixtus Senens. Heb. 7. 11. and 8. 7.

Sixtus, 5. praefat. ante Bibl.

The purpose of the Translators, with their number, furniture, care, &c.

But it is high time to leaue them, and to shew in briefe what we proposed to our selues, and what course we held in this our perusall and suruey of the Bible. Truely (good Christian Reader) we neuer thought from the beginning, that we should need to make a new Translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had bene true in some sort, that our people had beene fedde with gall of Dragons in stead of wine, with wheale in stead of milke:) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not iustly to bee excepted against: that hath beene our indeauour, that our marke. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their owne, and that sought the trueth rather then their owne prayse. Againe, they came or were thought to come to the worke, not *exercendi causa*. (as one saith) but *exercitati*, that is, learned, not to learne: For the chiefe ouerseer and ἐπιστάτης vnder his Maiestie, to whom not onely we, but also our

whole

Nazianzen. εἰς βρ. ἐπικ. παρθ. Idem in Apologet.

whole Church was much bound, knew by his wisedome, which thing also *Nazianzen* taught so long ago, that it is a preposterous order to teach first and to learne after, yea that τὸ ἐν τῷ διδάσκειν μανθάνειν to learne and practise together, is neither commendable for the workeman, nor safe for the worke. Therefore such were thought vpon, as could say modestly with Saint *Hierome*, *Et Hebraum Sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino pene ab ipsis incunabulis &c. duriti sumus. Both wee haue learned the Hebrewe tongue in part, and in the Latine we haue beene exercised almost from our verie cradle.* Saint *Hierome* maketh no mention of the *Greeke* tongue, wherein yet he did excell, because he translated not the old Testament out of *Greek*, but out of *Hebrewe*. And in what sort did these assemble? in the trust of their owne knowledge, or of their sharpnesse of wit, or deepenesse of iudgement, as it were in an arme of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of *Dauid*, opening and no man shutting: they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that Saint *Augustine* did; *O let thy Scriptures bee my pure delight, let me not bee deceiued in them, neither let me deceiue by them.* In this confidence, and with this deuotion did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another; and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you aske what they had before them, truly it was the *Hebrew* text of the old Testament, the *Greeke* of the New. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where through the oliue branches emptie themselues into the golde. Saint *Augustine* calleth them precedent, or originall tongues; Saint *Hierome*, fountaines. The same S. *Hierome* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not spared to put it into his Decree, That *as the credite of the olde Bookes* (hee meaneth of the Old Testament) *is to bee tried by the Hebrewe Volumes, so of the New by the Greeke tongue*, hee meaneth by the originall *Greeke*. If trueth bee to be tried by these tongues, then whence should a translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therefore, the Scriptures we say in those tongues, we set before vs to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speake to his Church by his Prophets and Apostles. Neither did wee run ouer the worke with that posting hast that the *Septuagint* did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finished it in seuenty two dayes; neither were we barred or hindred from going ouer it againe, hauing once done it, like Saint *Hierome*, if that be true which himselfe reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not haue leaue to mend it: neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the Scripture into English, and consequently destitute of former helpes, as it is written of *Origen*, that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write Commentaries vpon the Scriptures, and therefore no marueile, if he ouer shot himselfe many times. None of these things: the worke hath not beene hudled vp in seuenty two dayes, but hath cost the workemen, as light as it seemeth, the paines of twise seuen times seuentie two dayes and more: matters of such weight and consequence are to be speeded with maturitie: for in a businesse of moment a man feareth not the blame of conuenient slacknesse. Neither did wee thinke much to consult the Translators or Commentators, *Chaldee, Hebrewe, Syrian, Greeke* or *Latine*, no nor the *Spanish, French, Italian*, or *Dutch*; neither did we disdaine to reuise that which we had done, and to bring backe to the anuill that which wee had hammered: but hauing and vsing as great helpes as were needfull, and fearing no reproch for slowenesse, nor coueting praise for expedition, we haue at the length, through the good hand of the Lord vpon vs, brought the worke to that passe that you see.

S. Aug. lib. 11. Confess. cap. 2.

S. Aug. 3. de doctr. c. 3. &c. S. Hieron. ad Suniam & Fretel. S. Hieron. ad Lucinium, Dist. 9. ut veterum.

Ioseph. Antiq. lib. 12. S. Hieron. ad Pammac. pro lib. aduers. Iouinian.

θεοπνευστοι. φησὶ γὰρ ἀκριβῶς πᾶσιν ἐπίστασθαι μόνοις. Sophoc. in Elect.

Some paraduenture would haue no varietie of sences to be set in the margine, lest the authorisie of the Scriptures for deciding of controuersies by that shew of vncertainitie, should somewhat bee shaken. But we hold their iudgement not to be so sound in this point. For though, *whatsoeuer things are necessarie, are manifest*, as S. *Chrysostome* saith, and as S. *Augustine*, *In those things that are plainly set downe in the Scriptures all such matters are found that concerne Faith, Hope, and Charitie.* Yet for all that it cannot bee dissembled, that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to weane the curious from loathing of them for their euery where-plainesse, partly also to stirre vp our deuotion to craue the assistance of Gods Spirit by prayer, and lastly, that we might be forward to seeke ayd of our brethern by conference, and neuer scorne those that be not in all respects so complete as they should be, being to seeke in many things our selues, it hath pleased God in his diuine prouidence, heere and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficultie and doubtfulnesse, not in doctrinall points that concerne saluation (for in such it hath bene vouched that the Scriptures are plaine) but in matters of lesse moment; that fearefulnesse would better beseeme vs then confidence, and if we will resolue, to resolue vpon modestie with Saint *Augustine*, (though not in this same case altogether, yet vpon the same ground) *Melius est dubitare de occultis, quam litigare de incertis*, it is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, then to striue about those things that are vncertaine. There bee many wordes in the Scriptures, which be neuer found there but once, (hauing neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrewes* speake) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Againe, there be many rare names of certaine birds, beasts and precious stones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrewes* themselues are so diuided amorg themselues for iudgement, that they may seeme to haue defined this or that, rather because they would say something, then because they were sure of that which they sayd, as Saint *Hierome* somewhere saith of the *Septuagint*. Now in such a case, doeth not a margine doe well to admonish the Reader to seeke further, and not to conclude or dogmatize vpon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulitie, to doubt of those things that are euident: so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (euen in the iudgement of the iudicious) questionable, can be no lesse then presumption. Therefore as S. *Augustine* saith, that varietie of Translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures: so diuersitie of signification and sence in the margine, where the text is not so cleare, must needes doe good, yea, is necessary, as we are perswaded. Wee know that *Sixtus Quintus* expressly forbiddeth, that any varietie of readings of their vulgar edition, should be put in the margine (which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we haue in hand, yet it looketh that way (but we thinke he hath not all of his owne side his fauourers, for this conceit. They that are wise, had rather haue their iudgements at libertie in differences of readings, then to be captiuated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their hie Priest had all lawes shut vp in his brest, as *Paul* the second bragged, and that he were as free from errour by speciall priuiledge, as the Dictators of *Rome* were made by law inuiolable, it were

ωσὰν τὰ ἀναγκαῖα ἅπαντα. S. Chrysost. in 2. Thes. cap. 2. S. August. 2. de doctr. Christ. cap. 9. S. Aug. lib. 8. de Genes. ad liter. cap. 5. ἀκριβῆ λογίαν. Hieronym. in Ezech. cap. 3. S. Aug. 2. de doctr. Christ. cap. 14. Sixtus 5. praf. Biblia. Plat. in Paulo secundo.

Reasons moouing vs to set diuersity of sences in the margine, where there is great probabilitie for each.

were another matter; then his word were an Oracle, his opinion a diciſion. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and haue beene a great while, they find that he is ſubiect to the ſame affections and infirmities that others bee, that his body is ſubiect to wounds, and therefore ſo much as he prouoketh, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and imbrace.

ἡμιτυπεῖς. τερατεύ γ' εἶ χρὴ δῆ.

Reaſons inducing vs not to ſtand curiouſly vpon an identitie of phraſing.

An other thing we thinke good to admoniſh thee of (gentle Reader) that we haue not tyed our ſelues to an vniformitie of phraſing, or to an identitie of words, as ſome paraduenture would wiſh that we had done, becauſe they obſerue, that ſome learned men ſome where, haue beene as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not varie from the ſenſe of that which we had tranſlated before, if the word ſignified the ſame thing in both places (for, there be ſome words that be not of the ſame ſenſe euery where) we were eſpecially carefull, and made a conſcience, according to our dutie. But, that wee ſhould expreſſe the ſame notion in the ſame particular word; as for example, if wee tranſlate the *Hebrew* or *Greeke* word once by *Purpoſe*, neuer to call it *Intent*; if one where *Iourneying*, neuer *Trauelling*; if one where *Thinke*, neuer *Suppoſe*; if one where *Paine*, neuer *Ache*; if one where *Ioy*, neuer *Gladneſſe*, &c. Thus to minſe the matter, wee thought to ſauour more of curioſitie then wiſedome, and that rather it would breed ſcorne in the Atheiſt, then bring profite to the godly, Reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or ſyllables? why ſhould we be in bondage to them if we may be free, vſe one preſtely when we may vſe another no leſſe fit, as commodiouſly? A godly Father in the Primitiue time ſhewed himſelfe greatly moued, that one of new-fangled-nes called *κράββατον σκίμπους*, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abuſed for turning *Cucurbita* (to which reading the people had bene vſed) into *Hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and vpon ſo ſmall occaſions, we might iuſtly feare hard cenſure, if generally we ſhould make verball and vnneceſſary changings. We might alſo be charged (by ſcoffers) with ſome vnequall dealing toward a great number of good Engliſh wordes. For as it is written of a certaine great Philoſopher, that he ſhould ſay, that thoſe logs were happie that were made images to be worſhipped, for their fellowes, as good as they, lay for blockes behinde the fire: ſo if we ſhould ſay, as it were, vnto certaine wordes, Stand vp higher, haue a place in the Bible alwaies, and, to others of like qualitie. Get yee hence, be baniſhed for euer, we might be taxed paraduenture with *S. Iames* his words, namely, *To be partiall in our ſelues and iudges of euill thoughts.* Adde hereunto, that niceneſſe in wordes was alwayes counted the next ſtep to trifling, and ſo was to be curious about names too: alſo that we cannot follow a better patterne for elocution then God himſelfe; therefore he vſing diuers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: wee, if we will not be ſuperſtitious, may vſe the ſame liberty in our Engliſh verſions out of *Hebrew* and *Greeke*, for that copie or ſtore that he hath giuen vs. Laſtly, we haue on the one ſide auoyded the ſcrupuloſitie of the Puritanes, who leaue the olde Eccleſiaſticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put *waſhing* for *Baptiſme*, and *Congregation* in ſtead of *Church*: as alſo on the other ſide we haue ſhunned the obſcuritie of the Papiſts, in their *Azimes, Tunike, Rationall, Holocauſte, Prepuce, Paſche*, and a number of ſuch like, whereof their late Tranſlation is full, and that of purpoſe to darken the ſenſe, that ſince they muſt needs tranſlate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being vnderſtood. But we deſire that the Scripture may ſpeake like it ſelfe, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may be vnderſtood euen of the very vulgar.

A bed. *Niceph. Caliſt. lib. 8. cap. 42. S. Hieron. in 4. Ionæ. Sim. S. Aug. epiſt. 10.*

λεπτολογία. ἀλλοφύλων. τὸ ἀπαθὲς ξένον τῶν ἰδιωτῶν. *See Euſeb. προπαρασκευ. lib. 12. cit. Platon.*

Many other things we might giue thee warning of (gentle Reader) if we had not exceeded the meaſure of a Preface already. It remaineth, that we commend vnto God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then we can aske or thinke. Hee remooueth the ſcales from our eyes, the vaile from our hearts, opening our wits that we may vnderſtand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that we may loue it aboue gold and ſilver, yea that wee may loue it to the end. Yee are brought vnto fountaines of liuing water which ye digged not, doe not caſt earth into them with the Philiſtines, neither preſerre broken pits before them with the wicked Iewes. Others haue laboured, and you may enter into their labours. O receiue not ſo great ſaluation! Bee not like ſwine to tread vnder foot ſo precious things, neither yet like dogges to teare and abuſe holy things. Say not to our Sauiour with the *Gergeſites*, Depart out of our coaſts, neither yet with *Eſau* ſell your birthright for a meſſe of pottage. If light be come into the world, loue not darkeneſſe more then light: if foode, if clothing bee offered, goe not naked, ſtarue not your ſelues. Remember the aduiſe of *Nazianzen*, *It is a grieuous thing* (or dangerous) *to neglect a great faire, and to ſeeke to make markets afterwards:* alſo the encouragement of Saint *Chryſoſtome*, *It is altogether impoſſible, that hee that is ſober* (and watchfull) *ſhould at any time be neglected:* Laſtly, the admonition and menacing of S. *Auguſtine*, *They that deſpiſe Gods well inuiting them, ſhall feele Gods will taking vengeance of them.* It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God: but a bleſſed thing it is, and will bring vs to euerlaſting bleſſednes in the end, when God ſpeaketh vnto vs, to hearken, when he ſtretcheth his word before vs, to reade it, when he ſtretcheth out his hand and calleth, to anſweare. Here am I, here wee are to doe thy will, O God. The Lord worke a care and conſcience in vs to know him and ſerue him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord IESVS CHRIST, to whom with the holy Ghoſt, be all prayſe and thankeſgiuing. Amen.

Gen. 26. 15. Ierem. 2. 13.

Matth. 8. 34. Hebr. 12. 16.

S. Chryſoſt. in epiſt. ad Rom. c. 14. orat. 26. in ἐστι. εἰμὶ χαυοσφὶρ pa εἰμὶ χαυον.

Nazian. εἰσὶ δ' ἐγ. Cunct. δ' ὀνὸν συκ- γεγεν παρὸ- δοῦν ἢ πλεο- χαῖτα ἀφαλ- μαλλίας ἔδε- ζωτῆν. S. Aug. ad artic. falſo obiect. Artic. 16. Heb. 10. 31.

The names and order of all the Bookes of the Olde and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	Ecclesiastes hath Chapters	12
Exodus	40	The song of Solomon	8
Leuiticus	27	Isaiah	66
Numbers	36	Ieremiah	52
Deuteronomie	34	Lamentations	5
Iosua	24	Ezekiah	48
Iudges	21	Daniel	12
Ruth	4	Hosea	14
1.Samuel	31	Ioel	3
2.Samuel	24	Amos	9
1.Kings	22	Obadiah	1
2.Kings	25	Ionah	4
1.Chronicles	29	Micah	7
2.Chronicles	36	Nahum	3
Ezra	10	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Ester	10	Haggai	2
Iob	42	Zechariah	14
Psalmes	150	Malachi	4
Proverbs	31		

¶ The Bookes called Apocrypha.

1 Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2 Esdras	16	The Song of the three children.	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the dragon.	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh,	
Wisedome	19	1.Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2.Maccabees	15

¶ The Bookes of the New Testament.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	1.Timotheus hath Chapters	6
Marke	16	2.Timotheus	4
Luke	24	Titus	3
Iohn	21	Philemon	1
The Actes	28	To the Hebrewes	13
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
1.Corinthians	16	1.Peter	5
2.Corinthians	13	2.Peter	3
Galatians	6	1.Iohn	5
Ephesians	6	2.Iohn	1
Philippians	4	3.Iohn	1
Colossians	4	Iude	1
1.Thessalonians	5	Reuelation	22
2.Thessalonians	3		

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF

MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of Heauen and Earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth ſeparated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres,* 20 *of fiſh and foule,* 24 *of beaſts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God.* 29 *Alſo the appointment of foode.*

IN * the beginning God created ỹ Heauen, and the Earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and void, and darkeneſſe *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: & God diuided † the light from the darknes.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: †and the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament; and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters, which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the * firmament Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, & let the dry land appeare: & it was ſo.

10 And God called the drie land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the Earth bring forth †graſſe, the herbe yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit tree, yeelding fruit after his kind, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelfe, vpon the earth: & it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herbe yeelding ſeed after his kind, & the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelfe, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day frō the night: and let them be for ſignes and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 and let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtars alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkeneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring foorth abundantly the ‖ mouing creature that hath † life, and foule *that* may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought foorth abundantly after their kinde, and euery winged foule after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring foorth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kind, and cattel after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likeneſſe: and let them haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the ſea, and ouer the foule of the aire, & ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created he him; * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid vnto

*Pſal.33.6. and 136.5. acts 14.15. and 17.24. hebr.11.3.

*2.Cor.4.6.

†*Hebr.* betweene the light and betweene the darkeneſſe. †*Hebr.* and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.

*Pſal.136.5. Ier.10.12. and 51.15. †*Hebr.* Expanſion. *Ier.51.15.

*Pſal.33.7. and 136.5. Iob 38.8.

†*Hebr.* tender graſſe.

*Deut 4.19. pſal.136.7. †*Hebr.* betweene the day and betweene the night.

† *Hebr.* for the rule of the day, &c.

*Ier.31.35.

*2.Eſd. 6.47. ‖ *Or,* creeping. †*Heb.* ſoule. †*Heb.* face of the firmament of heauen.

*Chap.8.17. and 9.1.

*Chap.5.3. and 9.6. 1.cor.11.7. epheſ.4.24. col.3.10.

*Mat.19.4. wiſd.2.23.

vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer euery liuing thing that † moueth vpon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe †bearing seed, which *is* vpon the face of the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, to you it shalbe for meat:

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the aire, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

31 And * God saw euery thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The maner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden. 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of mariage.

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 * And on the seuenth day God ended his worke, which he had made: And he rested on the seuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist frō the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing soule.

8 And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: There *is* Bdellium and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is* it which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euil, thou shalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should bee alone: I will make him * an helpe † meete for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the aire, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the aire, & to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meete for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept; and hee tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made hee a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, & flesh of my flesh, she shalbe called woman, because she was * take out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shalbe one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife: and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised Seed. 16 The punishment of mankinde. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtil then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shal not eate of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said vnto the serpent, We may eat of ỹ fruit of the trees of ỹ garden:

3 But

*Chap.9.1.

†Hebr.creepeth.

†Hebr.seeding seed.

*Chap.9.3.

†Heb.a liuing soule.

*Ecclus.39.26.

*Exod.20.11.and 31.17.deut.5.14.hebr.4.4.

†Hebr.created to make.

‖Or,a mist which went vp from,&c.

†Hebr.dust of the ground.

*1.Cor.15.47.

*1.Cor.15.45.

*Ecclus.24.39.

†Heb.casting.

‖Or,Eastward to Assyria.

‖Or,Adam.

†Hebr.eating thou shalt eate.

†Hebr.dying thou shalt die.

*Ecclus.17.5.

†Hebr.as before him.

‖Or, the man.

†Hebr.called.

*1.Cor.11.8.

*Matt.19.5.mark.10.7.1.cor.6.16.ephes.5.31.

†Hebr.built.

†Heb.Cush.

†Heb.Yea, because,&c.

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of ỹ garden, God hath said, Ye shal not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

*3.Cor.11.3 1.tim.2.14.

5 For God doeth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eies shalbe opened: and ye shalbe as Gods, knowing good & euil.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* †pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eate, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eate.

†Heb, a desire.

*Eccles.25. 26.1.tim.2. 14.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked, and they sewed figge leaues together, and made themselues ‖ aprons.

‖Or, things to gird about.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

†Heb, wind.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And hee said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee, that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, wherof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eate?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with me, she gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God said vnto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed aboue all cattell, & aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eate, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seede: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring foorth children: and thy desire *shall be* ‖ to thy husband, and he shall * rule ouer thee.

‖Or, subiect to thine husband.

*1.Cor.14. 34.

17 And vnto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorow shalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

†Heb.cause to bud.

18 Thornes also and thistles shal † it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

†Heb.Chauah.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euil. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eate and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, & a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first city. Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and shee conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

†Heb.Hebel. †Heb.a feeder

3 And † in processe of time, it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

†Heb.at the end of dayes.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

† Heb.sheepe, or goats. *Heb,11,4.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? & why is thy countenance fallē?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

‖Or, haue the excellencie? ‖Or, subiect vnto thee.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe * when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

*Wis.10.3. mat.23.35. 1.iohn 3.12. iude 11.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto me, from the ground.

†Heb,bloods.

11 And now *art* thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tilleſt ỹ ground, it ſhal not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her ſtrength: A fugitiue & a vagabond ſhalt ỹ be in the earth.

13 And Cain ſaid vnto the LORD, ‖ My puniſhment *is* greater, then I can beare.

‖ *Or, mine iniquitie is greater, then that it may be forgiuen.*

14 Behold, thou haſt driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face ſhall I be hid, and I ſhall be a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* euery one that findeth me, ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Therefore whoſoeuer ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhall be taken on him ſeuen folde. And the LORD ſet a marke vpon Cain, leſt any finding him, ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the Eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and ſhe conceiued and bare † Enoch, and hee builded a citie, and called the name of the citie, after the name of his ſonne, Enoch.

† *Hebr. Chanoch.*

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methuſael, and Methuſael begate † Lamech.

† *Heb. Lemech.*

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: hee was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and *of ſuch as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all ſuch as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, ſhe alſo bare Tubal Cain, an †inſtructer of euery artificer in braſſe & iron: and the ſiſter of Tubal Cain *was* Naamah.

† *Heb. whetter.*

23 And Lamech ſaid vnto his wiues, Adah, and Zillah, Heare my voice, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my ſpeech: for ‖ I haue ſlaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my ‖ hurt.

‖ *Or, I would ſlay a man in my wounde, &c.*

24 If Cain ſhall be auenged ſeuen fold, truely Lamech ſeuentie and ſeuen fold.

‖ *Or, in my hurt.*

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *ſaid ſhe*, hath appointed mee another ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.

† *Heb. Sheth.*

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was borne a ſonne, and hee called his name † Enos: then beganne men to ‖ call vpon the Name of the LORD.

† *Heb. Enoſh.* ‖ *Or, to call themſelues by the Name of the LORD.*

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The godlineſſe and tranſlation of Enoch.

THis *is* the * booke of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likeneſſe of God made he him.

* *1. Chro. 1, 1.*

2 * Male and female created he them, and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

* *Wiſ. 2. 23.*

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred & thirtie yeeres, and begat *a ſonne* in his owne likenes, after his image; & called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate ſonnes and daughters.

* *1. Chron. 1, 1, &c.*

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred & thirtie yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres: and begate † Enos.

† *Heb. Enoſh.*

7 And Seth liued, after he begate Enos, eight hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

† *Heb. Kenan.*

10 And Enos liued after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres; and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued ſeuenteene yeres, and begate ‖ Mahalaleel.

‖ *Gr. Maleleel.*

13 And Cainan liued after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundreth and fourtie yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres; and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued ſixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate † Iared.

† *Heb. Iered.*

16 And Mahalaleel liued after hee begate Iared, eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

17 And al ỹ daies of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred ſixtie and two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred ſixtie and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued ſixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate ‖ Methuſelah.

‖ *Gr. Methuſala.*

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begate Methuſelah, three hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

23 And all the daies of Enoch, were three hundred ſixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God tooke him.

* *Ecclus. 44. 16. hebr. 11. 5.*

25 And Methuſelah liued an hundred eightie and ſeuen yeeres, and begat Lamech.

26 And

26 And Methuselah liued, after he begate †Lamech, seuen hundred, eightie and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

†Heb. Lamech.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty & nine yeres, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eightie and two yeeres: and begate a sonne.

29 And he called his name ‖ Noah, saying; This *same* shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toile of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

‖ Gr. Noe.

30 And Lamech liued, after hee begate Noah, fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the daies of Lamech were seuen hundred seuenty & seuen yeeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeres old: and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickednesse of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the Flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, forme, and end of the Arke.

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My spirit shal not alwaies striue w̄ man; for ẏ he also *is* flesh: yet his dayes shalbe an hundred & twenty yeres.

4 There were giants in the earth in those dayes: & also after that, whē the sons of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them; ẏ same became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renowme.

5 ¶ And God saw, that the wickednes of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his *heart was onely euill †continually.

‖ Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word signifieth not onely the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.

*Chap. 8.21. mat. 15.16.

†Heb. euery day.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth: † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

†Heb. from man vnto beast.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: *Noah was a iust man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

*Eccles. 44. 17. 2. pet. 2. 5.

‖ Or, vpright.

10 And Noah begat three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God said vnto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.

‖ Or, from the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher wood: †roomes shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

†Heb. nests.

15 And this is the *fashion*, which thou shalt make it of: the length of the arke *shalbe* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fiftie cubits, and the height of it thirtie cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it aboue; and the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I euen I do bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherin is the breath of life frō vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort* shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shal be male and female.

20 Of foules after their kinde, and of cattell after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all foode that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shalbe for food, for thee, and for them.

22 *Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did hee.

*Heb. 11.7.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, encrease, and continuance of the Flood.

AND the *LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke, for thee haue I seene righteous before me, in this generation.

*2. Pet. 2. 5.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by seuens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

†Heb. seuen seuen.

3 Of foules also of the aire, by seuens, the male and the female; to keepe seed aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I † destroy, from off the face of the earth.

†Hebr. blot out.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was fixe hundred yeres old,

when the flood of waters was vpō the earth.

7 ¶And Noah went in, & his sonnes, and his wife, & his sons wiues with him, into the Arke, becausе of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God hath commanded Noah.

‖ Or, on the seuenth day. 10 And it came to passe ‖ after seuen dayes, that the waters of the Flood were vpon the earth.

11 ¶In the sixe hundreth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.

‖ Or, floodgates.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, fortie dayes, and fortie nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, & the three wiues of his sonnes with them, into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kind: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kinde, and euery foule after his kinde, euery bird of euery † sort.

† Hebr. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the Flood was fourty dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare vp the Arke, & it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were encreased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hilles, that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubites vpward, did the waters preuaile; and the mountaines were couered.

* Wis. 10.4. 21 *And all flesh died, that mooued vpon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

† Hebr. the breath of the spirit of life. 22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were destroyed from the earth: and

* Wisd. 10.4. 2. pet. 2.5. * Noah onely remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The Arke resteth on Ararat. 7 The Rauen and the Doue. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the Arke. 20 He buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: and God made a winde to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth, † continually: and after the end of the hundred & fifty daies, the waters were abated.

† Hebr. in going and returning.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.

† Heb. were in going and decreasing.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fortie dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And hee sent foorth a Rauen, which went foorth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dryed vp from off the earth.

† Heb. in going forth, and returning.

8 Also he sent foorth a Doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the Doue found no rest for the sole of her foot, and shee returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put foorth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

† Heb. caused her to come.

10 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes; and againe hee sent foorth the Doue out of the Arke.

11 And the Doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth *was* an oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And hee stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the Doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶And it came to passe in the sixe hundred and one yere, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 ¶And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Goe

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee.

17 Bring foorth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee, of all fleſh, *both* of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiplie vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his ſonnes, and his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beaſt, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatſoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kindes, went foorth out of the Arke.

† Heb. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beaſt, and of euery cleane foule, and offred burnt offerings on the Altar.

† Hebr. a ſauour of reſt.

21 And the LORD ſmelled a † ſweet ſauor, and the LORD ſaid in his heart, I will not againe curſe the ground any more for mans ſake; for ỹ * imagination of mans heart *is* euil from his youth: neither will I again ſmite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

* Chap 6.5. mat.15.19

† Heb. as yet all the dayes of the earth.

22 † While the earth remaineth, ſeede time, and harueſt, and cold, and heate, and Summer, and Winter, and day, and night ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 God bleſſeth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods Couenant, 13 ſignified by the Rainebow. 18 Noah replenſheth the world, 20 planteth a Vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his ſonne: 25 Curſeth Canaan, 26 Bleſſeth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iaphet, 28 and dieth.

AND God bleſſed Noah, and his ſons, and ſaid vnto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and repleniſh the earth.

* Chap.1.28 and 8.17.

2 And the feare of you, * and the dread of you ſhall be vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the ayre, vpon all that mooueth *vpon* the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the Sea; into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery mouing thing that liueth, ſhall be meat for you; euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

* Chap.1.29.

4 * But fleſh with the life therof, *which is* the blood thereof ſhall you not eate.

* Leuit.17 v.4.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother wil I require the life of man.

6 * Who ſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood bee ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.

* Mat.26.52. reuel.13.10.
* Chap.1.27.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring foorth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you, of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

11 And * I wil eſtabliſh my couenant with you, neither ſhal all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

* Eſa.54.9.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe ſet my bowe in the cloude, and it ſhall be for a token of a couenant betweene me and the earth.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bowe ſhall be ſeene in the cloud.

* Eccluſ.43 11,12.

15 And I will remember my couenant, which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: & the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bowe ſhall be in the cloud; and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature, of all fleſh, that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene me and all fleſh, that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is the father of || Canaan.

|| Heb. Chenaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a Vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was diſtken, & he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſawe the nakedneſſe of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem & Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſholders, & went backward, and couered the nakednesſe of their father, and their faces *were* backward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakednesſe.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhal he be vnto his brethren.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be || his ſeruant.

|| Or, ſeruant to them.

27 God shall ‖ enlarge Iaphet, and hee shall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan shalbe his seruant.

‖ *Or, perswade.*

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fiftie yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fiftie yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The sonnes of Iaphet. 6 The sonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first Monarch. 21 The sonnes of Shem.

NOw these *are* the generations of the sonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and vnto them were borne sonnes after the flood.

2 * The sonnes of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

* 1. Chron. 1. 5.

3 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphah, and Togarmah.

4 And the sonnes of Iauen: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

* 1. Chron. 1. 8.

7 And the sonnes of Cush, Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 Hee was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is sayd, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

† *Gr.* Babylon.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Ashur, and builded Nineueh, and the ‖ citie Rehoboth and Calah,

‖ *Or, he went out* Into *Assyria.*

12 And Resen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the same is a great city.

‖ *Or, the streets of the city.*

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistiim) and Caphtorim.

† *Heb.* Tzidon.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his first borne, and Heth,

16 And the Iebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

† *Heb.* Azzah.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was frō Sidon, as thou cōmest to Gerar vnto † Gaza, as thou goest vnto Sodoma & Gomorah, & Admah, & Zeboim, euen vnto Lasha.

20 These *are* the sonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, & Aram.

* 1. Chron. 1. 17. † *Heb.* Arpachshad.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

† *Heb.* Shelah.

25 * And vnto Eber were borne two sons; the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

* 1. Chron. 1 19.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Addoram, Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.

31 These *are* the sonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generation of Shem. 27 The generation of Terah the father of Abraham. 31 Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

* Wisd. 10. 5. † *Heb.* lip. † *Heb.* words.

2 And it came to passe as they iourneyed from the East, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they sayd one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thorowly. And they had bricke for stone, and slime had they for morter.

† *Heb.* a man said to his neighbour. † *Heb.* burne them to a burning.

4 And they sayd; Goe to, let vs build vs a city and a tower, whose top may *reach* vnto heauen, & let vs make vs a name, lest we bee scattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to see the city and the towre, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said; Behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now, nothing will bee restrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe

7 Go to, let vs go downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderstand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the City.

† That is, confusion.

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: & from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

* 1 Chron. 1.17.

10 ¶ * These *are* the generations of Shem. Shem *was* an hundred yeeres old and begat Arphaxad after the flood.

11 And Shem liued after hee begat Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeres, and begate sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirtie yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued after hee begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirty yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah liued, after he begat Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

* 1. Chron. 1.19.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirty yeres, and begate * Peleg.

* Called Luke 3. 35. Phalec.

17 And Eber liued, after he begat Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued, after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

* Luke 3.35. Saruch.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeeres, and begate * Serug.

21 And Reu liued, after he begate Serug, two hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirty yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued, after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeeres, and begate * Terah.

* Luke 3. 34 Thara.

25 And Nahor liued, after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued seuenty yeeres, and

* Iosh. 24. 2. 1. Chron 1. 26.

* begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran,

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died, before his father Terah in the land of his natiuity, in Vr of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she *had* no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrams wife, and they went foorth with them from * Vr of the Chaldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

* Nehe. 9.7. Iud. 5. 7. actes 7.4.

32 And the daies of Terah, were two hundred & fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ.* 4 *He departeth with Lot from Haran.* 6 *He sourneyeth through Canaan,* 7 *which is promised him in a vision.* 10 *He is driuen by a famine into Egypt.* 11 *Feare maketh him faine his wife to be his sister.* 14 *Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.*

NOw the * LORD had said vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I will shew thee.

* Acts 7.3.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * & in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

* Cha. 18. 18 and 22. 18. actes 3.25. galat. 3.8.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seuenty and fiue yeeres old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land, vnto ỹ place of Sichem, vnto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded hee an * altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

* Chap. 13. 15. * Chap. 13 4

8 And he remooued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent *hauing* Beth-el on the West, and Hai on the East: and there he builded an altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South.

† Heb. in going and iourneying.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, & Abram went down into Egypt to soiourne there: for the famin was grieuous in the land.

11 And

11 And it came to passe when hee was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill mee, but they will saue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me, for thy sake; and my soule shall liue because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh sawe her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And hee entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe, and oxen, and hee asses, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and shee asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai, Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abrā, & said, What is this ỹ thou hast done vnto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might haue take her to me to wife: now therfore, behold thy wife, take *her*, & go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt. 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God renueth the promise to Abram. 18 He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, hee, and his wife, and all that hee had, and Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And he went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had bene at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

* Chap.12.7

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flockes, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be † brethren.

† Heb. men brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordan, that it was well watered euery where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him al the plain of Iordan: and Lot iourneyed East; and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the Cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD, exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee, will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

* Chap.12. 7 and 26.4 deut.34.4

16 And I wil make thy seed as ỹ dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of ỹ earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. plaines.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure Kings against fiue. 11 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchisedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giueth him tithe. 22 The rest of the spoile, his partners hauing had their portions, he restoreth to the King of Sodome.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel King of Shinar, Arioch King of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer King of Elam, and Tidal king of Nations:

2 That *these* made war with Bera King of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboijm, & ỹ king of Bela which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim; which is the salt Sea.

4 Twelue yeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yere they rebelled.

5 And in ỹ fourteenth yere came Chedorlaomer, & ỹ kings ỹ were w̄ him, & smote ỹ Rephaims, in Ashteroth Karnaim, & ỹ Zuzims in Ham, & ỹ Emims in ‖ Shaueh Kiriathaim;

‖ Or, the plaine of Kiriathaim.

6 And

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ El-paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.

Or, the plain of Paran.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmiſhpat, which is Kadeſh, and ſmote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, & the king of Gomorrah, & the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the ſame is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam; and with Tidal king of Nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellaſar; foure Kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ſlime pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, & all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrãs brothers ſon, (who dwelt in Sodõ) & his goods, & departed

13 ¶ And there came one that had eſcaped, & told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner: and theſe were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was takẽ captiue, he ‖armed his ‖trained ſeruants, borne in his owne houſe, three hundreth & eighteen, & purſued *them* vnto Dan.

Or, ledde forth.

Or, inſtructed.

15 And he diuided himſelfe againſt them, he and his ſeruants by night, and ſmote them and purſued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damaſcus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, & alſo brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ And ỹ king of Sodõ went out to meet him, (after his return frõ ỹ ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer, & of the kings ỹ were with him) at the valley of Shaueh, which is ỹ *kings dale.

2. Sam. 18. 8.

18 And * Melchizedek King of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and he was the Prieſt of the moſt High God.

Heb. 7. 1.

19 And he bleſſed him, and ſaid; Bleſſed be Abram of the moſt High God, poſſeſſour of heauen and earth,

20 And bleſſed bee the moſt High God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thine hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

Heb. 7. 4.

21 And the king of Sodom ſaid vnto Abrã, giue me ỹ †perſons, & take ỹ goods to thy ſelf.

Heb. ſoules.

22 And Abram ſaid to ỹ king of Sodom, I haue lift vp my hand vnto ỹ LORD, the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heauen & earth,

23 That I wil not take from a threed euen to a ſhooe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the yong men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with mee, Aner, Eſchol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiſeth him a ſonne, and a multiplying of his ſeed. 6 Abram is iuſtified by faith. 7 Canaan is promiſed againe, and confirmed by a ſigne, 12 and a viſion.

AFter theſe things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a viſion, ſaying; Feare not, Abram: I am thy ſhield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

* Pſa. 16. 16.

2 And Abram ſaid, Lord GOD, what wilt ỹ giue me, ſeeing I go childles? & the ſteward of my houſe *is* this Eliezer of Damaſcus.

3 And Abram ſayd; Behold, to me thou haſt giuen no ſeed: and loe, one borne in my houſe is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, ſaying; This ſhall not bee thine heire: but he that ſhall come forth out of thy owne bowels, ſhalbe thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and ſaid, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the ſtars, if thou be able to number them. And he ſaid vnto him, * So ſhall thy ſeed be.

*Rom. 4. 18.

6 And he * beleeued in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteouſneſſe.

*Rom. 4. 3. galat. 3. 6. Iames 2. 23.

7 And he ſaid vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Chaldees, to giue thee this land, to inherite it.

8 And he ſaid, Lord GOD, whereby ſhall I know that I ſhall inherit it?

9 And hee ſayd vnto him, Take mee an heyfer of three yeeres old, and a ſhee goat of three yeeres old, and a ram of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he took vnto him all theſe, & diuided them in the midſt, & laid each piece one againſt another: but ỹ birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came down vpon the carkeiſes, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was going down, a dead ſleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkneſſe fell vpon him.

13 And he ſaid vnto Abram, Know of a ſurety, * that thy ſeed ſhalbe a ſtranger, in a land that is not theirs, and ſhall ſerue them, and they ſhall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

* Act. 7. 6.

14 And alſo that nation whom they ſhall ſerue, will I iudge: and afterward ſhall they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And ỹ ſhalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou ſhalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhal come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And

17 And it came to passe that when the Sunne went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoking furnace, and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

† Heb. a lampe of fire.

18 In that same day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, saying; * Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land from the riuer of Egypt vnto ỹ great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

* Chap. 22.7 and 13.15. and. 26.4. deut. 34.4

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 7 An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her selfe. 11 And telleth her of her childe. 15 Ishmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and shee had an handmaid, an Egyptian whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained mee from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maid: it may be that I may † obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

† Hebr. bee builded by her

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeres in the land of Canaan, & gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued: And when she saw that shee had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong bee vpon thee: I haue giuen my maid into thy bosome, and when she saw that shee had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; doe to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

† Hebr. that which is good in thine eyes. † Hebr. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wildernes, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And hee said, Hagar Sarais maide, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I wil multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art ẅ childe, & shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, God shall heare.

12 And hee will be a wild man; his hand will bee against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: * and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

* Cha. 25.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest mee: for shee said, Haue I also heere looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherfore the well was called, * ‖ Beerlahai-roi. behold, it is betweene Cadesh and Bered.

* Cha. 24.62 ‖ That is, the well of him that liueth and seeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and sixe yeeres olde, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed, in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed. 17 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

AND when Abram was ninety yeres old & nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almighty God, * walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

* Cha. 5.22. ‖ Or, vpright or sincere.

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for mee, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

† Heb. multitude of nations.

5 Neither shal thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shal be Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

* Rom. 4.17

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I wil establish my couenãt between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations for an euerlasting Couenant, to be a God vnto thee, & to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

† Heb. of thy sojournings.

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant, which ye shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seede after thee: * euery man child among you shall be circumcised.

* Acts 7 8.

11 And yee shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a * token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

* Acts 7.8. rom. 4.11.

12 And

†Hebr. a sonne of eight daies. *Leu. 12. 12. Luke 2. 21. iohn 7. 22.

12 And he that is † eight dayes old, * shal be circumcised among you, euery man child in your generations, he that is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and hee that is bought with thy money, must needes be circumcised: and my Couenant shall bee in your flesh, for an euerlasting couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man childe, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soule shall bee cut off from his people: he hath broken my couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † shee shall be a *mother* of nations; Kings of people shall be of her.

†Hebr. shee shall become nations.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* bee borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres olde? and shall Sarah that is ninetie yeeres old beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

*Chap. 12. 13 and 21. 2.

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne in deed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will stablish my couenant with him, for an euerlasting couenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * Twelue princes shal he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

*Chap. 25. 12

21 But my couenant will I stablish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And hee left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his sonne, and all that were borne in his house, and all that were bought with his money, euerie male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne, in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeeres old and nine, when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne *was* thirteene yeeres olde when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproued for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodom is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him in the plaine of Mamre: and hee sate in the tent doore, in the heate of the day. *Heb. 13. 2

2 And he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, hee ranne to meete them from the tent doore, & bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, If now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feete, and rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I wil fetch a morsell of bread; and † comfort ye your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therfore † are ye come to your seruãt. And they said; So do, as thou hast said. †Heb. stay. †Hebr. you haue passed.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent vnto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth. †Heb. Hasten.

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man; and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And hee tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had dressed, and set it before them; and hee stood by them vnder the tree: and they did eate.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I wil certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life; & lo, * Sarah thy wife shal haue a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent doore, which was behind him. *Cha. 17. 19 and 21. 2.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well striken in age: *and* it ceased to bee with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxed olde, shall I haue pleasure, my * lord being old also? *1. Pet. 3. 6.

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying: Shall I of a surety beare a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for shee was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 See-

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shalbe * blessed in him?

* Chap. 12. 3. and 22. 18 acts. 3. 25. galat. 3. 8.

19 For I know him, that hee will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iustice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grieuous:

21 I will go downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fiftie righteous within the citie; wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee, to doe after this maner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shal not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodome fiftie righteous within the citie, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, & said, Behold, now, I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the LORD, which am but dust & ashes.

28 Peraduenture there shall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lacke* of fiue? and he said, If I finde there forty and fiue, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And hee spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peraduenture there shall bee forty found there: and he said, I will not doe *it* for forties sake.

30 And he said vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, & I wil speak: Peraduenture there shall thirty be found there. And hee said, I will not doe *it*, If I find thirtie there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there shalbe twenty found there: And he said, I wil not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord bee angry, and I will speake, yet but *this* once: Peraduenture ten shalbe found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, assoone as hee had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are striken with blindnesse. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountaines. 18 Hee obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cane. 31 The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing *them*, rose vp to meete them, and hee bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And hee said, Behold now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your seruants house, and tarry all night, and * wash your feet, and ye shall rise vp earely, and goe on your waies. And they said, Nay, but wee will abide in the street all night.

* Chap. 18. 4.

3 And hee pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, & entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, *euen* the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both old and yong, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowne man; let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe ye to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to sojourne, and hee will needs be a judge: Now will wee deale worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

11 And they smote the men * that *were* at the doore of the house, with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to finde the doore.

* Wisd. 19. 16.

12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we wil destroy this place, because the * cry of them is waxen great before the face

* Chap. 18. 20.

face of the LORD: and the LORD hath ſent vs to deſtroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake vnto his ſonnes in law, which married his daughters, and ſaid, Vp, get ye out of this place; for the LORD wil deſtroy this city: but he ſeemed as one that mocked, vnto his ſonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the Angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are here, leſt thou be conſumed in the ‖ iniquitie of the city.

16 And * while he lingered, the men layd hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, & vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being merciſull vnto him: and they brought him foorth, and ſet him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when they had brought them foorth abroad, that hee ſaid, Eſcape for thy life, looke not behinde thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plaine: eſcape to the mountaine, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid vnto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy ſeruant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto me in ſauing my life, and I cannot eſcape to the mountaine, leſt ſome euill take me, & I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let me eſcape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my ſoule ſhall liue.

21 And he ſaid vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therfore ỹ name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sunne was † riſen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimſtome and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

25 And hee ouerthrew thoſe cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, & that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behinde him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp earely in the morning, to the place where hee ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom & Gomorrah, & toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the ſmoke of the countrey went vp as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when God deſtroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, & his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwel in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firſt borne ſaid vnto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and wee will lie with him, that we may preſerue ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the firſt borne went in, and lay with her father: and hee perceiued not, when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt borne ſaid vnto the yonger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father, let vs make him drinke wine this night alſo, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that, wee may preſerue ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night alſo, and the yonger aroſe, and lay with him: and hee perceiued not, when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the firſt borne bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, ſhe alſo bare a ſonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame is the father of the children of Ammon, vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham ſoiourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loſeth her. 3 Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 reſtoreth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cadeſh and Shur, and ſoiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, She is my ſiſter: And Abimelech King of Gerar ſent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the womã which thou haſt taken: for ſhe is † a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my ſiſter? and ſhe, euen ſhe her ſelfe ſaid, He is my brother: in the ‖ integritie of my heart, and innocencie of my hands haue I done this.

6 And

† *Hebr. are found.* ‖ *Or, puniſhment.* * *Wiſd. 10. 6.*

† *Hebr. lift face.*

† *Hebr. gone foorth.* * *Deut. 29. 23. Iuke 17. 29. iſay 13. 19. iere. 50. 40. amos 4. 11. iude 7.*

† *Hebr. married to an husband.*

‖ *Or, ſimplicitie, or ſincerity.*

6 And God ſaid vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integritie of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt mee, therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and hee ſhall pray for thee, and thou ſhalt liue: and if thou reſtore her not, know thou that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe earely in the morning, and called all his ſeruants, and told all theſe things in their eares: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, What haſt thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on mee, and on my kingdome a great ſinne? thou haſt done deedes vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?

11 And Abraham ſaid, Becauſe I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will ſlay me for my wiues ſake.

12 And yet indeed ſhe is my ſiſter: ſhe *is* the daughter of my father, but not ỹ daughter of my mother; and ſhe became my wife.

13 And it came to paſſe when God cauſed mee to wander from my fathers houſe, that I ſaid vnto her, This *is* thy kindneſſe which thou ſhalt ſhew vnto mee; at euery place whither we ſhall come, *ſay of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke ſheepe, and oxen, and men ſeruants, and women ſeruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land *is* before thee; dwell † where it pleaſeth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah hee ſaid, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thouſand *pieces* of ſiluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other:* thus ſhe was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham praied vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid ſeruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had faſt cloſed vp all the wombes of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſaac is borne: 4 He is circumciſed. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar and Iſhmael are caſt foorth. 15 Hagar in diſtreſſe. 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs concnant with Abraham at Beer-ſheba.

AND the LORD viſited Sarah as hee had ſaid, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as he had ſpoken.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a ſonne in his olde age, at the ſet time, of which God had ſpoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his ſonne that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Iſaac.

4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſonne Iſaac, being eight dayes olde, * as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres old, when his ſon Iſaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah ſaid, God hath made me to laugh, *ſo that* all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And ſhee ſaid, Who would haue ſaid vnto Abraham, that Sarah ſhould haue giuen children ſucke? for I haue borne *him* a ſonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt the *ſame* day that Iſaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah ſaw the ſonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhee had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore ſhee ſaid vnto Abraham, *Caſt out this bondwoman, and her ſonne: for the ſonne of this bondwoman ſhall not be heire with my ſonne, *euen* with Iſaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſonne.

12 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, & becauſe of thy bondwoman. In al that Sarah hath ſaid vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

13 And alſo of the ſonne of the bondwoman will I make a nation, becauſe hee is thy ſeed.

14 And Abraham roſe vp earely in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her ſhoulder,) and the child, and ſent her away: and ſhe departed, and wandered in the wildernes of Beer-ſheba.

15 And the water was ſpent in the bottle, & ſhe caſt the child vnder one of the ſhrubs.

16 And ſhee went, and ſate her downe ouer againſt *him,* a good way off, as it were a bow ſhoot: for ſhe ſaid, Let mee not ſee the death of the child. And ſhe ſate ouer againſt *him,* and lift vp her voyce, and wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and ſaid vnto her, What ayleth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he is.

18 Ariſe, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I wil make him a great natiõ.

19 And God opened her eyes, & ſhe ſaw a well of water, and ſhe went, and filled the bottle

4 Chap. 12. 13.

† Hebr. as is good in thine eyes.

* Chap. 17. 19, & 18. 10.

* Act. 7. galat. 4. 22. hebr. 11. 11.

* Chap 17. 12.

* Gal. 4. 30

bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the ladde, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernes of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsely with me, nor with my sonne, nor with thy sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt do vnto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

† *Heb. if thou shalt lie vnto me.*

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And hee sayd, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

|| *That is, The well of the oath.*

31 Wherefore he called that place || Beersheba: because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beersheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

|| *Or, Tree.*

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a || groue in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land, many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ramme. 14 The place is called Iehouah-jireh. 15 Abraham is blessed againe. 20 The generation of Noah vnto Rebekah.

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, Here I am.

* Heb 11.17.
† *Heb. Behold me.*

2 And hee said, Take now thy sonne, thine only *sonne* Isaac, whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went vnto the place of which God had tolde him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and saw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham said vnto his yong men, Abide you heere with the asse, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worship, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laide it vpon Isaac his sonne: and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: & they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake vnto Abraham his father, & said, My father: and he said, † Here am I, my sonne. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the || lambe for a burnt offering?

† *Hebr. Behold me.*
|| *Or, kidde.*

8 And Abraham said, My sonne, God will prouide himselfe a lambe for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, & laide the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne, and * laide him on the altar vpon the wood.

* Iam. 1.21.

10 And Abraham stretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand vpon the ladde, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely sonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behinde *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offring, in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place || Iehouah-jireh, as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seene.

|| *That is, The LORD will see, or prouide.*

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen y second time,

16 And said, * By my selfe I haue sworne, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely sonne,

* Psal. 105.9. ecclus 44.21 luke 1.73. hebr. 6.13.

17 That in blessing I will blesse thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the starres of the heauen, and as the sand which

†Heb. lippe.

is vpon the sea † shore, and thy seed shal possesse the gate of his enemies.

*Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. ecclus. 44. 22 acts 3 25. galat. 3. 8.

18 * And in thy seede shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they rose vp, and went together to Beer-sheba, & Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was tolde Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, shee hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nahor.

21 Huz his first borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

*Called Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.

23 And Bethuel begate *Rebekah: these eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchase of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres olde: *these were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: And Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood vp from before his dead, and spake vnto the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a soiourner with you: giue me a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

†Hebr. a Prince of God.

6 Heare vs, my Lord, thou art a † mightie Prince amongst vs: in the choise of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood vp, and bowed himselfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare me and entreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar:

9 That hee may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which hee hath, which *is* in the end of his field, for † as much money as it is worth hee shall giue it me, for a possession of a burying place amongst you.

†Hebr. full money.

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

†Hebr. eares.

11 Nay, my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himselfe before the people of the land.

13 And he spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare mee: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therfore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer which he had named, in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure,

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the fielde, and the caue that *is* therein, were made sure vnto Abraham, for a possession of a burying place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham sweareth his seruant. 10 The seruants iourney: 12 His prayer: 14 His signe. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his signe, 22 receiueth iewels, 23 sheweth her kinred, 25 and inuiteth him home. 26 The seruant blesseth God. 28 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The seruant sheweth his message. 50 Laban and Bethuel approoue it. 58 Rebekah consenteth to go. 62 Isaac meeteth her.

AND Abraham was olde *and* † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

†Hebr. goe into dayes.

2 And Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant of his house, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

*Chap. 47. 29.

3 And I will make thee sweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell.

4 But thou ſhalt go vnto my country, & to my kinred, & take a wife vnto my ſon Iſaac.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow mee vnto this land: muſt I needes bring thy ſonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake vnto me, and that ſware vnto me, ſaying, * Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land, hee ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

*Chap. 12.7. and 13.15. and 15.18. and 26.4.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my ſonne thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, & departed, (‖ for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, vnto the citie of Nahor.

‖ Or, And.

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*.

† Hebr. that women which draw water, goe forth.

12 And hee ſaid, O LORD, God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe vnto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, * I ſtand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

*Verſe 43.

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo; let the ſame be ſhee that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe vnto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before hee had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, ſonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damſell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowen her; and ſhe went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

17 And the ſeruant ranne to meete her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhee ſaid, Drinke, my lord: and ſhee haſted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when ſhee had done giuing him drinke, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted, & emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ranne againe vnto the well to draw *water*, & drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, helde his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ eare-ring, of halfe a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *ſhekels* weight of golde,

‖ Or, iewell for the forehead.

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell mee, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhe bare vnto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreouer vnto him, We haue both ſtraw & prouender ynough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damſell ranne, and told *them of* her mothers houſe, theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw the eare-ring & bracelets vpon his ſiſters hands, and when hee heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the wan vnto me, that he came vnto the man; and behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And he ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and he vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feete, and the mens feete that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eate but he ſaid, I will not eate, vntill I haue tolde mine errand. And he ſaid, Speake on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſeruant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and he is become great: and he hath giuen him flocks, and herds, and ſiluer,

and golde, and men seruants, and maide seruants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when she was olde: and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt goe vnto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne.

39 And I said vnto my master, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And hee said vnto me, The LORD, before whom I walke, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commest to my kinred, and if they giue not thee *one*, thou shalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou doe prosper my way, which I goe:

*Verse 13. 43 * Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to passe, that when the virgine commeth foorth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

44 And she say to me, Both drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth, with her pitcher on her shoulder, and she went downe vnto the well, and drew *water*: and I said vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let downe her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, and she made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, & said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truely with my master, tell mee: and if not, tell mee, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams seruant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himselfe to the earth.

53 And the seruant brought forth †iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: Hee gaue also to her brother, and to her mother precious things. †*Heb.* vessels.

54 And they did eate and drinke, hee and the men that were with him, and taried all night, and they rose vp in the morning, and he said, * Send me away vnto my master. *Verse 56, and 59.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsell abide with vs ‖ *a few* dayes, at the least ten; after that, she shall goe. ‖*Or, a full yeare, or ten moneths.*

56 And he said vnto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, Wee will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? and she said, I will goe.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vnto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the *well Lahai-roi, for hee dwelt in the South countrey. *Chap. 16. 14 and 25. 11.

63 And Isaac went out to ‖meditate in the field at the euentide: & he lift vp his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were comming. ‖*Or, to pray.*

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, & when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said vnto the seruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meete vs? and the seruant had said, It is my master: therfore she tooke a vaile & couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant tolde Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and she became his wife, and hee loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The diuision of his goods.* 7 *His age and death.* 9 *His buriall.* 12 *The generations of Ishmael.* 19 *His age, and death.*

death. 19 *Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren.* 22 *The children ſtrive in her wombe.* 24 *The birth of Eſau and Iacob.* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Eſau ſelleth his birthright.*

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And ſhee bare him Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah.

*1.Chron. 1.32. 3 And *Iokſhan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan *were* Aſſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all theſe were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had vnto Iſaac.

6 But vnto the ſonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and ſent them away from Iſaac his ſonne (while he yet liued) Eaſtward, vnto the Eaſt countrey,

7 And theſe *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which hee liued; an hundred threeſcore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghoſt, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſonnes, Iſaac and Iſhmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the ſonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

*Chap.23. 16. 10 * The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſonne Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the *well Lahai-roi.

*Chap.16. 14.and 24. 62. 12 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmayd, bare vnto Abraham.

*1.Chro.1. 29. 13 And * theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Iſhmael by their names, according to their generations; The firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

14 And Miſhma, & Dumah, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names, by their townes, & by their caſtles; twelue Princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe *are* the yeeres of the life of Iſhmael; an hundred and thirtie and ſeuen yeeres: and hee gaue vp the ghoſt and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goeſt toward Aſſyria: and hee † died in the preſence of all his brethren. †*Hebr. fell.*

19 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Iſaac, Abrahams ſon: Abraham begate Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was fortie yeeres old when hee tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhe *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children ſtrugled together within her; and ſhee ſaide, If it bee ſo, why am I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two maner of people ſhall bee ſeparated from thy bowels: and the one people ſhall bee ſtronger then the other people: and * the elder ſhall ſerue the yonger. *Rom.9. 12.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the firſt came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name, Eſau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand tooke hold on Eſaus heele; & his name was called Iacob: and Iſaac was threeſcore yeeres old, when ſhe bare them. *Oſe.12.3.

27 And the boyes grew; and Eſau was a cunning hunter, a man of the fielde: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Iſaac loued Eſau, becauſe † he did eat of his veniſon: but Rebekah loued Iacob. †*Hebr. veniſon was in his mouth.*

29 ¶ And Iacob ſod pottage: and Eſau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Eſau ſaid to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that ſame red *pottage*: for I am faint; therefore was his name called Edom. †*Hebr. with that red, with that red pottage.*

31 And Iacob ſaid, Sell mée this day thy birthright.

32 And Eſau ſaid, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit ſhall this birthright doe to me? †*Hebr. going to die.*

33 And Iacob ſaid, Sweare to mee this day: and hee ſware to him: and * he ſold his birthright vnto Iacob. *Heb.12. 16.

34 Then Iacob gaue Eſau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eate and drinke, and roſe vp, and went his way: thus Eſau deſpiſed *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Iſaac becauſe of famine went to Gerar.* 2 *God inſtructeth and bleſſeth him.* 7 *Hee is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife.* 12 *Hee groweth rich.* 18 *Hee diggeth Eſek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth.* 23 *Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beer-ſheba.* 34 *Eſaus wiues.*

26 AND there was a famine in the land, beſides the firſt famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Iſaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philiſtims, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land, which I ſhall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will bee with thee, and will bleſſe thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeed *I will giue all theſe countreys, and I will performe the oath, which I ſware vnto Abraham thy father.

*Chap. 13. 15. and 15. 18.

4 And I will make thy ſeed to multiply as the ſtarres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy ſeed all theſe countreys: and in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be *bleſſed:

*Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. and 22. 18.

5 Becauſe that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my Commandements, my Statutes, and my Lawes.

6 ¶ And Iſaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he ſaid, She is my ſiſter: for he feared to ſay, *She is* my wife; leſt, *ſaid he*, the men of the place ſhould kill mee for Rebekah, becauſe ſhe was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to paſſe when hee had bene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philiſtims looked out at a window, and ſaw, and behold, Iſaac was ſporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Iſaac, and ſaid, Behold, of a ſurety ſhee is thy wife: and how ſaidſt thou, She is my ſiſter? And Iſaac ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid, Leſt I die for her.

10 And Abimelech ſaid, What is this thou haſt done to vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou ſhouldeſt haue brought guiltineſſe vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, ſaying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

12 Then Iſaac ſowed in that land, and †receiued in the ſame yeere an hundreth fold, and the LORD bleſſed him.

†*Heb. found.*

13 And the man waxed great, and †went forward, & grew vntil he became very great.

†*Heb. went going.*

14 For hee had poſſeſſion of flocks, and poſſeſſion of heards, and great ſtore of ‖ſeruants, and the Philiſtims enuied him.

‖*Or, husbandry.*

15 For all the wels which his fathers ſeruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philiſtims had ſtopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Iſaac, Goe frō vs: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Iſaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Iſaac digged againe the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philiſtims had ſtopped them after the death of Abraham; and hee called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Iſaacs ſeruants digged in the valley, & found there a wel of †ſpringing water.

†*Heb. living.*

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did ſtriue with Iſaacs herdmen, ſaying, The water is ours; and he called the name of the well ‖Beſek, becauſe they ſtroue with him.

‖*That is, Contention.*

21 And they digged another well, and ſtroue for that alſo: and he called the name of it, ‖Sitnah.

‖*That is, Hatred.*

22 And he remooued from thence, and digged another well, & for that they ſtroue not: and hee called the name of it ‖Rehoboth: and he ſaid, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and wee ſhall be fruitfull in the land.

‖*That is, Roome.*

23 And he went vp from thence, to Beerſheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the ſame night, and ſaid, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will bleſſe thee, and multiply thy ſeed for my ſeruant Abrahams ſake.

25 And hee builded an altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Iſaacs ſeruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his armie.

27 And Iſaac ſaid vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, ſeeing ye hate me, and haue ſent me away from you?

28 And they ſaid, † Wee ſaw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and wee ſaid, Let there be now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee,

†*Heb. ſeeing we ſaw.*

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue ſent thee away in peace: thou art now the bleſſed of the LORD.

†*Heb if thou ſhalt, &c.*

30 And hee made them a feaſt, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they roſe vp betimes in the morning, and ſware one to another: and Iſaac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to paſſe the ſame day, that Iſaacs ſeruants came, & told him concerning the Well which they had digged, and ſaid vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And he called it ‖Shebah: therfore the name of the city is ‖Beer-ſheba vnto this day.

‖*That is, an oath.* ‖*That is, the well of the oath.*

34 ¶ And Eſau was fourtie yeeres olde, when hee tooke to wife Iudith the daughter of

of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were †a griefe of mind vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

*Chap. 27. 46.
†Heb. bitternesse of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Isaac sendeth Esau for venison.* 5 *Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing.* 15 *Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaineth it.* 30 *Esau bringeth venison.* 33 *Isaac trembleth.* 34 *Esau complaineth, and by importunitie obtaineth a blessing.* 41 *He threatneth Iacob.* 42 *Rebekah disappointeth it.*

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was olde, and his eyes were dimme, so that he could not see, hee called Esau his eldest son, and said vnto him, My sonne. And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and †take me *some* venison.

†Hebr. hunt.

4 And make me sauorie meat, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring mee venison, and make mee sauourie meate, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch mee from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them sauoury meate for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may blesse thee, before his death.

11 And Iacob saide to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairie man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shal bring a curse vpon me, & not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon mee be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voice, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, & brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauoury meat, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly rayment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, and put *them* vpon Iacob her yonger sonne:

†Hebr. desireable.

16 And she put the skinnes of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his neck:

17 And shee gaue the sauourie meat, and the bread, which shee had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And hee came vnto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here am I: who art thou, my sonne?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne; I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, & eat of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

†Heb. before me.

21 And Isaac saide vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Iacobs voyce, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And hee discerned him not, because his hands were hairie, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and hee brought *it* neere to him, & he did eate: and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac saide vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me my sonne.

27 And hee came neere, and kissed him, and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnes of the earth, and plentie of corne and wine.

*Heb. 11. 20.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: bee lord ouer thy brethren, & let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed bee euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And hee also had made sauory meates, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who art thou? and he said, I am thy sonne, thy first borne Esau.

†Heb. trembled with a great trembling greatly.

33 And Isaac †trembled very exceedingly

ly, and said, Who? where *is* hee that hath †taken venison, and brought it mee, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shalbe blessed.

†Heb, hunted.

34 And when Esau heard the wordes of his father, hee cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and saide vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father.

35 And hee said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not hee rightly named ‖Iacob? for hee hath supplanted mee these two times: hee tooke away my birthright, and behold, now hee hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

‖That is, *A supplanter.*

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my sonne?

‖Or, *supported.*

38 And Esau saide vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voice,* and wept.

*Hebr. 12. 17.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold,* thy dwelling shalbe ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue,

*Verse 28. ‖ Or, *of the fatnesse.*

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe whē thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing, wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; * then will I slay my brother Iacob.

*Obad, 10.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: And she sent & called Iacob her yonger son, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himselfe, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tary with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that, which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be depriued also of you both in one day?

*Chap. 26. 35.

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac,* I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan-Aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 10 The vision of Iacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife, of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

* Ose. 12. 12.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

†Hebr. *an assembly of people.*

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherite the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

†Hebr. *of thy sojournings.*

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and hee went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padam-Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father,

†Hebr, *were euill in the eyes, &c.*

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which hee had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran.

* Called, Acts. 7. 2. *Charran.*

11 And he lighted vpon a certaine place, and taried there al night, because the Sunne was set: and hee tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And hee dreamed, and behold a ladder set vpon the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and behold the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed,

*Chap. 35. 1. and 48. 3.

14 And thy seed shalbe as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

† Hebr. *breake forth.* *Deut. 12. 3. *Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. and 22. 18. and 26. 4.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keepe

keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, & said, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that he had put for his pillowes, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oile vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place ‖ Bethel: but the name of that Citie was called Luz at the first.

‖ That is, the house of God.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with mee, and will keepe me in this way that I goe, and will giue mee bread to eate, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD bee my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall bee Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue mee, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran. 9 Hee taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 Hee is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serueth for her seuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East.

† Heb. lift vp his feete.
† Heb. children

2 And he looked, and behold, a Well in the field, and loe, there *were* three flockes of sheepe lying by it: for out of that Well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the Wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the Wels mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the Wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob sayd vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And hee said vnto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said vnto them, † Is hee well? And they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.

† Heb. Is there peace to him?

7 And he said, Loe, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should bee gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feed *them*.

† Heb. yet the day is great.

8 And they said, Wee cannot, vntill all the flockes bee gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the Wels mouth; then wee water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while hee yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban, his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother; that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the Wels mouth, & watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voice, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that hee was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs sonne: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

† Heb. hearing.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and hee abode with him the † space of a moneth.

† Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me, what shal thy wages bee?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the yonger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel; and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that he tooke Leah his daughter, & brought her to him, and hee went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto mee? did not I serue thee for Rachel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not bee so done

done in our † countrey, to giue the yonger before the first borne.

† Heb. place.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and wee will giue thee this also, for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and hee gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maide.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, hee opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a son, and shee called his name ‖ Reuben: for shee said, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue mee.

‖ That is, See a sonne.

33 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, hee hath therefore giuen me this *sonne* also, and shee called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is, Hearing.

34 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time will my husband bee ioyned vnto mee, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

‖ That is, ioyned.

35 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and shee said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

* Matt. 1.2.
‖ That is, praise.
† Heb. stood from bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maide, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioseph. 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policie, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or else I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And shee said, Behold my maide Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and shee shall beare vpon my knees, that I may also † haue children by her.

† Heb. bee built by her.

4 And shee gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath giuen me a sonne; therefore called shee his name ‖ Dan.

‖ That is, Iudging.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maide conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, with † great wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed: and shee called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

† Heb. wrastlings of God.
‖ That is, My wrastling.
* Called, Matt. 4.13. Nephthalim.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, shee tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maide bare Iacob a sonne.

11 And Leah said, A troupe commeth: and she called his name ‖ Gad.

‖ That is, A troupe, or, company.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happie am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and shee called his name ‖ Asher.

† Heb. in my happinesse.
‖ That is, Happie.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And shee sayd vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons Mandrakes also? & Rachel said, Therfore he shal lie w̄ thee to night for thy sons Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meete him, and said, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sons Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

‖ That is, An hire.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: Now will my husband dwell with mee, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and shee called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

‖ That is, Dwelling.
* Called, Matt. 4.13. Zabulon.

21 And afterwards shee bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

‖ That is, Iudgement.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and said, God hath taken away my reproch:

24 And she called his name ‖ Ioseph and said, The LORD shal adde to mee another sonne.

‖ That is, Adding.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had

had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send mee away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my country.

26 Giue mee my wiues and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let mee goe: for thou knowest my seruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tarie:* for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And hee said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he said vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I *came*; and it is *now* † increased vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my comming: and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also?

31 And he said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for mee, I will againe feede *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe through all thy flocke to day, remouing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnes answere for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and browne amongst the sheep, that shall be counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might bee according to thy word.

35 And hee remooued that day the hee goats that were ring-straked, & spotted, and all the shee goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* euery one that had *some* white in it, and all the browne among the sheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And hee set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the hasell and chesnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which were in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughs, when the flockes came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth cattell rig-straked, speckled and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flockes toward the ring-straked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flocks by themselues: & put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe whensoeuer the stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters: that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid seruants, and men seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iacob vpon displeasure departeth secretly.* 19 *Rachel stealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban pursueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of his wrong.* 33 *Rachels policie to hide the images.* 36 *Iacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The couenant of Laban with Iacob at Galeed.*

AND hee heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was our fathers, hath hee gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with mee.

6 And yee know that with all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖ rammes which leaped vpon the cattell *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto mee in a dreame, *saying*, Iacob. And I said, Here am I.

12 And hee said, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see, all the rammes which leape vpon the

Hebr. broken forth.

Heb. at my iust.

† *Hebr. to morrow.*

† *Heb. as yesterday and the day before.*

‖ *Or, hee goats.*

the cattell *are* ring-straked, speckled and grisled: for I haue seene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel,* where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow vnto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which hee had gotten, the cattel of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheep: and Rachel had stollen the † Images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob stole away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that hee told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and hee rose vp, and passed ouer the Riuer, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was tolde Laban on the third day that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuē daies iourny, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and said vnto him, Take heede that thou speake not to Iacob † either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to me, and caried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steale away from mee, and didst not tell mee; that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with abret, and with harpe,

28 And hast not suffered mee to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto mee yesternight, saying, Take thou heede, that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needs bee gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered and sayd to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maidseruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon me: and hee searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered, and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? What *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy household-stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 This twenty yeeres *haue* I *beene* with thee: thy ewes and thy shee goats haue not cast their yong, and the rammes of thy flock haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beasts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twenty yeeres in thy house: I serued thee foureteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeeres for thy cattel; and thou hast changed my wages tenne times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent mee away now empty: God hath seene mine affliction,

* Chap. 28. 18.

† Heb. Teraphim.

† Heb. the heart of Laban.

† Heb. from good to bad.

† Heb. haste stollen me.

† Heb. felt.

† Heb. felt.

* Exod. 22. 12.

affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yeſternight.

43 ¶ And Laban anſwered, and ſayd vnto Iacob, Theſe daughters are my daughters, and theſe children are my children, & theſe cattell are my cattell, and all that thou ſeeſt, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto theſe my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it bee for a witneſſe betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a ſtone, and ſet it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob ſayd vnto his brethren, Gather ſtones: and they tooke ſtones, and made an heape, and they did eat there vpon the heape.

That is, *The heape of witneſſe.*

47 And Laban called it ‖ Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban ſayd, This heape is a witneſſe betweene me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

That is, *A beacon: or watch tower.*

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he ſaid, The LORD watch betweene mee and thee when wee are abſent one from another.

50 If thou ſhalt afflict my daughters, or if thou ſhalt take *other* wiues beſide my daughters, no *man* is with vs; See, God is witneſſe betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban ſayd to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue caſt betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witneſſe, and this pillar be witneſſe, ỹ I wil not paſſe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou ſhalt not paſſe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob ſware by the feare of his father Iſaac.

Or, *killed beaſt.*

54 Then Iacob ‖ offered ſacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread, and they did eat bread, and taried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban roſe vp and kiſſed his ſonnes, and his daughters, and bleſſed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs viſion at Mahanaim. 3 His meſſage to Eſau. 6 He is afraid of Eſaus comming. 9 Hee prayeth for his deliuerance. 13 Hee ſendeth a preſent to Eſau. 24 He wreſtleth with an Angel at Penuel, where he is called Iſrael. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob ſaw them hee ſayd, This *is* Gods hoſte: and he called the name of that place, ‖ Mahanaim.

That is, *two*

3 And Iacob ſent meſſengers before him, to Eſau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† *Heb. Field.*

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye ſpeake vnto my lord Eſau, Thy ſeruant Iacob ſaith thus, I haue ſoiourned with Laban, and ſtayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and aſſes, flockes, and men ſeruants, and women ſeruants: and I haue ſent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ And the meſſengers returned to Iacob, ſaying, Wee came to thy brother Eſau, and alſo he commeth to meet thee, & foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afrayd, and diſtreſſed, and hee diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flockes, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And ſayd, If Eſau come to the one company, and ſmite it, then the other company which is left, ſhall eſcape.

9 ¶ And Iacob ſayd, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſaac, the LORD which ſayedſt vnto me, *Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kindred, and I will deale well with thee:

* Chap. 31. 13.

10 † I am not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant: for with my ſtaffe I paſſed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

† *Heb. I am leſſe then all, &c.*

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I feare him, leſt hee will come and ſmite mee, and the mother † with the children.

† *Heb. vpon.*

12 And thou ſaidſt, I will ſurely doe thee good, and make thy ſeed as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot bee numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And hee lodged there that ſame night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother:

14 Two hundred ſhee goats, and twenty hee goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rammes,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulles, twenty ſhee aſſes, and ten foales.

16 And hee deliuered *them* into the hand of his ſeruants, euery droue by themſelues, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Paſſe ouer before me, and put a ſpace betwixt droue and droue.

17 And hee commanded the foremoſt, ſaying, When Eſau my brother meeteth thee and asketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe *art* thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe *are* theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They *be* thy ſeruant Iacobs: it is a preſent ſent vnto my lord Eſau: and behold alſo, he is behind vs.

19 And

19 And so commanded hee the second, and the third, and all that followed ỹ droues, saying, On this maner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And say ye moreouer, Behold, thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for he said, I wil appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept † of me.

†Heb. my face

21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

† Heb. caused to passe.

23 And hee tooke them, and † sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

† Heb. ascending of the morning.

22 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntil the †breaking of the day.

25 And when hee saw, that hee preuailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as hee wrestled with him.

26 And he sayd, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and hee said, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

*Ose 12. 4.

27 And hee sayd vnto him, What is thy name? and he sayd, Iacob.

28 And he sayd, * Thy name shalbe called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men and hast preuailed.

* Chap. 35. 10.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and sayd, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and hee sayde Wherefore is it, that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place || Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

|| That is, The face of God.

31 And as he passed ouer Penuel, the Sun rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eate not of the sinew which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because hee touched ỹ hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The kindnes of Iacob and Esau at their meeting.* 17 *Iacob commeth to Succoth.* 18 *At Salem he buyeth a field and buildeth an altar called Elohe Israel.*

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids, and their children foremost, & Leah, and her children after, and Rachel, and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And he passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eies, and saw the women, & the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? And he sayd, The childrē which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

† Heb. to thee.

6 Then the handmaidens came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, & bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.

†Heb. what all thy host to thee?

8 And hee sayd, † What meanest thou by all this droue, which I met? And hee said, *These are* to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

10 And Iacob sayd, Nay I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with mee, and because I haue enough: and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.

12 And he sayd, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he said vnto him, my lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with yong are with mee; and if men should ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will lead on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

† Heb. be that is to thee that is mine.

† Heb. according to the foot of the worke, &c. and according to the foot of the children.

15 And Esau sayd, Let mee now † leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with me: And he sayd, † What needeth it? Let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

† Heb. Set, or place.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called || Succoth.

†Heb. Wherefore is this?

|| That is, boothes.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

* Called Act. 7. 16. Sychem.

19 And hee bought a parcell of a field where

where he had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father for an hundred || pieces of money.

20 And hee erected there an Altar, and called it || El-Elohe-Iſrael.

* Called Act. 7. 16. Emor.
|| Or, lambes
|| That is, God the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauiſhed by Shechem. 4 Hee ſueth to marrie her. 13 The ſonnes of Iacob offer the condition of circumciſion to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perſwade them to accept it. 25 The ſonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage ſlay them, 27 and ſpoile their city. 30 Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.

AND Dinah ỹ daughter of Leah, which ſhe bare vnto Iacob went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the ſonne of Hamor the Hiuite prince of the countrey ſaw her, he tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† Heb. humbled her.

3 And his ſoule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damſel, and ſpake kindly vnto the damſell.

† Heb. to her heart.

4 And Shechem ſpake vnto his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me this damſell to wife

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his ſonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the ſonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieued, and they were very wroth, becauſe hee had wrought folly in Iſrael, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoule of my ſonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And yee ſhall dwell with vs, and the land ſhalbe before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Shechem ſayd vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let mee finde grace in your eyes, and what ye ſhall ſay vnto me I will giue.

12 Aske me neuer ſo much dowrie & gift, and I will giue according as ye ſhall ſay vnto me: but giue me the damſell to wife.

13 And the ſonnes of Iacob anſwered Shechem, & Hamor his father deceitfully & ſaid, becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter

14 And they ſayd vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our ſiſter to one that is vncircumciſed: for that were a reproach vnto vs.

15 But in this will wee conſent vnto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that euery male of you be circumciſed:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and wee will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and wee will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs, to be circumciſed, then will wee take our daughter and we wilbe gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſonne.

19 And the yong man deferred not to doe the thing, becauſe hee had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor & Shechem his ſonne came vnto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, ſaying,

21 Theſe men are peaceable with vs, therfore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Only heerein will the men conſent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to bee one people, if euery male among vs bee circumciſed, as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their ſubſtance, and euery beaſt of theirs be ours? only let vs conſent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor and vnto Shechem his ſonne, hearkned all that went out of the gate of his city: and euery male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day when they were ſore, that two of the ſonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his ſword and came vpon the city boldly, and * ſlew all the males. * Chap. 49. 6

26 And they ſlew Hamor and Shechem his ſonne, with the † edge of the ſword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems houſe, and went out. † Hebr. mouth.

27 The ſonnes of Iacob came vpon the ſlaine, and ſpoiled the city, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They tooke their ſheepe, and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and ſpoiled euen all that *was* in the houſe.

30 And Iacob ſayd to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled mee to make mee to ſtinke among the inhabitants of the land, among ſt the

the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they sayd, Should he deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Iacob to Bethel. 2 Hee purgeth his house of idoles. 6 He buildeth an Altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth. 9 God blesseth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, burial, and death of Isaac.

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

* Chap. 17. 43.

2 Then Iacob sayd vnto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and bee cleane, and change your garments,

3 And let vs arise, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oke which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) hee and all the people that *were* with him.

* Chap. 28. 19. ‖ *That is, The God of Bethel*

7 And he built there an Altar, and * called the place ‖ El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when hee fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el vnder an oke: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon Bachuth.

‖ *That is, The oke of weeping*

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when hee came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God sayd vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not bee called any more Iacob, * but Israel shall be thy name; and he called his name Israel.

* Chap. 32. 28.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall bee of thee, and Kings shall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *euen* a pillar of stone: and he powred a drink offering thereon, and he powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a ‖ little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel trauailed, and she had hard labour.

† *Heb. a little piece of ground.*

17 And it came to passe when shee was in hard labour, that the midwife sayd vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing (for she died) that she called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.

‖ *That is, The sonne of my sorrow.* ‖ *That is, The sonne of the right hand.*

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Beth-lehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue.

* Chap. 49. 4

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel, Ioseph, and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sonnes of Iacob which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father in Mamre, vnto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac soiourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost and died, and was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of daies: and his sonnes Esau and Iacob buried him.

* Chap. 25. 8

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esaus three wiues. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sonnes. 15 The Dukes which descended of his sons. 20 The sonnes and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of

of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

*1.Chron. 1.35. 4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, & Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

†Heb. soules. 6 And Esau tooke his wiues, & his sons, and his daughters, and all the †persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which hee had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwel together: & the land wherin they were strangers, could not beare them, becaus of their cattell.

*Iosh. 24.4. 8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

†Hebr. Edom. 9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

*1.Chro. 1. 35, &c. 10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes: *Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath, the wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, & she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath & Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife: and shee bare to Esau, Ieush and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne sonne of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah ỹ daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

*1.Chron. 1.38. 20 ¶ * These *are* the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernes, as he fedde the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And ỹ children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, & Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan & Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the riuer, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Pau, and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Temã, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: hee is Esau the father of † the Edomites.

† Heb. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Ioseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob sendeth him to visite his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saueth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 31 His father, deceiued by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is solde to Potiphar in Egypt.

† Hebr. of his fathers sojournings.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his fathers wiues: and Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his olde age, and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he tolde it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, wee were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright; and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeede reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeede haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more. and behold, the Sunne and the Moone, and the eleuen starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou hast dreamed? Shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our selues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feede the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee vnto them: and he said to him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Goe, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring me word againe: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† Heb. seeth peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, hee was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flockes*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

† Hebr. master of dreames.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and wee will say, Some euill beast hath deuoured him: and wee shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and hee deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.

* Chap. 42. 22.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him.

‖ Or, pieces.

24 And they tooke him and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* emptie, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicerie, and baulme, and myrrhe, going to cary *it* downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah sayde vnto his brethren, What profite *is it* if wee slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be vpon him: for hee is our brother, and *our* flesh; and his brethren † were content.

† Heb. hearkened.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant men, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and * solde Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twentie *pieces* of siluer: and they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

* Psal. 105. 17. wisd. 10. 13. acts 7. 9.

29 ¶ And

29 ¶ And Reuben returned into the pit, and behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And hee returned vnto his brethren, and said, The childe is not, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue wee found: know now whether it be thy sonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and said, *It is* my sons coat: an *euill beast hath deuoured him; Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackecloth vpon his loines, and mourned for his sonne many dayes.

35 And all his sonnes and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but hee refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites solde him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an †officer of Pharaohs, *and* †‖captaine of the guard.

*Chap.44. 28.

†*Hebr. Eunuch. But the word doth signifie not onely Eunuches, but also Chamberlaines, Courtiers, and Officers.*

†*Heb. chiefe of the slaughtermen, or, executioners.*

‖*Or, chiefe Marshall.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespasse of Onan. 11 Tamar playeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Iudah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez, and Zarah.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah:

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was *Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and he called his name Er.

4 *And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she called his name, Onan.

5 And shee yet againe conceiued, and bare a sonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And *Er, Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that hee spilled it on the ground, lest that he should giue seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, † displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

*1.Chron. 2.3.

*Num.26. 19.

*Num.26. 19.

†*Hebr. was euill in the eyes of the Lord.*

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne be growen: (for he said, Lest peraduenture he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And †in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheepshearers to Timnath, hee and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

†*Hebr. the dayes were multiplyed.*

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And she put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, & sate in †an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was growen, and she was not giuen vnto him to wife.

†*Hebr. the doore of eyes, or, of Enaim.*

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because shee had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not ỹ she *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou giue me, that thou mayest come in vnto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee † a kidde from the flocke: and she said, Wilt thou giue *me* a pledge, till thou send it?

†*Heb. a kidde of the goats.*

18 And he said, What pledge shall I giue thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe, that is in thine hand: and hee gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 And shee arose and went her way, and laide by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kidde by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was ‖openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

‖*Or, in Enaim.*

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot find her: & also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, lest we †be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

†*Heb. become a contempt.*

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was tolde Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, she is with childe by whordome: and Iudah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in lawe, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with childe: and shee said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, Shee hath bene more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauaile, ỹ behold, twins were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when she trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

‖ *Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee.*

‖ *That is, a breach.*

* 1. Chro. 2. 4 matth. 1, 3.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the scarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioseph aduanced in Potiphars house. 7 He resisteth his mistresse temptation. 13 He is falsely accused. 19 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and hee was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and he serued him; and he made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that hee had hee put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that hee had made him ouerseer in his house and ouer all that hee had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had, in Iosephs hand: and he knew not ought hee had, saue the bread which he did eat: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But hee refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master woteth not what *is* with me in the house, and hee hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept backe any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as shee spake to Ioseph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to passe, about this time, that Ioseph went into the house, to doe his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And shee caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled foorth;

14 That shee called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mock vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cryed with a † loud voice.

† *Hebr. great.*

15 And it came to passe, whē he heard that I lifted vp my voice, & cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And she spake vnto him according to these wordes, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voice, and cryed, that hee left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which shee spake vnto him, saying, After this manner did thy seruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and hee was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and † shewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

† *Hebr. extended kindnesse vnto him.*

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*:

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing, *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Butler and Baker of Pharaohs prison. 4 Ioseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreames. 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the Butler.

AND it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the king of Egypt, and

and *his* Baker had offended their lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, and against the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them and hee serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in ỹ prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers ỹ were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † looke ye so sadly to day?

†*Hebr.* are *your faces* euill.

8 And they said vnto him, Wee haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell mee them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him; In my dreame, behold, a Vine was before me:

10 And in the Vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossoms shot foorth; *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and preassed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes,

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former maner when thou wast his Butler.

‖*Or, reckon.*

14 But ‖thinke on me, when it shalbe well with thee, and shew kindnes, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of mee vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

†*Heb, remember me with thee.*

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw, that the interpretation was good, hee said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

‖*Or, full of holes.* †*Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the worke of a baker or cooke.*

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of al maner of †bakemeats for Pharaoh and the birds did eate them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

‖*Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.*

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth day, that he made a feast vnto all his seruants: and he ‖lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants.

‖*Or, reckoned.*

21 And he restored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlership againe, and he gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreames. 9 Ioseph interpreteth them. 33 He giueth Pharaoh counsell. 38 Ioseph is aduanced. 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen wel fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleshed kine, did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, † ranke and good.

†*Heb. fat.*

6 And behold, seuen thin eares and blasted with ỹ East wind, sprung vp after them.

7 And the seuen thin eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and hee sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put mee in ward in the captaine of the guards house, *both* me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one

night, I and hee: wee dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a yong man an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and wee told him, and he * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to vs, so it was; mee hee restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ *Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, & they †brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaued himselfe, & changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst vnderstand a dreame, to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying; It is not in me: God shal giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph; In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed and well fauoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine, did eat vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not be knowne that they had eaten them, but they were still ill-fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalk, ful & good.

23 And behold, seuen eares ‖ withered, thin and blasted with the East wind, sprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeres: and the seuen good eares are seuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuē yeres, and the seuen emptie eares blasted with the East wind, shalbe seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, he sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuē yeres of great plentie, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shal arise after them, seuen yeeres of famine, and all the plentie shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plentie shall not bee knowne in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shalbe* very † grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twise, *it is* becatise the thing is ‖ established by God; and God wil shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet and wise, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, & lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shalbe for store to the land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, & in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can wee finde such a one, as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, For asmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet & wise as thou art:

40 *Thou shalt bee ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people bee † ruled: onely in the throne will I bee greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off the ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and araied him in vestures of ‖ fine linen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And hee made him to ride in the second charet which hee had: and they cried before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and hee made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

46 (¶ And Ioseph was thirtie yeeres old when hee stood before Pharaoh King of Egypt)

*Chap. 40. 12, &c.

*Psal. 105. 20.

†*Heb. made him runne.*

‖ *Or,* When *thou hearest a dreame, thou canst interpret it.*

†*Heb. come to the inward parts of them.*

‖ *Or, small.*

†*Heb. hemie.*

‖ *Or, prepared of God.*

‖ *Or, ouerseers.*

†*Heb. he not cut off.*

*Psal. 105. 21. 1. mac. 2. 53. acts. 7. 10.

†*Heb. armeth: or, kisse.*

‖ *Or, silke.*

‖ *Or, Tender father: Heb. Abreeh.*

‖ *Or, Prince.*

gypt) And Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery citie, layd he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntil he left numbring: for it was without number.

*Chap. 46. 20. & 48. 5.

50 * And vnto Ioseph were borne two sonnes, before the yeres of the famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ priest of On bare vnto him.

‖ Or, Prince.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made mee forget all my toile, and all my fathers house.

‖ That is, Forgetting.

52 And the name of the second called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused mee to be fruitfull in the land of affliction.

‖ That is, Fruitfull.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeres of plenteousnes that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

*Psal. 105. 16.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in al the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when al the land of Egypt was famished, ỹ people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioseph: what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth: & Ioseph opened all † the store houses, and sold vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

† Heb. All wherein was.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph, for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob sendeth his sonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Ioseph for spies. 18 They are set at libertie, on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorse for Ioseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuseth to send Beniamin.

*Act. 7. 12.

NOw when * Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob saide vnto his sonnes, Why doe yee looke one vpon another?

2 And hee said, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs tenne brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Iosephs brother Iacob sent not with his brethren: for hee said, Lest peraduenture mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and* hee *is* was that sold to all the people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came, and bowed downe themselues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and hee knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake † roughly vnto them; and he said vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Hebr. hard things with them.

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph * remembred the dreames which hee dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Yee are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

*Chap. 37. 5.

10 And they saide vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy seruants come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes; wee are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And hee said vnto them, Nay: but to see the nakednes of the land, you are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan, and behold, the yongest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shalbe proued: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not goe forth hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shalbe † kept in prison, that your wordes may bee proued, whether there be any trueth in you: or els by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

† Heb. bound.

17 And hee † put them all together into ward, three dayes.

† Heb. gathered.

18 And Ioseph saide vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If yee bee true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: goe yee, carry corne for the famine of your houses.

20 But * bring your yongest brother vnto me, so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die, and they did so.

*Chap. 45. 5.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, Wee are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that wee saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and wee would not heare: therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Spake I not vnto you, saying, Do not sinne against the child, and yee would not heare? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

*Chap. 37. 21.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph vn-

derstood them: for †he spake vnto them by an interpreter.

†Heb. an interpreter was between them.

24 And hee turned himselfe about from them & wept, and returned to them againe, and cõmuned with them, & tooke frõ them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fil their sackes with corne, and to restore euery mans money into his sack, and to giue them prouision for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, he espied his money: for beholde, it *was* in his sacks mouth.

28 And hee said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and loe, *it is* euen in my sacke: and their heart †failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

†Heb. went forth.

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying;

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake †roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrey.

†Heb. with vs hard things.

31 And wee said vnto him, Wee are true men; we are no spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the yongest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that yee are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your yongest brother vnto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, but *that* you *are* true men: so wil I deliuer you your brother, & ye shall trafique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, euery mans bundle of money *was* in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bundels of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not, & ye wil take Beniamin *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischiefe befal him by the way in the which ye goe, then shall ye bring downe my gray haires with sorow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Beniamin.* 15 *Ioseph entertaineth his brethren.* 31 *Hee mocketh them at feast.*

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne, which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did † solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

†Heb. protesting he protested. *Chap. 43. 20.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, wee will not goe downe: for the man said vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with mee, as to tell the man whether yee had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue yee *another* brother? and wee told him according to the † tenor of these words: † Could we certainly know that hee would say, bring your brother downe?

†Heb. asking he asked vs. †Heb. mouth. †Heb. knowing could we know?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with mee, and we will arise and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both wee, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will bee surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: * if I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

*Chap. 44. 32.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned ‖ this second time.

‖Or, twise in this.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must *bee* so now, doe this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and cary downe the man a present, a litle balme, and a little hony, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money ỹ was brought againe in the mouth of your sacks: cary *it* againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almighty giue you mercie before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Beniamin: ‖ If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

‖Or, and I, as I haue bene.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them,

them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noone.

† Heb. kill a killing.
† Heb. eate.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sackes at the first time are wee brought in, that he may † seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

† Hebr. roll himself vpon vs.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O Sir, * † we came indeede downe at the first time to buy foode.

* Chap. 42. 3.
† Hebr. comming downe we came downe.

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the Inne, that we opened our sacks, & behold, euery mans money *was* in the mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue wee brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace *bee* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father hath giuen you treasure in your sackes: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

† Hebr. your money came to me.

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and * gaue *them* water, and they washed their feete, and hee gaue their asses prouender.

* Chap. 18. 4 and 24 32.

25 And they made ready the present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and said, † Is your father well, the old man of whom yee spake? Is he yet aliue?

† Heb. peace.
† Hebr. Is there peace to your father?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and sawe his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your yonger brother, of whome ye spake vnto me? And he said, God be gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste; for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee sought where to weepe, and entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, & said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes: for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And he tooke & sent measses vnto them from before him: but Beniamins measse *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they dranke, and † were merrie with him.

† Heb. him dranke largely.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Ioseph policie to stay his brethren.* 14 *Iudahs humble supplication.*

AND hee commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sackes *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

† Hebr. they that was ouer his house.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup in the sacke mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and hee did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the citie, and not *yet* farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men; and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue yee rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed ‖ hee diuineth? ye haue done euill in so doing.

‖ Or, maketh triall.

6 ¶ And hee ouertooke them, and hee spake vnto them the same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherfore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our sackes mouthes, wee brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steale out of thy lords house siluer or gold?

9 With whom *soeuer* of thy seruants it be found, both let him die, and we also will bee my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: hee with whom it is found, shall bee my seruant, and ye shall bee blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily tooke downe euery man his sacke to the ground, and opened euery man his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the yongest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this that yee haue done? wote ye not, that such a man as I can certainly ‖ diuine?

‖ Or, make triall.

16 And Iudah said, what shall we say vnto my lord: what shall we speake? or how shal we cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy seruants: behold, we are my lords seruants, both we, and hee also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should doe so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall bee my seruant: and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lordes eares, and let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord, Wee haue a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and hee alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him downe vnto mee, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And wee said vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for *if* hee should leaue his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, * Except your yongest brother come downe with you, you shall see my face no more.

* Chap. 43.3

24 And it came to passe, when wee came vp vnto thy seruant my father, wee told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot goe downe: if our yongest brother be with vs, then will we go downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Yee know that my wife bare mee two *sonnes*.

28 And the one went out from mee, and I said, * Surely hee is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

* Chap. 37. 33.

29 And if ye take this also from mee, and mischiefe befall him, ye shal bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad *bee* not with vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life)

31 It shall come to passe, when hee seeth that the lad *is* not with vs, that he will die, and thy seruants shall bring downe the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became surety for the lad vnto my father, saying, * If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.

* Chap. 43.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go vp to my father, and the lad be not with mee, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall † come on my father.

† Heb. find my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himself knowne to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 He inuiteth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him: and hee cried, Cause euery man to goe out from me, and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowen vnto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

† Heb. gaue forth his voice in weeping.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I *am* Ioseph; Doeth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not answere him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.

* Act. 7.13.

‖ Or, terrified.

4 And Ioseph sayde vnto his brethren, Come neere to mee, I pray you: and they came neere; and he sayd, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieued, † nor angry with your selues, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send mee before you, to preserue life.

† Heb. neither let there be anger in your eyes.

* Chap. 50. 20.

6 For these two yeeres hath the famine bin in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there shall neither bee earing nor haruest.

7 And God sent me before you, to † preserue you a posteritie in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

† Heb. to put for you a remnant.

8 So now it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt bee neere vnto mee, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou and thy houshold, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seen, and ye shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And hee fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer hee kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beasts and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your households, and come vnto mee: and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and yee shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe yee; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also † regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the † commaundement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouision for the way.

22 To all of them hee gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred *pieces* of siluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten shee asses laden with corne, and bread & meat for his father by the way.

24 So hee sent his brethren away, and they departed: and hee said vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And tolde him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for hee beleeued them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Ioseph, which he had said vnto them: & whē he saw the wagons which Ioseph had sent to cary him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel saide, It is enough; Ioseph my sonne is yet aliue? I will goe and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beersheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioseph meeteth Iacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answere to Pharaoh.

AND Israel tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices vnto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and sayd, Iacob, Iacob. And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will go downe with thee into Egypt, and I wil also surely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose vp from Beer-sheba: and the sonnes of Israel carried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carie him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Iacob, and all his seed with him:

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seed brought hee with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sonnes: * Reuben Iacobs first borne;

9 And the sonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of * Leui: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er, and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Issachar: Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ * And the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 These be the sonnes of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sonnes and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and

*Ioſh.24.4. psal.105.23 esai.52.4.

*Exod.1.1. and 6.14. num.26.8. and 1.Chro. 5.1.

*Num.26.5.

*Exod.6.15. 1.chro.4.24

*1.Chron. 6.1.

*1.Chron.2. 3. and 4.21. chap.38.3.

*1.Chron. 7.1.

Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

Heb. Let not your eye spare, &c.

Heb. mouth.

Hebr. carying.

Heb. his.

and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Aroni, and Areli.

* 1. Chron. 7. 30. 17 ¶ * And the sonnes of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These *are* the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these she bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On bare him.

* Chap. 41. 50.
‖ *Or, Prince.*

21 ¶ And * the sonnes of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi and Rosh, Muppim and Huppim, and Ard.

* 1. Chron. 7. 6. and 8. 1.

22 These *are* the sonnes of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all the soules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sonnes of Naphtali Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and shee bare these vnto Iacob: all the soules were seuen.

* Deut. 10. 22.
† *Heb. thigh.*

26 All the * soules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loynes, besides Iacobs sonnes wiues, all the soules *were* threescore and sixe.

27 And the sonnes of Ioseph which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his face vnto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Ioseph made ready his charet, and went vp to meete Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him: and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Now let me die, since I haue seene thy face, because thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, I will go vp and shew Pharaoh, and say vnto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me.

† *Hebr. they are men of cattell.*

32 And the men *are* shepheards, for † their trade hath been to feede cattell: and they haue brought their flockes and their herds, and all that they haue.

33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy seruants trade hath beene about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and also our fathers: that yee may dwell in the land of Goshen; for euery shepherd is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioseph presenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his Father before Pharaoh. 11 He giueth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fift part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 He sweareth Ioseph to burie him with his fathers.

THen Ioseph came and told Pharaoh, and sayd, My father and my brethren, and their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And hee tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to soiourne in the land are wee come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore wee pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell: in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuitie among them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, † How old art thou?

† *Hebr. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life?*

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeeres: few and euil haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life been, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

* Heb. 11. 13.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖ according to *their* families.

Or, as a little childe is nourished. Heb. according to the little ones.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph sayd, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the heards, and for the asses, and † fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeere.

† *Heb. led them.*

18 When that yere was ended, they came vnto him the second yere, and said vnto him, Wee will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our heards of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall wee die before thine eyes, both we, and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and we and our land will bee seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue *vs* seed that we may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his fielde, because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, hee remooued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the land of the ‖ Priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

Or, Princes.

23 Then Ioseph sayd vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, heere is seede for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall bee your owne, for seede of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they sayd, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of the ‖ Priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

‖ *Or, Princes*

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuenteene yeres: so the whole age of Iacob was an hundred forty and seuen yeeres.

† *Hebr. the dayes of the yeeres of his life.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his sonne Ioseph, and sayd vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, * put I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, & deale kindly and truly with mee, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

* Chap. 24. 2

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt cary mee out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he said, I will doe as thou hast sayd.

31 And he sayd, Sweare vnto me: and he sware vnto him. And * Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

* Heb. 11. 21

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioseph with his sonnes visiteth his sicke father. 2 Iacob strengtheneth himselfe to bleste them. 3 Hee repeateth the promise. 5 Hee taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his owne. 7 He telleth him of his mothers graue. 9 He bleseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 He preferreth the yonger before the elder. 21 He prophesieth their returne to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sicke: and he tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and sayd, Behold, thy sonne Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob sayd vnto Ioseph, God Almighty appeared vnto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

* Chap. 28. 13. & 35. 6.

4 And sayd vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiplie thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy seed after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shalbe mine.

* Chap. 41. 50. Ioſh. 13. 7.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shalbe thine, and shall bee called after

after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

* Chap. 35. 19. 7 And as for me, when I came from *Padan, Rachel died by mee in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Ioseph sayd vnto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath giuen mee in this *place*: and he sayd, Bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will blesse them.

† Heb. heauie. 10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dimme for age, *so that* hee could not see) and hee brought them neere vnto him, and hee kissed them, and imbraced them.

11 And Israel sayd vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand, towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head who *was* the yonger; and his left hand vpon Manassehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.

* Heb. 11. 28. 15 ¶ And * he blessed Ioseph, and sayd, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walke, the God which fed mee all my life long vnto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euil, blesse the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow ‖ into a multitude in the middest of the earth.

‖ Hebr. as fishes doe increase.

17 And when Ioseph saw that his father layde his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and hee held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manassehs head.

18 And Ioseph sayd vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne; put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused, and sayd, I know *it*, my sonne, I know *it*: hee also shall become a people, and he also shall bee great: but truely his yonger brother shall bee greater then hee; and his seede shall become a † multitude of nations.

† Heb. fulnesse

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and hee set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shalbe with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite, with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and sayd, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that what shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare ye sonnes of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellencie of dignity, and the excellencie of power:

† Heb. light thou excell. * Chap. 35. 22. 1. Chron. 5. 1. 4 Vnstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou *wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*: ‖ Hee went vp to my couch.

‖ Or, my couch is gone.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelty *are* in their habitations.

‖ Or, their swords are weapons of violence.

6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honour bee not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe-will they digged downe a wall.

‖ Or, houghed oxen.

7 Cursed bee their anger, for it *was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah thou *art hee* whom thy brethren shall prayse: thy hand *shall bee* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lyons whelpe: from the pray my sonne thou art gone vp: he stooped downe, he couched as a Lyon, and as an old Lyon, who shall rouse him vp?

10 The Scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from between his feet, vnto Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shalbe red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea, and hee shall bee for an Hauen

of

of ships: and his border *shall bee* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And hee saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall bee a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth ỹ horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troope shall ouercome him: but he shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose: Hee giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioseph *is* a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches runne ouer the wall.

23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bowe abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the Shepheard, the stone of Israel,

25 *Euen* By the God of thy father who shall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lieth vnder, blessings of the breasts, and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hilles, they shalbe on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin shall ravine *as* a wolfe: In the morning he shall deuoure the pray, and at night he shall diuide the spoyle

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spake vnto them, and blessed them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And hee charged them and sayd vnto them, I am to bee gathered vnto my people: * bury mee with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the fielde and of the caue that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sonnes, hee gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 Hee seeth the third generation of his sonnes. 24 Hee propheseth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 Hee taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 Hee dieth, and is chested.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physicians to enbalm his father, and the Physicians enbalmed Israel.

3 And fortie dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are enbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threescore and tenne dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 * My father made mee sweare, saying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for mee, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury mee. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

6 And Pharaoh sayde, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as hee made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, & their flockes, and their heards, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites sawe the mourning in the floore of Atad, they sayd, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

12 And

Heb. an arrow-snake.

Heb. daughters.

Chap. 47. 29.

Chap. 23. 6.

† Heb. wept.

‖ That is, the mourning of the Egyptians

12 And his ſonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

*Act.7.16. 13 For * his ſonnes carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * Chap.23. 16. * bought with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioſeph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after hee had buryed his father.

15 ¶ And when Ioſephs brethren ſawe that their father was dead, they ſayd, Ioſeph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which wee did vnto him.

†Heb.charged 16 And they ſent a meſſenger vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father did command before he died, ſaying,

17 So ſhall ye ſay vnto Ioſeph, Forgiue I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of the ſeruants of ỹ God of thy father. And Ioſeph wept, when they ſpake vnto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fell downe before his face, and they ſaid, Behold, we *be* thy ſeruants.

19 And Ioſeph ſayd vnto them, * Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God? *Chap.50.

20 But as for you yee thought euill againſt me, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſaue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare yee not: I will nouriſh you, and your little ones. And hee comforted them, and ſpake † kindely vnto them. † Heb. to the heart.

22 ¶ And Ioſeph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers houſe: and Ioſeph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 * And Ioſeph ſaw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children alſo of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh were † brought vp vpon Ioſephs knees. *Num.32. 39. †Heb.born

24 And Ioſeph ſayd vnto his brethren, * I die: and God will ſurely viſite you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob. *Heb.11.22.

25 And Ioſeph tooke an oathe of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſite you, and yee ſhall cary vp my bones from hence. *Exod.13. 19.

26 So Ioſeph dyed, being an hundred and tenne yeeres olde: and they imbalmed him, and hee was put in a coffin in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOKE of MOSES, called EXODVS.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Iſrael after Ioſephs death doe multiply. 8 The more they are oppreſſed by a new King, the more they multiply. 15 The godlineſſe of the Midwiues, in ſauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be caſt into the riuer.

*Gen.46.8. exod.6.14. NOw theſe are ỹ names of the * children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, euery man and his houſhold, came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Napthali, Gad, and Aſher.

5 And all the ſoules that came out of the † loynes of Iacob, were * ſeuenty ſoules: for Ioſeph was in Egypt *already*. †Heb. thigh *Gen.46.27 deut.10.22.

6 And Ioſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

*Act.7.17. 7 ¶ * And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, & the land was filled with them.

8 Now there aroſe vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioſeph.

9 And he ſayd vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wiſely with them leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne alſo vnto our enemies, and fight againſt vs, and ſo get them vp out of the land.

11 Therfore they did ſet ouer them taskmaſters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treaſure-cities, Pithom and Raamſes.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued becauſe of the children of Iſrael. †Hebr. and they afflicted them, ſo they multiplied, &c.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter, with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, & in al maner of ſeruice in ỹ field: all their ſeruice wherin they made them ſerue, *was* with rigor.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)

16 And he said, When yee doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them vpon the stooles, if it be a sonne, then ye shall kill him; but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commaunded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe because the midwiues feared God, ‖ that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, yee shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter yee shall saue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is borne, 3 and in an arke cast into the flagges. 5 Hee is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproueth an Hebrew. 15 Hee fleeth into Midian. 21 Hee marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is borne. 23 God respecteth the Israelites crye.

*Chap 6.20. num,26.59. AND there went * a man of the house of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she * hid him three moneths. *Acts 7.20. heb,11,23.

3 And when shee could not longer hide him, she tooke for him an arke of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and shee laide it in the flagges by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash *her selfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuer side: and when she saw the arke among the flagges, she sent her maide to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the childe and behold the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that shee may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter saide to her, Goe: And the maide went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Take this childe away, and nurse it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and hee became her sonne. And shee called his name ‖ Moses: And she said, Because I drew him out of the water. ‖ *That is, Drawen out.*

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was growen, that hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and hee spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes stroue together: And hee sayd to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee † a Prince and a iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is knowen. † *Heb. a man a prince.*

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee sought to slay Moses. But Moses fledde from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sate down by a well.

16 Now the ‖ Priest of Midian had seuen daughters, and they came and drewe water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke. ‖ *Or, prince.*

17 And the shepheards came and droue them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, and watred their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soone to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he said vnto his daughters, And where is hee? why is it that yee haue left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and hee gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a sonne, and he called his name * Gershom: for he said, I haue beene a stranger in a strange land. *Chap. 18.3.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the

bondage, and they cryed, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his *Couenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Iacob.

*Gen.15.14. and 46.4.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God † had respect vnto *them*.

†Heb. knew.

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Iethros flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 9 Hee sendeth him to deliuer Israel. 14 The Name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOw Moses kept the flocke of Iethro his father in lawe, the Priest of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backe side of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a *flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and hee looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

*Acts 7.30.

3 And Moses said, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5 And hee said, Draw not nigh hither: *put off thy shooes from off thy feet, for the place wheron thou standest, is holy ground.

*Iosh.5.15. acts 7.33.

6 Moreouer he said, *I am the God of thy father, the God of Abrahã, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

*Mat 22.32. acts .32.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry, by reason of their taske-masters: for I know their sorrowes.

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, & to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, & the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 And therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto mee: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring foorth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring foorth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainely I will be with thee, and this shall be a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me vnto you; and they shall say to me, What is his Name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And hee said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob, hath sent mee vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob, appeared vnto me, saying, I haue surely visited you, and *seene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and honie.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (wee beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖ no not by a mightie hand.

‖Or, but by strong hand

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I wil giue this people fauour in the sight of ỹ Egyptians, & it shall come to passe that when ye goe, ye shall not goe emptie:

22 *But euery woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that soiourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde, and raiment; and ye shal put *them* vpon your sonnes, and vpon your daughters, and yee shall spoile ‖ the Egyptians.

*Chap.11.2. and 12.35.

‖Or, Egypt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moses rodde is turned into a serpent, 6 His hand is leprous, 10 He is loath to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to

ted to aſſiſt him. 18 Moſes departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciſeth her ſonne. 27 Aaron is ſent to meet Moſes. 31 The people beleeueth them.

AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, What is that in thine hand? and he ſaid, A rod.

3 And hee ſaid, Caſt it on the ground: And he caſt it on the ground, and it became a Serpent: and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Put foorth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And hee put foorth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome. And he put his hand into his boſome: and when hee tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnow.

7 And hee ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome againe. And he put his hand into his boſome againe, and plucked it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voice of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeue the voice of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken vnto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the dry land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the riuer, † ſhall become blood vpon the dry land.

† *Hebr. ſhall be and ſhall be.*

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † ſince thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant: but I am ſlow of ſpeech, and of a ſlow tongue.

† *Hebr. a man of words.* † *Hebr. ſince yeſterday, nor ſince the third day.*

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe or deafe, or the ſeeing, or the blinde? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be *with thy mouth, & teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

*Mat. 10. 19. mark. 13. 11. luke 12. 11.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord, ſend I pray thee, by the hand *of him whō* thou ‖ wilt ſend.

‖ *Or, ſhouldeſt.*

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and hee ſaid, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that hee can ſpeake well. And alſo behold, hee commeth foorth to meete thee: and when hee ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, and put wordes in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall doe.

16 And hee ſhall be thy ſpokeſman vnto the people: and hee ſhall be, *euen* he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and * thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

* *Chap. 7. 1.*

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſonnes, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and hee returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that hee ſhall not let the people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, *euen* my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſonne goe, that hee may ſerue me: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *euen* thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ‖ ſtone, and cut off the foreskinne of her ſonne, and † caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

‖ *Or, knife.* † *Heb. made to touch.*

26 So he let him goe: then ſhee ſaid, A bloody husband thou art, becauſe of the Circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that hee had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message. 5 He increaseth the Israelites taske. 15 Hee checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out vpon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and tolde Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may holde a feast vnto mee in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel goe.

*Chap. 3. 18. 3 And they said, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourny into the desert, and sacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt he fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said vnto them, Wherefore doe ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the taske-masters of the people, and their officers, saying;

7 Ye shall no more giue the people straw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather straw for themselues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heeretofore, you shall lay vpon them: you shall not diminish *ought* thereof, for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let vs goe *and* sacrifice to our God.

†Heb. let the worke be heauy vpon the men. 9 †Let there more worke be laide vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶And the taske-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus sayth Pharaoh, I will not giue you straw.

11 Goe ye, get you straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke shall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

†Heb. a matter of a day in his day. 13 And the taske-masters hasted *them*, saying; Fulfill your workes, your † daily taskes, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs taske-masters had set ouer them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue yee not fulfilled your taske in making bricke, both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus w̄ thy seruants?

16 There is no straw giuen vnto thy seruants, and they say to vs, Make bricke: and behold, thy seruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But hee said, Ye are idle, *yee are* idle: therefore ye say, Let vs goe *and* doe sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now *and* worke: for there shall no straw be giuen you, yet shall ye deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see, that they were in euill case, after it was said, Yee shall not minish *ought* from your brickes of your daily taske.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came foorth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said vnto them; The LORD looke vpon you, & iudge, because you haue made our sauour † to be abhorred in the eies of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his seruants, to put a sword in their hand to slay vs. *†Hebr. to stinke.*

22 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Lord, Wherefore hast thou *so* euill intreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither hast thou †deliuered thy people at al *†Heb. delivering, thou hast not deliuered.*

CHAP. VI.

1 God renewеth his promise by his Name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

THEN the LORD said vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them goe, and with a strong hand shall hee driue them out of his land.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and said vnto him, I *am* the LORD:

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name of* God Almightie, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue also established my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I haue also heard the groning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore say vnto the children of Israel,

rael, I am the LORD, and I wil bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I wil rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I wil take you to me for a people, and I wil be to you a God: and yé ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

†Heb. lift vp my hand,

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did †ſweare to giue it to Abraham, to Iſaac, & to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I *am* the LORD.

†Heb. ſhortneſſe: or, ſtraitneſſe.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for †anguiſh of ſpirit, & for cruel bõdage.

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that hee let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, ỹ children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto me: how then ſhal Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

*Gen. 46. 9. 1. chro. 5. 3.

14 ¶ Theſe *bee* the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

*1. Chron. 4. 24.

15 *And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

*Num. 3. 17. 1. chro. 6. 1.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon and Kohath and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred, thirtie and ſeuen yeeres.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon: Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

*Numb. 26. 57. 1. chro. 6. 1.

18 And *the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred, thirtie and three yeeres.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

*Chap. 2. 2. num. 26. 59.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhee bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirtie and ſeuen yeeres.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba, daughter of Amminadab, ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah: Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhee bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families. *Num. 25. 11.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am ỹ LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a ſerpent. 11 The Sorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The water is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhalbe thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhal ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring foorth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know, that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch foorth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeres old, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeeres old, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying:

9 Whē Pharaoh shal speake vnto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod and cast it before Pharaoh, & it shal become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his seruants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the Wise men, and the Sorcerers; now the Magicians of Egypt, they also did in like maner with their inchantments.

12 For they cast downe euery man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed vp their rods.

13 And hee hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuseth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, hee goeth out vnto the water, and thou shalt stand by the riuers brinke, against he come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath sent mee vnto thee, saying; Let my people goe, that they may serue me in the wildernes: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know, that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they shalbe turned to blood.

18 And ỹ fish that is in the riuer shall die, and the riuer shall stinke, and the Egyptians shal loath to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their streames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, and vpon all ther †pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels* of wood, and in *vessels* of stone.

†*Heb. Gathering of their waters.*

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he *lift vp the rod and smote the waters that were in the riuer, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his seruants: and all the * waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

*Chap. 17. 5.

*Psal. 78. 44.

21 And the fish that *was* in the riuer, died: and the riuer stunke, & the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout al the land of Egypt.

22 *And the Magicians of Egypt did so, with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken vnto them, as the LORD had said.

*Wisd. 17. 7.

23 And Pharaoh turned & went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

26 And seuen dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. 8 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer remoueth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lyce, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The swarmes of Flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and say vnto him; Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the riuer shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go vp and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughes.

‖ *Or, dough.*

4 And the frogs shall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy seruants:

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses; Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cause frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the Magicians did so with their inchantments, and brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.

*Wisd. 17. 7.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses, and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that hee may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe sacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moses said vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer me: ‖ when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy seruants, and for thy people, to † destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

‖ *Or, haue this honour ouer me, &c.* ‖ *Or, against when.* † *Heb. to cut off.*

10 And he said, ‖ To morrow. And hee said, *Be it* according to thy word: That thou mayest know, that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

‖ *Or, against to morrow.*

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy seruants, and

and from thy people; they shall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cried vnto the LORD, because of the frogs which hee had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogges died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fieldes.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land stanke.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respit, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lyce, throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lyce, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lyce throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lyce, but they could not: so there were lyce vpon man, and vpon beast.

19 Then the Magicians said vnto Pharaoh; This *is* the finger of God, and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: loe he commeth forth to the water, & say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serue me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I wil send ‖ swarms of flies vpō thee, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shalbe full of swarmes of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will seuer, in that day, the land of Goshen, in which my people dwel, that no swarmes of flies shall bee there, to the end thou mayest know, that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diuision betweene my people, and thy people: ‖ to morrow shall this signe be.

24 And the LORD did so: and * there came a grieuous swarme of flies into the house of Pharaoh, & into his seruāts houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the swarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meete so to do; for wē shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to ỹ LORD our God: Lo, shal we sacrifice ỹ abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the wildernes, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command vs.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you goe, that yee may sacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wildernes: onely you shall not goe very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and he remoued the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people: there remaineth not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beasts. 8 The plague of boyles, and blaines. 13 His message about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 33 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Go in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* goe, and withhold them still:

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there *shall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall seuer betweene the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it to-

‖ *Or, a mixture of noysome beasts, &c.*

† *Hebr. a redemption.*
‖ *Or, by to morrow.*
* *Wisd. 16.9.*

‖ *Or, destroyed.*

* *Chap. 3.18.*

wards the heauen, in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhalbe a boile breaking foorth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beaſt, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, & Moſes ſprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boile breaking foorth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beaſt.

11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, & he hearkned not vnto them,
*Chap. 4.21. * as the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp earely in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people: that thou maieſt know that *there is* none like me in al ỹ earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out my hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people; with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt bee cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for this *cauſe* haue
*Rom. 9.17. I † raiſed thee vp, for to ſhew in thee my
†Heb. made thee ſtand. power, and that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morow about this time, I will cauſe it to raine a very grieuous haile, ſuch as hath not bene in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beaſt which ſhall bee found in the field, and ſhall not be brought home, the haile ſhall come downe vpon them, and they ſhall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongſt the ſeruants of Pharaoh, made his ſeruants and his cattell flee into the houſes.

†Heb. ſet not his heart vnto. 21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſeruants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauẽ, that there may bee haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man & vpon beaſt, & vpon euery herbe of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD ſent thunder and haile, and the fire ranne along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And the haile ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beaſt: and the haile ſmote euery herbe of the fielde, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goſhen where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, & ſaid vnto them, I haue ſinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Entreat the LORD, (for it is ynough) that there be no more † mighty thunderings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer. †Heb voyces of God.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Aſſoone as I am gone out of the citie, I will ſpread abroad my handes vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more haile: that thou mayeſt know, how that the * earth *is* the LORDS. *Pſal. 24.1.

30 But as for thee and thy ſeruants, I know that ye wil not yet feare ỹ LORD God.

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheate and the rye were not ſmitten: for they were † not growne vp. †Heb. hidden or, darke.

33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders & haile ceaſed, and the raine was not powred vpõ the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw, that the raine, and the haile, and the thunders were ceaſed, he ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his ſeruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardned, neither would he let the children of Iſrael go, as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes. †Heb. by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to ſend Locuſts. 7 Pharaoh, moued by his ſeruants, melteth to let the Iſraelites go. 12 The plague of the Locuſts. 16 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 21 The plague of darkenes. 24 Pharaoh ſueth vnto Moſes, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Go in *Chap. 4.21
vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſeruants: that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him:

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I haue done amongſt them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh and saide vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes: How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before mee? Let my people goe, that they may serue mee.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast.

*Wisd. 16. 9.

5 And they shall couer the † face of the earth, that one cannot bee able to see the earth, and they shall eate the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eat euery tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

Heb. eye.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And he turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man be a snare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and hee sayde vnto them, Goe, serue the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that shall goe?

Heb. who & who, &c.

9 And Moses said, Wee will goe with our yong, and with our old, with our sonnes and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our heards will we goe: for we *must hold* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And hee sayde vnto them; Let the LORD bee so with you, as I will let you goe, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now yee *that are* men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD sayde vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched foorth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, & the LORD brought an East winde vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the East wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and hee sayd, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

† Heb. hasted to call.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne onely this once, and intreate the LORD your God, that hee may take away from me this death onely.

18 And hee went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong West winde, which tooke away the locusts, and † cast them into the Red sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

† Heb. hasted.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that hee would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may bee darknesse ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darknesse which may be felt.

† Heb. that one may feele darkenesse.

22 And Moses stretched foorth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darknesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three daies: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

* Wisd. 18. 1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Goe yee, serue the LORD: onely let your flockes and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices, and burnt offerings, that wee may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

† Hebr. into our hands.

26 Our cattel also shall go with vs: there shall not an hoofe be left behind: for thereof must we take to serue the LORD our God: and wee know not with what wee must serue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh sayd vnto him, Get thee from mee, take heede to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.

And

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards hee will let you goe hence: when hee shall let *you* goe, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, *Chap.3.22. and 12.35. * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people. * Ecclus. 45. 1.

4 And Moses said, Thus sayth the LORD, * About midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt. *Chap.12. 29.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shal die, from the first borne of Pharaoh, that sitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maid seruant that is behind the mill, & all the first borne of beasts.

6 And there shalbe a great crie throwout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel, shall not a dog mooue his tongue, against man or beast: that yee may know how that the LORD doth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto mee, and bow downe themselues vnto mee, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee; and after that I will goe out: and hee went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger. †Hebr. that is at thy feete. †Heb. heate of anger.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shal not hearke vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: & the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yere is changed. 3 The Passeouer is instituted. 11 The Rite of the Passeouer. 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The first borne are slaine. 31 The Israelites are driuen out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Passeouer.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shall bee* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lambe for an house. ‖Or, kidde.

4 And if the household be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house, take *it* according to the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeere: yee shall take it out from the sheepe or from the goats. †Hebr. sonne of a yeare.

6 And yee shall keepe it vntill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the Congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the euening. † Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side postes, and on the vpper doore poste of the houses, wherein they shall eate it.

8 And they shall eate the flesh in that night roste with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they shall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roste *with* fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And yee shall let nothing of it remaine vntil the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, yee shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall yee eate it: with your loynes girded, your shooes on your feete, and your staffe in your hand: and yee shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD. ‖Or, Princes

13 And the blood shal be to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: & when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not bee vpon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt. ‖ Heb. for destruction.

14 And this day shall bee vnto you for a memoriall: and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall ye eate vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall bee* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shall be an holy conuocation to you: no manner of worke shall be done in them, saue that which euery † man must eate, that only may be done of you. †Heb. soule

17 And ye shal obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of ȳ land of Egypt; therefore

therefore ſhall yee obſerue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ * In the firſt *moneth*, on the foureteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye ſhal eat vnleauened bread, vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

19 Seuen dayes ſhall there bee no leauen found in your houſes: for whoſoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from the congregation of Iſrael whether he be a ſtranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye ſhal eat nothing leauened: in all your habitations ſhall ye eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moſes called for all the Elders of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them; Drawe out and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the Paſſeouer.

22 * And ye ſhall take a bunch of hyſope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the baſon, and ſtrike the lintell and the two ſide-poſts, with the blood that is in the baſon: and none of you ſhall goe out at the doore of his houſe vntill the morning.

23 For the LORD will paſſe through to ſmite the Egyptians, and when hee ſeeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two ſide poſtes, the LORD will paſſe ouer the doore, and will not ſuffer the deſtroyer to come in vnto your houſes to ſmite *you*.

24 And ye ſhall obſerue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy ſons for euer.

25 And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as he hath promiſed, that yee ſhall keepe this ſeruice?

26 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when your children ſhall ſay vnto you, What meane you by this ſeruice?

27 That ye ſhall ſay, It is the ſacrifice of the LORDS Paſſeouer, who paſſed ouer the houſes of the children of Iſrael in Egypt, when he ſmote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houſes. And the people bowed the head, and worſhipped.

28 And the children of Iſrael went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that at midnight the LORD ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, * from the firſt borne of Pharaoh that ſate on his throne, vnto the firſt borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the firſt borne of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh roſe vp in the night, he and all his ſeruants, & all the Egyptians; and there was a great crie in Egypt: for there was not a houſe where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moſes and Aaron by night, and ſaid, Riſe vp, *and* get you foorth from among my people, both you and the children of Iſrael: and goe, ſerue the LORD, as ye haue ſaid.

32 Alſo take your flocks, and your herds, as ye haue ſaid: and be gone, and bleſſe me alſo.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might ſend them out of the land in haſte: for they ſaid, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughs being bound vp in their clothes vpon their ſhoulders.

35 And the children of Iſrael did according to the word of Moſes: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, ſo that they lent vnto them ſuch things as they required: and they ſpoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Iſrael iourneyed from Rameſes to Succoth, about ſixe hundred thouſand on foote *that were* men, beſide children.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp alſo with them, and flocks and herds, euen very much cattell.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough, which they brought foorth out of Egypt; for it was not leauened, becauſe they were thruſt out of Egypt, and could not tary, neither had they prepared for themſelues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the ſoiourning of the children of Iſrael, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

41 And it came to paſſe at the end of the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, *euen* the ſelfe ſame day it came to paſſe, that all the hoſtes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to bee much obſerued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be obſerued of all the children of Iſrael, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Paſſeouer: there ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof.

44 But euery mans ſeruant that is bought for money, when thou haſt circumciſed him, then ſhall he eate thereof.

45 A ſorreiner, and an hired ſeruant ſhall not eate thereof.

46 * In one houſe ſhall it be eaten, thou ſhalt not cary foorth ought of the fleſh abroad out of the houſe, * neither ſhall yee breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Iſrael ſhall † keepe it.

48 And

Leu. 23.5. Num. 28.16

† Hebr. ſon of a yeare.

† Hebr. by two tents meaning.

‖ Or, kidde.

Heb. 11.28.

Ioſh. 4.6.

* Chap. 11.4

* Wiſd. 18. 11.

† Hebr. houſe of the priſon.

Iudith

‖ Or, dough.

* Chap. 3.22 and 11.2.

* Num. 33.3

† Hebr. a great mixture.

* Gen. 15.13. acts 7.6. galat. 3.17.

† Heb. a night of obſeruations.

* Num. 9.12.

* Ioh. 19.36

† Hebr. doe it.

48 And when a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne with thee, and will keepe the Paſſeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumciſed, and then let him come neere and keepe it: and he ſhall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumciſed perſon ſhall eat therof.

49 One law ſhall be to him that is home-borne, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Iſrael; as the LORD commaunded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

51 And it came to paſſe the ſelfe ſame day, that the LORD did bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The firſt borne are ſanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Paſſeouer is commanded. 11 The firſtlings of beaſts are ſet apart. 17 The Iſraelites goe out of Egypt, and carrie Ioſephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaiyng,

2 * Sanctifie vnto me all the firſt borne, whatſoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Iſrael, both of man and of beaſt, it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moſes ſayd vnto the people, Remember this day, in which yee came out from Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there ſhall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came yee out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhal bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which hee ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and honie, that thou ſhalt keepe this ſeruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou eate vnleauened bread, and in the ſeuenth day *ſhall be* a feaſt to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread ſhall be eaten ſeuen dayes: and there ſhall no leauened bread be ſeene with thee, neither ſhall there bee leauen ſeene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſonne in that day, ſaying, *This is done* becauſe of that *which* the LORD did vnto mee, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall bee for a ſigne vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS Law may be in thy mouth: for with a ſtrong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhal bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he ſware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and ſhall giue it thee:

12 * That thou ſhalt † ſet apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firſtling that commeth of a beaſt, which thou haſt, the males ſhall bee the LORDS.

13 And euery firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou ſhalt breake his necke, and all the firſt borne of man amongſt thy children ſhalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it ſhall bee when thy ſonne aſketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What is this? That thou ſhalt ſay vnto him; By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both the firſt borne of man, and the firſt borne of beaſt: Therfore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it ſhall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes. For by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although ỹ was neere: For God ſaid, Leſt peraduenture the people repent when they ſee warre, and they returne to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about, thorow the way of the wilderneſſe of the Red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went vp ‖ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him: for hee had ſtraitly ſworne the children of Iſrael, ſaying; * God will ſurely viſite you, and yee ſhall carrie vp my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And *they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloude, to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

22 Hee tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, *nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh purſueth after them. 10 The Iſraelites murmure. 13 Moſes comforteth them. 15 God inſtructeth Moſes. 19 The cloude remoueth behind the Campe. 21 The Iſraelites paſſe thorow the Red ſea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

And

* Chap. 22. 29. and 34. 19. leuit. 27. 26. num. 3. 13. and 8. 16 luk. 2. 23.

†*Heb. ſeruants*

* Chap. 29. and 19. ezek. 30.

† *Heb. to paſſe*

‖ *Or, kid*

† *Heb. to morrow*

‖ *Or, by fiue in a rank.*

* Gen. 50. 25. ioſh. 24. 32.

*Num. 33.

* Num. 14. 14. deut. 1. 33. pſal 78. 14. 1. cor. 10 1.

* Neh. 9. 19.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they turne and encampe before * Pihahiroth, betweene Migdol and the sea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it, shall ye encampe by the sea.

Num. 33. 7.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that ỹ people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his seruants was turned against ỹ people, and they sayd, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Israel goe from seruing vs?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardned the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel, and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the *Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his armie) and ouertooke them encamping by the sea, beside Pihahiroth before Baal-zephon.

Iosh. 24. 6. 1. mac. 4. 9.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afrayd: and the children of Israel cried out vnto the LORD.

11 And they sayd vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken vs away to die in the wildernes? Wherfore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs foorth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that wee did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that wee may serue the Egyptians? For it had beene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernes.

Chap. 6. 9.

13 ¶ And Moses sayd vnto ỹ people, Feare ye not, stand still, and see the saluation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye haue seen to day, ye shall see them againe no more for euer.

‖ *Or, For whereas you haue seene the Egyptians to day, &c.*

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And ỹ LORD said vnto Moses, Wherfore crieſt thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall goe on drie ground thorow the mids of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten mee honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Israel, remooued and went behind them, & the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behinde them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkenes *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go *backe* by a strong East wind all that night, and made the sea drie land, and the waters were * diuided.

* Iosh. 4. 23. psal. 114. 3.

22 And *the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea vpon the drie ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

* Psal. 78. 13 1. cor. 10. 1. heb. 11. 29.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horses, his charets and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians sayd, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them, against the Egyptians.

‖ *Or, made them to goe heauily.*

26 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand ouer the Sea, and the Sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: & the Egyptians fled against it: & ỹ LORD † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

† *Heb. shooke off.*

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and horsemen, *and* all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as * one of them.

* Psal. 106. 11.

29 But

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry land in the midst of the sea, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus ỹ LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea shore.

† *Heb.hand.* 31 And Israel saw that great † work which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moses song. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree sweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelue welles, and seuenty palme trees.

*Wisd.10.20. THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and hee is become my saluation: hee is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of war: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red sea.

5 The depths haue couered them: they sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellencie thou hast ouerthrowen them, that rose vp against thee: ỹ sentest foorth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood vpright as an heape, *and* the depthes were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy sayd, I will pursue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the spoile: my lust shal be satisfied vpon them: I wil draw my sword, mine hand shall ‖ destroy them.

‖ *Or, repossesse.*

10 Thou didst blow with thy winde, the sea couered them, they sanke as leade in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, amongst the ‖ gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearefull in prayses, doing wonders!

‖ *Or, mighty ones.*

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people shal heare, *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina. *Deut.2.25. Ioshu.2.9.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shalbe amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 * Feare and dread shal fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine army they shall be still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer, which thou hast purchased. *Deut.2.25. Ioshu.2.9.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwel in, in ỹ Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the sea vpon them: But the children of Israel went on drie land in the mids of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Propheteesse the sister of Aaron, tooke a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for hee hath triumphed gloriously: the horse & his rider hath he throwen into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wilderneesse of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneesse, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therfore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

‖ *That is, bitternesse.*

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And he cried vnto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when hee had cast into ỹ waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute, and an ordinance, and there he prooued them, *Eccles.38.5.

26 And sayd, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his commandements, and keepe all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue wels of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters. *Num.33.9.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmur for want of bread. 4 God promiseth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are sent. 14 And Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It was not to bee found on the Sabbath. 32 An Omer of it is preserued.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Israel ſayd vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in ỹ land of Egypt, when we ſate by the fleſh pots, *and* when we did eat bread to ỹ full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wilderneſſe, to kil this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſayd ỹ LORD vnto Moſes, Behold, I wil rain bread from heauen for you, & the people ſhall go out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

† *Heb. the portion of a day in his day.*

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day, they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhalbe twiſe as much as they gather dayly.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſayd vnto all the children of Israel, At euen, then yee ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then yee ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD: for that hee heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmur againſt vs?

8 And Moſes ſayd, *This ſhal bee* when the LORD ſhall giue you in the euening fleſh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full, for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which yee murmur againſt him; and what *are we?* your murmurings are not againſt vs, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake vnto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap 13. 21.

11 ¶ And ỹ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, ſaying, At euen ye ſhal eat fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhalbe filled with bread: and ye ſhal know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at euen * the quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſte.

* Num. 11. 31

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a ſmall round thing, *as* ſmall as the hoare froſt on the ground.

* Num. 11. 7. pſal. 78. 24. wiſ. 16. 20.

15 And when the children of Israel ſaw it, they ſayd one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, * This is the bread which ỹ LORD hath giuen you to eat.

‖ *Or, what is this? or, it is a portion.*

* Iohn 6. 31. 1. cor. 10. 3.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man, according to the number of your † perſons, take yee euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

† *Heb. by the polle or head.* † *Heb. ſoules.*

17 And the children of Israel did ſo, and gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did meet *it* with an Omer, * he ỹ gathered much, had nothing ouer & he ỹ gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

* 2. Cor. 8. 15

19 And Moſes ſayd, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding they hearkened not vnto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes, & ſtanke: and Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe that on the ſixt day they gathered twiſe as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And hee ſayd vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath ſayd, To morrow *is* the reſt of the holy Sabbath vnto ỹ LORD: bake that which you will bake, to day, and ſeethe, that ye will ſeeth, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moſes ſayd, Eat to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day yee ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes yee ſhall gather it, but on the ſeuenth day *which is* the Sabbath, in it there ſhalbe none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keepe my commandements and my lawes?

29 See,

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore he giueth you on the sixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on ỹ seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called ỹ name thereof Manna: and it *was* like Coriander seed, white: and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moses sayd, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to bee kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherwith I haue fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses sayd vnto Aaron, take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron layd it vp before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat Manna fourty yeeres, * vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntill they came vnto ỹ borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

*Iosh. 5.12. nehem. 9.15

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmur for water at Rephidim. 5 God sendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb. 8 Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the Altar IEHOVAH Nissi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel iourneyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin, after their iourneyes, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 * Wherfore the people did chide with Moses, and sayd, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moses sayd vnto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

*Num. 20.4

3 And the people thirſted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses and sayd, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kil vs and our children, and our cattell with thirſt?

4 And Moses cried vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And ỹ LORD said vnto Moses, Go on before the people, and take w thee of the Elders of Israel: & thy rod wherewith * ỹ smotest the riuer, take in thine hand and goe.

*Chap. 7.20 * Num. 20.9 psal 78.15. and 105.41. wisd 11.4. 1. Cor. 10.4

6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, & thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so, in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

7 And hee called the name of the place ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is ỹ LORD among vs, or not?

‖ That is, Tentation. ‖ That is, chiding, or strife. * Deut. 6. wisd. 11.9 * Called Iesus, Act. 7. 45.

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses sayd vnto * Ioshua, Chuse vs out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moses hands were heauie, & they took a stone, and put it vnder him, & he sate thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side, and his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Ioshua discomfited Amalek, and his people, with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Iosshua: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen:

*Num. 24. 20. 1. Sam. 15. ‖ That is, LORD my banner. ‖ Or, because the hand of Amalek against the throne of the LORD, therefore, &c. Hebr. The hand vpon the throne of the Lord.

15 And Moses built an Altar, and called the name of it ‖ IEHOVAH Nissi.

16 For he said, ‖ Because the LORD hath sworne *that* the LORD *will haue* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sonnes. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Iethroes counsell is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

WHEN * Iethro the Priest of Midian Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

* Cha. 3.

2 Then Iethro Moses father in law took Zipporah Moses wife, after hee had sent her backe.

3 And her two sonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom: for hee sayd, I haue beene an alien in a strange land.

* Cha. 2. ‖ That is, Stranger there. ‖ That is, God is an

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my father *sayd hee*, *was* mine helpe, & deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his sonnes and his wife vnto Moses into the wilderneſſe, where hee encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said vnto Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, & kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

† Heb. peace.

8 And Moses tolde his father in law all that the LORD had dorie vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the trauaile that had † come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

† Hebr. found them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnesse which the LORD had done to Israel: whom hee had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

* Chap.1.10, 16,22. and 5.7. and 14,18.

12 And Iethro Moses father in law tooke a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, hee said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the Statutes of God and his Lawes.

† Heb, a man and his fellow.

17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing that thou doest, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauie for thee; * thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

† Heb, Fading thou wilt fade. * Deut.1.19.

19 Hearken now vnto my voice, I will giue thee counsel, and God shalbe with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes vnto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer thou shalt prouide out of all the people able men, such as feare God, men of trueth, hating couetousnesse, and place *such* ouer them, *to bee* rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and it shall be that euery great matter they shal bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answere returned againe. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountaine must not be touched. 16 The fearefull presence of God vpon the mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernes, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went vp vnto God, and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel:

* Acts 7.38.

4 * Yee haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe.

* Deut. 29.2.

5 Now * therefore if yee will obey my voice indeed, and keepe my couenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

* Deut. 5.2.

* Deu. 10.14. psal. 24.1. * 1. Pet. 2.9. reuel. 1.6.

6 And ye shall be vnto me a * kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and laide before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

*Chap.24. 3,7.deut.5. 27. and 26. 17.

8 And * all the people anſwered together, and ſaid, All that the LORD hath ſpoken, we will doe. And Moſes returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I ſpeake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: And Moſes tolde the wordes of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe vnto the people, and ſanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them waſh their clothes;

11 And be ready againſt the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the ſight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou ſhalt ſet bounds vnto the people round about, ſaying, Take heede to your ſelues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: *whoſoeuer toucheth the mount, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

*Heb.12.20.

13 There ſhall not a hand touch it, but he ſhal ſurely be ſtoned, or ſhot thorow, whether it be beaſt or man, it ſhal not liue: when the ‖ trumpet ſoundeth long, they ſhal come vp to the mount.

‖Or, Cornet.

14 ¶ And Moſes went downe from the mount vnto the people, and ſanctified the people; and they waſhed their clothes.

15 And he ſaid vnto the people, Be ready againſt ỹ third day: come not at your wiues.

16 And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loude, ſo that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moſes brought foorth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they ſtood at the nether part of the mount.

*Deut.4.11.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoke, becauſe the LORD deſcended vpon it in fire: and the ſmoke thereof aſcended as the ſmoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet ſounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moſes ſpake, and God anſwered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moſes vp to the top of the mount, and Moſes went vp.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe downe, † charge the people, leſt they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them periſh.

†Heb, conteſt.

22 And let the Prieſts alſo which come neere to the LORD, ſanctifie themſelues, leſt the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedſt vs, ſaying, Set bounds about the mount, and ſanctifie it.

24 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou ſhalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Prieſts and the people breake through, to come vp vnto the LORD, leſt hee breake forth vpon them.

25 So Moſes went downe vnto the people, and ſpake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten Commandements. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moſes comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what ſort the Altar ſhould be.

AND God ſpake all theſe words, ſaying,

2 *I am the LORD thy God which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage:

*Deut.5.6. pſal.81.10. †Hebr. ſeruants.

3 Thou ſhalt haue no other gods before me.

4 * Thou ſhalt not make vnto thee any grauen Image, or any likeneſſe *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

*Leuit.26. pſal.97.7.

5 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe to them, nor ſerue them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

7 *Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not holde him guiltleſſe, that taketh his Name in vaine.

*Leuit.19. 12. deu.5.11. mat.5.33.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 * Sixe dayes ſhalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

*Chap.23. 12 ezek.20. 12. luke 13. 14.

10 But the ſeuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, thy man ſeruant, nor thy maide ſeruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates.

11 For * in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that in them is, and reſted the ſeuenth day: wherefore the LORD bleſſed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

*Gen 2.2.

12 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long vpon the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

*Deut.5.16. matth.15.4. ephes.6.2.

13 *Thou ſhalt not kill.

*Mat.5.21.

14 Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou

15 Thou ſhalt not ſteale.

16 Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

*Rom.7.7. 17 *Thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbors houſe, thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man ſeruant, nor his maid ſeruant, nor his oxe, nor his aſſe, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

*Heb.12.18. 18 ¶ And *all the people ſaw the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noiſe of the trumpet, and the mountaine ſmoking: and when the people ſaw it, they remooued, and ſtood afarre off.

*Deut.5.24. and 18.16. 19 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, *Speake thou with vs, and we will heare: But let not God ſpeake with vs, leſt we die.

20 And Moſes ſaid vnto the people Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye ſinne not.

21 And the people ſtood a farre off, and Moſes drew neere vnto the thicke darknes, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, Yee haue ſeene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee ſhall not make with mee gods of ſiluer, neither ſhall yee make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou ſhalt make vnto me, & ſhalt ſacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy ſheepe, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will bleſſe thee.

*Deut.27.5. Ioſh.8.31. †*Hebr. build them with hewing.* 25 And *if thou wilt make me an Altar of ſtone, thou ſhalt not †build it of hewen ſtone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou haſt polluted it.

26 Neither ſhalt thou goe vp by ſteps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednes bee not diſcouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for men ſeruants. 5 For the ſeruant whoſe eare is boared. 7 For women ſeruants. 12 For manſlaughter. 16 For ſtealers of men. 17 For curſers of parents. 18 For ſmiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an oxe that goareth. 33 For him that is an occaſion of harme.

NOw theſe are the iudgements which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

*Leu.25.41. deut.15.12. iere.34.14. †*Heb. with his body.* 2 *If thou buy an Hebrew ſeruant, ſixe yeeres he ſhall ſerue, and in the ſeuenth hee ſhall goe out free for nothing.

3 If hee came in † by himſelfe, hee ſhall goe out by himſelfe; if he were married, then his wife ſhall goe out with him.

4 If his maſter haue giuen him a wife, and ſhee haue borne him ſonnes or daughters; the wife and her children ſhall be her maſters, and hee ſhall goe out by himſelfe.

†*Heb. ſaying ſhall ſay.* 5 And if the ſeruant † ſhall plainely ſay, I loue my maſter, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his maſter ſhall bring him vnto the Iudges, hee ſhall alſo bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore poſt, and his maſter ſhal boare his eare through with an aule, and he ſhall ſerue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man ſell his daughter to be a maide ſeruant, ſhee ſhall not goe out as the men ſeruants doe.

†*Heb. be euill in the eyes of, &c.* 8 If ſhe † pleaſe not her maſter, who hath betrothed her to himſelfe, then ſhall hee let her be redeemed: To ſell her vnto a ſtrange nation hee ſhall haue no power, ſeeing hee hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his ſonne, hee ſhall deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duety of marriage ſhall he not diminiſh.

11 And if he do not theſe three vnto her, then ſhall ſhe goe out free without money.

*Leuit.24. 17. 12 ¶ *He that ſmiteth a man, ſo that hee die, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

*Deut.19.3. 13 And if a man lie not in waite, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then *I wil appoint thee a place whither he ſhall flee.

14 But if a man come preſumptuouſly vpon his neighbour, to ſlay him with guile, thou ſhalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that ſmiteth his father, or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that ſtealeth a man, and ſelleth him, or if hee be found in his hand, hee ſhall ſurely be put to death.

*Leuit.20.9. pro.20.20. mat.15.4. mark.7.10. ‖*Or, reuileth.* ‖*Or, his neighbour.* 17 ¶ And *he that‖ curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men ſtriue together, and one ſmite ‖another with a ſtone, or with his fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

†*Heb. ceaſing.* 19 If he riſe againe, & walke abroad vpon his ſtaffe, then ſhall he ỹ ſmote him, be quit: onely he ſhall pay for † the loſſe of his time, and ſhall cauſe *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſeruant, or his maide, with a rod, and hee die vnder his hand, he ſhall be ſurely † puniſhed:

†*Heb. auenged.* 21 Notwithſtanding, if hee continue a day or two, he ſhall not be puniſhed, for hee is his money.

22 ¶ If men ſtriue, and hurt a woman with childe, ſo that her fruit depart from her, and yet no miſchiefe follow, he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husbond will lay vpon him, and hee ſhall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any miſchiefe follow, then thou ſhalt giue life for life,

*Leu.24.20. deut.19.21. matth.5.38. 24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot;

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſeruant, or the eye of his maide, that it periſh, he ſhal let them go free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if hee ſmite out his man ſeruants tooth, or his maid ſeruants tooth, he ſhall let him goe free for his tooths ſake.

*Gen.9.5. 28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then * the oxe ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhall be quit.

29 But if the oxe were woont to puſh with his horne in time paſt, and it hath bene teſtified to his owner, and hee hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe ſhalbe ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhalbe put to death.

30 If there be laide on him a ſumme of money, then he ſhall giue for the ranſome of his life, whatſoeuer is laide vpon him.

31 Whether hee haue gored a ſonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement ſhall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe ſhall puſh a man ſeruant, or a maide ſeruant, hee ſhall giue vnto their maſter thirtie ſhekels, and the oxe ſhall be ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers that hee die, then they ſhall ſell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, hee ſhall ſurely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead ſhall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of damage. 7 Of treſpaſſe. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beaſtiality. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of ſtrangers, widowes, and fatherleſſe. 25 Of vſury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to Magiſtrates. 29 Of the firſt fruites.

‖Or, goate. *2.Sam. 12.6. IF a man ſhall ſteale an oxe or a ‖ ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it; hee ſhall reſtore fiue oxen for an oxe, & * foure ſheep for a ſheepe.

2 ¶ If a theefe be found breaking vp, and be ſmitten that hee die, there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the Sunne be riſen vpon him, there ſhall be blood ſhed for him: *for* hee ſhould make full reſtitution: if he haue nothing, then he ſhalbe ſolde for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it bee oxe or aſſe, or ſheepe, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feed in another mans field: of the beſt of his owne field, and of the beſt of his owne vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thorns, ſo that the ſtackes of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or the field be conſumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or ſtuffe to keepe, and it be ſtollen out of the mans houſe; if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought vnto the Iudges, *to ſee* whether he haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all maner of treſpaſſe, *whether it be* for oxe, for aſſe, for ſheepe, for raiment, *or* for any manner of loſt thing, which *another* chalengeth to be his: the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges ſhall condemne, he ſhall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an aſſe, or an oxe, or a ſheepe, or any beaſt to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man ſeeing *it*,

11 Then ſhall an oath of the LORD bee betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and hee ſhall not make it good.

12 And * if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution vnto the owner thereof. *Gen.31.39

13 If it be torne in pieces; then let him bring it *for* witneſſe, and hee ſhall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner therof being not with it, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof bee with it, hee ſhall not make it good: If it bee an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhal ſurely endow her to be his wife. *Deu.22.28

17 If her father vtterly refuſe to giue her vnto him, he ſhall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins. †Heb.weigh.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whoſoeuer lieth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

23 ¶ * He

20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth vnto *any* god, saue vnto the LORD onely, he shalbe vtterly destroyed.

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto mee, I will surely heare their cry.

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I wil kill you with the sword: and your wiues shalbe widowes, and your children fatherles.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsurie.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering onely, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shal he sleepe? and it shal come to passe, when he crieth vnto me, that I wil heare: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not reuile the ‖ gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the †first of thy ripe fruits, & of thy †liquors: * the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall bee with his damme, on the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men vnto me: * neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse. 3. 6. Of iustice. 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the yeere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatrie. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.

THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to bee an vnrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do euil: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement*.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the † wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seuenth *yeere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eat, & what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ oliue yard.

12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt do thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thy handmayd, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, bee circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

15 * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: * and none shall appeare before me emptie:

16 And the feast of haruest, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the field: and the feast of ingathering *which is* in the end of the yeere, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 * The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seeth a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ * Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your transgressions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I speake, then I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduersary vnto thine aduersaries.

23 * For mine Angel shal goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Ca-

*Deut. 13. 13,14,15. 1.mac.2. 24. *Leuit. 19. 33.

*Zach. 7. 10.

*Leuit. 25. 37. deut. 23. 19. psal. 15. 5.

*Acts 23. 5. ‖ *Or, Iudges.*

†*Heb. thy fulnesse.* †*Heb. Teare.* *Chap. 13. 2,12. and 34. 19.

*Leuit. 22. 8. ezek. 44. 31.

‖ *Or, receiue.* †*Hebr. answere.*

*Deut. 22. 4. ‖ *Or, wilt thou cease to helpe him?* or, *and wouldest cease to leaue* thy businesse for him: *then shalt surely leaue* it to ioyne *with him.*

*Deut. 16. 19. ecclus. 20. 28. †*Hebr. the seeing.* †*Heb. soule.*

*Leuit. 25. 3.

‖ *Or, olive trees.* *Chap. 20 8. deut. 5. 13. luke 13. 14.

*Deut. 16. 16.

*Chap. 13. 3. and 34 18.

*Deut. 16. 16 ecclus. 35. 4.

‖ *Or, feast.*

*Chap. 34. 26. deut. 14. 22.

*Chap. 33. 2.

‖ *Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.* *Chap. 33. 2. *Iosh. 24. 11.

Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their
*Deut.5.27. workes: * but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And yee shall serue the LORD your God, and hee shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sicknesse away from the midst of thee.

*Deut.7.14. 26 ¶ * There shall nothing cast their yong, nor bee barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backs vnto thee.

†Heb. necks. *Iosh.24.12. 28 And *I wil send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increased and inherit the land.

31 And I wil set thy bounds frō the Red-sea, euen vnto the sea of the Philistines, and frō the desert vnto the riuer: for I wil deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt driue them out before thee.

*Chap.34.15.deut.7.2. 32 * Thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against me: for if thou
*Deut.7.16. Iosh 23.13. Iudg.2.3. serue their gods, * it will surely bee a snare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses is called vp into the Mountaine. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 He sprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the Mountaine, where hee continueth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

AND he said vnto Moses, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuentie of the Elders of Israel: and worship ye afarre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neere the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people answered
*Chap.19.3.and 24.3.7.deut.5.27. with one voyce, and said, * All the wordes, which the LORD hath said, will we doe.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, & rose vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars according to ꝙ twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent yong men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood he sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the blood of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient. *Verse 3.

8 And Moses tooke the blood, & sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold * the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words. *1.Pet.1.2. heb.9.20.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuentie of the Elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feete, as it were a paued worke of a Saphire stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his cleerenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel he layd not his hand, also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Come vp to mee into the Mount, and bee there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Ioshua: and Moses went vp into the Mount of God.

14 And he said vnto the Elders, Tary yee here for vs, vntill we come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: If any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the Mount, and a cloud couered the Mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day hee called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire, on the top of the Mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him vp into the Mount: and *Chap.34.28.deu.9.9. * Moses was in the Mount fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercie-seat, with the Cherubims. 23 The Table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlestick with the instruments thereof.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they † bring me an ‖ offering: * of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye ſhall take my offering.

† *Heb. take for me.* ‖ *Or, heaue offering.* * *Chap 35. 5.*

3 And this is the offring which ye ſhall take of them; gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

4 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goats *haire:*

‖ *Or, ſilke.*

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood:

6 Oile for the light, ſpices for anointing oyle, and for ſweete incenſe:

7 Onix ſtones, and ſtones to bee ſet in the *Ephod, and in the *breſtplate.

* *Chap. 28.* * *Chap. 28. 15.*

8 And let them make mee a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongſt them:

9 According to all that I ſhew thee, after the paterne of all the Tabernacle, and the paterne of all the inſtruments thereof, euen ſo ſhall ye make *it.*

10 ¶ * And they ſhall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

* *Chap. 37. 1.*

11 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without ſhalt thou ouerlay it: and ſhalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou ſhalt caſt foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *ſhalbe* in the one ſide of it, & two rings in the other ſide of it.

13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The ſtaues ſhall be in the rings of the Arke: they ſhall not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put into the Arke the Teſtimonie which I ſhall giue thee.

17 And thou ſhalt make a Mercie-ſeate of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou ſhalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke ſhalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercie-ſeat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, & the other Cherub on the other end: *euen* ‖ of the Mercie ſeat ſhall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

‖ *Or, of the matter of the Mercie-ſeat.*

20 And the Cherubims ſhal ſtretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercie-ſeat with their wings, and their faces *ſhall looke* one to another: toward the Mercie-ſeat ſhall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou ſhalt put the Mercie-ſeate aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou ſhalt put † Teſtimony that I ſhal giue thee.

22 And there I will meete with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercie-ſeat, from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Teſtimonie, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Iſrael.

* *Num. 7. 89.*

23 ¶ * Thou ſhalt alſo make a table of Shittim wood: two cubits *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the bredth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

* *Chap. 37. 10.*

24 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of golde round about.

25 And thou ſhalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou ſhalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou ſhalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Ouer against the border ſhal the rings be for places of the ſtaues to beare the table.

28 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou ſhalt make the diſhes thereof, and ſpoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof, ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold ſhalt thou make them.

‖ *Or, to powre out withall.*

30 And thou ſhalt ſet vpon the Table, Shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou ſhalt make a Candleſticke of pure golde: of beaten worke ſhall the Candleſticke be made: his ſhaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers ſhalbe of the ſame.

* *Chap. 37. 17.*

32 And ſixe branches ſhall come out of the ſides of it: three branches of the Candleſticke out of the one ſide, & three branches of the candleſtick out of the other ſide:

33 Three bowles made like vnto Almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowles made like Almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: ſo in the ſixe branches that come out of the Candleſticke.

34 And in the Candleſticke *ſhalbe* foure bowles made like vnto Almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there ſhall bee* a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches that proceed out of the Candleſticke.

36 Their knops and their branches ſhall be of the ſame: all it ſhall bee one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou ſhalt make the ſeuen lamps thereof: & they ſhall ‖light the lamps thereof, that they may giue light ouer againſt †it.

‖Or, cauſe to aſcend. †Heb. the face of it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the ſnuffedishes thereof *ſhalbe* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold ſhal he make it, with all theſe veſſels.

*Acts. 7.44. heb. 8.5. †Heb. which them waſt cauſed to ſee.

40 And * looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goats haire. 14 The couering of rammes skinnes. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle with their ſockets and barres. 31 The Vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doores.

MOreouer thou ſhalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke ſhalt thou make them.

†Hebr. the worke of a cunning workman or Embroiderer.

2 The length of one curtaine *ſhall bee* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines ſhall haue one meaſure.

3 The fiue curtaines ſhalbe coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *ſhalbe* coupled one to another.

4 And thou ſhalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the ſelueedge in the coupling, and likewiſe ſhalt thou make in the vttermoſt edge of *an other* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

5 Fiftie loopes ſhalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes ſhalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine that is in the coupling of the ſecond, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou ſhalt make fiftie taches of gold, & couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it ſhall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou ſhalt make curtaines of goats *haire*, to bee a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines ſhalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *ſhall bee* thirtie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen *ſhall bee* all of one meaſure.

9 And thou ſhalt couple fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues, and ſhalt double the ſixt curtaine in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou ſhalt make fiftie loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmoſt in the coupling, and fifty loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

11 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of braſſe, & put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together ỹ it may be one.

‖Or, couering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth, ſhall hang ouer the backſide of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one ſide, and a cubite on the other ſide † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it ſhall hang ouer the ſides of the Tabernacle, on this ſide, and on that ſide to couer it.

†Hebr. in the remainder of ſurpluſage.

14 And thou ſhalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood ſtanding vp.

16 Ten cubites ſhall bee the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe ſhall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *ſhall there bee* in one board ſet in order one againſt another: thus ſhalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

†Heb. hands.

18 And thou ſhalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twentie boards on the Southſide Southward.

19 And thou ſhalt make fourtie ſockets of ſiluer, vnder the twenty boards: two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the ſecond ſide of the Tabernacle on the North ſide *there ſhall bee* twentie boards,

21 And their forty ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

22 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward, thou ſhalt make ſixe boards.

23 And two boards ſhalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two ſides.

24 And they ſhalbe †coupled together beneath, and they ſhall be coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus ſhall it be for them both; they ſhall be for the two corners.

†Heb. twined.

25 And they ſhall bee eight boards, and their ſockets of ſiluer, ſixteene ſockets: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make barres of Shittim wood, fiue for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, & fiue barres for the boards of the ſide of the Tabernacle for the two ſides Weſtward.

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards ſhall reach from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou ſhalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And

30 And thou ſhalt reare vp the Tabernacle *according to the faſhion thereof, which was ſhewed thee in the Mount.

*chap. 25. 40. acts 7. heb. 8. 5.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a vaile of blue and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims ſhal it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaid with gold: their hookes ſhall be of gold, vpon the foure ſockets of ſiluer.

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou mayeſt bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Teſtimonie: and the Vaile ſhall diuide vnto you, betweene the Holy *place* and the moſt Holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put the Mercie-ſeate vpon the Arke of the Teſtimony, in the moſt Holy *place*.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the Table without the Vaile, and the candleſticke ouer againſt the table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou ſhalt put the table on the North ſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an Hanging for the doore of the Tent, of blue and purple and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the Hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes ſhall be of gold: and thou ſhalt caſt fiue ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offering, with the veſſels thereof. 9 The Court of the Tabernacle enclоſed with hangings and pillars. 19 The meaſure of the Court. 20 The oyle for the lampe.

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubits long, and fiue cubits broad: the Altar ſhalbe foure ſquare, and the height thereof *ſhall be* three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes ſhall be of the ſame: and thou ſhalt ouerlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pannes to receiue his aſhes, and his ſhouels, and his baſons, and his fleſhhooks, and his fire pannes: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of networke of braſſe; and vpon the net ſhalt thou make foure braſen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it vnder the compaſſe of the Altar beneath, that the net may be euen to the midſt of the Altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues for the Altar, ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaues ſhall bee put into the rings, and the ſtaues ſhall bee vpon the two ſides of the Altar to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as † it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make it.

†*Heb. hee ſhewed.*

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the Southſide, Southward: there ſhall be hangings for the Court of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubites long, for one ſide.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty ſockets *ſhall bee* of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *ſhall be* of ſiluer.

11 And likewiſe for the Northſide in length, there ſhalbe hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty ſockets of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court, on the Weſt ſide ſhalbe hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward, ſhall be fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of one ſide *of the gate* ſhall be fifteene cubites: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide *ſhall bee* hangings, fifteene *cubits*: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *ſhall be* an hanging of twenty cubites of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *ſhall be* foure, and their ſockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court *ſhall be* filletted with ſiluer: their hookes *ſhall be* of ſiluer, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the Court *ſhall bee* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty euery where, and the height fiue cubits of fine twined linnen, and their ſockets of braſſe.

†*Heb. fiftie by fiftie.*

19 All the veſſels of the Tabernacle in all the ſeruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court, *ſhall be* of braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt commaund the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oyle oliue beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lampe † to burne alwayes.

†*Heb. to aſcend vp.*

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the Vaile, which is before the Teſtimonie, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: It ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer, vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Iſrael.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the Priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breastplate, with twelue precious stones 30 The Urim and Thummim. 39 The robe of the Ephod, with pomegranates and bells. 36 The plate of the Miter. 39 The imbroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that hee may minister vnto mee in the Priests office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother for glory & for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of Wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coate, a Miter, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

5 And they shal take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blue and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It shall haue the two shoulder pieces thereof, ioyned at the two edges thereof, and so it shall be ioyned together.

‖ *Or, imbroidered.*

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the Ephod which is vpon it, shall be of the same, according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Sixe of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth:

Wisd. 18. 24

11 *With the worke of an ingrauer in stone; *like* the ingrauings of a signet shalt thou ingraue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memorial vnto ỹ children of Israel. And Aaron shall beare their names before ỹ LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at ỹ ends; of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breastplate of Iudgement, with cunning worke after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shall be *being* doubled; a spanne *shall bee* the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stone; *euen* foure rowes of stones: *the first* rowe *shall be* a ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first rowe.

† *Heb.* filling of stone. ‖ *Or,* Ruby.

18 And the second row *shall be* an Emeraud, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and Amathist.

20 And the fourth row, a Berill, and an Onix, and a Iasper: they shall be set in gold in their ‖ inclosings.

† *Heb.* filling. ‖ *Or,* Ouches.

21 And the stones shalbe with the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according to their names, *like* the ingrauings of a signet: euery one with his name shall they bee according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate chains at the ends, of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two endes of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of golde, and thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath towards the forepart thereof, ouer against *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breastplate by the rings therof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of iudgement, vpon his heart, when hee goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of Iudgement, the Urim and the Thummim, and they shall bee vpon Aarons heart,

heart, when hee goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall beare the iudgement of the children of Iſrael vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there ſhall bee an hole in the top of it, in the midſt thereof: it ſhall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergion, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hemme of it thou ſhalt make pomegranats of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet round about the hemme thereof, and belles of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 * And it ſhall bee vpon Aaron, to miniſter: and his ſound ſhall bee heard when hee goeth in vnto the Holy *place* before the LORD, and when hee commeth out, that hee die not.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, *like* the ingrauings of a ſignet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be vpon the Miter; vpon the forefront of the Miter it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall bee vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it ſhall bee alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt imbroider the coate of fine linnen, and thou ſhall make the Miter of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſonnes thou ſhalt make coates, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou ſhalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him: and ſhalt anoint them, and † conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

42 And thou ſhalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakednesſe: from the loynes euen vnto the thighes they ſhall † reach.

43 And they ſhall bee vpon Aaron, and vpon his ſonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to miniſter in the holy place, that they beare not iniquity, and die. *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer vnto him, and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The ſacrifice and ceremonies of conſecrating the Prieſts. 38 The continuall burnt offering. 45 Gods promiſe to dwell among the children of Iſrael.

AND this is the thing that thou ſhalt doe vnto them to hallow them, to miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office: * Take one yong bullocke, and two rammes without blemiſh. * Leuit. 9.2.

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anointed with oyle: of wheaten flowre ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one baſket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his ſonnes thou ſhalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhalt waſh them with water.

5 And thou ſhalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coate, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breaſtplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the Miter vpon his head, & put the holy Crowne vpon ỹ Miter.

7 Then ſhalt thou take the anointing * oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him. * Chap. 30. 25.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and put coats vpon them.

9 And thou ſhalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his ſonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Prieſts office ſhall be theirs for a perpetual ſtatute: and thou ſhalt † * conſecrate Aaron and his ſonnes. † Heb. binde. † Heb. fill the hand of.

10 And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullocke to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon ỹ head of the bullocke. * Chap. 28. 41. * Leui. 1.4.

11 And thou ſhalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beſide the bottome of the Altar.

13 And * thou ſhalt take all the fatte that coucreth the inwards, and ‖ the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fatte that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar. * Leuit. 3.3. ‖ It ſeemeth by Anatomy, and the Hebrew doctors, to be the midriffe.

14 But the fleſh of the bullocke, and his skinne, and his doung ſhalt thou burne with fire without the campe, *it is* a ſinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo take one ramme, and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou ſhalt ſlay the ramme, and thou

thou ſhalt take his blood, and ſprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou ſhalt cut the ramme in pieces, and waſh the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head.

‖ *Or, vpon.*

18 And thou ſhalt burne the whole ram vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It *is* a ſweete ſauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then ſhalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his ſonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foote, and ſprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou ſhalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the anointing oyle, and ſprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his ſonnes, and vpon the the garments of his ſonnes with him: & he ſhall be hallowed, and his garments, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes garments with him.

22 Alſo thou ſhalt take of the ramme the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, & the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and the rght ſhoulder, for it *is* a ram of conſecration.

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou ſhalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his ſonnes, and ſhalt ‖ waue them *for* a waue-offering before the LORD.

‖ *Or, ſhake to and fro.*

25 And thou ſhalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſauour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou ſhalt take the breſt of the ramme of Aarons conſecrations, and waue it for a waue offering before the LORD, and it ſhall be thy part.

27 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie the breſt of the waue offering, and the ſhoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the conſecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his ſonnes.

28 And it ſhall be Aarons and his ſonnes by a ſtatute for euer, from the children of Iſrael: for it *is* an heaue offering: and it ſhal bee an heaue offering from the children of Iſrael, of the ſacrifice of their peace offrings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron ſhall be his ſonnes after him, to be anointed therein, and to be conſecrated in them.

30 And † that ſonne that is Prieſt in his ſtead, ſhall put them on ſeuen dayes, when hee commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to miniſter in the holy place.

† *Heb.* He his ſonne.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the ramme of the conſecration, and ſeethe his fleſh in the Holy place.

32 And Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eate the fleſh of the ramme, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* *Leuit.8.31. mat.12.4.*

33 And they ſhal eat thoſe things, wherewith the atonement was made, to conſecrate and to ſanctifie them: but a ſtranger ſhall not eate *thereof*, becauſe they are holy.

34 And if ought of the fleſh of the conſecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou ſhalt burne the remainder with fire: it ſhall not be eaten, becauſe it is holy.

35 And thus ſhalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou conſecrate them.

36 And thou ſhalt offer euery day a bullocke for a ſinne offering, for atonement: and thou ſhalt cleanſe the Altar, when thou haſt made an atonement for it, and thou ſhalt anoint it to ſanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou make an atonement for the Altar, and ſanctifie it: and it ſhall bee an Altar moſt holy: whatſoeuer toucheth the Altar, ſhall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou ſhalt offer vpon the Altar; * two lambes of the firſt yeere, day by day continually.

* *Num.28.3.*

39 The one lambe thou ſhalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of floure mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at euen, and ſhalt doe thereto according to the meate offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a ſweete ſauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This ſhall be* a continuall burnt offring throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meete you, to ſpeake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meete with the children

dren of Israel, and ‖ *the Tabernacle* shall bee sanctified by my glory.

‖ Or. Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the Priests office.

*Leu. 26 12. 2. cor. 6. 16.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Altar of incense. 11 The ransome of soules. 17 The brasen laver. 22 The holy anoynting oyle. 34 The composition of the persume.

AND thou shalt make an altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite *shall bee* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall bee* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of golde round about.

† Heb. the roofe and the walls. † Heb. walls.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staues to beare it withall.

† Heb. Ribs.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vaile, that *is*, by the Arke of the Testimony before the Mercie-seat, that *is*, ouer the Testimony where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon † sweet incense euery morning: when he dresseth the lampes he shall burne incense vpon it.

† Heb. incense of spices.

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lamps † at euen, hee shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetual incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

‖ Or, setteth vp. heb. causeth to ascend. † Heb. betweene the two euens.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meate offering, neither shall ye powre drink offring thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yere, with the blood of the sin offring of atonements: once in the yeere shall he make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Num. 1. 2, 3 † Heb. them that are to be numbred.

12 * When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel, after † their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that are numbred: halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary: * A shekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

*Leu. 27. 25 num. 3. 47 ezek. 45. 12

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeres old and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

† Heb. multiplie † Heb. diminish

15 The rich shall not † giue more, & the poore shall not † giue lesse then halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a Lauer of brasse, and his foot also of brasse, to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands & their feet that they die not: and it shalbe a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seede throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweet cinamom halfe so much, euen two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweete calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*.

24 And of Cassia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue an * Hin.

*Exo. 29. 40

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the Art of the ‖ Apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oyle.

‖ Or, perfumer

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Ark of the Testimony:

27 And ỹ Table & all his vessels, & ỹ Candlestick, & his vessels, & the altar of incense:

28 And

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his veſſels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may be moſt holy: whatſoeuer toucheth them, ſhalbe holy.

30 And thou ſhalt anoynt Aaron and his ſonnes, and conſecrate them, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhall be an holy anoynting oyle vnto mee, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans fleſh ſhall it not be powred, neither ſhall ye make *any other* like it, after the compoſition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it ſhalbe holy vnto you.

33 Whoſoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whoſoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a ſtranger, ſhall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Take vnto thee ſweet ſpices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *theſe* ſweet ſpices with pure frankincenſe, of each ſhall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† Heb, ſalted.

36 And thou ſhalt beat *ſome* of it very ſmal, and put of it before the Teſtimony in ỹ Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it ſhalbe vnto you moſt holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou ſhalt make, you ſhall not make to your ſelues according to the compoſition therof: it ſhall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whoſoeuer ſhall make like vnto that, to ſmell thereto, ſhall euen bee cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meet for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obſeruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moſes receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the * ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

* 1. Chron. 2. 20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſedome, and in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workmanſhip,

4 To deuiſe cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

5 And in cutting of ſtones to ſet them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workemanſhip.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wiſe hearted I haue put wiſedome, that they may make all that I commanded thee.

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Teſtimony, and the Mercie-ſeat that is thereupon, & all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

† Heb, wſe.

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candleſticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incenſe:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer & his foot:

10 And the clothes of ſeruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes, to miniſter in the Prieſts office:

11 And the anointing oyle, and ſweet incenſe for the Holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, ſhall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verely my Sabbath yee ſhall keepe: for it *is* a ſigne betweene mee and you, throughout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD, that doeth ſanctifie you.

14 * Ye ſhall keep the Sabbath therfore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoeuer doth *any* worke therin, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

* Chap. 20. 8. deut. 5. 12. ezek. 20. 12.

15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the ſeuenth *is* the Sabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth *any* work in the Sabbath day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

† Heb, holines.

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It *is* a ſigne between me and the children of Iſrael for euer: for * in ſix daies the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted, and was refreſhed.

* Gen. 1. 31. and 2. 2.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moſes, when hee had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, * two Tables of Teſtimonie, Tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

* Deut. 9. 10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calfe. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moſes he is appeaſed. 15 Moſes commeth downe with the Tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He deſtroyeth the calfe. 22 Aarons excuſe for himſelfe. 25 Moſes cauſeth the Idolaters to be ſlaine. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the Mount, the people gathered themſelues together vnto Aaron, and ſaid vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for

* Act. 7. 40.

as

as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron ſayd vnto them, Break off the golden eare-rings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſons, & of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings, which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.

4 * And he receiued *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a grauing toole, after he had made it a molten calfe: & they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

* Pſal. 106. 19. 1. king 12, 28.

5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an altar before it, & Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.

6 And they roſe vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, & brought peace offrings: and the * people ſate downe to eat and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.

* 1. Cor. 10. 7

7 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, *Goe, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*.

* Deut. 9. 12.

8 * They haue turned aſide quickly out of ỹ way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, & haue worſhipped it, and haue ſacrificed thereunto, & ſaid, Theſe bee thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

* Deut. 9. 8.

9 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, * I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffenecked people.

* Chap. 33. 3 deut. 9. 13.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, Why doeth thy wrath waxe hote againſt thy people, which ỹ haſt brought forth out of ỹ land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

* Pſa. 106. 23 † *Heb. the face of the Lord.*

12 * Wherfore ſhould ỹ Egyptians ſpeake and ſay, For miſchiefe did hee bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountaines, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.

* Num 14. 13

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaidſt vnto them, * I wil multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherit it for euer.

* Gen. 12 7 and 15. 7. and 48. 16.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went downe from the mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their ſides; on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.

16 And the * Tables were the work of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

* Cha. 31. 18

17 And when Ioſhua heard the noyſe of the people as they ſhouted, hee ſayd vnto Moſes, *There is* a noyſe of war in the campe.

18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voyce of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voice of them that cry for † being ouercome: *but* the noyſe of them that ſing doe I heare.

† *Heb. weaknes*

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as hee came nigh vnto the campe, that hee ſaw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, and hee caſt the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 * And he tooke ỹ calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drinke *of it*.

* Deut. 9. 21.

21 And Moſes ſayd vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſin vpon them?

22 And Aaron ſayd, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchiefe.

23 For they ſayd vnto mee, Make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.

24 And I ſayd vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: So they gaue it mee: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made the naked vnto their ſhame, amongſt † their enemies.)

† *Heb. thoſe that roſe vp againſt them.*

26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the campe, and ſayd, Who is on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* vnto mee. And all the ſonnes of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.

27 And he ſayd vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide, and go in & out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes; and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

29 ‖ For Moſes had ſayd, † Conſecrate your ſelues to day, to the LORD, *men* euery man vpon his ſonne, and vpon his brother, that hee may beſtow vpon you a bleſſing this day.

‖ *Or, And Moſes ſayd, Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the* LORD, *becauſe euery man* hath beene *againſt his ſonne, and againſt his brother, &c.* † *Heb. fill your hands.*

30 ¶ And

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sayd vnto the people, Yee haue sinned a great sinne: And now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I shall make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and sayd, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their sin: and if not, blot mee, I pray thee, out of thy Booke, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against mee, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee; Neuertheles in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calfe which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord refuseth to goe as he had promised with the people.* 4 *The people murmur thereat.* 7 *The Tabernacle is removed out of the campe.* 6 *The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses.* 12 *Moses desireth to see the glory of God.*

AND the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Depart, *and goe vp* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, *Vnto thy seed will I giue it.

*Gen. 12. 7. *Deut. 7. 12. Ios. 24. 11.

2 *And I wil send an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: for I wil not go vp in the midst of thee: for thou art a *stiffnecked people, left I consume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32. 9. deut. 9. 13

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had sayd vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffnecked people: I will come vp into the midst of thee in a moment, & consume thee. Therfore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselues of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, a far off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, that euery one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to passe when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, & stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And he turned againe into the camp, but his seruant Iosua the son of Nun, a yong man departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses sayd vnto the LORD, See, thou sayest vnto mee, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let mee know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, & thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy sight, shew mee now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And hee sayd, My presence shall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And he sayd vnto him, If thy presence goe not *with me*, cary vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it be knowen heere, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with vs? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from al the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, I will doe this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, & I know thee by name.

18 And he sayd, I beseech thee, shew mee thy glory.

19 And he sayd, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and wilbe gracious to whom I wilbe gracious, & will shew mercy on whom I wil shew mercy.

*Rom. 9. 15.

20 And hee sayd, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and liue.

21 And the LORD sayd, Behold, there is a place by mee, and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou

thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renewed. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moses intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the first Table. 28 Moses after forty dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables. 29 His face shineth, and he covereth it with a vaile.

*Deut. 10.1. AND the LORD sayd vnto Moses, *Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first: and I will write vpon *these* Tables, the wordes that were in the first Tables which thou brakest.

2 And bee ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and present thy selfe there to me, in the top of the Mount.

*Chap. 19. 12. 3 And no man shall come vp with thee, neither let any man be seene throughout all the Mount, neither let the sheepe nor herds feede before that Mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and Moses rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiuing iniquitie and transgression and sinne, and that will by no meanes cleare *the guiltie*, *visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation.

*Exod. 20.5. deut. 5.9. iere. 32.18.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongst vs, (for it is a stiffenecked people,) and pardon our iniquitie, and our sinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

*Deut. 5.7. 10 ¶ And he said, Behold, *I make a couenant: before all thy people, I will doe marueiles, such as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obserue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebusite.

*Chap 23. 32. deut 7.2. 12 * Take heede to thy selfe, lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, breake their †images, and cut downe their groues. †*Heb. flames.*

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose Name is Ielous, is a *Ielous God:

*Chap. 20.5. 15 Lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his sacrifice,

*2. King. 17. 2. 16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

*Chap. 23. 15. *Chap. 13.4 18 ¶ The feast of * vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, as I comanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

*Chap 22. 29. ezek. 44.30. 19 *All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and euery firstling among thy cattell, whether oxe or sheepe, *that is male*.

‖ *Or, kid.* 20 But the firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then shalt thou breake his neck. All the first borne of thy sonnes ỹ shalt redeeme: and none shall appeare before me * emptie.

*Chap 23. 15. *Chap. 23. 12. deut. 5. 12. luke 13. 14. 21 ¶ *Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, but on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: in earing time, and in haruest thou shalt rest.

*Chap 23. 16. †*Hebr. reuolution of the yeere.* 22 ¶ *And thou shalt obserue the feast of weekes, of the first fruits of wheat haruest, and the feast of in-gathering at the † yeeres ende.

*Chap. 23. 14, 17. deut. 16.16. 23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere shall all your men children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

*Chap 23. 18. 25 * Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of Passeouer be left vnto the morning.

*Exo. 23.19. deut. 14.21. 26 The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring vnto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a * kidde in his mothers milke.

*Deut. 4.13. 27 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write thou * these wordes: for after the tenour of these wordes, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel.

*Chap. 24. 18. deut. 9.9. 28 * And hee was there with the LORD forty dayes and forty nights: he did neither eate bread, nor drinke water; and hee wrote

vpon the Tables the words of the couenant, the ten † Commandements.

†Heb. words.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſtimonie in Moſes hand, when he came downe from the Mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the skinne of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the skinne of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and hee gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vaile on his face.

*2. Cor. 3. 13.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeake with him, he tooke the vaile off, vntill hee came out: And hee came out and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the skin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vaile vpon his face againe vntill he went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the Tabernacle.* 20 *The readineſſe of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.*

AND Moſes gathered all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto them; Theſe are the wordes which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould doe them.

2 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhall be to you an † holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoeuer doeth worke therein, ſhall be put to death.

Chap. 20. 9. Leuit. 23. 3. deut. 5. 12. luke 13. 14.

†Heb. holineſſe

3 Yee ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying: This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offring vnto the LORD: * Whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, golde, and ſiluer, and braſſe.

*Chap. 25. 2.

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes skinnes died redde, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oile for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate.

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets:

*Chap. 26. 31.

12 The Arke and the ſtaues thereof, with the Mercie-ſeate, and the Vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the Shew bread,

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes, with the oyle for the light,

15 *And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the annointing oyle, and the ſweete incenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

*Chap. 30. 1.

16 *The Altar of burnt offering with his braſen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer and his foot:

*Chap. 27. 1.

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their coards:

19 The cloathes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſons to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing, & they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eare rings, and rings and tablets, all iewels of golde: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*, and red skinnes of rammes, and badgers skinnes, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpinne with their handes, and brought that which they had ſpunne, both of blue,

blue, and purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpun goats *haire*.

27 And the Rulers brought Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate:

*Chap. 30. 23. 28 And *ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anointing oile, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all maner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moſes.

*Chap. 31. 2. 30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, *the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And hee hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workmanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke in golde, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe.

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any maner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart that hee may teach, *both* hee and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all maner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are deliuered to the workemen. 5 The liberalitie of the people is reſtrained. 8 The curtaines of Cherubims. 14 The curtaines of goats haire. 19 The couering of skins. 20 The boards with their ſockets. 13 The barres. 35 The vaile. 37 The hanging for the doore.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſedome and vnderſtanding, to know how to worke all manner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, *euen* euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuarie, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuarie, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commaundement, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed thorowout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuarie: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

*Chap. 26. 3, 4. 8 ¶ *And euery wiſe hearted man, among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubits: the curtaines *were* all of one ſize.

10 And he coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines he coupled one vnto another.

11 And hee made loopes of blue, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſelueedge in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the vttermoſt ſide of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

*Chap. 26. 10. 12 *Fifty loops made he in one curtaine, and fiftie loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fiftie taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one vnto another with the taches. So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And hee made curtaines of goates *haire*, for the tent ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirtie cubits, and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ſize.

16 And he coupled fiue curtains by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And he made fiftie loopes vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fiftie loopes made he vpon the edge of the curtaine, which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fiftie taches of braſſe to couple the tent together ỹ it might be one.

19 And hee made a couering for the tent of rammes skins died red, and a couering of badgers skinnes aboue *that*.

30 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, standing vp.

31 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

32 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another; thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle: twentie boards for the South side, Southward.

24 And fortie sockets of siluer hee made vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, & two sockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, hee made twentie boards.

26 And their fortie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle, in the two sides.

†*Heb. twined.*

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus hee did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of siluer, vnder † euery board two sockets.

†*Hebr. two sockets, two sockets vnder one board.*

31 ¶ And hee made * barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

*Chap. 25. 28. & 30. 5.

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And hee made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of golde to be places for the bars, & ouerlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a Vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And hee made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, & ouerlaid them with gold: their hookes *were* of gold: and hee cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 ¶ And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, † of needle worke,

†*Hebr. the worke of a needle worker, or embroiderer.*

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and hee ouerlaide their chapiters, and their fillets with golde: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Arke. 6 The Mercy-seat with Cherubims. 10 The Table with the vessels. 17 The Candlestick with his lampes and instruments. 25 The Altar of incense. 29 The anointing oyle and sweet incense.

AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

*Chap. 25. 10.

2 And hee ouerlaide it with pure golde within and without, and made a crowne of golde to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to be set* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it; and two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And he made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaide them with golde.

5 And hee put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And hee made the * Mercie-seate of pure golde: two cubits and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

*Chap. 25. 17.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made hee them, on the two ends of the Mercie-seat:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another Cherub ‖ on the *other* end, on that side: out of the Mercy-seat made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ *Or, out of, &c.*

‖ *Or, out of, &c.*

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings ouer the Mercy-seat with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Mercy-seatward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And hee made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And hee ouerlaide it with pure golde, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Also hee made thereunto a border of an hand breadth, round about: and made a crowne of golde for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the staues, to beare the Table.

15 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold, to beare the Table.

16 And hee made the vessels which *were* vpon the Table, his * dishes, and his spoones, and his bowles, and his couers ‖ to couer withall, of pure golde.

*Chap. 25. 29.

‖ *Or, to powre out withall.*

17 ¶ And

*Chap. 25. 31.

17 ¶ And hee made the * Candlesticke of pure gold, of beaten worke made hee the Candlesticke, his shaft and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And sixe branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlesticke out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made hee after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch, a knop and flower: so throughout the sixe branches, going out of the Candlesticke.

20 And in the Candlesticke *were* foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his seuen lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffe dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made hee it, and all the vessels thereof.

*Chap. 30. 34.

25 ¶ * And he made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite, it *was* foure square, and two cubits *was* the height of it; the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And hee ouerlayed it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides therof round about, and the hornes of it: also he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And hee made two rings of gold for it vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to bee places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayd them with gold.

*Chap. 30. 35.

29 ¶ And hee made * the holy annoynting oyle, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the worke of the Apothecarie.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The Altar of burnt offerings.* 8 *The Lauer of brasse.* 9 *The Court.* 21 *The summe of that the people offered.*

*Chap. 27. 1.

AND * he made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood; fiue cubits *was* the length therof, and fiue cubits the bredth thereof: *it was* foure square, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and hee ouerlayed it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots and the shouels, & the basons, *and* the flesh-hookes, and the firepannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And hee made for the Altar a brasen grate of networke, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to bee places for the staues.

6 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayed them with brasse.

7 And hee put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar, to beare it withall; he made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And hee made the Lauer of brasse, and the foote of it of brasse, of the ‖ looking glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

‖ *Or, brasen glasses.* † *Heb. assembling by troupes.*

9 ¶ And hee made the Court: on the Southside Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twentie, and their brasen sockets twentie: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for the North side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubites, their pillars *were* twentie, and their sockets of brasse twentie: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side *were* hangings of fiftie cubites their pillars tenne, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand and that hand *were* hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all the pillars of the court were filletted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needleworke, of blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twentie cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their ſockets of braſſe foure, their hookes of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of ſiluer.

*Chap. 27. 19. 20 And all the *pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of braſſe.

21 ¶This is the ſumme of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, as it was counted, according to the commandement of Moſes, *for* the ſeruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſonne to Aaron the Prieſt

22 And Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blew, and in purple, and in ſkarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke, in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offring, *was* twenty and nine talents, and ſeuen hundred and thirtie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the ſiluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thouſand, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore and fifteene ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

†*Heb. a poll.* 26 A Bekah for † euery man, *that is*, halfe a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, for ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred, and fiftie *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſiluer, were caſt the ſockets of the Sanctuary, and the ſockets of the vaile: an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand, ſeuen hundred, ſeuentie and fiue ſhekels, hee made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlayed their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering was ſeuenty talents, and two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels:

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the braſen Altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the Altar.

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of ſeruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The breſtplate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coates, Myter, and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and approued by Moſes.

AND of the blew, and purple, and skarlet, they made cloathes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and *made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes. *Chap. 31. 10. and 35. 19.

2 And hee made the Ephod of gold, blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, & cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blew, and in the purple, and in the skarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made ſhoulder pieces for it, to couple *it* together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the ſame, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶*And they wrought Onix ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, grauen as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael. *Chap. 28. 9.

7 And hee put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a *memoriall to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes. *Chap. 28. 12.

8 ¶And he made the breſtplate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure ſquare, they made the breſtplate double: a ſpanne was the length thereof, and a ſpanne the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: the *firſt* row *was* a ‖Sardius, a Topaz and a carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row. ‖*Or, Rubie.*

11 And the ſecond row an Emeraude, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix and a Iaſper: they were encloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue according to their names, like the ingrauings of a ſignet, euery one with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breſtplate chaines, at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſtplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines

chaines of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breſtplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breſtplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the breſtplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it might bee aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, & that the breſtplate might not be looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blew.

23 And there was a hole in the middeſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates of blew, and purple, and skarlet, *and* twined linnen.

*Chap. 28. 33. 25 And they made * belles of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coates of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron and for his ſonnes.

28 And a myter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

*Chap. 28. 42. 29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and skarlet of needle work, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the place of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the engrauings of a ſignet,

*Chap. 28. 36. * HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tyed vnto it a lace of blew to faſten it on high vpon the myter, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed, and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets.

34 And the couering of rammes skinnes died red, and the couering of badgers skins, and the vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Teſtimonie, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercie-ſeat.

36 The Table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the Shew-bread:

37 The pure Candleſticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to bee ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden Altar, and the Anoynting oyle, and the † ſweete incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

† *Hebr. the incenſe of ſweete ſpices.*

39 The braſen Altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer, and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his coards, and his pinnes, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation.

41 The clothes of ſeruice to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anoynted. 13 Aaron and his ſonnes to be ſanctified. 19 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud couereth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Arke of the Teſtimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And thou * ſhalt bring in the Table, and ſet in order † the things that are to bee ſet in order vpon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the Candleſticke, and light the lampes thereof.

*Chap. 26. 35. † *Heb. the order thereof.*

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of gold for the incenſe before the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of the burnt offering, before ỹ doore of the Taber-

nacle of the Tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anoynting oyle, and anoynt the Tabernacle and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoynt the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the Altar: and it shall bee an Altar † most Holy.

† Heb. Holinesse of Holinesse.

11 And thou shalt anoynt the Lauer and his foote, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and anoynt him, and sanctifie him, that hee may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and cloath them with coates.

15 And thou shalt anoynt them, as thou didst anoynt their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office: For their anoynting shall surely bee an euerlasting Priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth in the second yeere, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

**Num. 7. 1.*

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the Tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the Tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And hee tooke and put the testimonie into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercie-seat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And hee brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * set vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimonie, as the LORD commanded Moses.

**Chap. 35. 12.*

22 ¶ And hee put the Table in the Tent of the Congregation, vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward, without the vaile.

23 And hee set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the Tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And hee put the golden Altar in the Tent of the Congregation, before the Vaile.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And hee set vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And hee put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meat offering, as the * LORD commanded Moses.

**Exod. 30. 9.*

30 ¶ And he set the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation, and the Altar, and put water there, to wash *withall.*

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sonnes, washed their handes, and their feete thereat.

32 When they went into the Tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle, and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud couered the Tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

**Num. 9. 15. 1 king. 8 10.*

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the Tent of the Congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their iourneys:

† Hebr. iourneyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not, till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneyes.

THE

THE THIRD BOOKE
of MOSES, called LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

1 The burnt offrings 3 Of the herd, 10 Of the flockes, 13 Of the foules.

AND the LORD called vnto Moſes, and ſpake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

*Exo.29.10. 3 *If his offering be a burnt ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And hee ſhall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offring: and it ſhalbe accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee ſhall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall bring the blood, and ſprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And hee ſhall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſt ſhall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legges ſhall he waſh in water, and the Prieſt ſhall burne all on the Altar, to *bee* a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, *namely*, of the ſheepe, or of the goates for a burnt ſacrifice, hee ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhal kil it on the ſide of the Altar Northward before the LORD: and the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhal ſprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And he ſhal cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fatte: and the Prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which is vpon the Altar:

13 But he ſhall waſh the inwards and the legges with water, and the Prieſt ſhall bring *it* all, & burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt ſacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then he ſhal bring his offering of turtle doues, or of yong pigeons.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall bring it vnto the Altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof ſhall be wrung out at the ſide of the Altar.

‖ *Or, pinch off the head with the nailt.*

16 And he ſhall plucke away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and caſt it beſide the Altar on the Eaſt part, by the place of the aſhes.

‖ *Or, the filth thereof.*

17 And he ſhall cleaue it with the wings thereof, *but* ſhall not diuide it aſunder: And the Prieſt ſhall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meate offering of flowre with oyle and incenſe, 4 either baken in the ouen, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying panne, 12 or of the firſt fruits in the eare. 13 The ſalt of the meate offering.

AND when any will offer a meate offering vnto the LORD, his offering ſhall be of fine flowre: and hee ſhall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincenſe thereon.

2 And he ſhal bring it to Aarons ſonnes the Prieſts: and hee ſhall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof, and the Prieſt ſhall burne the memoriall of it vpon the Altar, *to bee* an offering made by fire *of* a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meate offering, *ſhall be* Aarons and his ſonnes: *it is* a thing moſt holy of the offrings of the LORD made by fire.

* Ecclus.7. 31.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offring baken in ỹ ouen, *it ſhalbe* an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled w̃ oyle, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation bee a meate offering *baken* ‖ in a panne, it ſhall bee of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle

‖ *Or, on a flat plate, or ſlice.*

6 Thou ſhalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meate offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation bee a meate offering *baken* in the frying panne, it ſhall bee made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And

8 And thou shalt bring the meate offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, he shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shal take from the meat offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto ỹ LORD.

*Verse 2.
*Exod. 29. 18.

10 And that which is left of the meate offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most Holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meate offering, which yee shall bring vnto the LORD, shall bee made with leauen: For yee shall burne no leauen, nor any honie, in any offring of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, yee shall offer them vnto the LORD but they shall not † bee burnt on the Altar for a sweete sauour.

†Heb. ascend.

13 And euery oblation of thy meate offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to bee lacking from thy meate offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

*Mark. 9. 49

14 And if thou offer a meate offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meate offering of the first fruits, greene eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon; it *is* a meate offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The meat offering of the herd,* 6 *of the flocke,* 7 *either a lambe,* 12 *or a goat.*

AND if his oblation *bee* a sacrifice of peace offering, if hee offer *it* of the herd, whether it bee a male or female, hee shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes the Priests shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; * the ‖ fatte that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

*Exo. 29. 22.
‖ Or, suet.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes: and the ‖ caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

‖ Or, diuide ouer the liuer, and ouer the kidneys.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made my fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, bee of the flocke, male or female, hee shall offer it without blemish.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof, round about vpon the Altar.

9 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fatte thereof *and* the whole rumpe, it shall hee take off hard by the backe bone: and the fatte that coureth the inwards, and all the fatte that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall hee take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the foode of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering bee a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar round about.

14 And hee shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; the fatte that coureth the inwards, and all the fatte that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall hee take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweete sauour: * All the fatte *is* the LORDS.

* Chap. 7. 25

17 *It shall bee* a perpetuall statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eate neither fatte not * blood.

* Gen. 9. 4. chap. 7. 26. and 17. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The sinne offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the Priest,* 13 *for the Congregation,* 22 *for the ruler,* 27 *for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anointed, doe sinne according to the sinne of the people, then let him bring for his sinne which hee hath sinned, a yong bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And hee shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar of sweete incense before the LORD, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre * all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Chap. 5. 9.

8 And hee shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sinne offring: the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar of the burnt offering.

* Exo. 29. 14 num. 19. 5.

11 * And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung.

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall he carie forth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are powred out, shall hee bee burnt.

† Heb. to with-out the campe * Heb. 13. 11. † Heb. at the powring out of the ashes.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, * and the thing bee hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not bee done, and are guilty:

* Chap. 5. 2, 3, 4.

14 When the sinne which they haue sinned against it, is knowne, then the Congregation shall offer a young bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood and sprinkle it seuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And hee shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a sinne offering, so shall he doe with this; And the Priest shal make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And hee shall cary foorth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as hee burned the first bullocke: it *is* a sinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commaundements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sinne wherein hee hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goate, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burne all his fat vpon the Altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sin through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, cõcerning things which ought not to be done, and be guiltie:

† Heb. any soule. † Heb. people of the land.

28 Or

28 Or if his ſinne which he hath ſinned come to his knowledge, then he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemiſh, for his ſin which he hath ſinned.

29 And hee ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay the ſinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and ſhall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

*Leu.3.14. 31 And * hee ſhall take away all the fatte thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne *it* vpon the altar, for a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

*Exo.29.18.

32 And if hee bring a lambe for a ſinne offering, hee ſhall bring it a female without blemiſh.

33 And hee ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay it for a ſinne offering, in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and ſhal powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

35 And hee ſhall take away all the fatte thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the ſacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for his ſinne that hee hath committed, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that ſinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or making an oath, 6 His treſpaſſe offering, of the flocke, 7 of foules, 11 or of flowre. 14 The treſpaſſe offring in ſacrilege, 17 and in ſinnes of ignorance.

AND if a ſoule ſinne, and heare the voice of ſwearing, and is a witneſſe, whether he hath ſeene or knowne *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he ſhall beare his iniquitie.

2 Or if a ſoule touch any vnclean thing, whether it be a carkaſe of an vncleane beaſt, or a carkaſe of vncleane cattell, or the carkaſe of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he alſo ſhall be vncleane, and guiltie.

3 Or if hee touch the vncleanneſſe of man, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe it bee that a man ſhall bee defiled withall, and *it* bee hid from him, when hee knoweth *of it*, then hee ſhall bee guilty.

4 Or if a ſoule ſweare, pronouncing with his lipps to doe euill, or to doe good, whatſoeuer it be that a man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and *it* bee hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then hee ſhall be guiltie in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be, when he ſhall bee guiltie in one of theſe things, that hee ſhall confeſſe that hee hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And hee ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which hee hath ſinned, a female frō the flock, a lambe, or a kid of the goates, for a ſinne offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if † hee bee not able to bring a lambe, then hee ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which hee hath committed, two turtle doues or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

†*Heb, his hand cannot reach to the ſufficiencie of a lambe,*

8 And hee ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſinne offering firſt, and * wring off his head frō his necke, but ſhall not diuide *it* aſunder.

*Chap.1.15.

9 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſinne offering vpon the ſide of the altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhall be wrung out at the bottome of the Altar: it *is* a ſinne offering.

10 And hee ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſinne which hee had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

‖*Or, ordinance.*

11 ¶ But if hee be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons; then he that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a ſinne offering: he ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhal he bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne it on the Altar, * according to the offrings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

*Chap.2.2.

*Chap.4.35.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as touching his ſinne, that hee hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall bee forgiuen him: and *the remnant* ſhall bee the Prieſts, as a meate offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekell of the Sanctuary, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And

16 And hee shall make amends for the harme that hee hath done in the holy thing, and shall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering, and it shall bee forgiuen him.

*Chap. 4.2. 17 ¶ And if a *soule sinne, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandements of the LORD, though hee wist it not, yet is hee guilty, and shall beare his iniquity.

18 And hee shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein hee erred, and wist it not: and it shall bee forgiuen him.

19 It is a trespasse offering: hee hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The trespasse offering for sinnes done wittingly.* 8 *The Law of the burnt offering,* 14 *and of the meat offering.* 19 *The offering at the consecration of a Priest.* 24 *The Law of the sinne offering.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If a soule sinne, and commit a trespasse against the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowship, or in a thing taken away by ‖ violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

‖ Or, in deasing †Heb putting of the hand.

3 Or haue found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and *sweareth falsly: in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

*Num. 5.6.

4 Then it shall be, because hee hath sinned, and is guilty, that hee shall restore that which he tooke violently away, or the thing which hee hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which hee hath sworne falsely: hee shall euen *restore it in the principall, and shall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his trespasse offering.

*Chap 5.15 ‖ Or, in the day of his being found guilty. †Heb. the day of his trespasse

6 And hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the *flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest.

*Chap. 5.15

7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it shalbe forgiuen him, for any thing of all that hee hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the burnt offering: (It is the burnt offering, ‖ because of the burning vpon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar shall be burning in it.)

‖ Or, for the burning.

10 And the Priest shall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches shall hee put vpon his flesh, and take vp the ashes which the fire hath consumed with *the* burnt offring on the Altar, and hee shall put them besides the Altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and cary forth the ashes without the camp, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar shall bee burning in it: it shall not bee put out; And the Priest shall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and hee shall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall euer bee burning vpon the Altar: it shall neuer go out.

14 ¶ * And this is the Law of the meat offering: the sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

*Chap. 2.1. num. 15.4.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull, of the flowre of the meat offering, and of the oyle thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* vpon the meat offering, and shall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a sweet sauour, *euen* the *memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

*Chap. 2.9.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with vnleauened bread shall it bee eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* most holy, as *is* the sinne offering, and as the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eate of it: It shall bee a statute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: *euery one that toucheth them shalbe holy.

*Exo. 29 37

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when hee is anoynted: The tenth part of an *Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

*Exo. 16.36.

21 In a pan it shalbe made with oile, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: & the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sonnes that is anoynted

anoynted in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shall bee wholly burnt.

23 For euery sinne offering for the Priest shalbe wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the sinne offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sinne offering bee killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eat it: In the holy place shall it bee eaten, in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shal touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, * shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall bee both scowred, and rinsed in water.

* Cha. 11. 33

29 All the males among the Priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 * And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *with all* in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shalbe burnt in the fire.

* Heb. 13. 11

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Law of the trespasse offering,* 11 *and of the Peace offerings,* 12 *whether it be for a thanksgiuing,* 16 *or a Vow, or a Free-will offering.* 22 *The fat,* 26 *and the blood are forbidden.* 28 *The Priests portion in the Peace offering.*

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse offering: and the blood thereof shall hee sprinkle round about vpon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards.

4 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneyes, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shal eat thereof: it shall bee eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sinne offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse offering: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue *it*.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offring that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the fryingpanne, and || in the panne, shall bee the Priests that offereth it.

|| Or, on a flat plate of flint.

10 And euery meat offring mingled with oyle, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiuing, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oile, and vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle, & cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it hee shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heaue offring vnto the LORD, and it shall bee the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiuing, shall bee eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offring, it shall bee eaten the same day that hee offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings bee eaten at all on the third day, it shal not be accepted, neither shal it bee imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it, shall beare his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not be eaten: it shall bee burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eat thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that pertaine vnto the LORD, * hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, euen that soule shalbe cut off from his people.

* Chap. 15

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleannes of man, or *any* vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speak vnto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eat no maner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goat. *Chap.3.17.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be vsed in any other vse: but ye shall in no wise eat of it. †Heb. torne

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it bee of foule or of beast in any of your dwellings. *Gen. 9.4. Leuit. 3.17. and 17.14.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it bee that eateth any maner of blood, euen that soule shall bee cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Hee that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fatte with the breast, it shall hee bring, that * the breast may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD. *Exo.29.24

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall yee giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 Hee among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breast & the heaue shoulder haue I taken of ỹ children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of ỹ anoynting of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anoynted them, *by* a statute for euer, throughout their generations.

37 This *is* ỹ law of ỹ burnt offring, of the meat offring, and of the sin offring, & of the trespasse offring, & of the consecrations, & of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that hee commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes. 14 Their sinne offering. 18 Their burnt offering. 22 The ram of consecration. 31 The place and vse of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying:

2 * Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and the garments, and * the anoynting oyle, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread. *Exod.28. 2,4. *Exo 30.24

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses sayd vnto the Congregation, * This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done. *Exo. 29.4.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him ỹ coat, and girded him with the girdle, and cloathed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, & he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 And hee put the breastplate vpon him: also he * put in the breastplate the Vrim and the Thummim. *Exo.28 30

9 And he put the myter vpon his head; also vpon the myter, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown, as the LORD * commanded Moses. *Exod.28. 39,&c.

10 And Moses tooke the anoynting oyle, and anoynted the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof vpon the altar seuen times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the Lauer and his foot to sanctifie them.

12 And he * powred of the anoynting oile vpon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctifie him. *Ecclus. 45. 15.psal. 133.2.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonners vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses. †Heb.bound.

14 * And he brought the bullocke for the sin offering, and Aaron and his sonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the bullock for the sin offering. *Exo.29.1.

15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood,

blood, and put it vpon the homes of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And hee tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kall *about* the liuer, and the two kidneyes, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh and his doung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

*Exo.29.14

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sons layd their hands vpon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the altar round about.

20 And hee cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And hee washed the inwards and the legges in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ramme, the ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

*Exo.29.31.

23 And hee slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and al the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *about* the liuer, & the two kidneyes and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, hee tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

27 And hee put all * vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

*Exod.29.24,&c.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar vpon the burnt offering: They *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: For of the ramme of consecration it was Moses * part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Exo.29.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oile, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses sayd vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, Boyle the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there * eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.

*Exo.29.

32 And that which remayneth of the flesh, and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And yee shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for * seuen dayes shall hee consecrate you.

*Exo.29.

34 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron, for himselfe and the people. 8 The sinoffering, 12 and the burnt offering for himselfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord, vpon the Altar.

AND it came to passe on the eight day, that Moses called Aaron & his sonnes, and the Elders of Israel;

2 And he sayd vnto Aaron, * Take thee a yong calfe for a sinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take yee a kid of the goats, for a sinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offering,

4 Also a bullocke and a ram, for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oile: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses sayd, This is the thing which

which the LORD commaunded that yee ſhould doe: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy ſinne offring, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelfe, and for the people: and offer the offring of the people, & make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, and ſlew the calfe of the ſinne offering, which *was* for himſelfe.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer of the ſinne offering he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide hee burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And hee ſlew the burnt offering, and Aarons ſons preſented vnto him the blood, which hee ſprinckled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt offring vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offring, and tooke the goat, which was the ſinne offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſinne, as the firſt.

16 And hee brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ‖ maner.

‖ Or, ordinance.

17 And he brought the meat offring, and † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, * beſide the burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

† Heb. filled his hand out of it.

* Exod. 29. 38.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullocke and the ram, for a ſacifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: And Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the blood, (which he ſprinkled vpon the Altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the rammie, the rumpe, and that which couereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer.

20 And they put the fat vpon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breaſts and the right ſhoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them, and came downe from offering of the ſinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

* Gen. 4. 4. 1. kin. 18. 38. 2. chro. 7. 1. 2. mac. 10. 11

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

* Num. 3. 4. and 26. 61. 1. chro. 24. 2.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will bee ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron helde his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael, and Elzaphan the ſonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, Come neere, cary your brethren from before the Sanctuarie, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and caried them in their coates out of the campe, as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And yee ſhall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt you die: for the anointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke, thou, nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die: *It ſhall be* a ſtature for euer, throwout your generations:

10 And that yee may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

15 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken vnto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offrings of the LORD made by fire, and eate it without leauen, beside the Altar: for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sonnes due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

Exo.29.24. 14 And * the waue breast and heaue shoulder shall ye eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sonnes due, which are giuen out of the sacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Israel.

15 The heaue shoulder, and the waue breast shall they bring, with the offrings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offering before the LORD: and it shalbe thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and hee was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, saying,

17 Wherfore haue ye not eaten the sinne offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath giuen it you to beare the iniquitie of the Congregation, to make atonement for them, before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: yee should indeed

*Chap.6.26 haue eaten it in the Holy place, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offred their sinne offring, & their burnt offring before the LORD: and such things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue beene accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, hee was content.

CHAP. XI.

1. What beastes may, 4 and what may not be eaten, 9 What fishes, 13 What foules, 29 The creeping things which are vncleane.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, say-

*Deut.14.4. &c. ing, * These are the beasts which ye shal eate
19.14. among all the beasts that *are* on the earth:

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed; *and* cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eate.

4 Neuertheless, these shall ye not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: *as* the camell, because hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

7 And * the swine, though he diuide the *2.Mac.6. hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet he cheweth 18. not the cud: he is vncleane to you.

8 Of their flesh shall yee not eate, and their carkasse shall yee not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eate, of all that are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath finnes & scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination vnto you.

11 They shall bee euen an abomination vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, *but* you shall haue their carcasses in abomination.

12 Whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that shall bee an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shal haue in abomination among the foules, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kinde:

15 Euery rauen after his kinde:

16 And the owle, & the nighthauke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kinde,

17 And the little owle, and the Cormorant, and the great owle,

18 And the swan, and the pellicane, and the Gier-eagle,

19 And the storke, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may yee eate of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legges aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth:

22 *Euen* these of them ye may eate: the locust after his kinde, and the bald locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kinde.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things which haue foure feete, shall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And

24 And for these ye shalbe vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the carcasse of them, shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carcasse of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

26 *The carcasses* of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one ỹ toucheth them, shalbe vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner of beasts, that goe on *all* foure, those *are* vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carkasse, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

28 And hee that beareth the carkasse of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shall bee vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the weasell, and the mouse, and the tortoise, after his kinde.

30 And the ferret, and the cameleon, and the lyzard, and the snaile, and the molle.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doeth touch them when they be dead, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doeth fall, it shall be vncleane, whether *it be* any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessell *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it must bee put into water, and it shall be vncleane vntill the Euen; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer *is* in it shalbe vncleane; and * ye shall breake it.

*Chap. 6. 28

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water commeth, shall be vncleane: and all drinke that may be drunke in euery *such* vessell, shall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing, whereupon any part of their carkasse falleth, shall bee vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they shalbe broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless, a fountaine or pit, † *wherein* there is plentie of water, shall bee cleane: but that which toucheth their carkasse shall be vncleane.

† Hebr. a gathering together of waters.

37 And if any part of their carkasse fall vpon any sowing seede which is to be sowen, it shall be cleane.

38 But if any water be put vpon the seed, and any part of their carkasse fall thereon, it shall be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eate, die, hee that toucheth the carkasse thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And hee that eateth of the carkasse of it, shal wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: hee also that beareth the carkasse of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them yee shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

† Hebr. doeth multiply feet.

43 Ye shal not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall yee make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

† Hebr. soules.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

*Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 7. 1. pet. 1. 15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of woman after childbirth.* 6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman haue conceiued seede, and borne a man-child, then she shall be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall shee be vncleane.

*Chap. 15. 19.

3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of his foreskinne shall be circumcised.

*Luke 2. 21. iohn 7. 22.

4 And shee shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three & thirty dayes; She shal touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if shee beare a maid-childe, then she shalbe vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and she shal continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter, shee shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the

doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Priest;

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shal be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

*Luke 2. 24. †Hebr. her hand find not sufficiencie of.

8 *And if †shee be not able to bring a lambe, then shee shall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offring: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The Lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to be guided in discerning the Leprosie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skinne of his flesh, a ‖ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it bee in the skinne of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then hee shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

‖Or, swelling.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skinne, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague, seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skinne, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a scab: and hee shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skinne after that hee hath beene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing he shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skinne, then the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane, it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shalbe brought vnto the priest.

10 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skinne, and it haue turned the haire white, and there be †quicke raw flesh in the rising:

†Hebr. the quickning of liuing flesh.

11 It is an olde leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for hee is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie couer all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, fro his head euen to his foot, whereseeuer the Priest looketh.

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie haue couered al his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white; he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shalbe vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague; he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *euen* in the skinne thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof be turned white, the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skinne, but be somewhat darke: then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane; it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skinne whereof there is † a hot burning, and the quick flesh that burneth haue a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

†Hebr. a burning of fire.

25 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper then the skin, it *is* a leprosie broke out of the burning: wherefore the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright spot, and it be no lower then the *other* skinne, but be somewhat darke, then the priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes:

27 And

27 And the Prieſt ſhal looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: & if it be ſpread much abroad in the skin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the skinne, but it be ſomewhat darke; it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflamation of the burning.

28 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it bee in ſight deeper then the skin, *and* there bee in it a yellow thin haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, it *is* a dry skall, *euen* a leproſie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the skall, and behold, it bee not in ſight deeper then the skinne, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague of the skall, ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the skall ſpread not, and there bee in it no yellow haire, and the skall be not in ſight deeper then the skin;

33 Hee ſhalbe ſhaued, but the skall ſhall hee not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the skall ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhal looke on the skall: and behold, if the skall be not ſpread in the skin, nor be in ſight deeper then the skin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and hee ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the skall ſpread much in the skin after his cleanſing,

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the skal be ſpread in the skin, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the skall be in his ſight at a ſtay, and *that there* is a blacke haire growen vp therein: the skall is healed, he *is* cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the skinne of their fleſh bright ſpots, *euen* white bright ſpots,

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the bright ſpots in the skin of their fleſh bee darkiſh white, it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the skin: he *is* cleane.

†*Heb. head is pilled.*

40 And the man whoſe † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald: *yet is* he cleane.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off, from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there bee in the bald head, or bald forehead a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the skin of the fleſh,

44 Hee *is* a leprous man, he *is* vncleane: the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall bee rent, and his head bare, and hee ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and ſhall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the daies wherein the plague ſhall be in him, he ſhall be defiled, he *is* vncleane: hee ſhall dwell alone, * without the campe *ſhall* his habitation *be*.

*Num.5.2. 2.king.15. 5.

47 ¶ The garment alſo, that the plague of leproſie *is* in, whether it bee a wollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe, or woofe of linnen or of wollen, whether in a skin, or in any † thing made of skinne:

†*Heb. worke of.*

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any † thing of skinne, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed vnto the Prieſt.

†*Heb veſſell or inſtrument*

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp *it that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes.

51 And he ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague bee ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skinne, *or* in any worke that is made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie, it *is* vncleane.

52 Hee ſhall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in wollen or in linnen, or any thing of skinne, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leproſie; it ſhalbe burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold the plague bee not ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne;

54 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread, it is vncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.

†*Hebr. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.*

56 And if the Prieſt looke, and behold, the plague bee ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it, then he ſhall rend it out of the gar-

garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warp or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne, it *is* a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burne ỹ wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatſoeuer thing of skinne it *bee*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague bee departed from them, then it ſhalbe waſhed the ſecond time, and *ſhalbe* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either *in* the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the Leper.* 33 *The ſignes of Leproſie in an houſe.* 84 *The cleanſing of that houſe.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the Leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he *ſhall be brought vnto the Prieſt.

*Matt. 8.2. mark 1.40. luke 5.12.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall go forth out of the campe, & the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the plague of leproſie be healed in ỹ leper,

4 Then ſhall the Prieſt command to take for him that is to be cleanſed, two ‖birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſope.

‖*Or, ſparrowes.*

5 And the Prieſt ſhall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen veſſel, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, hee ſhall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the ſcarlet, and the hyſope, and ſhall dip them and the liuing bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he ſhall ſprinkle vpon him that is to be cleanſed from the leproſie, ſeuen times, and ſhall pronounce him cleane, and ſhall let the liuing bird looſe † into the open field.

†*Heb. vpon the face of the field.*

8 And he that is to be cleanſed ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhaue off all his haire, and waſh himſelfe in water, that hee may bee cleane: And after that hee ſhall come into the campe, and ſhall tary abroad out of his tent ſeuen dayes.

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeuenth day, that hee ſhall ſhaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eyebrowes, euen all his haire he ſhall ſhaue off: And hee ſhall waſh his clothes, alſo he ſhall waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhalbe cleane.

10 And on the eight day he ſhal take two hee lambes without blemiſh, and one ewe-lambe of † the firſt yeere, without blemiſh, and three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, and one logge of oyle.

†*Hebr. the daughter of her yeere.*

11 And the Prieſt that maketh *him* cleane, ſhall preſent the man that is to bee made cleane, and thoſe things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a treſpaſſe offering, and the logge of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

*Exod. 29. 24.

13 And hee ſhall ſlay the lambe in the place where he ſhall kill the ſin-offring, and the burnt offring in the Holy place: for *as the ſinne offring is the Prieſts, ſo is the treſpaſſe offering: it *is* moſt Holy.

*Chap. 7. 7.

14 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offring, and the Prieſt ſhall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the logge of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and ſhall ſprinckle of the oyle with his finger, ſeuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oile that *is* in his hand, ſhall the Prieſt put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, & vpon the great toe of his right foote, vpon the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, hee ſhall powre vpon the head of him that is to bee cleanſed: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the ſinne offering, and make an atonement for him that is to bee cleanſed from his vncleannes, and afterward he ſhall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Prieſt ſhal offer the burnt offering, and the meate offering vpon the Altar: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and he ſhalbe cleane.

21 And if hee be poore, and † cannot get ſo much, then he ſhall take one lambe for a treſpaſſe offering † to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering, and a logge of oyle.

†*Heb. his hand reacheth not.* †*Heb. For a wauing.*

22 And two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, ſuch as hee is able to get: and the one ſhall be a ſinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he ſhall bring them on the eight day, for his cleanſing vnto the Prieſt, vnto the

the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the logge of oyle, and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And hee shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oile into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot; vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, hee shall put vpon the head of him that is to bee cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Euen* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meate offering. And the Priest shal make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When yee bee come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And hee that oweth the house shall come; and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in ỹ house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they ‖emptie the house, before the Priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and afterward the priest shall goe in, to see the house.

‖Or, prepare.

37 And he shal looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walles of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes.

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, & shal looke: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walles of the house;

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones, in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the citie.

41 And hee shall cause the house to bee scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust that the scrape off, without the citie into an vncleane place.

42 And they shal take other stones, & put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shal take other morter, & shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that hee hath taken away the stones, and after hee hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the Priest shal come and looke, and beholde, *if* the plague bee spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* vncleane.

45 And he shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, & all the morter of the house: & he shal cary them forth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, hee that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut vp, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And hee that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and hee that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest † shall come in, and look *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

†*Heb. in comming in, shall come in, &c.*

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet; and hyssope.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And hee shall take the Cedar wood and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, and sprinckle the house seuen times.

52 And he shal cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, & with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, & with the hyssope, & with the scarlet.

53 But he shal let go the liuing bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shalbe cleane.

54 This *is* the law for all maner plague of leprosie, and * skall,

*Chap.13.30.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a skab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane, this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vncleannesse of men in their issues. 13 The cleansing of them. 19 The vncleannesse of women in their issues. 28 Their cleansing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* vncleane.

3 And this shall bee his vncleanesse in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleannesse.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon he sitteth, shalbe vncleane.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water and be vncleane vntil the Euen.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, & be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit vpon him that is cleane, then hee shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shalbe vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen: and hee that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, & be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue (& hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, & bathe *himselfe* in water, & be vncleane vntil ỹ Euen.

12 And the *vessel of earth that he toucheth which hath the issue shalbe broken: and euery vessell of wood shalbe rinsed in water.

13 And when hee that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shalbe cleane.

14 And on the eight day hee shall take him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an attonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation goe out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, & be vncleane vntil the Euen.

17 And euery garment and euery skinne whereon is the seed of copulation, shall bee washed with water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselues* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shalbe †put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

20 And euery thing that she lieth vpon in her separation, shalbe vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shalbe vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntil the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when hee toucheth it, he shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, hee shall be vncleane seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleannes, shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shalbe vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon shee lyeth all the dayes of her issue, shalbe vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer she sitteth vpon, shalbe vncleane, as the vncleannes of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shalbe vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if shee bee cleansed of her issue, then shee shall number to herselfe seuen dayes: and after that she shalbe cleane.

29 And on the eight day shee shall take vnto her two turtles or two yong pigeons, and bring them vnto the priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement

†Heb. in the day of the vncleane, and in the day of the cleane.

‖ Or, running of the reines.

†Heb. vessell.

†Heb. in her separation.

Chap. 6. 28.

onement for her before the LORD, for the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall yee ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their vncleanneſſe, that they die not in their vncleanneſſe, when they deſile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an iſſue, and *of him* whoſe ſeed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is ſicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the high Prieſt muſt enter into the Holy place.* 11 *The ſinne offering for himſelfe.* 15 *The ſinne offering for the people.* 20 *The ſcape Goat.* 29 *The yerely Feaſt of the Expiation.*

* Chap. 10, 2 AND the LORD * ſpake vnto Moſes, after the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD and died.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercie ſeate, which *is* vpon the Arke, that hee die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercie-ſeat.

* Exod. 30. 10. heb. 9. 7. 3 Thus ſhall Aaron come in the Holy place: with a yong bullocke for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He ſhall put on the holy linnen coat, and he ſhall haue the linnen breeches vpon his fleſh, & ſhalbe girded with a linen girdle, and with the linnen Miter ſhall he be atired. Theſe *are* holy garments: therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water, and ſo put them on.

5 And he ſhall take for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kids of the goats for a ſinne offring, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and * make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe. * Heb. 9. 7.

7 And he ſhall take the two goats, and preſent them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape goat. † Heb. Azazel.

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goat vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a ſinne offering. † Heb. went vp

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape goate, ſhall be preſented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goat into the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron ſhall bring the bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and ſhall make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullocke of the ſinne offering which *is* for himſelfe.

12 And hee ſhall take a cenſer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of ſweete incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring it within the vaile.

13 And hee ſhall put the incenſe vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloude of the incenſe may couer the Mercie-ſeate that *is* vpon the teſtimonie, that he die not.

14 And * he ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and * ſprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercie-ſeate Eaſtward: and before the Mercie-ſeat ſhal he ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeuen times. * Heb 9 13. and 10.4. * Chap 4. 6.

15 ¶ Then ſhall hee kill the goat of the ſinne offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and ſprinkle it vpon the Mercie-ſeat, and before the Mercie-ſeat.

16 And hee ſhall make an atonement for the holy place, becauſe of the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, & becauſe of their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes: and ſo ſhall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midſt of their vncleanneſſe. † Hebr. dwelleth.

17 * And there ſhall bee no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſehold, and for all the Congregation of Iſrael. * Luke 1. 10.

18 And he ſhall goe out vnto the Altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen times, & cleanſe it, and hallow it from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he ſhall bring the liue goat.

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confeſſe ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderneſſe. † Heb. a man of opportunitie.

22 And the goat ſhall beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land † not inhabited; † Heb. of ſeparation.

and

and he shal let go the goat in the wildernes.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which hee put on, when hee went into the Holy place, and shal leaue them there.

24 And hee shal wash his flesh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come foorth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goat for the Scape goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goat for the sinne offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, shall one carry foorth * without the Campe, and they shall burne in the fire their skins and their flesh, and their doung.

*Leuit.6.30. heb.13.11,

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the Campe.

29 ¶ And this shall bee a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, yee shall afflict your soules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger that soiourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the Priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* yee may bee cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath and rest vnto you, and yee shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall † consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

†Heb. fill his hand.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he shal make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he shal make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall bee an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes * once a yeere. And hee did as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Exo.30.10 heb.9.7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all slaine beasts must bee offered to the Lord, at the doore of the Tabernacle,* 7 *They must not offer to deuils,* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden,* 15 *and all that dieth alone, or is torne.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soeuer *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the Campe, or that killeth *it* out of the Campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed vnto that man; hee hath shed blood, and that man shall bee cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offrings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shal sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a * sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

*Exo.29.18. chap.4.31.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shalbe a statute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which soiourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel; No soule of you shall eate blood, neither shall any stranger that soiourneth among you, eate blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne

Heb. that hunteth any hunting.

ſoiourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beaſt or foule that may be eaten, he ſhall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with duſt.

14 For *it is* the life of all fleſh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I layd vnto the children of Iſrael, * Yee ſhall eate the blood of no maner of fleſh: for the life of all fleſh is the blood thereof: whoſoeuer eateth it, ſhall be cut off.

*Gen.9.4.

15 And euery ſoule that eateth that which † died *of it ſelfe*, or that which was torne *with beaſts*, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger, hee ſhall both waſh his clothes, & bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntil the Euen: then ſhal he be cleane.

Heb. a carkeſe.

16 But if he waſh *them* not, nor bathe his fleſh, then he ſhall beare his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnlawfull marriages. 19 Vnlawfull luſts.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein yee dwelt, ſhall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, ſhall yee not doe: neither ſhall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye ſhall do my Iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

*Eze.20.11. rom.10.5. gal.3.12.

5 * Ye ſhall therfore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements: which if a man doe, he ſhall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

†Heb. remainder of his fleſh.

6 ¶ None of you ſhall approach to any that is † neere of kinne to him, to vncouer *their* nakednеſſe: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakednеſſe of thy father, or the nakednеſſe of thy mother, ſhalt thou not vncouer: ſhee is thy mother, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakednеſſe.

*Chap.20. 11.

8 * The nakednеſſe of thy fathers wife ſhalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednеſſe.

9 The nakednes of thy ſiſter, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether ſhe be borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednеſſe thou ſhalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednеſſe of thy ſonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednes thou ſhalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednеſſe.

11 The nakednеſſe of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father, (ſhee *is* thy ſiſter) thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakednes.

*Chap.20. 19.

12 * Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednеſſe of thy fathers ſiſter: ſhee *is* thy fathers neere kinſewoman.

13 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy mothers ſiſter: for ſhee *is* thy mothers neere kinſewoman.

*Chap.20. 20.

14 * Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers brother, thou ſhalt not approch to his wife: ſhe is thine aunt.

*Chap.20. 12.

15 * Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy daughter in law: ſhe *is* thy ſonnes wife, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakednes.

*Chap.20. 21.

16 * Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednеſſe of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednеſſe.

17 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednеſſe of a woman and her daughter, neither ſhalt thou take her ſonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednеſſe. for they are her neere kinſewomen: it *is* wickednеſſe.

‖ *Or, one wife to another.*

18 Neither ſhalt thou take a wife ‖ to her ſiſter, to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednеſſe beſides the other in her life *time*.

*Chap.20. 18.

19 * Alſo thou ſhalt not approch vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednеſſe, as long as ſhe is put apart for her vncleanneſſe.

20 Moreouer, thou ſhalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy ſelfe with her.

*Chap.20.2. 2.kin.23.10 *Called Act. 7.43. Moloc.

21 And thou ſhalt not let any of thy ſeed * paſſe through *the fire* to * Molech, neither ſhalt thou profane the Name of God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou ſhalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

*Chap.20. 15.

23 * Neither ſhalt thou lie with any beaſt to defile thy ſelfe therewith: neither ſhall any woman ſtand before a beaſt to lie down thereto: It *is* confuſion.

24 Defile not you your ſelues in any of theſe things: for in all theſe, the nations are defiled which I caſt out before you.

25 And the land is defiled. Therefore I doe viſit the iniquitie therof vpon it, and the land it ſelfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Yee ſhall therefore keepe my Statutes and my iudgements, and ſhall not commit any of theſe abominations; *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

27 (For all theſe abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land ſpew not you out alſo, when ye defile it, as it ſpewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whoſoeuer ſhall commit any of theſe abominations, euen the ſoules that commit *them*, ſhall bee cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore ſhall ye keepe mine Ordinance, that yee commit not any of theſe abomi-

abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that yee defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repetition of sundry Lawes.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Yee shall bee holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

*Chap.11. 44.& 20.7. 1.pet.1,16.

3 ¶ Yee shall feare euery man his mother and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if yee offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, yee shall offer it, at your owne will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall bee burnt in the fire.

7 And if it bee eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shal not be accepted.

8 Therfore *euery one* that eateth it shall beare his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soule shal be cut off from among his people.

* Chap.23 22.

9 ¶ And * when yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leaue them for ỹ poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Yee shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lie one to another.

*Exod.20.7. deut.5.11. mat.5.34. iam,5.12.

12 ¶ And yee shall not * sweare by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

*Eccles, 10, 7.deut.24. 14.tob.4.15

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night vntill the morning.

* Deut.27. 18.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, * nor put a stumbling blocke before the blind, but shalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Yee shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement; thou shalt not * respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

*Exod.23.3 deut.1.17. and 16.16. prou.24.23. iam,2.9.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

*1.Iohn.2. 11. mat 8.5. eccle,19,13.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sinne vpon him.

‖Or, shal beare no for him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge, nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD.

* Mat.5.4 and 22.3 rom.13.8 galat.5.1 iam,2.8.

19 ¶ Yee shall keepe my Statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kinde: Thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaide, ‖ betrothed to an husband, & not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ she shal be scourged: they shall not bee put to death, because she was not free:

‖Or, alwise by any. ‖ reproched [or for] ‖Or, they. Heb. shall be a scourging.

21 And hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doure of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ram for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Prieſt shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse offering, before the LORD for his sin which he hath done: and the sinne which hee hath done, shall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when yee shall come into the land, and shall haue planted all manner of trees for foode, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not bee eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yere all the fruit thereof shal be † holy to praise the LORD *withall.*

† Holinesse praises to the LORD.

25 And in the fifth yeere shal ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Yee shall not eate *any thing* with the blood, neither shall ye vse inchantment, nor obserue times.

27 * Yee shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

*Chap.21.5

28 Yee shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

* Deut.14.

29 ¶ Doe not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

† Hebr. prophane.

30 ¶ Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger sojourne with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vexe him.

*Exo.22.21 ‖Or, oppresse

Exo.12.32 34 * But the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhall be as one borne amongſt you, and thou ſhalt loue him as thy ſelfe, for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye ſhall doe no vnrighteouſneſſe in iudgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in meaſure.

Pro.11.1. and 16.11. and 20.10. † *Heb. ſtones.* 36 * Iuſt ballances, iuſt †weights, a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Hin ſhall yee haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhall yee obſerue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his ſeed to Molech. 4 Of him that ſauoureth ſuch a one. 6 Of going to Wizards. 7 Of ſanctification. 9 Of him that curſeth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11.14.17.19. Of inceſt. 13. Of Sodomy. 15 Of beſtiality. 18 Of vncleanneſſe. 22 Obedience is required with holines. 27 Wizards muſt be put to death.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

Cha.18.21 2 * Againe, thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael; Whoſoeuer he be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourn in Iſrael, that giueth any of his ſeed vnto Molech, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe hee hath giuen of his ſeed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if ỹ people of ỹ land do any wáies hide their eies from the man, when he giueth of his ſeed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoule that turneth after ſuch as haue familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule, and will cut him off from among his people.

Chap.11. 44 and 19.2 1.pet.1.16. 7 ¶ * Sanctifie your ſelues therfore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye ſhall keepe my Statutes, & do them: I *am* the LORD which ſanctifie you.

Exo.21.17 prou.20.20. mat.15.4. 9 ¶ * For euery one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhalbe ſurely put to death he hath curſed his father or his mother; his blood *ſhalbe* vpon him.

Deut.22. 22, ioſh.8.4. 10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *euen* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultereſſe ſhall ſurely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakedneſſe: both of them ſhalbe put to death; their blood *ſhalbe* vpon them. *Cha.18.8

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhal ſurely be put to death; they haue wrought confuſion; their blood *ſhalbe* vpon them.

13 * If a man alſo lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely be put to death; their blood *ſhalbe* vpon them. *Cha.18.23

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickedneſſe: they ſhall bee burnt with fire, both he and they, that there bee no wickedneſſe among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beaſt, hee ſhall ſurely be put to death: and ye ſhall ſlay the beaſt. *Cha.18.9

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beaſt, and lie downe thereto, thou ſhalt kil the woman and the beaſt: they ſhall ſurely be put to death, their blood *ſhalbe* vpon thē.

17 And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakednes, and ſhe ſee his nakedneſſe, it is a wicked thing, and they ſhall bee cut off in the ſight of their people: hee hath vncouered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, hee ſhall beare his iniquity.

18 * And if a man ſhal lie with a woman hauing her ſickeneſſe, and ſhall vncouer her nakedneſſe: he hath † diſcouered her fountaine, and ſhe hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them ſhall be cut off from among their people. *Cha.18.19. † *Heb. made naked.*

19 And thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for hee vncoureth his neere kinne: they ſhall beare their iniquity.

20 And if a man ſhall lie with his vnkles wife, he hath vncouered his vnkles nakedneſſe: they ſhall beare their ſinne, they ſhall die childleſſe.

21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife it *is* † an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednes, they ſhall bee childleſſe. † *Heb. a ſeparation.*

22 ¶ Ye ſhall therfore keep all my * Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * ſpue you not out. *Cha.18.26 *Cha.18.25

23 And yee ſhall not walke in the maners of the nation, which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and therefore I abhorred them. * Deut.9.5.

24 But I haue ſayd vnto you, Ye ſhall inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue

haue ſeparated you from *other* people.

25 * Yee ſhall therefore put difference betweene cleane beaſts, & vncleane, & betweene vncleane foules, and cleane: and ye ſhall not make your ſoules abominable by beaſt or by foule, or by any maner of liuing thing, that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I haue ſeparated from you as vncleane.

26 And ye ſhalbe holy vnto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue ſeuered you from *other* people, that ye ſhould be mine.

27 ¶ * A man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wizard, ſhall ſurely be put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones: their blood *ſhalbe* vpon them.

* Chap. 11. 2 deut. 14. 4.

‖ *Or, mouth*

* Chap. 19. 2 and 20. 7. 1. pet. 1. 18.

* Deut. 18. 11. 1. ſam. 28. 7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the Prieſts mourning.* 6 *Of their holineſſe.* 8 *Of their eſtimation.* 7 13 *Of their mariages.* 16 *The Prieſts that haue blemiſhes muſt not miniſter in the Sanctuary.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Speake vnto the Prieſts, the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſay vnto them, There ſhall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin, that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

‖ *Or, being an husband among his people be ſhall not defile himſelfe.* for his wife &c.

4 But he ſhall not defile himſelfe, ‖ being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himſelfe.

5 * They ſhall not make baldneſſe vpon their head, neither ſhall they ſhaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh:

* Cha. 19. 27

6 They ſhalbe holy vnto their God, and not prophane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer: therfore they ſhall be holy.

7 They ſhall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither ſhall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therfore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he ſhall be holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Prieſt, if ſhe prophane her ſelfe, by playing the whore, ſhe prophaneth her father: ſhee ſhall bee burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Prieſt among his brethren, vpon whoſe head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes;

11 Neither ſhall hee go into any dead body, nor defile himſelfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither ſhal he go out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anoynting oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he ſhal take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, *or* an harlot, theſe ſhall hee not take: but hee ſhall take a virgine of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall hee prophane his ſeed among his people: for I the LORD do ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoeuer *he be* of thy ſeed in their generations, that hath any blemiſh, let him not approach to offer the ‖ bread of his God:

‖ *Or, food,*

18 For whatſoeuer man *he be* that hath a blemiſh, hee ſhall not approach: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any thing * ſuperfluous,

* Cha. 22. 23.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed.

20 Or crook backt, or a ‖ dwarfe, or that hath a blemiſh in his eie, or be ſcuruy, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

‖ *Or, too ſlender.*

21 No man that hath a blemiſh, of the ſeed of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire, he hath a blemiſh; he ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He ſhall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the moſt Holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely hee ſhall not goe in vnto the Vayle, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, becauſe hee hath a blemiſh, that hee prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told it vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, & vnto all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Prieſts in their vncleanneſſe muſt abſtaine from the holy things.* 6 *How they ſhalbe cleanſed.* 10 *Who of the Prieſts houſe may eat of the holy things.* 17 *The ſacrifices muſt be without blemiſh.* 26 *The age of the ſacrifice.* 29 *The Law of eating the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, that they ſeparate themſelues from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they prophane not my holy Name, *in thoſe things* which they hallow vnto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whoſoeuer hee be of all your ſeed, among your generations, that goeth

goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from my preſence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man ſoeuer of the ſeed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a †running iſſue, hee ſhall not eat of ſ holy things, vntill he be cleane. And * whoſo toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him:

† Heb. running of the reines.
* Chap. 15.2

5 Or whoſoeuer toucheth any creeping thing whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whom hee may take vncleanneſſe whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe he hath:

6 The ſoule which hath touched any ſuch, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen, and ſhall not eat of the holy things, vnleſſe hee waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the Sun is downe, he ſhall be cleane, and ſhall afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it *is* his food.

* Exo. 22.31 ezek. 44.31

8 * That which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torn *with beaſts*, he ſhall not eat to defile himſelfe therewith I *am* the LORD.

9 They ſhall therefore keepe mine ordinance, leſt they beare ſinne for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhall no ſtranger eat of the holy thing: a ſoiourner of the Prieſts, or an hired ſeruant ſhall not eat of the holy thing.

† Heb. with the purchaſe of his money.

11 But if the Prieſt buy any ſoule †with his money, he ſhall eat of it, and he that is borne in his houſe: they ſhall eat of his meat.

† Heb. a man a ſtranger.

12 If the Prieſts daughter alſo be married vnto † a ſtranger, ſhe may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

* Cha. 10.14

13 But if the Prieſts daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no child, and is returned vnto her fathers houſe, * as in her youth, ſhe ſhall eat of her fathers meat, but there ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, then hee ſhall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and ſhall giue *it* vnto the Prieſt with the holy thing.

15 And they ſhall not prophane the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they offer vnto the LORD.

‖ Or, lade themſelues with the iniquity of treſpaſſe in their eating.

16 Or ‖ ſuffer them to beare the iniquity of treſpaſſe, when they eat their holy things; for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, & ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer he be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 *Ye ſhall offer* at your owne will a male without blemiſh, of the beeues, of the ſheepe or of the goats.

20 But whatſoeuer hath a blemiſh, that ſhall ye not offer: for it ſhall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whoſoeuer offereth a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accompliſh his vow, or a free will offering in beeues or ‖ ſheepe, it ſhall bee perfect to bee accepted: there ſhalbe no blemiſh therein.

* Deut. 15.21 and 17.1.

‖ Or, goats.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or ſcuruie, or ſcabbed, ye ſhall not offer theſe vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a ‖ lamb that hath any thing *ſuperfluous or lacking in his parts that mayeſt thou offer for a free will offering, but for a vow it ſhall not be accepted.

‖ Or, kidde. * Cha. 21.18

24 Ye ſhall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut, neither ſhall you make any offring thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand ſhall yee offer the bread of your God of any of theſe; becauſe their corruption is in them, *and* blemiſhes be in them: they ſhall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 When a bullocke, or a ſheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it ſhall bee ſeuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day & thenceforth, it ſhalbe accepted for an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow or ‖ ewe, ye ſhal not kill it, *and her yong, both in one day.

‖ Or, ſhe goat. * Deut. 22.6.

29 And when yee will offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the ſame day it ſhalbe eaten vp, ye ſhall leaue * none of it vntill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 7.15

31 Therfore ſhal ye keepe my Commandements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither ſhall yee * prophane my holy Name, but I will bee hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

* Leuit. 10.3

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The feaſts of the Lord.* 3 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The Paſſouer.* 9 *The ſheafe of firſt fruits.* 15 *The feaſt of Pentecoſt.* 22 *Gleanings to bee left for the poore.* 23 *The feaſt of Trumpets.* 26 *The day of atonement.* 38 *The feaſt of Tabernacles.*

And

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* these are my feasts.

*Exod.20.9. deut.5.13. luke 13.14. 3 *Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation; yee shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which yee shall proclaime in their seasons.

*Exo.12.18 num.28.17. 5 *In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, *is* the LORDS Passeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes yee must eat vnleauened bread.

7 In ỹ first day ye haue an holy conuocation: ye shall do no seruile worke therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in the seuenth day *is* an holy conuocation, ye shall do no seruile worke *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and shall reape the haruest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‖ sheafe of the first fruites of your haruest vnto the Priest:

‖ *Or, handfull. Heb.* an omer

11 And hee shall waue the sheafe before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.

12 And ye shall offer that day, when yee weaue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish of the first yeere, for a burnt offring vnto the LORD.

13 And the meat offering thereof *shalbe* two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweet sauour: and the drinke offering thereof *shalbe* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And yee shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that yee haue brought an offering vnto your God: it shalbe a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

*Deut. 16.9 15 ¶ And *ye shall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that yee brought the sheafe of the waue offering, seuen Sabbaths shalbe compleat.

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sabbath, shall yee number fifty dayes, and yee shall offer a meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues, of two tenth deales: they shalbe of fine floure, they shall be baken with leauen, *they are* the first fruits vnto the LORD

18 And ye shal offer with the bread seuen lambes without blemish, of the first yeere, and one yong bullock and two rammes: they shalbe for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offering, and the drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then yee shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sin offring, and two lambs of the first yeere, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruits, for a waue offring before the LORD, with the two lambes: they shalbe holy to the LORD for the Priests.

21 And yee shall proclaime on the selfe same day, *that* it may bee an holy conuocation vnto you: yee shall doe no seruile worke *therein: it shalbe* a statute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And *when yee reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapest, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy haruest: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

* Chap.19.9 *Deu.24.19

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In the *seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall ye haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

* Num.29.1

25 Yee shall doe no seruile worke *therein*; but ye shal offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 *Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, there shall bee a day of atonement, it shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee shall afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

* Chap.16. 30. nu.29.

28 And yee shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoeuer soule *it bee* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall bee cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoeuer soule *it be* that doeth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.

31 Yee shall doe no manner of worke: *it*

shall

shall be a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 *It shall be* vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and you shall afflict your soules: in the ninth day of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen shall ye † celebrate your Sabbath.

† Heb. rest.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth, *shall be* the feast of Tabernacles *for* seuen dayes vnto the LORD.

* Num. 29.12 Iohn 7.37.

35 On the first day *shalbe* an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a † solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

† Heb. day of restraint.

37 These are the Feasts of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day:

38 Beside the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free-will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast vnto ‡ LORD seuen dayes: On the first day *shall be* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *shall be* a Sabbath.

40 And yee shall take you on the first day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

† Heb. fruit.

41 And ye shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: It *shall be* a statute for euer in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Ye shal dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes.

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oyle for the lampes.* 5 *The Shewbread.* 10 *Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth.* 13 *The law of blasphemy.* 17 *Of Murther.* 18 *Of Damage.* 23 *The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lampes to burne continually.

† Heb. to cause to ascend.

3 Without the vaile of the Testimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It *shalbe* a statute for euer in your generations.

4 He shall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually.

* Exod. 31, 8.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue * cakes therof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

* Exod. 25. 30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a row vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath hee shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting couenant.

9 And * it shalbe Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eate it in the holy place: *for* it *is* most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall Statute.

* Exo. 29. 33. chap. 8. 31. mat. 12. 3, 5.

10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel, and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel stroue together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

* Num. 15. 34 † Heb. to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the campe, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

* Deut. 13. 9. and 17. 7.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainely stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is borne in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shalbe put to death.

* Exo. 21. 12. deut. 19. 21. † Heb. smiteth the life of a man.

17 ¶ * And hee that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; † beast for beast.

†Heb. life for life.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as * he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

*Exo. 21.24. deut. 19.21. matt. 5.38.

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him againe.

21 And hee that killeth a beast, hee shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

*Exo. 12.49.

22 Ye shall haue * one maner of law, as wel for the stranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the campe, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land. 29 Of houses. 35 Compassion of the poore. 39 The vsage of bondmen. 47 The redemption of seruants.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them; When ye come into the land which I giue you, then shal the land † keepe * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

†Heb. rest. *Exo. 23.10.

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shalbe a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

†Heb. of thy separation.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy seruant, and for thy maid, & for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the encrease thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres, shall be vnto thee fourtie and nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound thorowout all your land.

†Heb. lowd of sound.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime libertie thorowout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants therof: It shall be a Iubile vnto you, and yee shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and yee shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you: ye shall eate the encrease thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeeres after the Iubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruits, he shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt encrease the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruits doth he sell vnto thee.

17 Yee shall not therefore oppresse one another; but thou shalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall doe my statutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safetie.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, & ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eate the seuenth yeere? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our encrease:

21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye shall sow the eight yeere, and eate yet of olde fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye shall eate of the olde store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold ‖ for euer: for the land is mine, for yee were strangers, and sojourners with me.

‖Or, to be quite cut off. Heb. for cutting off.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeeme it, then shall he redeeme that which his brother solde.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himselfe be able to redeeme it:

†Heb. his hand hath attained and found sufficiencie.

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that hee may returne vnto his possession.

28 But

28 But if hee be not able to reſtore it to him, then that which is ſolde, ſhall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntil the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it ſhall goe out, and hee ſhall returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled citie, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is ſold: *within* a full yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeere, then the houſe that is in the walled citie, ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it ſhall not goe out in the Iubile.

†Heb. redemption belongeth vnto it.

31 But the houſes of the villages which haue no walles round about them, ſhall be counted as the fields of the countrey, † they may be redeemed, and they ſhall goe out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

‖Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them.

33 And if ‖a man purchaſe of the Leuites, then the houſe that was ſold, & the city of his poſſeſſion ſhall goe out in the yere of Iubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Leuites are their poſſeſſiō among the children of Iſrael.

34 But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſolde, for it is their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

†Heb. his hand faileth. †Heb. ſtrengthen, *Exo. 22. 25. deut. 23. 19. prou. 28. 8. ezek. 18. 8. and 22. 12.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, & † fallen in decay with thee, then thou ſhalt † relieue him, *yea though he be* a ſtranger, or a ſoiourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 *Take thou no vſury of him, or increaſe: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou ſhalt not giue him thy money vpon vſury, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to bee your God.

*Exod. 21. 2. deut. 15. 12. iere. 34. 14. †Hebr. ſerue thy ſelfe with him with the ſeruice, &c.

39 ¶ And *if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be ſold vnto thee, thou ſhalt not † compell him to ſerue as a bond ſeruant:

40 But as an hired ſeruant, *and* as a ſoiourner, he ſhalbe with thee, *and* ſhall ſerue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.

41 And then ſhall hee depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and ſhall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he returne.

†Heb. with the ſale of a bondman. *Ephes. 6. 9. coloſſ. 4. 1.

42 For they are my ſeruants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſolde † as bondmen.

43 *Thou ſhalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but ſhalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou ſhalt haue, ſhall be of the heathen that are round about you: of them ſhall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the ſtrangers that doe ſoiourne among you, of them ſhall yee buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begate in your land: and they ſhall be your poſſeſſion.

†Heb. ye ſhall ſerue your ſelues with them.

46 And yee ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite *them* for a poſſeſſion, † they ſhall be your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Iſrael, yee ſhall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

†Heb. his hand obtaine, &c.

47 ¶ And if a ſoiourner or ſtranger † waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and ſell himſelfe vnto the ſtranger or ſoiourner by thee, or to the ſtocke of the ſtrangers family:

48 After that he is ſolde, he may be redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles ſonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able he may redeeme himſelfe.

50 And hee ſhall reckon with him that bought him, from the yere that he was ſolde to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his ſale ſhall be according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired ſeruant ſhall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeres behind, according vnto them hee ſhall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he ſhall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres ſhall hee giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired ſeruant ſhall he be with him: and *the other* ſhall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy ſight.

‖Or, by the ſame meanes.

54 And if hee be not redeemed ‖ in theſe *yeeres*, then hee ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For vnto mee the children of Iſrael are ſeruants, they are my ſeruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of idolatrie. 2 Religiouſneſſe. 3 A bleſſing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curſe to thoſe that breake them. 40 God promiſeth to remember them that repent.

*Exod. 20. 4. deu. 5. 8. & 16 22. pſa. 97. 7. ‖Or, pillar.

YE ſhall make you *no Idols nor grauen Image, neither reare you vp a ‖ſtanding Image, neither ſhall yee ſet vp any

‖ Image of stone in your land, to bow downe vnto it: for I am the LORD your God.

2 Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuarie: I am the LORD.

3 ¶ * If yee walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and do them;

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and ye shall lie downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beasts out of the land, * neither shall the sword goe through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And * fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put tenne thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my Couenant with you.

10 And ye shall eate olde store, and bring foorth the olde because of the new.

11 * And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.

12 * And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye shalbe my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that yee should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all these commandements:

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhorre my Iudgements, so that ye will not doe all my commandements, but that ye breake my Couenant:

16 I also will do this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and yee shall sow your seede in vaine, for your enemies shall eate it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and * ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto mee, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walke ‖ contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I wil also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattel, and make you few in number, and your *high* wayes shalbe desolate.

23 And if ye wil not be reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto me:

24 * Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.

25 And I will bring a sword vpon you, that shal auenge the quarell of *my* couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and yee shall be deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and yee shall eate, and not be satisfied.

27 And if yee will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me:

28 Then I will walke contrary to you also in furie, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 * And ye shal eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eate.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut downe your Images, and cast your carkeises vpon the carkeises of your Idoles, and my soule shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your Sanctuaries vnto desolation, and I will not smell the sauour of your sweet odors.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shalbe astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and yee be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left alive of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts, in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall

Or, grauen stone. Heb. a stone of pikture.

*Chap. 19. 30.

*Deut. 28. 1.

*Iob 11. 19.

Heb. cause to cease.

*Iob 11. 19.

*Iosh. 23. 10

*Ezek. 37. 26.

*2. Cor. 6. 16

*Deut. 28. 15 Iames. 2. 17. mala. 2. 2.

Heb. vpon you.

*Prou. 28. 1.

Or, at all aduentures with me, and so vers. 24.

*2. Sam. 21. 27. psal. 11. 26.

Deut. 28. 53

Dout

*2. Chron. 34. 7.

Heb. driuen

shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall, when none pursueth.

37 And they shal fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And yee shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you vp.

39 And they that are left of you, shal pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse the iniquitie of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against mee, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my Couenant with Iacob, & also my Couenant with Isaac, and also my Couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I wil remember the land.

43 The land also shalbe left of them, and shall enioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them, and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquitie: because, euen because they despised my iudgments, & because their soule abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for al that, whē they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my Couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

*Deut. 4. 31. rom. 11. 26.

45 But I wil for their sakes remember the Couenant of their ancestours, whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the Heathen, that I might bee their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the Statutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Hee that maketh a singular vow, must be the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast giuen by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may bee redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the person shall bee for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be: Of the male from twenty yeres old, euen vnto sixty yeeres old: euen thy estimation shalbe fiftie shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shalbe thirtie shekels.

5 And if it *be* from a fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twenty yeeres old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of the male, fiue shekels of siluer, and for the female, thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of siluer.

7 And if *it be* from sixtie yeeres old, and aboue, if *it bee* a male, then thy estimation shalbe fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then hee shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according to his abilitie that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shalbe holy.

10 Hee shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shalbe holy.

11 And if it bee any vncleane beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou † valuest it *who art* the Priest: so shall it be.

† *Heb. according to thy estimation, O Priest, &c.*

13 But if he will at all redeeme it, then he shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to bee* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if hee that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then hee shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shalbe his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shalbe according to the seed thereof: ‖ An Homer of barley seed *shalbe valued* at fifty shekels of siluer.

‖ *Or, the land of an Homer, &c.*

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if hee sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile,

and it shalbe abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shalbe assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the Iubile, shalbe holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shall be the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which hee hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and hee shall giue thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the fielde shall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shalbe according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: *twentie Gerahs shalbe the shekel.

*Exod 30. 13. num. 3. 47 ezech. 45. 12.

26 ¶ Onely the † firstling of the beastes, which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be oxe, or sheepe: It *is* the LORDS.

†*Hebr. first borne, &c.*

27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 *Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD.

*Ioſh. 6. 19.

29 None deuoted, which shalbe deuoted of men, shalbe redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man wil at all redeeme ought of his tithes, hee shall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall bee holy vnto the LORD.

33 He shal not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change therof, shalbe holy; it shal not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the Commaundements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

THE FOVRTH BOOKE
of MOSES, called NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 *God commandeth Moses to number the people.* 5 *The Princes of the Tribes.* 17 *The number of euery tribe.* 47 *The Lauites are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 *Take yee the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the houses of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polle:

*Exod. 30. 12.

3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe foorth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shal stand with you: of *the Tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon, the sonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the sonne of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali, Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the congregation,

gregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wildernes of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israels eldest son, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, euery male frō twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to warre:

22 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and sixe thousand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to goe foorth to warre:

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the childrē of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, frō twenty yeeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

25 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fortie and fiue thousand, sixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to warre:

27 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twēty yeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fiftie and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by ỹ house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to warre:

31 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourtie thousand, and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by ỹ house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, frō twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them *euen* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, frō twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirty and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generatiōs, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to ỹ number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, thorowout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand, and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men, each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of

their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Israel:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the Tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Testimony, and ouer all the vessels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, & all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister vnto it, and shall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle setteth forward, the Leuites shall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to bee pitched, the Leuites shall set it vp: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne standerd, throwout their hostes.

53 But the Leuites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimonie, that there bee no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the Tribes in their Tents.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Euery man of the children of Israel shall pitch by their owne standerd, with the ensigne of their fathers house: † farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch.

† Heb. ouer against.

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sunne, shall they of the stãderd of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab, *shalbe* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

5 And those that doe pitch next vnto him, *shalbe* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar *shalbe* captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the sonne of Helon, *shalbe* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and seuen thousand, and foure hundred:

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thousand, and fourescore thousand, and sixe thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set foorth.

10 ¶ On the Southside *shalbe* the standerd of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben shalbe Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* forty and sixe thousand, and fiue hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shalbe the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon *shall bee* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the sonnes of Gad *shalbe* Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

15 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* forty and fiue thousand, and sixe hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty and one thousand, and foure hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they shall set foorth in the second ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall set forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midst of the campe: as they encampe, so shall they set forward, euery man in his place by their standerds.

18 ¶ On the West side shalbe the standerd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the sonnes of Ephraim, *shalbe* Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them *were* fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *shalbe* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captaine of the children of Manasseh, shalbe Gamaliel ỹ son of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thousand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the sonnes of Beniamin, *shalbe* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

23 And

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and fiue thouſand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the campe of Dan *ſhall bee* on the North ſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſonne of Amiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhall be the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher, *ſhall bee* Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* forty and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall bee* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and ſixe hundred: they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtanderds.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael by the houſe of their fathers; all thoſe that were numbred of the campes throughout their hoſtes, *were* ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commaunded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtanderds: and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſts for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle. 11 Inſtead of the firſt borne. 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites. 27 Of the Kohathites. 33 Of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron. 40 The firſt borne are redeemed by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in Mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab the * firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. * Exod. 6.23

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron, the Prieſts, which were anointed, † whom hee conſecrated to miniſter in the Prieſts office. † *Heb. whoſe hand is filled.*

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the Prieſts office, in the ſight of Aaron their father. * Leuit. 10.2. chap 26,62. 1.chro.24,2

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and preſent them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter vnto him.

7 And they ſhall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhall waite on their Prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, inſtead of all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Leuites ſhall be mine,

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: * *for* on the day that I ſmote all ỹ firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD. * Exo. 13.2. leuit. 27.26. chap. 8.16. luke 2.23.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernes of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward, ſhalt thou number them.

16 And * Moſes numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as hee was commanded. * Gen 46,11. exod.6.16. chap 26.57. 1.chro. 6.11 † *Heb. mouth.*

17 And theſe *were* the ſonnes of Leui, by their names: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſonnes of Kohath by their families:

families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Leuites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the familie of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen those that were numbred of them, *were* seuen thousand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behinde the Tabernacle Westward.

24 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the Gershonites, *shall bee* Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *shall be* the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof, & the hanging for ỹ doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the Court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the seruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the familie of the Amramites, and the familie of the Izeharites, and the familie of the Hebronites, and the familie of the Vzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* eight thousand, and sixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the sonnes of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites *shall be* Elizaphan the sonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candlesticke, and the Altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the seruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, shall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouersight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the familie of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth olde and vpward, *were* sixe thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zurel the sonne of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northward.

36 And † vnder the custody and charge of the sonnes of Merari, *shall bee* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their coards.

38 ¶ But those that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the East, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward, *shall bee* Moses and Aaron, and his sonnes, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twentie and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Number all the first borne of the males of the children of Israel, frõ a moneth old and vpward, & take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Leuites for me, (I *am* the LORD) in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites, in stead of all the firstlings among ỹ cattel of ỹ children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the first borne among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and vpward, of those that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thousand, two hundred and threescore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Leuites in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites in stead of their cattell, and the Leuites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites;

47 Thou shalt euen take fiue shekels a piece, by the polle, after the shekell of the Sanctuary shalt thou take them; * the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt giue the money, where-

† Heb. the charge of the charge.

* Exo. 30. Leuit. 27. chap. 18. ezek. 45.

with

with the odde number of them is to bee redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael tooke hee the money; a thouſand, three hundred, and threeſcore and fiue *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moſes gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age and time of the Leuites ſeruice.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites, when the Prieſts haue taken downe the Tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the Prieſts.* 21 *The carriage of the Gerſhonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites,* 38 *Of the Gerſhonites,* 42 *And of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the ſonnes of Kohath from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

3 From thirtie yeeres olde and vpward, euen vntill fiftie yeeres old, all that enter into the hoſte, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This *ſhall be* the ſeruice of the ſonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the moſt Holy things.

5 ¶ And when the campe ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come, and his ſonnes, and they ſhall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall ſpread ouer *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

* Exod. 25. 30. 7 And vpon the * table of Shew-bread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖couer withal: and the continuall bread ſhall be thereon.

‖ *Or, powre out withall.*

8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

* Exod. 25. 24. † Exod. 25. 38. 9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blue, and couer the * candleſticke of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, * and his ſnuffe-diſhes, and all the oyle veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter vnto it.

10 And they ſhall put it, and all the veſſels thereof, within a couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put *it* vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put to the ſtaues thereof.

12 And they ſhal take all the inſtruments of miniſtery, wherewith they miniſter in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes frō the Altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they ſhall put vpon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, *euen* the cenſers, the fleſhhookes, & the ſhouels, and the ‖ baſons, all the veſſels of ỹ Altar, and they ſhall ſpread vpon it a couering of badgers skinnes, & put to the ſtaues of it. ‖ *Or, bowles.*

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the veſſels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to ſet forward; after that, the ſonnes of Kohath ſhall come to beare it: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things *are* the burden of the ſonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the * ſweet incenſe, and the dayly meate offering, and the * anointing oyle, *and* the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof. * Exod. 30. 34. * Exod. 30. 23.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approach vnto the moſt Holy things, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his ſeruice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not goe in to ſee when the holy things are couered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſumme of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout the houſes of their fathers by their families:

23 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, vntill fiftie yeeres olde ſhalt thou number them: all that enter in †to performe the ſeruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation. † *Heb. to warre the warfare.*

24 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerue, and for ‖ burdens. ‖ *Or, cariage.*

25 And they ſhall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skinnes that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the

the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cords, and all the inſtruments of their ſeruice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerue.

†Heb. mouth. 27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his ſonnes, ſhal be all the ſeruice of the ſons of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſeruice: and yee ſhall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *ſhall be* vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſonnes of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

30 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres olde ſhalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the

†Heb. warfare. † ſeruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, * the boards of

*Exod. 26. 15. the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their coards, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſeruice: and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbed of them by their families, were two thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fiftie.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites; all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand, and ſixe hundred and thirtie.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

43 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that entreth into the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe bee thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moſes & Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirtie yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that came to do the ſeruice of the miniſtery, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand, and fiue hundred, and foureſcore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remooued out of the campe. 5 Reſtitution is to bee made in treſpaſſes. 11 The triall of Ieolouſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they * put out of the campe euery leper, and *Leuit. 13.46. euery one that hath an * iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by the * dead. *Leuit. 15.2. *Leuit. 21.1.

3 Both male and female ſhal ye put out, without the campe ſhall yee put them, that they defile not their campes in the middeſt whereof I dwell.

4 And

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the campe: as the LORD spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Speak vnto ỹ children of Israel, *When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, to doe a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

*Leuit. 6, 3.

7 Then they shall confesse their sinne, which they haue done: and he shall recompense his trespasse, * with ỹ principall therof, and adde vnto it the fift part therof, and giue *it* vnto him against whom he hath trespassed.

*Leuit. 6, 5.

8 But if the man haue no kinseman to recompense the trespasse vnto, let the trespasse be recompensed vnto the LORD, *euen* to ỹ Priest: beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shalbe made for him.

9 And euery ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shall be his.

‖ *Or, haue offering.*

10 And euery mans hallowed things shal be his: whatsoeuer any man giueth ỹ Priest, it shalbe *his.

*Leui. 10, 12

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speak vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife goe aside, and commit a trespasse against him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the maner*;

14 And the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shal the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and he shall bring her offering for her: the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: hee shall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offring of iealousie, an offring of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance:

16 And the Priest shall bring her neere, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle the Priest shall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the Priest shal set the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the iealousie offering: and the Priest shall haue in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an oath, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, & if thou hast not gone aside to vncleannes ‖ *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

‖ *Or,* being *in the power of thy husband. Hebr. vnder thy husband.*

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the Priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the Priest shall say vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, † *Heb. fall.* and thy belly to swell.

22 And this water that causeth the curse, shall goe into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Priest shall write these curses in a booke, and hee shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shal cause the woman to drink the bitter water, that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Priest shal take their iealousie offring out of the womans hand, and shall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Priest shall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to passe, that if she be defiled, & haue done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, & her belly swell, and her thigh shall rotte: and the woman shall bee a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then she shall be free, and shal conceiue seed.

29 This is the law of iealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of iealousie commeth vpon him, and hee bee iealous ouer his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquity, and this woman shall beare her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Law of the Nazarites,* 22 *The forme of blessing the people.*

And

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying:

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When either man or woman ſhall ‖ ſeparate *themſelues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelues* vnto the LORD:

‖ Or, make themſelues Nazarites.

3 He ſhall ſeparate himſelfe from wine, and ſtrong drinke, and ſhall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke, neither ſhall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eat moyſt grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ ſeparation ſhall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine tree from the kernels euen to the huske.

‖ Or, Nazaritiſhip. † Heb. Vine of the Wine.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no * raſour come vpon his head, vntil the daies be fulfilled in the which he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, hee ſhall bee holy, *and* ſhall let the lockes of the hayre of his head grow.

*Iudg.13.5. 1.ſam.1.11.

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, hee ſhall come at no dead body.

7 He ſhall not make himſelfe vnclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die: becauſe the † conſecration of his God is vpon his head.

† Heb. ſeparation.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, & he hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then he ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeuenth day ſhal he ſhaue it.

10 And on the eight day he ſhall bring two turtles or two yong pigeons to the prieſt to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And hee ſhall conſecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeere for a treſpaſſe offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall be † loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

† Heb. fall.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: when the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And hee ſhall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offring, and one ewe lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, and one lambe without blemiſh for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anoynted with oyle, and their meat offring, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Prieſt ſhal bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he ſhall offer the ramme for a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto ỹ LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread: the Prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

18 * And the Nazarite ſhall ſhaue the head of his ſeparation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the hayre of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the ſacrifice of the peace offerings. *Act.21.24.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and ſhall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his ſeparation is ſhauen.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them * for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Prieſt, with the waue breſt, and heaue ſhoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drinke wine. *Exo.29.27.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides that, that his hand ſhall get: according to the vowe which he vowed, ſo he muſt do after the law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his ſons, ſaying, On this wiſe ye ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying vnto them:

24 The LORD bleſſe thee, & keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee: *Le

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my Name vpon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them. *Le

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offring of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle,* 10 *Their ſeuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar.* 89 *God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the mercy ſeat.*

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully * ſet vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the veſſels thereof, and had anointed them, and ſanctified them: *Exo.40.17.

2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who were the princes

princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, sixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an ox, & they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may bee to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his seruice.

6 And Moses took the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their seruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their seruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But vnto the sons of Kohath hee gaue none: because the seruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, *was that* they should beare vpon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in ỹ day that it was anoynted, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, They shall offer their offering each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a * meat offering:

14 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering,

16 One kid of the goats for a * sinne offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere: this *was* the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ One the second day Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, Prince of Issachar did offer.

19 Hee offered for his offering one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering.

20 One spoone of gold of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of ỹ goats for a sin offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day, Eliab the sonne of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight wherof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

26 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, ful of incense:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offring:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin offring:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliab, the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the sonne of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offring *was* one siluer charger, of an hundred & thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after ỹ shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

32 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One yong bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sin offring:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fift day, Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight wherof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering.

38 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering,

40 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

41 And

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſon of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixt day Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad, *offered.*

43 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

44 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day Elishama, the ſonne of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim *offered.*

49 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

50 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Elishama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of an hundred & thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

56 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

57 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſon of Gideoni, prince of the children of Beniamin *offered.*

61 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

62 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

63 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan, the ſonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai, Prince of the children of Dan *offered.*

67 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

68 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

69 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the ſon of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher *offered.*

73 His offring *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering.

74 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

75 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering,

76 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

77 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelft day, Ahira the ſonne of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered.*

79 His offring *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering.

80 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

81 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering,

82 One kid of the goats for a ſin offring:

83 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was annointed) by the Princes of Iſrael: twelue chargers of ſiluer, twelue ſiluer bowles, twelue ſpoones of gold:

85 Each charger of ſiluer *weighing* an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, each bowle ſeuentie: all the ſiluer veſſels weighed two thouſand and foure hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie.

86 The golden ſpoones *were* twelue, full of incenſe, *weighing* ten *ſhekels* apiece, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: all ỹ gold of the ſpoones, *was* an hundred and twenty *ſhekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, *were* twelue bullockes, the rammes twelue, the lambes of the firſt yeere twelue, with their meat offering: and the kiddes of the goats for ſinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twentie and foure bullockes, the rammes ſixtie, the hee goats ſixtie, the lambes of the firſt yeere ſixtie. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to ſpeake with † him, then hee heard the voice of one ſpeaking vnto him, from off the Mercie-ſeat, that *was* vpon the Arke of Teſtimonie from betweene the two Cherubims: and he ſpake vnto him.

†*Heb. That is, God.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lampes are to be lighted. 5 The conſecration of the Leuites. 23 The age and time of their ſeruice.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and ſay vnto him, When thou * lighteſt the lampes, the ſeuen lampes ſhall giue light, ouer againſt the candleſticke.

*Exo. 25. 37. and 40. 25.

3 And Aaron did ſo; hee lighted the lampes thereof, ouer againſt the Candleſticke, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

*Exo. 25. 31.

4 And this worke of the Candleſticke *was* of beaten gold, vnto the ſhaft thereof, vnto the flowres thereof was * beaten worke: according vnto the paterne which the LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made ỹ candleſtick.

*Exo. 25. 18.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them ſhaue all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, and ſo make themſelues cleane.

†*Heb. let them cauſe a raſour to paſſe ouer, &c.*

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meat offering, *euen* fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another young bullocke ſhalt thou take for a ſinne offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and thou ſhalt gather the whole aſſembly of the children of Iſrael together.

10 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands vpon the Leuites,

11 And Aaron ſhall † offer the Leuites before the LORD for an † offering of the children of Iſrael, that † they may execute the ſeruice of the LORD.

†*Hebr. waue.* †*Hebr. waue offering.* †*Hebr. they may be to execute, &c.*

12 And the Leuites ſhall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou ſhalt offer the one for a ſin offering, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Leuites before Aaron, and before his ſonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus ſhalt thou ſeparate the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall be * mine.

*Chap. 3. 45.

15 And after that, ſhall the Leuites goe in, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among the children of Iſrael: inſtead of ſuch as open euery wombe, * *euen inſtead of* the firſt borne of all the children of Iſrael, haue I taken them vnto me.

*Chap. 3. 13. exod. 13. 2. luke 2. 23.

17 For all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, *are* mine, both man and beaſt: on the day that I ſmote euery firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as a* † gift to Aaron, & to his ſons, from among the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the children of Iſrael, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael: that there be no plague among the children of Iſrael, when the chil-

†*Heb. giuen.*

dren of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, & they washed their clothes: & Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for thē to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses cōcerning the Leuits, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty and fiue yeres old, and vpward, they shall goe in † to wait vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

†*Heb, to war the warfare of, &c.*

25 And from the age of fiftie yeeres they shall † cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

†*Heb. returne from the warfare of the seruice,*

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Passeouer is commaunded againe. 6 A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the remouings and encampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe * the Passeouer, at his appointed season.

*Exod. 12. 1, &c. leuit. 23. 5. chap. 28. 16. deu. 16. 2.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at euen, yee shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies therof shall ye keepe it.

†*Heb. between the two euenings.*

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel that they should keepe the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD, in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posteritie shall bee vncleane by reason of a dead body, or be in a iourney afarre off, yet hee shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth, at Euen they shall keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread and bitter *herbes.*

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.

*Exo. 12. 46. iohn 19. 36.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shalbe cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shal soiourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the maner therof, so shall he doe: * ye shall haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

*Exod. 12. 49.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely* the tent of the Testimonie: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

*Exod. 40. 34.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloude was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloude abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

*1. Cor. 10. 1

19 And when the cloud † taried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

†*Hebr. prolonged,*

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud † abode from

†*Hebr. was.*

from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloude was taken vp, they iourneyed.

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere, that the cloud taried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Iſrael * abode in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

*Exod. 40. 36, 37.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they reſted in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD at the cõmandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 The vſe of the ſiluer Trumpets, 11 The Iſraelites remoone from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moſes not to leaue them. 33 The bleſſing of Moſes at the remooning and reſting of the Arke.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of ſiluer: of an whole piece ſhalt thou make them, that thou mayſt vſe them for the calling of the aſſembly, & for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they ſhall blow with them, all the aſſembly ſhall aſſemble themſelues to thee, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thouſands of Iſrael, ſhall gather themſelues vnto thee.

5 When yee blow an alarme, then the campes that lie on the Eaſt parts, ſhall goe forward.

6 When you blow an alarme the ſecond time, then the campes that lie on the South-ſide, ſhall take their iourney: they ſhall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you ſhall blow: but you ſhall not ſound an alarme.

8 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets; and they ſhall be to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if yee goe to warre in your land, againſt the enemie that oppreſſeth you, then ye ſhall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye ſhall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall be ſaued from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your ſolemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, yee ſhall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the ſacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie.

12 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourneys out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai; and the cloud reſted in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

13 And they firſt tooke their iourney, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

14 ¶ * In the firſt *place* went the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoſte *was* * Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

*Chap. 2. 3.

*Chap. 1. 7.

15 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, *was* Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the ſonnes of Gerſhon, and the ſons of Merari ſet forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of Reuben ſet forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoſt, *was* Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

20 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites ſet forward, bearing the * Sanctuarie, and *the* † *other* did ſet vp the Tabernacle againſt they came.

*Chap. 4. 4.

† That is, the Gerſhonites and the Merarites. See verſe 17.

22 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Ephraim ſet forward, according to their armies, and ouer his ſtoſte *was* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, *was* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Dan ſet forward, which was the rere-ward of all the camps throughout their hoſtes: and ouer his hoſte *was* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Aſher, *was* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

†*Heb. Thes.* 28 †Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, Wee are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and wee will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how wee are to encampe in the wilderneſſe, and thou mayest be to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be if thou goe with vs, yea it shalbe, that what goodneſſe the LORD shall doe vnto vs, the same will wee doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloude of the LORD *was* vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, *Rise vp LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

*Psal. 68. 1, 2

†*Hebr. ten thousand thousands.*

36 And when it rested, hee said, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loathe Manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God diuideth his burden vnto seuentie Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-hattaauah.

‖*Or, were as it were complainers.* †*Hebr. it was euill in the eares of, &c.* *Psal. 78. 21.

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vttermost parts of the campe.

†*Heb. sunke.*

2 And the people cryed vnto Moses, and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

‖ *That is, a burning.*

3 And hee called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

*As Exod. 12, 38. †*Hebr. lusted a lust.* †*Hebr. returned and wept.* *1. Cor. 10. 6

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a lusting, and the children of Israel † also wept againe, and said, *Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

5 Wee remember the fish which wee did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dried away, there is nothing at all, besides this Manna, before our eyes.

*Exod. 16, 14, 31. †*Heb. eye of vs, as the eye of.*

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdelium.

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it *was* as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Cary them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking childe) vnto the land ẅ thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauie for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuentie men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the Elders of the people, & officers ouer them: & bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which is vpon thee, and will put *it* vpon them, and they shal beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and ye shal eate flesh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Yee shall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twentie dayes:

†Heb, moneths of dayes.

20 *But* euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your noſtrels, and it bee loathſome vnto you, becauſe that yee haue deſpiſed the LORD which is among you, and haue not wept before him, ſaying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people amongſt whom I *am, are* ſixe hundred thouſand footmen, and thou haſt ſaid, I will giue them fleſh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds bee ſlaine for them to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the ſea bee gathered together for them, to ſuffice them?

*Eſay 50.2. and 59.1.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, & gathered the ſeuenty men of the Elders of the people, and ſet them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and ſpake vnto him, and tooke of the Spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the ſeuentie Elders: and it came to paſſe that when the Spirit reſted vpon them, they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit reſted vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they propheſied in the campe.

27 And there ran a yong man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad doe propheſie in the campe.

28 And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of Moſes, one of his yong men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, Forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Enuieſt thou for my ſake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moſes gate him into the campe, he, and the Elders of Iſrael.

*Exod. 16. 13. pſal. 78. 26.

†Heb, as it were the way of a day.

31 ¶ And there went forth a *winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the Sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a dayes iourney on this ſide, and as it were a daies iourney on the other ſide round about the campe, and as it were two cubites *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people ſtood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: hee that gathered leaſt, gathered ten homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelues round about the campe.

*Pſal. 78. 31.

33 And while the *fleſh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

‖That is, the graues of luſt.

34 And he called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

†Heb, They were in, &c.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leproſie is healed at the prayer of Moſes. 14 God commandeth her to be ſhut out of the hoſt.

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom hee had married: for hee had † married an Ethiopian woman.

‖Or, Cuſhite.

†Heb, taken.

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeed ſpoken onely by Moſes? Hath hee not ſpoken alſo by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

*Eccluſ. 45.4.

3 (Now the man Moſes was *very meeke, aboue all the men that were vpon the face of the earth)

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out yee three vnto the Tabernacle of the Cõgregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he ſaid, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelfe knowne vnto him in a viſion, *and* will ſpeake vnto him in a dreame.

*Heb. 3.2.

7 *My ſeruant Moſes *is* not ſo, who *is* faithfull in all mine houſe.

*Exod. 33. 11.

8 With him will I ſpeake *mouth to mouth euen apparantly, and not in darke ſpeaches, & the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall he behold: wherefore then were yee not afraid to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant Moſes?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white* as ſnow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, ſhe *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne vpon vs, wherein wee haue done fooliſhly, and wherein we haue ſinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the fleſh is halfe conſumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cried vnto the LORD, ſaying, Heale her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes,

If her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not be aſhamed ſeuen dayes? let her bee
*Leuit. 13. 46. * ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remooued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernes of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land, 17 Their inſtructions, 21 Their acts, 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael: of euery tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſend a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commandement of the LORD, ſent them from the wildernes of Paran: all thoſe men were heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſonne of Ioſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the ſonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, *namely* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſonne of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe are ỹ names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſonne of Nun, Iehoſhua.

17 ¶ And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, and ſaid vnto them, Get you vp this *way* Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And ſee the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be ſtrong or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they bee that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fat or leane, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the firſt ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and ſearched the land, from the wildernes of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: now Hebron was built ſeuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 *And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eſhcol, & cut downe from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a ſtaffe, & they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs. *Deut. 1. 24. ‖ Or, valley.

24 The place was called the ‖ brook Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut downe frō thence. ‖ Or, valley. ‖ That is, a cluſter of grapes.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes, and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael vnto the wildernes of Paran, to Kadeſh, and brought backe word vnto them, & vnto all the Congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, Wee came vnto the land whither thou ſenteſt vs, and ſurely it floweth with * milke and hony; and this *is* the fruit of it. * Exod. 3. 8.

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people bee ſtrong that dwel in the land, and the cities are walled and very great: and moreouer, wee ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwell by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Iordane.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, & ſaid, Let vs go vp at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, Wee be not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had ſearched, vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which we haue gone, to ſearch it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that wee ſaw in it, *are* † men of a great ſtature. ‖ Heb men of ſtatures.

33 And there wee ſaw the giants, the ſonnes

sonnes of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and wee were in our owne sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Iosua and Caleb labour to still them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moses perswadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 36 The murmurers are deprived of entring into the Land. 36 The men who raised the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land against the will of God, are smitten.

AND all the Cõgregation lifted vp their voyce and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation saide vnto them, Would God that wee had died in the land of Egypt, or would God wee had died in this wildernes.

3 And wherefore hath ỹ LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fal by the sword, that our wiues, & our children should be a prey? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a captaine, & let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Iosua the sonne of Nũn, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake vntõ all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed thorow to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he wil bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and honie.

9 Onely rebell not ye against the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with vs: feare them not.

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones: & the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it be, yer they beleeue mee, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherite them, and wil make of thee a greater Nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moses said vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare *it*, (for thou broughtest vp this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they wil tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they haue heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art seene face to face, and that * thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will speake, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which hee sware vnto them, therefore hee hath slaine them in the wildernes.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD bee great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is * long suffring, & of great mercy, forgiuing iniquity and transgression, and by no meanes clearing *the guilty*, * visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpõ the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according vnto the greatnesse of thy mercie, and as thou hast forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now.

20 And the LORD said, I haue pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth shalbe filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernes, and haue tempted mee now these ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voice,

23 † Surely they shall not see the land which I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoked me, see it.

24 But my seruant * Caleb, because he had another Spirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him wil I bring into ỹ land, whereinto he went, and his seed shall possesse it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you, and get you into the wildernes, by the way of the Red-sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

27 How long *shall I beare with* this euill Congregation which murmure against me? I haue heard ỹ murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, saith the LORD, as yee haue spoken in mine eares, so will I doe to you:

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wildernes, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured against me,

30 Doubt-

*Hebr. stadow.

*Exod. 32. 12.

*Exod. 13. 21.

*Deut. 9.28.

*Exod. 34. 6. psal. 103. 8.

*Exod. 20.5. and 34.7.

‖ *Or, hitherto.*

†*Heb. if they see this land.*

*Ioſh. 14.6.

*Chap. 26. 65. and 32. 10.

*Deut. 1.35.

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which I †ſware to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

†Heb. Lifted vp my hand.

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſes, they ſhall fall in the wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wildernes fourty yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carcaſes bee waſted in the wildernes.

‖ Or, feed.

34 After the number of the dayes in which yee ſearched the land, *euen* * fourtie dayes (each day for a yeere) ſhall yee beare your iniquities, *euen* fourtie yeeres, and yee ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

*Ezech. 4. 6. pſal. 95. 10.

‖ Or, altering of my purpoſe.

35 I the LORD haue ſaid, I wil ſurely do it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together againſt mee: in this wildernes, they ſhall bee conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the Congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land,

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euil report vpō the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

*1. Cor. 10. 10 heb. 3. 10. iud. 5.

38 But Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes tolde theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, ſaying, Loe, wee * be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.

*Deut. 1. 41.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now doe you tranſgreſſe the Commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that yee be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and yee ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe yee are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to goe vp vnto the hill top: neuertheleſſe, the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hil, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

*Deut. 1. 44.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of the meat offering and the drinke offring.* 13 29 *The ſtranger is vnder the ſame law.* 17 *The law of the firſt of the dough for a heaue offering.* 22 *The ſacrifice for ſinnes of ignorance.* 30 *The puniſhment of preſumption* 32 *Hee that violated the Sabbath is ſtoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,

*Leuit. 23. 10.

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a ſacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a freewill offering, or in your ſolemne feaſts, to make a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, of the herd or of the flocke:

*Leuit. 22. 21. †Heb. ſeparating. *Exod 29. 18. *Leuit. 2. 1.

4 Then * ſhal he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt offring or ſacrifice for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare a meat offring two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offrings vnto ỹ LORD:

9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullocke a meat offring of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle,

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto ỹ LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it bee done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that yee ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall yee doe to euery one, according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey, ſhall doe theſe things after this maner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour, vnto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer bee among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, ſo he ſhall doe.

15 * One ordinance ſhalbe both for you of the Congregation, & alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as yee are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be, before the LORD.

*Exod. 12. 49. chap. 9. 14.

16 One law, & one maner ſhalbe for you, and

and for ŷ ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhall be, that when ye eate of the bread of the land, yee ſhall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

20 Yee ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heaue offering: as ye doe the heaue offering of the threſhing floore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhal giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe Commandements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,

23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it ſhall be, if ought bee committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation ſhal offer one yong bullocke for a burnt offering, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, with his meate offering, and his drinke offering, according to the ‖ maner, and one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering.

25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhal bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their ſinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And * if any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhe goat of the firſt yeere for a ſinne offering.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when hee ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

29 You ſhall haue one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the ſoule that doth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether hee bee borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reprocheth the LORD: and that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from among his people;

31 Becauſe hee hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandement, that ſoule ſhall vtterly be cut off: his iniquitie ſhall be vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſtickes vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould bee done to him.

35 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhall bee ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and hee died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it ſhall be vnto you for a fringe, that yee may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that yee ſeeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vſe to goe a whoring:

40 That yee may remember, and doe all my Commandements, and bee holy vnto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, and a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are reſerued to holy vſe. 41 Fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, tooke *men*,

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certain of ŷ children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty Princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, † Ye take too much vpō you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy euery one

Leuit.23.

Leuit.13.

Heb. ſeparating.

Num.28.

Or, ordinances.

* Leuit.4.27.

† Heb. doeth.

† Heb. with an high hand.

Leuit.24.12

* Deut.22.12. matth.23.5.

* Chap.27.3 ecclus.45.21 iude 11.

* Chap.26.9

† Heb. It is much for you.

one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moſes heard it, hee fell vpon his face.

5 And hee ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his companie, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow; And it ſhall bee *that* the man whom the LORD doth chooſe, he ſhall be holy: yee take too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Congregation to miniſter vnto them?

10 And hee hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and honie, to kill vs in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and honie, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and Vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come vp.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſayd vnto the LORD, * Reſpect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one aſſe from them, neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye be before the LORD euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe theron, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou bee wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, & Abiram, on euery ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, & ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſayd, Hereby yee ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to doe all theſe works: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they bee viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent mee:

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they go downe quicke into the pit: then yee ſhall vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as hee had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe wordes, that the ground claue aſunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained to Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, & all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: and they periſhed from among the Congregation.

34 And

† *Heb. beare out.*

v Gen. 4. 4.

† *Heb. at the viſitation of all men, &c.*

† *Heb. create a creature.*

* Chap. 27. deut. 11. 6. pſal. 106. 17.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the crie of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow vs vp *also*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that hee take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their owne soules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they shall bee a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for the couering of the Altar.

40 *To be* a memoriall vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come neere to offer incense before the LORD, that hee be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Yee haue killed the people of LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the Congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incense, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded, and ranne into the midst of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stoode betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaon returned vnto Moses, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rodds of the Tribes only flourisheth. 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the chilldren of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rod according to the house of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Testimonie, * where I will meete with you. *Exo.25.22.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall choose, shall blossome: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and euery one of their Princes gaue him †a rod a piece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houses, *euen* twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods. †*Heb. a rod for one Prince, a rod for one Prince.*

7 And Moses laid vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow Moses went into the Tabernacle of witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui was budded, and brought foorth buddes, and bloomed blossomes, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the Testimonie, to bee kept for a token against the †rebels, and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not. *Heb.9.4. †*Heb. children of rebellion.*

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, wee die, we perish, wee all perish.

13 Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall wee bee consumed with dying?

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Priests and Leuites. 9 The Priests portion. 21 The Leuites portion. 25 The heaue offering to the Priest out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD saide vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of your Priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee *shall minister* before the Tabernacle of witnesse.

3 And they shall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall bee ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And yee shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there bee no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.

*Chap.3.45. 6 And I, behold, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 Therfore thou and thy sons with thee, shall keepe your Priests office for euery thing of the altar, and within the vaile, and ye shall serue: I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall bee thine of the most holy things, *reserued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat-offering of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eate it, euery male shall eate it: it shall bee holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy sonnes, and to thy * daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eate of it. *Leuit.10. 14.

12 All the † best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheate, the first fruits of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee. †Hebr. fat.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto the LORD shall bee thine, euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eate of it.

14 * Euery thing deuoted in Israel, shall be thine. *Leuit.27.

15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shal be thine: Neuertheless the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the firstling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme. *Exo.13. and 22.29. leuit.27.26. chap.3.13.

16 And those that are to bee redeemed, from a moneth old thou shalt redeeme according to thine estimation, for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs. *Exo.30.13. leuit.27.25. chap.3.47. ezek.45.12.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goate thou shalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood vpon the Altar, and shalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD. Heb.

18 And the flesh of them shall bee thine: as the * waue breast, and as the right shoulder are thine. *Exo.29.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee, and to thy seede with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel. *Deut.10. iosh.13. 33. ezek.44. 28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel hencefoorth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, † and die. †Heb. to die.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquitie: it shall bee a statute

ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael, which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue ſayd vnto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeake vnto the Leuites, and ſay vnto them, When ye take of the children of Iſrael, ye tithes which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering of it to the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering ſhall be reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threſhing floore, and as the fulneſſe of the wine preſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Iſrael, and ye ſhall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Prieſt.

29 Out of all your gifts ye ſhall offer euery heaue offring of the LORD, of all the †beſt thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, When ye haue heaued the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increaſe of the threſhing floore, and as the increaſe of the wine preſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eat it in euery place, ye and your houſholds: for it *is* your reward for your ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And yee ſhall beare no ſinne, by reaſon of it, when ye haue heaued from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heyfer.* 11 *The law for the vſe of it in the purification of the vncleane.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the Lawe, which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a red heifer without ſpot, wherein is no blemiſh, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye ſhall giue her vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, that hee may bring her * foorth without the campe, and *one* ſhall ſlay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the Prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and * ſprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeuen times.

5 And *one* ſhall burne the heifer in his ſight: * her skinne, and her fleſh, and her blood, with her dung, ſhall he burne.

6 And ye Prieſt ſhall take Cedar-wood, and hyſope, and skarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bath his fleſh in water, & afterward he ſhall come into the campe, and the prieſt ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane, ſhall gather vp the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe in a cleane place, and it ſhall bee kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it *is* a purification for ſinne.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhal waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill ye Euen: and it ſhalbe vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, for a ſtatute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes.

12 Hee ſhall purifie himſelfe with it on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day hee ſhall bee cleane: but if hee purifie not himſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day hee ſhall not be cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelfe, defileth ye Tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled vpon him, he ſhalbe vncleane, his vncleanneſſe *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes.

15 And euery open veſſell which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane perſon they ſhall take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſinne, and † running water ſhalbe put thereto in a veſſell:

18 And a cleane perſon ſhal take hyſope, and dippe it in the water, and ſprinkle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and vpon the perſons that were there, & vpon him that touched a bone, or one ſlaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And

* Heb. 9. 13.

* Exo. 29. 14. leu. 4. 11, 12.

† Heb. ſoule.

† Heb. duſt. † Heb. liuing waters ſhall be giuen.

19 And the cleane *person* shall sprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shall bee cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that shall bee vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shal be cut off from among the Congregation: because he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not bin sprinkled vpon him, he *is* vncleane.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute vnto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes: and hee that toucheth the water of separation, shalbe vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shalbe vnclean: and the soule that toucheth it, shalbe vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmur for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rocke, bringeth foorth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Israel, *euen* the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that wee had
*Cha.11.33 died * when our brethren died before the
LORD.

*Exod.17.2. 4 And *why haue ye brought vp the congregation of the LORD into this wildernesse, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye vnto the rock before their eyes, and it shall giue foorth his water, and thou shalt bring foorth to them, water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the congregation, and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses & Aaron gathered ỹ congregation together before the rocke, and he sayd vnto them, Heare now, yee rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation dranke, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, Because yee beleeue mee not, to sanctifie me in ỹ eyes of the children of Israel, therfore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, be- * Psal.106.
cause the children of Israel strooue with the 32,&c.
LORD: and he was sanctified in them. ‖ That is,

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the king of Edom: thus sayth thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauaile that hath † befallen vs: † Heb. found vs.

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and wee haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when wee cried vnto the LORD, hee heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs foorth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the vttermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we wil not passe thorow the fields or thorow the Vineyards, neither will wee drinke of the water of the wels: wee will goe by the kings *high*-way, wee will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel sayd vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherfore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole congregation, iourneyed from
*Cha. * Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying;

24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for hee shall not enter into ỹ land which I haue

I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because yee rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah.

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shalbe gathered *vnto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his son, & * Aaron died there in the top of ỹ mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *euen* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah.* 4 *The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents.* 7 *They repenting are healed by a brasen serpent.* 10 *Sundry iourneyes of the Israelites.* 21 *Sihon is ouercome,* 33 *and Og.*

AND when * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto ỹ LORD, and sayd, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to ỹ voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroied them and their cities, and hee called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of ỹ red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue yee brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule * loatheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fierie serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therfore the people came to Moses and sayd, We haue sinned: for we haue spoken against the LORD, & against thee: pray vnto the LORD that he take away ỹ serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Make thee a fierie serpent, and set it vpon a pole, and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when hee looketh vpon it, shall liue.

9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Iie-Abarim, in the wilderneſſe which is before Moab, toward the Sunne rising.

12 ¶ From thence they remoued, & pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remoued, & pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernes that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherfore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ what he did in the red sea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the brooks that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well where of the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp, O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it:

18 The Princes digged the well, the Nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Law-giuer, with their staues. And from the wildernes *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Ieshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe through thy land, wee will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the kings *high* way, vntill we be past thy borders.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderneſſe: and hee came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And * Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: & Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

26 For

Heb. *memah.* Cha. 33. 38 Deut. 32. 50.

Deut. 10. 6 and 32. 50.

* Psal. 106 32, &c. † That is, fainteth.

† Heb. *faint.*

Cha. 33. 40

That is, vtter destruction.

Or, *grieued.* Heb. *shortned*

Chap. 11. 6. Wis. 16. 1, 5 1. Cor. 10. 9.

Cha. 33.

* 2. King. 18. 4. Iob. 3. 14.

* Cha. 33. 43.

‖ Or, *heapes of Abarim.*

‖ Or, *Vaheb in Suphah.*

† Heb. *leaneth*

† Heb. *ascend.* ‖ Or, *answer.*

† Heb. *field.* ‖ Or, *hill.* ‖ Or, *the wildernesse.*

* Deut. 2. 27 iudg. 11. 19.

* Deut. 29. 7.

* Iosh. 12. 2. psal. 135. 11. amos 2. 6.

† Heb. *daughters.*

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of ỹ Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbes, say, Come into Heshbon: let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: he hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters, into captiuity vnto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We haue shot at them, Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and we haue layd them waste euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

34 And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou shalt doe to him as thou didst vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would haue slaine him, if his asse had not saued him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordane by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the son of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people because they were many, and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab sayd vnto the Elders of Midian; Now shal this company licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the sonne of Zippor, *was* King of the Moabites at that time.

5 * Hee sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for mee: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that wee may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote that hee whom thou blessest, is blessed, and hee whom thou curssest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand; and they came vnto Balaam, & spake vnto him ỹ words of Balak.

8 And hee sayd vnto them, Lodge heere this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shall speake vnto mee: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, & sayd, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam sayd vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, king of Moab hath sent vnto me, *saying*;

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which coureth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them; peraduenture † I shall bee able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

12 And God sayd vnto Balaam; Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sayd vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue me leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and sayd, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and sayd to him, Thus sayth Balak the sonne of Zippor; † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me:

17 For I wil promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will doe whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and sayd vnto the seruants of Balak, * If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry yee also heere this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, & said vnto him, If ỹ men come to call thee, rise vp, & go w̃ them; but yet ỹ word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersarie against him: Now he was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants were with him.

23 And the asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foote against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse sawe the Angel of the LORD, shee fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, † vpon which thou hast ridden ‖ euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so vnto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and he bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is peruerse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: vnlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against mee: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, vnto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28. *Balaks sacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meete me; and whatsoeuer he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went *to* an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke, and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And hee returned vnto him, and loe, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, hee, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come, curse me Iacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shal I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I see him, and from the hilles I behold him: loe,

2 Pet. 2. 16. Iude 11.

† Hebr. who hast ridden vpon me. Or, euer since I was thine, vnto this day?

† Hebr. Is it euil in thine eyes?

‖ Bowed himself.

† Hebr. to be an aduersarie vnto thee.

‖ Or, a citie of streets.

‖ Or, he went solitarie.

the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

†Hebr. my soule, or my life.

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto mee? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered, and said, Must I not take heede to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me, vnto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offered a bullocke, and a ramme on *euery* altar.

‖Or, the hill.

15 And he said vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and said, Goe againe vnto Balak, and say thus:

*Chap. 22. 35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak said vnto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Rise vp Balak, and heare; hearken vnto me, thou sonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, that hee should lie, neither the sonne of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it*? or hath he spoken, & shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to blesse; and hee hath blessed, and I cannot reuerse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath he seene peruerseneſſe in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a King *is* among them.

22 *God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an vnicorne.

*Num. 24. 8.

‖Or, in.

23 Surely there is no enchantment ‖ against Iacob, neither is there any diuination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Iacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise vp as a great lyon, and lift vp himselfe as a yong lyon: hee shall not lie downe vntill he eate of the pray, and drinke the blood of the slaine.

25 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered, and said vnto Balak, Tolde not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must doe?

27 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place, peraduenture it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieshimon.

29 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullocke & a ramme on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leauing diuinations, propheseth the happinesse of Israel. 10 Balak in anger dismisseth him. 15 Hee propheseth of the Starre of Iacob, and the destruction of some nations.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, hee went not, as at other * times to † seeke for enchantments, but hee set his face toward the wildernesse.

*Chap. 23. 3, 15. †Hebr. to a meeting of enchantments.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and hee saw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their Tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 * And he tooke vp his parable, & said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man † whose eyes are open, hath said:

*Chap. 23. 7, 18. †Hebr. who had his eyes shut, but now open.

4 He hath said, *which* heard the wordes of God, which saw the vision of the Almightie, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread foorth, as gardens by the riuers side, as the trees of Lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beside the waters.

7 Hee shall powre the waters out of his buckets, and his seede *shalbe* in many waters, and his King shall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, * he hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne: hee shall eate vp the nations his enemies, and shal breake their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrowes.

*Chap 23. 22.

9 *Hee couched, he lay downe as a lyon, and as a great lyon: who shall stirre him vp? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

*Gen. 49. 9.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said vnto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, & behold, thou hast altogether blessed *this* these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour,

nour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest vnto me, saying:

13 If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and golde, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne minde? *but* what the LORD sayth, that will I speake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therfore, and I will aduertise thee, what this people shall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man *whose* eyes are open, hath said:

16 Hee hath said which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, *which* saw the vision of the Almighrie, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open.

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shal behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a Starre out of Iacob, & a Scepter shal rise out of Israel, and shal ‖ smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

‖ Or, smites through the princes of Moab.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob shall come he that shall haue dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the citie.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and said, Amalek *was* ‖ the first of the nations, but his latter ende ‖ *shall be*, that he perish for euer.

‖ The first of the nations that warred against Israel, Exod. 17.

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy nest in a rocke:

‖ Or, shall be euen to destruction. † Heb. Kain.

22 Neuertheless, † the Kenite shall be wasted, ‖ vntill Asshur shall cary thee away captiue.

‖ Or, how long shall it be ere Asshur cary thee away captiue.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Alas! who shall liue when God doeth this?

24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for euer.

25 And Balaam rose vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Israel at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatrie. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlasting Priesthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

*Chap. 33. 49.

AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab,

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

*Deut. 4. 3. Iosh. 22. 17.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay yee euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand.

*Psal. 106. 30. 1. macc. 2. 45.

8 And hee went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman, thorow her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And * those that died in the plague, were twentie and foure thousand.

*1. Cor. 10. 8

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while hee was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

*Psal. 106. 30.

12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

*Ecclus 45. 24. 1. macc. 2. 54.

13 And he shall haue it, and his seede after him, *euen* the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because hee was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slaine, *euen* that was slaine with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, a Prince of † a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

† Heb. house of a father.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, *was* Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, he *was* head ouer a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 * Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

*Chap. 31. 2.

18 For they vexe you with their wiles,

wherewith they haue beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi the daughter of a Prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlaine in the day of the plague, for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

¶ The ſumme of all Iſrael is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The law of diuiding among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The ſummes and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, *from twentie yeeres old and vpward, throughout their fathers houſe, all that are able to goe to warre in Iſrael.

*Chap.1.3.

3 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt ſpake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane *neere* Iericho, ſaying,

4 *Take the ſumme* of the people from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, as the LORD *commanded Moſes, and the children of Iſrael which went foorth out of the land of Egypt.

*Chap.1.1.

5 ¶ *Reuben the eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

*Gen.46.8. exod.6.14. 1.chro.5.1.

6 Of Heſron, the family of the Heſronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 Theſe *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fortie and three thouſand, and ſeuen hundred and thirtie.

8 And the ſonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the ſonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who *ſtroue againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron in the company of Korah, when they ſtroue againſt the LORD:

*Chap.16.2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a ſigne.

11 Notwithſtanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The ſons of Simeon after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 Theſe *are* the families of the Simeonites, twentie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 Theſe *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, forty thouſand & fiue hundred.

19 ¶ * The ſonnes of Iudah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

*Gene.38. 2,&c. and 46.12.

20 And the ſonnes of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the ſonnes of Pharez were: Of Heſron, the family of the Heſronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe *are* the families of Iudah according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and ſixteene thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Iſſachar after their families: Of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iaſhub, the family of the Iaſhubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 Theſe *are* the families of Iſſachar according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and foure thouſand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Zebulun after their families: Of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 Theſe *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to thoſe ỹ were numbred of them, threeſcore thouſand & fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The ſonnes of Ioſeph after their families, *were* Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

29 Of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Of *Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

*Ioſh.17.1.

30 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Gilead: Of Ieezer, the family of the Ieezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And *Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad,

*Chap.27.1.

were

were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand, and fiue hundred These *are* the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sonnes of Beniamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: Of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: Of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman. *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sonnes of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thousand, and sixe hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Dan after their families: Of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Iimna the family of the Iimnites: Of Iesui, the family of the Iesuites: Of Beriah the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah; of Heber the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them; who were fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

48 Of the sonnes of Naphtali, after their families, of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites.

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: Of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, sixe hundred thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying:

53 Vnto these the land shall bee diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance bee giuen, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shalbe *diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof bee diuided, betweene many *and* few.

57 ¶ *And these *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites, after their families: Of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: Of Kohath the family of the Kohathites: Of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: And she bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twentie and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel, in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane *were* Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them, whom Moses & Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wildernes of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wildernes: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

*Chap. 33. 55.
† *Heb. multiply his inheritance.*
† *Hebr. diminish his inheritance.*
*Chap 33. 54 Ioth. 11. 23. and 14. 2.
*Exod. 6. 16, 17, 18, 19.
*Exod. 2. 2. and 6. 20.
*Leuit. 10. 2. chap. 3. 4. 1. chro. 24. 2.
*Chap 14. 28. 1 cor. 10. 5, 6.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.* 6

6 The Law of inheritance. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour. 18 Ioshuah is appointed to succeed him.

THen came the daughters of* Zelophehad, the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph: and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

*Chap. 26. 33. Ioth. 17. 3.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, & before the princes, and al the Cõgregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father* died in the wildernes, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.

*Chap. 14. 35. and 26. 64, 65.

4 Why should the name of our father be †done away from among his family, because hee hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a possession among the brethrē of our father.

†*Heb. diminished.*

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speake right: thou shalt surely giue them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and haue no sonne, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethrē, then ye shal giue his inheritãce vnto his fathers brethrē.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possesse it: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel a Statute of Iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.

*Deut. 32. 49.

13 And when thou hast seene it, thou also shalt bee gathered vnto thy people, as *Aaron thy brother was gathered.

*Chap. 20. 24.

14 For ye* rebelled against my commandement (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the Congregation) to sanctifie mee at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the *water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wildernes of Zin.

*Chap. 20. 24.

*Exod. 17. 7.

15 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, & which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD be not as sheepe which haue no shepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take thee Ioshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand vpon him,

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation: and giue him charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And hee shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, who shall aske counsell for him, * after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, euen all the Congregation.

*Exod. 28. 30.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and hee tooke Ioshua and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.

23 And he layd his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be obserued. 3 The continuall burnt offering. 9 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the New-moones, 16 at the Passeouer, 26 in the day of first fruits.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices, made by fire for a † sweet sauour vnto me, shall ye obserue to offer vnto me, in their due season.

†*Heb. a sauour of my rest.*

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire, which yee shall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambs of the first yeere without spot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

*Exod. 29. 38.

†*Heb. in a day.*

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer † at Euen.

†*Heb. betweene the two euenings.*

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a *meat offring, mingled with the fourth part of an *Hin, of beaten oyle.

*Leuit. 2. 1. *Exod. 29. 40.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering which was ordeined in mount Sinai for a sweet sauor, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof shall bee the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the

the ſtrõg wine to be powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Euen: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drinke offring thereof, thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offring mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two yong bullocks and one ram, ſeuen lambs of the firſt yeere, without ſpot.

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a ſeuerall tenth deale of flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings ſhall bee halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offring of euery moneth throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goates for a ſinne offering vnto the LORD ſhalbe offered, beſides the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

*Exod.12. 18.leuit.23. 5. 16 *And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, *is* the Paſſeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feaſt: ſeuen dayes ſhall vnleauened bread be eaten.

*Leuit.23.7. 18 In the *firſt day *ſhalbe* an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no maner of ſeruile worke *therein.*

19 But yee ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere: they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat offring ſhalbe of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales ſhall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A ſeuerall tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout ỹ ſeuen lambs:

22 And one goat for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Yee ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this maner yee ſhall offer dayly throughout the ſeuen dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD: it ſhall bee offered beſide the continuall burnt offring, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the ſeuenth day ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation: yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt fruits, when ye bring a new meat offring vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhall do no ſeruile worke.

27 But yee ſhall offer the burnt offering for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, two yong bullocks, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere.

28 And their meat offring of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme.

29 A ſeueral tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes,

30 *And* one kidde of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Yee ſhall offer *them* beſides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they ſhalbe vnto you without blemiſh) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feaſt of Trumpets,* 7 *at the day of afflicting their ſoules,* 13 *and on the eight dayes of the feaſt of Tabernacles.*

AND in the ſeuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you. *Leuit.23. 24.

2 And ye ſhall offer a burnt offering for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

3 And their meat offring *ſhalbe* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes.

5 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meate offering, and the dayly burnt offering, and his meate offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their maner, for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And * ye ſhall haue on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth an holy conuocation; and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules: ye ſhall not doe any worke *therein.* *Leuit.16. 29 and 23. 27.

8 But yee shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweete sauour, one yong bullocke, one ramme, *and* seuen lambes of the first yeere, they shall be vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meat offering shall bee of flowre mingled with oile, three tenth deales to a bullock, & two tenth deales to one ram:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes;

11 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering, beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke, and yee shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene yong bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere: They shalbe without blemish.

14 And their meate offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullocks, two tenth deales to each ram of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goates for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelue yong bullocks, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

18 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shal be* according to the number, after the maner:

19 And one kid of the goates for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offring, and the meate offering thereof, and their drinke offrings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullocks, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day tenne bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambs, *shalbe* according to their number after the maner:

25 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot:

27 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after their maner:

28 And one goat for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day eight bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

30 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

31 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day, seuen bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

33 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number, after the maner:

34 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day, yee shall haue a *solemne assembly: yee shall doe no seruile worke *therein:* *Leuit.23. 36.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *shall bee* according to their number, after the maner:

38 And one goate for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and drinke offering.

39 These things yee shall ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vowes, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings. ‖ Or, offer.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 Of a wives, 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moſes ſpake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or ſweare an oath to binde his ſoule with a bond: hee ſhall not † breake his word, hee ſhall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

† Heb. prophane.

3 If a woman alſo vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde *her ſelfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers houſe in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule, and her father ſhall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes ſhal ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand: and the LORD ſhall forgiue her, becauſe her father diſallowed her.

† Heb. her vowes were vpon her.

6 And if ſhee had at all a husband when † ſhe vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes ſhall ſtand, and her bonds wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

8 But if her husband diſallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then hee ſhall make her vow which ſhe vowed, and that which ſhee vttered with her lippes wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, of none effect, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their ſoules, ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhee vowed in her husbands houſe, or bound her ſoule by a bond with an oath.

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* diſallowed her not: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them voyd on the day hee heard *them*: then whatſoeuer proceedeth out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her ſoule, ſhall not ſtand: her husband hath made them voyd, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the ſoule, her husband may eſtabliſh it, or her husband may make it voide.

14 But if her husband altogether holde his peace at her, from day to day, then hee eſtabliſheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them, becauſe he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if hee ſhall any wayes make *them* voyd after that he hath heard *them*, then hee ſhall beare her iniquitie.

16 Theſe *are* the Statutes which the LORD commaunded Moſes betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are ſpoiled, and Balaam ſlaine. 13 Moſes is wroth with the officers, for ſauing the women alme. 19 How the ſouldiers with their captiues and ſpoile, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to bee diuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the Treaſurie of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Auenge the children of Iſrael of the Midianites: afterward ſhalt thou * be gathered vnto thy people. * Chap. 25. 17. * Chap. 27. 13.

3 And Moſes ſpake vnto the people, ſaying, Arme ſome of your ſelues vnto the war, and let them go againſt the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

† Heb. a thouſand of a tribe, a thouſand of a tribe.

4 † Of euery tribe a thouſand, throwout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſhall yee ſend to the warre.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, twelue thouſand armed for warre.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, to the warre, with the holy inſtruments, and trumpets, to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, and they ſlew all the males.

8 And they ſlew the Kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlaine; *namely*, * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue Kings of Midian; Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor they ſlew with the ſword. * Ioſh. 13. 21

9 And the children of Iſrael tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the ſpoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the ſpoyle, and all the prey, both of men and of beaſts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the pray, and the ſpoile vnto Moſes and Eleazar

leazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, vnto the camps at the plaine of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and all the Princes of ỹ Congregatiõ, went forth to meete them without the campe.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſte, *with* the captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the † battell.

†Heb. hoſt of warre.

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Haue yee ſaued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, * theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through the * counſell of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

* Chap. 25. 2 *2. Pet. 2. 15.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with † him.

*Iudg. 21. 11

†Heb. a male.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your ſelues.

19 And doe ye abide without the campe ſeuen dayes: whoſoeuer hath killed any perſon, and whoſoeuer hath touched any ſlain, purifie both your ſelues, and your captiues, on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day.

* Chap. 19. 11, &c.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is † made of skinnes, and all worke of goats *haire*, and all things made of wood.

†Hebr. inſtrument or veſſell of skins.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Prieſt ſaid vnto the men of warre which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 Onely the gold, and the ſiluer, the braſſe, the yron, the tinne and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, ye ſhall make it goe through the fire, and *it* ſhall be cleane: neuertheleſſe it ſhal be purified with the water of ſeparation: and all that abideth not the fire, yee ſhall make goe thorow the water.

24 And ye ſhall waſh your clothes on the ſeuenth day, and ye ſhall bee cleane, and afterward ye ſhall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Take the ſumme of the prey, † that was taken, both of man, and of beaſt, thou, and Eleazar the Prieſt, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

†Hebr. of the captiuitie.

27 And diuide the prey into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battel, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre, which went out to battell: one ſoule of fiue hundred, both of the perſons, and of the beeues, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Iſraels halfe, thou ſhalt take one portion of fiftie, of the perſons, of the beeues, of the aſſes, and of the ‖ flockes, of all manner of beaſts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

‖Or, ſtocke.

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 And the bootie *being* the reſt of the prey which the men of warre had caught, was ſixe hundred thouſand, & ſeuenty thouſand, and fiue thouſand ſheepe,

33 And threeſcore and twelue thouſand beeues,

34 And threeſcore & one thouſand aſſes:

35 And thirtie and two thouſand perſons in all, of women that had not knowen man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was to number three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen and thirtie thouſand, and fiue hundred ſheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the ſheepe was fiue hundred, and threeſcore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirty and ſixe thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and twelue.

39 And the aſſes *were* thirtie thouſand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threeſcore and one.

40 And the perſons *were* ſixteene thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two perſons.

41 And Moſes gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

42 And of the children of Iſraels halfe, which Moſes diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thouſand, and thirty thouſand, *and* ſeuen thouſand, and fiue hundred ſheepe:

44 And thirtie and ſixe thouſand beeues:

45 And thirty thouſand aſſes, and fiue hundred:

46 And ſixteene thouſand perſons.)

47 Euen of the children of Iſraels halfe, Moſes tooke one portion of fiftie, both of man and of beaſt, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

48 ¶ And

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses.

49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder the † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

40 We haue therefore brought an oblation for ỹ LORD, what euery man hath † gotten, of iewels of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteene thousand, seuen hundred and fiftie shekels.

53 (*For* the men of war had taken spoile, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest took the gold of the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Iordan. 6 Moses reproueth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 36 They conquerest.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattel: and when they saw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the countrey which the LORD smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, & thy seruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, said they, if we haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, & to the children of Reuben, Shal your brethren goe to warre, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore † discourage yee the heart of the children of Israel from going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.

9 For * when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them. * Chap. 13. 24.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not † wholly followed me: * Chap. 14. 28, 29. † *Heb. fulfilled after me.*

12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Iosh ua the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and hee made them wander in the wildernesse fourty yeeres, vntil all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if yee turne away from after him, he will yet againe leaue them in the wildernes, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, Wee will build sheepe folds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

17 But wee our selues will goe readie armed before the children of Israel, vntill wee haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shal dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 Wee will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherite with them on yonder side Iordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordan Eastward.

20 ¶ And * Moses said vnto them, If yee will doe this thing, if yee will goe armed before the LORD to warre, * Iosh. 1, 13.

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordan before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land bee subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall returne, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall bee your possession before the LORD.

23 But if yee will not doe so, behold, yee haue sinned against the LORD: and bee sure your sinne will find you out.

24 Build yee cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, and doe that which

which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſeruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flockes, and all our cattell, ſhall bee there in the cities of Gilead.

*Ioſh. 4.12. 27 But thy ſeruants will paſſe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord ſaith.

28 So concerning them Moſes commanded Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſayd vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you ouer Iordan, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land ſhall bee ſubdued before you, then yee ſhall giue them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they will not paſſe ouer with you armed, they ſhall haue poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid vnto thy ſeruants, ſo will wee doe.

32 We will paſſe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Iordan may be ours.

*Deut. 2.12 Ioſh. 13.8. and 22.4. 33 And * Moſes gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Ioſeph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coaſts, *euen* the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for ſheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

†*Hebr. they called by names the names of the cities.*

39 And the children of * Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and diſpoſſeſſed the Amorite which was in it.

*Gen. 50 23

40 And Moſes gaue Gilead vnto Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, and he dwelt therein.

*Deut. 3.14. 41 And * Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh went and tooke the ſmall townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fortie iourneys of the Iſraelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.

THeſe *are* the iourneys of the children of Iſrael, which went foorth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their goings out according to their iourneys, by the commandement of the LORD: and theſe *are* their iourneys according to their goings out.

3 And they * departed from Rameſes in the firſt moneth, on the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth: on the morrow after the Paſſeouer, the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand in the ſight of all the Egyptians. *Exod. 12. 37.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firſt borne, which the LORD had ſmitten among them: vpon their gods alſo the LORD executed iudgements)

5 And the children of Iſrael remooued from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderneſſe. *Exod. 13. 20.

7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * paſſed thorow the middeſt of the ſea, into the wilderneſſe, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernes of Etham, and pitched in Marah. *Exod. 15. 22.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there. * Exod. 15. 27.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red ſea.

11 And they remooued from the red ſea, and encamped in the * wildernes of Sin. * Exo. 16.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wilderneſſe of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Aluſh.

14 And they remooued from Aluſh, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke. *Exod. 17.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Sinai. *Exod. 19. *Chap. 11. 34.

16 And they remoued from the deſert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth Hattaauah. ‖ *That is, the graues of luſt.*

17 And they departed from Kibroth Hat-

Cha.11.35 Hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remoued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remoued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, & pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and * encamped at Moseroth.

Deut 10.6 31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remoued from Bene-Iaakan and encamped at Horagidgad.

33 And they went from Horagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remoued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wildernes of Zin, which is Kadesh.

Cha.20.1, Cha.20.22 37 And they remoued from *Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

Cha.20.25 Deut.32.50. 38 And * Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty & three yeres old, when he died in mount Hor.

*Cha. 21. &c.

40 And * King Arad the Canaanite, (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel.

Cha. 21.4. 41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Iie-Abarim, in the border of Moab. ‖ *Or, heapes of Abarim.*

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remoued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto ‖ *Abel Shittim, in the plaines of Moab. ‖ *Or, the plaines of Shittim.* *Cha.25.1.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, neere Iericho, saying,

51 Speak vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When yee are passed ouer Iordane, into the land of Canaan; *Deut.7.2. iosh.11.12.

52 Then shall yee driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their molten images, and quite pluck downe all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.

54 And * yee shall diuide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe yee shall † giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer yee shall † giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherite. *Cha 26.55 † *Heb. multiplie his inheritance.* † *Heb. diminish his inheritance.*

55 But if yee will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe, that those which yee let remaine of them, shall bee * prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell. *Iosh.23.13. iudg.2.3.

56 Moreouer, it shall come to passe, that I shall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall diuide the land.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying:

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this *is* the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)

3 Then

*Iosh.15.1. 3 Then *your South quarter shalbe from the wildernesse of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall bee the outmost coast of the salt Sea Eastward.

4 And your border shall turne from the South to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going foorth thereof shall bee from the South to Kadesh Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And ỹ border shal fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shalbe at the sea.

6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great sea for a border: this shall be your West border.

7 And this shall be your North border: from the great sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, yee shall point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings foorth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall bee at Hazar Enan: this shall bee your North border.

10 And yee shall point out your East border, from Hazar Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend and shall reach vnto the † side of the sea of Chinnereth Eastward.

† *Heb. shoulder.*

12 And the border shall goe downe to Iordane, and the goings out of it shall bee at the salt sea: this shall bee your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which yee shall inherite by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

*Exo.32.33. Ioſh.14.2,3. 14 *For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordane neere Iericho, Eastward, toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which *Iosh.19.51. shall diuide the land vnto you: *Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the son of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chisloṇ.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud, the son of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and fourty Cities for the Leuites with their Suburbs, and measure thereof.* 6 *Sixe of them are to bee cities of refuge.* 9 *The lawes of murder.* 31 *No satisfaction for murder.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,

2 * Command ỹ children of Israel, that *Ioſh.21.1. they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and yee shall giue also vnto the Leuites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the Cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall bee for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city, and outward, a thousand cubites round about.

5 And yee shall measure from without the city on ỹ East side two thousand cubites, and on the South side two thousand cubites, and on the West side two thousand cubites, and on the North side two thousand cubites: and the city *shalbe* in the midst: this shall bee to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, there shalbe * sixe cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: and to *Deut.4.41. Ioſh.20.2. and 21.3.

them

them ye shall † adde fourty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which yee shall giue to the Leuites, shall be fourty and eight cities: them *shall ye giue* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which yee shall giue, *shalbe* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many yee shall giue many; but from them that haue few, ye shall giue few. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

9 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye be come ouer Iordane, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at vnawares.

12 And they shall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manslayer die not, vntill he stand before the congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Yee shall giue three cities on this side Iordane, and three cities shall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which shall bee cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the soiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares, may flee thither.

16 * And if hee smite him with an instrument of yron, (so that he die) he is a murderer: ŷ murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone, (wherewith hee may die,) and he die, hee is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand weapon of wood, (wherewith hee may die) and he die, hee is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death,

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But * if hee thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of wait that he die,

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he ŷ smote him shal surely be put to death: for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when hee meeteth him.

22 But if hee thrust him suddenly * without enmity, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of wayt,

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, & cast it vpon him, that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the congregation shal deliuer the slayer out of the hand of ŷ reuenger of blood and the Congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither hee was fled: and he shall abide in it vnto the death of the high Priest, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, he † shall not be guilty of blood;

28 Because hee should haue remained in the city of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the hie Priest, the slayer shall returne into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shalbe for a statute of iudgement vnto you, thorowout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Who so killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death, by the * mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreouer, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but he shalbe surely put to death.

32 And yee shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that hee should come againe to dwell in the land; vntill the death of the Priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot bee cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconueniences of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes, 7 lest the inheritance should be remoued from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sonnes.*

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Ioseph, came neere, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes ŷ chief fathers of the children of Israel.

2 And they sayd, * The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance

Heb. shoote any shall smite,

Heb. they inherite.

Deut.19.2. Ios.20.2.

Heb. by mischance,

Exo.21.14

Heb. with a stone of the hand.

Deu.19.11

Exo.21.13.

† *Hebr. no blood* shalbe *to him.*

*Deut.17.6. and 19.15. mat.18.16. 2 cor.13.1. heb.10.28.

† *Heb. guilty to die.*

† *Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.*

*Cha.27.1. Ios.17.3.

heritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by ỹ LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

3 And if they bee married to any of the ſonnes of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, & ſhalbe put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: ſo ſhall it bee taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† *Heb. vnto whom they ſhalbe.*

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Iſrael ſhalbe, then ſhall their inheritance bee put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: So ſhall their inheritance bee taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to ỹ word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioſeph hath ſayd well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doeth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them † marrie to whom they thinke beſt: * onely to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marrie.

† *Heb. be wiues.*
* *Tob. 1. 9.*

7 So ſhal not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remooue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keepe himſelfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† *Heb. cleaue to the, &c.*

8 And euery daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhalbe wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, ſhall kepe himſelfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

* *Cha. 27. 1.*

12 And they were married † into the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† *Hebr. to ſome that were of the families.*

13 Theſe *are* the commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane, *neere* Iericho.

THE FIFTH BOOKE

of MOSES, called DEVTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Moſes ſpeech in the end of the fortieth yeere, briefly rehearſing the ſtory, 6 of Gods promiſe, 9 of giuing them Officers, 19 of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulity, 41 and diſobedience.

THeſe *be* the words which Moſes ſpake vnto all Iſrael, on this ſide Iordan in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine ouer againſt || the Red *ſea*, betweene Paran, & Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

|| *Or, Zuph.*

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadeſh Barnea.)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 * After hee had ſlaine Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan which dwelt a Aſtaroth, in Edrei.

* *Nu. 21. 24.*

5 On this ſide Iordane, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this Law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake vnto vs in Horeb, ſaying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you, & take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the ſea ſide, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great Riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

† *Heb. all his neighbours.*

8 Behold, I haue † ſet the land before you: Goe in, and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed after them.

† *Heb. giuen.*
* *Gen. 15. 18. and 17. 7, 8.*

9 ¶ And I ſpake vnto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to beare you my ſelfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the ſtars of heauen for multitude.

11 (The

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as yee *are*, and blesse you as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumbrance, & your burden, and your strife?

†*Heb. giue.* 13 † Take yee wise men, and vnderstanding, and knowen among your Tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And yee answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, †*Hebr. gaue.* wise men, and knowen, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Heare *the causes* betweene your *Iohn 7.24. brethren, and * iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

*Leui.19.15. chap.16.19. 1.Sam.16.7. prou.24.23. †*Hebr. acknowledge faces.* 17 *Ye shal not †respect persons in iudgement, *but* you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, wee went through all that great and terrible wildernesse, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and wee came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: Goe vp, *and* possesse *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: Feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And yee came neere vnto me euery one of you, & said, We will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way wee must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and *Num. 13.3. * I tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe.

*Num.13.24 24 And * they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doeth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, yee would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And yee murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, hee hath brought vs foorth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs.

28 Whither shall we goe vp? our brethren haue † discouraged our heart, saying, The †*Heb. melted.* people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer wee haue seene the sonnes of the *Anakims there. *Num.13.29

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that hee did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernes, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth beare his sonne, in all the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing yee did not beleeue the LORD your God:

33 *Who went in the way before you to *Exo.13.21. search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should goe; and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 *Surely there shall not one of these *Num.14.29 men of this euill generation see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, because he hath †wholly followed the LORD. †*Heb. fulfilled to go after.*

37 *Also the LORD was angry with mee *Num.20.12 for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not and 27.14. goe in thither. *Chap.3.26.

38 *But* Iosh ua the sonne of Nun, which and 4.21. and 34.4. standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither; Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which yee said should bee a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall goe in thither; and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the redde sea.

41 Then ye answered, and said vnto me, *We haue sinned against the LORD, we will *Num.14.40 goe vp and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD said vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you: lest yee be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the Commandement of the LORD, and † went presumptuously vp into the hill.

† Hebr. you were presumptuous and went vp.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out against you, and chased you as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor giue care vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the daies that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 *The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites,* 9 *nor with the Moabites,* 17 *nor with the Ammonites,* 24 *But Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.*

THen wee turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake vnto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long ynough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shalbe afraid of you: take ye good heede vnto your selues therefore

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not so much as a foot breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

† Hebr. euen to the treading of the sole of the foot.

* Gen. 36. 8.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eate, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildernesse: these fourtie yeeres the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Ezion Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wildernes of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

‖ Or, vse no hostilitie against Moab.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted gyants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Esau † succeeded them when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

* Gen. 36. 20.

† Hebr. inherited them.

‖ Or, possession.

13 Now rise vp, *said I*, and get you ouer * the ‖ brooke Zered: and we went ouer the brooke Zered.

* Num. 21. 13.

‖ Or, valley.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirtie and eight yeeres; vntill all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeede the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer thorow Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possessiō, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession:

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As hee did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came foorth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise yee vp, take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse *it*, and contend with him in battell.

† Heb. begin, possesse.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wildernesse of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

*Num.21. 21,22. 27 * Let mee passe through thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I wil neither turne to the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eate, and giue me water for money that I may drinke: Onely I will passe through on my feete:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that hee might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherite his land.

*Num.21. 33. 32 *Then Sihon came out against vs, hee and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

†*Heb. euery citie of men and women, and little ones,* 34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of euery city, we left none to remaine:

35 Onely the cattell we tooke for a prey vnto our selues, and the spoile of the cities, which we tooke:

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that *is* by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan. 11 The bignesse of his bed. 12 The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moses prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to see it.

*Num.21. 33,&c. chap. 29.7. THen wee turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and * Og the king of Bashan came out against vs, hee, and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, & all his people, and his land into thine hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him as thou didst vnto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

*Numb.21. 24.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands * Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him vntill none was left to him remaining. *Numb.21. 33.

4 And we tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them; threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walles, gates and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly destroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoile of the cities, we tooke for a prey to our selues.

8 And wee tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordane, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of gyants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? Nine cubits was the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* wee possessed at that time, from Aroer which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites. *Numb.32. 33 iosh.13. 8,&c.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: all the region of Argob with all Bashan, which was called the land of gyants.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his owne name, Bashan * Hauoth Iair vnto this day. *Num.32. 41.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also, and Iordane, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, vnder ‖ Ashdoth Pisgah Eastward. ‖ *Or, vnder the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.*

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: * yee shall passe *Num.32. 20.

ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* †meet for the warre.

†*Hebr. sonnes of power.*

19 But your wiues, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that yee haue much cattell) shal abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then shall ye *returne euery man vnto his possession, which I haue giuen you.

*Iosh. 22, 4.

21 ¶And *I commaunded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two kings: so shall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

*Num. 27. 18.

22 Ye shall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me goe ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Iordane, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD *was wroth with mee for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

*Num. 20. 12 chap. 1. 37.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordane.

‖ *Or, the hill.*

28 But charge Ioshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for hee shall goe ouer before this people, and he shall cause them to inherite the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Iordan.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the Statutes, and vnto the Iudgements which I teach you, for to doe *them*, that yee may liue, and goe in and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 *Ye shal not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that yee may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

*Chap. 12. 32 Iosh 1. 7. prou. 30. 6. reuel. 22. 18.

3 Your eyes haue seene what the LORD did because of *Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

*Num. 25. 4, &c.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes, and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should doe so, in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*, for this *is* your wisedome and your vnderstanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that wee call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath Statutes & Iudgements *so* righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes haue seene, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes and thy sonnes sonnes:

10 *Specially* the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And yee came neere and stood vnder the mountaine, and the * mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † middest of heauen, with darkenesse, clouds, and thicke darkenesse.

*Exo. 19. 18. †*Heb. heart.*

12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: yee heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, † onely *yee heard* a voice.

†*Heb. saw a voice.*

13 And he declared vnto you his Couenant, which hee commaunded you to performe, *euen* tenne commandements, and he wrote them vpon two Tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that yee might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to possesse it.

15 Take yee therefore good heede vnto your selues, (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire.)

16 Lest ye corrupt *your selues*, and make you a grauen image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male, or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenesse of any winged foule that flyeth in the aire,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth

peth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the Sunne, and the Moone, and the Starres, *euen* all the host of heauen, shouldest bee driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

‖ Or, imparted,

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the yron furnace, *euen* out of Egypt, to bee vnto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, and sware that I should not goe ouer Iordan, & that I should not goe in vnto that good land which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not goe ouer Iordan: but ye shall goe ouer and possesse that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your selues, lest yee forget the couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, & make you a grauen image, *or* the likenes of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

*Chap 9.3. heb.12.29.

24 For the * LORD thy God is a consuming fire, *euen* a ielous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, and shal corrupt *your selues*, and make a grauen image, *or* the likenes of any thing, and shall do euil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witnesse against you this day, that ye shall soone vtterly perish from off the land whereunto you goe ouer Iordan, to possesse it: yee shall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but shall vtterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shalbe left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shal serue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seeke the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy soule.

† Heb. hath found thee.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come vpō thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient vnto his voyce:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) hee will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which he sware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one side of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath bene *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath bene heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voyce of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assayed to goe and take him a Nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mightie hand, and by a stretched out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD hee is God; there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heauen he made thee to heare his voyce, that hee might instruct thee: and vpon earth hee shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because hee loued thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out Nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commaundements, which I command thee this day, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three cities on this side Iordan, toward the Sun-rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kil his neighbor vnawares, and hated him not in times past, and that fleeing vnto one of these cities, he might liue:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wildernes, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites. *Iosh.20. 8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this ſide Iordan in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote, after they were come forth out of Egypt.

*Num.21. 24.chap.1. 4.

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land * of Og King of Baſhan, two Kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this ſide Iordan toward the Sun riſing.

*Num.21. 33.chap.3. 3.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon.

49 And all the plaine of this ſide Iordan Eaſtward, euen vnto the Sea, of the plaine vnder the * ſprings of Piſgah.

*Chap.3. 17.

CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The Ten Commandements. 22 At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiueth the Law from God.

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the Statutes and Iudgements which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them and † keepe and doe them.

†*Heb. keepe to doe them.*

2 * The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

*Exod.19. 5.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs: *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you, face to face in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire.

5 (I ſtood betweene the LORD and you at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, & went not vp into the mount) ſaying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

*Exod.20.2, &c.leuit. 26.1.pſal. 81.10.

†*Heb. ſeruants.*

7 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any grauen image, *or* any likenes *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe vnto them, nor ſerue them: for * I the LORD thy God *am* a ielous God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

*Exod.34. 7.

10 And * ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands of them that loue mee, and keepe my Commandements.

*Ierem.32, 18.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath cõmanded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the ſeuenth day *is* the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not do any worke, thou, nor thy ſon, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſeruant, nor thy maid-ſeruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-ſeruant and thy mayd-ſeruant may reſt as well as thou.

*Gen.2.2, heb.4.4.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, & that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arme: Therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commaunded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 *Thou ſhalt not kill.

*Matth.5. 21.

18 *Neither ſhalt thou cõmit adulterie.

*Luke 18. 20.

19 *Neither ſhalt thou ſteale.

*Rom.13. 9.

20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witnes againſt thy neighbour.

*Rom.7.7.

21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſeruant, or his maid-ſeruant, his oxe, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake vnto all your aſſembly in the mount out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darknes, *with* a great voyce, and he added no more, and hee wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to paſſe when yee heard the voyce out of the midſt of the darkenes (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that ye came neere vnto me, *euen* all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.

24 And yee ſaid, Behold the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, and his greatnes, and * we haue heard his voice out of the midſt of the fire: we haue ſeene this day that God doeth talke with man and * he liueth.

*Exod.19. 19. *Chap.4.33.

25 Now therefore why ſhould wee die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If wee †heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.

†*Hebr. adde to heare.*

26 For who is there of all fleſh that hath heard the voice of the liuing God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as wee *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and ſpeake thou vnto vs all that ſ LORD our God ſhal ſpeake vnto thee, and * we will heare it, and doe it.

*Exod.20. 19.

28 And

28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when ye ſpake vnto me, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, I haue heard the voice of the words of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue wel ſaid, all that they haue ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch a heart in them, that they would feare me, & keep my Commandements alwayes, that it might bee well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe ſay to them, get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I wil ſpeake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Yee ſhall obſerue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand or the left.

33 You ſhall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the Law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw theſe are the Commandements, the Statutes & the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye † goe to poſſeſſe it:

† Heb. poſſeſſer.

2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keep all his Statutes, & his Cõmandements which I command thee; thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſonnes ſon, all the dayes of thy life: & that thy daies may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to do *it*, that it may be wel with thee, & that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

*Chap. 10. 12. matt. 22. 37. mar. 12. 30. luke 10. 27.

5 And * thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might.

*Chap 11. 18.

6 And * theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.

† Heb. whet or ſharpen.

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

8 And thou ſhalt bind them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhalbe whē the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which he ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things which thou filledſt not, and welles digged which thou diggeſt not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedſt not,* when thou ſhalt haue eaten and be full,

*Chap. 8. 9, 10. &c.

12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of †bondage.

† Heb. bondmen or ſeruants.

13 Thou ſhalt *feare the LORD thy God, and ſerue him, & ſhalt ſweare by his Name.

*Chap. 10. 12, 20. and 13. 4.

14 Yee ſhall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a ielous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ *Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, *as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.

*Matt. 4. 7. *Exod. 17. 2.

17 You ſhall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt do that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt goe in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers:

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

† Hebr. to morrow.

20 *And* when thy ſonne asketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What *meane* the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto thy ſonne, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

† Heb. euill.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes & wonders, great & †ſore vpõ Egypt, vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

23 And hee brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which he ſware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to do all theſe Statutes, to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that hee might preſerue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it ſhalbe our righteouſnes, if wee obſerue to doe all theſe Commandements, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the Nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of idolatrie, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his Mercie and Iustice, 17 for the assurednesse of victorie which God will giue ouer them.

*Chap 31. 3. WHen the *LORD thy God shal bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many Nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Gergashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen Nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercie vnto them.

*Exod 23. 32. and 34. 12.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy son from following mee, that they may serue other gods: so wil the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deale with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their † images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

†*Heb. statues or pillars.*

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

*Chap. 14. 2. and 26. 19. *Exod. 19. 5. 1. pet. 2. 9.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor chuse you, because yee were moe in number then any people: (for yee were the fewest of all people,)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because he would keepe the oath which hee had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, hee is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercie with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: hee will not be slacke to him that hateth him, hee will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if yee hearken to these Iudgements, and keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God shall keep vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which he sware vnto thy fathers.

†*Heb. because,*

13 And he will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: He wil also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt bee blessed aboue all people; * there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

*Exod. 23. 26, &c.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sicknes, and will put none of the * euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

*Exod. 9. 14. and 15. 26.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that *will be a* * snare vnto thee.

*Exod. 23. 33.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These Nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt wel remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: So shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreouer, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, vntill they that are left and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed.

*Exod. 23. 28 Iosh. 24. 12.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those Nations before thee by little & little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee.

†*Heb. pluck off.*

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them † vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntill they be destroyed.

†*Heb. before thy face.*

24 And he shall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, & thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods * shall ye burne with fire: thou * shalt not desire the siluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for

*Chap. 12. 3. *Iosh. 7. 1, 21. 2. mac. 10, 40.

it is

it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, * for it is a cursed thing.

* Chap.13.17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of God, dealing with them.

ALL the commandements which I command thee this day, shall yee obserue to doe, that yee may liue, and multiplie, and go in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fortie yeeres in the wilderneſse to humble thee, *and* to proue thee to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his commandements, or no.

3 And hee humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth * not liue by bread onely, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man liue.

* Mat.4.4. luke 4.4

4 * Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foote swell these fourty yeeres.

* Nehe.9.21

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depths that spring out of valleys and hilles,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oyle oliue, and honie,

† Heb. of oliue oyle.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarceneſse, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* yron, and out of whose hils thou mayest dig brasse.

10 * When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

* Chap 6.12, 13.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commaundements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten, and art full, & hast built goodly houses, & dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds, & thy flocks multiplie, and thy siluer, and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart bee lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God, (which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderneſse, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, * who brought thee foorth water out of the rocke of flint,

* Num.20.11.

16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſse with * Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, & that he might proue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

* Exod.16.15.

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his Couenant, which hee sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall bee, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that yee shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish; because yee would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteousnes, by rehearsing their former rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in, to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great, and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, * who can stand before the children of Anak?

* Num.13.29

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* hee, which goeth ouer before thee as a * consuming fire: hee shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: So shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee.

* Chap.4.24 heb.12.29.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnes the LORD hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednes of these nations the LORD doeth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousneſse, or for the vprightnes of thine heart doest thou goe to possesse their land: but for the wickednes of these nations the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee, and that hee may performe the word which the

the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham Iſaac and Iacob.

6 Vnderſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſnes; for thou *art* a ſtiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember *and* forget not, how thou prouokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernes: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue been rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye prouoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to haue deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water:

*Exo.24.18. and 34.28.

*Exo.31.18.

10 * And the LORD deliuered vnto mee two Tables of ſtone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fortie dayes and fortie nights, *that* the LORD gaue mee the two Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

*Exod.32.7.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, * Ariſe, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought foorth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commaunded them; they haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people.

14 Let mee alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier, and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the firſt, forty dayes and forty nights, I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water because of all your ſinnes which ye ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to haue deſtroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I tooke your ſinne, the calfe which yee had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground it very ſmall, euen vntill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brooke that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Maſſah, and at * Kibroth-Hattaauah, yee prouoked the LORD to wrath.

*Num.11. 1,3. *Exod.17.7. *Num.11. 34.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh Barnea, ſaying, Goe vp and poſſeſſe the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue been rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fortie dayes and fortie nights, as I fel downe *at the firſt*, becauſe the LORD had ſaid, hee would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatnes, which thou haſt brought foorth out of Egypt, with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſeruants, Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob, looke not vnto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickednes, nor to their ſinne:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt vs out, ſay, * Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promiſed them, and becauſe he hated them, hee hath brought them out to ſlay them in the wildernes.

*Num.14. 16.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power, & by thy ſtretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercie in reſtoring the two Tables, 6 In continuing the Prieſthood, 8 In ſeparating the tribe of Leui, 10 In hearkening vnto Moſes his ſuite for the people, 12 An exhortation vnto obedience.

AT that time the LORD ſaid vnto mee, * Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

*Exod.34.1.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that

that were in the first Tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the first writing, the ten † commandements, which the LORD spake vnto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

†Heb. words.

5 And I turned my selfe and came down from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they bee, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth, of the children of Iaakan, to * Mosera; * there Aaron died, and there he was buried, & Eleazar his son ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

*Num. 33. 30.
*Num. 20. 28.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name vnto this day.

9 * Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

*Num. 18. 20.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the ‖ first time fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights and the LORD hearkened vnto mee at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

‖Or, fourtie dayes.

11 And the LORD sayd vnto mee, Arise, † take *thy* iourney before ỹ people, that they may goe in, and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

†Heb. goe in iourney.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth ỹ LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, & to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule.

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *also* with all that therein is.

*Psal. 24. 1.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them, and he chose their seede after them, *euen* you aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffe necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God, of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

*2. Chr. 19. 7 iob 34. 19. acts 10. 34. rom. 2, 11. gal. 2. 6. ephes. 6. 9. col. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1, 17.

18 Hee doth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse, and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou * cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

*Chap. 6. 13 mat. 4. 10. luke 4. 8.
*Chap. 13. 4

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heauen for multitude.

*Gen. 46. 27 exod. 1. 5.
* Gen. 15. 5.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 By their owne experience of Gods great workes, 8 By promise of Gods great blessings, 16 And by threatnings. 18 A carefull study is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his statutes, and his iudgements, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* not with your children which haue not knowen, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mightie hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which he did in the midst of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what hee did vnto the armie of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how hee made the water of the red sea to ouerflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day.

5 And what hee did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them vp, and their households, and their tents, and all the ‖ substance that † was in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

*Num. 16. 31. & 27. 3. psal. 106. 17.
‖Or, liuing substance which followed them.
†Heb. was at their feete.

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day that ye may be strong, and go in and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watheredst it with thy foote, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, *is* a land of hilles and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

†*Heb. seeketh.* 12 A land which the LORD thy God †seareth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my Commandements which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule;

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

†*Heb. giue.* 15 And I wil †send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate and be full.

16 Take heed to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and yee turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath bee kindled against you, and hee shut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeelde not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall yee lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and *bind them for a signe vpon your hand, that
*Chap.6.8. they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 * And ye shall teach them your chil-
*Chap.4.10 and 6.7. dren, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way; when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore posts of thine house, & vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if yee shall diligently keepe all these commandements which I commaund you to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

*Iosh.1.3. 24 * Euery place whereon the soles of your feete shal tread, shall be yours: from the wildernes, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man bee able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shal lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that yee shall tread vpon, as he hath sayd vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the Com-
*Chap.28. mandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the
*Chap.28. 15. Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which ye haue not knowen.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it; that thou shalt put * the blessing vpon mount
*Chap.27. 13.Iosh.8. 33. Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sun goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And yee shall obserue * to doe all the
*Chap.5.32 Statutes and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods seruice is to be kept. 15. 23. Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy things must be eaten in the Holy place. 16 The Leuites not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatrie is not to be enquired after.

THese are the Statutes, and Iudgements which yee shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that yee liue vpon the earth.

2 * Yee shall vtterly destroy all the pla-
*Chap.7.5. ces, wherein the nations which yee shall
‖ *Or, inherite.* ‖ possesse, serued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 And * you shall †ouerthrow their al-
Iudg.2.2. †Heb. breake downe. tars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shal hew downe the grauen Images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Yee shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

5 But vnto ỹ place which the LORD your God shal * chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shal ye seeke, and thither thou shalt come:

* 1.King.8. 29.2.chron. 7.12.

6 And thither yee ſhall bring your burnt offerings, and your ſacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offring of your hand, and your vowes, and your free will offerings, and the firſtlings of your herds, and of your flockes.

7 And there yee ſhall eate before the LORD your God, and yee ſhall reioice in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your houſholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

8 Yee ſhall not doe after all the things that we doe heere this day, euery man whatſoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the reſt, & to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when ye go ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherite, and when hee giueth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafety:

11 Then there ſhall bee a place which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe to cauſe his Name to dwell there, thither ſhall yee bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings: and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all † your choyce vowes, which ye vow vnto the LORD.

† *Heb. the choiſe of your vowes.*

12 And ye ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God, yee and your ſonnes and your daughters, and your men ſeruants, and your mayd ſeruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as * hee hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* *Cha. 10. 9.*

13 Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offrings, and there thou ſhalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding, thou mayſt kill and eat fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which hee hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eat therof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

*Cha. 15. 23

16 * Only yee ſhall not eat the blood: yee ſhall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firſtlings of thy herds, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thy hand:

18 But thou muſt eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe, thou and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant and thy mayd ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioice before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puteſt thine hands vnto.

19 * Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou forſake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liueſt vpon the earth.

* *Cha. 14. 27. ecclus. 7. 31.*
† *Heb. all thy dayes.*

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, * as hee hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoule longeth to eat fleſh) thou mayeſt eate fleſh whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

* *Gen. 28. 14. chap. 19. 9.*

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, bee too farre from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eat in thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane ſhall eat of them alike.

23 Onely † be ſure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, & thou mayſt not eat the life with the fleſh.

† *Heb. be ſtrong.*

24 Thou ſhalt not eat it; thou ſhalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eat it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou ſhalt doe that which *is* right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Only thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and go vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe:

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, the fleſh and the blood, vpon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhall bee powred out vpon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Obſerue and heare all theſe words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

† *Heb. inheriteſt or poſſeſſeſt them.*

30 Take heed to thy ſelfe that thou be not ſnared † by following them, after that they be deſtroied from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerue their gods? euen ſo will I doe likewiſe.

† *Heb. after them.*

31 Thou ſhalt not doe ſo vnto the LORD thy God, for euery † abomination to the LORD

† *Heb. abomination of the.*

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watredst it with thy foote, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, is a land of hilles and valleys, and drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A land which the LORD thy God †seareth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

†Heb. seeketh.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my Commandements which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule;

14 That I will giue you the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I wil †send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate and be full.

†Heb. giue.

16 Take heed to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and yee turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And then the LORDS wrath bee kindled against you, and hee shut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeelde not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall yee lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and *bind them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

*Chap.6.8.

19 * And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way; when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

*Chap.4.10 and 6.7.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore posts of thine house, & vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if yee shall diligently keepe all these commandements which I commaund you to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

*Iosh.1.3.

24 * Euery place whereon the soles of your feete shal tread, shall be yours: from the wildernes, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man bee able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shal lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that yee shall tread vpon, as he hath sayd vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

*Chap.28.1

28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which ye haue not knowen.

*Chap.28. 15.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it; that thou shalt put * the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

*Chap.27. 13.Ioh.8. 33.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sun goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And yee shall obserue * to doe all the Statutes and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

*Chap.5.32

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods seruice is to be kept. 15. 23. Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26. Holy things must be eaten in the Holy place. 16 The Leuites not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatrie is not to be enquired after.

THese are the Statutes, and Iudgements which yee shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that yee liue vpon the earth.

2 * Yee shall vtterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which yee shall ‖ possesse, serued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

*Chap.7.5.

‖ Or, inherite.

3 And * you shall †ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shal hew downe the grauen Images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

*Iudg.2.2. †Heb. breake downe.

4 Yee shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

5 But vnto ỹ place which the LORD your God shal * chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, euen vnto his habitation shal ye seeke, and thither thou shalt come:

* 1.King.8. 29. 2.chron. 7.12.

6 And

6 And thither yee shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offring of your hand, and your vowes, and your free will offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flockes.

7 And there yee shall eate before the LORD your God, and yee shall reioice in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Yee shall not doe after all the things that we doe heere this day, euery man whatsoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, & to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when ye go ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherite, and when hee giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall bee a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall yee bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings: and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all † your choyce vowes, which ye vow vnto the LORD.

† Heb. the chiefe of your vowes.

12 And ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God, yee and your sonnes and your daughters, and your men seruants, and your mayd seruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as * hee hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Cha. 10. 9.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offrings, and there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayst kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which hee hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eat therof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

* Cha. 15. 23

16 * Only yee shall not eat the blood: yee shall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thy hand:

18 But thou must eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant and thy mayd seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioice before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands vnto.

19 * Take heed to thy selfe, that thou forsake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

* Cha. 14. 27 ecclus. 7. 31.
† Heb. all thy dayes.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, * as hee hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soule longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eate flesh whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

* Gen. 28. 14 chap. 19. 9.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, bee too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane shall eat of them alike.

23 Onely † be sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, & thou mayst not eat the life with the flesh.

† Heb. be strong.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt doe that which *is* right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes, thou shalt take, and go vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, vpon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall bee powred out vpon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Obserue and heare all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

† Heb. inherittest or possessest them.

30 Take heed to thy selfe that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they be destroied from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise.

† Heb. after them.

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy God, for euery † abomination to the LORD

† Heb. abomination of the.

LORD which hee hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their ſonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing ſoeuer I command you, obſerue to doe it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

*Cha. 4. 2. ioſh. 1. 7. pro. 30. 6. reuel. 22. 18

CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to Idolatry. 6 How neere ſoeuer vnto thee, 9 are to be ſtoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

IF there ariſe among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, & giueth thee a ſigne, or a wonder:

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Let vs go after other gods (which thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken vnto the words of that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

4 Ye ſhall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voice, and you ſhall ſerue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

*Cha. 11. 20

5 And that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames ſhall bee put to death (becauſe hee hath † ſpoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in.) So ſhalt thou put the euill away from the midſt of thee.

† *Heb. ſpoken reuolt againſt the Lord.*

6 ¶ If thy brother, the ſon of thy mother, or thy ſon, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne ſoule, entice thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſerue other gods which thou haſt not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely* of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither ſhall thine eye pity him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceale him.

*Cha. 17. 7. 9 But * thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: Thine hand ſhalbe firſt vpon him, to put him to death, & afterwards ỹ hand of all the people.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: becauſe hee hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† *Heb. bondmen.*

*Cha. 17. 13 11 And * all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickednes as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare *ſay* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, ſaying,

13 Certaine men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, & haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their city, ſaying, Let vs go and ſerue other gods, which yee haue not knowen:

‖ *Or, naughtie men.*

14 Then ſhalt thou enquire and make ſearch, and aske diligently: and behold, if *it be* truth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* ſuch abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou ſhalt ſurely ſmite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoyle of it, into the midſt of the ſtreet thereof, and ſhalt burne with fire the city, & all the ſpoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it ſhall be an heape for euer, it ſhall not be built againe.

17 And there ſhall cleaue nought of the ‖ curſed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fierceneſſe of his anger, and ſhew thee mercy, and haue compaſſion vpon thee, and multiplie thee, as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers;

‖ *Or, deuoted*

18 When thou ſhalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his commandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to diſfigure themſelues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beaſts, 9 of fiſhes, 11 of fowles. 21 That which dieth of it ſelfe, may not bee eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine Seruice. 23 Tithes and firſtlings of reioycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe of almes and charity.

YEe *are* the children of the LORD your God: *yee ſhall not cut your ſelues, nor make any baldneſſe betweene your eyes for the dead.

*Leu. 19. 28

2 * For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath choſen thee to bee a peculiar people vnto himſelfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

*Cha. 7. 6. and 26. 18.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * Theſe are the beaſts which yee ſhall eat: the oxe, the ſheepe, and the goat,

*Leu. 11. 2.

5 The Hart, and the Roe bucke, and the fallow Deere, and the wild goate, and the ‖ Pygarg, and the wild oxe, and the chamois.

‖ *Or, Biſon,* ‖ *Or, Diſſon.*

6 And euery beaſt that parteth the hoof, and

and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongſt the beaſts: that ye ſhall eat.

7 Neuertheleſſe theſe ye ſhall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, *as* the camel, and the hare, and the conie: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the ſwine, becauſe it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vnclean vnto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carkeis.

¶Leuit.11.9. 9 ¶ * Theſe ye ſhall eat of all that *are* in the waters: al that haue finnes and ſcales ſhal ye eat:

10 And whatſoeuer hath not finnes and ſcales, yee may not eate: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye ſhall eat.

12 But theſe *are they* of which ye ſhall not eat: the Eagle, and the Oſſifrage, and the Oſpray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And euery rauen after his kinde,

15 And the owle, & the night hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kinde,

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the ſwan,

17 And the pellicane, and the Geere-Eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the ſtorke, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * batte.

*Leu.11.19. 19 And euery creeping thing that flieth, is vncleane vnto you: they ſhall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane fowles ye may eat.

21 ¶ Yee ſhall not eate of any thing that dieth of it ſelfe: thou ſhalt giue it vnto the ſtranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayeſt ſell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy

*Exo.23.19, and 34.26. God. * Thou ſhalt not ſeeth a kid in his mothers milke.

22 Thou ſhalt truly tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeed, that the field bringeth forth yere by yeere.

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee ſhall chuſe to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firſtlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou maieſt learne to feare the LORD thy God alwaies.

24 And if the way bee too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carrie it, *or* if the place bee too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to ſet his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turne it into money, and binde vp the money in thine hand, and ſhalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drink, or for whatſoeuer thy ſoule † deſireth: and thou ſhalt eate there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt reioyce, thou and thine houſhold. † *Heb. asketh of thee.*

27 And * the Leuite, that is within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee. *Cha.12.19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou ſhalt bring foorth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeere, and ſhalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, becauſe hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow which are within thy gates, ſhall come, and ſhall eat and be ſatisfied, that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeuenth yeere a yeare of releaſe for the poore. 7 It muſt be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Ebrew ſeruant, 16 Except he will not depart, muſt in the ſeuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furniſhed. 19 All firſtlings males of the cattell are to bee ſanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of * *euery* ſeuen yeeres thou ſhalt make a releaſe. *Leuit.25.2,4.

2 And this is the maner of the releaſe: Euery † creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe it: hee ſhall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe. † *Heb. maſter of the lending of his hand.*

3 Of a forreiner thou maieſt exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe.

4 ‖ Saue when there ſhall bee no poore among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it: ‖ *Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.*

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all theſe commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee as he promiſed thee, & * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow, and thou ſhalt reigne ouer many nations, but they ſhall not reigne ouer thee. *Cha.28.12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 * But

*Mat. 5.42. luke 6. 34. 8 *But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there bee not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeuenth yeere, ỹ yeere of releaſe is at hand, and thine eie be euil againſt thy poore brother, & thou giueſt him nought, and he crie vnto ỹ LORD againſt thee, and it be ſin vnto thee.

† Heb. word. † Heb. Belial.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely giue him, and thine heart ſhall not bee grieued when thou giueſt vnto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore ſhall neuer ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

*Exod. 21.2. iere. 34.14. 12 ¶ *And* *if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, bee ſold vnto thee, and ſerue thee ſixe yeeres, then in the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him goe away emptie:

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberallie out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy winepreſſe, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall bee if hee ſay vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, becauſe hee loueth thee, and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee:

*Exod. 21.6. 17 * Then thou ſhalt take an awle, and thruſt *it* through his eare vnto the doore, & he ſhalbe thy ſeruant for euer: and alſo vnto thy maid ſeruant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.

18 It ſhall not ſeeme hard vnto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for hee hath beene worth a double hired ſeruant to thee, in ſeruing thee ſixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

*Exo. 34. 19 19 ¶ * All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou ſhalt ſanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no worke with the firſtling of thy bullocke, nor ſheare the firſtling of thy ſheepe.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe, thou and thy houſehold.

21 * And if there bee any blemiſh therein, *as if it bee* lame, or blinde, *or haue* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

*Leu. 22.21. chap. 17.1. eccluſ. 35.11

22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the Hart.

23 * Onely thou ſhalt not eate the blood thereof: thou ſhalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

* Chap. 12. 16, 23.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feaſt of the Paſſeouer. 9 Of weekes. 13 Of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male muſt offer, as hee is able, at theſe three feaſts. 18 Of Iudges and Iuſtice. 22 Gromes and Images are forbidden.

OBſerue * the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee foorth out of Egypt by night.

* Exod. 12. 2, &c. * Exod. 13.4

2 Thou ſhalt therfore ſacrifice the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke and the herd, in the * place which the LORD ſhall chooſe to place his Name there.

* Cha. 12.5

3 * Thou ſhalt eate no leauened bread with it: ſeuen daies ſhalt thou eat vnleauened bread therwith, euen the bread of affliction, for thou cameſt foorth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt foorth out of the land of Egypt, all the daies of thy life.

* Exo. 12.15.

4 * And there ſhalbe no leauened bread ſeene with thee in all thy coaſts ſeuen daies, neither ſhall there any thing of ỹ fleſh, which thou ſacrificedſt the firſt day at euen, remain at night, vntill the morning.

* Exo. 34.25.

5 Thou maieſt not ‖ ſacrifice the Paſſeouer within any of ỹ gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

‖ *Or, kill.*

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe to ſet his Name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the Paſſeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt foorth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſte and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, and thou ſhalt turne in the morning, and go vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe daies ſhalt thou eate vnleauened bread, and on the ſeuenth day *ſhall bee* a † ſolemne aſſembly to the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke *therein.*

† Heb. reſtraint.

9 ¶ * Seuen weekes ſhalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the ſeuen weeks, from *ſuch time as* thou beginneſt *to put* the ſickle to the corne.

* Leu. 23.15.

10 And thou ſhalt keepe the Feaſt of weekes vnto the LORD thy God with ‖ a tribute of a free will offering of thine hand, which thou ſhalt giue vnto the LORD thy God,

‖ *Or, ſufficiencie.*

God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corne, and thy wine.

†Heb. floore and thy wine-presse.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maide seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ *Three times in a yeere shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shal chuse: in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of Tabernacles: & they shall not appeare before the LORD * emptie.

*Exo.23.14. and 34.23.

*Eccle.35.4.

17 Euery man shall giue † as hee is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

†Hebr. according to the gift of his hand.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge ỹ people with iust iudgment.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doeth blinde the eyes of the wise, & peruert the ‖ words of the righteous.

*Exod.23.8.

‖Or, matters.

20 That which is † altogether iust, shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

†Heb. iustice, iustice.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a groue of any trees neere vnto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

*Leuit. 26.1.

‖Or, statue, or pillar.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to be determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that Determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a King.

1 THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullock, or ‖ sheep, wherin is blemish, or any euill fauouredness: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

‖Or, goat.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman, ỹ hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his Couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be tolde thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall hee that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

*Num.35.30 chap.17.6. and 19.15. matt 18.16. iohn 8.17. 2.cor.13.1. hebr. 10.28.

7 The hands of the witnesses shalbe first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, between blood & blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God shall chuse;

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of Iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, † and wil not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

†Hebr. not to hearken.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and

shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king ouer me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose. *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set King ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shal not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause ỹ people to returne to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: for as much as the LORD hath said vnto you, Ye shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall hee multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and golde.

18 And it shalbe when he sitteth vpon the Throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copy of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the wordes of this Law, and these Statutes, to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the Nations are to be auoided. 15 Christ the Prophet is to bee heard. 20 The presumptuous Prophet is to die.

THe Priests the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, * shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eate the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance. *Num.18.20 chap.10.9. *1.Cor.9.13

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shalbe the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be oxe or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him, and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where hee sojourned, & come with all the desire of his mind, vnto the place which the LORD shal choose;

7 Then hee shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimonie. †*Heb. his sale by the fathers.*

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his sonne, or his daughter * to passe thorow the fire, *or* that vseth diuination, *or* an obseruer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, *Leuit.18. 21.

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer. *Leuit.20. 27. *1.Sam.28.7

12 For all that doe these things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfit with the LORD thy God. ‖*Or, vpright or sincere.*

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖ possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to doe*. ‖*Or, inbone.*

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto me, vnto him yee shall hearken. *Iohn 1.45. actes 3.22. and 7.37.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not heare againe the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not. *Exo.20.19.

17 And the LORD said vnto me, They haue well *spoken* that which they haue spoken.

18 * I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and wil put my words in his mouth, & he shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him. *Iohn 1.45. actes 3.22. and 7.37.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which he shall speake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speake a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that shall speake in the name of other gods, euen that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall wee know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come

come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken: *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priuiledge thereof for the manslayer. 14 The land-marke is not to be removed. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witnesse.

*Deu.12.29. WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the Nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou †succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

†Hebr. inheritest, or possessest.

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the middest of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

*Exo.21.13. num.35.10. iosh.20.2.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that hee may liue: who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom hee hated not † in time past,

†Hebr. from yesterday the third day.

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, hee shall flee vnto one of those cities, and liue:

†Heb. yron. †Heb. wood. †Heb. findeth.

6 Lest the auenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hote, & ouertake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas hee was not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not † in time past.

†Heb. smiteth him in life. †Hebr. from yesterday third day.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which he promised to giue vnto thy fathers:

*Chap.12. 20.

9 (If thou shalt * keepe all these Commaundements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

*Iosh.20.7.

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in waite for him, and rise vp against him, and smite him † mortally that hee die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

†Heb. in life

12 Then the Elders of his citie shall send and fetch him thence, & deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, † he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbours *land*-marke, which they of olde time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherite, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise vp against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that hee sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be stablished.

*Chap.17.6. heb.10.28. num.35.30. mat.18.16. iohn 8.17. 2.cor.13.1. heb.10.28.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise vp against any man to testifie ‖ against him *that which is* wrong:

‖*Or, falling away.*

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuersie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the Priests, and the Iudges, which shall be in those dayes.

18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 * Then shal ye doe vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother: so shalt thou put the euill away frō among you.

*Pro.19.5,9 dan.13.62.

20 And those which remaine shall heare, and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more any such euill among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity, *but* * life *shall goe* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

*Exo.21.23. leuit.24.20. mat.5.38.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre. 10 How to vse the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be destroyed. 19 Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.

WHen thou goest out to battel against thine enemies, and seest horses and charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Priest shall approch and speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare, O Israel, you approach this day vnto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not † tremble; neither be ye terrified because of them.

†Heb, be tender. †Hebr. make haste.

4 For the LORD your God *is hee* that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to saue you.

5 ¶ And the Officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house,

left hee die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also go & returne vnto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.

7 *And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest hee die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shal speake further vnto the people: and they shall say, *What man is there that is fearefull and faint hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make captaines of the armies to † leade the people.

10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto a city to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shall be that all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.

12 And if it wil make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt beseige it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine handes, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and *the cattell, and all that is in the citie, *euen* all the spoile thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doeth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue alue nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, so should yee sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt beseige a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayst eate of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the field is mans life) † to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* downe, and thou shalt build bulwarkes against the city that maketh warre with thee, vntill † it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an vncertaine murther. 10 The vsage of a captiue taken to wife. 15 The first borne is not to be disherited vpon priuate affection. 18 A stubborne sonne is to be stoned to death. 22 The malefactor must not hang all night on a tree.

IF *one* be found slaine in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not knowen who hath slaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and they shall measure vnto the cities which *are* round about him ỹ is slaine.

3 And it shall be that the citie which is next vnto the slaine man, euen the Elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not bene wrought with, *and* which hath not drawen in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that citie shall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD:) and by their † word shall euery controuersie and euery stroke be *tried*.

6 And all the Elders of that city that are next vnto the slaine man, shall wash their handes ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answere, and say, Our hands haue not shedde this blood, neither haue our eyes seene *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall bee forgiuen them.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest foorth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine

† *Heb. made it common: See Leuit. 19. 23.*

* *Chap. 24. 5.*

* *Iudg. 7. 3.*

† *Heb. melt.*

† *Heb. to be in the head of the people.*

* *Ioshu. 8. 2.*
† *Heb. spoile.*

‖ *Or, for, O man the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.*
† *Heb. to go from before thee.*
† *Heb. it come downe.*

† *Heb. mouth.*

† *Heb. in the middest.*

thine houſe, and ſhee ſhall ſhaue her head, and ‖ pare her nailes.

‖ Or, ſuffer to grow. Heb. make or dreſſe.

13 And ſhee ſhall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and ſhall remaine in thine houſe, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou ſhalt goe in vnto her, and bee her husband, and ſhe ſhalbe thy wife.

14 And it ſhall be if thou haue no delight in her, then thou ſhalt let her goe whither ſhe will, but thou ſhalt not ſell her at all for money, thou ſhalt not make merchandiſe of her, becauſe thou haſt humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued and another hated, & they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued, and the hated: and if the firſt borne ſonne be hers that was hated,

16 Then it ſhall be, when he maketh his ſonnes to inherite that which hee hath, that he may not make the ſonne of the beloued, firſt borne, before the ſonne of the hated, *which is* indeed the firſt borne:

17 But he ſhall acknowledge the ſonne of the hated for the firſt borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that hee hath: for he is the beginning of his ſtrength, the right of the firſt borne is his.

† Heb. that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man haue a ſtubburne and rebellious ſonne, which wil not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they haue chaſtened him, will not hearken vnto them:

19 Then ſhall his father and his mother lay hold on him, & bring him out vnto ye Elders of his city, & vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they ſhall ſay vnto the Elders of his city, This our ſonne *is* ſtubburne, and rebellious, he will not obey our voice: he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city ſhall ſtone him with ſtones, that hee die: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a ſinne worthy of death, and hee be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body ſhall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou ſhalt in any wiſe burie him that day: for * hee that is hanged, is † accurſed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal. 3.13. † Heb. the curſe of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanitie toward brethren. 5 The ſexe is to be diſtinguiſhed by apparell. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her yong ones. 8 The houſe muſt haue battlements. 9 Confuſion is to be auoyded. 12 Fringes vpon the veſture. 13 The puniſhment of him that ſlandereth his wife. 20. 22 Of adulterie. 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication, 30 Inceſt.

THou * ſhalt not ſee thy brothers oxe or his ſheepe goe aſtray, and hide thy ſelfe from them: thou ſhalt in any caſe bring them againe vnto thy brother. * Exod. 23.4.

2 And if thy brother bee not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou ſhalt bring it vnto thine owne houſe, and it ſhalbe with thee vntil thy brother ſeek after it, and thou ſhalt reſtore it to him againe.

3 In like maner ſhalt thou doe with his aſſe, & ſo ſhalt thou do with his raiment: and with all loſt thing of thy brothers, which he hath loſt, and thou haſt found, ſhalt thou do likewiſe: thou mayeſt not hide thy ſelfe.

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers aſſe or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy ſelfe from them: thou ſhalt ſurely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman ſhall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither ſhall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do ſo, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds neſt chance to bee before thee in the way in any tree, or on the groũd, whether they bee yong ones, or egges, and the damme ſitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou ſhalt not take the damme with the yong.

7 But thou ſhalt in any wiſe let the dam goe, and take the yong to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a new houſe, then thou ſhalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine houſe, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſow thy vineyard with diuers ſeeds: leſt the † fruit of thy ſeed which thou haſt ſowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled. † Heb. fulneſſe of the ſeede.

10 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plow with an oxe and an aſſe together.

11 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not weare a garment of diuers ſorts, *as* of woollen, and linnen together. * Leuit. 19. 19.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou couereſt *thy ſelfe*. * Num. 15. 38. † Heb. wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occaſions of ſpeach *againſt her*, and bring vp an euil name vpon her, and ſay, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then ſhall the father of the damoſel, and her mother, take and bring foorth the tokens of the damoſels virginitie, vnto the Elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damoſels father ſhall ſay vn-

to the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, hee hath giuen occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginitie; and they shall spred the cloth before the Elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that city shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shal amearce him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because hee hath brought vp an euill name vpon a Virgine of Israel: and she shalbe his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginitie be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

*Leuit. 20. 10. 22 ¶ *If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is* a Virgin be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then yee shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die: the damosell, because, she cried not, *being* in the citie; and the man, because hee hath humbled his neighbors wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

‖ *Or, take strong hold of her.* 25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damosell in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damosell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For hee found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damosell cried, and there was none to saue her.

*Exod. 22. 16. 28 ¶ *If a man finde a damosell that is a Virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fiftie *shekels* of siluer, and she shall bee his wife, because hee hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ *A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt. *Leuit. 18. 8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleannes to be auoyded at the hoste. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthines. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of Vsure. 21 Of Vowes. 24 Of trespasses.

HEe that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuie member cut off, shal not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shal not enter into the Cōgregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 *An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shal they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer, *Nehe. 13. 1.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when yee came forth out of Egypt, and *because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee. *Num. 22. 5, 6.

5 Neuertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their † prosperitie all thy dayes for euer. †Heb. good.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the Congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth foorth against thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane, by reason of vncleanesse that chanceth him by night, then shall he goe abroad out of the campe, hee shall not come within the campe.

11 But it shall bee when euening † commeth on, hee shall wash *himselfe* with water: and when the Sunne is downe, he shal come into the campe againe. †Heb. turneth toward.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe, whither thou shalt goe forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it shalbe when thou † wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt digge therewith, and shalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee. †Heb. sittest downe.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and

to

to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy campe be holy, that he ſee †no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

†Heb. naked-neſſe of any thing.

15 ¶Thou ſhalt not deliuer vnto his maſter, the ſeruant which is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which hee ſhall chooſe, in one of thy gates where it †liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

†Heb. it is good for him.

17 ¶ There ſhall bee no ‖ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

‖ Or, Sodomiteſſe.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both theſe are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

*Exod.22. 15.leuit.25. 36.pſal.15. 5.

19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury to thy brother; vſury of money, vſury of victuals, vſury of any thing that is lent vpō vſury.

20 Vnto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend vpon vſury, but vnto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

*Eccles.5.3.

21 ¶ * When thou ſhalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee; and it would be ſin in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbeare to vow, it ſhalbe no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keepe and performe; *euen* a free-will offering according as thou haſt vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶When thou commeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſell.

25 When thou commeſt into the ſtanding corne of thy neighbours, * then thou maieſt plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not moue a ſickle vnto thy neighbours ſtanding corne.

*Matt.12.1. mar.2.23. luke 6.1.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Of diuorce.* 5 *A new maried man goeth not to warre.* 6.10 *Of pledges.* 7 *Of manſtealers.* 8 *Of leproſie.* 14 *The hire is to be giuen.* 16 *Of Iuſtice.* 19 *Of charitie.*

*Matt. 5.31. and 19.7. mar. 10.4.

WHen a * man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhe finde no fauour in his eyes, becauſe hee hath found ſome † vncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

†Heb. matter of nakednes. †Heb. cutting off.

2 And when ſhee is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may goe & be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe: Or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that ſhee is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

*Chap.20. 7.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, hee ſhall not goe out to warre, neither † ſhall hee be charged with any buſines: *but* he ſhall be free at home one yeere, and ſhall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

†Heb. not any thing ſhall paſſe vpon him.

6 ¶No man ſhall take the nether or the vpper milſtone to pledge: for hee taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him: then that thiefe ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed, in the *plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, and doe according to all that the Prieſts the Leuites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerue to doe.

*Leuit. 13. 2.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did *vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come forth out of Egypt.

*Num.12. 10.

10 ¶When thou doeſt † lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not goe into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

†Heb. lend the leame of any thing to, &c.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man bee poore, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge.

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sun goeth downe, that he may ſleepe in his owne raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhalbe righteouſnes vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant *that is* poore and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

*Leuit.19. 13.tob.4. 14.

15 At his day * thou ſhalt giue *him* his hire, neither ſhall the Sunne goe downe vpon it, for hee is poore, and † ſetteth his heart vpon it, leſt hee cry againſt thee vnto the LORD, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

†Heb. he liſteth his ſoule vnto it.

*2.King.14. 6.2.chron. 25.4.iere. 31.29,30. ezek.18. 20.

16 *The fathers ſhal not be put to death for the children, neither ſhal the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man ſhall be put to death for his owne ſinne.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not peruert the iudge-

ment of the ſtranger, nor of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therfore I command thee to doe this thing.

*Leuit.19. 9.and 23. 22.

19 ¶ * When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a ſheaſe in the field, thou ſhalt not goe againe to fetch it: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherles, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the worke of thine hands.

†Heb. thou ſhalt not bough it after thee.

20 When thou beateſt thine oliue tree, thou ſhalt not †goe ouer the boughes againe: it ſhall bee for the ſtranger, for the fatherles, and for the widow.

†Heb. after thee.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy Vineyard, thou ſhalt not gleane it † afterward, it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherles, and for the widow.

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes muſt not exceed fourtie. 4 The oxe is not to bee muſſled. 5 Of raiſing ſeed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodeſt woman. 13 Of vniuſt weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controuerſie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they ſhall iuſtifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it ſhall be if the wicked man bee worthy to bee beaten, that the Iudge ſhall cauſe him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

*2.Cor.11. 24.

3 * Fortie ſtripes he may giue him, and not exceed: leſt *if* he ſhould exceed, and beat him aboue theſe, with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeeme vile vnto thee.

*1 Cor.9.9. 1.tim.5.18. †Heb. threſheth.

4 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not muſſell the oxe when he † treadeth out *the corne*.

*Matth.22. 24 mar.12. 19 luke 20. 28.

5 ¶* If brethren dwel together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead ſhall not marrie without, vnto a ſtranger: her ‖ husbands brother ſhall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duetie of a husbands brother vnto her.

‖Or, next kinſman.

6 And it ſhall bee, that the firſt borne which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

‖Or, next kinſmans wife.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate vnto the Elders, and ſay, * My husbands brother refuſeth to raiſe vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael: he will not performe the duetie of my husbands brother.

*Ruth.3.9.

8 Then the Elders of his citie ſhall call him and ſpeake vnto him: and if he ſtand *to it*, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come vnto him in the preſence of the Elders, and looſe his ſhooe from off his foot, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwere, and ſay, So ſhall it bee done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhalbe called in Iſrael, the houſe of him that hath his ſhooe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtriue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, & taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pitie *her*.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great and a ſmall.

†Heb. a ſtone and a ſtone. †Heb. an Ephah and an Ephah.

14 Thou ſhalt not haue in thine houſe † diuers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 *But* thou ſhalt haue a perfect and iuſt weight, a perfect and iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which ỹ LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe ſuch things, *and* all that doe vnrighteouſly, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

*Exod.17.8.

17 ¶ *Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when yee were come foorth out of Egypt:

18 How hee met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *waſt* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhall be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in all the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it; that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: thou ſhalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confeſſion of him that offereth the basket of firſt fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeere Tithes. 16 The Couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it ſhall bee when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and ſhalt put *it* in a basket, and ſhalt go vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, to place his Name there:

3 And thou ſhalt goe vnto the Prieſt that ſhalbe in thoſe dayes, and ſay vnto him, I pro-

I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shal take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake & say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and hee went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And ỹ Egyptians cuill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when wee cried vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out stretched arme, and with great terriblenes, and with signes and with wonders.

9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeere, *which is* * the yeere of tithing, and hast giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates, and be filled:

*Chap. 14. 28.

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy commandements which thou hast commanded mee: I haue not transgressed thy commandements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane *vse*, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, *and* haue done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

*Esai. 63. 15.

15 * Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast giuen vs, as thou swarest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and honie.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe these Statutes and Iudgements: thou shalt therfore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

17 Thou hast auouched the LORD this day to bee thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voice.

18 And * the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldest keepe all his Commandements:

*Chap. 7. 6.

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praise and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest bee an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the Law vpon stones, 5 and to build an Altar of whole stones. 11 The tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moses, with the Elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day * when you shall passe ouer Iordan vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

*Iosh. 4. 1

3 And thou shalt write vpon them all the words of this law when thou art passed ouer, that thou mayest goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee to, a land that floweth with milke & honie, as ỹ LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone ouer Iordan, that ye shall set vp these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, & thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of stones: * thou shalt not lift vp any yron *toole* vpon them.

*Exod. 20. 25. Iosh. 8. 31.

6 Thou shalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eate there, and reioice before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the Priests the Leuites spake vnto al Israel, saying, Take heed, and

and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand vpon mount Gerizzim to blesse the people, when yee are come ouer Iordan: Simeon and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Ioseph, and Beniamin.

13 And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal † to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

† *Hebr. for a cursing.*

14 ¶ And * the Leuites shall speake, and say vnto all the men of Israel with a lowde voyce:

* Dan. 9. 11.

15 Cursed *bee* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftsman, & putteth *it* in a secret place: and all the people shall answere, and say, Amen.

16 Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother, and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *be* he that remoueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *be* he that peruerteth the iudgement of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, because hee vncouereth his fathers skirts: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be* he that lieth with any maner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *bee* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *bee* he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 * Cursed *bee* hee that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

* Exe. 22. 12.

* Gaal. 3. 10.

26 * Cursed *bee* hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to do them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The blessings for obedience.* 15 *The curses for disobedience.*

* Leuit. 26. 3.

AND it shall come to passe, * if thou shalt hearken diligently vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue and to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will set thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ouertooke thee, if thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the citie, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall bee* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

5 Blessed *shalbe* thy basket & thy ‖ store.

‖ *Or, dough, or kneading troughes.*

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *bee* when thou commest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise vp against thee, to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seuen wayes.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing vpon thee in thy ‖ store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, and he shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

‖ *Or, barns.*

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as hee hath sworne vnto thee, if thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And * the LORD shal make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † bodie, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

* Chap. 30. 9, &c.
‖ *Or, for good.*
† *Heb. belly.*

12 The LORD shall open vnto thee his good treasure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his season, & to blesse al the works of thine hand: & * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

* Chap. 15. 6

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, & not the taile, & thou shalt bee aboue onely, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I commaund thee this day, to obserue, and to doe *them*:

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the wordes which I commaund thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods, to serue them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, * if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come

* Leuit. 26. 14. lament. 2. 17. mal. 2. 2. baruc. 1. 20.

come vpon thee, and ouertake thee:

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the citie, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhalbe* thy basket & thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy bodie, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, †for to doe, vntill thou bee deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

†Heb. which thou would ſt doe.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee haue conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 *The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflamation, and with an extreme burning, and with the ‖ ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh.

*Leu. 26, 16

‖Or, drought.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head ſhall hee braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee, *ſhall be* yron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the raine of thy land powder and duſt: from heauen ſhall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou bee deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt goe out one way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt be † remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

†Heb. for a remouing.

26 And thy carkaſe ſhall bee meate vnto all foules of the ayre, and vnto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, wherof thou canſt nor be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darkeneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoyled euermore, and no man ſhall ſaue thee.

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: *Thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not †gather the grapes thereof.

*Chap. 20, 6

†Heb. profane, or vſe as common things

31 Thine oxe ſhall be ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eate thereof: thine aſſe ſhalbe violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhal not bee reſtored to thee: thy ſheepe ſhalbe giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt haue none to reſcue *them*.

†Heb. ſhal not returne to thee, &c.

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes ſhall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhal be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not eate vp: and thou ſhalt bee onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway;

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foote, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy King which thou haſt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there ſhalt thou ſerue other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become *an aſtoniſhment, a prouerbe, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD ſhall leade thee.

*1. King. 9, 7 iere. 24, 9. and 25, 9.

38 *Thou ſhalt carie much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

*Mica. 6, 13. agge. 1, 6.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſſe *them*, but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*, for the wormes ſhall eate them.

40 Thou ſhalt haue Oliue trees throughout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelfe* with the oyle: for thine Oliue ſhall caſt *his fruit*.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enioy them: for they ſhall goe into captiuitie.

†Hebr. they ſhall not be thine.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhal the locuſts ‖ conſume.

‖Or, poſſeſſe.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee ſhall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou ſhalt come downe very lowe.

44 Hee ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: hee ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhal come vpon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou bee deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhal be vpon thee for a ſigne, and for a wonder, & vpon thy ſeed for euer:

47 Becauſe thou ſeruedſt not the LORD thy

thy God with ioyfulnes, and with gladnes of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † vnderstand:

†Heb. heart.

†Heb. strong of face,

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew fauour to the yong:

51 And hee shall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine, or oyle, or the increase of thy kine, or flockes of thy sheepe, vntill hee haue destroyed thee.

52 And hee shall besiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced walls come downe wherein thou trustedst throughout all thy land: and hee shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

*Leu. 26. 29. 2. king. 6. 29. lam. 4. 10. baruc. 2. 3.

†Heb. belly.

53 And *thou shalt eate the fruit of thine owne † body, the flesh of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which hee shall leaue:

55 So that he wil not giue to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shal eat: because hee hath nothing left him in ỹ siege, and in the straitnes wherwith thine enemies shall distresse thee, in all thy gates.

56 The tender & delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to set the sole of her foote vpon the ground, for delicatenes and tendernes, her eye shall be euill towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her sonne, and towards her daughter,

†Heb. after-birth.

57 And towards her †yong one that commeth out from betweene her feete, and towards her children which she shal beare: for she shall eate them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnes, wherewith thine enemie shal distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obserue to doe all the words of this Lawe that are written in this booke, that thou mayest feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD.

59 Then the LORD shall make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seede, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, hee will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Also euery sicknes, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the LORD †bring vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

†Heb. cause to ascend.

62 And yee shall bee left few in number, whereas yee were *as the starres of heauen for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

*Chap. 10. 22.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that as* the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiplie you; so the LORD will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and yee shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And ỹ LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other*: & there thou shalt serue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, *euen* wood and stone.

*Cha. 1. king. ioſh. 1.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foote haue rest, but the LORD shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shal hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

†Heb. p

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith you shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ships, by the way whereof I spake vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there yee shall bee sold vnto your enemies for bond men, and bond women, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memorie of the workes they haue seene. 10 All are presented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednesse. 29 Secret things belong vnto God.

THese *are* the wordes of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the Couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called vnto all Israel, and said vnto them, *Ye haue seene all that

*Exod. 19. 1

the

the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land;

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue seene, the signes and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eies to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you forty yeeres in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen old vpon you, and thy shooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or strong drinke: that yee might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, & to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

*Cha. 4. 6. 1. king. 2. 3. iosh. 1. 7.

9 * Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant and doe them, that ye may prosper in all that ye doe.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

†Heb. passe.

12 That thou shouldest † enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That hee may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe, and that hee may be vnto thee a God, as hee hath sayd vnto thee, and as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this couenant and this oath:

15 But with him that standeth heere with vs this day before the LORD our God, & also with him that is not heere with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by.

†Heb. dunghy gods.

17 And ye haue seen their abominations, and their †idoles, wood, and stone, siluer and gold, which were among them.)

18 Lest there should be among you, man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* serue the gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a root that beareth ‖ gall and wormewood,

Or, a poysonfull herbe. Heb. Rosh.

19 And it come to passe when hee heareth the words of this curse, that hee blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, though I walke in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkennesse to thirst:

‖ Or, stubbornesse. † Heb. the drunken to the thirsty.

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shal blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that † are written in the booke of the Law:

†Heb. is written.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shal say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid vpon it;

† Heb. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.

23 And that the whole land therof is brimstone & salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the ouerthrowe of Sodome, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrewin his anger, and in his wrath:

* Gen. 19. 24, 25.

24 Euen all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heate of this great anger?

* 1. King. 9. 8 ier. 22. 8.

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which hee made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

†Heb. deuided Or, who had not giuen to them any portion.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses, that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, & in great indignation, & cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that wee may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised vnto the repentant, 11 The Commandement is manifest, 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing, and the curse, which I haue set before thee, & thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuity, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

*Nehe. 1. 9. 4 *If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God wil bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and hee will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seede to loue the LORD thy God w all thine heart, & with all thy soule, that thou mayst liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, & on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and do all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

*Cha. 28. 11. 9 * And ỹ LORD thy God wil make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as hee reioyced ouer thy fathers.

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this Commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

*Rom. 10. 6, &c. 12 * It *is* not in heauen, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither *is it* beyond the Sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word *is* very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayst doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day life and good, and death, and euill:

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, & his Iudgements, that thou mayst liue and multiplie: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawen away and worship other gods, and serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that yee shall surely perish, and that yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan, to go to possesse it.

19 * I cal heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seede may liue: * Cha. 4. 26. *Cha.

20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for hee *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land, which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 Hee encourageth Ioshua. 9 Hee deliuereth the Law vnto the Priests to reade it in the seuenth yeere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Ioshua, 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 Hee maketh a protestation to the Elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel.

2 And hee sayd vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeers old this day; I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath sayd vnto me, * Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordane. *Num. 20. 12. cha. 3. 27.

3 The LORD thy God, he will goe ouer before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, & thou shalt possesse them: *and* Ioshua, he shall goe ouer before thee, *as the LORD hath sayd. †Ho *Num. 27. 21.

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And * the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you. * Cha. 7. 2. †Heb. them.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afrayd of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doeth goe with thee, he will not fayle thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Ioshua, and sayd vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land, which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers

thers to giue them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doeth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismayd.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto ỹ Priests the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the *Chap. 15.1 solemnity of the * yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose; thou shalt read this Law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, & feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowen *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as yee liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Ioshua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses & Ioshua went, and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go *to bee* amongst them, and will forsake me, and breake my couenant, which I haue made with them. † *Heb. lie downe.*

17 Then my anger shalbe kindled against them in that day, and I wil forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall bee deuoured, and many euils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs? † *Heb. finde them.*

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write yee this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may bee a witnes for me, against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into ỹ land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony; and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat; then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke mee and breake my couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a witnes: for it shall not bee forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † go about euen now before I haue brought them into the land which I sware. † *Heb. before.* † *Heb. doe.*

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, & taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Ioshua the sonne of Nun a charge, and sayd, * Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee. * Iosh. 1.6.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing ỹ words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnes against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, ye haue been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death, ye wil vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from ỹ way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because yee will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel ỹ words of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses song, which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it. 48 God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo to see the land and die.

GIue eare, O ye heauens, & I will speake; & heare, O earth, ỹ words of my mouth.

2 My

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the raine: my ſpeech ſhall diſtill as the deaw, as the ſmall raine vpon the tender herb, & as the ſhowres vpon the graſſe.

3 Becauſe I will publiſh the Name of the LORD: aſcribe ye greatneſſe vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* iudgement: A God of Trueth, and without iniquitie, iuſt and right *is* hee.

†*Heb. he hath corrupted to himſelfe.* ‖ Or, *that they are not his children, that is their blot.*

5 † They haue corrupted themſelues, ‖ their ſpot is not *the ſpot* of his children: *they are* a peruerſe and crooked generation.

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O fooliſh people and vnwiſe? Is not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

†*Heb. generation, and generation.*

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, conſider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will ſhew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the moſt high diuided to the nations their inheritance, when hee ſeparated the ſonnes of Adam, he ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

†*Heb. cord.*

10 He found them in a deſert land, and in the waſte howling wilderneſſe: He ‖ led him about, he inſtructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖ *Or, compaſſed him about.*

11 As an Eagle ſtirreth vp her neſt, fluttereth ouer her yong, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12 *So* the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no ſtrange god with him.

13 Hee made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increaſe of the fieldes, and hee made him to ſucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flintie rocke.

14 Butter of Kine, and milke of ſheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Baſhan, and goates, with the fat of kidnies of wheate, and thou diddeſt drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Ieſurun waxed fat, and kicked, Thou art waxed fat, thou art growen thicke thou art couered *with fatneſſe*, then he forſooke God *which* made him, and lightly eſteemed the rocke of his ſaluation.

16 They prouoked him to ielouſie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed vnto Deuils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

‖ *Or, which were not God.*

18 Of the rocke that begate thee thou art vnmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, hee ‖ abhorred *them*, becauſe of the prouoking of his ſonnes, and of his daughters.

‖ *Or, deſpiſed.*

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end *ſhall bee*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue mooued mee to ielouſie with *that which is* not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: And * I will moue them to ielouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

*Rom. 10. 19.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ ſhall burne vnto the loweſt hell, and ‖ ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

‖ *Or, hath kindled.* ‖ *Or, hath conſumed.*

23 I will heape miſchiefes vpon them, I will ſpend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They ſhall bee* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſtes vpon them, with the poyſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

†*Heb. burning coales.*

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within ſhall † deſtroy both the young man, and the virgine, the ſuckling *alſo* with the man of gray haires.

†*Heb. from the chambers.* †*Heb. bereaue.*

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖ *Or, our high hand and not the LORD hath done all this.*

28 For they are a nation void of counſell, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end.

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rocke had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

*Ioſh. 23. 10.

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themſelues being iudges.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

‖ *Or, is worſe then the vine of Sodom, &c.*

33 Their wine is the poiſon of dragons, and the cruell venime of Aſpes.

34 Is not this layde vp in ſtore with mee, *and* ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35 To mee belongeth * vengeance, and recompence, their foote ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand,

*Eccluſ. 28. 1. rom. 12. 19. heb. 10. 30.

hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſte.

36 For the LORD ſhall iudge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſeruants, when he ſeeth that *their* † power is gone; and there is none ſhut vp, or left.

†*Hebr. hand.* †*Heb. an hiding for you.*

37 And he ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods? their rocke in whom they truſted;

38 Which did eate the fat of their ſacrifices, and dranke the wine of the drinke offerings? let them riſe vp and helpe you, *and* be † your protection.

*1. Sam. 2.6. tob. 13.2. wiſd. 16.13.

†*Heb. an hiding for you.*

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am he, and there is no god with me; * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take holde on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I wil make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my ſword ſhall deuoure fleſh) *and that* with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemie.

43 ‖Reioyce, O *ye nations *with* his people, for he will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people.

‖*Or, praiſe his people ye nations: Or, ſing yee.* *Matth. 7.6. rom 15.10.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this Song in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

‖*Or, Ioſhua.*

45 And Moſes made an ende of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And hee ſaid vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which ye ſhall command your children to obſerue to doe all the words of this Law.

*Chap. 6.6. and 11.18.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you: becauſe it is your life, and through this thing ye ſhall prolong *your* dayes, in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordane to poſſeſſe it.

48 And *the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes that ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

*Num. 27. 12.

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

*Num. 20. 25, 28. and 33.38.

51 Becauſe * yee treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of ‖ Meribah Kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin: becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

*Num. 20. 13. and 27.14.

‖*Or, ſtriſe at Kadeſh.*

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Maieſtie of God. 6 The bleſſings of the twelue tribes, 26 The excellencie of Iſrael.

AND this *is* the bleſſing, wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them, he ſhined foorth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thouſands of Saints: from his right hand *went* a † fierie Law for them.

† *Hebr. a fire of Law.*

3 Yea he loued the people; all his Saints *are* in thy hand: and they ſate downe at thy feete; euery one ſhall receiue of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And hee was King in Ieſhurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the Tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the bleſſing* of Iudah: and he ſaid, Heare, LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: Let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶And of Leui he ſaid, *Let* thy Thummim and thy Vrim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou diddeſt prooue at Maſſah, *and with* whom thou diddeſt ſtriue at the waters of Meribah;

*Exo. 28.30.

9 Who ſayd vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not ſeene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obſerued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖ They ſhall teach Iacob thy iudgements, and Iſrael thy Law: ‖ they ſhall put incenſe † before thee, and whole burnt ſacrifice vpon thine Altar.

‖*Or, let them teach, &c.* ‖*Or, let them put incenſe.* † *Heb. at thy noſe.*

11 Bleſſe, LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the worke of his hands, ſmite thorow the loynes of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not againe.

12 ¶ *And* of Beniamin hee ſaid, The beloued of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafetie by him, *and the LORD* ſhall couer him all the day long, and hee ſhall dwell betweene his ſhoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioſeph hee ſaid, * Bleſſed of the LORD be his land, for the pretious things of heauen, for the dewe, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath;

*Gen. 49.25.

14 And for the precious fruits *brought*

foorth by the Sunne, and for the precious
†*Hebr. thruſt foorth.* things † put foorth by the † Moone,
†*Heb. Moones.* 15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the laſting hilles,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh: let *the bleſſing* come vpon the head of Ioſeph, and
*Gen.49.26. vpon the top of the head of him *that* * was ſeparared from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firſtling of his bullocke, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he ſhall puſh the people together, to the endes of the earth: and they *are* the ten thouſands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thouſands of Manaſſeh.

18 ¶ And of Zeulun hee ſaid, Reioyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Iſſachar, in thy tents.

19 They ſhall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they ſhall offer ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall ſucke of the abundance of the ſeas, and of treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: hee dwelleth as a Lion, and teareth the arme with the crown of the head.

21 And he prouided the firſt part for himſelfe, becauſe there, *in* a portion of the lawgiuer was he †ſeated, and he came *with* the
†*Heb. ſided.* heads of the people, hee executed the iuſtice of the LORD, and his Iudgements with Iſrael.

22 ¶ And of Dan he ſaid, Dan *is* a Lions whelpe: he ſhall leape from Baſhan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, ſatisfied with fauour, and full with the bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the Weſt and the South.

24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaid, Let Aſher be bleſſed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyle.

‖*Or, vnder thy ſhooes ſhall be yron.* 25 Thy ‖ ſhooes ſhalbe yron and braſſe, and as thy dayes, *ſo ſhall* thy ſtrength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Ieſurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his Excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is* thy refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlaſting armes: and hee ſhall thruſt out the enemie from before thee, and ſhall ſay, Deſtroy *them*.

*Iere.23.6. 28 *Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafetie alone: the fountaine of Iacob *ſhall be* vpon a land of corne and wine, alſo his heauens ſhal drop downe deaw.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Iſrael: Who is like vnto thee, O people! Saued by the LORD, the ſhield of thy helpe, and who is the ſword of thy Excellencie: and thine enemies ‖ ſhal be found liars vnto thee, and thou ſhalt tread vpon their high places
‖*Or, ſhall be ſubdued.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moſes from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirtie dayes mourning for him. 9 Ioſhua ſucceedeth him. 10 The praiſe of Moſes.

AND Moſes went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the ‖ mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Piſgah, that is ouer againſt Iericho: and the LORD ſhewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,
‖*Or, hill.*
*Chap.3.17. 2.mac.2.4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmoſt Sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, * This is the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, ſaying, I will giue it vnto thy ſeede: I haue cauſed thee to ſee *it* with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not goe ouer thither.
*Gen.12.7. and 13.15.

5 ¶ So Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer againſt Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes was an hundred and twentie yeeres old when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.
†*Heb. moiſture.* †*Heb. fled.*

8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plaines of Moab thirtie dayes: So the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun *was* full of the Spirit of Wiſedome: for Moſes had laide his hands vpon him, and the children of Iſrael hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 ¶ And there aroſe not a Prophet ſince in Iſrael like vnto Moſes, whom the LORD knew face to face.

11 In all the ſignes and the wonders which the LORD ſent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his ſeruants, and to all his land.

12 And in all that mightie hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

THE

THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Lord appointeth Ioshua to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land. 5. 9 God promiseth to assist Ioshua. 8 He giueth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordane. 12 Ioshua putteth the two tribes and halfe in mind of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him fealtie.

NOw after the death of Moses the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, Moses *minister, saying,

*Deut. 1. 38.

2 Moses my seruant is dead; now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordan, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

3 *Euery place that the sole of your foot shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

*Deut. 11. 24 chap. 14. 9.

4 From the wildernesse and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great Riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, shalbe your coast.

5 There shall not any man bee able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: *I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

*Heb. 13. 6.

6 *Be strong, and of a good courage: for ‖ vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

*Deut. 31. 23. ‖ Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherite the land, &c.

7 Only be thou strong, and very courageous, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all the Law, which Moses my seruant commanded thee: * turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest ‖ prosper whithersoeuer thou goest.

*Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14. ‖ Or, doe wisely.

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖ haue good successe.

‖ Or, doe wisely.

9 Haue not I commaunded thee? bee strong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the hoste, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh, spake Ioshua, saying,

13 *Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

*Num. 32. 20.

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shal remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordane; but yee shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mightie men of valour, and helpe them:

†*Hebr. marshalled by fiue.*

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you, and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then ye shall returne vnto the land of your possession, & enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordane toward the Sunne-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, wee will doe, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs, we wil go.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so wil we hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he be that doeth rebell against thy commaundement, and will not hearken vnto thy wordes, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

AND Ioshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

*Heb. 11. 31. iames 2. 25. †*Heb. lay.*

2 And it was tolde the king of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the King of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, & said thus: There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither they went, I wote

not: purſue after them quickely, for ye ſhall ouertake them.

6 But ſhee had brought them vp to the roofe of the houſe, and hidde them with the ſtalkes of flaxe, which ſhe had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords: and aſſoone as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laide downe, ſhe came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And ſhee ſaid vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and
†*Hebr. melt.* that all the inhabitants of the land † faint becauſe of you:

10 For wee haue heard how the LORD
*Exo. 14.21. chap. 4.23. * dryed vp the water of the Red ſea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that
*Num. 21. 24. were on the other ſide Iordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly deſtroyed.

11 And aſſoone as wee had heard *theſe things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there
†*Heb. roſe vp.* † remaine any more courage in any man, becauſe of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſweare vnto me by the LORD, ſince I haue ſhewed you kindneſſe, that yee will alſo ſhew kindneſſe vnto my fathers houſe, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will ſaue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men anſwered her, Our life
†*Heb. in ſtead of you to die.* † for yours, if ye vtter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that wee will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then ſhee let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her houſe *was* vpon the towne wall, and ſhe dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And ſhee ſaid vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, leſt the purſuers meet you; and hide your ſelues there three dayes, vntill the purſuers be returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men ſaid vnto her, We will be blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made vs ſweare:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou ſhalt bind this line of ſcarlet threed in the window which thou didſt let vs downe
†*Heb. gather.* by: and thou ſhalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father houſhold home vnto thee.

19 And it ſhall be, that whoſoeuer ſhall goe out of the doores of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his blood *ſhall be* vpon his head, and we will be guiltleſſe: and whoſoeuer ſhall be with thee in the houſe, his blood *ſhall be* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our buſineſſe, then we wil be quit of thine oath which thou haſt made vs to ſweare.

21 And ſhee ſaid, According vnto your words, ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhe bound the ſcarlet line in the window.

2 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountaine, and paſſed ouer, and came to Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and tolde him all things that befell them.

24 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land; for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey doe † faint becauſe of vs. †*Heb. melt.*

CHAP. III.

1 Ioſhua commeth to Iordan. 2 The Officers inſtruct the people for the paſſage. 7 The Lord encourageth Ioſhua. 9 Ioſhua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioſhua roſe early in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordane, hee, and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed ouer.

2 And it came to paſſe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoſte;

3 And they commaunded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Prieſts the Leuites bearing it, then ye ſhall remooue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there ſhalbe a ſpace betweene you and it about two thouſand cubites by meaſure: come not neere vnto it, that yee may know the way by which ye muſt goe: for yee haue not paſſed *this* way † heretofore. †*Heb. ſince yeſterday, and the third day.*

5 And Ioſhua ſayde vnto the people,
*Leuit. 20.7. num. 11.18. chap. 7.13. 1. ſam. 16.5. * Sanctifie your ſelues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Ioſhua ſpake vnto the Prieſts, ſaying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and paſſe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Ioſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that
*Chap. 1.5. * as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee.

8 And

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying; When ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Iosh̃ua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Iosh̃ua saide, Hereby yee shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he wil without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, & the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and Girgashites, & the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you, into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take yee twelue men out of the tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the Priests that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shalbe cut off, *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * shall stand vpon an heape.

*Psal. 114. 3.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remooued from their tents, to passe ouer Iordan, and the Priests bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people;

*Acts. 7. 45.

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, & the feete of the Priests that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt.)

*1. Chron. 12. 15. Ecclus. 24. 30.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, stood *and* rose vp vpon an heap very farre, from the city Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, stood firme on dry ground, in the midst of Iordan, and all the Israelites passed ouer on dry ground, vntill all the people were passed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue stones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other stones are set vp in the middest of Iordan. 10. 19 The people passe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Iosh̃ua. 20 The twelue stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed * ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto * Iosh̃ua, saying,

*Deut. 27. 2. *Chap. 3. 12.

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the mids of Iordan, out of the place where the Priests feet stood firme, twelue stones, and yee shall cary them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Iosh̃ua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Iosh̃ua said vnto them, Passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midst of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers † in time to come, saying; What meane you by these stones?

†*Hebr. to morrow.*

7 Then ye shall answere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, ỹ waters of Iordan were cut off: and these stones shall bee for a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Iosh̃ua commaunded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordane, as the LORD spake vnto Iosh̃ua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and caried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and layed them downe there.

9 And Iosh̃ua set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feete of the Priests which bare ỹ Arke of the Couenant, stood: & they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Iosh̃ua to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Iosh̃ua: and the people hasted, and passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priests in the presence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them:

*Num. 32. 27.

13 About fourty thousand ‖ prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

‖ *Or, ready armed.*

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Iosh̃ua in ỹ sight of al Israel, & they feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake vnto Iosh̃ua, saying,

16 Command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Testimonie, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioshua therefore commaunded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the midst of Iordan, *and* the soles of Priests feete were † lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordane, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordane on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill yee were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, *which he dried vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD that it *is* mightie, that ye might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

†Heb. pluckedvp.

†Heb. went.

†Heb. to morrow.

*Exod. 14. 21.

†Heb. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioshua reneweth Circumcision. 10 The Passeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioshua.

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordane Westward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, vntill wee were passed ouer, that their heart melted; neither was there spirite in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD saide vnto Ioshua, *Make thee ‖ sharpe kniues, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Ioshua made him sharpe kniues, and circumcised the children of Israel at ‖ the hill of the foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre, died in the wildernes by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wildernes by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fortie yeeres in the wildernes, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD sware that hee *would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that hee would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

7 And their children, *whom* he raised vp in their stead, them Ioshua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day haue I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the old corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched corne in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eies, & looked, and behold, there stood * a man ouer against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Ioshua went vnto him, & said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* ‖ captaine of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the Captaine of the LORDS host said vnto Ioshua, * Loose thy shooe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: And Ioshua did so.

*Num. 14. 23.

†Heb. when the people had made an end to be circumcised.

‖ That is, rolling.

*Exod. 33. 23.

‖ Or, Prince.

*Exod. 3. 5. Acts. 7. 33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is shut vp. 2 God instructeth Ioshua how to besiege it. 12 The citie is compassed. 17 It must bee accursed. 21 The walls fall downe. 23 Rahab is saued. 26 The builder of Iericho is cursed.

NOw Iericho † was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

†Heb. did shut vp, and was shut vp.

2 And

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, & the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the city, all *ye* men of warre, *and* goe round about the citie once: thus ſhalt thou doe ſixe dayes.

4 And ſeuen Prieſtes ſhall beare before the Arke ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes: and the ſeuenth day yee ſhall compaſſe the citie ſeuen times, and the Prieſts ſhall blow with the Trumpets.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe that when they make a long *blaſt* with the rammes horne, *and* when yee heare the ſound of the Trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhoute with a great ſhoute: and the wall of the citie ſhall † falldowne flat, and the people ſhall aſcend vp euery man ſtraight before him.

† Heb. vnder it.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun called the Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let ſeuen Prieſts beare ſeuen Trumpets of rammes hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And hee ſaide vnto the people, Paſſe on, and compaſſe the citie, and let him that is armed paſſe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua had ſpoken vnto the people, that the ſeuen Prieſts bearing the ſeuen Trumpets of rams hornes, paſſed on before the LORD, & blew with the Trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Prieſts that blew with the Trumpets and the † Rereward came after the Arke, *the Prieſts* going on, and blowing with the Trumpets.

† Heb. gathering hoſt.

10 And Ioſhua had cõmanded the people, ſaying, Yee ſhall not ſhout, nor † make any noyſe with your voyce, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

† Heb. make your voyce to be heard.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compaſſed the citie, going about *it* once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioſhua roſe earely in the morning, and the Prieſtes tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And ſeuen Prieſts bearing ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the Trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the Rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Prieſts* going on, and blowing with the Trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the city once, and returned into the campe: ſo they did ſixe dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they roſe earely about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the citie after the ſame maner, ſeuen times: onely on that day they compaſſed the citie ſeuen times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, when the Prieſts blew with the Trumpets, Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the citie.

17 ¶ And the citie ſhalbe ‖ accurſed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhall liue, ſhee, and all that *are* with her in the houſe, becauſe *ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

‖ Or, deuoted.

*Chap.2.4.

18 And you, in any wiſe keepe your ſelues from the accurſed thing, leſt yee make your ſelues accurſed, when yee take the accurſed thing: and make the campe of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

19 But all the ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels of braſſe and yron, are † conſecrated vnto the LORD: they ſhall come into the treaſury of the LORD.

† Heb. holineſſe.

20 So the people ſhouted when the Prieſts blew with the Trumpets: and it came to paſſe when ỹ people heard the ſound of the Trumpet, & the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that *the wall fell downe † flat, ſo that the people went vp into the city, euery man ſtraight before him, and they tooke the citie.

*Heb. 11.30. † Heb. vnder it.

21 And they vtterly deſtroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe, and ſheepe, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſword.

22 But Ioſhua had ſaid vnto the two men that had ſpied out the countrey; Goe into the harlots houſe, and bring out thence the woman and all that ſhe hath, * as yee ſware vnto her.

*Chap.2.14. heb.11.31.

23 And the yong men that were ſpies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that ſhee had: and they brought out all her † kinred, & left them without the campe of Iſrael.

† Heb families.

24 And they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein: onely the ſiluer, and the gold, and the veſſels of braſſe and of yron, they put into the treaſurie of the Houſe of the LORD.

25 And Ioſhua ſaued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers houſhold, and all that ſhe had: and ſhee dwelleth in Iſrael euen vnto this day, becauſe ſhee hid the meſſengers which Ioſhua ſent to ſpie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioſhua adiured *them* at that time, ſaying, * Curſed be the man before the LORD, that riſeth vp and buildeth this citie Iericho: hee ſhall lay the foundation thereof in his firſt borne, and in his yongeſt

* 1. King. 16. 34

some shall he set vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Ioshua, and his fame was noysed throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Ioshua complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by Lot. 19 His confession. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BVt the children of Israel committed a treſaſſe in the accurſed thing for * Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accurſed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt the children of Israel.

*Chap. 22. 20. 1. chro. 2. 7.

2 And Ioshua ſent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beſide Beth-auen, on the Eaſt ſide of Bethel, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Goe vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioshua, and ſaid vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let † about two or three thouſand men goe vp, and ſmite Ai, and make not al the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

†*Hebr. about 2000. men or about 3000. men.*

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thouſand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai ſmote of them, about thirtie and ſixe men: for they chaſed them *from* before the gate euen vnto Shebarim, and ſmote them in the ‖ going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people meked, and became as water.

‖ *Or, in Maad.*

6 ¶ And Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide, hee and the Elders of Israel, and put duſt vpon their heads.

7 And Ioshua ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore haſt thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy vs? Would to God we had bene content, and dwelt on the other ſide of Iordan.

8 Oh LORD! what ſhal I ſay, when Israel turneth their †backs before their enemies?

†*Heb. neckes.*

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall heare *of it*, and ſhall enuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioshua, Get thee vp, wherefore † lyeſt thou thus vpon thy face?

†*Heb. falleſt.*

11 Israel hath ſinned, and they haue alſo tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accurſed thing, and haue alſo ſtolen, and diſſembled alſo, and they haue put it euen amongſt their owne ſtuffe.

12 Therfore the children of Israel could not ſtand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I bee with you any more, except yee deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Vp, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Israel: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, vntill ye take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore yee ſhall be brought, according to your tribes: and it ſhall bee that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds: and the houſholds which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall bee, that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall bee burnt with fire, hee, and all that hee hath, becauſe hee hath tranſgreſſed the Couenant of the LORD, and becauſe hee hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.

‖ *Or, wicked neſſe.*

16 ¶ So Ioshua roſe vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and hee brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houſhold, man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioshua ſaid vnto Achan, My ſon, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confeſſion vnto him, and tell mee now, what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioshua, and ſaid, Indeed I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoyles a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and a † wedge of gold of fiftie ſhekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

†*Heb. tongue.*

22 ¶ So Ioshua ſent meſſengers, and they ranne vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midſt

of

of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioshua, and vnto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Heb. powred

24 And Ioshua and all Israel with him, tooke Achan the sonne of Zerah, and the siluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioshua said, Why hast thou troubled vs? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised ouer him a great heap of stones vnto this day: so the LORD turned from the fiercenesse of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of || Achor, vnto this day.

|| That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God incourageth Ioshua. 3 The stratagems whereby Ai was taken. 29 The King thereof is hanged. 30 Ioshua buildeth an Altar, 32 writeth the Law on stones, 33 propoundeth blessings and cursings.

AND the LORD sayd vnto Ioshua, * Feare not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of warre with thee, and arise, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the King of Ai, and his people, and his citie, and his land.

* Deut. 1.21. and 7.18.

2 And thou shalt doe to Ai and her King, as thou diddest vnto * Ierich o and her King: onely the spoyle thereof, and * the cattell thereof shall yee take for a prey vnto your selues: lay thee an ambush for the citie, behinde it.

* Chap. 6.21
* Deut. 20. 14.

3 ¶ So Ioshua arose, and the people of warre, to goe vp against Ai: and Ioshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night:

4 And hee commaunded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in waite against the citie, *euen* behind the citie: go not very farre from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approch vnto the citie: and it shall come to passe whē they come out against vs, as at the first, that we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come on after vs) till we haue † drawen them from the citie; for they will say, They flee before vs, as at the first: therefore wee will flee before them,

† Heb. pulled.

7 Then ye shall rise vp from the ambush, and seise vpon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it shal be when ye haue taken the citie, that ye shall set the citie on fire: according to the Commandement of the LORD shall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioshua therefore sent them foorth, and they went to lie in ambush, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side of Ai: but Ioshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp, he, and the Elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the citie, and pitched on the North side of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And hee tooke about fiue thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush betweene Bethel & Aai, on the West side || of the citie.

|| Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had set the people, *euen* all the hoste that was on the North of the citie, and their † liers in wait on the West of the Citie: Ioshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

† Heb. their lying in waite.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the King of Ai saw it, that they hasted and rose vp early, and the men of the citie went out against Israel to battel, hee, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine; but hee wist not that there were liers in ambush against him, behinde the citie.

15 And Ioshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Ioshua, and were drawen away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the citie open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Stretch out the speare that is in thy hand, toward Ai, for I will giue it into thine hand. And Ioshua stretched out the speare that he had in his hand, toward the citie.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran assoone as hee had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and hasted, and set the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the citie ascended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe, turned backe vpon the pursuers.

† Heb. hand.

21 And when Ioshua and all Israel sawe that the ambush had taken the citie, and that the smoke of the citie ascended, then they turned againe, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And

22 And the other issued out of the citie against them, so they were in the midst of Israel; some on this side, and some on that
* Deut.7.2. side, and they smote them; so that they * let none of them remaine or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioshua.

24 And it came to passe, when Israel had made an end of slaying al the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernes wherein they chased them, & *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, vntill they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thousand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioshua drew not his hand backe wherewith hee stretched out the speare, vntill hee had vtterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell, and the spoile of
* Num.31. 22,26. that citie, Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues, according vnto the word of the
* Vers.2. LORD, which he * commanded Ioshua.

28 And Ioshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for euer, *euen* a desolatiō vnto this day.

29 And the King of Ai hee hanged on a tree vntil euentide: and as soone as the Sun was downe, Ioshua commanded that they should take his carkase downe from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the
* Chap.7. 25. citie, and * raise thereon a great heape of stones *that remaineth* vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioshua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is
* Exo.20.25 deut.27.5. written in the * booke of the Law of Moses, an Altar of whole stones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the stones a copy of the Law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their Elders, and Officers, & their Iudges, stood on this side the Arke, and on that side before the Priests the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, aswell the stranger, as he that was borne among thē: halfe of them ouer against Gerizzim, and halfe of them
* Deu.11.29 and 27.12. ouer against mount Ebal, * as Moses the seruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

34 And afterward hee read all the words of the Lawe, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Lawe.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Ioshua read not before all the Congregation of Israel * with
* Deu.31. the women and the litle ones, and the strangers that † were conuersant among them. † Heb.walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a League. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to passe, when all the Kings which were on this side Iordan, in the hils, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea, ouer against Lebanon the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered themselues together to fight with Ioshua, and with Israel, with one † accord. † Heb.mouth.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had been embassadours, and tooke old sackes vpon their asses, and wine-bottels, old, and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old shooes and clowted vpon their feete, and old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouision was dry and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioshua vnto ỹ camp at Gilgal, and said vnto him and to the men of Israel, We be come from a farre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Israel said vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture yee dwell among vs, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said vnto Ioshua, We are thy seruants. And Ioshua said vnto them, Who are yee? and from whence come yee?

9 And they said vnto him, from a very far countrey thy seruants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we haue heard the fame of him, and all that hee did in Egypt,

10 And all that hee did to the two Kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon King of Heshbon, and to Og King of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to vs, saying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and say vnto them, We *are* your seruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs. † Heb in your hand.

12 This our bread, wee tooke hote for our prouision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go vnto you: but now behold, it is drie, and it is mouldie.

13 And these bottels of wine which wee filled,

field, were new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments, & our ſhoes are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and asked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

‖ Or, they receiued the men by reaſon of their victuals.

15 And Ioſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the ende of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaid vnto all the Congregation, Wee haue ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will doe to them; we will euen let them liue, leſt wrath be vpon vs, becauſe of the oath which we ſware vnto them.

21 And the Princes ſaid vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them be hewers of wood and drawers of water, vnto all the Congregation,) as the Princes had * promiſed them.

* Verſ. 15.

22 ¶ And Ioſhua called for them, and hee ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs? ſaying, We *are* very farre from you, when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore yee are curſed, and there ſhall † none of you be freed from being bond men, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the houſe of my God.

† Heb. not be cut off from you.

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainely told thy ſeruants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore wee were ſore afraid of our liues becauſe of you, and haue done this thing.

* Deut. 7, 1.

25 And now behold, wee *are* in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And ſo did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he ſhould chooſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue Kings warre againſt Gibeon. 6 Ioſhua reſcueth it. 10 God fighteth againſt them with haile-ſtones. 12 The Sunne and Moone ſtand ſtill at the word of Ioſhua. 16 fiue kings are mured in a caue. 21 They are brought forth, 24 ſcornfully vſed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen kings more are conquered. 43 Ioſhua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to paſſe, when adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had vtterly deſtroyed it, (* as hee had done to Iericho, and her King, ſo hee had done to * Ai, and her King) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

* Chap. 6, 15
* Chap. 8, 3.

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon *was* a great citie, as † one of the royall cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

† Heb. cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram, King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia King of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir King of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto mee, and helpe mee, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue Kings of the Amorites, the King of Ieruſalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachiſh, the King of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they, and all their hoſtes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſhua to the campe to Gilgal, ſaying, Slacke not thy hand from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickly, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the Kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, hee, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly, *and* went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, & ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going down to Bethoron, that the LORD caſt downe great ſtones

ſtones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they were moe which died with hailſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

* Eſa. 28.21. ecclus. 46.4. † Heb. be ſilent

13 And the Sunne ſtood ſtill, and the Moone ſtaid, vntill the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖ Iaſher? So the Sun ſtood ſtil in the midſt of heauen, and haſted not to go downe, about a whole day.

‖ Or, the vpright?

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue Kings fled, & hid themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue Kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſayd, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

† Heb. cut off the taile.

20 And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter till they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioſhua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Ioſhua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out thoſe fiue Kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought foorth thoſe fiue Kings vnto him out of the caue, the King of Ieruſalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachiſh, *and* the King of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe whē they brought out thoſe Kings vnto Ioſhua, that Ioſhua called for all the Men of Iſrael, and ſayd vnto the captaines of the men of warre, which went with him, come neere, put your feete vpon the neckes of theſe Kings. And they came neere, and put their feete vpon the neckes of them.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Feare not, nor be diſmayd, be ſtrong, and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD doe to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, *that* Ioſhua commanded, and they * tooke them downe off the trees, and caſt them into the caue, wherein they had been hid, and layd great ſtones in the caues mouth, *which remaine* vntill this very day.

* Deut. 21. 23. chal. 8.29

28 ¶ And that day Ioſhua tooke Makkedah, & ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof hee vtterly deſtroyed, them, and all the ſoules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did to the king of Iericho.

* Deut. 16, 17.

* Chap. 6.21

29 Then Ioſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it alſo, and the king thereof, into the hand of Iſrael, and hee ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that *were* therein: Hee let none remaine in it, but did vnto the King thereof, as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioſhua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which tooke it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that were therin, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Moram king of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachiſh, and Ioſhua ſmote him and his people, vntill hee had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh, Ioſhua paſſed vnto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that *were* therein hee vtterly deſtroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Ioſhua went vp from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ſoules that *were* therein, hee left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but deſtroyed it vtterly, and all the ſoules that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And

38 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him to Debir, and fought againſt it.

39 And he tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities therof, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and vtterly deſtroyed all ỹ ſoules that *were* therein, hee left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, and to the king therof, as he had done alſo to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioſhua ſmote all the countrey of the hilles, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the ſprings, and all their kings, he left none remayning, but vtterly deſtroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Iſrael * commanded.

*Deut. 20. 16, 17.

41 And Ioſhua ſmote them from Kadeſh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goſhen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all theſe kings, and their land did Ioſhua take at one time: becauſe the LORD God of Iſrael fought for Iſrael.

43 And Ioſhua returned & all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Diuers kings ouercome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor is taken and burnt.* 16 *All the countrey taken by Ioſhua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to paſſe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *thoſe things*, that he ſent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achſhaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the Weſt;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the Eaſt and on the Weſt, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebuſite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hoſtes with them, much people, euen as the ſand that *is* vpon the ſea-ſhore in multitude, with horſes and charets very many.

† Heb. aſſembled by appointment.

5 And when all theſe kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight againſt Iſrael.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Be not afrayd becauſe of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all ſlaine before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioſhua came, and all the people of war with him, againſt them by the waters of Merom ſuddenly, and they fell vpon them.

Or, Zidon-kibbah. Or, ſalt pits Heb. burning of waters.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael, who ſmote them, and chaſed them vnto ‖ great Zidon, and vnto ‖ Miſrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eaſtward, and they ſmote them, vntill they left them none remayning.

9 And Ioſhua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: hee houghed their horſes, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioſhua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and ſmote the king thereof with the ſword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all thoſe kingdomes.

11 And they ſmote al the ſoules that were therein with the edge of the ſword, vtterly deſtroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

† Heb. any breath.

12 And all the cities of thoſe kings, and all the kings of them did Ioſhua take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, *and* he vtterly deſtroyed them, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded.

* Num. 33. 52. deut. 7. 2. and 20, 16, 17.

13 But as for the cities that ſtood ſtill † in their ſtrength, Iſrael burned none of them, ſaue Hazor onely; *that* did Ioſhua burne.

† Heb. on their heape.

14 And all the ſpoyle of theſe cities, and the cattell, the children of Iſrael tooke for a prey vnto themſelues: but euery man they ſmote with the edge of the ſword, vntill they had deſtroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moſes his ſeruant, ſo * did Moſes command Ioſhua, and ſo did Ioſhua: he † left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commaunded Moſes.

* Exo. 34. 11 * Deut. 7. 2.

† He, he removed nothing.

16 So Ioſhua tooke all that land, the hils, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goſhen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Iſrael, and the valley of the ſame:

17 *Euen* from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings hee tooke, and ſmote them, and ſlew them.

‖ Or, the ſmooth mountaine.

18 Ioſhua made warre a long time, with all thoſe kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Iſrael, * ſaue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell.

* Cha. 9. 3.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battell, that he might deſtroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour, but that hee might deſtroy them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioſhua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountains of Iſrael: Ioſhua deſtroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, & in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land, according to all that the LORD sayd vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, * according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

* Num. 26. 53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whose countreys Moses tooke and dispossessed of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the other side Iordane which Ioshua smote.

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

* Num. 21. 24. deut. 3. 6. 2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine to the Sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt Sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: and from ỹ ‖South, vnder ‖ * Ashdoth-Pisgah.

‖ *Or, Teman.* ‖ *Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hil.*

4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the *remnant of the Gyants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

* Deut. 3. 17. and 4. 49. * Deut. 3. 11. chap. 13, 12.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the seruant of ỹ LORD and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the seruant of the LORD, gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

* Num. 32. 29. deut. 3. 12. cha. 13. 8

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on the West, from Baal Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto * the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:

* Cha. 11. 17.

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South-country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 ¶ * The king of Iericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

* Cha. 6. 2. * Cha. 8. 29.

10 * The king of Ierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

* Cha. 10. 3

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

* Cha. 10. 33

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

* Cha. 10. 38

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

* Cha. 10. 29

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

* Cha. 10. 28

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

‖ *Or, Saron.* * Cha. 11. 10

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

* Gen. 14. 1.

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and halfe. 14. 33. The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Ioshua was olde *and* stricken in yeeres, *and* the LORD sayd vnto him; Thou art olde, *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

† *Heb. to possesse it.*

2 This *is* the land that yet remayneth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistins; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Auites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖ *Or, the cau.*

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, *Num.32.33 deut. 3. 13. chap. 22. 4. * which Moses gaue them, beyond Iordane Eastward, *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth & in Edrei, who remayned of * the remnant of the gyants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out. *Deut. 3. 11. chap. 12. 4.

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui hee gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of ỹ LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he sayd vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba.

17 Heshbon and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon, ‖ Or, the high places of Baal and house of Baalmeon.

18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley, *Deut. 3. 17. ‖ Or, springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-iesimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the Princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey. *Num. 31. 8.

22 ¶ Balaam also the sonne of Beor the ‖ Soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slaine by them. ‖ Or, diuiner.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan and the border *thereof*: This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coast was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon the rest of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heshbon, Iordan, and *his* border, *euen* vnto the edge of the sea of Cinneroth, on the other side Iordane Eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families; the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession* of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim all Bashan, all the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, *were pertayning* vnto the children of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, *euen* to the one halfe of the * children of Machir by their families. *Num.32.39

32 These are the *countreyes* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other side Iordane by Iericho Eastward.

33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moses gaue not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, * as hee sayd vnto them. * Cha. 18. 7. *Num. 18. 20.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these *are the countreyes* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the Priest, and Iosshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance vnto them: * Num. 34. 17.

2 * By

*Num. 26. 55. & 33. 54

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

3 For Moses had giuen the inheritance of two tribes and an halfe tribe, on the other side Iordan: but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, saue cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbes for their cattell, and for their substance.

*Num 35.2. chap. 21,2.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, sayd vnto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said vnto Moses the man of God concerning me and thee, in Kadesh Barnea.

7 Fourty yeeres olde *was* I when Moses the seruant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh Barnea, to espie out ỹ land, & I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheless, my brethren that went vp with mee, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

*Num. 14. 24.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, surely the land wheron thy feet haue troden shalbe thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as he said, these forty and fiue yeres, euen since the LORD spake this word vnto Moses, while the children of Israel †wandred in the wilderneſſe: and now loe, I am this day foureſcore and fiue yeeres old.

†Heb. walked

*Ecclus. 46. 9.

11 * As yet I am as strong this day, as I *was* in the day that Moses sent mee: as my strength was then, euen so is my strength now, for warre, both to goe out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore giue me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if so be the LORD will bee with mee, then I shall be able to driue them out, as the LORD sayd.

13 And Ioshua blessed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

*Cha. 21. 12. 1. mac. 2. 56.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Iepunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: because that hee wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And * the name of Hebron before, *was* Kiriath Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had rest from warre.

*Cha. 15. 13

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Iudah.* 13 *Calebs portion and conqueſt.* 16 *Othniel for his valor, hath Achſah, Calebs daughter to wife.* 18 *She obtaineth a bleſſing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Iudah.* 63 *The Iebuſites not conquered.*

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Israel by their families, *euen to the border of Edom; the wilderneſſe of Zin Southward, *was* the vttermost part of the South coast:

*Num. 34. 3. *Num. 33. 36

2 And their South border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the † bay that looketh Southward.

† Heb. tongue

3 And it went out to the Southside to ‖ Maalehacrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended vp on the South side vnto Kadesh-Barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

‖ Or, the going vp to Acrabbim.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shalbe your South coast.

5 And the East border was the salt Sea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter, *was* from ỹ bay of the Sea, at the vttermost part of Iordane.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and passed along by the North of Betharabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, & so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going vp to Adummim, which is on the South side of the riuer: and the border passed towards the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were * at En-Rogel.

* 1. Kin. 1. 9

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the son of Hinnom, vnto the Southside of the Iebuzite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lyeth* before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the gyants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriathiearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Scir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which *is* Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And

11 And the border went out vnto the ſide of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, & paſſed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the ſea.

12 And the Weſt border was to the great ſea, and the coaſt *thereof*: this *is* the coaſt of the children of Iudah round about according to their families.

13 ¶And vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, hee gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioſhua, *euen* *‖ the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *citie* is Hebron.

14 And Caleb droue thence * the three ſonnes of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe, as ſhe came *vnto him*, that ſhee mooued him to aske of her father a field, and ſhee lighted off her aſſe; and Caleb ſayde vnto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Giue mee a bleſſing; for thou haſt giuen me a South-land, giue me alſo ſprings of water; and hee gaue her the vpper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This is the inheritance of the Tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermoſt cities of the Tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coaſt of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazarſhual, and Beerſheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Cheſil, & Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twentie and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eſhtaol, and Zoreah, and Aſhnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages. ‖*Or, or.*

37 Zenam, and Hadaſhah, & Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Iokteel,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithliſh,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteene cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Iiphta, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, & her villages.

46 From Ekron, euen vnto the ſea, all that lay † neere Aſhdod, with their villages. †*Heb. by the place of.*

47 Aſhdod with her townes and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great ſea, and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannath, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Aſhtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goſhen, and Holon, and Giloh, eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eſhean,

53 And ‖ Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah, ‖*Or, Ianu.*

54 And Humtah, and * Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) and Zior, nine cities with their villages. *Chap.14. 15.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, & Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: ſixe cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which *is* Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibſhan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: ſixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebuſites the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ieruſalem vnto this day.

*Chap. 14. 15.
‖*Or, Kiriath-arba.*
*Iudg. 1. 10.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The generall borders of the sonnes of Ioseph. 5 The borders of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph † fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho thorowout mount Bethel;

†*Hebr. went foorth.*

2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

*Iudg. 1.26.

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth-Addar, vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North side, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Ianohah:

7 And it went downe from Ianohah, to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordane.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the Tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 8 His coast. 12 The Canaanites not driuen out. 14 The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (* for hee was the first borne of Ioseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because hee *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

*Gen.41.51. and 46.10. and 50.23. num.32.39.

2 There was also *a lot* for *the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, & for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh the son of Ioseph by their families.

*Num.26. 29.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

*Num.26. 33. and 27.1 and 36.2.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commaundement of the LORD, he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordane;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: & the rest of Manassehs sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, & the border went along on the right hand, vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.

‖*Or, brooke of reedes.*

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, & Northward *it was* Manassehs, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot and one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered them, If thou be a

be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *country*, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ gyants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

‖ *Or, Rephaim.*

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, & hast great power: thou shalt not haue one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountaine shall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue iron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts. 10 Ioshua diuideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Beniamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and goe through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me.

5 And they shal diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shal abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Yee shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordane on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities, into seuen parts in a booke, and came *againe* to Ioshua to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: & the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the North side was from Iordane, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the North side, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernes of Beth auen.

13 And the border went out ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lyeth* on the South side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawen *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea Southward, from the hill that *lyeth* before Beth-horon Southward: And the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that *lyeth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the gyants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-Rogel,

17 And was drawen from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to * the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

* *Chap. 15. 6.*

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, and went downe vnto ‖ Arabah.

‖ *Or, the plaine*

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt sea at the South end of Iordane: This *was* the South coast.

† *Heb. tongue.*

20 And Iordane was the border of it on

the Eaſt ſide: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coaſts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auin, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, & Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Iebuſi (which is Ieruſalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 Of Zebulun, 17 Of Iſſachar, 24 Of Aſher, 32 Of Naphtali, 40 Of Dan. 46 The children of Iſrael giue an inheritance to Ieſhua.

AND the ſecond lot came foorth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-ſheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarſhual, and Balah, & Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-ſuſah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Aſhan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about theſe cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbaſheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eaſtward, toward the Sunne riſing, vnto the border of Chiſloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence paſſeth on along on the Eaſt to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah. ‖ *Or, which is drawen.*

14 And the border compaſſeth it on the North ſide to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah el:

15 And Kattah, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Iſſachar for the children of Iſſachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Cheſulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharah,

20 And Rabbith, and Kiſhion, & Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coaſt reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Bethſhemeſh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, ſixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achſhaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Miſheal, and reacheth to Carmel Weſtward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sunne riſing to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the Northſide of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to the ſtrong city † Tyre, and the coaſt turneth to Hoſah: and the outgoings thereof are at the ſea from the coaſt to Achzib: † *Hebr. Tzur.*

30 Vmmah alſo, and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The ſixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And

33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaananim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coaſt turneth Weſtward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the Southſide, and reacheth to Aſher on the Weſtſide, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunne riſing.

35 And the fenced Cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, & Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, & Hazor,

37 And Kedeſh, & Edrei, and Enhazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Bethſhemeſh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

40 ¶ And the ſeuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families:

41 And the coaſt of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eſhtaol, and Irſhemeſh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aiialon, and Iethlah,

43 And Elon, & Thimnathah, & Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Iapho.

47 And the coaſt of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight againſt Leſhem, and tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leſhem * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of diuiding *y* land for inheritance by their coaſtes: the children of Iſrael gaue an inheritance to Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD: they gaue him the city which he aſked, euen * Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: ſo they made an end of diuiding the country.

‖ Or, ouer againſt.
‖ Or, Ioppa. Act. 9. 36.
* Iudg. 18. 29.
* Chap. 24. 30.
* Num. 34. 17.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth,* 7 *and the children of Iſrael appoint the ſixe cities of refuge.*

THe LORD alſo ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

2 Speake to the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge where of I ſpake vnto you by the hand of Moſes:

3 That the ſlayer that killeth any perſon vnawares, *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they ſhall bee your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And when he that doeth flee vnto one of thoſe cities, ſhall ſtand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and ſhall declare his cauſe in the eares of the Elders of that citie: they ſhall take him into the city vnto them, and giue him a place, that hee may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood purſue after him, then they ſhall not deliuer the ſlayer vp into his hand: becauſe hee ſmote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And hee ſhall dwell in that citie, vntill he ſtand before the Congregation for iudgment, *and* * vntil the death of the high Prieſt that ſhall bee in thoſe dayes: then ſhall the ſlayer returne, and come vnto his owne city, and vnto his owne houſe, vnto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedeſh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriah-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

8 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward, they aſſigned * Bezer in the wildernes vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Baſhan out of the tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 Theſe were the cities appointed for all the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, that whoſoeuer killeth any perſon at vnawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he ſtood before the Congregation.

* Exod. 21. 13. num. 35. 6, 11, 14. deut. 19. 2.
* Num. 35. 25.
† Heb. ſanctified.
* Deut. 4. 43. 1. chron. 6. 78.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight & fourty cities giuen by lot, out of the other tribes, vnto the Leuites.* 43 *God gaue the land, and reſt vnto the Iſraelites, according to his promiſe.*

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

2 And they ſpake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, ſaying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, to giue

* Num. 35. 2.

ve cities to dwell in, with the ſuburbs thereof for our cattell.

3 And the children of Iſrael gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, theſe cities and their ſuburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Prieſt, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the reſt of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, & out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerſhon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Iſrael gaue by lot vnto the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities which
†*Heb. called.* are *here* †mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the firſt lot.)

‖*Or, Kiriath-arbah.* 11 And they gaue them ‖ the city of Arbah the father of Anak (*which citie* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the vil-
Chap. 14. 14. 1. chron. 6. 56. lages thereof, gaue they to Caleb* the ſonne of Iephunneh, for his poſſeſſion.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Prieſt Hebron with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbs,

14 And Iattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs:

15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs:

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Iuttah with her ſuburbs, & Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs, nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs,

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Prieſts, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for ỹ ſlaier: & Gezer with her ſuburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her ſuburbs, Gibethon with her ſuburbs,

24 Aijalon with her ſuburbs, Gathrimmon, with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbs, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbs, two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their ſuburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, *they gaue* Golan in Baſhan, with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlaier: and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbs, two cities.

28 And out of ỹ tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her ſuburbs, Engannim with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Addon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helkah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Hammoth-dor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites according to their families *were* thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam, with her ſuburbs, and Kartah and her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, & Iahazah w̃ her ſuburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer; and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Iaſer with

with her suburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So al the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot, twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourty and eight cities, with their suburbs.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel all the land which hee sware to giue vnto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them rest round about, according to all that hee sware vnto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

*Chap.23. 14,15. 45 *There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken vnto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two Tribes and halfe with a blessing are sent home. 9 They build the Altar of Testimony, vi the r iourney. 11 The Israelites are offended therat. 21 They giue them good satisfaction.

THen Iosh ua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Yee haue not left your brethren these many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the Commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as hee promised them: therefore now returne ye, & get ye vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, * which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordan.

*Num.32. 33.chap.13. 8.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the Commandement and the Law, which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, *Deut.10. 12. * to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his waies, and to keepe his Commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule.

6 So Iosh ua blessed them, & sent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had giuen *possession* in Bashan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Iosh ua among their brethren on this side Iordan Westward. And when Iosh ua sent them away also vnto their tents, then hee blessed them,

8 And he spake vnto them, saying; Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with siluer and with gold, and with brasse, and with yron, and with very rich raiment: Diuide the spoyle of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh which *is* in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Iordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him tenne Princes of each † chiefe house a Prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel. †*Hebr. house of the father.*

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that yee haue cõmitted against the God of Israel, to turne away this day frõ following the LORD, in that ye haue builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquitie * of Peor too little for vs, from which wee are not cleansed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD) *Num.25.4. *Chap.7. 1,5.

18 But that yee must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will bee, *seeing* yee rebell to day against the LORD,

that to morrow hee will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe yee ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherin the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, & wrath fell on* all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquitie.

*Chap.7.1, 5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered and said vnto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or in transgression against the LORD, (saue vs not this day.)

23 That wee haue built vs an altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon a burnt offring, or meat offring, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require *it*:

24 And if wee haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

†Heb. to morrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, yee children of Reuben, & children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD:

26 Therefore wee said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may be* a witnes betweene vs and you, & our generations after vs, that we might do the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offrings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the LORD.

*Gene. 31. 48. chap. 24. 27. verſ. 34.

28 Therefore said wee, that it shall bee, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that wee may say *againe*, Behold the patterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnes betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that wee should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, beside the Altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, & the children of Manasseh spake, †it pleased them.

†Hebr. it was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day wee perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because ye haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now yee haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

†Heb. Then.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar ‖Ed: for it shalbe a witnes betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

‖That is, a witnesse.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Ioshuas exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promise,* 11 *and by threatnings.*

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Ioshua waxed old, *and* †stricken in age.

†Heb. come into dayes.

2 And Ioshua called for all Israel, *and* for their Elders, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their officers, and said vnto them; I am old, *and* stricken in age.

3 And ye haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these Nations, because of you; for the* LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

*Exod. 14. 4.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these Nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordan, with all the Nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea †Westward.

†Heb. at the Sunne set.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Bee ye therefore very courageous to keepe & to do all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses,* that ye turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

*Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14.

7 That ye come not among these Nations, these that remaine amogst you, neither

*make

Iud.16.4

*make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

Or, for if you will cleaue, &c.

8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

Or, then the LORD will driue.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations, and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

*Leuit.26.8. deut.32.30.

10 *One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, hee it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

†Heb. soules.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your †selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

12 Else, if ye doe in any wise go backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, *euen* these that remaine among you, and shall make mariages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you,

*Exo.23.33. num.33.55. deut.7.16.

13 Knowe for a certaintie, that the LORD your God wil no more driue out any of these nations from before you: * but they shall be snares and traps vnto you; and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

*Chap 21. 45.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee commaunded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shal perish quickly from off the good land which he hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a couenant between them and God. 26 A stone the witnes of the couenant. 29 Ioshuas age, death and buriall. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Ioshua gathered all the Tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus sayth the LORD God of Israel *Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the Father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

*Gen.11.31 iudet.5.6,7.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seede, and * gaue him Isaac.

*Gen.21.2.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, * Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

*Gen.25.26 *Gen.36.8. *Gen.46.6.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward, I brought you out.

*Exod 3.10.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen vnto * the Red sea.

*Exo.12.37 *Exod.14.9.

7 And when they cried vnto the LORD, he put darknes betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seen what I haue done in Egypt, and yee dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordan: * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that yee might possesse their land: and I destroyed them from before you.

*Num.21.33

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

*Num.22.4. deut.23.4.

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still; so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, *euen* the two Kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe.

*Exo.23.28. deut.7.20.

13 And I haue giuen you a land: for which yee did not labour, and cities which yee built not, and yee dwell in them: of the Vineyards and Oliue-yards which yee planted not, doe yee eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore, feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerity, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serue ye the LORD.

15 And

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you wil serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered and sayd, God forbid that wee should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, hee *it is* that brought vs vp, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein wee went, and among all the people through whom wee passed.

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Yee cannot serue the LORD: for hee is an holy God: he is a iealous God, he will not forgiue your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If yee forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods, * then he will turne and doe you hurte, and consume you, after that hee hath done you good.

21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Yee are witnesses against your selues, that yee haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said hee*, the strange gods which are among you, and encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people sayd vnto Ioshua, The LORD our God will we serue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a Couenant with the people that day, and set them a Statute, and an Ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these wordes in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there, vnder an oak, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnes vnto vs; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake vnto vs; it shal be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye denie your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD dyed, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowen all the workes of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of * the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of siluer; and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his sonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

* Chap.23. 15.

* Chap.19. 50. ing.24

† Heb. preceded them long after Iosh.

* Gen.50.25. exod.13.19.

* Gen.33. 19.

‖ Or, lamb

THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adonibezek iustly requited.* 8 *Hierusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Beniamin.* 22 *Of the house of Ioseph, who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp. Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah sayde vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adonibezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adonibezek fledde, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut

cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adonibezek said, Threescore and ten Kings, hauing †their thumbes and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath requited me, and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the citie on fire)

9 ¶ *And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the ‖ valley.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before *was* *Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, & Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came *to him*, that she moued him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And shee sayd vnto him, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a South land, giue mee also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the citie of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wilderneſse of Iudah, which *lieth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the * citie was called Hormah.)

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and hee ‖ draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusite that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwel with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descrie Bethel (now the name of the citie before was * Luz)

24 And the spies saw a man come foorth out of the citie, and they sayd vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and * we will shew thee mercie.

25 And when hee shewed them the entrance into the citie, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let goe the man and all his familie.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ *Neither did Manasseh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but hee dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not suffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwel in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Ioseph †preualled, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from

from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

‖ Or, Maale-Akrabbim.

CHAP. II.

1 *An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim* 6 *The wickednesse of the new generation after Iosh.* 14 *Gods anger and pitie towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to proue Israel.*

AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your fathers, and I said, I wil neuer breake my Couenant with you.

‖ Or, messenger

2 And * yee shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shal throw downe their altars: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce; Why haue ye done this?

* Deut. 7. 2.
* Deut. 12. 3.

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not driue them out from before you: but they shall be * as thornes in your sides, and their gods shall be a * snare vnto you.

* Iosh. 23. 13
* Exod. 23. 33 and 34. 12.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto all the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place * Bochim: and they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

* That is, weepers.

6 ¶ And when Iosh ua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all the dayes of Iosh ua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † outliued Iosh ua, who had seen all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

† Heb. prolonged dayes after Iosh ua.

8 And Iosh ua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor the yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euil in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, & bowed themselues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and * hee sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

* Psal. 44. 12. Isa. 50. 1.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euil, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

* Leuit. 26. deut. 28.

16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raised vp Iudges, † which deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoyled them.

† Heb. saued.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned, and ‖ corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serue them, and to bow downe vnto them: † they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubborne way.

* Chap. 3. 11.
‖ Or, were corrupt.
† Heb. they let nothing fall of their.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee said, Because that this people hath transgressed my Couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I also will not hencefoorth driue out any from before them of the nations which Iosh ua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left those nations, without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Iosh ua.

‖ Or, suffered.

CHAP. III.

1 *The nations which were left to proue Israel.* 6 *By communion with them they commit Idolatry.* 8 *Othniel deliuereth them from Chushan-Rishathaim.* 12 *Ehud from Eglon.* 31 *Shamgar from the Philistines.*

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to proue Israel by them (euen as many of Israel as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan,

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might knowe to teach them warre at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Name-

3 Namely fiue lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to proue Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which hee commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites,

6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and serued Baalim, and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia; and the children of Israel serued Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a † deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and hee iudged Israel, and went out to war, & the LORD deliuered Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest fourty yeeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD: and ℣ LORD strengthned Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of the LORD.

13 And hee gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of Palme trees.

14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raysed them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, ‖ a Beniamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and hee did gird it vnder his rayment, vpon his right thigh,

17 And hee brought the present vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when hee had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But hee himselfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and sayd, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O king: who sayd, Keepe silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was sitting in † a Summer parlour, which he had for himselfe alone: and Ehud sayd, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed *vpon* the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went foorth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlor vpon him, and locked them.

24 When hee was gone out, his seruants came, and when they saw that, behold, the doores of the parlor were locked, they sayd, Surely he ‖ coucreth his feet in his Summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when hee was come, that hee blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And hee sayd vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lusty, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an oxe goade, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP.

Gal. 4.9. 90.1.

Genes. 36. 28.

Heb. found.

† Heb. Aram-naharaim.

† Heb. Cushan.

† Heb. was.

† Heb. Aram.

Or, the sonne of Iemini. Heb. shut of the right hand.

‖ Or, grauen images.

† Heb. a parlor of cooling.

‖ Or, it came out at the fundament.

‖ Or, doth his easement.

† Heb. fat.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Sisera.* 18 *Iael killeth Sisera.*

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD solde them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, the captaine of whose hoste was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twenty yeeres he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a Propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time,

5 And shee dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and sayd vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

*Psal. 83. 9, 10. 7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak sayd vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee, notwithstanding the iourney that thou takest, shall not bee for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and hee went vp with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.

*Num. 10. 29. 11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

† *Heb. gathered by crie or proclamation* 13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah sayd vnto Barak, Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

*Psal. 83. 9. 15 And * the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not † a man left.

† *Heb. vnto one.* 17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feete, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and sayd vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to mee, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, shee couered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖ *Or, rugge, or blanket.* 19 And he sayd vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirsty. And shee opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

* *Cha. 5. 25.*

20 Againe he sayd vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall bee when any man doeth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man heere? that thou shalt say, No.

† *Heb. put.* 21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a nayle of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the nayle into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for hee was fast asleepe and weary) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and sayd vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nayle *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and preuayled against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

† *Heb. went and was hard.*

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare,

3 Heare, O yee kings, giue eare, O yee Princes, I, *euen* I will ſing vnto the LORD, I will ſing *praiſe* to the LORD God of Iſrael.

4 LORD, *when thou wenteſt out of Seir, when thou marchedſt out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds alſo dropped water.*

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, *euen* * that Sinai from before the LORD God of Iſrael.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the ſon of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the † trauaylers walked thorow † by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceaſed, they ceaſed in Iſrael, vntill that I Deborah aroſe, that I aroſe a mother in Iſrael.

8 They chuſe new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a ſhield or ſpeare ſeen among fourty thouſand in Iſrael?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Iſrael, that offered themſelues willingly among the people: Bleſſe ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speak ye that ride on white aſſes, ye that ſit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noyſe of Archers in the places of drawing water; there ſhall they rehearſe the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen* the † righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Iſrael: then ſhall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a ſong: ariſe Barak, and lead thy captiuity captiue, thou ſonne of Abinoam.

13 Then hee made him that remayneth haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them againſt Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe thy gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Iſſachar *were* with Deborah: euen Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, he was ſent on † foot into the valley: ‖ *for* the diuiſions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? ‖ *for* the diuiſions of Reuben *there were* great ſearchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordane: and why did Dan remaine in ſhips? Aſher continued on the ſea ‖ ſhore, and abode in his † breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that † ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The Kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the ſtarres in their † courſes fought againſt Siſera. † *Heb. paths.*

21 The riuer of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kiſhon: O my ſoule, thou haſt troden downe ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe hooſes broken, by the meanes of the ‖ pranſings, the pranſings of the mighty ones. ‖ *Or, trampings, or plungings.*

23 Curſe ye Meroz, (ſayde the Angel of the LORD) curſe yee bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed aboue women ſhall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be aboue women in the tent.

25 Hee asked water, *and* ſhee gaue him milke, ſhee brought foorth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the nayle, and her right hand to the workmans hammer: and with the hammer ſhe † ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhe had pierced and ſtricken through his temples. † *Heb. hammered.*

27 † At her feet hee bowed, he fell, he lay downe: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead. † *Heb. betweene.* † *Heb. deſtroyed.*

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cried through the latteſſe, Why is his charet ſo long in comming? Why tary the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea ſhee returned † anſwer to her ſelfe, † *Heb. words.*

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they *not* diuided the prey † to euery man a damoſell or two? To Siſera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours, of needle worke, of diuers colours of needle work on both ſides, meet † for the neckes of *them that take* the ſpoyle? † *Heb. to the head of a man.* † *Heb. for the neckes of the ſpoyle.*

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but *let* them that loue him, *bee* as the Sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian. 8 A Prophet rebuketh them. 11 An Angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliuerance. 17 Gideon preſent is conſumed with fire. 24 Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice vpon the Altar Iehouah-ſhalom. 28 Ioaſh defendeth his ſonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal. 33 Gideons armie. 36 Gideons ſignes.

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuayled againſt † *Heb. was ſtrong.*

Deut. 4.11.

Pſa. 97. 5. † *Heb. flowed.* Exo. 19. 18 Chap. 5. 5. Hab. 3. 3.

Cha. 4. 18. † *Heb. walkers of paths.* † *Heb. crooked ways.*

‖ *Or, meditate*

† *Heb. righteouſneſſes of the Lord.*

† *Heb. draw with the pen, &c.*

† *Heb. his feet. Or, in the paſſages, &c.* † *Heb. ſtraightneſſe.*

‖ *Or, in.*

‖ *Or, port. † Or, ſtanke.*

† *Heb. expoſing to reproch*

againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dennes which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holds.

3 And *ſo* it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East, euen they came vp againſt them.

5 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither || ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.

|| *Or, goat.*

5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impoueriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,

† *Heb. a man, a Prophet.*

8 That the LORD ſent † a Prophet vnto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid vnto them; Thus ſayth the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you foorth out of the houſe of bondage.

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land.

10 And I ſayd vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

* 2. King. 17. 35, 38. Ier. 10. 2.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an Oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſonne * Gideon threſhed wheat by the wine-preſſe, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

*Heb. 11. 32. called Gideon. †*Heb. to cauſe it to flie.*

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſayde vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſayd vnto him, Oh my LORD, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and ſayd, Goe in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?

|| *Or, my thouſand is the meaneſt.*

15 And hee ſayd vnto him, Oh my lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? Behold, || my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

16 And the LORD ſayd vnto him, Surely I will bee with thee and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And hee ſayd vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew mee a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my || Preſent, and ſet it before thee. And he ſayd, I will tary vntill thou come againe.

|| *Or, meat offering.*

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, & vnleauened cakes of an Ephaph of floure: the fleſh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the oke, and preſented it.

† *Heb. a kid of the goat.*

20 And the Angel of God ſaid vnto him, Take the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put foorth the end of the ſtaffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and there roſe vp fire out of the rocke, and conſumed the fleſh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his ſight.

† *Heb. ſhed.* * *Num. chap.* † *Heb. called him.*

22 And when Gideon perceiued that hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid, Alas, O LORD God: * for becauſe I haue ſeen an Angel of the LORD face to face.

* *Exo. 33. 20. cha. 13. 21.*

23 And the LORD ſayd vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it || Iehouahſhalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

|| *That is, The Lord ſend peace.*

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſayd vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, || euen the ſecond bullocke of ſeuen yeeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal, that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that *is* by it:

|| *Or, and*

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this † rocke, in || the ordered place, and take the ſecond bullocke, and offer a burnt ſacrifice with the wood of the groue, which thou ſhalt cut downe.

† *Heb. ſtrong place.* || *Or, in an orderly manner.*

27 Then Gideon tooke tenne men of his ſeruants, and did as the LORD had ſayd vnto him: And *ſo* it was becauſe hee feared his fathers houſhould, and the men of the city that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city aroſe early in the morning, behold, the Altar of Baal was caſt downe, and the groue was cut downe that *was* by it, and the ſecond bullocke

bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie said vnto Ioash, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: because he hath cast downe the altar of Baal, and because hee hath cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Ioash said vnto all that stood against him, Will yee plead for Baal? will yee saue him? Hee that will pleade for him, let him be put to death, whilest it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himselfe, because one hath cast downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day hee called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him because he hath throwen downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was † gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by thine hand, as thou hast sayde,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floore: and if the deaw be on the fleece onely, and it be dry vpon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose vp early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the deaw out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon said vnto God, * Let not thine anger be hote against mee, and I will speake but this once: Let me proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be deaw.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry vpon the fleece onely, and there was deaw on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Gideon, at once of two and thirtie thousand is brought to three hundred.* 9 *He is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake.* 16 *His stratagems of Trumpets and Lampes in pitchers.* 24 *The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeb.*

THen Ierubbaal, (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hil of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselues against me, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, Whosoeuer is fearfull and afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shalbe that of whom I say vnto thee, This shall goe with thee, the same shall goe with thee: and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dogge lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one that bowweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down vpō their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: & the hoste of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the hoste, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to go downe, go thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the hoste.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go downe vnto the hoste. Then went he downe, with Phurah his seruant, vnto the outside of the armed men, that were in the hoste.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, & their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

† Heb. clouthed.
* Num. 10.3. chap. 3.27.
† Heb. was called after him.
* Gen. 18.32
* Deut. 20.8. 1.mac. 3.56.
* Chap. 6.33.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and saide, This is nothing else saue the sword of Gideon the sonne of Ioash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoste.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that hee worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

† Heb. the breaking thereof.

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers,

† Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them. ‖ Or, fire-brands, or torches.

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall be that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on euery side of all the campe, and say, The sword of the LORD and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blewe the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and helde the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the hoste ranne, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout all the hoste: and the hoste fledde to Beth-shittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

* Iudg. 7.4.

‖ Or, towards. † Heb. lip.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers thorowout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth barah, and Iordane. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepresse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

* Psal. 83.11. Esai 10.26.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons armie. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth gouernment. 24 His Ephod cause of idolatrie. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children, and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry, and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, † Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † sharpely.

† Heb, what thing is this thou hast done vnto vs? † Heb, strongly.

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the Princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

† Heb, spirit

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordane, *and* passed ouer, hee, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thornes of the wilderneſſe, and with briers.

† Heb, thresh.

8 ¶ And hee went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twentie thousand men that drew sword.

‖ Or, an hundred & twentie thousand, euery one drawing a sword.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah, and Iogbehah, and smote the hoste: for the hoste was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, hee pursued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the hoste.

† Heb. terrified.

13 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and hee † described vnto him the Princes of Succoth and the Elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

† Heb. writ.

15 And hee came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom yee did vpbraid mee, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And hee tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernes, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

† Heb. made to know.

17 And he beat downe the towre of * Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

* 1. Kings 12.25.

18 ¶ Then said hee vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom yee slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so *were* they, each one † resembled the children of a king.

† Heb. according to the forme, &c.

19 And he sayd, They were my brethren, euen the sonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if yee had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And he said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels neckes.

‖ Or, ornaments like the moone.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his prey. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, We will willingly giue *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred *shekels* of golde, beside ornaments, and ‖ collars, & purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chaines that *were* about their camels neckes.

‖ Or, sweet iewels.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel; so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the country was in quietnesse fourtie yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sonnes † of his body begotten: for hee had many wiues.

† Heb. going out of his thigh.

30 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a sonne, whose name he † called Abimelech.

† Heb. set.

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash died in a good olde age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe assoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracy with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foreteleth their ruine. 23 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and soweth the citie with salt. 46 He burneth the holde of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez, he is slaine by a piece of a milstone. 56 Iothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either that all the sonnes of Ierubbaall (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember also that I am your bone, and your flesh.

† Heb. What is good? whether, &c.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all theſe words, and their hearts inclined to † follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, He is our brother.

† Heb. after.

4 And they gaue him threeſcore and ten *pieces* of ſiluer, out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Iotham the yongeſt ſon of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himſelfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered togither, and all the houſe of Millo, & went, and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

‖ Or, by the oke of the pillar. See Ioſh. 24. 26.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Iotham, he went & ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voice, and cryed, and ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto mee, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went ſooth on a time to anoint a King ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

‖ Or, go vp and downe for other trees.

10 And the trees ſaid to the figge-tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the figtree ſaid vnto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſſe, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſayd the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheareth God and man, and go to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

‖ Or, thiſtle.

15 And the bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If in truth, yee anoint me king ouer you, then come, *and* put your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore if yee haue done truely and ſincerely, in that ye haue made Abimelech king, & if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſonnes, threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maidſeruant, king ouer the men of Shechem becauſe he is your brother.)

† Heb. caſt his life.

19 If yee then haue dealt truely and ſincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day, *then* reioyce yee in Abimelech; and let him alſo reioyce in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, & from the houſe of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fledde, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the crueltie done to the threeſcore and tenne ſonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laid vpon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† Heb. ſtrengthened his hands to kill.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in waite for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was tolde Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, & trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eat and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

‖ Or, ſong.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not he the ſonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? ſerue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand; then would I remoue Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine armie, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖ Or, hote.

31 And he ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the citie againſt thee.

† Heb. craftily, or in Tormah.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou, and the people that is with thee, and lie in waite in the field.

33 And

33 And it shall bee, that in the morning assoone as the Sunne is vp, thou shalt rise earely, and set vpon the citie: and behold, *when* hee and the people that is with him, come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them † as thou shalt find occasion.

† Heb. as their hand shall finde.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, & they laid waite against Shechem, in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said vnto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

† Heb. navell.

‖ Or, the regarders of times.

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, & he fled before him, & many were ouerthrowne and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the citie, and he rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, & the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran vpon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the citie all that day, and hee tooke the citie, and slew the people that was therein, and beat downe the citie, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, & Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and layd *it* on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that *were* with him, What ye haue seene † me doe, make haste, and doe as I *haue done*.

† Heb. I haue done.

49 And all the people likewise cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the tower, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

* 2 Sam. 11. 21.

54 Then he called hastily vnto the yong man his armour-bearer, and said, vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay mee, that men say not of me, A woman slew him, and his yong man thrust him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednes of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuentie brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Iair, whose thirtie sonnes had thirtie cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their misorie, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Vpon their repentance, he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to ‖ defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

‖ Or, deliuer, Hebr. saue.

2 And hee iudged Israel twentie & three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twentie and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirtie sonnes that rode on thirtie asse-colts, and they had thirtie cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

‖ Or, the villages of Iair. * Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 13. 1.

5 And Iair died, & was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did euill

againe in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerued Baalim and *Aſhtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Sidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philiſtines, and forſooke the LORD, and ſerued not him.

*Chap.2. 13.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and hee ſold them into the hands of the Philiſtines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

†Heb.r. cruſhed.

8 And that yeere they vexed and †oppreſſed the children of Iſrael: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Iſrael that were on the other ſide Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon paſſed ouer Iordan, to fight alſo againſt Iudah, and againſt Beniamin, and againſt the houſe of Ephraim; ſo that Iſrael was ſore diſtreſſed.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, ſaying, We haue ſinned againſt thee, both becauſe wee haue forſaken our God, and alſo ſerued Baalim.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, & from the Amorites, and from the children of Ammon, & from the Philiſtines?

12 The Zidonians alſo and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and ye cried to mee, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

*Deut. 32. 15. iere. 2. 33.

13 *Yet ye haue forſaken me, and ſerued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue choſen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto the LORD, Wee haue ſinned, doe thou vnto vs whatſoeuer †ſeemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee, this day.

†Hebr. is good in thine eyes.

16 And they put away the †ſtrange gods from among them, and ſerued the LORD: and his ſoule †was grieued for the miſery of Iſrael.

†Hebr. gods of ſtrangers.

†Hebr. was ſhortened.

17 Then the children of Ammon were †gathered together, & encamped in Gilead: and the children of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

†Hebr. cried together.

18 And the people *and* Princes of Gilead, ſaid one to another, What man is *he* that will beginne to fight againſt the children of Ammon? hee ſhall * be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

*Chap. 11. 6.

CHAP. XI.

1 The couenant betweene Iephthah and the Gileadites, that he ſhould be their head. 12 The treaty of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Iephthahs vow. 32 His conqueſt of the Ammonites. 34 Hee performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and hee was the ſonne of †an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

*Heb. 11. 32. called Iephte. †Hebr. a woman, an harlot.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, and his wiues ſonnes grew vp, & they thruſt out Iephthah, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherite in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſonne of a ſtrange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled †from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

†Hebr. from the face.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, †in proceſſe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

†Hebr. after dayes.

5 And it was ſo, that when the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they ſaid vnto Iephthah, Come and be our Captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell mee out of my fathers houſe? And why are yee come vnto me now when ye are in diſtreſſe?

8 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iephthah, Therefore wee turne againe to thee now, that thou mayeſt goe with vs, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, & bee our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, If yee bring mee home againe to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before mee; ſhall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead ſaide vnto Iephthah, The LORD †be witnes betweene vs, if we do not ſo according to thy words.

†Hebr. be the hearer betweene vs.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, & the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah ſent meſſengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to do with me, that thou art come againſt me to fight in my land?

13 And the King of the children of Ammon anſwered vnto the meſſengers of Iephthah, * Becauſe Iſrael tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore reſtore thoſe *lands* againe peaceably.

*Num. 21. 13.

14 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers againe vnto the King of the children of Ammon:

15 And ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Iephthah; * Iſrael tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

*Deut. 2. 9.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked thorow the wildernes, vnto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then *Israel sent messengers vnto the King of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land. But the King of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like maner they sent vnto the King of Moab: but hee would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

*Num. 20. 14.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernes, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the Eastside of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

*Num. 22. 13. and 22. 24. *Deut. 2. 26.

19 And * Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, & Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

*Deut. 2. 36.

22 And they possessed * all the coastes of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and frō the wildernes euen vnto Iordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

*Num. 22. 2. deut. 23. 4. iosh. 24. 9.

25 * And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor King of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did he euer fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer and her townes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coastes of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did yee not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore, I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest mee wrong to warre against mee: the LORD the Iudge, be Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and hee passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall bee, that † whatsoeuer commeth foorth of the doores of my house to meete mee, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely bee the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

† *Hebr.* that which *commeth forth, shall come forth.* ‖ *Or, I will offer it, &c.*

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, & the LORD deliuered them into his handes.

33 And hee smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twentie cities, & vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children Israel.

‖ *Or,* Abel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meete him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his onely child: ‖ beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

‖ *Or, he had not of his owne either sonne or daughter. Heb. of himselfe.*

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that hee rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought mee very low, and thou art one of them that trouble mee: for I haue opened my mouth vnto § LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And shee said vnto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to mee according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; for as much as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And shee said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for mee: Let mee alone two moneths, that I may †goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I and my fellowes.

† *Heb. goe and goe downe.*

38 And he said, Goe. And he sent her away *for* two moneths, and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginitie vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths that she returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and shee knew no man: and it was a ‖ custome in Israel,

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went † yeerely ‖ to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

‖ *Or, ordinance.* † *Hebr. from yeere to yeere.* ‖ *Or, to talke with.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites.* 7 *Iephthah*

Iephthah dieth. 8 *Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters,* 11 *and Elon,* 13 *and Abdon, who had fourty sonnes, and thirty nephewes, iudged Israel.*

†Or, were called.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together, & went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to go with thee? We will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, yee deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered *mee* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherefore then are ye come vp vnto mee this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Yee Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for hee could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel six yeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sonnes, and thirtie daughters, whom he sent abroad, and tooke in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, & was buried in Aijalon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And hee had fortie sonnes, and thirtie † nephewes, that rode on threescore and ten asse colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

†Heb. sonnes sonnes.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel in the hand of the Philistines. 2 *An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.* 3 *The Angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discouered.* 24 *Samson is borne.*

AND the children of Israel † * did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines fourtie yeeres.

†Heb. added to commit, &c. *Chap. 2. 11, and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 10. 6.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eat not any vncleane thing.

*Num. 6. 2, 3.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and * no rasor shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and hee shall beginne to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

*Num. 6. 5. 1. sam. 1. 11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and tolde her husband, saying; A man of God came vnto mee, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence hee was, neither told he me his name:

7 But hee said vnto mee, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne; and now, drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing: for the child shalbe a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what we shal do vnto the child that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; & the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as she sate in the field: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him; Behold, the man hath appeared vnto mee, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he said, I am.

† Heb. what shall be the manner of the, &c.

12 And Manoah saide, Now let thy words come to passe: † How shall we order the

the childe, and ‖ how shall we doe vnto him?

‖ Or, what shall be due? Heb. What shall be his worke?

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine or strong drinke, nor eat any vnclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee let vs deteine thee, vntil we shal haue made ready a kid † for thee.

† Heb. before thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou deteine mee, I will not eate of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto ỹ Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret?

‖ Or, wonderfull.

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meat offering, and offred *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he *was* an Angel of the LORD.

* Exo. 33.20 chap. 6.22.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, * We shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, he would not haue receiued a burnt offering and a meate offering at our hands, neither would he haue shewed vs all these things, nor would at this time haue told vs *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines.* 6 *In his iourney he killeth a Lion.* 8 *In a second iourney he findeth honie in the carkase.* 10 *Samsons marriage feast.* 12 *His riddle by his wife is made knowen.* 19 *Hee spoyleth thirty Philistims.* 20 *His wife is married to another.*

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came vp, & told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well.

† Heb. shee is right in mine eyes.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 Then went Samson downe, and his father & his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a yong Lion roared † against him.

† Heb. in meeting him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him as hee would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but hee told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And hee went downe, and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time hee returned to take her, and hee turned aside to see the carkase of the Lion: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, and honie in the carkase of the Lion.

9 And he tooke therof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eate: but he told not them that he had taken the honie out of the carkase of the Lion.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they sawe him, that they brought thirtie companions to bee with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, I will now put foorth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainely declare it mee, within the seuen dayes of the feast, and finde it out, then I will giue you thirtie ‖ sheetes, and thirtie change of garments:

‖ Or, shirts.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shal ye giue me thirtie sheetes, and thirtie change of garments. And they said vnto him, Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he said vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meate, and out of the strong came forth sweetnes. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day that they said vnto Samsons wife, Entise thy husband, that hee may declare vnto

vs.

vs the riddle, leſt we burne thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: haue ye called vs † to take that we haue? is it not ſo?

† Heb. to poſſeſſe vs, or to impouriſh vs?

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doeſt but hate mee and loueſt me not: thou haſt put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and haſt not told *it* me. And he ſaid vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father nor my mother, and ſhall I tell *it* thee?

‖ Or, the reſt of the ſeuen dayes, &c.

17 And ſhee wept before him ‖ the ſeuen dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that he told her, becauſe ſhe lay ſore vpon him: and ſhe told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city ſaid vnto him on the ſeuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is ſweeter then hony? and what is ſtronger then a lyon? And hee ſaide vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went downe to Aſhkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, and tooke their

‖ Or, apparell.

‖ ſpoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers houſe.

20 But Samſons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samſon is denied his wife. 3 Hee burneth the Philiſtines corne with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines. 7 Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah and deliuered to the Philiſtines. 14 Hee killeth them with a iawbone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheate harueſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and he ſaid, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verely thought that thou haddeſt vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her yonger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? † Take her, I pray thee in ſtead of her.

† Heb. let her be thine.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſayde concerning them, ‖ Now ſhall I bee more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I doe them a diſpleaſure.

‖ Or, now ſhall I be blameleſſe from the Philiſtines, though, &c.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the midſt betweene two tailes.

‖ Or, torches.

5 And when hee had ſet the brands on fire, he let them goe into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtines, and burnt vp both the ſhockes, and alſo the ſtanding corne, with the vineyards *and* oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? And they anſwered, Samſon the ſonne in law of the Timnite, becauſe hee had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſayde vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And hee ſmote them hip and thigh with a great ſlaughter; and hee went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, & ſpread themſelues in Lehi.

10 ¶ And the men of Iudah ſaid, Why are ye come vp againſt vs? And they anſwered, To bind Samſon are we come vp, to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thouſand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, and ſaid to Samſon; Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers ouer vs? What *is* this *that* thou haſt done vnto vs? And he ſaid vnto them, As they did vnto me, ſo haue I done vnto them.

† Hebr. went down.

12 And they ſaid vnto him, We are come downe to binde thee, that wee may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Sweare vnto mee, that ye will not fall vpon me your ſelues.

13 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, No: but wee will binde thee faſt, and deliuer thee into their hand: but ſurely we wil not kil thee. And they bound him with two new coards; and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when hee came vnto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the coards that were vpon his armes, became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, & his bands † looſed from off his hands.

† Heb. were melted. † Heb. waſted.

15 And hee found a † new iawbone of an aſſe, and put forth his hand, and tooke it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the iawbone of an aſſe, † heapes vpon heapes, with the iaw of an aſſe haue I ſlaine a thouſand men.

† Heb. an heap, two heapes.

17 And it came to paſſe when hee had made an end of ſpeaking, that he caſt away the iawbone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

‖ That is, *The lifting vp of the iawbone, or, caſting away of the iawbone.*

18 ¶ And he was ſore a thirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy ſeruant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the vncircumciſed?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in the ‖ iaw and, there came water thereout, and when he had drunke his ſpirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore he called

‖ Or, Lehi.

the

That is, the well of him that called or cried.

the name thereof ‖ Enhakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

20 And hee iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carieth away the gate of the citie. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, entiseth Samson. 6 Twice she is deceiued. 13 At last she ouercommeth him. 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, hee pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines, and dieth.

THen went Samson to Gaza, & saw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

†Heb. a woman an harlot.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

†Heb. silent.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the citie, and the two posts, and went away with them, †barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and caried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

†Heb. with the barre.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that hee loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek whose name was Delilah.

‖ Or, by the brooke

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, Entise him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what meanes wee may preuaile against him, that we may binde him to ‖ afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer.

‖ Or, humble.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said vnto her, If they binde mee with seuen ‖ greene withes, that were neuer dried, then shall I be weake, and be as † another man.

‖ Or, new cords. Heb. ropes.

†Heb. one.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen green withs, which had not beene dried, and shee bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wayt, abiding with her in the chamber; and she said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a threed of towe is broken, when it † toucheth fire: so his strength was not knowen.

†Heb. smelleth.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked mee, and told mee lies: now tell mee, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And hee said vnto her, If they binde mee fast with new ropes † that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weake, and bee as another man.

†Heb. where with worke hath not been done.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines *bee* vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his armes like threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked mee, and told mee lies: tell mee wherewith thou mightest bee bound. And he said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And hee awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherin thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to passe, when she pressed him daily with her words, & vrged him, *so* that his soule was † vexed vnto death.

† Heb. shortened.

17 That hee told her all his heart, and said vnto her, There hath not come a rasor vpon mine head: for I *haue beene* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I bee shauen, then my strength will goe from me, and I shall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, shee sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for hee hath shewed mee all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And shee made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off the seuen locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will goe out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grind in the prison house.

† Heb. bored out.

22 Howbeit the haire of his head began to grow againe, ‖ after he was shauen.

‖ Or, as when he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our God hath deliuered Samson our enemie into our hand.

24 And when the people sawe him, they praysed their god: for they sayd, Our god hath.

hath deliuered into our hands our enemie and the destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many of vs.

†Heb. and who multiplied our slaine.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and hee made † them sport, and they set him between the pillars.

†Heb. before them.

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer mee that I may feele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen mee, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may bee at once auenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the house stood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖Or, he leaned on them.

†Heb. my soule.

30 And Samson said, Let † mee die with the Philistines, and he bowed himselfe with *all his* might: & the house fel vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therin: so the dead which hee slew at his death, were moe then they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came downe and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him between Zorah, and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father, and hee iudged Israel twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and hee ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And hee sayd vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest also in mine eares, behold, the siluer *is* with mee, I tooke it. And his mother sayd, Blessed bee thou of the LORD my sonne.

3 And when he had restored the eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer to his mother, his mother sayd, I had wholly dedicated the siluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my sonne, to make a grauen image and a molten image, now therefore I will restore it vnto thee.

4 Yet hee restored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *shekels* of siluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an *Ephod, and *Teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his Priest.

*Chap.8.27. *Gen.31.19. or, 34. †Heb. filled the hand. *Chap.18.14. and 20.25.

6 *In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a yong man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he soiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie from Bethlehem Iudah, to soiourne where hee could finde *a place*: and hee came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, † as he iourneyed.

†Heb. in making his way.

9 And Michah said vnto him, Whence commest thou? And he sayd vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to soiourne where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah sayd vnto him, dwell with mee, and bee vnto me a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten *shekels* of siluer by the yeere, and ‖ a suite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

‖Or, a double suit, &c. Heb. an order of garments.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwel with the man, and the young man was vnto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send fiue men to seeke out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Ionathan and are incouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Sixe hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they robbe Micah of his Priest and his consecrate things. 27 They win Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set vp idolatrie, wherein Ionathan inherited the Priesthood.

IN *those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel.

*Chap.17.6. and 21.25.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their familie, fiue men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said vnto them, Goe, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

†Heb. sonnes.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voyce of the yong man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and sayd vnto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou heere?

4 And he said vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired mee, and I am his Priest.

5 And they sayd vnto him, Aske counsell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we goe, shalbe prosperous.

6 And the Priest sayd vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherin ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, & came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careles, after the maner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no † Magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

† Heb. possession, or heire of restraint.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said vnto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they sayd, Arise, that we may goe vp against them: for we haue seene the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and are ye still? Be not slothfull to go, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When yee goe, yee shall come vnto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, sixe hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

† Heb. girded.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim, in Iudah: Wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and sayd vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what yee haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the yong man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

† Heb. asked him of peace.

16 And the sixe hundred men apoynted with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp, *and* came in thither, *and* tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, & fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then sayd the Priest vnto them, What do ye?

19 And they sayd vnto him, Holde thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, & go with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to bee a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou bee a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned, and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattel, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cried vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and sayd vnto Micah, What ayleth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

† Heb. that thou art gathered together?

24 And he sayd, Ye haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and yee are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that yee say vnto mee, What ayleth thee?

25 And ẏ children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce bee heard among vs, lest † angry fellows run vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

† Heb. bitter of soule.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, hee turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob, and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, *Ioſh.19.47

Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, hee and his sons, were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuity of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife, 16 An old man entertayneth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeonites abuse his concubine to death. 29 Hee diuideth her into twelue pieces, to send them to the twelue tribes.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, *when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite soiourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a † concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem-Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damosell saw him, he reioyced to meet him.

4 And his father in lawe, the damosels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drinke, and lodged there.

5 And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose vp to depart: and the damosels father sayd vnto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

6 And they sate downe, and did eat and drinke both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And hee arose earely in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damosels father sayd, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † vntill after noone, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his seruant; his father in law, the damosels father, sayd vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tarry all night: Behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge heere, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe † home.

10 But the man would not tary that night but he rose vp and departed, and came † ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem:) and *there were* with him two asses sadled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant sayd vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in vnto this city of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master sayd vnto him, Wee wil not turne aside hither into the citie of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And he sayd vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the sunne went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to goe in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sate him downe in a street of the city: for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold there came an old man from his work out of the field at euen, which was also of mount Ephraim; and he soiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, hee saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old sayd, Whither goest thou? and whence commest thou?

18 And he sayd vnto him, We are passing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and prouender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me and for thy handmayd, and for the young man *which is* with thy seruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man sayd, Peace be with thee; howsoeuer, let all thy want *lie* vpon me; only lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought them into his house, & gaue prouender vnto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold the men of the city, certaine sonnes of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the doore, and spake to the

*Cha. 17.6. and 18.1. and 21.25.

† *Heb, a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.*

‖ *Or, a yere & foure months. Hebr. dayes foure moneths.*

† *Heb. to her heart.*

† *Hebr. strengthen.*

† *Hebr. till the day declined.*

† *Hebr. is weake.*

† *Heb. it lieth vpon the day.*

† *Heb. to thy tent.*

† *Heb. to ouer against Iebus.*

† *Heb. gathereth.*

the master of the house, the old man saying; Bring foorth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

* Gen. 19.6. 23 And * the man, the master of the house went out vnto them, and sayd vnto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a mayden, and his concubine, them I wil bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what seemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † so vile a thing.

† Heb. the matter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man tooke his concubine, & brought her foorth vnto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night vntill the morning: and when the day began to spring they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, & went out to goe his way: and behold the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the house, and her hands *were* vpon the threshold.

28 And he sayd vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none answered: then the man tooke her *vp* vpon his asse, and the man rose vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when hee was come into his house, he tooke a knife, and layd hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones into twelue pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, sayd, There was no such deede done nor seene, from the day that the children of Israel came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: consider of it, take aduise, and speake *your mindes.*

CHAP. XX.

1 The Leuite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the assembly. 12 The Beniamites being cited, make head against the Israelites. 18 The Israelites in two battels lose fourty thousand. 26 They destroy by a stratageme all the Beniamites, except sixe hundred.

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, with ỹ land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselues in the assembly of the people of God, fowre hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now ỹ children of Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then sayd the children of Israel, Tell vs, how was this wickednesse?

4 And † the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was slaine, answered, and sayd, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine to lodge.

† Heb. the man the Lewite.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against mee, and beset the house round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue slaine me, *and* my concubine haue they † forced, that she is dead.

† He, humbled.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold yee are all children of Israel, giue heere your aduice and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, Wee will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will wee any *of vs* turne into his house:

9 But now, this *shall bee* the thing which wee will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot against it:

10 And wee will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, & a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as one man.

† Heb. fellows.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednes is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which *are* in Gibeah that we may put them to death, and put away euil from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together out of the cities, vnto Gibeah, to go out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and sixe thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gileah, which were numbred seuen hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seuen hundred chosen men * left handed, euery one could sling stones at an haire *bredth*, and not misse.

* Cha. 3.15.

17 And

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drew ſword; all theſe *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and went vp to the houſe of God, & asked counſell of God; and ſayd, Which of vs ſhall goe vp firſt to the battell againſt the children of Beniamin? And the LORD ſayd, Iudah ſhall *goe vp* firſt.

19 And the children of Iſrael roſe vp in the morning and encamped againſt Gibeah.

20 And the men of Iſrael went out to battell againſt Beniamin, and the men of Iſrael put themſelues in aray to fight againſt them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came foorth out of Gibeah, and deſtroyed downe to the ground of the Iſraelites that day twenty and two thouſand men.

22 And the people the men of Iſrael encouraged themſelues, and ſet their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themſelues in aray the firſt day.

23 (And the children of Iſrael went vp and wept before the LORD vntill euen, and asked counſell of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD ſayd, Goe vp againſt him.)

24 And the children of Iſrael came neere againſt the children of Beniamin the ſecond day.

25 And Beniamin went foorth againſt them out of Gibeah the ſecond day, and deſtroyed downe to the ground of the children of Iſrael againe, eighteene thouſand men, all theſe drew the ſword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Iſrael, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the houſe of God, and wept, and ſate there before the LORD, and faſted that day vntill euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Iſrael inquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God *was* there in thoſe dayes.

28 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron ſtood before it in thoſe dayes,) ſaying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brother, or ſhall I ceaſe? And the LORD ſayd, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Iſrael ſet lyers in wayt round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Iſrael went vp againſt the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themſelues in aray againſt Gibeah as at other times.

31 And ‖ the children of Beniamin went out againſt the people, *and* were drawen away from the city, and they began to † ſmite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to ‖ the houſe of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Iſrael.

† *Heb. to ſmite of the people wounded, as at other times.*

‖ *Or, Beniamin.*

32 And the children of Beniamin ſayd, They are ſmitten downe before vs as at the firſt: But the children of Iſrael ſayd, Let vs flee, and draw them from the city, vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Iſrael roſe vp out of their place, and put themſelues in aray at Baal Tamar: and the liers in wayt of Iſrael came foorth out of their places, euen out of the medowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came againſt Gibeah tenne thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and the battell was ſore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD ſmote Beniamin before Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael deſtroied of the Beniamites that day, twenty and fiue thouſand, and an hundred men; all theſe drew the ſword.

36 So the children of Beniamin ſaw that they were ſmitten: for the men of Iſrael gaue place to the Beniamites, becauſe they truſted vnto the liers in wayt which they had ſet beſide Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wayt haſted, and ruſhed vpon Gibeah, and the liers in wayt ‖ drew *themſelues* along, and ſmote all the city with the edge of the ſword.

‖ *Or, made a long ſtand* with the trumpet.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ ſigne betweene the men of Iſrael † and the liers in wait, that they ſhould make a great † flame with ſmoke riſe vp out of the city.

‖ *Or, ſtaue.*

† *Heb. with.*

† *Heb. declination.*

39 And when the men of Iſrael retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † ſmite and kill of the men of Iſrael about thirty perſons; for they ſayd, Surely they are ſmitten downe before vs, as *in* the firſt battell.

† *Heb. to ſmite the wounded.*

40 But when the flame began to ariſe vp out of the city, with a pillar of ſmoke, the Beniamites looked behinde them, and behold, † the flame of the city aſcended vp to heauen.

† *Heb. the whole conſumption.*

41 And when the men of Iſrael turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they ſawe that euill † was come vpon them.

† *Heb. touched them.*

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Iſrael, vnto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battell ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they deſtroyed in the midſt of them.

43 *Thus* they encloſed the Beniamites round about, *and* chaſed them, and trode them

‖Or, from Mamubah, &c.

them downe ‖ with ease † ouer against Gibeah toward the Sunne rising.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slewe two thousand men of them.

†Heb. vnto our ouerthrow.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty & fiue thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

*Chap.21. 13.

47 *But* sixe hundred men turned & fled to the wildernes vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery citie, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

†Heb. was found, †Heb. were found.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin. 8 By the destruction of Iabesh Gilead, they prouide them foure hundred wiues. 16 They aduise them to surprise the virgines that danced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voices, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, Why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the Tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, Hee shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off frō Israel this day:

7 How shall wee doe for wiues for them that remaine, seeing wee haue sworne by the LORD, that wee will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the campe from Iabesh Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Goe, and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall doe, * Ye shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

*Numb.31. 17. †Heb. knoweth the lying with man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead, foure hundred † yong virgins that had knowen no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

†Heb. yong women, virgines.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* † to speake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

†Hebr. and spake and called. ‖Or, proclaim peace.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall wee doe for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters: For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be hee that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely *in a place* which *is* on the North side of Bethel on ŷ ‖ East side ‖ of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

†Hebr. from yeere to yeere. ‖Or, towards the Sunne rising. ‖Or, on.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe and lie in waite in the vineyards:

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Seiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that wee will say vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because wee reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for yee did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guiltie.

‖Or, gratifie vs in them.

23 And the † children of Beniamin did so,

and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired their cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his Tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 *In those dayes there was no king in Israel: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes. *Chap.17.6. and 18.1. and 19.1.

THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elimelech driuen by famine vnto Moab, dieth there: 4 Mahlon and Chilion, hauing married wiues of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the Iudges †ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah went to soiourne in the countrey of Moab, hee, and his wife, and his two sonnes. †Heb. iudged.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and †continued there. †Heb. were.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left and her two sonnes;

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that shee might returne from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore she went foorth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may finde rest each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift vp their voice, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee, vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters: why will yee goe with me? Are there yet any moe sonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe my daughters, goe *your way*, for I am too olde to haue an husband: if I should say, I haue hope, if I should ‖haue a husband also to night, and should also beare sonnes: ‖Or, if I were with an husband.

13 Would ye †tary for them till they were growen? would yee stay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for †it grieueth mee much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me. †Heb. hope. †Heb. I am much bitternesse.

14 And they lift vp their voice, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‖Intreat me not to leaue thee, *or* to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will goe; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God: ‖Or, be not against me.

17 Where thou dyest, will I die: and there will I be buried: the LORD doe so to me, and more also, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she was †stedfastly minded to goe with her, then she left speaking vnto her. †Heb. strengthened her selfe.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to passe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was moued about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said vnto them, Call me not ‖Naomi; call me ‖Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. ‖That is, pleasant. ‖That is, bitter.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home againe emptie: Why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almightie hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fauour. 18 That which ſhe got, ſhe carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her huſbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let mee now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhee ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

†Hebr. hap happened. ‖Called Mat. 1.5. Boaz.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you; and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz to his ſeruant, that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damoſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* ſhee taried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drink of that which the yong men haue drawen.

10 Then ſhee fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

‖Or, I finde fauour.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me find fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, & for that thou haſt ſpoken †friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I bee not like vnto one of thine handmaidens.

†Hebr. to the heart.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers: and hee reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eate and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and † reproch her not.

†Hebr. ſhame her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them that ſhee may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntill euen, and beat out that ſhee had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhee tooke *it* vp, and went into the citie: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhee brought foorth, and gaue to her that ſhee had reſerued, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kinne vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinſmen.

‖Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, Hee ſaid vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my yong men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they ‖ meete thee not in any other field.

‖Or, fall vpon thee.

23 So ſhee kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barley harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lyeth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſix meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, hee winnoweth barley to night in ỹ threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee: and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowen vnto the man, vntill hee ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where hee ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feet, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

‖ *Or, lift vp the cloathes that are on his feet.*

5 And ſhee ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhe went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry: hee went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himſelfe: and behold a woman lay at his feete.

‖ *Or, tooke hold on.*

9 And he ſaid, Who *art* thou? And ſhee anſwered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: ſpread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖ a neere kinſman.

‖ *Or, one that hath right to redeeme.*

10 And hee ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou haſt ſhewed more kindneſſe in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedſt not yong men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the † citie of my people doeth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† *Heb. gate.*

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinſman: howbeit there is a kinſman neerer then I.

13 Tarie this night, and it ſhall be in the morning, that if hee will performe vnto thee the part of a kinſman, well, let him doe the kinſmans part; but if hee will not doe the part of a kinſman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinſman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhe lay at his feet vntill the morning: and ſhe roſe vp before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let it not be knowen, that a woman came into the floore.

‖ *Or, sheete, or apron.*

15 Alſo he ſaid, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou haſt vpon thee, and holde it. And when ſhee held it, he meaſured ſixe *meaſures* of barley, and laid it on her: and ſhe went into the city.

16 And when ſhee came to her mother in law, ſhee ſaid, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and ſhee tolde her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhee ſaid, Theſe ſixe *meaſures* of barley gaue hee me, for hee ſaid to me, Goe not emptie vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhee, Sit ſtill, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, vntill hee haue finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinſman. 6 He refuſeth the redemption according to the manner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance: 11 Hee marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and ſate him down there: and behold, the kinſman of whom Boaz ſpake, came by, vnto whom he ſaid, Ho, ſuch a one: turne aſide, ſit downe here. And hee turned aſide, and ſate downe.

2 And hee tooke ten men of the Elders of the citie, and ſaid, Sit ye downe here. And they ſate downe.

3 And he ſaid vnto the kinſman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, ſelleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeme *it*, then tell mee, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it*, beſides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he ſaid, I will redeeme *it*.

† *Heb. I ſaid I will reueale in thine eare.*

5 Then ſaid Boaz, What day thou buyeſt the field of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy *it* alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſman ſaid, I cannot redeeme *it* for my ſelfe, leſt I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy ſelfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 Now this was *the manner* in former time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his ſhooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a teſtimonie in Iſrael.

* *Deut. 25. 7, 9.*

8 Therfore the kinſman ſaid vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: ſo he drew off his ſhooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz ſaid vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Ye *are* witneſſes this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchaſed to be my wife, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate,

gate, and the Elders ſaid, *we are* witneſſes: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine houſe, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the houſe of Iſrael: and ‖ doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and † bee famous in Bethlehem.

‖Or, get thee riches or power. †Hebr. proclaime thy name.

12 And let thy houſe be like the houſe of Pharez, (*whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the ſeed which the LORD ſhall giue thee of this yong woman.

*Gene. 38. 29. 1. chron. 2. 4. matth. 1. 3.

13 ¶So Boaz tooke Ruth, & ſhe was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, ỹ LORD gaue her conception, and ſhe bare a ſonne.

†Hebr. cauſed to ceaſe vnto thee, ‖Or, redeemer.

14 And the women ſaide vnto Naomi, Bleſſed bee the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinſeman, that his name may be famous in Iſrael.

15 And hee ſhall bee vnto thee a reſtorer of *thy* life, and † a nouriſher of † thine olde age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then ſeuen ſonnes, hath borne him.

†Hebr. to nouriſh. †Hebr. thy gray haires.

16 And Naomi tooke the child, and laid it in her boſome, and became nurſe vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, ſaying, There is a ſonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Ieſſe the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Pharez: *Pharez begate Hezron,

*1. Chro. 2. 4. matt. 1. 3.

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Naſhon, and Naſhon begate ‖ Salmon,

‖Or, Salmah.

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Ieſſe, and Ieſſe begate Dauid.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwiſe called, The firſt Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Lanite hauing two wiues, worſhippeth yearely at Shiloh. 4 He cheriſheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in griefe, prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli firſt rebuketh her, afterwards bleſſeth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, ſtayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She preſenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOW there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Elihu, the ſonne of Tohu, the ſonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie *‡ yeerely, to worſhip and to ſacrifice vnto the LORD of hoſts in Shiloh; and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Prieſts of the LORD *were* there.

*Deut 16. 16. †Hebr. from yere to yeere.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, & to all her ſonnes, & her daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue ‖ a worthy portion: (for hee loued Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.

‖Or, a double portion.

6 And her aduerſary alſo † prouoked her ſore, for to make her fret, becauſe the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.)

†Hebr. angred her.

7 And *as* he did ſo yeere by yeere, ‖when ſhe went vp to the houſe of the LORD, ſo ſhe prouoked her; therefore ſhee wept, and did not eate.

‖Or, from the time that ſhe, &c. Heb. from her going vp.

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? & why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten ſonnes?

9 ¶So Hanna roſe vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke; (Now Eli the Prieſt ſate vpon a ſeate by a poſte of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And ſhee was † in bitternes of ſoule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept ſore.

†Heb. bitter of ſoule.

11 And ſhe vowed a vow, and ſaide, O LORD of hoſts, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmayd, and remember mee, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid † a man childe, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and there ſhal no raſor come vpon his head.

†Hebr. ſeed of men. *Num. 6. 5. iudg. 13. 5.

12 And it came to paſſe as ſhee † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

† Heb. multiplied to pray.

13 Now Hannah, ſhee ſpake in her heart, onely her lips moued, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought ſhee had bene drunken.

14 And Eli ſaid vnto her, How long wilt thou bee drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No, my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

†Hebr. hard of spirit.

16 Count not thine handmayd for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

‖Or, meditation.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition.

18 And shee said, Let thine handmayd find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning, earely, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued that she bare a sonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*; Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

†Heb. reuelation of dayes.

‖That is, asked of God.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for she said vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp* vntill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good, tary vntill thou haue weaned him, onely ỹ LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, & gaue her sonne sucke vntill shee weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she tooke him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one Ephah of floure, & a bottle of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* yong.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, *I am* the woman, that stood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.

‖Or, returned him, whom I haue obtained by petition to the LORD.

27 For this child I praied, and the LORD hath giuen mee my petition, which I asked of him:

‖Or, he whom I haue obtained by petition shalbe returned.

28 Therefore also I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liueth; ‖ hee shall be lent to the LORD. And hee worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thankefulnesse. 12 The sinne of Elies sonnes. 18 Samuels ministerie. 20 By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproueth his sonnes. 28 A prophecie against Elies house.

AND Hannah prayed, & said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is inlarged ouer mine enemies: because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any Rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let *not* † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

†Heb. hard.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themselues for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and shee that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, hee bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

*Deut. 32. 39. wisd. 16. 13. tob. 13. 2.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 Hee * raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among Princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world vpon them.

*Psal. 113. 7.

9 Hee will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkenesse, for by strength shall no man preuaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD, shalbe broken to pieces: * out of heauen shall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and hee shall giue strength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his annointed.

*Chap. 7. 10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the childe did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people *was*, *that* when any man offred sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh hooke of three teeth in his hand.

14 And hee strooke *it* into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, & said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roast for the Priest, for he wil not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them

†Heb, as on the day. them not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth: then he would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it mee now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the yong men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

*Exod.28.4. 18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a child, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeere to yeere, when shee came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

‖Or, petition which hee asked, &c. 20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, & his wife, and said, ỹ LORD giue thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loane which is lent to ỹ LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued, and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

†Heb, assembled by troupes.

‖Or, I heare euill words of you. 23 And he said vnto them, Why doe ye such things? for ‖ I heare of your euill dealings, by all this people.

‖Or, to cry out. 24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people to ‖ transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before mee? and *did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offrings made by fire of the children of Israel?

*Leuit.10. 14.

29 Wherefore kicke yee at my sacrifice, and at mine offring, which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue mee, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of al the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from mee; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise mee, shall bee lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I wil cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

‖Or, the affliction of the Tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would haue giuen Israel. 32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemie *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not bee an old man in thine house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine Altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die †in the floure of their age.

†Heb, men.

34 And this shall bee a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise mee vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to *that which is* in my heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

†Heb, layme. ‖Or, somewhat about the Priesthood. 36 And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the childe Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to wax dimme, that he could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was layed downe *to sleepe*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst mee. And hee said, I called not; lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli and said, Here am I, for thou didst call

me. And he answered, I called not, my son: lie downe againe.

‖ Or, thus did Samuel, before he knew the LORD: and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And hee arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Go, lie downe, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which, both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

* 2. Kings 21, 12.

12 In that day, I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I beginne, I will also make an end.

† Heb. beginning and ending.

13 ‖ For I haue told him, that I wil iudge his house for euer, for the iniquitie which he knoweth: because his sonnes made themselues ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

‖ Or, and I will tell him, &c. * Chap. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c. ‖ Or, accursed. † Hebr. frowned not vpon them.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not frō me: God do so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from mee, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

† Heb. so adde. ‖ Or, word.

18 And Samuel tolde him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

† Hebr. all the things, or words.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beersheba knew that Samuel was ‖ established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

‖ Or, faithfull.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the worde of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistims at Eben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke, vnto the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 12 Eli at the newes falling backward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife, discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battel, and pitched before Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

‖ Or, came to pass. Hebr. was.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when † they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the armie in the field, about foure thousand men.

† Hebr. the battell was spread. † Hebr. the aray.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? Let vs † fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when *it* commeth among vs, *it* may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

† Hebr. take vnto vs.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas *were* there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not bene such a thing † Heretofore.

† Hebr. yester day, or the third day.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernes.

9 Be strong, & quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue bene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight.

* Iudg. 13. 1. † Hebr. Be men.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirtie thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas † were slaine.

† Hebr. died.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the ſame day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when hee came, loe, Eli ſate vpon a ſeate by the way ſide, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie and tolde it, all the citie cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noiſe of the crying, he ſaid, What meaneth the noiſe of this tumult? And the man came in haſtily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres old, and * his eyes † were dimme, that hee could not ſee.

16 And the man ſaid vnto Eli, I am hee, that came out of the armie, and I fled to day out of the armie. And he ſaid, What † is there done, my ſonne?

17 And the meſſenger anſwered, and ſaid, Iſrael is fled before the Philiſtines, and there hath beene alſo a great ſlaughter among the people, and thy two ſonnes alſo, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to paſſe when hee made mention of the Arke of God, that hee fell from off the ſeate backeward by the ſide of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauie, and hee had iudged Iſrael fourtie yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child *neere* ‖ to bee deliuered: and when ſhee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, ſhee bowed her ſelfe and trauailed; for her paines † came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that ſtood by her, ſayde vnto her: Feare not for thou haſt borne a ſon. But ſhe anſwered not, † neither did ſhe regard *it*.

21 And ſhee named the child ‖ Ichabod, ſaying, ‖ The glory is departed from Iſrael, (becauſe the Arke of God was taken, & becauſe of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And ſhee ſaid, The glory is departed from Iſrael: for the Arke of God is taken.

o Chap. 3. 2. † Heb. ſtood,

† Heb. is the thing,

‖ Or, ſhe trie out,

† Heb. were turned,

† Heb. ſet not her heart. ‖ That is, where is the glory? ‖ Or, there is no glory.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Philiſtines hauing brought the Arke into Aſhdod, ſet it in the houſe of Dagon.* 3 *Dagon is ſmitten downe and cut in pieces, and they of Aſhdod ſmitten with Emerods.* 8 *So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither:* 10 *and ſo with them of Ekron when it was brought thither.*

AND the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer vnto Aſhdod.

2 When the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the houſe of Dagon, and ſet it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Aſhdod aroſe earely on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and ſet him in his place againe.

4 And when they aroſe earely on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his handes were cut off vpon the threſhold, onely ‖ the ſtumpe of Dagon was left to him.

‖ Or, the ſiluer part.

5 Therefore neither the prieſts of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons houſe, tread on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauie vpon them of Aſhdod, and he deſtroyed them, and ſmote them with * Emerods, *euen* Aſhdod, and the coaſts thereof.

*Pſal. 78. 66.

7 And when the men of Aſhdod ſaw that *it was* ſo, they ſaid, The Arke of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide with vs: for his hand is ſore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They ſent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philiſtines vnto them; and ſaid, What ſhall we doe with the Arke of the God of Iſrael? And they anſwered, Let the Arke of the God of Iſrael bee caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Iſrael about *thither*.

9 And it was ſo, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was againſt the citie with a very great deſtruction: and he ſmote the men of the citie both ſmall and great, and they had Emerods in their ſecret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they ſent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to paſſe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out ſaying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Iſrael to vs, to ſlay vs, and our people.

11 So they ſent and gathered together all the lords of the Philiſtines, and ſaid, Send away the Arke of the God of Iſrael, and let it goe againe to his owne place that it ſlay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly deſtruction throughout all the citie: The hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were ſmitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 *After ſeuen moneths the Philiſtines take counſell, how to ſend backe the Arke.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart with an offering vnto Bethſhemeſh.* 19 *The people are ſmitten for looking into the Arke.* 21 *They ſend to them of Kiriathiearim to fetch it.*

AND

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priestes and the diuiners, saying, What shall we doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they saide, if yee send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not emptie: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall bee knowen to you, why his hand is not remoued from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse offering, which we shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue godlen mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

† *Heb, them.*

5 Wherefore yee shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe yee harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardned their hearts? when hee had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people goe, and they departed?

‖ *Or, reprochfully.*
* Exod. 12. 31.
† *Heb, them.*

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold which ye returne him for a trespasse offring, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshemesh, then ‖ hee hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then wee shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs; it *was* a chance *that* happened to vs.

‖ *Or, it.*

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the high way lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left, and the lords of the Philistines went after them, vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheate haruest in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the fielde of Ioshua, a Bethshemite, and stood there where there *was* a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites took downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it wherein the iewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: And the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seene *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the ‖ great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD; *which stone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Bethshemite.

‖ *Or, great stone.*

19 ¶ And hee smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen hee smote of the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh sayde, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come yee downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keepe it. 2 After twentie yeere, 3 the Israelites, by Samuels meanes, solemnely repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously iudgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetcht vp the Arke of the LORD and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house

of Israel, saying, If yee doe returne vnto the LORD with all you hearts, *then* *put away the strange gods, and ‡ Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto ☞ LORD, and ‡ serue him onely: and hee will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, & I wil pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, Wee haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel sayd to Samuel, † Cease not to crie vnto the LORD our God for vs, that hee will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offring wholly vnto the LORD: and Samuel cried vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel, and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coastes thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house: and there hee iudged Israel, and there hee built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill gouernment of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying is grieued, is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the maner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeild vnto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to passe, when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs like all the Nations.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they sayd, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

7 And the LORD sayd vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voyce: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnely vnto them, and shew them the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a King.

11 And hee said, This will be the manner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: Hee will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himselfe, for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall run before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him Captaines ouer thousands, and Captains ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reape his harueſt, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to bee cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olue-yards, *euen* the best *of them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

15 And

Iosh. 24. 14, 23. Iudg. 2. 13. ‡ Deut. 6. 4. matt. 4. 10. luke 4. 8. ‡ Iudg. 3. 11.

Or, grudge.

† Heb. be not silent from vs from crying.

Or, answered

‖ That is, the stone of helpe.

† Heb. and her coasts.

* Deu. 19. 19

* Ose 13. 10. acts 13. 21.

† Heb. was euil in the eyes of Samuel.

‖ Or, obey. ‖ Or, notwithstanding, when thou hast solemnely protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.

15 And hee will take the tenth of your seede, and of your vineyards, and giue to his †officers, and to his seruants.

†Heb. Eunuches.

16 And hee will take your men-seruants, and your maid-seruants, and your goodliest yong men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And ye shall crie out in that day, because of your King which ye shall haue chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel; and they sayd, Nay, but we will haue a King ouer vs:

20 That we also may bee like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and hee rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD sayd to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voice, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe ye euery man vnto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to find his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his seruant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel, 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast, 25 Samuel after secret cõmunication, bringeth Saul on his way

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a ‖Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖power.

* Chap. 14. 51. 1. chro. 8. 33.

‖ Or, the sonne of a man of Iemini.

‖ Or, substance.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice yong man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then hee: from his shoulders and vpward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And hee passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and he passed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul sayd to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue *caring* for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And hee said vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this citie a man of God, and hee *is* an honourable man; all that hee saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture hee can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, *if* we goe, what shal we bring the man? for the bread †is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What †haue we?

†Heb. is gone out of vs. †Heb. is with vs?

8 And the seruant answered Saul again, and sayd, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer: that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

†Heb. there is found in my hand.

9 (Before time in Israel, whē a man went to inquire of God, thus he spake; Come, & let vs now go to the Seer: for he that is now *called* a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, †Well said, come, let vs goe: so they went vnto the citie where the man of God *was*.

†Heb. thy word is good.

11 ¶ And as they went vp †the hill to the citie, they found yong maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

† Heb. into the ascent of the citie.

12 And they answered them, and sayd, He is: Behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for hee came to day to the citie: for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖ Or, feast.

13 Assoone as yee be come into the citie, ye shall straight way finde him, before he go vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eat vntill he come, because hee doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eate that be bidden. Now therefore get you vp, for †about this time ye shall finde him.

†Heb. as the day.

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the citie, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go vp to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had †told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

* Chap 15. acts 13. 21.

†Heb. reuealed the eare of Samuel.

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoint him to bee captaine ouer my people Israel, that hee may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their crie is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD sayd vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall †reigne ouer my people.

†Heb. restrayne.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and sayd, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye shall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes ago, set not thy mind on them, for they are found: and on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and sayd, Am not I a Beniamite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherfore then speakest thou † so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant, and brought them into the parlor, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cook, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I sayd vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke took vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul, and *Samuel* sayd, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for vnto this time hath it beene kept for thee, *since* I sayd I haue inuited the people: so Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the hie place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp, that I may send thee away: And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel sayd to Saul, Bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and hee passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anoynteth Saul, 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Saul's heart is changed, and he prophesieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is chosen as Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kissed him, and sayd, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anoynted thee to bee captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from mee to day, then thou shalt finde two men by *Rachels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carying three loaues of bread, & another carying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psalterie, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it bee when these signes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offrings: * seuen daies shalt thou tary, till I come to thee, and shewe thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all ỹ knew him before time, saw, that behold, hee prophesied among the Prophets, then the people sayd one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kish? * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one † of the same place answered and sayd, But who is their father? Therfore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when hee had made an end of prophecying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle sayd vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went yee? And hee sayd, To seeke the asses: and when wee sawe that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle sayd, Tell mee, I pray thee, what Samuel sayd vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle, He told vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And sayd vnto the children of Israel,

Thus

† Heb. to day, two dayes.

† Heb. according to this word.

Heb. thy word is good.

Heb. into the front of the tire.

‖ Or, preserued.

Or, fat.

† Heb. to day.

*Gen. 35. 20

† Heb. the ashes.

† Heb. aske thee of peace.

† Heb. and it shall come to passe that when these signes, &c.

† Heb. doe for thee as time hand shall finde.

*Cha. 13. 8.

† Heb. shoulder † Heb. turned.

† Heb. A man to his neighbor

*Cha. 19. 24

† Heb. from thence.

Thus ſayth the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought vp Iſrael out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppreſſed you.

19 And yee haue this day reiected your God, who himſelfe ſaued you out of all your aduerſities and your tribulations: and yee haue ſayd vnto him, Nay, but ſet a king ouer vs. Now therefore preſent your ſelues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When he had cauſed the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, hee hath hid himſelfe among the ſtuffe.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence, and when hee ſtood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel ſayd to all the people, See yee him whom the LORD hath choſen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people ſhouted, and ſayd, † God ſaue the king.

† *Heb. let the king liue.*

25 Then Samuel told the people the maner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a book, and layd it before the LORD, and Samuel ſent all the people away, euery man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſayd, How ſhall this man ſaue vs? and they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but ‖ he held his peace.

‖ *Or, he was, as though he had beene deafe.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahaſh offereth them of Iabeſh Gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They ſend meſſengers and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahaſh the Ammonite came vp, and encamped againſt Iabeſh Gilead, and all the men of Iabeſh ſayd vnto Nahaſh, Make a couenant with vs, and wee will ſerue thee.

2 And Nahaſh the Ammonite anſwered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thruſt out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Iſrael.

3 And the Elders of Iabeſh ſayd vnto him, † Giue vs ſeuen dayes reſpite, that wee may ſend meſſengers vnto all the coaſts of Iſrael: and then, if there bee no man to ſaue vs, we will come out to thee.

† *Heb. heare vs.*

4 ¶ Then came the meſſengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul ſayd, What ayleth the people that they weepe? and they tolde him the tidings of the men of Iabeſh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when hee heard thoſe tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And hee tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, & ſent them throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael by the hands of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoeuer commeth not foorth after Saul and after Samuel, ſo ſhall it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one conſent.

† *Heb. as a man.*

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Iſrael were three hundred thouſand, and the men of Iudah thirty thouſand.

9 And they ſayd vnto the meſſengers that came, Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto the men of Iabeſh Gilead, To morrow by that time the ſun be hot, ye ſhall haue ‖ help. And the meſſengers came, and ſhewed it to the men of Iabeſh, and they were glad.

‖ *Or, deliuerance.*

10 Therfore the men of Iabeſh ſayd, To morrow wee will come out vnto you, and ye ſhall do w̄ vs all that ſeemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was ſo on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midſt of the hoſte in the morning watch, and ſlew the Ammonites, vntill the heat of the day: and it came to paſſe, that they which remayned were ſcattered, ſo that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people ſayd vnto Samuel, Who is he that ſayd, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? Bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul ſayd, There ſhall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought ſaluation in Iſrael.

14 Then ſayd Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they ſacrificed ſacrifices of peace offerings before ỹ LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Iſrael reioyced greatly.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integrity. 6 He reproueth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harueſt time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel ſayd vnto all Iſrael, Behold, I haue hearkned vnto your voice in all that ye ſayd vnto me, and haue made a king ouer you.

2 And now beholde, the King walketh before you: and I am old, and gray headed, and behold, my ſonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Behold, * heere I *am*, witneſſe againſt me before the LORD, and before his Anointed: Whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

4 And they ſayd, Thou haſt not defrauded vs, nor oppreſſed vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſayd vnto them, The LORD is witnes againſt you, and his Anointed is witnes this day, that ye haue not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſayd vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which hee did † to you and your fathers.

8 * When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the LORD, then the LORD * ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place:

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, * he ſold them into the hand of Siſera, captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cried vnto the LORD, and ſayd, We haue ſinned, becauſe wee haue forſaken the LORD, and haue ſerued Baalim and Aſhtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and wee will ſerue thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and * Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

12 And when yee ſawe that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſayd vnto mee, Nay, but a king ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therfore, behold the King whom ye haue choſen, *and* whom yee haue deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a king ouer you.

14 If yee will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell againſt the † Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall both yee and alſo the king that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye wil not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebell againſt the Commandement of the LORD, then ſhal the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that yee may perceiue and ſee that your wickednes *is* great, which yee haue done in the ſight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſayd vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto ỹ LORD thy God, that we die not: for wee haue added vnto all our ſinnes, *this* euill, to aske vs a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſayd vnto the people, Feare not: (yee haue done all this wickednes, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aſide, for then *ſhould ye goe* after vaine things, which cannot profit nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great Names ſake; becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſin againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I wil teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely feare the LORD, & ſerue him, in truth with all your heart: for conſider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if yee ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, yee ſhalbe conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe garriſon Ionathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſte. 6 Their diſeaſe afraid Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of waiting for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 13 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three

byther

---

* Ecclus. 46. 19.

† Heb. ran ſome. ‖ Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him.

† Heb. a witneſſe.

‖ Or, made.

Or, deliuered,

† Heb. righteouſneſſes, Or, benefites.

† Heb. with.

* Gen. 46. 5, 6.

* Exod. 4. 16

* Iudg. 4. 2.

* Iud. 11. 1.

† Heb. from ceaſing.

‖ Or, what a great thing, &c.

finding hands of the Philistines. 19 The policy of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.

† *Heb. the son of one yeere in his reigning.*

SAul † reigned one yeere, and when hee had reigned two yeeres ouer Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel: *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Bethel, and a thousand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the rest of the people hee sent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

‖ *Or, the hill.*

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also † was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† *Heb. did stinke.*

5 And the Philistines gathered themselues together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand charets, and sixe thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmash, Eastward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait: (for the people were distressed:) then the people did hide themselues in caues, and in thickets, and in rockes, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordane to the land of Gad and Gilead; as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† *He trembled after him.*

8 ¶ * And he taried seuen dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

* Cha. 10. 8.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to passe that assoone as he had made an end of offring the burnt offring, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

† *Heb. bleſſe him.*

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash;

12 Therefore said I, the Philistines will come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not made supplication vnto the LORD: I forced my selfe therefore, and offred a burnt offering.

† *Heb. intreated the face.*

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about sixe hundred men.

† *Heb. found.*

16 And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoylers came out of the campe of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

† *Heb. a file with mattocks.*

† *Heb. to ſharpen.*

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of ỹ people ỹ were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his son was there found.

23 And the ‖ garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

‖ *Or, ſtanding campe.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan vnwitting to his father the Priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garrison. 25 A diuine terrour maketh them beat themselues. 17 Saul not staying the Priests answer, fetteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites, ioyne against them. 24 Sauls vnadusted adiuration, hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 Hee buildeth an Altar. 38 Ionathan taken by lot, is saued by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

NOw ‖ it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the sonne of Saul said vnto the young man that bare his armour, Come and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garrison, that *is* on the other side: but he told not his father.

‖ *Or, there was a day.*

2 And

2 And Saul taried in the vttermoſt part of Gibeah, vnder a pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about ſixe hundred men:

*Chap.4.21. 3 And Ahiah the ſonne ōf Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eli, the LORDS Prieſt in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

4 ¶And between the paſſages, by which Ionathan ſought to goe ouer vnto the Philiſtines gariſon, there was a ſharpe rocke on on the one ſide, and a ſharpe rocke on the other ſide: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

†Heb. tooth. 5 The † forefront of the one was ſituate Northward ouer againſt Michmaſh, and the other Southward ouer againſt Gibeah.

6 And Ionathan ſaid to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the gariſon of theſe vncircumciſed; it may be that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no reſtraint to the LORD, to ſaue by many, or by few.

*2.Chron. 14.11. 7 And his armour-bearer ſaid vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* with thee, according to thy heart.

8 Then ſaid Ionathan, Behold, we will paſſe ouer vnto *theſe* men, and we will diſcouer our ſelues vnto them.

†Heb. be ſtill. 9 If they ſay thus vnto vs, † Tary vntill we come to you: then wee will ſtand ſtill in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

10 But if they ſay thus, Come vp vnto vs; then wee will goe vp: for * the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto vs.

*1.Mac.4. 30.

11 And both of them diſcouered themſelues vnto the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſaid, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themſelues.

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and ſaid, Come vp to vs, and we will ſhew you a thing. And Ionathan ſaid vnto his armour-bearer, Come vp after me; for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Ionathan climbed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feete, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan; and his armour-bearer ſlew after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twentie men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow*.

‖Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the hoſte, in the field, and among all the people: the gariſon and the ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked: ſo it was a † very great trembling.

†Heb. a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another*.

17 Then ſaid Saul vnto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and ſee who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour-bearer were not *there*.

18 And Saul ſaid vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael.)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe while Saul talked vnto the Prieſt, that the ‖ noiſe that was in the hoſte of the Philiſtines went on, and increaſed: And Saul ſaid vnto the Prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

‖Or, tumult.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him † aſſembled themſelues, and they came to the battell, and behold, * euery mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *and there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

†Heb. were cryed together. *Iudg.7.22. 2.chron.20. 23.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the Philiſtines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe *from the countrey* round about, euen they alſo *turned* to be with the Iſraelites, that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael, which had hid themſelues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philiſtins fled, euen they alſo followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day: and the battell paſſed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day: for Sauld had adiured the people, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any food vntill euening, that I may be auenged on mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honie vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honie dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oth: wherfore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any foode this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖Or, weary.

29 Then ſaid Ionathan, My father hath

troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honie:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoile, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eate them * with the blood.

*Leuit. 7.26 and 19.26. deut. 12.16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And hee said, Yee haue ‖ transgressed: roule a great stone vpon me this day.

‖ Or, dealt treacherously.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheepe, and slay *them* here, and eate, and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

† Hebr. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an altar vnto the LORD: † the same was the first altar that he built vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. that altar he began to build vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoile them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither *all the †chiefe of the people: and know and see, wherein this sinne hath been this day.

*Iudg. 20.2. †Heb. corners.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be in Ionathan my sonne, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be yee on one side, and I, and Ionathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‖ Or, shew the innocent. † Heb. went forth.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* betweene me and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Ionathan tolde him, and said, I did but taste a little honie with the ende of the rodde that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God doe so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people sayd vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer hee turned himselfe, he vexed *them*.

48 And he ‖ gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

‖ Or, wrought mightily.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul, *were* Ionathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the yonger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captaine of his hoste *was* Abner the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner, *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines, all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul honoureth the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoile. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul, commending and excusing himselfe, Gods reiection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, *The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voice of the words of the LORD.

*Chap. 9.16.

2 Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laide *wait* for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

*Exod. 17.8. num. 24.20.

3 Now

3 Now goe, and ſmite Amalek, and vterly deſtroy all that they haue, and ſpare them not; but ſlay both man and woman, infant and ſuckling, oxe and ſheepe, camell and aſſe.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thouſand footmen, and ten thouſand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ laid waite in the valley. ‖Or, ſought.

6 ¶ And Saul ſaide vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you downe from among the Amalekites, leſt I deſtroy you with them: for yee ſhewed kindneſſe to all the children of Iſrael when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul ſmote the Amalekites from Hauilah, *vntill* thou commeſt to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly deſtroyed all the people with the edge of the ſword.

9 But Saul and the people ſpared Agag, and the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly deſtroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuſe, that they deſtroyed vtterly. ‖Or, of the ſecond ſort.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, ſaying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue ſet vp Saul to be king: for hee is turned backe from following me, & hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel; and he cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel roſe early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, ſaying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, hee ſet him vp a place, and is gone about, and paſſed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commaundement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel ſaid, What meaneth this bleating of the ſheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul ſaid, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people ſpared the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the reſt we haue vtterly deſtroyed.

16 Then Samuel ſayd vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath ſaid to me this night. And he ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel ſaid, When thou waſt little in thine owne ſight, waſt thou not made the Head of the Tribes of Iſrael, and the LORD anointed thee king ouer Iſrael?

18 And the LORD ſent thee on a iourney, and ſaid, Goe, and vtterly deſtroy the ſinners the Amalekites, and fight againſt them, vntill †they be conſumed. †Hebr. they conſume them.

19 Wherefore then didſt thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but diddeſt flie vpon the ſpoyle, and didſt euill in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And Saul ſaid vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voice of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD ſent me, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly deſtroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the ſpoile, ſheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which ſhould haue beene vtterly deſtroyed, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel ſaid, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and ſacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, *to obey, *is* better then ſacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes. *Eccluſ 4, 17. oſe 6.7. matth. 9.13. and 12.7.

23 For rebellion *is as* the ſinne of †witchcraft, and ſtubburnneſſe *is as* iniquitie and idolatrie: becauſe thou haſt reiected the word of the LORD, he hath alſo reiected thee from *being* king. †Heb. diuination.

24 ¶ And Saul ſaid vnto Samuel, I haue ſinned: for I haue tranſgreſſed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy wordes; becauſe I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my ſinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worſhip the LORD.

26 And Samuel ſaid vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou haſt reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Iſrael.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he laid holde vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel ſaid vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Iſrael from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And alſo the ‖ ſtrength of Iſrael will not lie, nor repent: for hee is not a man that he ſhould repent. ‖Or, eternitie, or, victory.

30 Then he ſaid, I haue ſinned; *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Iſrael, and turne againe with me, that I may worſhip the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worſhipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag sayde, Surely, the bitternesse of death is past.

*Exo.17.11. num.14.45. 33 And Samuel said, *As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother bee childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that hee had made Saul king ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 Hee anoynteth Dauid. 15 Saul sendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill spirit.

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided mee a King among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? if Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

†Heb, in thine hand.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt annoint vnto me *him*, whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?

†Hebr. meeting.

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with mee to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Iesse, and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶And it came to passe when they were come, that hee looked on Eliab, and said, Surely, the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not, as man seeth; For man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

†Heb, eyes. *1.Chro.28.9. psal.7.9. iere.11.20. and 17.10. and 20.12.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and hee said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe, Iesse made seuen of his sonnes to passe before Samuel; and Samuel saide vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, he keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, * Send, and fetch him: for wee will not sit † downe, till he come hither.

*2.Sam.7.8. psal.78.71. †Heb. round.

12 And hee sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddie, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* hee.

†Heb, faire of eyes.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oile, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward: So Samuel rose vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

‖Or, terrified.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide me now a man, that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a son of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mightie valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

‖ Or, speach.

19 ¶Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which *is* with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kidde, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and hee loued him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *euill* spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistims being ready to battell, 4 Goliath commeth proudly forth to challenge a combate. 12 Dauid sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the Giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

‖ Or, the coast of Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

† Heb. ranged the battell.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath, whose height *was* sixe cubites and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and he was † armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coate was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

† Heb. clothed.

6 And *he had* greaues of brasse vpon his legs, and a † target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

† Heb. gorget.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, & his speares head *weighed* sixe hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And hee stood and cried vnto the armies of Israel, and saide vnto them, Why are yee come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with mee, and to kill me, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; giue mee a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* * the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whose name was Ieſſe, and hee had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an olde man in the dayes of Saul.

* Chap. 16. 1.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Ieſſe went, & followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, *were*, Eliab the first borne, & next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe fortie dayes.

17 And Ieſſe said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carie these tenne † cheeses vnto the † Captaine of *their* thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, & take their pledge.

† Heb. cheeses of milke. † Hebr. captaine of a thousand.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp earely in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went, as Ieſſe had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the hoste was going foorth to ‖ the fight, and shouted for the battell.

‖ Or, place of the carriage. ‖ Or, battell ray, or place of fight.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.

22 And Dauid left † his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the cariage, and ran into the armie, and came & † saluted his brethren.

† Heb. the vessels from vpon him. † Heb. asked his brethren of peace.

23 And as hee talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

† Heb. from his face.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue yee seene this man that is come vp? Surely to defie Israel is hee come vp: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the King will enrich him with great riches, and * wil giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

* Iosh. 15. 16.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproch from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that hee should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and hee said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wilderne? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse

tinesse of thine heart; for thou art come downe, that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And hee turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † maner: and the people answered him againe after the former maner.

† Heb. word.

31 And when the wordes were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he † sent for him.

† Hebr. tooke him.

32 ¶ And Dauid saide to Saul, Let no mans heart faile because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 ¶ And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine, to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and hee a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid saide vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and took a ‖lambe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him and deliuered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against mee, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lyon and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing hee hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, The LORD that deliuered mee out of the paw of the Lyon, and out of the paw of the Beare, hee will deliuer mee out of the hand of the Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

‖ Or, kid.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coate of male.

† Heb. clothed, &c. with his clothes.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assayed to goe, for hee had not prooued *it*: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not prooued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And hee tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smooth stones out of the ‖brooke, and put them in a shepheards † bag which hee had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand: and hee drew neere to the Philistine.

‖ Or, valley.
† Heb. vessell.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, hee disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commest to me with staues? And the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine saide to Dauid, Come to mee, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the aire, and to the beasts of the fielde.

45 Then said Dauid to ỹ Philistine, Thou commest to mee with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whō thou hast defied.

46 This day wil the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I wil smite thee, & take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the aire, and to the wilde beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know, that there is a God in Israel.

† Heb. shut thee vp.

47 And all the assembly shall know that the LORD saueth not with sword and speare (for the battell is the LORDS,) and hee will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ran toward the armie to meet the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bagge, and tooke thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and hee fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So * Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid.

* Ecclus. 47. 4. 1. mac. 4. 30.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and stood vpon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel, and of Iudah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but hee put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid go forth against the Philistine, hee said vnto Abner the Captaine of the hoste, Abner, whose sonne is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soule liueth, O King, I cannot tell.

56 And the King saide, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is.

57 And

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne art thou, *thou* yong man? And Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Ieſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praiſe, 10 Seeketh to kill him in his furie, 12 Feareth him for his good ſucceſſe, 17 Offereth him his daughter for a ſnare. 22 Dauid perſwaded to be the Kings ſonne in law, giueth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philiſtines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred, and Dauids glory increaſeth.

AND it came to paſſe when he made an end of ſpeaking vnto Saul, that the ſoule of Ionathan was knit with the ſoule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne ſoule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, becauſe he loued him as his owne ſoule.

4 And Ionathan ſtript himſelfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his ſword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out, whitherſoeuer Saul ſent him, and ‖behaued himſelfe wiſely: and Saul ſet him ouer the men of warre, and hee was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſeruants.

‖Or, proſpered.

6 And it came to paſſe as they came when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the ‖ Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging and daunc-ing, to meet King Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † inſtruments of muſicke.

‖Or, Philiſtims.

†Hebr. three-ſtringed inſtruments.

7 And the women anſwered one another as they played, and ſaid, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his tenne thouſands.

*Chap. 21. 11. and 29. 5. eccluſ 47. 6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying † diſpleaſed him, and he ſaid, They haue aſcribed vnto Dauid ten thouſands, and to mee they haue aſcribed *but* thouſands: and *what* can he haue more, but the kingdome?

†Heb. was euill in his eyes.

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the euill ſpirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee propheſied in the midſt of the houſe: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the iauelin; for he ſaid, I will ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with it: & Dauid auoided out of his preſence twice.

12 And Saul was afraid of Dauid, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thouſand, and hee went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid ‖behaued himſelfe wiſely in all his waies; and the LORD *was* with him.

‖Or, proſpered.

15 Wherefore when Saul ſaw that hee behaued himſelfe very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Iudah loued Dauid, becauſe he went out & came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely bee thou † valiant for mee, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be vpon him.

†Heb. a ſonne of valour.

18 And Dauid ſaide vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Iſrael, that I ſhould bee ſonne in law to the King?

19 But it came to paſſe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould haue bene giuen to Dauid, that ſhe was giuen vnto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they tolde Saul, and the thing †pleaſed him.

†Hebr. was right in his eyes.

21 And Saul ſaid, I wil giue him her, that ſhe may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſonne in law, in *the one* of the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſeruants, *ſaying*, Commune with Dauid ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his ſeruants loue thee: now therefore be the Kings ſonne in law.

23 And Sauls ſeruants ſpake thoſe words in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a Kings ſon in law, ſeeing that I am a poore man, and lightly eſteemed?

24 And the ſeruants of Saul tolde him, ſaying; † On this maner ſpake Dauid.

†Heb. according to theſe words.

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall yee ſay to Dauid, The King deſireth not *any* dowrie; but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philiſtines, to bee auenged of the Kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philiſtines.

26 And when his ſeruants tolde Dauid theſe words, it pleaſed Dauid well to bee the Kings ſonne in law: and the dayes were not †expired.

†Hebr. fulfilled.

27 Wherefore Dauid aroſe, hee and his men

men and slew of the Philistins, two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskinnes, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings sonne in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal, Sauls daughter, loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went foorth: and it came to passe after they went foorth, *that* Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

† *Heb. precious*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill Dauid: 4 Hee perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Dauids good successe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take Dauid, 22 and Saul himselfe, prophesie.

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls sonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heede to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will goe out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because hee hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *haue beene* to thee ward very good.

5 For hee did put his * life in his hand, and slewe the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

* *Iudg. 9. 17. and 12. 3. chap 28. 21. psal. 119. 109.*

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan; and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan shewed him all those things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his presence, as † in times past.

† *Heb. yesterday third day*

8 And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

† *Heb. his face.*

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as hee sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and hee smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window: and hee went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goates haire for his bolster, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *againe* to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to mee in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goates haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued mee so, and sent away mine enemie, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let mee goe, Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went hee also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one saide, Behold, they bee at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And hee went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and he went on and prophesied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and

and †lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say,* Is Saul also among the Prophets?

†Heb. fil.
* Chap.10. 11.

CHAP. XX.

1 Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safetie, 11 Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath. 18 Ionathans token to Dauid. 24 Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kil Ionathan. 35 Ionathan lovingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquitie? and what *is* my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die; beholde, my father will doe nothing either great or small, but that he will †shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

†Heb. vncouer mine eare.

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest hee be grieued: but truely *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, there *is* but a step betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ Whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, I wil euen doe *it* for thee.

‖Or, Say what is thy minde, and I will do, &c.
†Heb. speaketh, or thinketh.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow is the new Moone, and I should not faile to sit with the King at meat: but let me goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all misse thee, then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of mee, that hee might run to Bethlehem his Citie: for *there is* a yerely ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

‖Or, feast.

7 If he say thus, *It is* wel, thy seruant shal haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therfore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquitie, slay mee thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

*Chap.18.3 and 23.18.

9 And Ionathan sayd, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were derermined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then sayd Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell mee? or what *if* thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there bee good* toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee;

†Heb. sounded.

13 The LORD doe so and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

†Heb. vncouer thine eare.

14 And thou shalt onely while yet I liue, shew mee the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made *a couenant* with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies.

†Heb. cut.

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, ‖ because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne soule.

‖Or, by his loue towards him.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow *is* the New-moone: and thou shalt be misled, because thy seate will be † emptie.

†Heb. missed.

19 And when thou hast stayed three daies, then thou shalt goe downe ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou diddest hide thy selfe, † when thy businesse was *in hand*, and shalt remaine by the stone ‖ Ezel.

‖Or, diligently. Heb. greatly.
†Heb. in the day of the businesse.

20 And I wil shoot three arrowes on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a marke.

‖Or, that sheweth the way.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Goe, finde out the arrowes. If I expressly say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurte, *as* the LORD liueth.

†Heb. not any thing.

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the LORD *bee* betweene me and thee for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the fielde: and when the New-moone was come, the King sate him downe to eate meate.

25 And the King sate vpon his seat, as at other times, *euen* vpon a seate by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for hee thought, Some thing hath befallen him, hee is not cleane; surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow *which was* the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was emptie: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his sonne, Wherefore commeth not the sonne of Iesse to meate, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And

28 And Ionathan answered Saul, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me, *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And he sayd, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the citie, and my brother, hee hath commanded me *to be there*: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore hee commeth not vnto the Kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Ionathan, and hee said vnto him, ‖ Thou sonne of the peruerse rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou hast chosen the sonne of Iesse to thine owne confusion, and vnto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

‖ *Or, thou peruerse rebel. Heb. sonne of peruerse rebellion.*

31 For as long as the sonne of Iesse liueth vpon the ground, thou shalt not bee stablished, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now send and fetch him vnto mee, for hee † shall surely die.

† *Heb. is the sonne of death*

32 And Ionathan answered Saul his father, and said vnto him, Wherefore shall he be slaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a iauelin at him to smite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meate the second day of the moneth: for hee was grieued for Dauid, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And hee sayd vnto his ladde, Runne, finde out now the arrowes which I shoote. And as the lad ranne, he shot an arrow † beyond him.

† *Heb. to passe ouer him.*

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow, which Ionathan had shot, Ionathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

† *Hebr. instruments.*

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillerie vnto † his lad, and said vnto him, Goe, carrie *them* to the citie.

† *Hebr. that was his.*

41 ¶ And assoone as the lad was gone, Dauid arose out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan said to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ forasmuch as wee haue sworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, saying; The LORD be betweene mee and thee, and betweene my seede and thy seede for euer. And hee arose and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

‖ *Or, The* LORD *be witnesse of that which, &c.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Dauid at Nob, obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread.* 7 *Doeg was present.* 8 *Dauid taketh Goliaths sword,* 10 *Dauid at Gath faineth himselfe mad.*

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Priest, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and sayd vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech the Priest, The King hath commanded mee a businesse, and hath said vnto mee, Let no man know any thing of the businesse whereabout I send thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* seruants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † present.

† *Heb. found.*

4 And the Priest answered Dauid, and said, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is hallowed * bread: if the young men haue kept themselues at least from women.

* *Exod. 25. 30 leuit 24. 5. mat. 12. 4*

5 And Dauid answered the Priest, and said vnto him, Of a trueth women haue been kept from vs about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of the yong men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessell.

‖ *Or, especially when this day there is other sanctified in the vessell.*

6 So the Priest gaue him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread, that was taken from before the LORD, to put hote bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the seruants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand speare or sword? for I haue neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 And the Priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in * the valley of Elah, behold, it is heere wrapt in a cloth behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other saue that, here. And Dauid said, There is none like that, giue it me.

* *Chap. 17. 2*

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And Dauid arose, and fledde that day, for feare of Saul, and went to Achish, the king of Gath.

11 And the seruants of Achish said vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, * Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

12 And Dauid layd vp these wordes in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And hee changed his behauiour before them, and fained himselfe madde in their hands, and ‖ scrabled on the dores of the gate, and let his spittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then saide Achish vnto his seruants, Loe, you see the man ‖ is mad: wherefore *then* haue ye brought him to me?

15 Haue I need of mad-men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the madman in my presence? Shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh hee commendeth his parents vnto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, He commeth to Hareth 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his seruants vnfaithfulnesse. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commaundeth to kill the Priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in distresse, and euery one that † *was* in debt, and euery one *that was* † discontented, gathered themselues vnto him, and hee became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence, to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said vnto the king of Moab, Let my father, and my mother, I pray thee, come foorth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will doe for mee.

4 And hee brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, & the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a ‖ tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, yee Beniamites: Will the sonne of Iesse giue euery one of you fields, & vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against me, and there is none that † sheweth me, that my sonne hath made a league with the sonne of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth vnto me that my son hath stirred vp my seruant against mee, to lye in waite, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Iesse comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the Priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now thou sonne of Ahitub: and he answered, † Heere I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue ye conspired against me; thou and the sonne of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in waite, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who is *so* faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid, which is the kings son in law and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the king impute any thing vnto his seruant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said vnto the ‖ footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with Dauid, and because they knew when hee fled, and did not shew it to mee. But the seruants of the king would not put foorth their hand to fall vpon the Priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Priests, and slew on that day fourescore and fiue persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And

* Chap 18.7. and 29 5. Ecclus 47.6.

‖ Or, made markes.

‖ Or, playeth the mad man.

† Heb. bold mee.

† Heb. had a vow vpon vs. † Heb. bitter of soule.

† Heb. little or great.

‖ Or, guard. Heb. the runners.

‖ Or, grone in high place.

20 ¶ And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after Dauid.

21 And Abiathar ſhewed Dauid, that Saul had ſlaine the LORDS Prieſts.

22 And Dauid ſaid vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that hee would ſurely tell Saul: I haue occaſioned *the death* of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou ſhalt be in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reſcueth Keilah. 7 God ſhewing him the comming of Saul, and the treacherie of the Keilites, he eſcapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites diſcouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is reſcued from Saul by the inuaſion of the Philiſtines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told Dauid, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, and they rob the threſhing floores.

2 Therfore Dauid inquired of the LORD, ſaying, ſhall I go and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſaue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men ſaid vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: and the LORD anſwered him, and ſaid, Ariſe, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattell, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech *fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* he came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand.

*Chap. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for hee is ſhut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to go downe to Keilah, to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, & he ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then ſaid Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath certainly heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the citie for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee vp into his hand? will Saul come dowe, as thy ſeruant hath heard, O LORD God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tell thy ſeruant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come downe.

12 Then ſaid Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer mee, and my men, into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſaid, They will deliuer thee vp.

† Heb. ſhut

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about ſixe hundred, aroſe and departed out of Keilah, and went whitherſoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul, that Dauid was eſcaped from Keilah, and he forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe in ſtrong holdes, and remained in a mountaine in the wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, and went to Dauid into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt bee King ouer Iſrael, and I ſhall bee next vnto thee: and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the South of ‖ Ieſhimon?

† Heb. with the right hand. ‖ Or, the wilderneſſe

20 Now therefore, O King, come downe according to all the deſire of thy ſoule to come downe, and our part ſhall bee to deliuer him into the Kings hand.

21 And Saul ſayd, Bleſſed *bee* yee of the LORD, for ye haue compaſſion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and ſee his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath ſeene him there: for it is told me, that he dealeth very ſubtilly.

† Heb. foote ſhall be.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himſelfe, and come yee againe to mee with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and it ſhall come to paſſe, if hee be in the land, that I wil ſearch him out throughout all the thouſands of Iudah.

24 And they aroſe and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wilderneſſe of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieſhimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeeke *him,*

him, and they told Dauid: wherfore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue † inuaded the land.

† Heb. *spread themselues vpon, &c.*

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines; therefore they called that place ‖ Selah-Hammahlekoth.

‖ That is, *the rocke of diuision.*

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at En-gedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 Hee sheweth thereby his innocencie, 16 Saul acknowledgeth his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from † following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

† Heb. *after.*

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wild goats.

3 And hee came to the sheepe coats by the way, where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid and his men remayned in the sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid sayd vnto him, Behold the day of which ỹ LORD sayd vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayst doe to him as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, & cut off ỹ skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

† Heb. *the robe which was Sauls.*

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid, that I should doe this thing vnto my master the LORDS Anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing hee *is* the Anoynted of the LORD.

† Heb. *cut off.*

7 So Dauid † stayed his seruants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the King. And when Saul looked behinde him, Dauid stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid sayd to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seen, how that ỹ LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue: and some bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I sayd, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for he *is* the LORDS Anoynted.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou hunteſt my soule, to take it.

12 The LORD be iudge betweene me and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As sayth the Prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Israel come out? after whom doeſt thou pursue? After a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore bee Iudge, and iudge betweene mee and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

† Heb. *iudge.*

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an end of speaking these wordes vnto Saul, that Saul sayd, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voyce and wept.

17 And he sayd to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded mee good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou haſt shewed this day how that thou haſt dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

† Heb. *shut vp*

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be King, and that the kingdome of Israel shall bee established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto mee by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gat them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churlishnesse, hee mindeth to destroy

destroy him. 14 *Abigail vnderſtanding thereof,* 18 *taketh a preſent,* 23 *and by her wiſdome,* 32 *pacifieth Dauid.* 36 *Nabal hearing thereof, dieth.* 39 *Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues.* 44 *Michal is giuen to Phalti.*

*Cha. 28. 3. ecclus. 46. 3,20.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together; and lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And Dauid aroſe, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

‖Or, buſineſſe.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whoſe ‖ poſſeſſions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and hee had three thouſand ſheepe, and a thouſand goates: and hee was ſhearing his ſheepe in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and ſhee *was* a woman of good vnderſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churliſh and euill in his doings, and hee *was* of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernes, that Nabal did ſheare his ſheepe.

5 And Dauid ſent out ten young men, and Dauid ſayd vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and

†Heb. aſk him in my name, of peace.

† greet him in my name;

6 And thus ſhall yee ſay to him that liueth in *proſperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine houſe, and peace *be* vnto al that thou haſt.

7 And now, I haue heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepheards which were

†Heb. ſhamed

with vs, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aſk thy yong men, and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the yong men find fauor in thine eyes: (for wee come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatſoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy ſeruants, and to thy ſon Dauid.

9 And when Dauids young men came they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe

†Heb. reſted.

words in the name of Dauid, and † ceaſed.

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Dauids ſeruants and ſayd, who *is* Dauid? and who *is* the ſon of Ieſſe? There bee many ſeruants now a dayes that breake away euery man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my

†Heb. ſlaughter.

water, and my † fleſh that I haue killed for my ſhearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Dauids young men turned their way, and went againe, and came and tolde him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And Dauid ſayd vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his ſword. And they girded on euery man his ſword, and Dauid alſo girded on his ſword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe to ſalute our maſter: and he † rayled on them.

†Heb. flew vpon them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither miſſed wee any thing as long as wee were conuerſant with them, when we were in the fields.

†Heb. ſhamed

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping ſheepe.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt doe: for euill *is* determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for hee is *ſuch* a ſonne of Belial, that a man cannot ſpeake vnto him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine and fiue ſheepe ready dreſſed, and fiue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of

‖Or, lumps.

figges, and layd *them* on aſſes.

19 And ſhe ſayd vnto her ſeruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo, as ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhee came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now Dauid had ſayd, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more alſo doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

23 And when Abigail ſaw Dauid, ſhe haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed herſelfe to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and ſaid, Vpon me, my lord, *vpon* me let *this* iniquity be, and let thine handmayd, I pray thee, ſpeake in thine

†Heb. eare.

† audience, and heare the words of thine handmayd.

†Heb. lay it to his heart.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: But I thine handmayde ſawe not the yong men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy ſoule liueth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *ſhed* blood, and from † auenging thy ſelfe

†Heb. ſauing thy ſelfe.

with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies

mies and they that seeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this ‖ blessing which thine handmayd hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the yong men that †follow my lord.

‖ Or, present.

† Heb. walke at the feet of, &c.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of thine handmayd: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not beene found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, †*as out* of the middle of a sling.

† Heb. in the midst of the bought of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel;

31 That this shalbe no †griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, eyther that thou hast shed blood causeles, or that my lord hath auenged himself: but when the LORD shal haue dealt wel with my lord, then remember thine handmayd.

† Heb. no staggering, or stumbling.

32 ¶ And Dauid sayd to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy aduice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept mee this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, which hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not beene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which shee had brought him, and sayd vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine house; See, I haue hearkned to thy voice, and haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, hee held a feast in his house like the feast of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherfore she told him nothing, lesse or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, & his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that hee died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he sayd, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned ỹ wickednes of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent, and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And shee arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, & sayd, Behold, *let* thine handmayd *bee* a seruant to wash the feete of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode vpon an asse, with fiue damosels of hers that went † after her; and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

† Heb. at her feet.

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam * of Iezreel, and they were also both of them his wiues.

* Iosh. 15. 56

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

* 2. Sam. 3. 14. 15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah against Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his speare and cruse. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sin.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Ieshimon?

* Cha. 23. 19

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernes of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seeke Dauid in the wildernes of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Ieshimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernes, and hee saw that Saul came after him into the wildernes.

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the son of Ner, the captaine of his hoste: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14. 50. & 17. 55

‖ Or, midst of his carriages.

6 Then answered Dauid, and sayd to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, saying, Who will goe downe with mee to Saul to the campe? And Abishai sayd, I will goe down with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping

ping within the trench, and his ſpeare ſtucke in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay rou nd about him.

8 Then ſayd Abiſhai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let mee ſmite him, I pray thee, with *the* ſpeare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not *ſmite* him the ſecond time.

† *Heb. ſmit vp.*

9 And Dauid ſayd to Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the LORDS Anoynted, and be guiltleſſe?

10 Dauid ſayd furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or hee ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid ỹ I ſhould ſtretch foorth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anoynted: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gate them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleepe, becauſe a deepe ſleep *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill a far off (a great ſpace being betweene them.)

14 And Dauid cried to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered, and ſayd, Who *art* thou *that* crieſt to the King?

15 And Dauid ſayd to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? And who *is* like to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liueth, yee are † worthy to die, becauſe ye haue not kept your maſter the LORDS Anoynted: and now ſee where the kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

† *Heb. the ſonnes of death*

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and ſayd, Is this thy voyce, my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſayd, It is my voyce, my lord, O king.

18 And hee ſayd, wherefore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his ſeruant: If the LORD haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *bee* the children of men, curſed *bee* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen mee out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Goe ſerue other gods.

† *Heb. cleauing.*

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I haue ſinned: Returne, my ſonne Dauid, for I will no more do thee harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwered, and ſayd, Behold the kings ſpeare, & let one of the yong men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteouſnes, and his faithfulnes, for ỹ LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch foorth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anoynted.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo let my life bee much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſayd to Dauid, Bleſſed bee thou, my ſonne Dauid: thou ſhalt both doe great *things*, and alſo ſhalt ſtill preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh. 8 Hee inuading other countreys, perſwadeth Achiſh, he fought againſt Iudah.

AND Dauid ſayd in his heart, I ſhall now † periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for mee, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines; and Saul ſhall deſpayre of mee, to ſeeke me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

† *Heb. conſumed.*

2 And Dauid aroſe, and hee paſſed ouer with the ſix hundred men ỹ *were* with him, vnto Achiſh the ſon of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he, and his men, euery man w̄ his houſhold *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and hee ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſayd vnto Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue mee a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the royall city with thee?

† *Heb. ſmell.*

6 Then

6 Then Achish gaue him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And †the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was † a full yere, and foure moneths.

†Heb. the number of dayes. †Heb. a yere of dayes.

8 ¶And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geshurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

‖Or, Girzites

9 And Dauid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the sheepe, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, ‖ Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid sayd, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

‖Or, did you not make a rode, &c.

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on vs, saying, So did Dauid, and so will be his manner, all the while hee dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeued Dauid, saying, He hath made his people Israel † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore hee shall be my seruant for euer.

†Heb. to smke.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his feare forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch, encouraged by Saul, raiseth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his seruants refresh him with meat.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warrefare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said vnto Dauid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt goe out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achish said to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

*Chap. 25. 1.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the hoste of the Philistins, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his seruant said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and hee said, I pray thee diuine vnto mee by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman said vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how hee hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherfore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liueth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? and hee said, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cryed with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said vnto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? and the woman said vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said vnto her, † What forme is he of? And shee said, An olde man commeth vp, and hee is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

†Heb. what is his forme?

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted mee, to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make warre against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth mee no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therfore I haue called thee, that thou mayest make knowen vnto me, what I shall doe.

†Heb. by the hand of Prophets.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou aske of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, & is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as he spake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid:

‖Or, for himselfe. *Chap. 15. 28. †Heb. mine hand.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therfore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will also deliuer Israel with thee, into the hand of the

Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sonnes be with me: the LORD also shall deliuer the hoste of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

†*Heb. made hoste and fell with the fulnesse of his stature.*

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraide, because of the wordes of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for hee had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I haue put my life in mine hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy wordes which thou spakest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eate, that thou mayest haue strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eate. But his seruants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voice: so hee arose from the earth, and sate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took floure and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And shee brought *it* before Saul, and before his seruants, and they did eate: then they rose vp, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him, with commendation of his fidelitie.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *doe* these Hebrewes *here*? And Achish said vnto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the King of Israel, which hath beene with me these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him since hee fell *vnto me*, vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines sayd vnto him, *Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell he be an aduersarie to vs: for wherewith should hee reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

*1. Chron. 12.19.

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, *Saul slew his thousands, & Dauid his ten thousands?

*Chap. 18.7. and 21.11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, Surely, as ỹ LORD liueth, thou hast beene vpright, & thy going out, and thy comming in with me in the hoste is good in my sight: for I haue not found euil in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto me vnto this day: neuertheless, the † lords fauor thee not.

†*Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.*

7 Wherefore now returne, and goe in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

†*Heb. doest euill in the eyes of the lords.*

8 ¶ And Dauid sayd vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant so long as I haue beene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the King?

†*Heb. before thee.*

6 And Achish answered, and said to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding the Princes of the Philistines haue said, He shall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherfore now rise vp early in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and assoone as yee be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid asking counsell, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuolted Egyptian, hee is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the spoile. 22 Dauids law to diuide the spoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the stuffe. 26 Hee sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to passe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that *were* therein; they slewe not any either great or small, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voice, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed: for the

the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

† Heb. bitter.

7 And Dauid said to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring mee hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, saying; Shall I pursue after this troupe? shall I ouertake them? And hee answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, hee, and the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behinde, stayed.

10 But Dauid pursued, he and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and hee did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We made an inuasion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, & vpon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid sayd to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And hee said, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill mee, nor deliuer mee into the handes of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when hee had brought him downe, behold, they *were* spread abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred young men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

† Heb. their morrow.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herds, *which* they draue before those *other* cattell, and said, This *is* Dauids spoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred, men which were so faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made also to abide at the brooke Besor: and they went foorth to meete Dauid, and to meete the people, that *were* with him; and when Dauid came neere to the people, hee ‖ saluted them.

‖ Or, asked them how they did.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † those that went with Dauid, and said, Because they went not with vs, we will not giue them *ought* of the spoile, that wee haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

† Heb. men.

23 Then said Dauid, Ye shall not doe so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battell, so shall his part *be* that tarieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day † forward, that hee made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel, vnto this day.

† Heb. and forward.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, hee sent of the spoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (saying, Behold a † present for you, of the spoile of the enemies of the LORD.)

† Heb. blessing.

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites.

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himselfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Saul hauing lost his armie, and his sonnes slaine, hee and his armour bearer kill themselues.* 7 *The Philistines possesse the forsaken townes of the Israelites.* 8 *They tri-*

umph ouer the dead carkeiſes. 11 *They of Iabeſh Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabeſh and mournfully bury their bones.*

*1.Chron. 10.1. ‖Or, wounded.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ‖ ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlewe Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was ſore wounded of the archers.

†Heb. ſhooters, men with bowes. †Hebr. found him.

4 Then ſaid Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come and thruſt me through, and ‖ abuſe me. But his armour-bearer would not: for hee was ſore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.

‖Or, mocke me.

5 And when his armour bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe vpon *his* ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his armour bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide of the valley, and they that *were* on the other ſide Iordane, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fledde, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſooke the cities, and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul, and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about to publiſh *it in* the houſe of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his body to the wall of Bethſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

‖Or, concerning him.

12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes from the wall of Bethſhan, and came to Iabeſh, and * burnt them there.

*Iere.34.5.

13 And they tooke their bones, and *buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

*2.Sam.2.4

THE SECOND BOOKE of SAMVEL, otherwiſe called, The ſecond Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accuſed himſelfe of Sauls death, is ſlaine.* 17 *Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a ſong.*

NOw it came to paſſe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the ſlaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag:

*1.Sam.30.17.

2 It came euen to paſſe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe frõ Saul, with his clothes rent, & earth vpon his head: & ſo it was when he came to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeiſance.

3 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, From whence commeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto him, Out of the campe of Iſrael am I eſcaped.

4 And Dauid ſayde vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell mee. And hee anſwered, That the people are fledde from the battell, and many of the people alſo are fallen and dead, and Saul, and Ionathan his ſonne are dead alſo.

†Heb. what was, &c.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto the young man that tolde him, How knoweſt thou that Saul and Ionathan his ſonne be dead?

6 And the yong man that told him, ſaid, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his ſpeare: and loe, the charets and horſemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, hee ſaw mee, and called vnto mee: and I anſwered, † Here am I.

†Heb. behold mee.

8 And he ſaid vnto me, Who *art* thou? And I anſwered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He ſaid vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and ſlay mee: for ‖ anguiſh is come vpon mee, becauſe my life *is* yet whole in me.

‖Or, my coat of male, (or my embrodered coat) hindereth my ſpirit my, &c.

10 So I ſtood vpon him, and ſlew him, becauſe I was ſure that hee could not liue after that hee was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and *rent them, and likewiſe all the men that were with him.

2 Chap. 3. 31. and 13. 31.

12 And they mourned and wept, and faſted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his ſonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe they were fallen by the ſword.

13 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto the yong man that told him, Whence art thou? And he anſwered, I am the ſonne of a ſtranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, *How waſt thou not afraid to ſtretch forth thine hand, to deſtroy the LORDS Anoynted?

*Pſal. 105. 15.

15 And Dauid called one of the yong men, and ſaid, Goe neere, and fall vpon him. And he ſmote him that he died.

16 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Thy blood be vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath teſtified againſt thee, ſaying, I haue ſlaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his ſonne:

18 (Alſo hee bade them teach the children of Iudah *the vſe of* the bow behold, it is written *in the booke ‖ of Iaſher.)

‖ Or, of the vpright.

19 The beauty of Iſrael is ſlaine vpon thy high places: how are thy mighty fallen!

*Iohn 10. 13.

20 *Tell it not in Gath, publiſh it not in the ſtreets of Askelon: leſt the daughters of the Philiſtines reioyce, leſt the daughters of the vncircumciſed triumph.

*Micah. 1. 10.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the ſhield of the mighty is vilely caſt away, the ſhield of Saul, as though hee had not bene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the ſlaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the ſword of Saul returned not emptie.

23 Saul and Ionathan were louely and ‖ pleaſant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were ſwifter then Eagles, they were ſtronger then Lions.

‖ Or, ſweet.

24 Yee daughters of Iſrael, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in ſcarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midſt of the battell! O Ionathan, thou waſt ſlaine in thine high places.

26 Iam diſtreſſed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleaſant haſt thou bene vnto me: thy loue to mee was wonderfull, paſſing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre periſhed?

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid by Gods direction, with his company, goeth vp to Hebron, where he is made King of Iudah. 5 Hee commendeth them of Iabeſh Gilead, for their kindneſſe to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Iſhboſheth King of Iſrael. 12 A mortall skirmiſh betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Aſahel is ſlaine. 25 At Abners motion Ioab ſoundeth a retreat. 32 Aſahels buriall.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shal I go vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid ſaid, Whither ſhall I goe vp? And he ſaid, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues alſo, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his houſehold: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 * And the men of Iudah came, and there they anoynted Dauid King ouer the houſe of Iudah: and they told Dauid, ſaying; That * the men of Iabeſh Gilead were they that buried Saul.

*1. Mace 2. 57.

*1. Sam. 31. 13.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſent meſſengers vnto the men of Iabeſh Gilead, and ſaid vnto them, Bleſſed bee yee of the LORD, that yee haue ſhewed this kindneſſe vnto your lord, euen vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD ſhew kindnes and trueth vnto you: and I alſo will requite you this kindneſſe, becauſe yee haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your handes bee ſtrengthened, and † bee ye valiant: for your maſter Saul is dead, and alſo the houſe of Iudah haue anoynted me King ouer them.

† Heb. be ye the ſonnes of valour.

8 ¶ But Abner the ſon of Ner, captaine of † Sauls hoſte, tooke Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

† Hebr. the hoſte which was Sauls.

9 And he made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer the Aſhurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Iſrael.

10 Iſhboſheth Sauls ſonne was fourtie yeeres old when he began to reigne ouer Iſrael, and reigned two yeeres: but the houſe of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the † time that Dauid was King in Hebron ouer the houſe of Iudah, was ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths)

† Heb. nvmber of dayes.

12 ¶ And Abner the ſonne of Ner, and the ſeruants of Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, & the ſeruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon: and they ſate

† Heb. them together.

downe the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the yong men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side, so they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkathhazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

‖ That is, the field of strong men.

17 And there was a very sore battel that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light † of foote † as a wilde Roe.

† Heb. of his feet. ‡ Heb. as one of the Roes that is in the field.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going hee turned not to the right hand nor to the left, from † following Abner.

† Heb. from after Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, & said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the yong men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following him.

‖ Or, spoile.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following me: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit hee refused to turne aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote him vnder the fift *ribbe*, that the speare came out behind him, and hee fell downe there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wildernes of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will bee bitternes in the latter end? How long shall it be then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone vp euery one from following his brother.

† Heb. from the morning. ‖ Or, gone away.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordane, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner; and when hee had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre Dauid still waxeth stronger. 2 Sixe sonnes were borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ishbosheth, 12 reuolteth to Dauid. 13 Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing communed with the Israelites, is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed. 22 Ioab returning from battell, is displeased with the King, and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curseth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron: And his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse:

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai King of Geshur;

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith: and the fifth Shephatiah the sonne of Abital;

5 And ỹ sixth, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a cõcubine, whose name *was* *Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

* Chap. 21. 10.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue

haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargeſt mee to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more alſo, except as the LORD hath ſworne to Dauid, euen ſo I doe to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdome from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet vp the Throne of Dauid ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba.

11 And hee could not anſwere Abner a word againe, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to Dauid on his behalfe, ſaying, Whoſe *is* the land? ſaying *alſo*, Make thy league with mee, and behold, my hand *ſhall bee* with thee, to bring about all Iſrael vnto thee.

13 ¶ And hee ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou commeſt to ſee my face.

† *Heb ſaying.*

14 And Dauid ſent meſſengers to Iſhboſheth Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me * for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philiſtines.

* 1. Sam. 18. 25, 27.

15 And Iſhboſheth ſent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from * Phaltiel the ſonne of Laiſh.

* 1. Sam. 25. 44. Phalti.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

† *Heb. going, and weeping.*

17 ¶ And Abner had cõmunication with the Elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Yee ſought for Dauid † in times paſt to be King ouer you.

† *Heb. both yeſterday, and the third day.*

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath ſpoken of Dauid, ſaying; By the hand of my ſeruant Dauid, I will ſaue my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the eares of Beniamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid vnto Dauid, I will ariſe, and goe, and will gather all Iſrael vnto my lord the King, that they may make a league with thee, & that thou mayeſt reigne ouer all that thine heart deſireth. And Dauid ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſeruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *purſuing* a troupe, and brought in a great ſpoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and hee was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoſte that *was* with him, were come, they told Ioab, ſaying, Abner the ſonne of Ner came to the King, and he hath ſent him away, and hee is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the King, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſonne of Ner, that hee came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Sirah; but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Ioab * tooke him aſide in the gate to ſpeake with him ‖ quietly: and ſmote him there vnder the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of * Aſahel his brother.

* 1. King. 2. 5.

‖ *Or, peaceably.*

* Chap. 2. 23.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, hee ſaid, I and my kingdome *are* guiltleſſe before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the ſonne of Ner:

† *Hebr. bloods.*

29 Let it reſt on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers houſe, and let there not † faile from the houſe of Ioab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

† *Heb, be cut off.*

30 So Ioab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe hee had ſlaine their brother * Aſahel at Gibeon in the battell.

* Chap. 2. 23.

31 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with ſackcloth, and mourne before Abner. And King Dauid himſelfe followed the † bier.

† *Heb, bed.*

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King lift vp his voyce, & wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, ſo fellеſt thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

† *Hebr. children of iniquitie.*

35 And when all the people came to cauſe Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid ſware, ſaying, So doe God to me, and more alſo, if I taſte bread or ought elſe, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleaſed them: as whatſoeuer the King did, pleaſed all the people.

† *Hebr. was good in their eyes.*

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael vnderſtood

derstood that day, that it was not of the King to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the King said vnto his seruants, Know yee not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

†Heb, tender. 39 And I am this day † weake, though anoynted King, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for mee: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill according to his wickednes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 3 Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid causeth them to bee slaine, and Ishbosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his handes were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bandes: the name of the †Heb, second. one was Baanah, & the name of the † other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were soiourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan, Sauls sonne, had a son that was lame of his feet, *and* was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nource tooke him vp, and fled: and it came to passe as shee made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midst of ỹ house, as *though* they would haue fetched wheate, & they smote him vnder the fift *rib*, and Rechab & Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him, & slew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and said to the King, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the son of Saul thine enemie, which sought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Berothite, and said vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersitie,

*Chap. 1. 15. †Heb, he was in his owne eyes as a bringer, &c. 10 When *one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (†thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, ‖ who *thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

‖Or, which was the reward I gaue him for his tidings.

11 How much more, when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person, in his owne house vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commaunded his yong men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Ishbosheth, and buried *it* in the *sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

*Chap. 3. 32.

CHAP. V.

1 The Tribes come to Hebron to anoint Dauid ouer Israel. 4 Dauids age. 6 Hee taking Zion from the Iebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen sonnes are borne to him in Ierusalem. 17 Dauid directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-Perazim, 22 and again at the Mulberry trees.

THEN * came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

*1. Chro. 11. 1.

2 Also in time past when Saul was King ouer vs, thou *wast hee* that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, *Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a Captaine ouer Israel.

*Psal. 78. 71.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron, and King Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before ỹ LORD: and they anoynted Dauid King ouer Israel.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirtie yeeres old when he beganne to reigne, *and* he reigned fourtie yeeres.

5 In Hebron hee reigned ouer Iudah *seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem hee reigned thirtie and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Iudah.

*Chap. 2. 11.

6 ¶ And the King and his men went to Ierusalem, vnto the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

‖Or, saying, Dauid shall not come.

7 Neuertheles, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame, and the blinde, *that are* hated of Dauids soule, *hee shall bee chiefe and Captaine: ‖ Wherefore they saide, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

*1. Chron. 11. 6. ‖Or, because they had said euen the blind and the lame, He shall not come into the house.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the Citie of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid †went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

†Heb, went going and growing.

11 ¶ And * Hiram King of Tyre, sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and Carpen-

*1. Chron. 14. 1.

†Heb. hewers of the stone of the wall.

Carpenters, and † Masons: and they built Dauid an house.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had established him King ouer Israel, and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

*1.Chr.3.9. 13 ¶ And *Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

*1.Chr.3.5. 14 And *these *be* the names of those that *were* borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, & Shobab, and Nathan, & Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elishama, & Eliada, & Eliphalet.

*1.Chron. 11.16.and 14.8. 17 ¶ * But when ỹ Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, all ỹ Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid, and Dauid heard *of it*, & went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD sayd vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

*Esa.28.21. 20 And *Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken foorth vpon mine enemies before mee, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-Perazim.

‖That is, the plaine of breaches.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * ‖ burnt them.

*1.Chron. 14.12. ‖Or, tooke them away.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid inquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compasse behinde them, and come vpon them ouer against the Mulbery trees.

24 And let it bee when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the Mulbery trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriathiearim on a new cart.* 7 *Vzzah is smitten at Perez-Vzzah.* 11 *God blesseth Obed-Edom for the Arke.* 12 *Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him.* 17 *Hee placeth it in a tabernacle with great ioy and feasting.* 20 *Michal reproueth Dauid for his religious ioy, in ch idlesse to her death.*

AGain, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

2 And *Dauid arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, ‖ whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hostes, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

*1.Chron. 13.5,6. ‖Or, at which the name, euen the Name of the LORD of hosts was called vpon.

3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

†Heb. made to ride. ‖Or, the hill.

4 And they brought it out of *the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God; and Ahio went before the Arke.

*1 Sam.7.2. †Heb. with.

5 And Dauid, and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all maner of *instruments* made of firre-wood euen on harps, and on Psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 And *when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put foorth his *hand* to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen ‖ shooke *it*.

*1.Chron. 13.9. ‖Or, stumbled.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ errour, and there hee died by the Arke of God.

‖Or, rashnesse.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: And hee called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah to this day.

†Heb. broken. ‖That is, the breach of Vzzah.

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom, the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his houshold.

12 ¶ And it was told king Dauid, saying, *The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed-Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

*1.Chron. 15.25.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into

into the citie of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and ſaw king Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and ſet it in his place, in the middeſt of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it; and Dauid offered burnt offrings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

† Heb. ſtretched.

18 And aſſoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, * he bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD of hoſtes.

* 1. Chron. 16. 2.

19 And hee dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of fleſh*, and a flagon *of wine*: ſo all the people departed euery one to his houſe.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſhold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and ſaid, How glorious was the King of Iſrael to day, who vncouered himſelfe to day in ỹ eies of the handmaids of his ſeruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ ſhameleſly vncouereth himſelfe!

‖ Or, openly.

21 And Dauid ſaid vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which choſe me before thy father, and before all his houſe, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Iſrael: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be baſe in mine owne ſight: and ‖ of the maid ſeruants which thou haſt ſpoken of, them ſhall I be had in honour.

‖ Or, of the handmaids of my ſeruants.

23 Therfore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vntill the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan firſt approoueth the purpoſe of Dauid to build God an houſe, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiſeth him benefits and bleſſings in his ſeede. 18 Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.

AND it came to paſſe, * when the King ſate in his houſe, & the LORD had giuen him reſt round about frō all his enemies,

* 1. Chron. 17. 2.

2 That the King ſaid vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an houſe of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan ſaid to the King, Go, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, ſaying;

† Heb. to my ſeruant to Dauid.

5 Goe and tell † my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shalt thou build mee an houſe for me to dwell in?

6 Wheras I haue not dwelt in any houſe, ſince the time that I brought vp the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I cōmanded to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, why build ye not me an houſe of Cedar?

‖ In the 1. Iudg. 17. 6. any of the iudges.

8 Now therefore ſo ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, * I tooke thee from the ſheepe-cote, † from following the ſheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Iſrael.

* 1. Sam. 16. 12. pſal. 78. 70. † Heb. from after.

9 And I was with thee whitherſoeuer thou wenteſt, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy ſight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

† Heb. from thy face.

10 (Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded Iudges *to bee* ouer my people Iſrael, and haue cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies:) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that hee will make thee an houſe.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes bee fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleepe with thy fathers, I will ſet vp thy ſeede after thee, which ſhall proceede out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

* 1. King. 8. 20.

13 * Hee ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and I will ſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for euer.

* 1. King. 5. 5 and 8. 13. 1. chr 22. 10. * Heb. 1. 5. * Pſal. 89. 31, 32.

14 * I will be his Father, and he ſhall bee my ſonne: * If hee commit iniquitie, I will chaſten him with the rod of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercie ſhall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdome ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer before thee: thy throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and ſate before the LORD, and he ſayd, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſeruants houſe for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

† Heb. Law.

20 And what can Dauid ſay more vnto thee?

thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy wordes sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruants knowe *them.*

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

*Deut. 4.7. 23 And * what one Nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whome God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel *to bee* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name bee magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be established before thee.

†Heb. opened the eare. 27 For thou, O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, hast † reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

*Iohn 17.17 28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnes vnto thy seruant)

†Heb. bee thou pleased and blesse. 29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabits. 3 He smiteth Hadadezar, and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to blesse him. 11 The presents and the spoyle Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 Hee putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

*1.Chron. 18.1. &c. psal. 60.2. ‖Or, the bridle of Ammah. AND * after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖ Methegammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And hee smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines measured hee, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob, King of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at ẏ riuer Euphrates.

‖Or, of his. ‖As 1.Chro. 18.4. 4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thousand ‖ *charets*, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twentie thousand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus: And the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer hee went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi King of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

†Heb. aske him of peace. 10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto King Dauid, to † salute him, and to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer †had warres with Toi) and *Ioram* † brought with him vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse;

†Heb. was a man of warres with. †Heb. in his hand were. 11 Which also King Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the siluer and gold that hee had dedicate of all Nations which hee subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoyle of Hadadezer sonne of Rehob, king of Zobah.

†Heb. his smiting. 13 And Dauid gate *him* a name when he returned from † smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, *beeing* eighteene thousand *men.*

14 ¶ And hee put garisons in Edom; thorowout all Edom put hee garisons, and all they of Edom became Dauids seruants: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and Dauid executed iudgement and iustice vnto all his people.

‖Or, remembrancer, or writer of Chronicles. 16 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

‖Or, secretary. *1 Chron. 18.17. 17 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ Scribe.

18 * And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was

was *ouer* both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Dauids sons were ‖ chiefe rulers. ‖ *Or, Princes.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Ionathans sake he entertaineth him at his table, & restoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmer.

AND Dauid said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindnesse for Ionathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul, a seruant whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King said vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he said, Thy seruant *is he.*

3 And the King said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shewe the kindnesse of God vnto him? and Ziba sayd vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a sonne, which is * lame on his feete. *Chap. 4. 4.

4 And the King said vnto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba sayd vnto the King, Behold, hee *is* in the house of Machir the sonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir the sonne of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid said, Mephibosheth! And he answered, Behold thy seruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid said vnto him, Feare not; for I will surely shew thee kindnes, for Ionathan thy fathers sake, and wil restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And hee bowed himselfe, and sayd, What *is* thy seruant, that thou shouldest looke vpon such a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the King called to Ziba Sauls seruant, and said vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy Masters sonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore and thy sonnes, and thy seruants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy masters sonne may haue foode to eate: but Mephibosheth thy masters sonne shall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene sonnes, and twenty seruants.

11 Then sayd Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my lord the King hath commanded his seruant, so shall thy seruant doe: as for Mephibosheth, *sayd the King*, he shall eate at my table, as one of the Kings sonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a yong sonne whose name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Zeba, *were* seruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ierusalem: for hee did eate continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feete.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites, strengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai. 15 Shobach making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slaine by Dauid.

AND it came to passe after this, that the *King of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his sonne reigned in his stead. *1. Chron. 19. 1.

2 Then said Dauid, I will shew kindnes vnto Hanum the sonne of Nahash, as his father shewed kindnes vnto me. And Dauid sent to comfort him by the hand of his seruants, for his father: and Dauids seruants came into the land of ỹ childrē of Ammon.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon said vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather sent his seruants vnto thee, to search the citie, and to spie it out, and to ouerthrow it? † *Heb. in his eyes doeth Dauid.*

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttockes, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, hee sent to meete them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the King said, Tarie at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon sent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of King Maacah, a thousand men, & of Ishtob twelue thousand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, hee sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah *were* by themselues in the field.

9 When Ioab saw that the front of the battell was against him before and behinde, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And hee said, If the Syrians bee too strong for mee, then thou shalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which seemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the city: so Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ierusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond ỹ riuer, & they came to Helam, and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, hee gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordane, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slewe *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Schobach the captaine of their hoste, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab besieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 9 Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab sendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

†*Heb.at the returne of the yeere.* *1.Chron. 20.1.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when kings goe foorth *to battell*, that * Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: But Dauid tarried still at Ierusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in the euening tide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings house: and from the roofe he saw a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

‖*Or, and when she had purified her selfe, &c she returned.* *Leuit.15. 19.and 28. 19.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one sayd, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and shee came in vnto him, and hee lay with her, (‖ for shee was * purified from her vncleannes) and she returned vnto her house.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and sayd, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered. †*Heb.of the peace of &c.*

8 And Dauid sayd to Vriah, Go downe, to thy house, and wash thy feet: and Vriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followd him a messe *of meat* from the king. †*Heb.went out after him.*

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid sayd vnto Vriah, Camest not thou from thy iourney? why *then* diddest thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah sayd vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then goe into mine house, to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tary heere to day also, and to morrow, I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eat and drinke before him, and hee made him drunke: and at euen hee went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die. †*Heb. Strong.* †*Heb.from after him.*

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the city, that hee assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent, and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the King:

20 And if so bee that the Kings wrath arise,

riſe, and he ſay vnto thee, Wherfore approached ye ſo nigh vnto the city when yee did fight? Knew yee not that they would ſhoot from the wall?

Iudg. 9. 53. 21 Who ſmote Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubeſheth? Did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon him from the wall that he died in Thebez? Why went ye nigh the wal? Then ſay thou, Thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

22 ¶ So the meſſenger went, and came and ſhewed Dauid all that Ioab had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſayd vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuayled againſt vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto ỹ entring of the gate.

24 And the ſhooters ſhot from off the wall vpon thy ſeruants, and ſome of ỹ kings ſeruants be dead, and thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

25 Then Dauid ſayd vnto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto Ioab, Let not this thing † diſpleaſe thee: for the ſword deuoureth † one as well as another: Make thy battell more ſtrong againſt the city, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† Heb. be euill in their eyes. † Heb. ſo and ſuch.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, ſhe mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was paſt, Dauid ſent, and fet her to his houſe, and ſhe became his wife, and bare him a ſonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, † diſpleaſed the LORD.

† Heb. was euill in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, cauſeth Dauid to be his owne Iudge. 7 Dauid, reproued by Nathan, confeſſeth his ſinne, and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the child, while it liued. 24 Salomon is borne and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the LORD ſent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and ſayd vnto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flockes and herds.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing ſaue one little ewe lambe, which hee had bought and nouriſhed vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eate of his owne † meate, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his boſome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

† Heb. morſel.

4 And there came a traueiler vnto ỹ rich man, and he ſpared to take of his own flock, and of his owne herde, to dreſſe for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man, and he ſayd to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ ſhall ſurely die.

‖ Or, is worthy to die. *Exod. 22.

6 And he ſhall reſtore the lambe* foure-fold, becauſe he did this thing, and becauſe he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan ſayd to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus ſayth the LORD God of Iſrael, I* anointed thee King ouer Iſrael, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul.

*Cha. 16. 13.

8 And I gaue thee thy Maſters houſe, and thy maſters wiues into thy boſome, and gaue thee the houſe of Iſrael and of Iudah, and if that had beene too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherfore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his ſight? thou haſt killed Vriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife to bee thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and haſt taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſayth the LORD, Behold, I will rayſe vp euill againſt thee out of thine owne houſe, and I will* take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and hee ſhall lie with thy wiues in the ſight of this Sunne.

*Deu. 28. 30. chap. 16. 22.

12 For thou didſt *it* ſecretly: but I will do this thing before all Iſrael, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid ſayd vnto Nathan, *I haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſayd vnto Dauid, The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

*Eccluſ. 47. 11.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt giuen great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the childe alſo that is borne vnto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrake the childe that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very ſicke.

16 Dauid therfore beſought God for the childe, and Dauid † faſted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

† Heb. faſted a faſt.

17 And the Elders of his houſe aroſe, *and went* to him, to rayſe him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did hee eat bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that the childe died: and the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they ſayd, Behold, while the childe was yet aliue, we ſpake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will

† Heb. do her? will he then † vexe himſelfe, if wee tell him that the childe is dead?

19 But when Dauid ſaw that his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therefore Dauid ſayd vnto his ſeruants, Is the child dead? And they ſayd, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and anoynted *himſelfe*, and changed his apparell, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then he came to his owne houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then ſaid his ſeruants vnto him, What thing *is* this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou didſt riſe and eat bread.

22 And he ſayd, While the childe was yet aliue, I faſted and wept: for I ſayd, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may liue?

23 But now he is dead, wherfore ſhould I faſt? Can I bring him backe againe? I ſhall goe to him, but he ſhall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * ſhe bare a ſonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

25 And hee ſent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * hee called his name ‖ Iedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall city.

27 And Ioab ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and ſayd, I haue fought againſt Rabbah, and haue taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the reſt of the people together, and encampe againſt the city, and take it: leſt I take the city, and † it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and tooke it.

30 * And hee tooke their kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of golde, with the precious ſtones) and it was *ſet* on Dauids head, & he brought foorth the ſpoyle of the city † in great abundance.

31 And hee brought foorth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder ſawes and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them paſſe through the bricke-kilne: And thus did hee vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ieruſalem.

* Matt. 1. 6.

* 1. Chron. 20. 9. That is, Beloued of the Lord.

† Heb. my name be called vpon it.

* 1. Chron. 20. 2.

† Heb. very great.

CHAP. XIII.

1. Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counſell faining himſelfe ſicke, rauiſheth her. 15 He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away. 19 Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe. 23 At a ſheep-(shearing,) among all the Kings ſonnes, he killeth Amnon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Abſalom flieth to Talmai at Geſhur.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſon of Dauid had a faire ſiſter, whoſe name *was* Tamar, and Amnon the ſonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that hee fell ſicke for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhee was a virgin, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

† Heb. it was marueilous or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.

3 But Amnon had a friend whoſe name *was* Ionadab, the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very ſubtill man.

4 And hee ſayd vnto him, Why *art* thou being the Kings ſonne, † leane † from day to day? Wilt thou not tell mee? And Amnon ſayd vnto him, I loue Tamar, my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

† Heb. skin. † Heb. morning by morning.

5 And Ionadab ſayd vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy ſelfe ſicke: and when thy father commeth to ſee thee, ſay vnto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and giue me meat, and dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himſelfe ſick: and when the King was come to ſee him, Amnon ſayd vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brothers Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was layd downe) & ſhee tooke ‖ flowre, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

‖ Or, paſte.

9 And ſhe tooke a pan, and powred *them* out before him, but he refuſed to eat: & Amnon ſayd, Haue out all men from mee: and they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon ſayd vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhee had brought *them* vnto him to eat, hee tooke hold of her, and ſayd vnto her, Come lie with me my ſiſter.

† Heb. humble me. * Leui. 18. 9. † Heb. it ought not ſo to be done.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, do not † force me: for * † no ſuch thing ought to be done in Iſrael; doe not thou this folly.

13 And

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to go? and as for thee, thou ſhalt bee as one of the fooles in Iſrael: now therfore, I pray thee, ſpeake vnto the king for hee will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

†Heb. with great hatred greatly.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her †exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith hee hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon ſayd vnto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhe ſayd vnto him, There is no cauſe: this euill in ſending me away, is greater then the other that thou didſt vnto mee: But he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his ſeruant that miniſtred vnto him, and ſayd, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And ſhe had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſeruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her heade, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and layd her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſayd vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? But hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

† Heb. ſet not thine heart.
† Heb. and deſolate.

21 ¶ But when king Dauid heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeeres, that Abſalom had ſheepe-ſhearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom inuited all the kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſayd, Behold now, thy ſeruant hath ſheepe-ſhearers, Let the King, I beſeech thee, and his ſeruants, goe with thy ſeruant.

25 And the King ſayd to Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, let vs not all now goe, leſt we be chargeable vnto thee. And hee preſſed him: howbeit he would not goe, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſayd Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with vs. And the King ſayd vnto him, Why ſhould he go with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that hee let Amnon and all the Kings ſonnes go with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Marke yee now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

‖Or, will you not, ſeeing I haue commanded you?
†Heb. ſonnes of valour.
† Heb. vnto.

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalom did vnto Amnon, as Abſalom had commaunded: then all the Kings ſonnes aroſe, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlain all the kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his ſeruants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the ſonne of Shimeah Dauids brother, anſwered and ſayd, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they haue ſlaine all the yong men the Kings ſonnes; for Amnon only is dead: for by the † appointment of Abſalom this hath beene ‖ determined, from the day that hee forced his ſiſter Tamar.

†Heb. mouth.
‖Or, ſolemn.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, liſt vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill ſide behinde him.

35 And Ionadab ſayd vnto the King, Behold, the kings ſonnes come: † as thy ſeruant ſayd, ſo it is.

†Heb. according to the word of thy ſeruant.

36 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold, the Kings ſonnes came, and lift vp their voice and wept: and the King alſo and all his ſeruants wept † very ſore.

†Heb. with a great weeping greatly.

37 ¶ But Abſalom fledde, and went to Talmai the ſonne of ‖ Ammihud king of Geſhur: and *Dauid* mourned for his ſonne euery day.

‖ Or, Ammihur.

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the ſoule of* King Dauid ‖ longed to goe foorth vnto Abſalom: for hee was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing hee was dead.

‖ Or, was conſumed.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab, ſuborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Abſalom, bringeth him to Ieruſalem. 25 Abſaloms beauty, hayre, and children. 28 After two yeeres, Abſalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings preſence.

NOw Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah perceiued that the Kings heart *was* toward Abſalom.

2 And

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe so be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, & anoint not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speake on this maner vnto him: so Ioab put the wordes in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the King, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, †Helpe, O King.

†Hebr. Saue.

5 And the king said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sonnes, and they two stroue together in the field, and there was †none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

†Heb. no deliuerer betweene them.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that wee may kill him for the life of his brother whom he slew, and wee will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my coale which is left, and shal not leaue to my husband neither name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

†Hebr. vpon the face of the earth.

8 And the king said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquitie *be* on mee, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoeuer sayth *ought* vnto thee, bring him to me, and hee shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And he said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

†Heb. that the reuenger of blood doe not multiply to destroy.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the king doeth speake this thing as one which *is* faultie, in that the king doeth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe: ‖ neither doeth God respect any person, yet doth he deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

‖ Or, because God hath not taken away his life, hee hath also deuised meanes, &c.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the king, *it is* because the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I wil now speake vnto the king; it may be that the king will performe the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the king † to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

†Heb. for rest. †Heb. to heare

18 Then the king answered, and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speake.

19 And the King said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered, and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speach hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the yong man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and † thanked the King: And Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his seruant.

†Heb. blessed. ‖ Or, thy.

23 So Ioab arose, and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beautie: from the sole of his foot euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

†Heb. and as for Absalom, there was not a beautifull man in all Israel to praise greatly.

26 And when hee polled his head, (for it was at euery yeeres end that he polled it: because *the haire* was heauie on him, therefore hee polled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: shee was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶So Abſalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ieruſalem, and ſaw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Ioab, to haue ſent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when hee ſent againe the ſecond time, he would not come.

30 Therefore hee ſaid vnto his ſeruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and hee hath barley there: goe and ſet it on fire: and Abſaloms ſeruants ſet the field on fire.

† Hebr. neere my place.

31 Then Ioab aroſe, and came to Abſalom vnto his houſe, & ſaid vnto him, Wherefore haue thy ſeruants ſet my field on fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Ioab, Behold, I ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Come hither, that I may ſend thee to the King to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſhur? It had been good for mee *to haue beene* there ſtill: now therefore let me ſee the kings face: and if there be any iniquitie in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the King, and tolde him: and when he had called for Abſalom, he came to the king, and bowed himſelfe on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kiſſed Abſalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abſalom by faire ſpeeches and courteſies, ſtealeth the hearts of Iſrael. 7 Vnder pretence of a vow, he obteineth leaue to go to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conſpiracie. 13 Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ieruſalem. 19 Ittai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are ſent backe with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his company goe vp mount Olivet weeping. 31 Hee curſeth Ahithophels counſell. 42 Huſhai is ſent backe with inſtructions.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom prepared him charets, and horſes, and fiftie men to runne before him.

2 And Abſalom roſe vp early, and ſtood beſide the way of the gate: and it was ſo, that when any man that had a controuerſie † came to the King for iudgement, then Abſalom called vnto him, and ſaid, Of what citie *art* thou? and hee ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is* of one of the Tribes of Iſrael.

† Heb. to come.

3 And Abſalom ſaid vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the king to heare thee.

‖ Or, none will heare you from the king downeward.

4 Abſalom ſaid moreouer, Oh that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any ſuite or cauſe, might come vnto me, and I would doe him iuſtice.

5 And it was ſo, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeyſance, hee put forth his hand, & tooke him, and kiſſed him.

6 And on this manner did Abſalom to all Iſrael, that came to the king for iudgement: ſo Abſalom ſtole the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

7 ¶And it came to paſſe after forty yeres, that Abſalom ſaid vnto the King, I pray thee let me goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy ſeruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geſhur in Syria, ſaying, If the LORD ſhall bring me againe indeed to Ieruſalem, then I will ſerue the LORD.

9 And the king ſaid vnto him, Goe in peace. So he roſe, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpies thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſoone as yee heare the ſound of the trumpet, then ye ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Ieruſalem, that were called, and they went in their ſimplicitie, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counſeller, from his citie, *euen* from Giloh, while he offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracie was ſtrong, for the people increaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶And there came a meſſenger to Dauid, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto all his ſeruants that *were* with him at Ieruſalem, Ariſe, and let vs flee; for wee ſhall not *elſe* eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeed to depart, leſt he ouertake vs ſuddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and ſmite the city with the edge of the ſword.

† Heb. thruſt.

15 And the kings ſeruants ſaid vnto the king, Behold, thy ſeruants *are ready to doe* whatſoeuer my lord the king ſhall † appoint.

† Hebr. chuſe.

16 And the king went foorth, and all his houſhold † after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keepe the houſe.

† Heb. at his feete.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and taried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his ſeruants paſſed on beſide him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with vs? Returne to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a ſtranger and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt *but* yeſterday, ſhould I this day † make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and trueth *be* with thee.

† Hebr. make thee wander in going.

21 And Ittai anſwered the king, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, ſurely in what place my lord the king ſhall be, whether in death or life, euen there alſo will thy ſeruant be.

22 And Dauid ſaid to Ittai, Goe, and paſſe

passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed ouer: the King also himselfe passed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed ouer, toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

‖ Called Ioh. 18.1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, and all the Leuites were with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God, and Abiathar went vp, vntil all the people had done passing out of the citie.

25 And the king said vnto Zadok, Cary backe the Arke of God into the citie: if I shall finde fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and shew me both it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let them doe to me, as seemeth good vnto him.

27 The king said also vnto Zadok the Priest, * Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

*1. Sam. 9. 9.

28 See, I will tary in the plaine of the wilderneſſe, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ieruſalem; and they taried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the aſcent of mount Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that was with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

†Hebr. going vp and weeping.

31 ¶ And one told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel is among the conſpiratours with Abſalom. And Dauid sayd, O LORD, I pray thee, turne the counſell of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Dauid was come to the top of the mount, where hee worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meete him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and ſay vnto Abſalom, I will be thy ſeruant, O King: as I haue beene thy fathers ſeruant hitherto, ſo will I now also bee thy ſeruant: then mayeſt thou for me defeat the counſell of Ahithophel.

35 And haſt thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts? therefore it ſhall bee, that what thing ſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts.

36 Behold, they haue there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks ſonne, and Ionathan Abiathars ſonne: and by them ye ſhall ſend vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Huſhai Dauids friend came into the city, and Abſalom came into Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

*1 Ziba by preſents and falſe ſuggeſtion, obtaineth his maſters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curſeth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abſtaineth and reſtraineth others from reuenge. 15 Huſhai inſinuateth himſelfe into Abſalomes counſell. 20 Ahithophels counſell.

AND when Dauid was a little paſt the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the ſeruant of Mephiboſheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and vpon them two hundred loaues of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of Summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king ſaid vnto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſaid, The aſſes bee for the kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and ſummer fruit for the yong men to eat, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wilderneſſe, may drinke.

3 And the king ſaid, And where is thy maſters ſonne? And Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Behold, he abideth at Ieruſalem: for he ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then ſaid the King to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephiboſheth. And Ziba ſaid, † I humbly beſeech thee that I may finde grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king.

†Hebr. I doe obeyſance.

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei the ſonne of Gera: ‖ hee came forth and curſed ſtill as he came.

‖ Or, he still came foorth and curſed.

6 And he caſt ſtones at Dauid, and at all the ſeruants of king Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when he curſed, Come out, come out thou †bloody man, and thou man of Belial.

†Heb. man of blood.

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned; and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Abſalom thy ſonne: and † behold, thou art taken to thy miſchiefe, becauſe thou art a bloody man.

†Heb. beholde thee in thy euill.

9 ¶ Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah vnto the king, Why ſhould this * dead dogge curſe my lord the king? let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

*1. Sam. 24. 15. chap. 3. 8.

10 And the king ſaid, What haue I to doe

with you, ye Ionines of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my sonne, which came foorth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Beniamite doe it? let him alone, & let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine ‖ affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

‖ Or, teares. Heb. eye.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hilles side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

† Hebr. dusted him with dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weare, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, † God saue the king, God saue the king.

† Hebr. let the King liue.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not serue in the presence of his son? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: so was all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

† Heb. word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Hushai, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent vnto Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himselfe. 25 Amasa is made captaine. 27 Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.

MOreouer, Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while hee is weary and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shal flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest, is as if all returned: so all the people shalbe in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

† Hebr. was right in the eyes of, &c.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what he sayth.

† Hebr. what is in his mouth.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this maner: shall we doe after his † saying? if not, speake thou.

† Hebr. word.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, is not good at this time.

† Heb counselled.

8 For, (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be † chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father is a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

† Heb. bitter of soule.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be † ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

† Heb. fallen.

10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a Lion, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which bee with him are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the Sea for multitude, and † that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

† Heb. that thy face go to battell.

12 So shall we come vpon him in some place where hee shall be found, and wee will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a citie, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that citie, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite is better then the counsell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the

† Hebr. commanded.

intent

intent that the LORD might bring euil vpon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai vnto Zadok and to Abiathar the Priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernes, but speedily passe ouer, lest the King be swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the Citie) and a wench went and tolde them: and they went and tolde King Dauid.

18 Neuertheless, a ladde saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house to Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the wels mouth, and spread ground-corne thereon; and the thing was not knowne.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz & Ionathan? And the woman said vnto them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought and could not find *them*, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told King Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise, and passe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed ouer Iordane: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordane.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsell was not † followed, hee sadled *his* asse, and arose, and gate him home to his house, to his city, and † put his household in order, and hanged himselfe, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

†Heb. done.

†Heb. gaue charge concerning his house.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed ouer Iordane, he and al the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captaine of the hoste in stead of Ioab: which Amasa *was* a mans son whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Ioabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖ basins, and earthen vessels, and wheate, and barley, and flowre, and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

‖Or, cups.

29 And hony, and butter and sheepe, and cheese of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him to eate: for they saide, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirstie in the wildernes.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oke, is slaine by Ioab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz, and Cushi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Absalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, and set Captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent foorth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite; and the King said vnto the people, I will surely goe foorth with you my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not goe foorth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs, die, will they † care for vs: but now *thou art* † worth ten thousand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou † succour vs out of the citie.

†Heb. set their heart on vs.

†Heb. as ten thousand of vs.

†Heb. be to succour.

4 And the King said vnto them, What seemeth you best, I will doe. And the King stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deale* gently for my sake with the yong man, *euen* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the Captaines charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twentie thousand *men*.

8 For the battell was there scattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the sword deuoured.

†Heb. multiplied to deuoure.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid; and Absalom rode vpon a mule, and

and the mule went vnder the thicke boughs of a great oake, and his head caught hold of the oake, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man saw *it*, and tolde Ioab, and saide, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oake.

11 And Ioab said vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten *shekels* of siluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man said vnto Ioab, Though I should † receiue a thousand *shekels* of siluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the Kings sonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none *touch* the yong man Absalom.

13 Otherwise, I should haue wrought falshood against mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy selfe wouldest haue set thy selfe against *me*.

14 Then said Ioab, I may not tary thus † with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thrust them thorow the heart of Absalom, while hee was yet aliue in the † midst of the oake.

15 And ten yong men that bare Ioabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Ioab blew the Trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and layed a very great heape of stones vpon him: and all Israel fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken & reared vp for himselfe a pillar, which *is* in *the Kings dale: for hee said, I haue no sonne to keepe my name in remembrance: And he called ỹ pillar after his owne name, & it is called vnto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then saide Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok, Let mee now runne, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab saide vnto him, Thou shalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the Kings sonne is dead.

21 Then said Ioab to Cushi, Goe tell the King what thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed himselfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But † howsoeuer, let me, I pray thee, also runne after Cushi. And Ioab said, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings ‖ ready?

23 But howsoeuer, (*said he*) let me runne. And he said vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouerranne Cushi.

24 And Dauid sate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and tolde the King. And the King said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the King saide, Hee also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, † Mee thinketh the running of the foremost, is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok. And the King said, Hee *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said vnto the King, ‖ All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and said, Blessed *bee* the LORD thy God, which hath † deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand against my lord the King.

29 And the king said, Is ỹ yong mā Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, Whē Ioab sent the Kings seruant, & *me* thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the King said *vnto him*, Turne aside *and* stand here. And hee turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings my lord the King: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee.

32 And the King said vnto Cushi, Is the yong man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the King, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the King was much mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Ioab amuseth the King to cease his mourning.* 9 *The Israelites are earnest to bring the King backe.* 11 *Dauid sendeth to the Priests to incite them of Iudah.* 18 *Shimei is pardoned.* 24 *Mephibosheth excused.* 32 *Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his sonne is taken into the Kings family.* 41 *The Israelites expostulate with Iudah for bringing home the King without them.*

And

†*Heb. weigh vpon mine hand,*

†*Hebr. beware whosoeuer ye be, &c.*

†*Heb. before thee.*

†*Heb. heart,*

*Gene. 14. 17.

†*Heb. iudged him from the hand, &c.*

†*Heb. be a man of tidings.*

†*Heb. be what may.*

‖*Or, command.*

†*Heb. I sa the running.*

‖*Or, peace be to thee, Heb. peace.*

†*Hebr. shut vp.*

†*Heb. is there peace?*

†*Heb. tidings is brought.*

AND it was tolde Ioab, Beholde, the King weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the King was grieued for his ſonne.

†Heb. ſalua-tion or deliue-rance.

3 And the people gate them by ſtealth that day into the citie, as people being aſhamed ſteale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the King couered his face, and the King cried with a lowd voyce, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Ioab came into the houſe to the King, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſeruants, which this day haue ſaued thy life, & the liues of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines.

†Heb. by louing, &c. †Heb. that princes or ſeruants are not to thee.

6 † In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, † that thou regardeſt neither princes, nor ſeruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Abſalom had liued, and all wee had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

†Heb. to the heart of thy ſeruants.

7 Now therefore ariſe, goe foorth, and ſpeake † comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the LORD, if thou goe not foorth, there will not tary one with thee this night; and that wil be worſe vnto thee then all the euil that befell thee frō thy youth vntil now.

8 And the King aroſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the King doeth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the King: for Iſrael had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The King ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now hee is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom wee anoynted ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why † ſpeake yee not a word of bringing the King backe?

†Heb. are ye ſilent?

11 ¶ And King Dauid ſent to Zadok and to Abiathar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are yee the laſt to bring the King backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeach of all Iſrael is come to the King, euen to his houſe.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are yee the laſt to bring backe the King?

13 And ſay yee to Amaſa: *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God doe ſo to me and more alſo, if thou bee not Captaine of the hoſte before mee continually in the roume of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* vnto the King, Returne thou and all thy ſeruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordane: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meete the King, to conduct the King ouer Iordane.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted and came downe with the men of Iudah, to meete king Dauid. *1.King.2,8.

17 And there *were* a thouſand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteene ſonnes and his twentie ſeruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the King. *Chap.16.1.

18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to carie ouer the Kings houſhold, and to doe † what hee thought good: and Shimei the ſonne of Gera fell downe before the King as he was come ouer Iordane; *†Heb. the good in his eyes.*

19 And ſaide vnto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie vnto mee, neither doe thou remember that which thy ſeruant did peruerſely the day that my lord the King * went out of Ieruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart. *Chap.16.15

20 For thy ſeruant doth know that I haue ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, to goe downe to meete my lord the King.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered, and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe he curſed the LORDS anointed?

22 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this day be aduerſaries vnto mee? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for doe not I know, that I *am* this day King ouer Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaide vnto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the King ſware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Saul came downe to meet the king, and had neither dreſſed his feete, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day he came againe in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when hee was come to Ieruſalem to meet the King, that the King ſaid vnto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And hee anſwered, My lord, O king, my ſeruant deceiued me; for thy ſeruant ſaid, I will ſaddle me an aſſe that I may ride thereon, and goe to the king, becauſe thy ſeruant is lame:

*Chap 16. 3.

27 And * hee hath ſlandered thy ſeruant vnto my lord the King, but my lord the king *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

†Heb. men of death.

28 For all of my fathers houſe, were but † dead men before my lord the King: yet didſt thou ſet thy ſeruant among them *that* did eat at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the King?

29 And the King ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I haue ſaid, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth ſaid vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the King is come againe in peace vnto his owne houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, & went ouer Iordane with the King, to conduct him ouer Iordane.

*Chap. 17. 27.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* foureſcore yeeres old, and * he had prouided the King of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the King ſaide vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with mee, and I will feed thee with me in Ieruſalem.

†Heb. How many dayes are the yeeres of my life?

34 And Barzillai ſaide vnto the King, † How long haue I to liue that I ſhould goe vp with the King vnto Ieruſalem?

35 I *am* this day fourſcore yeres old: & can I diſcerne between good & euil? Can thy ſeruant taſte what I eat, or what I drinke? can I heare any more the voice of ſinging men & ſinging women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſeruant be yet a burden vnto my lord ỹ king?

36 Thy ſeruant will goe a little way ouer Iordane with the King: and why ſhould the King recompence it me with ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſeruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne city, and *be buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but beholde thy ſeruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the King, and doe to him what ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee.

38 And the King anſwered, Chimham ſhall goe ouer with me, and I wil doe to him that which ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee: and

†Heb. chuſe.

whatſoeuer thou ſhalt † require of mee, that will I doe for thee.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordan: and when the King was come ouer, the King kiſſed Barzillai, and bleſſed him, and hee returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the King, and alſo halfe the people of Iſrael.

41 ¶ And beholde, all the men of Iſrael came to the King, and ſaid vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah ſtollen thee away, and haue brought the king and his houſhold, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah anſwered the men of Iſrael, Becauſe the king is neere of kinne to vs: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the kings coſt? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Iſrael anſwered the men of Iudah, and ſaid, We haue ten parts in the King, and we haue alſo more *right* in Dauid then yee: why then did yee † deſpiſe vs, that our aduice ſhould not be firſt had in bringing backe our king? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Iſrael.

†Heb. ſet vs at light.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occaſion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Iſrael. 3 Dauids ten concubines are ſhut vp in perpetuall priſon. 4 Amaſa made captaine ouer Iudah, is ſlaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab purſueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wiſe woman ſaueth the city by Shebaes head. 23 Dauids Officers.

AND there happned to be there a man of Belial, whoſe name *was* Sheba the ſon of Bichri, a Beniamite, and he blew a trumpet, and ſaid, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the ſon of Ieſſe: euery man to his tents, O Iſrael.

2 So euery man of Iſrael went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the ſonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their king, from Iordan euen to Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his houſe at Ieruſalem, and the king tooke the ten women his * concubines, whom he had left to keepe the houſe, and put them in † ward, and fedde them, but went not in vnto them: ſo they were † ſhut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

*Chap. 16. 22.

†Heb. abuſe of ward.

†Heb. bound.

†Heb. in widowhood of life.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Amaſa, † Aſſemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou heere preſent.

†Heb. call.

5 So Amaſa went to aſſemble the men of Iudah; but hee tarried longer then the ſet time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, Now ſhall Sheba the ſon of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Abſalom: take thou thy lords ſeruants, and purſue after him, leſt he get him fenced cities, and † eſcape vs.

†Heb. deliuer himſelfe from our eyes.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ieruſalem, to purſue after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

*Chap. 8. 18.

8 When they *were* at the great ſtone which *is* in Gbeon, Amaſa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a ſword

a ſword faſtened vpon his loins in the ſheath thereof, and as he went foorth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab ſaid to Amaſa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amaſa by ỹ beard with the right hand to kiſſe him.

10 But Amaſa tooke no heede to the ſword ỹ *was* in Ioabs hand: ſo hee ſmote him therwith in the fifth *rib*, & ſhed out his bowels to the ground, and †ſtrake him not again, and he died: ſo Ioab & Abiſhai his brother purſued after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

†Heb. doubled not his ſtroke

11 And one of Ioabs men ſtood by him, and ſaid, He that fauoureth Ioab, and hee that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amaſa wallowed in blood in the mids of the high way: & when the man ſaw that all the people ſtood ſtill, hee remooued Amaſa out of the hie way into the field, and caſt a cloth vpon him, when hee ſaw that euery one that came by him, ſtood ſtill.

13 When hee was remooued out of the hie way, all the people went on after Ioab, to purſue after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Iſrael vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went alſo after him.

15 And they came and beſieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they caſt vp a banke againſt the citie, and ‖ it ſtood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall, to throw it downe.

‖ Or, it ſtood againſt the outmoſt wall. †Heb. marred to throw downe.

16 ¶ Then cryed a wiſe woman out of the citie, Heare, heare; ſay, I pray you vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may ſpeake with thee.

17 And when hee was come neere vnto her, the woman ſaid, *Art* thou Ioab? And he anſwered, I *am hee*. Then ſhee ſaid vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And hee anſwered, I doe heare.

18 Then ſhe ſpake, ſaying, ‖ They were wont to ſpeake in old time, ſaying, They ſhall ſurely aske counſell at Abel: and ſo they ended *the matter*.

‖ Or, they plainely ſpake in the beginning, ſaying, Surely they will aske of Abel, and ſo make an end.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable and faithfull in Iſrael: thou ſeekeſt to deſtroy a citie, & a mother in Iſrael: Why wilt thou ſwallow vp ỹ inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab anſwered and ſaid, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I ſhould ſwallow vp or deſtroy.

21 The matter is not ſo: but a man of mount Ephraim, (Sheba the ſon of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand againſt the King, *euen* againſt Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman ſaid vnto Ioab, Behold, his head ſhal be thrown to thee ouer the wall.

†Heb. by his name.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wiſedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the ſonne of Bichri, and caſt *it* out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ieruſalem vnto the King.

†Heb. were ſcattered.

23 ¶ Now * Ioab *was* ouer all the hoſt of Iſrael, & Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

*Chap. 8. 16

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

‖ Or, remembrancer.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Prieſts.

26 And Ira alſo the Iairite was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

‖ Or, a prince.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites, ceaſe, by hanging ſeuen of Sauls ſonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindneſſe vnto the dead. 12 Dauid burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers ſepulchre. 15 Foure battels againſt the Philiſtines, wherin foure valiants of Dauid ſlay foure Gyants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid, three yeres, yere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD anſwered, *It is* for Saul, & for *his* bloody houſe, becauſe he ſlew the Gibeonites.

†Heb ſought the face, &c.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites, and ſaid vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Iſrael had ſworne vnto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them, in his zeale to the children of Iſrael and Iudah.)

*Ioſh 9. 3, 16, 17.

3 Wherefore Dauid ſaid vnto the Gibeonites, what ſhall I doe for you? and wherewith ſhall I make the atonement that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites ſaid vnto him, ‖ Wee will haue no ſiluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for vs ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And hee ſaid, What you ſhall ſay, *that* will I doe for you.

‖ Or, It is not ſiluer nor gold that we haue to doe with Saul, or his houſe, neither pertaines it to vs to kill, &c.

5 And they anſwered the King, The man that conſumed vs, and that ‖ deuiſed againſt vs, *that* wee ſhould be deſtroyed from remaining in any of the coaſts of Iſrael,

‖ Or, cut vs off.

6 Let ſeuen men of his ſonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and we will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuſe. And the King ſaid, I will giue *them*.

‖ Or, choſen of the Lord.

7 But the King ſpared Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, becauſe of the * LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the ſonne of Saul.

*1. Sam. 18. 3. and 20. 8, 42.

8 But the King tooke the two ſonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhe bare vnto Saul, Armoni, and Mephiboſheth, and the

the fiue ſonnes of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhe † brought vp for Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

‖ Or, Michals ſiſter.
† Heb, bare to Adriel.

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all ſeuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the firſt *dayes*, in the begining of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke ſackcloth, and ſpread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and ſuffred neither the birds of the aire to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the field by night.

*Chap. 3. 7.

11 And it was tolde Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went & tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſon, from the men of Iabeſh Gilead, which had ſtollen them from the ſtreete of Bethſhan where the * Philiſtins had hanged them, whē the Philiſtines had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa.

* 1. Sam. 31. 10.

13 And hee brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kiſh his father, and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer the Philiſtines had yet warre againe with Iſrael, and Dauid went downe, and his ſeruants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi-benob which *was* of the ſonnes of ‖ the gaint, (the weight of whoſe † ſpeare weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in weight) hee being girded with a new *ſword*, thought to haue ſlaine Dauid.

‖ Or, Raphe.
† Heb. the ſtaffe, or the head.

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid ſware vnto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Iſrael.

† Heb, candle or lampe.

18 * And it came to paſſe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which *was* of the ſonnes of ‖ the giant.

* 1. Chron. 20. 4.
‖ Or, Raphe.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, ſlew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare *was* like a weauers beame.

* See 1. Chr. 20. 5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature that had on euery hand ſix fingers, and on euery foot ſixe toes, foure and twentie in number, and hee alſo was borne to ‖ the giant.

‖ Or, Raphe.

21 And when he ‖ defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of * Shimea the brother of Dauid, ſlew him.

‖ Or, reproched.
* 1. Sam. 16.

22 Theſe foure were borne to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Pſalme of thankeſgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold bleſſings.

AND Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſayd, * The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer:

* Pſal. 18. 1, &c.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I truſt: he *is* my ſhield, and the horne of my ſaluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour; thou ſaueſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I bee ſaued from mine enemies.

5 When the ‖ waues of death compaſſed me: the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

‖ Or, pangs.
† Heb. Belial.

6 The ‖ ſorrowes of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

‖ Or, snare.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cryed to my God, and he did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen moued and ſhoke becauſe he was wroth.

9 There went vp a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

† Heb, by.

10 Hee bowed the heauens alſo and came downe: and darkenes *was* vnder his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was ſeene vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And hee made darkeneſſe pauilions round about him, † darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

† Heb, lumps of waters.

13 Through the brightneſſe before him were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the moſt high vttered his voyce.

15 And he ſent out arrowes, and ſcattered them, lightning, and diſcomfited them.

16 And the channels of the ſea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcouered,

couered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.

17 He ſent from aboue, hee tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemie, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my ſtay.

20 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: hee deliuered me becauſe he delighted in mee.

21 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteouſnes: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was alſo vpright † before him, and haue kept my ſelfe from mine iniquitie.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed mee according to my righteouſnes: according to my cleanneſſe † in his eye ſight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelfe vnſauourie.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſaue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the hauty, *that* thou mayeſt bring *them* downe.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkneſſe.

30 For by thee I haue ‖ runne thorow a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: hee is a buckler to all them that truſt in him.

32 For who *is* God, ſaue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke, ſaue our God?

33 God is my ſtrength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feete like hinds *feete*: and ſetteth me vpon my high places.

35 Hee teacheth my handes to †warre: ſo that a bowe of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy gentleneſſe † hath made mee great.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me: ſo that my † feete did not ſlip.

38 I haue purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had conſumed them.

39 And I haue conſumed them, and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they are fallen vnder my feete.

40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battel: them that roſe vp againſt me, haſt thou † ſubdued vnder me.

41 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the necks of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to ſaue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but hee anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beate them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtampe them as the myre of the ſtreet, & did ſpread thē abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt deliuered mee from the ſtriuings of my people, thou haſt kept me *to bee* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, ſhall ſerue me.

45 † Strangers ſhall ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto me: aſſoone as they heare, they ſhall bee obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers ſhall fade away: and they ſhall be afraid out of their cloſe places.

47 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed *bee* my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my ſaluation.

48 It *is* God that † auengeth mee, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me:

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me vp on high aboue them that roſe vp againſt mee: thou haſt deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will ſing prayſes vnto thy Name.

51 Hee is the towre of ſaluation for his King: and ſheweth mercie to his Anointed, vnto Dauid, and * to his ſeede for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his laſt words profeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſes to bee beyond ſenſe or experience. 6 The different ſtate of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

NOw theſe be the laſt words of Dauid: Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe ſayd, and the man who was raiſed vp on high, the Anointed of the God of Iacob, and the ſweete Pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſayd,

2 The Spirit of the LORD ſpake by mee, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, the Rocke of Iſrael ſpake to me: ‖ he that ruleth ouer men *muſt be* iuſt, ruling in the feare of God:

4 And *he ſhall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the Sunne riſeth, *euen* a morning, without clouds; *as* the tender graſſe *ſpringing* out of the earth by cleare ſhining after raine.

5 Although my houſe bee not ſo with God: yet hee hath made with me an euerla-

ſting

‖ Or, great.

† Heb. him.

† Heb. before his eyes.

‖ Or, wreſtle, Pſal. 18. 27.

‖ Or, candle.

‖ Or, broken a troupe.

‖ Or, refined.

† Heb. riddeth or looſeth. † Heb. equalleth. † Heb. for the feete.

† Heb. multiplied me.

† Heb. ancles.

† Heb. cauſed to bow.

† Heb. ſons of the ſtranger. ‖ Or, yeeld ſubmitted obedience. Heb. lie.

† Heb. giueth auengements for me.

* Rom. 15. 9.

* Chap. 7. 13.

‖ Or, he that ruleth, &c.

sting couenant, ordered in all things and sure: for *this is* all my saluation, and all *my* desire, although hee make it not to growe.

6 ¶ But *the sonnes* of Belial *shall bee* all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be † fenced with yron, and the staffe of a speare, and they shall be vtterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

† *Heb. filled.*

8 ¶ These *bee* the names of the mightie men whom Dauid had: ‖ The Tachmonite that sate in the seate, chiefe among the captaines, (the same *was* Adino the Eznite:) ‖ *hee lift vp his speare* against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.

‖ *Or, Ioshebbasshebet the Tachmonite head of the three.* ‖ *See* 1. *Chro.* 11.11. † *Heb. slaine.*

9 And after him *was* *Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

* 1. Chron. 11.12.

10 Hee arose, and smote the Philistines vntill his hand was weary, and his hand claue vnto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoyle.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the sonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentils: and the people fled from the Philistines.

* 1. Chron. 11.27.

‖ *Or, for forraging.*

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chiefe went downe and came to Dauid in the harueſt time vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troope of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ *Or, the three captaines ouer the thirtie.*

14 And Dauid *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheless he would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And hee said, Be it farre from mee, O LORD, that I should doe this: *is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their liues? therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Ioab, the sonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his speare against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

* 1. Chron. 11.20.

† *Heb. slew.*

19 Was he not most honorable of three? therefore hee was their captaine: howbeit, he attained not vnto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two † lion-like men of Moab: hee went downe also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snowe.

† *Heb. great of acts.* † *Heb. lions of God.*

21 And hee slew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand; but he went down to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

† *Heb. a man of countenance or sight: see* 1. *Chron.* 11. 23. *a man of great stature.*

22 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 Hee was ‖ more honourable then the thirtie, but he attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his ‖ guard.

‖ *Or, honourable among the thirtie.* ‖ *Or, Councell: Heb. his command.*

24 * Asahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

* *Chap.* 21.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite.

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

* 1. Chron. 11. 27.

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaash,

‖ *Or, valleys.*

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Elihaba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Iashen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite: thirty & seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The captaines in nine moneths and twenty dayes, bring the muster of thirteene hundred thousand fighting men.*

men. 10 David hauing three plagues propounded by God, repenteth, and chuseth the three dayes pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand, David by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 David, by Gads direction purchaseth of Araunah threshing floore, where hauing sacrificed, the plague stayeth.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ hee moued Dauid against them, to say, Goe number Israel and Iudah.

‖ Sam. 24. 1. Chron. 21. 1.

2 For the King sayd to Ioab the captaine of the hoste, which *was* with him, ‖ Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, and number yee the people, that I may know the number of the people.

‖ Or, compasse

3 And Ioab sayd vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many soeuer they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word preuayled against Ioab, and against the captains of the hoste: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

Or, valley.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodshi, and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

Or, nether, and new by inhabited.

7 And came to the strong hold of Tire, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen to* Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine moneths, and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of the people vnto the King, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword: and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart smote him, after that hee had numbred the people. And Dauid sayd vnto the LORD, I haue sinned greatly in that I haue done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy seruant; for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids seer, saying,

12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuse thee one of them, that I may do it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and sayd vnto him, Shall seuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answer I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid sayd vnto Gad, I am in a great strait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning, euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beersheba, seuenty thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, * the LORD repented him of the euill, and sayd to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

* 1. Sam. 15. 11.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD when hee sawe the Angel that smote the people, and sayd, Lo, I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against mee, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And God came that day to Dauid, and sayd vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of God, went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the King and his seruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah sayd, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his seruant? And Dauid sayd, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah sayd vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer vp what seemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, *as a* king, giue vnto the King. And Araunah sayd vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king sayde vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the

LORD

LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. 25 So Dauid bought † threshing floore and the oxen, for fifty shekels of siluer.

24 And Dauid built there an Altar vn-

THE FIRST BOOKE OF the KINGS, commonly called, The Third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Abishag cherisheth Dauid in his extreame age. 5 Adonijah, Dauids darling, vsurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counsell of Nathan, 15 Bath-sheba moueth the king. 23 and Nathan secondeth her. 28 Dauid remembreth his oath. 31 Bath-sheba. 32 Solomon by Dauids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Ionathan bringing the first newes, Adonijahs guests flie. 50 Adonijah flying to the horns of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is dismissed by Solomon.

† *Heb. entred into dayes.*

NOw King Dauid was olde, *and* † stricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heat.

2 Wherfore his seruants sayd vnto him, † Let there be sought for my lord the king † a yong virgine, and let her stand before the King, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the king may get heat.

† *Heb. let them seeke.* † *Heb. a damosell, a virgine.* † *Heb. bee a cherisher vnto him.*

3 So they sought for a fayre damosell throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunamite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damosell was very faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

† *Heb. reigne.*

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will † be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to runne before him.

† *Heb. from his dayes.*

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also *was* a very goodly man, and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

† *Heb. his words were with Ioab.* † *Heb. helped after Adonijah.*

7 And hee † conferred with Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Priest: and they following Adonijah, † helping *him*.

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth which *is* by ‖ En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the Kings sonnes, and all the men of Iudah the Kings seruants.

‖ *Or, the well Rogel.*

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherfore Nathan spake vnto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the sonne of * Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

* 2. Sam. 3.

12 Now therefore come, let mee, I pray thee, giue thee counsell, that thou mayest saue thine owne life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and say vnto him, Diddest not thou, my lord, O king, sweare vnto thine handmayd, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee, and hee shall sit vpon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and † confirme thy words.

† *Heb. fill.*

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in vnto the King into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abishag the Shunamite ministred vnto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance vnto the King: and the King sayd, † What wouldest thou?

† *Heb. what to thee?*

17 And she sayd vnto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmayd, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and hee shall sit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And hee hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captayne of the host: but Solomon thy seruant hath hee not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O King, the eyes of all Israel *are* vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the

throne

throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

† Heb. sinners.

22 ¶ And loe, while shee yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they told the King, saying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the King, hee bowed himselfe before the King with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan sayd, My lord, O king, hast thou sayd, Adonijah shall reigne after me and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the Kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and beholde, they eate and drinke before him, and say, † God saue king Adonijah.

† Or, Let king Adonijah liue

26 But me, *even* mee thy seruant and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath hee not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king, after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dauid answered, & sayd, Call me Bath-sheba, and she came † into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

† Heb. before the King.

29 And the king sware, and sayd, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse,

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and hee shall sit vpon my throne in my stead; euen so will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and sayd, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And king Dauid sayd, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

33 The king also sayd vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride vpon † mine owne Mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

† Heb. which belongeth to me.

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, anoynt him there King ouer Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God saue king Solomon.

35 Then yee shall come vp after him, that hee may come and sit vpon my throne; for he shall be King in my stead. and I haue appointed him to bee ruler ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada answered the King, & sayd, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king say so too.

37 As the LORD hath beene with my lord the King, euen so bee he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon King Dauids Mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anoynted Solomon: and they blew the Trumpet, and all the people sayd, God saue King Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

‖ Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the ghests that *were* with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the Trumpet, hee sayd, Wherefore is this noyse of the city, being in an vproare?

42 And while hee yet spake, behold Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adonijah sayd vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and sayd to Adonijah, Verily our lord King Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And the King hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the Kings Mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anoynted him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the city rang againe; this is the noyse that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings seruants came to blesse our lord king Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus sayd the King, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath

hath even to day a sonne in my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let king Solomon sweare vnto me to day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon sayd, If hee will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an hayre of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and he came and bowed himselfe to king Solomon: and Solomon sayd vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

a Dauid blessing Salomon charges to obserue religion. 5 of Ioab. 7 of Barzillai. 8 of Shimei. 10 Dauids death. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah moouing Bathsheba to sue vnto Salomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar hauing his life giuen, is deposed from the Priesthood. 28 Ioab flying to the hornes of the Altar is there slaine. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs roome, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he should die, and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying,

2 I goe the way of all the earth: bee thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, & his Iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou maist *prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe.

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning mee, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before mee in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, there shall not †fayle thee (sayd hee) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreouer thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, and what hee did to the two captaines of the hosts of Israel, vnto Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom he slew, and †shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that was about his loynes, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

6 Doe therefore according vnto thy wisedome, and let not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse vnto the sonnes of *Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to mee when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee *Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed mee with a †grieuous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but hee came downe to meet mee at Iordane, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltlesse: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So *Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid *reigned ouer Israel, were fourty yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then sate Solomon vpon †Dauids throne his father, and his kingdome was stablished greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and shee sayd, Comest thou peaceably? And hee sayd, Peaceably.

14 Hee sayd moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And shee sayd, Say on.

15 And he sayd, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should raigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, †denie mee not. And shee sayd vnto him, Say on.

17 And hee sayd, Speake, I pray thee vnto Solomon the King (for hee will not say thee nay) that hee giue me Abishag the Shunamite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba sayd, Well, I will speak for thee vnto the king.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went vnto king Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adonijah: and the king rose vp to meete her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate downe on his throne, and caused a seat to bee set for the Kings mother, and shee sate on his right hand.

20 Then shee sayd, I desire one small petition

*Deut. 29. 9. Ios. 1. 7.
‖Or, do wisely

*2. Sam. 7. 12.
†Heb. bee cut off from thee from the throne.

*2. Sam. 3. 27.
*2. Sam. 20. 10.
†Heb put,

*2. Sam. 19. 31,

*2. Sam. 16.

†Heb. fresh.

*2. Sam. 19. 23.

*1. Sa. 25. 1. and 28. 3.

*2 Sam. 5. 1. chron. 29. 26, 27.

*2. Chron. 29. 23.
†Heb. of Dauid.

*1. Sa. 31. 3.

†Heb. turne not away my face,

tition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay: and the king said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And shee said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Solomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him the kingdome also (for he *is* mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to me, and more also, if Adonijah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore, as the LORD liueth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house as he *promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

*1.Sam.7. 12,13.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benajah the sonne of Iehoiada, and hee fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* †worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast beene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

†Heb. a man of death.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD, that hee might *fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

*1.Sam.2. 31,33.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though hee turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fledde vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, & caught holde on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was tolde King Solomon that Ioab was fledde vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus saith the King, Come foorth. And hee said, Nay, but I will die heere. And Benaiah brought the king word againe, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said vnto him, Doe as he hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then hee, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, *Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and *Amasa the sonne of Iether, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

*2.Sam.3.27

*2.Sam.20. 10.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seede, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne shall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slewe him, and hee was buried in his owne house in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his roome ouer the hoste, and Zadok the Priest did the king put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the King sent, and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Builde thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall bee, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shal be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ranne away vnto Achish sonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish, to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the King sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidst vnto mee, The word *that* I haue heard *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king said moreouer to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednes which thine heart is priuy to, that thou diddest to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shall returne

thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall be stablished before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him, that he died, and the * kingdome was stablished in the hand of Solomon.

*2.Chron. 1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choise which God gaue him, preferring wisdome, obtaineth wisdome, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowmed.

*Chap.7.8. AND * Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill hee had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in hie places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great hie place; a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercy, according as he walked before thee in trueth, and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

‖ *Or, bountie.*

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant king in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to goe out or come in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 * Giue therefore thy seruant an † vnderstanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and badde: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people?

*2.Chron. 2.10.

† *Heb hearing.*

10 And the speach pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe ‖ long life: neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgement;

† *Heb to heare*

‖ *Heb. many dayes.*

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also * giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honor: so that there ‖ shall not be any among the Kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

*Mat.6.33. wisd.7.11.

‖ *Or, hath not been.*

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

*Chap.15.3.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dreame: and hee came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offrings, and offered peace offrings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and we *were* together; there *was* no stranger with vs in the house, saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night; because she ouerlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my sonne from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laide it in her bosome, and laide her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my child sucke, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne, which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing *is* my sonne, and the dead *is* thy sonne: And this said, No, but the dead *is* thy sonne, and the liuing is my sonne. Thus they spake before the King.

23 Then said the King, The one sayth, This *is* my sonne, that liueth, and thy sonne *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay: but thy sonne *is* the dead, and my sonne *is* the liuing.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the King:

25 And the King said, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing child *was* vnto the king, (for her bowels

† yerned

†Heb. were hote.

†-yerned vpon her ſonne) and ſhee ſaid, O my lord, giue her the liuing childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: But the other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

27 Then the King anſwered, and ſaid, Giue her the liuing child, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the iudgement which the king had iudged, and they feared the King: for they ſaw that the wiſedome of God *was* † in him, to doe Iudgement.

†Hebr. in the midſt of him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons Princes, 7 His twelue officers for prouiſion, 20. 24 The peace and largeneſſe of his kingdome. 22 His daily prouiſion. 26 His ſtables 29 His wiſdome.

SO King Solomon was king ouer all Iſrael.

2 And theſe *were* the Princes which hee had, Azariah the ſon of Zadok, ‖ the Prieſt,

‖Or, the chiefe officer.

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah, the ſonnes of Shiſha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder;

‖Or, Scribes, ‖Or, remembrancer.

4 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoſte: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Prieſts:

5 And Azariah the ſonne of Nathan *was* ouer the officers: and Zabud the ſonne of Nathan *was* principall officer, and the kings friend.

6 And Ahiſhar was ouer the houſhold: and * Adoniram the ſonne of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

*Chap. 5. 14. ‖Or, leuie.

7 ¶And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Iſrael, which prouided victuals for the King and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouiſion.

8 And theſe are their names: ‖the ſonne of Hur in mount Ephraim.

‖Or, Benhur.

9 The ‖ ſonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethſhemeſh, and Elon-Bethhanan.

‖Or, Ben-Dekar.

10 The ‖ ſonne of Heſeb in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher;

‖Or, Ben-Heſeb.

11 The ‖ ſonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

‖Or, Ben-Abinadab.

12 Baana the ſonne of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam:

13 The ‖ ſonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities with wals and braſen barres.

‖Or, Ben-Geber.

14 Ahinadab the ſonne of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

‖Or, to Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he alſo tooke Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai *was* in Aſher and in Aloth:

17 Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Paruah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei the ſon of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the ſonne of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan; and he *was* the only officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶Iudah and Iſrael *were* many, as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And *Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the Riuer vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

*Eccluſ. 47. 15.

22 ¶And Solomons † prouiſion for one day, was thirtie meaſures of fine floure, and threeſcore † meaſures of meale,

† Heb. bread. † Hebr. cors.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheepe, beſide Harts, and Roe-buckes, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.

24 For he had dominion ouer all *the region* on this ſide the Riuer, from Tiphſah euen to Azzah ouer all the kings on this ſide the Riuer: and hee had peace on all ſides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Iſrael dwelt † ſafely, euery man vnder his wine, and vnder his figtree, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

†Heb. confidently.

26 ¶And *Solomon had fourty thouſand ſtalles of horſes for his charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen.

*2. Chron. 9. 25.

27 And thoſe officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came vnto king Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes and ‖ dromedaries brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

‖Or, mules, or ſwift beaſts.

29 ¶And *God gaue Solomon wiſdome, and vnderſtanding, exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, euen as the ſand that *is* on the Sea ſhoare.

*Eccluſ. 47. 14, 15, 16.

30 And Solomons wiſedome excelled the wiſedome of all the children of the Eaſt countrey, and all the wiſedome of Egypt.

31 For hee was wiſer then all men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the ſonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he ſpake three thouſand prouerbs: and his ſongs were a thouſand and fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: hee spake also of beasts, and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the Temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

*1.Chron. 2.3. 2 And *Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feete.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersarie, nor euill occurrent.

†Heb. say. 5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, *as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roome, he shall build an house vnto my Name.

*2.Sam.7.13 1.chro.22. 10.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew mee Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall be with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs any that can skill to hew timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

†Heb. say.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue † considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

†Hebr. heard.

9 My seruants shall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I will conuey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receiue *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing food for my household.

†Heb. send.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon cedar trees, and Firre trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thousand †measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yere:

†Heb. Cor.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisedome, * as he promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

*Chap.3.12.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a †leuie out of all Israel, and the leuie was thirtie thousand men.

†Heb. taskes of men.

14 And hee sent them to Lebanon, tenne thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and *Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

*Chap.4.6.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Besides the chiefe of Solomons Officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, & hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ stone squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

‖Or, Giblim, as Ezr.3.7.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons Temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promise vnto it. 15 The ceiling and adorning of it. 23 The Cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The Court. 37 The time of building it.

AND *it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that hee † beganne to build the house of the LORD.

*2.Chron. 3.1. †Heb. built.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twentie cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house, twentie cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubites *was* the breadth thereof, before the house.

4 And for the house he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

‖Or, windows broad within and narrow without: or, skewed and closed.

5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house he built † chambers round about, *against* the walles of the house round about, *both* of the Temple and of the Oracle: and hee made † chambers round about.

‖Or, upon, or ioyning to. †Heb. floore. †Heb. ribs

6 The nethermost chamber *was* fiue cubites

cubites broad, and the middle *was* ſixe cubites broad, and the thirde *was* ſeuen cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the houſe he made † narrowed reſts round about, that *the beames* ſhould not bee faſtened in the walles of the houſe.

† Hebr. narrowings, or, rebatements.

7 And the houſe when it was in building, was built of ſtone, made ready before it was brought thither: ſo that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of iron heard in the houſe, while it was in building.

8 The doore of the middle chamber *was* in the right † ſide of the houſe: and they went vp with winding ſtaires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the thirde.

† Hebr. ſhoulder.

9 So hee built the houſe and finiſhed it: and couered the houſe ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar.

‖ Or, the vault beames and the ſeelings with Cedar.

10 And then he built chambers againſt all the houſe, ſiue cubits high: and they reſted on the houſe with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, ſaying;

12 Concerning this Houſe which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgements, & keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I ſpake vnto Dauid thy father.

* 2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. chro. 22. 10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Iſrael, and will not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 So Solomon built the houſe, and finiſhed it.

15 And hee built the walles of the houſe within with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the floore of the houſe, and the walles of the ſeeling: and he couered *them* on the inſide with wood, and couered the floore of the houſe with planks of firre.

‖ Or, from the floore of the houſe vnto the walls, &c. And ſo verſe 16.

16 And hee built twentie cubites on the ſides of the houſe, both the floore, and the walles with boards of Cedar: he euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the moſt holy place.

17 And the houſe, that is, the Temple before it, was fortie cubits *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the houſe within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open flowres: all *was* Cedar: there was no ſtone ſeene.

‖ Or, gourds. † Hebr. openings of flowers.

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the houſe within, to ſet there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart, was twentie cubites in length, and twentie cubits in breadth, and twentie cubites in the height thereof: and hee ouerlayed it with † pure gold, and ſo couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar.

† Hebr. ſhut vp.

21 So Solomon ouerlayd the houſe within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and he ouerlayed it with gold.

22 And the whole houſe hee ouerlayed with gold, vntil he had finiſhed all the houſe: alſo the whole Altar that *was* by the Oracle he ouerlayed with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle he made two Cherubims of ‖ Oliue tree, *each* tenne cubites high.

‖ Or, eylia, Hebr. trees of eyle.

24 And fiue cubites *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubites the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermoſt part of the one wing, vnto the vttermoſt part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was tenne cubits: both the Cherubims were of one meaſure, and one ſize.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubites, and ſo *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And he ſet the Cherubims within the inner houſe: and * ‖ they ſtretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, ſo that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midſt of the houſe.

* Exod. 25. 20. ‖ Or, the Cherubims ſtretched forth their wings.

28 And hee ouerlayed the Cherubims with gold.

29 And hee carued all the walles of the houſe round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, within, and without.

† Hebr. openings of flowers.

30 And the floore of the houſe he ouerlayed with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* ſide poſts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall*.

‖ Or, fiue ſquare.

32 The ‖ two doores alſo *were* of Oliue tree, and hee carued vpon them carvings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, and ouerlayed *them* with gold, and ſpread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

‖ Or, leaues of the doores. † Hebr. openings of flowers.

33 So alſo made hee for the doore of the Temple, poſts of Oliue tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall*.

‖ Or, foure ſquare.

34 And the two doores *were* of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And hee carued *thereon* Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers: and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed ſtone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foun-

dation of the house of the LORD layd in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seuen yeeres in building it.

‖ *Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons house. 2 Of the house of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of Iudgement. 8 Of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams worke of the two pillars. 23 Of the molten Sea. 27 Of the ten basis. 38 Of the ten lauers. 40 And all the vessels.

BVt Solomon was building his owne house* thirteene yeeres, and he finished all his house.

* Chap. 9. 10.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* a hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, that *lay* on fourtie fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

† *Hebr. ribs.*

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* against light *in* three ranckes.

† *Heb. sight against sight.*

5 And all the ‖ doores and postes were square, with the windowes: and light *was* against light *in* three ranckes.

‖ *Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.*

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was ‖ before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thicke beame were ‖ before them.

‖ *Or, according to them.* ‖ *Or, according to them.*

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where hee might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

† *Hebr. from floore to floore.*

8 ¶ And his house where hee dwelt *had* another Court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom hee had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

* Chap. 3. 1.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measure of hewed stones, sawed with the sawes, within & without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones; stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great Court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner Court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And King Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † a widowes sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and hee was filled with wisedome, and vnderstanding, and cunning to worke all workes in brasse: and hee came to King Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

† *Heb. the sonne of a widow woman.*

15 For hee † cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubits high a piece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

† *Heb. fashioned.*

16 And he made two Chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars; the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites.

17 And nets of checker worke, *and* wreathes of chaine worke, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars: seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And hee made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one networke, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and so did hee for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had* pomegranates also aboue, ouer against the belly which was by the networke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about, vpon the other chapiter.

21 *And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and hee set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin, and hee set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

* 2. Chron. 3. 17.

‖ *That is, he shall establish.* ‖ *That is, in it is strength.*

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* lillie worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And hee made a molten sea, ten cubites † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it round about.

† *Hebr. from his brimme, to his brimme.*

24 And vnder the brimme of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, tenne in a cubite, * compassing the Sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes, when it was cast.

* 2. Chron. 4. 3.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lillies: it contained two thouſand Bathes.

27 ¶ And hee made ten baſes of braſſe; foure cubites *was* the length of one baſe, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the baſes was on this *maner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a baſe aboue and beneath the Lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And euery baſe had foure braſen wheeles, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners thereof had vnderſetters: vnder the lauer were vnderſetters molten, at the ſide of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the baſe, a cubite and a halfe: and alſo vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure ſquare not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and the axletrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubite and halfe a cubite.

33 And the worke of the wheeles *was* like the worke of a charet wheele: their axletrees, and their naues, and their fellocs, and their ſpokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vnderſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the vnderſetters *were* of the very baſe it ſelfe.

35 And in the top of the baſe *was there* a round compaſſe of halfe a cubite high; and on the top of the baſe the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, hee graued Cherubims, Lions, and palme trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

37 After this maner he made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, and one ſize.

38 ¶ Then made hee ten lauers of braſſe one lauer conteined forty baths: *and* euery lauer was fourty cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten baſes, one lauer.

39 And hee put fiue baſes on the right † ſide of the houſe, and fiue on the left ſide of the houſe: and he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe Eaſtward, ouer, againſt the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that hee made King Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two networkes, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars.

42 And foure hundred Pomegranates for the two networkes, *euen* two rowes of Pomegranates for one networke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that *were* † vpon the pillars:

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lauers on the baſes.

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to King Solomon; for the houſe of the LORD, *were* of † bright braſſe.

46 In the plaine of Iordane did the King caſt them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels vnweighed, † becauſe they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the braſſe † found out.

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that *pertained* vnto the houſe of the LORD: the Altar of gold, and the Table of gold, whereupon the Shewbread *was*:

49 And the candleſticks of pure golde, fiue on the right *ſide*, and fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold.

50 And the bowles, & the ſnuffers, and the baſons, and the ſpoones, and the † cenſers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner houſe, the moſt holy place, *and* for the doores of the houſe, *to wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the ſiluer, and the gold, and the veſſels did hee put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feaſt of the dedication of the Temple.* 12 *and* 54. *Solomons bleſſing.* 22 *Solomons Prayer.* 62 *His ſacrifice of peace offerings.*

THen * Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, vnto King Solomon, in Ieruſalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto king Solomon, at the feaſt in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the ſeuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen thoſe did the Prieſts and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And King Solomon, and all the Congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, ſacrificing ſheepe, and oxen, that could not bee told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Prieſts brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the houſe to the moſt holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims ſpread foorth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the ſtaues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the ſtaues, that the † endes of the ſtaues were ſeene out in the ‖ Holy place before the Oracle, and they were not ſeene without: and there they are vnto this day.

†*Heb.heads.*
‖*Or, Arke, as* 2.*Chron.*5.9.

9 There was nothing in the Arke * ſaue the two Tables of ſtone, which Moſes put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

*Deut.10.5.
‖*Or, where.*

10 And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the houſe of the LORD.

*Exo.40.34.

11 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, becauſe of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Solomon; The LORD * ſayde that hee would dwell in the thicke darkeneſſe.

*.2Chron. 6.1.

13 I haue ſurely built thee an houſe to dwell in, a ſetled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the King turned his face about, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael: (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)

15 And hee ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſpake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, ſaying;

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Iſrael out of Egypt, I choſe no citie out of all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe that my Name might be therin, but I choſe * Dauid to be ouer my people Iſrael.

*2.Sam.7.8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſayd vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an houſe vnto my Name, thou diddeſt well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheleſſe, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne that ſhall come foorth out of thy loynes, he ſhall build the houſe vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that hee ſpake, and I am riſen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and ſit on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and haue built an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

21 And I haue ſet there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the couenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before * the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands toward heauen:

*2.Chron. 6.13.

23 And hee ſaid, * LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt couenant and mercy with thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

*2.Mac.1.5.

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying; * † There ſhall not faile thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the Throne of Iſrael, † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou haſt walked before me:

*Chap.2.4. 2.Sam.7.12. †*Hebr. there ſhall not be cut off vnto thee a man from my ſight* †*Heb. only.*

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.

27 But wil God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot conteine thee: how much leſſe this Houſe that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and to the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this houſe, night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, * My Name ſhalbe there: that thou mayeſt hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant ſhall make ‖ towards this place.

*Deut.12. 11.
‖*Or, in this place.*

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of

of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

‖ Or, in this place.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be layd vpon him to cauſe him to ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

† Hebr. and he require an oath of him.

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iuſtifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten downe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turne againe to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication vnto thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖ Or, towards.

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare the thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there bee in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, or if there bee caterpiller: if their enemie beſiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſicknes *there be*:

‖ Or, in ſtraitneſſe.

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoeuer be made by any man, or by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpread forth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, & forgiue, and do, & giue to euery man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt; (for thou, *euen* thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all ỹ children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a farre countrey, for thy Names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched out arme) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

† Hebr. thy Name is called vpon in this houſe.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell againſt their enemie, whitherſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the LORD † toward the citie which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe that I haue built for thy Name:

† Hebr. the way of the citie.

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their ‖ cauſe.

‖ Or, right.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemie, ſo that they cary them away captiues, vnto the land of the enemy, farre or neere,

* 2. Chron. 6. 36. eccles. 7. 22 1 iohn 1. 8, 10.

47 *Yet* if they ſhal † bethinke themſelues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that caried them captiues, ſaying, We haue ſinned, and haue done peruerſly, we haue committed wickedneſſe;

† Hebr. bring backe to their heart.

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe,

‖ Or, right.

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them who caried them captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them:

51 For they *bee* thy people and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt foorth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may bee open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and vnto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* Exod. 19. 6

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an ende of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, hee aroſe from before the Arke of the LORD, from knee-

kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread vp to heauen.

55 And hee ſtood, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael, with a lowd voice, ſaying;

56 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, that hath giuen reſt vnto his people Iſrael, according to all that he promiſed: there hath not †failed one word of all his good promiſe, which he promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſeruant.

†Heb. fallen.

57 The LORD our God bee with vs, as hee was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forſake vs:

58 That hee may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements which hee commanded our fathers.

59 And let theſe my words wherewith I haue made ſupplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintaine the cauſe of his ſeruant and the cauſe of his people Iſrael †at all times, as the matter ſhall require:

†Heb. the thing of a day in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: *and that* there is none elſe.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 And *the King, and all Iſrael with him, offered ſacrifice before the LORD.

* 2. Chron. 7. 4.

63 And Solomon offered a Sacrifice of peace offerings, which hee offered vnto the LORD, two and twenty thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheepe: ſo the King and all the children of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the LORD.

64 The ſame day did the King hallow the middle of the Court that was before the houſe of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and meate offerings, and the fat of the peace offrings: becauſe the *braſen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meate offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

* 2. Chron. 7. 7.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feaſt, and all Iſrael with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, ſeuen dayes and ſeuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day hee ſent the people away: and they ‖ bleſſed the King, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodneſſe that the LORD had done for Dauid his ſeruant, and for Iſrael his people.

‖ Or, thanked.

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods Couenant in a viſion, with Solomon. 10 The mutuall preſents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Iſraelites honourable ſeruants. 24 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her houſe. 25 Solomons yearely ſolemne ſacrifices. 26 His Nauy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to paſſe when Solomon had finiſhed the building of the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe, & all Solomons deſire which he was pleaſed to doe,

* 2. Chron. 7. 11.

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the ſecond time, * as he had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

* Chap. 3. 5.

3 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy ſupplication that thou haſt made before me: I haue hallowed this houſe which thou haſt built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 8. 29.

4 And if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in vprightnes, to do according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

5 Then I will eſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer, * as I promiſed to Dauid thy father, ſaying, There ſhall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Iſrael.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. chron. 22. 10.

6 *But* if you ſhall at all turne from following mee, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, *and* my Statutes, which I haue ſet before you, but goe and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

7 Then will I cut off Iſrael out of the land which I haue giuen them; & this houſe which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and Iſrael ſhall bee a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people:

* Ier. 7. 14.

8 And at this houſe *which is* high, euery one that paſſeth by it, ſhall bee aſtoniſhed and ſhall hiſſe, and they ſhal ſay, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this houſe?

* Deut. 29. 24. Ierem. 22. 8.

9 And they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they forſooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worſhipped them, and ſerued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And * it came to paſſe at the end of twenty yeeres when Solomon had built the two houſes, the houſe of the LORD and the Kings houſe,

* 2. Chron. 8. 1.

11 (*Now* Hiram the King of Tyre had furniſhed Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees, and with gold, according to all his deſire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And hee called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the King sixe score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which King Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethhoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernes, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, & cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fiftie, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which hee built vnto the LORD, and hee burnt incense † vpon the Altar that *was* before the LORD: so hee finished the house.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a Nauie of ships in Ezion Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the Nauie his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the Sea: with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold:* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The Throne of Ivory.* 21 *His vessels.* 24 *His presents,* 26 *His chariots and horse.* 28 *His tribute.*

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD; she came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And shee came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when shee was come to Solomon, shee communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions: there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisedome, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meate of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went vp into the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the King, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ acts and of thy wisedome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the wordes, vntil I came and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the halfe was not told me: † thy wisedome and prosperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happie *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed bee the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made hee thee King, to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of golde, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the Queene of Sheba gaue to King Solomon.

11 And the Nauie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plentie of Almug trees, and precious stones.

12 And the King made of the Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the house of the LORD, and

Heb. were not right in his eyes.

That is, diffusing, or dispersing.

Chap. 8. 9.

Heb. the desire of Solomon which he desired.

Lev. 25. 39.

2. Chr. 8. 11

Heb. vpon it.

Heb. lip.

* 2. Chron. 7. 11.

† Chap. 3.

1. Sam. 7. 2. Chron. 1. 10.

Deut. 23. Jerem. 8.

Chron.

* 2. Chr. 9. 1. mat. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31.

† Heb. words.

† Heb. standing. ‖ Or, butlers.

† Heb. words. ‖ Or, sayings.

† Heb. thou hast added wisedome and goodnesse to the fame.

‖ Or, rayles. Heb. a prop.

and for the Kings house, harpes also and psalteries for singers: there came no such
*2. Chron. 9. 10. *Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her desire *whatsoeuer* shee asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of *his* royall bountie: so shee turned and went to her owne conntrey, shee and her seruants.

†Heb. according to the hand of King Solomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the spice merchants, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the countrey.

‖Or, captaines.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold, went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield; and the king put them in the
*Chap. 7. 2. *house of the forrest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreouer the King made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round †behind: and *there were* † stayes on either side on the place of the seat, & two lions stood beside the staies

†Heb. on the hinder part thereof. †Heb. hands.

20 And twelue lions stood there on the one side and on the other vpon the six steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

†Heb. so.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels *were* of golde, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖ none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

‖Or, there was no siluer in them.

22 For the King *had* at Sea a Nauie of Tharshish, with the Nauie of Hiram: once in three yeres came the Nauie of Tharshish,

‖Or, Elephants teeth. bringing gold and siluer, ‖ yuory, and apes, and peacokes.

23 So King Solomon exceeded all the Kings of the earth, for riches and for wisedome.

†Heb sought the face of. 24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to heare his wisedome, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together
*2. Chron. 1. 14. * charets, and horsemen. And he had a thousand and foure hundred charets and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ierusalem.

27 And the King † made siluer *to be* in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedars made hee *to be* as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

†Heb. gaue.

28 ¶ *†And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

*2. Chron. 1. 16, and 9. †Heb. and a going forth. the horse which was Solomons.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their meanes.

†Heb. by their hand.

CHAP. XI.

*1 Solomons wiues and concubines. 4 In his olde age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon who reigned in Damascus, 26 and Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesied. 41 Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.

BVt king Solomon loued * many strange women, (‖together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians *and* Hittites:

*Deut. 17. 17. ecclus. 47. 20. ‖Or, besides.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall not goe in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you, *for* surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

*Exod. 34. 16.

3 And he had seuen hundred wiues, Princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

*Iudg. 2. 13.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dauid his father.

†Heb. fulfilled not wholly.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ierusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense, and sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel * which had appeared vnto him twise,

*Chap. 3. 5, 9.

10 And * had commaunded him concerning this thing, that he should not goe after other gods: but hee kept not that which the LORD commanded.

*Chap. 6. 12.

11 Where-

11 Wherefore the LORD ſayd vnto Solomon, Foraſmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, *I will ſurely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy ſeruant.

12 Notwithſtanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers ſake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy ſon, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake which I haue choſen.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſtirred vp an aduerſary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings ſeed in Edom.

15 * For it came to paſſe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was gone vp to bury the ſlayne, after he had ſmitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For ſixe moneths did Ioab remayne there with all Iſrael, vntill he had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, hee and certayne Edomites of his fathers ſeruants with him, to goe into Egypt, Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, & they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an houſe, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that hee gaue him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the queene.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was dead, Hadad ſayd to Pharaoh, †Let me depart, that I may go to mine owne countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh ſayd vnto him, But what haſt thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou ſeekeſt to goe to thine owne countrey? And he anſwered, † Nothing: Howbeit, let me go in any wiſe.

23 ¶ And * God ſtirred him *another* aduerſary: Rezon, the ſon of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid ſlew them of Zobah: and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

25 And he was an aduerſary to Iſrael all the dayes of Solomon, beſide the miſchiefe that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Iſrael, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſeruant (whoſe mothers name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman) euen hee lift vp *his* hand againſt the king.

27 And this *was* the cauſe that hee lift vp *his* hand againſt the King: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repayred the breaches of the city of Dauid his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valor: and Solomon ſeeing the yong man that he † was induſtrious, he made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the houſe of Ioſeph.

29 And it came to paſſe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ieruſalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and hee had clad himſelfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And hee ſayd to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus ſayth the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But hee ſhall haue one tribe for my ſeruant Dauids ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, the city which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael:

33 Becauſe that they haue forſaken mee, and haue worſhipped Aſhtaroth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, Chemoſh the god of the Moabites, & Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, & haue not walked in my waies, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, whom I choſe, becauſe hee kept my Commandements, and my Statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his ſonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes.

36 And vnto his ſonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my ſeruant may haue a † light alway before mee in Ieruſalem, the city which I haue choſen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt reigne according to all that thy ſoule deſireth, and ſhalt be king ouer Iſrael.

38 And

† *Heb. is with thee.*

* *Chap.* 12.15

* *1. Sam.* 8.14

† *Heb. ſend me away.*

† *Heb. Not.*

* *1. Sam.* 8 3. *and* 10.18.

* *2. Chron.* 13.6.

† *Heb. cloſed.*

† *Heb. did worke.* † *Heb. burden.*

* *Chap.* 12.15

† *Heb. lampe or candle.*

38 And it shall bee, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I commaund thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes and my Commaundements, as Dauid my seruant did; that I will bee with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seede of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therfore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

‖ *Or, words, or things.*

41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ actes of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the acts of Solomon?

† *Heb. dayes.* * 2. Chro. 9. 30.

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem, ouer all Israel, *was* * fourtie yeeres.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Matt. 1. 7. *called Roboam*

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Tenne tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raysing an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calues.

* 2. Chron. 10. 1. AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

* Cha. 11. 40 2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it (for hee was fled from the presence of King Solomon, & Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent, and called him: and Ieroboam, and all the Congregation of Israel came, & spake vnto Rehoboam, saying:

* Cha. 4. 7. 4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And hee sayd vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to mee. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stoode before Solomon his father, while hee yet liued, and sayd, How doe you aduise, that *I* may answer this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt bee a seruant vnto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answer them, and speake good words to them; then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the yong men, that were growen vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he sayd vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answer this people, who haue spoken to mee, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whippes, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

† *Heb. hath* 13 And the king answered the people † roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will ad to your yoke; my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that hee might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by * Ahijah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

* Cha. 11. 31. * Exod.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? neither *haue we* inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel, which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

† *Heb. strengthened himselfe.* ‖ *Or, fell* 18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that hee died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the Congregation,

gation, and made him king ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundren and fourescore thousand chosen men which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But *the word of God came vnto Shemaiah, the man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus sayth the LORD, Ye shal not go vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return euery man to his house for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem, in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therin, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam sayd in his heart, Now shal ỹ kingdom return to ỹ house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp, to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shal the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counsell, and made two calues of gold, and sayd vnto them, It is too much for you to go vp to Ierusalem: *Behold, thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other he put in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went to *worship* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And hee made an house of hie places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordeined a feast in the eight month, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that *is* in Iudah, and he ‖ offered vpon the altar (so did hee in Bethel,) sacrificing vnto the calues that hee had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he ‖ offered vpon the altar, which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, euen in ỹ moneth which he had deuised of his owne heart: and ordeined a feast vnto the children of Israel, and he offered vpon the Altar, † & burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand that offered violence to him that prophesied against his Altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet is restored. 7 The Prophet, refusing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel. 11 An old Prophet seducing him, bringeth him backe. 20 He is reproued by God, 23 slaine by a Lyon, 26 buried by the old Prophet, 31 who confirmeth his prophesie. 33 Ieroboams obstinancie.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the altar to ‖ burne incense.

2 And he cried against the Altar in the word of the LORD, and sayd, O Altar, Altar, thus sayth the LORD, Behold, a childe shall be borne vnto the house of Dauid, *Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall hee offer the priests of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall bee burnt vpon thee.

3 And he gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Beholde, the Altar shall bee rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall be powred out.

4 And it came to passe when king Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cryed against the Altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: and his hand which he put foorth against him, dried vp, so that hee could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, and sayd vnto the man of God, Intreate now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for mee, that my hand may bee restored mee againe. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the king sayd vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God sayd vnto the king, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine house I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel:

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an olde prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which hee

‖ *Or, to offer.*

† *Heb. the face of the LORD.*

he had ſpoken vnto the king, them they told alſo to their father.

12 And their father ſayd vnto them, What way went he? for his ſonnes had ſeene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And hee ſayd vnto his ſonnes, Saddle me the aſſe. So they ſadled him the aſſe, and he rode thereon;

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting vnder an Oake; and hee ſayd vnto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Iudah? and he ſayd, I *am*.

15 Then he ſayd vnto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he ſayd, I may not return w thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

† *Heb, a word was,* 17 For † it was ſayd to me by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou cameſt.

18 He ſaid vnto him, I *am* a prophet alſo as thou *art*, and an Angel ſpake vnto mee by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him backe with thee into thine houſe, that hee may eat bread, and drinke water: *But* hee lied vnto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his houſe, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they ſate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the prophet that brought him backe:

21 And hee cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, ſaying, Thus ſayth the LORD, Forasmuch as thou haſt diſobeied the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt back, and haſt eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place, of the which the LORD did ſay to thee, Eat no bread, and drinke no water; thy carkeiſe ſhall not come vnto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that he ſadled for him the aſſe, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought backe.

24 And when hee was gone, a Lion met him by the way, and ſlew him: and his carkeiſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it, the Lion alſo ſtood by the carkeiſe.

25 And behold, men paſſed by, and ſaw the carkeiſe caſt in the way, and the Lyon ſtanding by the carkeiſe: and they came and told it in the city where the olde Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, hee ſayd, It is the man of God, who was diſobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lyon, which hath † torne him, and ſlaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake vnto him. † *Heb, brake*

27 And hee ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, Saddle me the aſſe: and they ſadled *him*.

28 And hee went and found his carkeiſe caſt in the way, and the aſſe and the Lyon ſtanding by the carkeiſe: the Lyon had not eaten the carkeiſe, nor † torne the aſſe. † *Heb, brake*

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carkeiſe of the man of God, and layd it vpon the aſſe, and brought it backe: and the olde prophet came to the city, to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And hee layd his carkeiſe in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, *ſaying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to paſſe after hee had buried him, that he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury me in the ſepulchre wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which hee cried by the word of the LORD againſt the Altar in Bethel, and againſt all the houſes of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, ſhal ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the loweſt of the people, prieſts of the high places: whoſoeuer would, hee † conſecrated him, and he became one of the prieſts of the high places. † *Heb, made and made* † *Heb, filled his hand,*

34 And this thing became ſinne vnto the houſe of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to deſtroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah being ſicke, Ieroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed with preſents to the Prophet Abijah at Shiloh, 5 Abijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement, 17 Abijah dieth and is buried, 19 Nadab ſucceedeth Ieroboam, 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne, 25 Shiſhak ſpoyleth Ieruſalem, 29 Abijam ſucceedeth Rehoboam.*

AT that time Abijah the ſonne of Ieroboam fell ſicke.

2 And Ieroboam ſayd to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelfe, that thou be not knowen to bee the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh; Behold there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told mee that * I ſhould *be* king ouer this people. * *Cha.11.*

3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruſe of hony, and go to him: he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the child. † *Heb, in thine hand.* ‖ *Or, ſwéet bread.* ‖ *Or, bottle.*

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not ſee, for

for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.

† Hebr. stood for heauinesse.

5 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne, for hee is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shall be when she commeth in, that she shall faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the doore, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why fainest thou thy selfe to be another? for I am sent to thee with † heauy tidings.

† Hebr. hard.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and yet thou hast not beene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my Commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes:

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke me to anger, and hast cast me behinde thy backe:

* Chap 15. 29.

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, * him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut vp and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

* Chap. 21. 21. 2. kings 9. 8.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, shall the dogges eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the aire eate: for the LORD hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house: and when thy feete enter into the citie, the childe shall die.

13 And all Israel shal mourne for him, and bury him: for hee onely of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD shal raise him vp a king ouer Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root vp Israel out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And hee shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when shee came to the threshold of the doore, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twentie yeeres: and hee † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. lay downe.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam was fourtie and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

* 2. Chron. 12. 13.

22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and ‖ images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

‖ Or, standing images, or, statues.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fifth yeere of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem:

26 And hee tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, hee euen tooke away all: and hee tooke away all the shields of golde * which Solomon had made.

* Chap. 10. 16.

27 And King Rehoboam made in their stead braſen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard, which kept the doore of the kings house.

† Hebr. runners.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Reboboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Reboboam and Ieroboam all their dayes.

31 And Reboboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Asa succeedeth him. 9 Asa his good reigne. 16 Warre betweene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Ahijahs prophesie. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baasha wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King *Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah. *2.Chron. 11.22.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And hee walked in all the ſinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids ſake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ieruſalem, to ſet vp his ſonne after him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalem: ‖ *Or, candle.*

5 Becauſe Dauid did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that hee commaunded him all the dayes of his life, * ſaue onely in the matter of Vriiah the Hittite. *2.Sam.11.4 and 12.6.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the actes of Abijam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam. *2.Chron. 13.3.

8 And Abijam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam King of Iſrael, reigned Aſa ouer Iudah. *2.Chron. 14.1.

10 And fortie and one yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom. ‖ *That is, grandmother.*

11 And Aſa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And alſo * Maachah his mother, euen her hee remooued from *being* Queene, becauſe ſhee had made an idole in a groue, and Aſa † deſtroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron. *2.Chron. 15.16.

14 But the high places were not remooued: neuertheleſſe, Aſas heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelfe had dedicated, into the Houſe of the LORD, ſiluer, and golde, and veſſels. †*Heb. holy.*

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And Baaſha king of Iſrael went vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not ſuffer any to goe out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

18 Then Aſa tooke all the ſiluer and the golde that *were* left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruants: and king Aſa ſent them to * Benhadad the ſonne of Tabrimon, the ſonne of Hezion king of Syria, and dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying, *2.Chron. 16.2.

19 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent vnto thee a preſent of ſiluer and golde; come and breake thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may † depart from me. †*Heb. goe vp.*

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto King Aſa, and ſent the Captaines of the hoſtes, which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe, when Baaſha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Aſa made a proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none *was* † exempted:) and they tooke away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baaſha had builded, and king Aſa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah. †*Heb. free.*

23 The reſt of all the actes of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which hee built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheleſſe in the time of his olde age, he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Iehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead. *Matt.1.8. called Ioſaphat.*

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Iſrael, in the ſecond yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Iſrael two yeeres. †*Heb. reigned.*

26 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah, of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him, and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab and all Iſrael layde ſiege to Gibbethon,)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Aſa king of Iudah,

Iudah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had destroyed him, according vnto *the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his seruant Ahijah the Shilonite:

*Chap. 14. 10.

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam which he sinned, and which hee made Israel sinne, by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1. 7 Iehues prophesie against Baasha. 5 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehues prophesie. 15 Omri made king by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burne himselfe. 21 The kingdome being deuided, Omri preuaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahabs most wicked reigne. 34 Iosuas curse vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me to anger with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the posteritie of Baasha, and the posteritie of his house: and will make thy house like *the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

*Chap. 15. 29.

*Chap 14. 11.

4 *Him that dieth of Baasha in the citie, shall the dogges eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the foules of the aire eate.

5 Now the rest of the actes of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the *booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

*1. Chron. 16. 1.

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the sonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that he did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his handes, in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because hee killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and sixt yeere of Asa king of Iudah, beganne Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, twoo yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (Captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arza † steward of his house in Tirzah.

† Heb. which was ouer.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when he began to reigne, assoone as hee sate on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsefolkes, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, both his kinsemen and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha † by Iehu the Prophet,

† Heb. by the hand of.

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king. Wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste, king ouer Israel that day in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the citie was taken, that hee went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sinnes which he sinned in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which he did, to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that hee wrought, are they not

written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

22 ¶Then were the people of Iſrael diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath, to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael twelue yeeres: ſixe yeeres reigned hee in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of ſiluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which hee built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill † Samaria.

† Hebr. Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and in his ſinne wherewith hee made Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the actes of Omri, which he did, and his might that he ſhewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶And in the thirtie and eight yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Ahab the ſonne of Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael, and Ahab the ſonne of Omri reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the ſonne of Omri did euill in the ſight of the LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to paſſe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walke in the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat; that hee tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him.

† Heb. was it a light thing? &c.

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in the houſe of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation therof in Abiram his firſt borne, and ſet vp the gates therof in his yongeſt ſonne Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

* Ioſh. 6.26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing propheſied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him. 8 He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He reuiueth the widowes ſonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

AND † Elijah the Tiſhbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not be dew nor raine theſe yeeres, but according to my word.

† Hebr. Eliahu, Luk. 4.25 he is called Elias. * Eccluſ. 48.3 Iames 5.17.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eaſtward, and hide thy ſelfe by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordane.

4 And it ſhall be, *that* thou ſhalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So hee went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

6 And the Rauens brought him bread and fleſh in the morning, & bread and fleſh in the euening: and he drank of the brooke.

7 And *it* came to paſſe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, becauſe there had beene no raine in the land.

† Hebr. at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

9 Ariſe, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to ſuſtaine thee.

* Luke 4.26 called Sarepta.

10 So he aroſe, and went to Zarephath: and when hee came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of ſtickes: and he called to her, and ſaid, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a veſſell, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhe was going to fetch it, hee called to her, and ſaid, Bring me, I pray thee, a morſell of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhee ſaid, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oile in a cruſe: and behold, I am gathering two ſtickes, that I may goe in, and dreſſe it for mee and my ſonne, that wee may eate it, and die.

13 And Elijah ſaid vnto her, Feare not, goe, *and* doe as thou haſt ſaid: but make me thereof a little cake firſt, and bring it vnto me, and after make for thee and for thy ſon.

14 For thus ſayth the LORD God of Iſrael, The barrell of meale ſhall not waſte, neither ſhall the cruſe of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD † ſendeth raine vpon the earth.

† Hebr. giueth

15 And ſhee went, and did according to the

the ſaying of Elijah: and ſhe, and he, and her houſe did eate ‖ many dayes.

‖Or, a full yeare.

16 *And* the barrell of meale waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oile faile, according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake, † by Elijah.

†Hebr. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, *that* the ſonne of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe, fell ſicke, and his ſickeneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhee ſaid vnto Elijah, What haue I to do with thee, O thou man of God! Art thou come vnto mee to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And hee ſaid vnto her, Giue mee thy ſonne. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and caried him vp into a loft, where hee abode, and layed him vpon his owne bed.

20 And hee cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I ſoiourne, by ſlaying her ſonne?

†Heb. ſtretched himſelfe vpon.

21 And he † ſtretched himſelfe vpon the child three times, and cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid; O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childs ſoule come † into him againe.

†Hebr. into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Elijah, and the ſoule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elijah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Elijah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, & that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

5 In the extremitie of famine Elijah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obteineth raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in thirde yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhew thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which *was* † the gouernour of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

†Heb. Obadiahu. †Hebr. ouer his houſe. †Hebr. Iezabel.

4 For it was ſo, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.

5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture we may finde graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that we † leeſe not all the beaſts.

†Hebr. that we cut not off our ſelues, *from the beaſts.*

6 So they diuided the land betweene them to paſſe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaide; *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And hee anſwered him, I am: goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here.*

9 And he ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no Nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, He is not *there*, he tooke an oath of the Kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here.*

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *as ſoone as* I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD ſhall cary thee whither I know not; and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and hee cannot finde thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not tolde my lord, what I did whē Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Go, tel thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liueth, before whom I ſtand, I wil ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meete Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaide vnto him; Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And hee anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that ye haue forſaken the Commandements of the LORD, & thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eate at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and ſaide, How long halt yee betweene two

‖ Or, thoughts.

opinions? If the LORD be God follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

22 Then saide Elijah vnto the people, I, *euen* I only remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullockes, and let them chuse one bullocke for themselues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I wil dresse the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, † It is well spoken.

† Hebr. the word is good.

25 And Elijah saide vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullocke for your selues, and dresse *it* first, for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning, euen vntill noone, saying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that ‖ answered: And they ‖ leapt vpō the altar which was made.

‖ Or, answere. ‖ Or, heard. ‖ Or, leaped vp & downe at the altar.

27 And it came to passe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry † alowd: for he *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a iourney, or peraduenture he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

† Heb. with a great voice. ‖ Or, he meditateth. † Heb. hath a pursuit.

28 And they cried alowd, and cut themselues after their maner with kniues, & lancers, till † the blood gushed out vpon them.

† Hebr. powred out blood vpon them.

29 And it came to passe, when midday was past, and they prophesied vntill the *time* of the † offering of the *euening* sacrifice; *that there was* neither voyce, nor any to answere, nor † any that regarded.

† Hebr. ascending. † Hebr. attention.

30 And Elijah saide vnto all the people, Come neere vnto mee. And all the people came neere vnto him. And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Elijah tooke twelue stones, according to the number of ỹ tribes of the sonnes of Iacob, vnto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, * Israel shalbe thy name.

* Gene. 32. 28 2. King. 17. 34.

32 And with the stones he built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and hee made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and layd him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And hee said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the Altar, & he filled the trench also with water.

† Hebr. went.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *euening* sacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, Let it be knowne this day that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy seruant, and *that* I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare mee, that this people may know, that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, the LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said vnto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

‖ Or, apprehend.

41 ¶ And Elijah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate and drinke, for there *is* ‖ a sound of abundance of raine.

‖ Or, a sound of a noyse of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eat and to drinke, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the sea. And hee went vp, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And hee said, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, that hee said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Goe vp, say vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.

† Hebr. tye or bind.

45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great raine: And Ahab rode and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded vp his loynes, and ranne before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

† Hebr. till thou come to Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beersheba. 4 In the wildernesse being wearie of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how hee had slaine

slaine all the Prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Elijah, saying, So let the gods doe *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, & went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his seruant there.

4 ¶ But hee himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernes, and came and sate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: & he requested † for himselfe that he might die, and said, It *is* ynough, now O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

† Hebr. for his life.

5 And as he lay and slept vnder a Iuniper tree, beholde then, an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise, *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his † head: and hee did eate and drinke, and layd him downe againe.

† Hebr. bolster.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eate, because the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he rose, and did eate and drinke, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes, and fourty nights, vnto Horeb the Mount of God.

9 ¶ And hee came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and hee saide vnto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And hee said, I haue bene very iealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and * I, *euen* I only am left, & they seeke my life, to take it away.

* Rom. 11. 3.

11 And he said, Goe forth and stand vpon the Mount before the LORD. And behold the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rockes before the LORD, *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the wind an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voyce.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, *there came* a voyce vnto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I haue bene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, *euen* I only am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD sayd vnto him, Go, returne on thy way to the wilderneſſe of Damascus: and when thou commest, anoint Hazael to be king ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoynt to be King ouer Israel: and * Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoynt to be Prophet in thy roome.

* Luk. 4. 27. *called Elisæus.*

17 And * it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.

* 2. Kin. 9. 1, 3 ecclus. 48. 8.

18 * Yet ‖ I haue left *mee* seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him.

* Rom. 11. 4. ‖ *Or, I will leaue.*

19 ¶ So hee departed thence and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and sayd, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and he sayd vnto him, † Go backe againe; for what haue I done to thee?

† Heb. go & returne.

21 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, & boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besieged Samaria.* 13 *By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are slaine.* 22 *As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleyes, come against him in Aphek.* 28 *By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are smitten again.* 31 *The Syrians submitting themselues, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a couenant.* 35 *The Prophet vnder the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to iudge himselfe, denounceth Gods iudgement against him.*

AND Benhadad the son of Syria gathered all his hoste together and *there were* thirty and two Kings with him, and horses, and charets: and hee went vp and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the City, and sayd vnto him, Thus sayth Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues also, and thy children, *euen* the goodliest, are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered, and sayd, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the messengers came againe, and sayd, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying;

Thou shalt deliuer mee thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants; and it shalbe, that whatsoeuer is †pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

†Heb. desireable.

7 Then the King of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and saide; Marke, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischiefe: for hee sent vnto mee for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

†Heb. I kept not backe from him.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people saide vnto him; Hearken not *vnto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tel my lord the King, All that thou diddest send for to thy seruant at the first, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, and said, The gods doe so vnto mee and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

†Heb. are at my feet.

11 And the King of Israel answered, and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harnesse*, boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe, when *Benhadad* heard this † message (as hee was drinking, he and the Kings in the ‖ pauilions) that he said vnto his seruants, ‖ Set *your selues in aray*. And they set *themselues in aray* against the Citie.

†Heb. word. ‖ Or, Tents. ‖ Or, place the engines *and they placed* engines. †Hebr. approched.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab King of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold, I wil deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And hee saide, Thus saith the LORD, *Euen* by the ‖ yong men of the Princes of the prouinces; Then he said, Who shall † order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

‖ Or, seruants. †Hebr. Bind, or tye.

15 Then hee numbred the yong men of the Princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirtie two: and after them he numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Israel, *being* seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunke in the pauilions, hee and the Kings, the thirtie and two Kings that helped him.

17 And the yong men of the Princes of the prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they tolde him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he sayd, Whether they bee come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So these yong men of the princes of the prouinces, came out of the city, and the armie which followed them:

20 And they slew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the King of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the King of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the King of Israel, and sayd vnto him, Go strengthen thy selfe, and marke and see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeere, the King of Syria will come vp against thee.

23 And the seruants of the King of Syria sayd vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then wee: but let vs fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an Armie, like the Army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: & we will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely wee shall bee stronger then they. And he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.

†Heb. that was fallen.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, & went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

† Hebr. to the warre with Israel. ‖ Or, were vittualled.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flockes of kiddes: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, and said, Thus sayth the LORD, Because the Syrians haue sayd, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but hee *is* not God of the valleyes: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes, and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand foormen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the City, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, ‖ into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Hebr. into a chamber within a chamber.

31 And his seruants sayd vnto him, Behold

hold now, wee haue heard that the Kings of the house of Israel are mercifull Kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loines, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the King of Israel, peraduenture hee will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the King of Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he said, Is he yet aliue? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come frō him, and did hastily catch *it*: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe ye, bring him, then Benhadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then, *sayd Ahab*, I will send thee away with this couenant. So hee made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes af the Prophets, sayd vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in † smiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, hee cried vnto the king: and hee sayd, Thy seruant went out into the middest of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto mee, and said, Keepe this man: if by any meanes hee bee missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of siluer.

40 And as thy seruant was busie here and there, † he was gone, and the King of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgement *be*, thy selfe hast decided *it*.

41 And he hasted and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the King of Israel discerned him, that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And hee sayd vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the King of Israel went to his house, heauy, and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard is grieued.* 5 *Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemie.* 15 *Ahab taketh possession of the Vineyard.* 17 *Eliah denounceth iudgement against Ahab and Iezabel.* 25 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.*

AND it came to passe after these things that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* neere vnto my house, & I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: or if it † seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house heauie, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for had he said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he layd him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And hee answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Doest thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise, *and* eate bread, and let thine heart bee merrie: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So shee wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seale, & sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles, that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sonnes of Belial before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou diddest blaspheme God and the king: and then carie him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them, *and*, as it was written in the letters which she had sent vnto them.

12 They

† *Heb. smiting and wounding*

† *Heb. with*

† *Heb. he was not.*

* *Chap 22. 38.*

† *Heb. be good in thine eyes.*

† *Heb. in the top of the people.*

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, euen against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they caried him foorth out of the citie, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned and was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the Vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which hee refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meete Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, hee *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither hee is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD; In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And hee answered, I haue found *thee*: because thou hast sold thy selfe to worke euill in the sight of the LORD.

*Cha.14.10. 2.king.9.8. 21 Behold, *I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut
*1.Sam.25. 22. off from Ahab *him that pisseth against the
* Chap.14. 10. wal, and *him that is shut vp, & left in Israel,
* Chap.15. 29. 22 And will make thine house like the
*Chap.16.3. house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of *Baasha the sonne Ahijah,
for the prouocation wherwith thou hast prouoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

*2.King.9. 36. 23 And *of Iezebel also spake the LORD,
‖ Or, ditch. saying, The dogs shall eate Iezebel by the ‖ wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shal eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednes in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his
‖ Or, incited. wife ‖ stirred vp.

26 And hee did very abominably in following Idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because he humbleth himselfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes wil I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab seduced by false Prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine at Ramoth Gilead. 37 The dogs licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah succeeded him. 41 Iehoshaphats good reigne, 45 his actes. 50 Iehoram succeedeth him. 52 Ahaziahs euill reigne.

AND * they continued three yeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel. * 1.Chron. 18.1,&c.

2 And in the third yere, that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel sayd vnto his seruants, Knowe ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and wee be † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the King of Syria?) † Heb. silent, or taketh.

4 And he sayd vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with mee to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to the King of Israel, *I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses. * 2.King.3.

5 And Iehoshaphat sayd vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the King of Israel gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and sayd vnto them, Shal I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battel, or shal I forbeare? And they sayd, Go vp, for the LORD shal deliuer it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might inquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man, (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may inquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖ officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah. ‖ Or, Eunuch

10 And the King of Israel and Iehoshaphat y king of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † voide place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophecied before them. † Heb. floore,

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and he said, Thus

Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue consumed them:

12 And all the Prophets prophecied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper, for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good vnto the king with one mouth: let thy word I pray thee be like the word of one of them, and speake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto mee, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So hee *came* to the King, and the king said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And he answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD.

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hilles, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.

18 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did not I tell thee, that hee would prophecie no good concerning mee, but euill?

19 And hee said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his Throne, and all the host of heauen standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may go vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one said on this maner, and another said on that maner.

21 And there came foorth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile also: Go forth, and doe so.

23 Now therefore behold the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went neere, & smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, * Which *way* went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speake vnto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber, to hide thy selfe.

26 And the King of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carrie him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioash the kings sonne:

27 And say, Thus sayth the King, Put this fellow in the prison, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by mee. And he said, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and went into the battell.

31 But the King of Syria commaunded his thirtie and two Captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue onely with the King of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to passe when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned backe from pursuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the King of Israel betweene the † ioints of the harneste, wherefore he said vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and carie mee out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

35 And the battell † increased that day: and the king was stayed vp in his charet against the Syrians, and died at euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound, into the † mids of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoste, about the going downe of the Sunne, saying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogs licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which hee spake.

39 Now

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.

‖ Or, when he was to disguise himselfe and enter into the battell.

† Heb. in his simplicity. † Heb. ioynts and the breastplate.

† Heb. made sicke. † Heb. ascended.

† Heb bosome.

† Heb. came.

* Chap. 22. 19.

39 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the Iuory houſe which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*1. Chron. 30.31.

41 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab king of Iſrael.

42 Iehoſhaphat *was* thirty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in ỹ eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputie *was* king.

48 Iehoſhaphat ‖ made ſhips of Tarſhiſh to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion Geber.

‖ Or, but in ſhips.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants go with thy ſeruants in the ſhips: but Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his father in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigneth in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

52 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

† Heb.

53 For hee ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according to all that his father had done.

THE SECOND BOOKE of the KINGS, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah ſending to Baalzebub, hath his iudgement by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah ſent, to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captaine, and incouraged by an Angel, telleth the King of his death. 17 Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael *after ỹ death of Ahab.

*Chap. 3.5.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſicke: and hee ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, inquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, goe vp to meete the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* ye go to inquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

† Heb. the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.

4 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed, on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meete vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the King that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? Therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What maner of man *was hee* which came vp to meete you, and told you theſe words?

† Heb. what was the maner of the man,

8 And they anſwered him, Hee was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and he ſaid, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the King ſent vnto him a captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: and he went vp to him, (and behold, he ſate on the top of an

an hill) and he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the King hath ſayd, Come downe.

10 And Elijah anſwered, and ſayd to the captaine of fiftie, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fifty.

11 Againe alſo hee ſent vnto him another captaine of fifty, with his fifty: And he anſwered, and ſayd vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the King ſayd, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heauen, and conſumed him, and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he ſent againe a captain of the third fifty with his fifty: and the third captaine of fifty went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, & beſought him, and ſayd vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fifty thy ſeruants be precious in thy ſight.

† Heb. bowed.

14 Beholde there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: Therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD ſayd vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, be not afrayd of him. And he aroſe, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And he ſayd vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (*is* it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael to enquire of his word?) therfore thou ſhalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Eliſha had ſpoken: and Iehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeere of Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, becauſe hee had no ſonne.

18 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah taking his leaue of Eliſha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 And granting Eliſha his requeſt, is taken vp by a fiery charet into heauen. 12 Eliſha diuiding Iordan with Elijaes mantle, is acknowledged his ſucceſſour. 16 The yong Prophets hardly obtayning leaue to ſeeke Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Eliſha with ſalt healeth the vnwholeſome waters. 23 Beares deſtroy the children that mocked Eliſha.

AND it came to paſſe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that Elijah went with Eliſha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah ſayd vnto Eliſha, Tarry heere, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Bethel: and Eliſha ſayd vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I wil not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the ſonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came foorth to Eliſha, and ſayd vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he ſayd, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah ſaid vnto him, Eliſha, Tary heere, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Iericho: And hee ſayd, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the ſonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho came to Eliſha, and ſayd vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? and he anſwered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Eliſha ſayd vnto him, Tarry, I pray thee, heere: for the LORD hath ſent me to Iordan. And he ſayd, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the ſonnes of the Prophets went, and ſtood † to view a far off: and they two ſtood by Iordan.

† Heb. in ſight, or ouer againſt.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and ſmote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, ſo that they two went ouer on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah ſayd vnto Eliſha, Aske what I ſhall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Eliſha ſayd, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy Spirit bee vpon me.

10 And he ſaid, † Thou haſt asked a hard thing: *neuertheleſſe*, if thou ſee mee, *when I am* taken from thee, it ſhall bee ſo vnto thee; but if not, it ſhall not be *ſo*.

† Heb. thou haſt done hard in asking.

11 And it came to paſſe as they ſtill went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horſes of fire, and parted them both aſunder, and * Elijah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

* Eccluſ. 48. 9. 1. mac. 2. 58.

12 ¶ And Eliſha ſaw *it*, and hee cryed * My father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof. And he ſaw him no more: and hee tooke hold of his owne cloathes, and rent them in two pieces.

* Cha. 13. 14

13 Hee tooke vp alſo the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went backe, & ſtood by the † banke of Iordan.

† Heb. lip.

14 And hee tooke the mantle of Elijah that

that fell from him, and ſmote the waters, and ſayd, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee alſo had ſmitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Eliſha went ouer.

15 And when the ſonnes of the Prophets which *were* * to view at Iericho, ſaw him, they ſayd, The Spirit of Elijah doeth reſt on Eliſha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themſelues to the ground before him.

* Verſe 7.

16 ¶ And they ſayd vnto him, Behold now there be with thy ſeruants fifty † ſtrong men, let them goe, wee pray thee, and ſeeke thy maſter: leſt peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and caſt him vpon † ſome mountaine, or into ſome valley. And he ſayd, Ye ſhall not ſend.

†*Heb. ſonnes of ſtrength.*

†*Heb. one of the mountaines.*

17 And when they vrged him, till he was aſhamed, he ſayd, Send. They ſent therfore fifty men, and they ſought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (for he taried at Iericho) he ſayd vnto them, Did I not ſay vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city ſayd vnto Eliſha, Behold, I pray thee, the ſituation of this city is pleaſant, as my lord ſeeth: but the water *is* nought, and the ground † barren.

†*Heb. cauſing to miſcarry.*

20 And he ſayd, Bring me a new cruſe, & put ſalt therin. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the ſpring of the waters, and caſt the ſalt in there, and ſaid, Thus ſayth the LORD, I haue healed theſe waters; there ſhall not bee from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſha which he ſpake.

23 ¶ And hee went vp from thence vnto Bethel: & as he was going vp by ŷ way, there came foorth little children out of the City, and mocked him, and ſayd vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head, Goe vp thou bald head.

24 And hee turned backe, and looked on them, and curſed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two ſhe beares out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence hee returnd to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Meſha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram, with Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom, being diſtreſſed for want of water, by Eliſha obtayneth water, and promiſe of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to ſpoyle, are ouercome. 26 The king of Moab, by ſacrificing the king of Edoms ſonne, rayſeth the ſiege.

NOw Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

†*Heb. ſtone.*

3 Neuertheleſſe, hee cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne; he departed not there from.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheep maſter, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambs, and an hundred thouſand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

* Chap. 1.

6 ¶ And King Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, The King of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: Wilt thou goe with me againſt Moab to battell? And hee ſayd, I will go vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

* 1. King. 22. 4.

8 And he ſayd, Which way ſhall wee goe vp? And he anſwered, The way through the wilderneſſe of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoſte, and for the cattell † that followed them.

†*Heb. at his feet.*

10 And the king of Iſrael ſayd, Alas; that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſayd, *Is* there not heere a prophet of the LORD, that wee may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſrael ſeruants anſwered, and ſayd, Heere *is* Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſayd, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſayd vnto the king of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſayd vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſayd, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, I would not

not looke toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring mee a minstrel. And it came to passe when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And hee sayd, Thus sayth the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus sayth the LORD, Ye shall not see winde, neither shall ye see raine, yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both yee, and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in ỹ sight of the LORD, he wil deliuer the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And yee shall smite euery fenced city, and euery choyce city, and shall fell euery good tree, & stop all wels of water, and † mar euery good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat offring was offered, that behold there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose vp early in the morning, and the Sunne shone vpon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely † slayne, and they haue smitten one another: now therfore Moab to the spoyle.

24 And when they came to the campe of Israel, the Israelites rose vp and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward smiting the Moabites, euen in *their* country.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land cast euery man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, he took with him seuen hundred men that drew swords, to breake thorow euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldest sonne that should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 Hee giueth a sonne to the good Shunamite. 18 Hee raiseth againe her dead sonne. 38 At Gilgal hee healeth the deadly potage. 42 Hee satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaues.

NOw there cried a certaine woman of the wiues of the sons of the Prophets vnto Elisha, saying, Thy seruant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two sonnes to bee bondmen.

2 And Elisha sayd vnto her, What shall I doe for thee? Tell mee, what hast thou in the house? And she sayd, Thine handmayd *hath* not any thing in the house, saue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he sayd, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad, of all thy neighbours; *euen* empty vessels, ‖ borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy sonnes, and shalt powre out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, & shut the dore vpon her, and vpon her sonnes, who brought *the vessels* to her, and she powred out.

6 And it came to passe, when the vessels were full, that she sayd vnto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said vnto her, *There is* not a vessell more. And the oyle stayed.

7 Then shee came and told the man of God: and he sayd, Goe, sell the oyle and pay thy ‖ debt, and liue thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she † constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, hee turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she sayd vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke: and it shall be when hee commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and hee turned into the chamber and lay there.

12 And hee sayd to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunamite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he sayd vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care; What *is* to bee done for thee? Wouldest thou bee spoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the hoste? And she answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he sayd, What then *is* to bee done for

‖ Or, borrow not a few.

‖ Or, creditor. † Heb. there was a day. † Hebr. layd hold on him.

for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily shee hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And hee sayd, Call her. And when hee had called her, shee stood in the doore.

*Gen.18.10 †Heb.set time.

16 And hee sayd, *About this †season, according to the time of life, thou shalt imbrace a sonne. And shee sayd, Nay my lord, thou man of God, do not lie vnto thine handmayd.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had sayde vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was growen: it fell on a day that he went out to his father, to the reapers.

19 And he sayd vnto his father, My head, my head: and he sayd to a ladde, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when hee had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee sate on her knees till noone, and *then* died.

21 And she went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And she called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the asses, that I may runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither New moone nor Sabbath. And she said, *it shalbe* †well.

†Heb. peace.

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Driue, and goe forward †slacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

†Heb. restraine not for me to ride.

25 So she went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afarre off, that he said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meete her, and say vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when shee came to the man of God to the hill, she caught †him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is †vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from mee, and hath not told me.

†Heb. by his feete.

†Heb. bitter.

28 Then shee sayd, Did I desire a sonne of my LORD? did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loines, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way; if thou meete any man, salute him not: and if any saluteth thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and layd the staffe vpon the face of the child, but *there was* neither voyce, nor †hearing, wherefore he went againe to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

†Heb. attention.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* layd vpon his bed.

33 Hee went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And hee went vp, and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and he stretched himselfe vpon the child, and the flesh of the child waxed warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house †to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the child neesed seuen times, & the child opened his eies.

†Heb. backe hither, and once thither.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her: and when she was come in vnto him, hee saide, Take vp thy sonne.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feete, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets *were* sitting before him: and hee said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast *it* into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no †harme in the pot.

†Heb. any thing.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha: and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twentie loaues of barley, and full eares of corne †in the huske thereof: and he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eat.

‖Or, in his scrip, or garment.

43 And his seruitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? Hee said againe, Giue the people, that they may eate:

for

for thus sayth the LORD, * They shall eate, and shall leaue thereof.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eate, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman by the report of a captiue mayd, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha sending him to Iordane, cureth him. 15 He refusing Naamans gifts, graunteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abusing his masters name vnto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoste of the king of Syria, was a great man †with his master, and ‖ honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen ‖ deliuerance vnto Syria: He was also a mightie man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a little maide, and shee †waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* †with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for hee would † recouer him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, and tolde his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Goe to, goe, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And he departed, and tooke †with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand *pieces* of golde, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the King of Israel had read this letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doeth send vnto me, to recouer a man of his leprosie? Wherfore consider I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherfore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe and wash in Iordan seuen times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold † I thought, Hee will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand ouer the place, & recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters in Israel? May I not wash in them, & be cleane? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his seruants came neere, & spake vnto him, and said, My father, *If* the Prophet had bidde thee doe some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done *it*? How much rather then, when hee sayth to thee, Wash, and be cleane?

14 Then went hee downe, and dipped himselfe seuen times in Iordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a little childe, and he * was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy seruant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: And he vrged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then I pray thee, be giuen to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and hee leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bow downe my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him, † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which hee brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I will runne after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, hee lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

22 And hee said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, euen now there be come to mee from mount Ephraim two young men of the sonnes of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take

† *Hebr. said, Or, I said with my selfe, He will surely come out, &c.*

† *Hebr. moouing vp and downe.*

‖ *Or, Amana.*

* *Luke 4.27.*

† *Hebr. a little piece of ground.*

† *Hebr. Is there peace?*

two talents, and hee vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bagges, with two changes of garments, and laide *them* vpon two of his seruants, and they bare *them* before him.

‖Or, secret place.

24 And when he came to the ‖ towre, he tooke them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and hee let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But hee went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said vnto him, Whence commeſt thou, Gehazi? And hee said, Thy seruant went † no whither.

†Hebr. not hither or thither.

26 And he said vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? *Is it a* time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue yards, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and maid seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seede for euer: And he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Elisha giuing leaue to the yong Prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth yron to swimme. 8 He discloseth the King of Syria his counsell. 13 The armie which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse: 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eate their owne children. 30 The King sendeth to slay Elisha.

AND the sonnes of the Prophets said vnto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, *is* too strait for vs.

2 Let vs goe, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where wee may dwell. And he answered, Goe ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

†Hebr. yron.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and hee cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut downe a sticke, and cast *it* in thither, and the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore said he, Take it vp to thee. And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsel with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ‖ campe.

‖Or, encamping.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God tolde him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once nor twise.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and hee called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will ye not shew me which of vs *is* for the King of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants said, † None, my lord, O king: but Elisha the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel ỹ words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

†Hebr. No.

13 ¶ And he said, Goe and spy where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a † great hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the citie about.

†Hebr. heauy.

15 And when the ‖ seruant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, behold, an hoste compassed the city, both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall we doe?

‖Or, minister.

16 And he answered, Feare not: for *they that *be* with vs, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

*2. Chron. 32. 7.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And hee smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow mee, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But he ledde them to Samaria.

†Hebr. come ye after me.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the middes of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said vnto Elisha, when hee saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eate, and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And hee prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, hee sent them away, and they went to their master:

maſter: ſo the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Iſrael.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoſte, and went vp, and beſieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they beſieged it, vntill an aſſes head was *ſolde* for foureſcore *pieces* of ſiluer, and the fourth part of a kabbe of doues doung for fiue *pieces* of ſiluer.

26 And as the king of Iſrael was paſſing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, ſaying, Helpe, my lord, O king.

‖Or, *let not the Lord ſaue thee.*

27 And he ſaid, ‖ If the LORD doe not helpe thee, whence ſhall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the winepreſſe?

28 And the king ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, This woman ſaid vnto me, Giue thy ſonne, that wee may eate him to day, and wee will eate my ſonne to morrow.

*Deut. 28. 35. †Hebr. other.

29 So * we boiled my ſonne, and did eat him: and I ſaid vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy ſonne, that we may eate him: and ſhe hath hid her ſonne.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and hee paſſed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, hee had ſackecloth within, vpon his fleſh.

31 Then he ſaid, God doe ſo, and more alſo to me, if the head of Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, ſhall ſtand on him this day.

32 But Eliſha ſate in his houſe (and the elders ſate with him) and the king ſent a man from before him: but yer the meſſenger came to him, hee ſaid to the elders, See yee how this ſonne of a murtherer hath ſent to take away mine head? Looke when the meſſenger commeth, ſhut the doore, and holde him faſt at the doore: *Is* not the ſound of his maſters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the meſſenger came downe vnto him: and he ſaid, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what ſhould I waite for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Eliſha propheſieth incredible plentie in Samaria. 3 Foure Lepers venturing on the hoſte of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 22 The King finding by ſpies the newes to be true, ſpoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord, who would not beleeue the propheſie of plentie, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preaſſe.

THen Eliſha ſaid, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the LORD, To morrow about this time, ſhall a meaſure of fine flower *be ſolde* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whoſe hand the king leaned, anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee *it* with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eate thereof.

†*Heb. a lord which* belonged *to the King, leaning vpon his hand.*

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here vntill we die?

4 If we ſay, We will enter into the citie, then the famine *is* in the citie, and wee ſhall die there: and if we ſit ſtill here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoſt of the Syrians: if they ſaue vs aliue, wee ſhall liue; and if they kill vs, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe vp in the twilight, to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermoſt part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoſte of the Syrians to heare a noiſe of charets, and a noiſe of horſes, *euen* the noiſe of a great hoſte: and they ſaid one to another, Loe the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they aroſe and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe Lepers came to the vttermoſt part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eate, and drinke, and caried thence ſiluer, and golde, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and caried thence alſo, and went and hid it.

9 Then they ſaid one to another, We doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we holde our peace: if wee tary till the morning light, † ſome miſchiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe and tell the kings houſhold.

†*Hebr. we ſhall find* puniſhment.

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the citie: and they tolde them, ſaying; We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horſes tied, and aſſes tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And hee called the porters, and they tolde *it* to the kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the king aroſe in the night, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themſelues in the field, ſaying; When they come out of the citie, wee will catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, fiue of the †*Hebr. in it.* horſes that remaine, which are left † in the city: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: behold, I ſay, they are euen as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let vs ſend and ſee.

14 They tooke therefore two charet-horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſte of the Syrians, ſaying, Goe, and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordan, and loe, all the way was full of garments and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned and tolde the King.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a meaſure of fine flowre was *ſolde* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand hee leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſayd, who ſpake when the King came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine floure for a ſhekel, ſhall be to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God, & ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windowes in heauen, might ſuch a thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eate thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and hee dyed.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite, hauing left her country ſeuen yeeres, to auoid the forewarned famin, for Eliſhas miracle ſake, hath her land reſtored by the king. 7 Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus after he had heard the prophecie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him. 16 Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah. 20 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 23 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Iehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He viſiteth Iehoram wounded at Iezreel.

THen ſpake Eliſha vnto the woman, (*whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life) *Chap. 4. 35.* ſaying, Ariſe, and goe thou and thine houſehold, and ſoiourne whereſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come vpon the land ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhe went with her houſhold, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeres ende, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhe went foorth to cry vnto the King for her houſe and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the king how he had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life, cryed to the king for her houſe and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her ſonne, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, ſhe told him. So the king appointed vnto her a certaine ‖ officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that ‖ *Or, Eunuch.* was hers, and all the fruits of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, euen till now.

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was ſicke, and it was tolde him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid vnto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and goe meete the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meete him, and tooke a preſent † with him, euen of euery †*Heb. in his hand.* good thing of Damaſcus, fourty camels burden, and came, and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſonne Benhadad king of Syria hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Sall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

10 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Goe, ſay vnto him, thou mayeſt certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And he ſetled his countenance † ſted- †*Hebr. and ſet it.* faſtly, vntill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holdes wilt thou ſet on fire, and their yong men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, and wilt daſh their children, and rip vp their women with childe.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, *is* thy ſeruant a dogge, that he ſhould doe this great thing? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed me that thou *ſhalt be* king ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, and came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſayd Eliſha to thee? and hee anſwered, Hee tolde me that thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recouer.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that hee tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water,

water, and ſpread it on his face, ſo that hee died, and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yere of Ioram the ſon of Ahab King of Iſrael, Iehoſhaphat being then King of Iudah *Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah † begã to reigne.

*2. Chron. 21. 4. †Hebr. reigned.

17 Thirty and two yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ieruſalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Iudah, for Dauid his ſeruants ſake, *as he promiſed to giue to him alway a †light, and to his children.

*2. Sam. 7. 13. †Heb. candle or lampe.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a King ouer themſelues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and hee roſe by night, and ſmote the Edomites, which compaſſed him about: and the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the ſame time.

23 And the reſt of the actes of Ioram, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: And *Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*2. Chron. 22. 1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab King of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram King of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twentie yeres old *was* Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri King of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did euill in the ſight of the LORD, as *did* the houſe of Ahab: for he *was* the ſonne in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael King of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

†Heb. wherewith the Syrians had wounded. †Heb. wounded.

29 And King Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael King of Syria: And Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram King of Iudah, went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

CHAP. IX.

1 Eliſha ſendeth a yong Prophet with inſtructions to annoint Iehu at Ramoth Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his meſſage, flyeth. 11 Iehu being made King by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlaine at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem. 30 Proud Iezabel is throwne downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, Gird vp thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, and goe in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and cary him to an † inner chamber.

†Heb. chamber in a chamber.

3 Then *take the boxe of oyle, & powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee, and tary not.

*1. King. 19. 16.

4 ¶ So the yong man, *euen* the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the hoſte were ſitting; and hee ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? And he ſaid, To thee, O Captaine.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and he powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anoynted thee King ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, *at the hand of Iezebel.

*1. Kings 21. 15.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and * I will cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

*1. King. 14. 10. and 21. 21.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab, like the houſe of *Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of *Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah.

*1. Kings 14. 10. and 21. 22. *1. Kings 16. 3.

10 And the dogs ſhall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhalbe none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came foorth to the ſeruants of his lord, and *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he ſaid vnto them, Ye know the man and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now: And he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on

the top of the staires, and blew with trumpets, saying, Iehu † is King.

†Hebr. reigneth.

14 So Iehu, the sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, conspired against Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, hee, and all Israel, because of Hazael King of Syria.

15 But *King †Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had †giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael King of Syria.) And Iehu said, If it be your minds, then † let none go forth nor escape out of the City, to goe to tell it in Iezreel.

*Chap. 8. 29.
†Heb. Jehoram.
†Heb. smote.
†Hebr. let no escaper goe, &c.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah King of Iudah was come downe to see Ioram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, & he spied the company of Iehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Ioram said, Take an horsman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horsebacke to meet him, and said, Thus saith the King, *Is it* peace? And Iehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turne thee behind mee. And the watchmā told, saying, The messenger came to them, but hee commeth not againe.

19 Then hee sent out a second on horsebacke, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the King, *Is it* peace? And Iehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, Hee came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the sonne of Nimshi; for he driueth † furiously.

‖Or, marching.
†Hebr. in madnesse.

21 And Ioram said, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Israel, and Ahaziah King of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out against Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

†Hebr. bande.
†Hebr. found.

22 And it came to passe when Ioram saw Iehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And hee answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is trecherie, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † sunke downe in his charet.

†Hebr. filled his hand with a bow.
†Heb. bowed.

25 Then said *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD layed this burden vpon him:

26 * Surely I haue seene yesterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, said the LORD, and I wil requite thee in this ‖plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

*1. King. 21, 29.
†Hebr. bloods.
‖Or, portion.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the King of Iudah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the charet; *and they did so*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: And he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his seruants caried him in a charet to Ierusalem, & buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and she †painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.

†Hebr. put her eyes in painting.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, shee said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift vp his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖Eunuches.

‖Or, chamberlaines.

33 And he said, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her vnder foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drinke, and said, Goe, see now this cursed *woman*, and burie her: for shee *is* a Kings daughter.

35 And they went to burie her, but they found no more of her, then the skull, and the feet, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Iezebel:

†Hebr. by the hand of.
*1. King. 21, 23.

37 And the carkeise of Iezebel shall be as doung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Iehu by his letters causeth seuentie of Ahabs children to be beheaded, 8 He excuseth the fact by the prophesie of Elijah. 12 At the shearing house he slayeth two & forty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Iehonadab into his company. 18 By subtiltie he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams sinnes. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had seuentie sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel,

to

to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, ſaying,

† Hebr. nourſhers.

2 Now aſſoone as this letter commeth to you, ſeeing your maſters ſonnes *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horſes, a fenced citie alſo, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the beſt & meeteſt of your maſters ſonnes, & ſet *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Beholde, two Kings ſtood not before him: how then ſhall we ſtand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the houſe, and he that *was* ouer the citie, the Elders alſo, and the bringers vp *of the children*, ſent to Iehu, ſaying, We are thy ſeruants, & wil do all that thou ſhalt bid vs, we wil not make any King: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the ſecond time to them, ſaying, If ye *be* † mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take yee the heads of the men your maſters ſonnes, and come to mee to Iezreel by to morrow, this time: (now the Kings ſonnes being ſeuentie perſons, *were* with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp)

† Hebr. for me.

7 And it came to paſſe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the Kings ſonnes, and ſlew ſeuentie perſons, and put their heads in baskets, and ſent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger, and tolde him, ſaying, They haue brought the heads of the Kings ſonnes. And he ſaid, Lay yee them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that he went out, and ſtood, and ſaid to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlew him: But who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD ſpake concerning the houſe of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which hee ſpake * † by his ſeruant Elijah.

* 1. King. 21. 29.

† Hebr by the hand of.

11 So Iehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinſefolkes, and his prieſts, vntill he left him none remayning.

‖ Or, acquaintance.

12 ¶ And he aroſe, and departed, and came to Samaria: And *as* hee was at the † ſhearing houſe in the way,

† Hebr. houſe of ſhepheards binding ſheep.

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah King of Iudah, and ſaid, Who *are* yee? And they anſwered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and wee goe downe † to ſalute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

† Hebr. found. † Hebr. bleſſed.

† Hebr. to the peace of, &c.

14 And he ſayd, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and ſlew them at the pit of the ſhearing houſe, *even* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab, *comming* to meet him: and hee † ſaluted him, and ſayd to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadab anſwered, It is: If it be, giue mee thine hand, and hee gaue him his hand, and he tooke him vp to him into the charet.

16 And he ſayd, Come with mee, and ſee my zeale for the LORD: ſo they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he ſlew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had deſtroyed him, according to the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and ſayd vnto them, Ahab ſerued Baal a little, *but* Iehu ſhall ſerue him much.

19 Now therfore call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his ſeruants, and all his prieſts, let none bee wanting: for I haue a great ſacrifice *to doe* to Baal; whoſoeuer ſhall be wanting, he ſhall not liue But Iehu did *it* in ſubtilty, to the intent that hee might deſtroy the worſhippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu ſaid, † Proclaime a ſolemne aſſembly for Baal And they proclaimed *it*.

† Hebr. ſanctifie

21 And Iehu ſent through all Iſrael, & all the worſhippers of Baal came, ſo that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the houſe of Baal; and the houſe of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ Or, ſo full, that they ſtood mouth to mouth.

22 And hee ſayd vnto him that was ouer the veſtry, Bring forth veſtments for all the worſhippers of Baal. And hee brought them foorth veſtments,

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab into the houſe of Baal, and ſayd vnto the worſhippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there be heere with you none of the ſeruants of the LORD, but the worſhippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appoynted foureſcore men without, and ſayd, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, eſcape, he that letteth him go, his life *ſhall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu ſayd to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe, *and* ſlay them, let none come forth. And they ſmote them with the † edge of the ſword, and the guard, and the captaines caſt them out, and went to the city of the houſe of Baal.

† Heb. the mouth.

†Heb. statues.

26 And they brought foorth the †images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, & brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroied Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD saide vnto Iehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to al that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the Throne of Israel.

†Hebr. obserued not.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* he departed not frō the sinnes of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

†Hebr. to cut off the ends. †Heb. toward the rising of the Sunne.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel:

33 From Iordan † Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, frō Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) ‖euen Gilead and Bashan.

‖Or, euen to Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. the dayes were.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ioash, being saued by Iehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royall, is hid sixe yeeres in the house of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the seuenth yeere anointeth him King. 13 Athaliah is slaine. 17 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

*2.Chron. 22.10. †Hebr. seed of the Kingdome.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the †seed royall.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of King Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stale him from among the Kings sonnes which were slaine; and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that hee was not slaine.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, sixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

*2.Chron. 23.1.

4 ¶ And * the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the Captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings sonne.

5 And hee commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that yee shall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shal euen bee keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shal ye keep the watch of the house ‖ that it be not broken downe.

‖Or, from breaking vp.

7 And two ‖parts of all you, that go forth on the Sabbath, *euen* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

‖Or, companies. Heb. bands.

8 And yee shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and he that commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine and bee ye with the king as hee goeth out, and as hee commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, & came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Priest giue king Dauids speares and shields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood, euery man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right † corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple.

† Heb. shoulder.

12 And he brought forth the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Testimony, and they made him King, and anoynted him, & they clapt their hands, and sayd, † God saue the King.

† Heb. let the king liue.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people, into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when shee looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the maner was, and the Princes, & the trumpetters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoste, & sayd vnto them, Haue her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had sayd, Let her not be slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they layd hands on her, and shee went by the way, by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene

betweene the LORD and the king, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; betweene the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, & brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, & slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the Priest appointed †officers ouer the house of the LORD.

19 And hee tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, & came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the Kings house, and hee sate on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword, *beside* the Kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 Hee giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 21 Iehoash being slaine by his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN *the seuenth yeere of Iehu; Iehoash began to reigne, and fourtie yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba,

2 And Iehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his daies, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the Priests, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that passeth *the account*, †the money that euery man is set at, *and* all the money that † commeth into any mans heart, to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, whersoeuer any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so *that* † in the three and twentieth yeere of King Iehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then King Iehoash called for Iehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? now therfore receiue no more money of your acquaintance but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar, on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ‖ scribe, and the high priest came vp, and they † put vp in bags, & told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gaue the money being told into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and they † layd it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

12 And to Masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was † layd out for the house to repaire it.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, boules of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

14 But they gaue that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to bee bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, & sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ierusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Iehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Iehoash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer, his seruants, smote him, and he died; & they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

Heb. officers.

†Heb. they should.

‖Or, secretary

†Heb. bound vp.

†Heb. brought it forth.

†Heb. went forth.

†Heb. went vp

‖Or, Beth-Millo.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iehoahaz his wicked reigne.* 3 *Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer.* 8 *Ioash succeedeth him.* 10 *His wicked reigne.* 12 *Ieroboam succeedeth him.* 14 *Elisha dying, prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians.* 20 *The Moabits inuading the land, Elishas bones raise vp a dead man.* 22 *Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.*

†*Heb. in the twelfeth yere and third yere*

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seuenteene yeeres.

2 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

†*Heb. walked after.*

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, † as beforetime.

†*Heb. as yesterday, and third day.*

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the groue also in Samaria.)

†*Heb. he walked.*
†*Heb. stood.*

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fiftie horsemen, and ten charets, and ten thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and seuenth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeeres.

11 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* hee walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke, of his sickneſſe whereof hee died, and Ioash the King of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bowe and arrowes.

16 And hee said to the King of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And hee put his hand *vpon it*. And Elisha put his hands vpon the Kings hands.

†*Heb. put thine hand vpon.*

17 And he said, Open the window Eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoote: And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrowe of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them* And he said vnto the king of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And hee smote thrise, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or sixe times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, *he* reuiued, and stood vp on his feete.

†*Heb. was downe.*
**Ecclus. 48. 14.*

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect vnto them, because of his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

†*Heb. face.*

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Ioash beate him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

†*Heb. returned and took.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziah his good reigne.* 5 *His iustice on the murderers of his father.* 7 *His victory ouer Edom.* 8 *Amaziah prouoking*

prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome and spoiled. 15 *Iehoaam succeedeth Iehoash.* 17 *Amaziah slaine by a conspiracie.* 21 *Azariah succeedeth him.* 23 *Ieroboams wicked reigne.* 28 *Zachariah succeedeth him.*

2.Chron. 25.1. IN the second yeere of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel, reigned Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah.

2 Hee was twenty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: hee did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the hie places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that hee slew his seruants * which had slaine the King his father. * Chap. 12. 20.

6 But the children of the murderers hee slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not bee put to death for the children, nor the children bee put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall bee put to death for his owne sinne. * Deut. 24. 16. Ezek. 18. 20.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt ten thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by war, and called the name of it Iokthеel, vnto this day. ‖ Or, the rocke

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz, sonne of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife. And there passed by a wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, and tarrie † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen*, thou, and Iudah with thee? † Heb. at thy house.

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therfore Iehoash King of Israel went vp, and hee and Amaziah King of Iudah looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents. † Heb. was smitten.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Iehoash the sonne of Ahaziah at Bethshemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And hee tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoash which hee did, and his might, and how hee fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the Kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracie against him in Ierusalem: and hee fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. * 2.Chron. 25.27.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah (which *was* sixteene yeeres old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah. * 2.Chron. 26.1. *he is called Vzziah.*

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the King slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah, the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fourtie and one yeeres.

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 Hee restored the coast of Israel from the entring of Hamath, vnto the sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant * Ionah, the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath Hepher. * Mat. 12. 39, 40. *called Ionas.*

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD sayd not, that hee would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but he saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ieroboam,

am, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damascus, and Hamath, *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 He dying a Leper, Iotham succeedeth. 8 Zachariah, the last of Iehu his generation, reigning ill, is slain by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is slaine by Menahem. 16 Menahem strengtheneth himselfe by Pul. 21 Pekahiah succeedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is slaine by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath Pileser, and slaine by Hoshea. 32 Iothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IN the twentie and seuenth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, began Azariah sonne of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned two and fiftie yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not remoued: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that hee was a Leper vnto the day of his death, anb dwelt in a seuerall house, and Iotham the kings sonne *was* ouer the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirtie and eight yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the sonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samaria sixe moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Iabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the actes of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* *the word of ỹ LORD which he spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sonnes shal sit on the throne of Israel, vnto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

* Chap. 10. 30.

13 ¶ Shallum the sonne of Iabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of *Vzziah king of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

* Matth. 1. called O. zias. † Heb. a moneth of dayes.

14 For Menahem the sonne of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and Smote Shallum the sonne of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the actes of Shallum, and the conspiracie which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with child, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Israel, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

19 *And Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might bee with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

* 2. Chron. 26.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, *euen* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fiftie shekels of siluer, to giue to the King of Assyria: so the King of Assyria turned backe, and stayed not there in the land.

† Heb. caused to come forth.

21 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Menahem, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the sonne of Menahem began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his roume.

26 And the rest of the actes of Pekahiah and

and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekah the ſon of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Sámaria, *and reigned* twenty yeeres.

28 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglath Pileſer King of Aſſyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captiue to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah made a conſpiracy againſt Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah.

31 And the reſt of the actes of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

32 ¶ * In the ſecond yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah King of Iſrael, began Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twenty yeers old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Ieruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD: hee did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not remooued: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: He built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah, Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the ſon of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz aſſailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath Pileſer againſt them 10 Ahaz ſending a patterne of an Altar from Damaſcus to Vrijah, diuerteth the braſen Altar to his owne deuotion. 17 Hee ſpoyleth the Temple. 19 Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

IN * the ſeuenteenth yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Ramaliah, Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, & did not that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD his God like Dauid his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, yea, and made his ſonne to paſſe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.

4 And hee ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syriah, and Pekah ſon of Remaliah King of Iſrael, came vp to Ieruſalem to warre: and they beſieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him. *Iſai 7.1.

6 At that time Rezin King of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz ſent meſſengers to Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, ſaying, I *am* thy ſeruant and thy ſonne: come vp, and ſaue mee out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Iſrael, which riſe vp againſt me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the ſiluer and golde that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and ſent *it for* a preſent to the king of Aſſyria.

9 And the King of Aſſyria hearkned vnto him: for ỹ king of Aſſyria went vp againſt Damaſcus, and tooke it, and caryed *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and ſlew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to †Damaſcus, to meet Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and ſaw an Altar that *was* at Damaſcus: and king Ahaz ſent to Vrijah the Prieſt the faſhion of the Altar, and the patterne of it, according to all the workmanſhip thereof. †*Heb. Dammeſek.*

11 And Vrijah the Prieſt built an Altar: according to all ỹ king Ahaz had ſent from Damaſcus, ſo Vrijah the Prieſt made *it*, againſt King Ahaz came from Damaſcus.

12 And when the King was come from Damaſcus, the King ſaw the Altar: and the King approached to the Altar, and offered thereon.

13 And hee burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and ſprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the Altar. † *Heb. which were his.*

14 And hee brought alſo the braſen Altar which was before the LORD, from the fore-front of the houſe, from betweene the Altar and the houſe of the LORD, and put it on the North ſide of the Altar.

15 And King Ahaz commanded Vrijah the

the Priest, saying, Vpon the great Altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meate offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen Altar shall bee for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And King Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remooued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the sea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones.

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the King of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ahaz, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So King of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes, is captiuated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz King of Iuda, beganne Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the Kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser King of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him ‖ presents.

† *Heb, rendred* ‖ *Or, tribute.*

4 And the King of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for hee had sent messengers to So King of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *hee had done* yeere by yeere: therfore the King of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came vp throughout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the King of Assyria tooke Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

* *Cha.18.10*

7 For so *it was*, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the Kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the towre of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them vp † images and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

† *Heb. standing.*

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carryed away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke ỹ LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had sayd vnto them, * Ye shall not do this thing.

* *Deut.4.13*

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, saying, * Turne ye from your euill wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets.

† *Heb. by the hand of all.* * *Ier.18.11. and 25.5. and 35.15.*

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but * hardned their necks, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that hee made with their fathers, & his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the commandements of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

* *Exod.32. 1.kin.12.28*

17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire, and vsed diuination and inchantments, & sold themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 There the LORD was very angry with Israel, and remooued them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the Statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And

20 And the LORD reiected all the ſeed of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of ſpoylers, vntill he had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For hee rent Iſrael from the houſe of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat King, and Ieroboam draue Iſrael from following the LORD, and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in al the ſinnes of Ieroboam which hee did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remooued Iſrael out of his ſight, as he had ſayd by all his ſeruants the Prophets: ſo was Iſrael carryed away out of their owne land to Aſſyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael; and they poſſeſsed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And ſo it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not ỹ LORD; therfore the LORD ſent Lions among them, which ſlew ſome of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the King of Aſſyria, ſaying, The Nations which thou haſt remooued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therfore he hath ſent Lions among them, and behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the King of Aſsyria commaunded, ſaying, Cary thither one of the prieſts whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the prieſts whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they ſhould feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritans had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and ỹ men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak, & the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themſelues of the loweſt of them prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the hie places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and ſerued their owne gods, after the manner of the Nations ‖ whom they carried away from thence. * Zeph. 1. 5. ‖ *Or, who caried them away from thence.*

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former maners: they feare not the LORD neither doe they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances, or after the Lawe and Commaundement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, * whom hee named Iſrael; * Gen. 32. 28 1. kin. 18. 31

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, ſaying, * Yee ſhall not feare other gods, nor bow your ſelues to them, nor ſerue them, nor ſacrifice to them: * Iudg. 6. 10.

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arme, him ſhall ye feare, and him ſhall yee worſhip, and to him ſhall ye doe ſacrifice:

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commaundement which hee wrote for you, yee ſhall obſerue to doe for euermore, and ye ſhall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, ye ſhall not forget, neither ſhall ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God yee ſhall feare, and hee ſhall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So theſe Nations feared the LORD, and ſerued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo did they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry, and proſpereth. 9 Samaria is carried captiue for their ſins. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabſhakeh ſent to Sennacherib againe, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſwaſion, ſolliciteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yeere of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah King of Iſrael, *that* * Hezekiah the ſonne of Ahaz king of Iudah, began to reigne: * 2. Chron. 28. 27 and 29. 1. he is called Ezekias, Matt. 1. 9.

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ Hee remooued the hie places, and brake the † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * braſen ſerpent † *Heb. ſtatues.* * Num. 21. 8.

pent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so ỳ after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For hee clave to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his Commandements, which the LORD commanded Moses.

† *Heb. from after him.*

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoeuer he went foorth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 Hee smote the Philistines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

† *Heb. Azzah.*

* Cha. 17.3.

9 ¶ And * it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea, sonne of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser King of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeere of Hoshea King of Israel) Samaria was taken.

* Cha. 17.6.

11 And the King of Assyria did cary away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Couenant, *and* all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, & would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

* 2. Chron. 32.1. esa. 36. 1. ecclus. 48. 18.

13 ¶ Now * in the thirteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib King of Assyria come vp against al the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

† *Heb. Sanherib.*

14 And Hezekiah King of Iudah sent to the King of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou putteſt on me, will I beare. And the King of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of ỳ Temple of ỳ LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah King of Iudah had ouerlayd, and gaue † it to the king of Assyria.

† *Heb. them.*

17 ¶ And the King of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish to King Hezekiah with a † great hoste against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem: and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the Fullers field.

† *Heb. heauy.*

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Helkiah, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.

‖ *Or, Secretary.*

19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speak yee now to Hezekiah, Thus sayth the great King, the King of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trusteſt?

20 Thou ‖ sayeſt, (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsell and strength for the warre: now on whom doeſt thou trust, that thou rebelleſt against me?

‖ *Or, talke.* † *Heb. word of the lips.* ‖ *Or, but as a fell and strength is for the warre.*

21 Now behold, thou † trusteſt vpon the staffe of this bruised reed, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pearce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

† *Heb. vpon the staffe.*

22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that hee whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath sayd to Iudah and Ierusalem, Yee shall worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖ pledges to my lord the King of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

‖ *Or, hostages.*

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one Captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD sayd to me, Goe vp against this land, to destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah and Shebna, & Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speak I pray thee, to thy seruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderstand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh sayd vnto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee to speake these words? hath hee not *sent mee* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their owne dung, and drinke their † owne pisse with you?

† *Heb. the water of their feet?*

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a lowd voyce in the Iewes language, & spake, saying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Assyria.

29 Thus sayth the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee shall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in

in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this citie shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make ‖ *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to mee, and then eat ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his ‖ cisterne:

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oile oliue, and of hony, that ye may liue and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when hee ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, & answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the housholde, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Esay to pray for them. 6 Esay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Esay his prophesie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

AND * it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackecloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And hee sent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the housholde, and Shebna the Scribe, and the elders of the Priests, couered with sackecloth, to Esay the Prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke and ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be, the LORD thy God will heare all the wordes of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And * Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall yee say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the wordes which thou hast heard, with which the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and shal returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah, for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shal ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all landes, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? *As* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproch the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations and their lands.

18 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know,

‖ Or, seeke my fauour. Hebr. make with me a blessing.

‖ Or, a secretary.

‖ Or, pit.

‖ Or, deceiueth.

‖ Or, iudge.

† Hebr. from off the face of the earth.

† Heb. to bring forth.

† Heb. waters of his feet.

‖ Or, prouocation.

*2 Kin. 19. 1.

*Luke 3. 4. called Esaias.

† Hebr. found.

† Heb. giuen.

that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus sayth the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgine, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched, and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

†*Hebr. by the hand of.*

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproched the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall Cedar trees therof, *and* the choise firre-trees therof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

†*Hebr. the talnesse, &c.*

‖*Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.*

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feet haue I dryed vp all the riuers of ‖ besieged places.

‖*Or, fenced.*

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

‖*Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?*

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed & confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, & *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, & as *corne* blasted before it be grown vp.

†*Hebr. shorts of hand.*

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

‖*Or, sitting.*

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke into thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Yee shall eate this yeere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yeere that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeere sow yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

†*Heb. the escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.*

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shal yet againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

†*Hebr. the escaping.*

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this city, nor shoote an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it:

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall hee returne: and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this citie, to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for thy seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred fourscore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

*Isai 37.36, tob.1.21, eccles.48.24, 1.mac.7.41, 2.mac.8.19.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech, and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

†*Heb. Ararat.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward, for a signe of that promise. 12 Berodach-Baladan sending to visite Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

IN those dayes * was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amos came to him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die and not liue.

*2.Chron. 32.24. Isai 38.1.

†*Hebr. giue charge concerning thine house.*

2 Then hee turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

†*Heb. with a great weeping.*

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying;

‖*Or, citie.*

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee; on the third day thou shalt goe vp vnto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this citie for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lumpe of figs. And they tooke and laide *it* on the boile, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said vnto Isaiah, What *shalbe*

ſhalbe the ſigne that the LORD will heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * go backe ten degrees?

*Eccluſ. 48. 24. iſa 38. 8.

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backeward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cried vnto the LORD, and he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

†Heb. degrees.

12 ¶ *At that time Berodach-Baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had beene ſicke.

*Iſa 39. 1.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his || precious things, the ſiluer, and the golde, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his || armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

||Or, ſpicery.

||Or, iewels, Heb. veſſels.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And hee ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall be caried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left ſaith the LORD.

*Chap. 24. 13. and 25. 13. Iere. 27. 19.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhal iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, || Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

||Or, ſhall there not be peace and trueth, &c.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Hezekiah, and all his might, & how he made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Manaſſeh his reigne.* 3 *His great idolatry.* 10 *His wickednes cauſeth prophetes againſt Iudah.* 17 *Amon ſucceedeth him.* 19 *Amons wicked reigne.* 23 *He being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Ieſiah is made king.*

MAnaſſeh * *was* twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

*2. Chron. 33. 1.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built vp againe the high places * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

*Chap. 18. 4.

4 And * hee built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

*Iere. 32. 34. *2. Sam. 7. 13

5 And hee built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed enchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a grauen image of the groue that he had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer:

*1. Kings 8. 29. and 9. 3. chap. 23. 27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael moue any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers; onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the law that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles:

*Iere. 15. 4.

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle.

*1. Sam. 3. 11

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the

house of Ahab: and I will wipe Ierusalem as
†Hebr. he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof. a man wipeth a dish, †wiping it and turning it vpside downe.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey and a spoile to all their enemies.

15 Because they haue done that *which was* euill in my sight, and haue prouoked me to anger since the day their fathers came foorth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manasseh shedde innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ierusalem
†Heb. from mouth to mouth. †from one end to another, beside his sinne wherewith he made Iudah to sinne, in doing that *which was* euil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sinne that he sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

*2. Chron. 33.20. 18 And *Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twentie and two yeeres olde, when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of ỹ LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And hee walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And hee forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slewe the king in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slewe all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the actes of Amon which he did, are they not written in ỹ booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

26 And hee was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and *Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

*Mat. 1.10. called Iosias.

CHAP. XXII.

*1 Iosiah hu good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Lawe, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheſieth destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.

*2. Chron. 34.1. IOsiah *was* eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirtie and one yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, that the king sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the hie Priest, that hee may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the †dore haue gathered of ỹ people.
†Heb. threshold.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the House of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the hie Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the House of the LORD: And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue †gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.
†Heb. molted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe when the King had heard the words of the booke of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the Kings, saying,

13 Goe ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the wordes of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the wordes of this booke to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife

of

of Shallum the sonne *of* Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the †wardrobe: now shee dwelt in Ierusalem ‖ in the colledge: and they communed with her.

†Hebr. garments. ‖Or, in the second part.

15 ¶ And shee said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Tell the man that sent you to me;

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euil vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the wordes of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their handes: therefore my wrath shalbe kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But the King of Iudah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall yee say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before mee; I also haue heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Beholde therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the booke to be read in a solemne assembly. 3 He renueth the Couenant of the LORD. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 5 He burnt dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel, as was foreprophesied. 21 He kept a most solemne Passeouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz, succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Iehoiakim King. 36 Iehoiakim his wicked reigne.

AND *the King sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

*2. Chron. 34. 30.

2 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priestes, and the Prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and hee read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the House of the LORD.

†Hebr. from small even vnto great.

3 ¶ And the King stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the wordes of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the hie Priest, and the Priest of the second order, and the keepers of the doore to bring forth out of the Temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen: and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And he † put downe the †idolatrous priests, whom the Kings of Iudah had ordeined to burne incense in the high places, in the Cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem, them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

†Hebr. *caused to cease.* †Hebr. *Chemarim.* ‖Or, *twelue signes or constellations.*

6 And he brought out the *groue from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampe it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

*Chap. 21. 7.

7 And hee brake downe the house of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

†Heb. *houses.*

8 And hee brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the hie places where the priestes had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the hie places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the gouernour of the citie, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheless the priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

40 And hee defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And hee tooke away the horses that the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

‖O. *Eunuch, or, Officer.*

12 And the altars that were on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which *Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the Kings beat downe, & ‖brake them downe from thence, and cast ẏ dust of them into ẏ brook Kidron.

*Chap. 21. 5. ‖Or, *vanne from thence.*

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖mount of corruption, which *Solomon the King of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the King defile.

‖That is, the mount of offences.

*1. King. 11. 7.

14 And hee brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

†Hebr. statues.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the hie place which Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made, both ỹ altar, & the hie place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, & stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, hee spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

*1. King. 13. 2.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of ỹ man of God, which came frō Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

†Hebr. to escape.

19 And all the houses also of the hie places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the* LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖slew all the priests of the hie places that *were* there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

‖Or, sacrificed.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people, saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

*2. Chron. 35. 1. 1. esdr. 1. 1. *Exod. 12. 3. deut. 16. 2.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer, from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, nor of the Kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yere of King Iosiah, *wherein* this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer, the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that hee might performe the wordes of * the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

‖Or, Teraphim.

*Leuit. 20. 27. deut. 18. 11.

25 And like vnto him was there no King before him, that turned to the LORD with al his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to al the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

†Heb. angri

27 And the LORD said, I will remooue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remoued Israel, and will cast off this citie Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, * My Name shalbe there.

*1. King. 8. 29 and 9. 3. chap. 21. 7.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of ỹ Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his daies Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went vp against the King of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and King Iosiah went against him, and hee slew him at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

*2. Chron. 35. 20.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, & brought him to Ierusalem, & buried him in his owne sepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anoynted him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

*2. Chron. 36. 1.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twentie and three yeeres old when he began to raigne, and he raigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bandes at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

‖Or, lest he should reigne. †Heb. set a mulct vpon the land.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the sonne of Iosiah King, in the roome of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to * Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

*Mat. 1. 11. called Iakim.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but hee taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the siluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue *it* vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeere old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mo-

thers

thers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Kumah.

37 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim, firſt ſubdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling againſt him, procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin ſucceedeth him. 7 The King of Egypt is vanquiſhed by the King of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne. 10 Ieruſalem is taken and caried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made King, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter deſtruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his ſeruant three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled againſt him.

2 And the LORD ſent againſt him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and ſent them againſt Iudah to deſtroy it, *according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake † by his ſeruants the Prophets.

*Chap. 20. 17. and 23. 27.

†*Heb. by the hand of.*

3 Surely at the Commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remooue *them* out of his ſight, for the ſinnes of Manaſſeh, according to all that he did:

4 And alſo for the innocent blood that he ſhed: (for hee filled Ieruſalem with innocent blood) which ỹ LORD would not pardõ.

5 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim ſlept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 And the King of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the King of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ieruſalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehuſhta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ieruſalem.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ *At that time the ſeruants of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp againſt Ieruſalem, and the city †was beſieged.

*Dan. 1. 1.

†*Heb. came into ſiege.*

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon came againſt the city, and his ſeruants did beſiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the King of Iudah went out to the King of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the King of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his raigne.

‖*Or, Eunuches.*

13 *And he caried out thence al the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſure of the Kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold which Solomon king of Iſrael had made in the Temple of the LORD as the LORD had ſayd.

*Cha. 20. 17. & Eſa. 39. 6.

14 And he caryed away all Ieruſalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *euen* ten thouſand captiues, and all the craftesmen, and ſmithes: none remained, ſaue the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.

15 And *hee carryed away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, & the kings wiues, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, thoſe carryed hee into captiuity, from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

*2. Chro. 36 10. eſth. 2. 6.

‖*Or, Eunuches*

16 And all the men of might, *euen* ſeuen thouſand, and craftesmen, & ſmithes a thouſand, all that were ſtrong and apt for warre, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And *the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

*Ier. 37. 1. and 52. 1.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem and Iudah, vntill he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the King of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieruſalem is beſieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his ſonnes ſlaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nabuzaradan defaceth the city, careth the remnant, except a few poore labourers into captiuity. 13 Spoyleth and carreth away the treaſures. 18 The Nobles are ſlaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was ſet ouer them that remayned, being ſlayne, the reſt flee into Egypt. 27 Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to paſſe *in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, hee, and all his hoſte againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and they built forts againſt it, round about.

*Ier. 39. 1. and 52. 4.

2 And the city was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

3 And on ỹ ninth *day* of the *fourth moneth, the famin preuailed in the city, & there was no bread for the people of the land.

*Ier. 52. 6.

4 ¶ And the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way

of the gate, betweene two walles, which *is* by the Kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the citie round about) and *the King* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the armie of the Caldees pursued after the King, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his armie were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him vp to the King of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

† *Heb. spake iudgement with him.*

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

† *Heb. made blinde.*

8 ¶ And in the fift moneth, on the seuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yere of King Nebuchadnezzer King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, a seruant of the King of Babylon vnto Ierusalem:

‖ *Or, chiefe marshall.*

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the King of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard cary away.

† *Heb. fallen away.*

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be Vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

* *Chap. 20. 17. iere. 27. 22.*

14 And the pots, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowles, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of siluer, *in* siluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

† *Heb. the one sea.*

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubites: and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

* *1. Kings 7. 15. iere. 52. 21.*

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† *Heb. ioynge. old.*

19 And out of the city he tooke an ‖ officer, that was set ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, which mustred the people of the land, & threescore men of ỹ people of the land that were found in the city.

‖ *Or, Eunuch.*

† *Heb. saw the Kings face.*

‖ *Or, scribe of the captaine of the hoste.*

20 And Nebuzaradan captayne of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remayned in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

* *Ier. 40. 5, 9*

23 And when all the * captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mispah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

* *Ier. 40. 7.*

24 And Gedaliah sware to them and to their men, and sayd vnto them, Feare not to be the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the King of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of † the seed royall, came, and tenne men with him, and * smote Gedaliah, that hee died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mispah.

† *Heb. of the kingdome.*

* *Ier. 41. 2.*

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afrayd of the Caldees.

27 And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth month, on the seuen and twentith *day* of the month, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that he began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah out of prison.

28 And he spake † kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

† *Heb. good things with him.*

29 And

29 And changed his priſon garments: and hee did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a dayly rate for euery day all the dayes of his life.

THE FIRST BOOKE of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 Adams line to Noah. 5 The ſonnes of Iapheth. 8 The ſonnes of Ham. 17 The ſonnes of Shem. 24 Shems line to Abraham. 29 Ishmaels ſonnes. 32 The ſonnes of Keturah. 44 The poſteritie of Abraham by Eſau. 43 The Kings of Edom. 51 The Dukes of Edom.

*Gen.5.3,9. ADam, *Sheth, Enoſh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methuſhalah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

*Gen.10.2. 5 ¶ *The ſonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tyras.
6 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.
‖Or, Diphtah autum ſome copies.
7 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.
‖Or, Rodanim, according to ſome copies.
8 ¶ The ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the ſonnes of Cuſh: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.
*Gen.10.8. 10 And Cuſh *begat Nimrod: hee began to be mighty vpon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
*Deut.2.23. 12 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (of whom came the Philiſtines) and *Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begate Zidon his firſt borne, and Heth.
14 The Iebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſhite.
15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
*Gen.10.23 and 11.10 17 ¶ The ſonnes of *Shem: Elam, and Aſſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, & ‖ Meſhech.
‖Or, Maſh, Gen.10.23
18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg, (becauſe in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
‖That is, deuiſion.
*Gen.10.26 20 And *Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,
21 Hadoram alſo, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.
*Luke 3.24 *Gen.11.15 24 ¶ *Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 *Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
*Gen.17.5 27 *Abram, the ſame *is* Abraham.
*Gen.21.2,3. 28 The ſonnes of Abraham: *Iſaac, and *Iſhmael.
*Gen.16.11 *Gen.25.13,to 17. 29 ¶ Theſe *are* their generations: The *firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,
‖Or, Hadar, Gen.25.14 30 Miſhma, and Dumah, Maſſa, ‖ Hadad and Tema,
31 Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael.
32 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: ſhe bare Zimram, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſonnes of Iokſhan, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the ſonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begat Iſaac. The ſons of Iſaac: Eſau and Iſrael.
*Gen.36.9, 10. 35 ¶ The ſons of *Eſau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.
‖Or, Zepho, Gen.36.12. 36 The ſonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The ſonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the ſonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibion, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezar, and Diſhan.
39 And the ſonnes of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans ſiſter.
‖Or, Hemam, Gen.36.22 40 The ſonnes of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the ſonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah,
‖Or, Aluan, Gen.36.23. ‖Or, Sephi, Gen.36.23. 41 The ſonnes of Anah: *Diſhon. And the ſonnes of Diſhon: ‖ Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
*Chap.2.36. ‖Or, Hemdan, Gen.36.26. 42 The ſonnes of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zauan, *and* ‖ Iakan. The ſonnes of Diſhon: Vz, and Aran.
‖Or, Akan, Gen.36.27 43 ¶ Now theſe are the *kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned
*Gen.36.31

reigned ouer the children of Iſrael. Bela the ſonne of Beor, and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the ſonne of Zerah of Bozrah, reigned in his ſtead.

45 And when Iobab was dead, Huſham, of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.

46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſonne of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth *by the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.

*Gene. 36. 37.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor, reigned in his ſtead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie *was* ‖ Pai: and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Mattred, the daughter of Mezahab.

‖ *Or, Hadar, gen. 36. 39.*
‖ *Or, Pau. gen. 36. 39.*

51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the *Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,

*Gen. 36. 40

52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe *are* the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſonnes of Iſrael. 3 The poſteritie of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Ieſſe. 18 The poſteritie of Caleb the ſonne of Heſron. 21 Heſrons poſteritie by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels poſteritie. 34 Sheſhans poſteritie. 42 Another branch of Calebs poſteritie. 50 The poſteritie of Caleb the ſonne of Hur.

THeſe *are* the ſonnes of ‖ Iſrael: *Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun,

‖ *Or, Iacob.*
*Gen. 29. 32. and 30. 5. and 35. 18, 22. & 46. 8, &c.

2 Dan, Ioſeph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

3 ¶ The ſonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. *Which* three were borne vnto him of the daughter of Shua *the Canaaniteſſe. And Er, the firſt borne of Iudah, was euill in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.

*Gen. 38. 2.
*Gen. 38. 3. and 46. 12.

4 And * Tamar his daughter in law, bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſonnes of Iudah *were* fiue.

*Gen. 38. 29. 30. mat. 1. 3.

5 The ſonnes of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

*Ruth. 4. 18.

6 And the ſonnes of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Fiue of them in all.

‖ *Or, Zabdi, Ioſh. 7. 1.*
*1. Kin. 4. 31.
‖ *Or, Darda.*

7 And the ſonnes of Carmi: ‖ Achar, the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing * accurſed.

‖ *Or, Achi.*
*Ioſh. 6. 18. and 7. 1, 25.

8 And the ſonnes of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The ſonnes alſo of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.

‖ *Or, Aram, Matth. 1. 3.*
‖ *Or, Caleb, verſe 18.*

10 And Ram * begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahſhon, prince of the children of Iudah.

*Ruth 4. 19.

11 And Nahſhon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.

12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate Ieſſe.

13 ¶ * And Ieſſe begate his firſt borne Eliab, and Amihadab the ſecond, and ‖ Shamma the third,

* 1. Sam. 16. 6.
‖ *Or, Shimma 1. Sam. 16. 9*

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the ſixth, Dauid the ſeuenth:

16 Whoſe ſiſters were, Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah: Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa *was* Iether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron begate *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her ſonnes *are* theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate * Bezaleel.

*Exod. 31. 2

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he was threeſcore yeeres old, and ſhe bare him Segub.

† *Heb. took.*

22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twentie cities in the land of Gilead.

23 * And he tooke Geſhur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath and the townes thereof, *euen* threeſcore cities. All theſe *belonged to* the ſonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

*Num. 32. 41 deut. 3. 14. ioſh. 13. 30.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel the firſt borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozen, *and* Ahijah.

26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atarah, ſhee *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſtborne of Ierahmeel were, Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.

28 And the ſons of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the ſonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.

29 And

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur *was* Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the ſonnes of Appiam, Iſhi: And the ſonnes of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.

32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Ionathan: Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate * Zabad.

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed.

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah.

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begat Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Meſha his firſtborne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſons of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur:

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſonnes of Iahdai: Regem, anb Iotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare alſo Shaaph ỹ father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb * *was* Achſah.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb, the ſonne of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim,

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had ſonnes, ‖ Haroe, *and* ‖ halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Atароth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And ỹ families of the Scribes, which dwelt at Iabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. Theſe *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath: the father of the houſe of * Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of Dauid.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The ſucceſſours of Ieconiah.*

NOw theſe were the ſonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron, The firſt borne * Ammon, of Ahinoam the * Ieſreeliteſſe: the ſecond ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third, Abſalom the ſon of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai King of Geſhur: the fourth, Adoniah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the ſixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

4 *Theſe* ſixe *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem hee reigned thirtie and three yeeres.

5 * And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bathſhua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.

6 Ibhar alſo, and ‖ Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia.

8 And Eliſhama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſonnes of Dauid: beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar * their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſonne *was* * Reboboam: ‖ Abia his ſonne: Aſa his ſonne: Ieho ſhaphat his ſonne:

11 Ioram his ſonne: ‖ Ahaziah his ſonne: Ioaſh his ſonne:

12 Amaziah his ſonne: ‖ Azariah his ſonne: Iotham his ſonne:

13 Ahaz his ſonne: Hezekiah his ſonne: Manaſſeh his ſonne:

14 Amon his ſonne: Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Ioſiah *were*: the firſt borne ‖ Iohanan, the ſecond ‖ Ioakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the ſonnes of * Ioakim: ‖ Ieconiah his ſonne, ‖ Zedekiah his ſonne.

17 ¶ And

‖ Or, Reaiah, chap. 4 2.

‖ Or, halfe of the Menahhites, or Hatſihammenuchoth.

‖ Or, Atarites or crownes of the houſe of Ioab.

* Iudg. 1. 16.

* Iere. 35. 2.

* 2. Sam. 3. 2
* Ioſh. 15. 56.

‖ Or Chileab, 2. Sam. 3. 3

* 2. Sam. 3. 5.

* 2. Sam. 5. 14.

‖ Or, Sammua, 2. Sam. 5. 14.

‖ Or, Bethſabe, 2. Sam. 11. 3.

‖ Or, Eliam, 2. Sam. 11. 3.

‖ Or, Eliſhua, 2. Sam. 5. 15

‖ Or, Beliada, 1. Chron. 14. 7

* 2. Sam. 13. 1
* 1. King. 11. 43. and 15. 8

‖ Or, Abiam, 1. King. 15. 1

‖ Or, Azariah, 2. Chro. 22 6 & 21. 17.

‖ Or. Vzziah, 2. King. 15. 30.

‖ Or, Ioachaz. 2. King. 23. 30

‖ Or, Eliakim, 2. kin. 23. 34

‖ Or, Mathanias, 2. kings 24. 17.

* Mat. 1. 12

‖ Or, Iehoiachin, 2. King. 24. 6.

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of ‖ Ieconiah, Aſſir, † Salathiel * his ſonne.

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, & Shenazar, Iecamia, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah *were*: Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſonne of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

20 And Haſubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, fiue.

21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah: the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſonnes of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the ſonnes of Shechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſonnes of Shemaiah, Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai, *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11 The poſteritie of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur. 5 Of Aſher the poſthumus ſonne of Hezron. 9 Of Iabez, and his prayer. 21 The poſterity of Shelah. 24 The poſteritie and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conqueſt of Gedor, and the Amalekites in mount Seir.

THe ſonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And ‖ Reaiah, the ſonne of Shobal, begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And * Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah *were*: Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Iabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, † Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe mee indeede, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might bee with mee, and that thou wouldeſt † keepe me from euill, that it may not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requeſted.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eſhton.

12 And Eſhton begat Beth-rapha, and Paſeah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Irnahaſh. Theſe *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the ſonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia: and the ſonnes of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Ioab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charaſim, for they were craftſmen.

15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the ſonnes of Elah, ‖ euen Kenaz.

16 And the ſonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Aſareel.

17 And the ſonnes of Ezra *were*: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and ſhe bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iakuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the ſonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the ſiſter of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the ſonnes of Simeon *were*: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the ſonnes of Iſhi *were*: Zoheth and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Shelah * the ſonne of Iudah *were*, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linnen, of the houſe of Aſhbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioaſh, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iaſhubi Lehem. And theſe are ancient things.

23 Theſe *were* the Potters, and thoſe that dwelt amongſt plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke.

24 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon *were*, ‖ Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his ſonne: Mibſam his ſonne: Miſhma his ſonne.

26 And the ſonnes of Miſhma: Hamuel his ſonne, Zacchur his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne:

27 And Shimei *had* ſixteene ſonnes, and ſixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply † like the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-ſheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-ſhual.

29 And

‖ Or, Comah, Iere. 22. 24.
† Heb. Shealtiel.
* 2. King. 24. 17. being his vncle.
* Mat. 1. 12.
† Heb. Hiſkiah
* Gen. 38. 29 and 46. 12.
‖ Or, Chelubai, chap. 1. 9. or Caleb. chap. 2. 18.
‖ Or, Haroe, chap. 2 52.
* Chap. 2. 24
‖ That is, ſorrowfull.
† Heb. If thou wilt, &c.
† Heb. due vs.
‖ Or, the citie of Nahaſh.
‖ Or, Hathah & Meonothai who begat, &c.
‖ Or, inhabitants of the valley. ‖ That is, craftſmen.
‖ Or, Vipers.
‖ Or, the Ieweſſe.
† Heb. marg.
† Or, Iehudijah, meaning before.
* Gen 38. 1, 5.
‖ Or, Iemuel, Gen. 46 10. Exod. 6. 15.
† Heb. vnto.
* Ioſh. 19.
*Gen 3 and 49.

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at
‖ Tolad,
30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and
at Ziklag,
31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and at ‖ Ha-
zar-Susim, and at Bethbirei, & at Shaaraim.
Theſe were their cities, vnto the reigne of
Dauid.
32 And their villages were: ‖ Etam, and
Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Aſhan, fiue
cities.
33 And all their villages that were round
about ỹ ſame cities, vnto ‖ Baal. Theſe were
their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie:
34 And Meſhobab, and Iamlech, and Io-
ſhah the ſonne of Amaſhiah,
35 And Ioel, and Iehu the ſonne of Io-
ſibia, the ſonne of Seraia, the ſon of Aſiel,
36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Ie-
ſohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Ieſimiel,
and Benaiah,
37 And Ziza the ſonne of Shiphi, the
ſonne of Allon, the ſon of Iedaia, the ſonne
of Shimri, the ſonne of Shemaiah.
38 Theſe † mentioned by *their* names,
were Princes in their families, and the houſe
of their fathers increaſed greatly.
39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of
Gedor, euen vnto the Eaſt ſide of the valley,
to ſeeke paſture for their flockes.
40 And they found fat paſture and good,
and the land *was* wide and quiet, and peace-
able: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of
olde.
41 And theſe written by name, came in
the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and
ſmote their tents, and the habitations that
were found there, and deſtroyed them vt-
terly vnto this day, and dwelt in their
roomes: becauſe *there was* paſture there for
their flockes.
42 And *ſome* of them, *euen* of the ſonnes
of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to
mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pe-
latiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and
Vzziel, the ſonnes of Iſhi.
43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Ama-
lekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there
vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who loſt his birthright) vnto the cap-*
tiuity. 9 *Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites.*
11 *The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad.* 18 *The*
number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of
Manaſſeh. 23 *The habitations and chiefe men of that*
halfe tribe. 25 *Their captiuity for their ſinne.*

NOw the ſonnes of Reuben the firſt
borne of Iſrael, (for * he *was* the firſt
borne, but, foraſmuch as hee defiled his fa-
thers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the
ſonnes of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael: and
the genealogie is not to bee reckoned after
the birthright.
2 For * Iudah preuayled aboue his bre-
thren, and of him came the * chiefe ‖ rulers,
but the birthright was * Ioſephs.)
3 The * ſonnes, *Iſay*, of Reuben the firſt
borne of Iſrael *were*: Hanoch, and Pallu,
Ezron, and Carmi.
4 The ſonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his ſon:
Gog his ſonne: Shimei his ſonne:
5 Micah his ſonne: Reaia his ſonne: Ba-
al his ſonne,
6 Beerah his ſonne: whom ‖ Tilgath-
pilneſer King of Aſſyria, caried away *captiue*:
he *was* prince of the Reubenites.
7 And his brethren by their families
(when the genealogie of their generations
was reckoned) *were* the chiefe, Ieiel, and
Zechariah,
8 And Bela the ſonne of Azah, the ſon
of ‖ Shema, the ſonne of Ioel, who dwelt in
* Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.
9 And Eaſtward hee inhabited vnto the
entring in of the wilderneſſe from the riuer
Euphrates: becauſe their cattell were multi-
plied in the land of Gilead.
10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made
warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their
hand: and they dwelt in their tents † through-
out all the Eaſt *land* of Gilead.
11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer
againſt them, in the land of * Baſhan vnto
Salchah.
12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next:
and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Baſhan.
13 And their brethren of the houſe of
their fathers, *were*: Michael, and Meſhullam,
and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia,
and Heber, ſeuen.
14 Theſe are the children of Abihail the
ſonne of Huri, the ſonne of Iaroah, the
ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Michael, the
ſonne of Ieſhiſhai, the ſonne of Iahdo, the
ſonne of Buz.
15 Ahi the ſonne of Abdiel, the ſonne of
Guni, chiefe of the houſe of their fathers.
16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Baſhan,
and in her townes, and in all the ſuburbes of
* Sharon, vpon † their borders.
17 All theſe were reckoned by genealo-
gies in the dayes of Iotham * king of Iu-
dah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of
Iſrael.
18 ¶ The ſonnes of Reuben, and the Ga-
dites, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, of
† valiant men, men able to beare buckler
and ſword, and to ſhoot with bowe, and skil-
full in warre, *were* fowre and forty thou-
ſand, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, that
went out to the warre.

19 And

*Or, Bala, Iosh. 19. 3.
*Or, Eltolad, Iosh. 19. 4.
*Or, Hazar-Susah, Iosh. 19. 5.
*Or, Ether, Iosh. 19. 7.
*Or, Baalath-Beer, Iosh. 19. 8.
*Or, as they ruled themselues by nations among them.
†Heb. commings.
*Or, the west.
*Or, Iehud-mennuni Gre.
*Gen 38. 5.
*Or, Ieuus. 46 10. Exod. 6. 15.
*Gen 35. 22 and 49. 4.
*Or, Hathelon Mountain who begat, &c.
*Or, inhabitants of the valley. That is, east Simeon.
*Or, Vzzia.
‖ Or, Tiglath-pilneser, 2. king 15. 29. and 16. 7.
*Or, Shemaiah, ver. 4.
* Gen. 49. 9, 10.
* Micah. 5. 2 matth. 2. 6.
‖ Or, Prince.
* Gen. 46. 9. exod. 6. 14. num. 26. 5.
* Ioſh. 13. 15, 16.
† Heb. vpon all the face of the East.
* Ioſh. 13. 11
* Cha. 27. 29
† Heb. their goings forth.
* 2. King. 15. 5, 32.
† Heb. ſonnes of valour.

*Gen.25.15 19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.
20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was entreated of them, because they put their trust in him.
† *Heb. led captiue.* 21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses
† *Heb. soules of men, as Num.31.35.* two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.
22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuity.
23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.
24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour,
† *Heb. men of names.* † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.
25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a * whoring
*2. Kings 17.7. after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.
26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the
*2. Kings 15.19. spirit of * Pul King of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser, King of Assyria, and he caryed them away, (euen the Reubenites, & the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manas-
*2. Kings 17.6. seh:) and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sonnes of Leui. 4 The line of the Priests vnto the captiuity. 16 The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron and his line vnto Ahimaaz. 54 The cities of the Priests and Leuites.

Gen.46.11 exod.6.17. ‖Or, Gershom ver.16. THe sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershon, Kohath and Merari.
2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izahar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.
3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also
*Leuit.10.1. of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua,
5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,
6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,
7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,
*2.Sam.15.27. 8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,
9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begat Iohanan,
10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (hee it *is* that executed the Priests office, in † the
† *Heb. in the house.* * Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem)
*2.Chron.3. 1.king.6. 11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,
12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate ‖ Shallum,
‖ *Or, Meshul. Lam, 1.Chr. 9.11.* 13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,
14 And Azariah begate * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,
*Nehem.12. 11. 15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuity*, * when the LORD caried away Iudah & Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.
*2.Kings 25.18. 16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.
*Exod.6.17 ‖ *Or, Gerson, Verse 1.* 17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.
18 And the sonnes of Kohath *were*: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.
19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.
20 Of Gershon: Libni, his sonne, Iahath his sonne, * Zimmah his sonne.
*Verse 42. 21 ‖ Ioah his sonne, ‖ Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his son.
‖ *Or, Ethan, verse 42.* 22 The sonnes of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,
‖ *Or, Abiasa, verse 41.* 23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,
‖ *Or, Izehar, verse 2,18.* 24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his son, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.
25 And the sonnes of Elkanah: * Amasai, and Ahimoth.
See 35. & 36. verses. 26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,
‖ *Or, Zuph. 1.Sam.1.1.* 27 Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.
28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.
‖ *Called also Ioel.ver.33. and 1.Sam. 8.2.* 29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his sonne, Vzza his sonne.
30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.
31 And these *are they*, whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of song in the house of the LORD, after that the * Arke had rest.
*Cha.16.1. 32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they wayted on their office, according to their order.
33 And these are they that † waited with their
† *Heb. stood.*

their children of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a ſinger: the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Shemuel,

34 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah,

35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,

36 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Zephaniah,

37 The ſonne of Tahath, the ſonne of Aſſir, the ſonne of * Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, *Exo.6.24.

38 The ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) *euen* Aſaph the ſon of Berachiah, the ſonne of Shimea,

40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſon of Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,

41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſon of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,

42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſon of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei,

43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari, *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſonne of || Kiſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſon of Malluch, ||Or, Kaſhaiah.

45 The ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

46 The ſon of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,

47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Leui.

48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appoynted vnto all maner of ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſonnes offered * vpon the altar of the burnt offring, and *on the altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the worke of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded. *Leuit.1.9. *Exo.30.7.

50 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abiſhua his ſonne,

51 Bukki his ſonne, Vzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,

52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſon, Ahitub his ſonne,

53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſon.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places, throwout their caſtles in their coaſtes, of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathithes: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, & the ſuburbes thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbes, and Iattir, and Eſhtemoa, with her ſuburbes,

58 And Hilen with her ſuburbes, Debir with her ſuburbes, ||Or, Holon, Ioſh.21.15.

59 And || Aſhan with her ſuburbes, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbes. ||Or, Ain, Ioſh.21.16.

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbes, and || Alemeth with her ſuburbes, Anathoth with her ſuburbes. Al their cities throughout their families *were* thirteene cities. ||Or, Almon, Ioſh.21.18.

61 And vnto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely* out of the halfe *tribe* of Manaſſeh, by * lot, ten cities. *Ioſh.21.5.

62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the ſonnes of Merari *were giuen* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, & out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities. *Ioſh.21.7, 34.

64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites theſe cities, with their ſuburbes.

65 And they gaue by lot, out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities, which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 * And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbes: *they gaue* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbes, *Ioſh.21.21

68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbes, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbes,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbes, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbes.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner, with her ſuburbes, and Bileam with her ſuburbes, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto

71 Vnto the sonnes of Gershom *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbes, and Ashtaroth with her suburbes.

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbes, Daberath with her suburbes,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbes, and Anem with her suburbes,

74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbes, and Abdon with her suburbes.

75 And Hukok with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbes.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee, with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbes, and Kiriathaim with her suburbes.

77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbes, Tabor with her suburbes.

78 And on the other side Iorden by Iericho, on the East side of Iorden *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wildernes with her suburbes, and Iahzah with her suburbes.

‖ Or, Bezor, Iosh. 21. 35.

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbes.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbes, and Mahanaim with her suburbes,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbes, and Iazer with her suburbes.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sonnes of Issachar,* 6 *Of Beniamin,* 13 *Of Naphtali,* 14 *Of Manasseh,* 20. 24 *And of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is borne,* 28 *Ephraims habitations.* 30 *The sonnes of Asher.*

NOw the sonnes of Issachar *were,* * Tola, and Puah, Iashub, and Shimron, foure.

* Gen. 46. 13 num. 26. 23.

2 And the sonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Iibsam, & Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit,* of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whose number *was* in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thousand and sixe hundred.

* 2. Sam. 24. 1, 2.

3 And the sonnes of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the sonnes of Izrahiah, Michael and Obadiah, and Ioel, Ishiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers *were* bands of souldiers for warre, sixe and thirty thousand men: for they had many wiues and sonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckned in all by their genealogies, fourescore and seuen thousand.

6 ¶ *The sonnes* of * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

* Gen. 46. 21

7 And the sonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue, heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand, and thirty and foure.

8 And the sonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ierimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the sonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valor, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sonnes also of Iediael, Bilhan: and the sonnes of Bilhan, Ieush, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valor, *were* seuenteene thousand & two hundred souldiers, fit to go out for war *and* battell.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, & Hushim, the sonnes of ‖ Aher.

‖ Or, Iri, or 7. ‖ Or, Ahiram num. 26. 38.

13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sonnes of Manasseh: Ashriel, whom she bare (*but* his concubine the Aramitesse, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the sister* of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and she called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother *was* Shoresh, and his sonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the sonnes of Vlam, * Bedan. These *were* the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh.

* 1. Sam. 12. 11.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida *were*: Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah: and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his sonne, and Eladah his sonne, and Tahath his sonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his sonne, and Shuthelah his sonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land slew, because they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when hee went in to his wife, ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went euill with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen Sherah)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſonne, alſo Rezeph, & Tela his ſon, and Tahan his ſonne,

26 Laadan his ſonne, Amihud his ſonne, Eliſhama his ſonne,

27 ‖ Non his ſonne, Iehoſhua his ſonne. ‖Or, Nun, Numb.13.9.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were*, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eaſtward * Naaran, and Weſtward Gezer, with the † townes thereof, Shechem alſo and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza and the townes thereof. *Ioſh.16.7. †Heb. daughters. ‖Or, Adaſſa, 1.mac.7.45.

29 And by the borders of the children of *Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, *Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael. *Ioſh.17.7. *Ioſh.17.11.

30 ¶ *The ſonnes of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſuah: and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter. *Gen.46.17.

31 And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſonnes of Iaphlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath: theſe *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the ſonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah: Shuah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choiſe & mighty men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie, of them, that were apt to warre *and* to battell, was twentie and ſixe thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin.* 33 *The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

NOw Beniamin begate * Bela his firſt borne, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third, *Gen.46.21 num.26.38.

2 Nohah the fourth, & Rapha the fifth.

3 And the ſonnes of Bela *were*, ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud. ‖Or, Ard, genes.46.21.

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram. ‖or, Shupham numb.26.39.

6 And theſe are the ſonnes of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remooued them to *Manahath: *Chap.2.52.

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, hee remooued them, and begate Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begate *children* in the countrey of Moab. After hee had ſent them away; Huſhim, and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah alſo & Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah: and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Ioha, the ſonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Iezliah, and Iobab the ſonnes of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſonnes of ‖ Shimhi, ‖Or, Shema, verſ.13.

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah: and Penuel the ſons of Shaſhak,

26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the ſonnes of Ieroham.

28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chiefe *men*. Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem. ‖ Called Iehiel, chap.9.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whoſe *wiues name *was* Maachah:) 35. *Chap.9.35. ‖Or, Zacheriah, chap.9.

30 And his firſt borne ſonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab, 37.

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher, ‖Or, Shimeam, chap.9.

32 And Mikloth begat ‖ Shimeah. And 38.

these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, ouer against them.

33 ¶And *Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eshbaal.

34 And the sonne of Ionathan *was* ‖Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

35 And the sonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Asmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza,

37 And Moza begate Binea: Rapha *was* his sonne, Elasa his sonne, Azel his sonne:

38 And Azel *had* sixe sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Shearíah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sonnes of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother *were* Vlam his first borne, Iehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sonnes of Vlam were mightie men of valour, archers, and had many sons and sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fiftie. All these are of the sonnes of Beniamin.

*1.Sam.14.51.
‖Or, Ishbosheth, 2.sam.2.8.
‖Or, Mephibosheth, 2.sam.4.4.
‖Or, Tahrea, chap.9.41.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Israels and Iudahs genealogies.* 2 *The Israelites,* 10 *the Priests,* 14 *and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ierusalem.* 27 *The charge of certaine Leuites.* 35 *The stock of Saul & Ionathan.*

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah, *who* were caried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions, in their cities *were* the Israelites, the Priests, Leuites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in * Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

*Neh.11.1.

4 Vthai the sonne of Amihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first borne, and his sonnes.

6 And of the sons of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, sixe hundreth and ninetie.

7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodauiah, the sonne of Hasenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and sixe. All these men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶And of the Priests: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasia the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith the sonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seuen hundred and threescore, very †able men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.

†Heb. mighty men of valor.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hasshub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari.

15 And Bakbakker, Heresh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph.

16 And Obadiah the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elkanan, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the Kings gate Eastward) they were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* ouer the worke of the seruice, keepers of the †gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoste of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

†Hebr. thresholds.

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the sonne of Meshelemiah, *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to bee porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel ỹ Seer †did ordeine in their ‖ set office.

†Heb. founded
‖Or, trust.

23 So they and their children *had* the ouersight of the gates of the House of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the Tabernacle, by wardes.

24 In foure quarters were the porters toward the East, West, North and South.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages,

villages, *were* to come after ſeuen dayes from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ‖ ſet office, and were ouer the ‖ chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

‖Or, truſt. ‖Gr, ſtore-houſes.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the miniſtering veſſels, that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale.

†Hebr. bring them in by tale, and cary them out by tale.

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to ouerſee the veſſels, and all the ‖ inſtruments of the Sanctuarie, and the fine flowre, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

‖Or, veſſels.

30 And *ſome* of the ſonnes of the Prieſts made * the ointment of the ſpices.

*Exo.30.23.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Leuites (who was the firſt borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ ſet office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pannes.

‖Or, truſt. ‖Or, on flat plates, or pices.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſons of the Kohathites, *were* ouer the † ſhewbread to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

†Heb. bread of ordering.

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were imployed in that worke, day and night.

†Heb. vpon them.

34 Theſe chiefe fathers of the Leuites, were chiefe throughout their generations; theſe dwelt at Ieruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whoſe wiues name *was*

*Chap.8.29. * Maacha:

36 And his firſt borne ſonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, & Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Ieruſalem, ouer againſt their brethren.

*Chap.8.33. 39 *And Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

40 And the ſonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the ſonnes of Micah were Pithon,

*Chap.8.35. and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz*.

42 And Ahaz begat Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza.

43 And Moza begat Binea: and Rephaiah his ſon, Eleaſah his ſon, Azel his ſonne.

44 And Azel had ſixe ſons, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Shearíah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philiſtines triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindneſſe of Iabeſh Gilead, towards Saul and his ſonnes. 13 Sauls ſinne for which the kingdome was tranſlated from him to Dauid.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fledde from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ‖ ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

*1.Sam.31.1,2.

‖Or, wounded

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlewe Ionathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, the ſonnes of Saul.

‖Or, Ieſhui, 1.ſam.14.49.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.

†Heb. ſhooters with bowes. †Heb. found him.

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therwith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come, and ‖ abuſe mee: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid. So Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.

‖Or, mocke me.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe on the ſword, and dyed.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and all his houſe died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that *were* in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead: then they forſooke their cities, and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul and his ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ſtripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to carrie tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of their gods, and faſtened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabeſh Gilead heard all that the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

12 They aroſe, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes, and brought them to Iabeſh, and buried their bones vnder the oake in Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul dyed for his tranſgreſſion which hee † committed againſt the LORD, * *euen* againſt the word of the LORD which hee kept not, and alſo for asking *counſell* of one that had a familiar ſpirit, * to enquire *of it*:

†Hebr. tranſgreſſed. *1.Sam.15.23. *1.Sam.28.7.

14 *And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he ſlewe him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the ſonne of † Ieſſe.

†Heb. Iſai.

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall conſent is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the caſtle of Sion from the Ieuſites, by Ioabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mightie men.

*2.Sam. 5.1. THen * all Iſrael gathered themſelues to Dauid vnto Hebron, ſaying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy fleſh.

†Hebr. both yeſterday and the third day. 2 And moreouer † in time paſt, euen *when* Saul was king, thou *waſt he* that leddeſt out and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD thy God ſaid vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ‖ feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael.

‖Or, rule.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Iſrael to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD, and they anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel.

†Hebr. by the hand of. *1.Sam.16.13.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Iſrael * went to Ieruſalem which *is* Iebus, where the Iebuſites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

*2.Sam.5.6.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt not come hither. Neuertheleſſe Dauid tooke the caſtle of Zion, which *is* the city of Dauid.

6 And Dauid ſaid, Whoſoeuer ſmiteth the Iebuſites firſt, ſhall be † chiefe, and captaine. So Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah went firſt vp, and was chiefe.

† Hebr. head.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the caſtle: therefore they called † it the City of Dauid.

†That is, Zion, 2.ſam.5.7.

8 And hee built the city round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the reſt of the citie.

†Heb. reuiued.

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hoſtes *was* with him.

†Hebr went in going and increaſing.

10 ¶ * Theſe alſo *are* the chiefe of the mighty men, whom Dauid had, who ‖ ſtrengthened themſelues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Iſrael, to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Iſrael.

*2 Sam.23.8 ‖Or, holde ſtrongly with him.

11 And this *is* the number of the mightie men, whom Dauid *had*: Iaſhobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: hee lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, ſlaine *by him* at one time.

‖Or, ſonne of Hachmoni.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mightie.

13 He was with Dauid at ‖ Paſdammim; and there the Philiſtines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fledde from before the Philiſtines.

‖Or, Ephes-dammim, 1. ſam.17.1.

14 And they ‖ ſet themſelues in the middeſt of that parcell, and delliuered it, and ſlue the * Philiſtines, and the LORD ſaued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.

‖Or, Flood. *2.Sam.23.13. ‖Or, ſaluatiõ.

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirtie captaines, went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoſte of the Philiſtines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

‖Or, three captaines vnto the thirtie,

16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, & the Philiſtines gariſon *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed and ſaid, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it* and brought *it* to Dauid. But Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And ſaid, My God forbid it me, that I ſhould doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of theſe men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with *the ieopardie of* their liues, they brought it: therefore hee would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mightieſt.

† Hebr. with their liues.

20 ¶ And Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, he was chiefe of the three. For lifting vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, hee ſlew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, he was more honourable then the two, for hee was their captaine, howbeit, he attained not to the firſt three.

*2.Sam.23. 19.&c.

22 Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, the ſonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes, he ſlew two lion-like men of Moab, alſo he went downe and ſlew a lyon in a pit in a ſnowie day.

† Hebr. great of deeds.

23 And he ſlew an Egyptian, † a man of great ſtature, fiue cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a ſpeare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, & ſlue him with his owne ſpeare.

†Heb. a man of meaſure.

24 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold hee was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *firſt* three, and Dauid ſet him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Alſo the valiant men of the armies *were* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

‖Or, Hararite, 2.ſam. 23.25.

28 Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huſhathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite.

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliaba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite: Ionathan the sonne of Shageh the Hararite.

35 Ahiham the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan Mibhar the ‖ sonne of Haggeri,

‖Or, the Haggerite.

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the sonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the sonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Ioshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ‖ sonne of Zimri, and Iohа his brother, the Tizite.

‖Or, Zimrite.

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioshauiah the sonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag. 23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOw *these are they that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while hee yet kept himselfe close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they were among the mightie men, helpers of the warre.

*1.Sam.27.2. †Hebr. being yet shut vp.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrowes out of a bow, *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioash the sonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the sonnes of Azmaueth and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

‖Or, Hasmaa.

4 And Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a mightie man among the thirtie, and ouer the thirtie, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite.

6 Elkanah, and Iesiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wildernes, men of might, *and* men † of warre fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were* like the faces of Lyons, and were † as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

†Heb. of the hoste.

†Heb. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haste.

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third.

10 Mashmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift.

11 Atthai the sixt, Eliel the seuenth.

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth.

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 These *were* of the sonnes of Gad, captaines of the host: ‖ one of the least was ouer an hundred, & the greatest ouer a thousand.

‖Or, one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went ouer Iorden in the first moneth, when it had † ouerflowen all his * bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleyes, *both* toward the East, and toward the West.

†Hebr. filled ouer. *Iosh.3.15.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin, & Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meet them, and answered and said vnto them: If ye bee come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall † be knit vnto you: but if ye bee come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke *it*.

†Heb. before them. †Heb. be one. ‖Or, violence.

18 Then † the spirit came vpon Amasai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and hee said*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy side, thou sonne of Iesse: Peace peace bee vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

†Heb. the spirit clothed Amasai.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philistines, vpon aduisement, sent him away, saying, *Hee will fall to his master Saul, † to *the ieopardy of* our heads.

*1.Sam 29.4. †Heb. on our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖ against the band *of the rouers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, & were captaines in the host.

‖Or, with a band.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the

‖ Or, captaines, or, men. Hebr. heads.

‖ bands, *that* were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The childrē of Iudah that bare shield, and speare, *were* sixe thousand, and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the warre.

‖ Or, prepared.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand, and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a yong man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the † kinred of Saul three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

† Hebr. brethren. † Heb. a multitude of them.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thousand, and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

† Hebr. men of names.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid King.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went foorth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fiftie thousand, which could ‖ keepe ranke: They *were* † not of double heart.

‖ Or, rangers of battell, or ranged in battell. ‖ Or, set the battell in aray. † Heb. with a heart and a heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirtie and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thousand, & sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went foorth to battell ‖ expert in warre, fourty thousand.

‖ Or, keeping their ranke.

37 And on the other side of Iordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all maner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twentie thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid King ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, *were* of one heart to make Dauid King.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, & Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, & on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meale, cakes of figges, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and sheepe abundantly, for there *was* ioy in Israel.

‖ Or, victuals, of meale.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great solemnitie from Kiriah-iearim. 9 Vzza being smitten, the Arke is left at the house of Obed Edom.

AND Dauid consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation of Israel, If it *seeme* good vnto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, ‖ let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in al the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priestes and Leuites which *are* in their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

† Heb. let vs breake forth and send. † Hebr. in the cities of their suburbs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for wee enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

† Heb. bring about.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

* 1. Sam. 7. 1. 2. sam. 6. 2. 3

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose Name is called *on it*.

* Iosh. 16. 9.

7 And they † caried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

† Heb. made the Arke to ride.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with Trumpets.

† Heb. songs.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of ‖ Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to holde the Arke, for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

‖ Called Nachon, 2. Sam. 6. 6. ‖ Or, shooke it.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the * Arke: and there he died before God.

* Num. 4. 15.

11 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza; wherefore that place is called † Perez-Vzza to this day.

† Heb. breach of Vzzah.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the citie of Dauid, but caried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

†Heb, remoued.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed *the house of Obed-Edom and all that he had.

*1 As Chap. 26.5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindnesse to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicitie in people, wiues and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

NOw *Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

*2 Sam. 5. 11. &c.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him King ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

†Heb, yet.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

‖Or, Eliada, 2 Sam. 5. 16.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that *Dauid was anointed King ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out against them.

*2 Sam. 5. 17.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid saide, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, †Baal-Perazim.

†Heb, that is a place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Go not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

*2 Sam. 5. 23.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, *that* then thou shalt goe out to battell: for God is gone foorth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke ordereth the Priests and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom. 25 He performeth the solemnity thereof with great ioy. 29 Michal despiseth him.

AND *Dauid* made him houses in the city of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid sayd, † None ought to carry the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

† Heb. It is not to carry the Arke of God but for the Leuites.
* Num. 4. 2, 15.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

‖Or, kinsmen

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Asaiah and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Ye *are* the chiefe of the fathers of ỹ Leuites: sanctifie your selues *both* yee and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For because ye *didst* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare

the Arke of God vpon their shoulders, with
*Exod. 25. 14. the staues thereon, as *Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, and harpes, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting vp the voyce with ioy.

*Chap. 6. 33. *Vers. 39. 17 So the Leuites appointed *Heman the sonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, *Asaph the son of Berechiah: and of the sonnes
*Vers. 44. of Merari their brethren, *Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the Porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah, with Psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh', and Mikniah, & Obed-Edom, & Ieiel and Azzaziah, with harps on the ‖Sheminith to excel.

‖ *Or, on the eight to ouersee.*

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites ‖ *was* for † song: hee instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

‖ *Or, was for the cariage: he instructed about the cariage.* † *Heb. lifting vp.*

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoshaphat, and Nathanael, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Priests, did blow with the Trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

*2 Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c. 25 ¶ So *Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the couenãt of ỹ LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ‖song, with the singers. Dauid also *had* vpon him, an Ephod of linnen.

‖ *Or, cariage.*

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of Cornet, and with Trumpets, and with Cymbals, making a noise with Psalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the city of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king Dauid dauncing and playing: and shee despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Dauids festiuall sacrifice.* 4 *He ordereth a Quire to sing Thankesgiuing.* 7 *The Psalme of thankesgiuing.* 37 *He appointeth Ministers, Porters, Priests and Musicians, to attend continually on the Arke.*

SO *they brought the Arke of God, and *2. Sam. 6. 17
set it in the middest of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine.*

4 ¶ And he apointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of ỹ LORD and to record, and to thanke and prayse the LORD God of Israel,

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Ieiel †with Psalteries and with harpes: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

† *Heb. with instruments of Psalteries and Harpes.*

6 Benaiah also and Iahaziel the Priests with trumpets continually before the Arke of the couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered first *this Psalme* to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call *Psa. 105. 1. vpon his Name, make knowen his deedes among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O yee seede of Israel his seruant, yee children of Iacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Bee ye mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* hee commanded to a thousand generations:

16 *Euen of the* * *Couenant* which hee made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Isaac: *Gen. 17. 2. and 26. 3. & 28. 13.

17 And hath confirmed the same to Iacob

Iacob for a Law, and to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant,

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but † few, * euen a few, and strangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He suffred no man to do them wrong: yea, he * reproued Kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 * Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: shew foorth from day to day his saluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all the nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence: strength and gladnes *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, yee kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glorie *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering, & come before him, worship the LORD in the beautie of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shall bee stable, that it bee not moued.

31 Let the heauens bee glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cõmeth to iudge the earth.

34 * O giue thankes to the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercie endureth for euer.

35 And say yee, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that wee may giue thankes to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy prayse.

36 Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the sonne of Ieduthun, and Hosah to bee porters:

39 And Zadok the Priest, & his brethren the Priests, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that was at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually † morning and euening, and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which hee commanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to giue thankes to the LORD, because his mercie *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sonnes of Ieduthun were † Porters.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Nathan first approuing the purpose of Dauid, to build God an house;* 3 *after by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 11 *Hee promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed.* 16 *Dauids prayer and thanksgiuing.*

NOw * it came to passe, as Dauid sate in his house, that Dauid sayd to Nathan the Prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines.

2 Then Nathan said vnto Dauid, Do all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night that ỹ word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build mee an house to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought vp Israel, vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle *to another*.

6 Wheresoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the Iudges of Israel (whom I commaunded to feede my people) saying, Why haue yee not built mee an house of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I tooke thee from the *Sheep*-coat, *euen* † from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest be ruler ouer my people Israel:

8 And I haue beene with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordaine a place for my people

*Heb. the word.
*Heb. men of number.
*Gen. 34. 30
*Gen. 12. 17. and 20. 3.
*Psal. 105. 15.
*Psal. 96. 1.
*Leuit. 19. 4
*Deut. 27. 15
*Psal. 107. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.
† Heb. in the morning, and in the euening.
† Heb. for the gate.
* 2. Sam. 7. 1, &c.
† Heb. haue bent.
† Heb. from after.

people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall bee moued no more: neither ſhall the children of wickednes waſte them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commaunded Iudges *to bee* ouer my people Iſrael) Moreouer, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe vp thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſonnes, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 Hee ſhall build mee an houſe, and I will ſtabliſh his throne for euer.

*2.Kin.9.14 13 I *will be his father, and hee ſhall be my ſonne, and I will not take my mercie away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne ſhal be eſtabliſhed for euermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and ſate before the LORD, and ſayd, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou haſt *alſo* ſpoken of thy ſeruants houſe for a great while to come, and haſt regarded mee according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *ſpeake* more to thee for the honour of thy ſeruant? for thou knoweſt thy ſeruant.

19 O LORD, for thy ſeruants ſake, and according to thine owne heart haſt thou done all this greatneſſe, in making knowen all theſe † great things.

†Heb. greatneſſes.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Iſrael, whom God went to redeeme *to be* his owne people, to make thee a Name of greatnes and terriblenes, by driuing out nations from before thy people whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, he eſtabliſhed for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it euen bee eſtabliſhed, that thy Name may bee magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſtes *is* the God of Iſrael, *euen* a God to Iſrael: & let the houſe of Dauid thy ſeruant be eſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † haſt told thy ſeruant, that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſeruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

† Heb. haſt reuealed the eare of thy ſeruant.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it p'eaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and it *ſhall be* bleſſed for euer.

‖ Or, it hath pleaſed thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid ſubdueth the Philiſtines & the Moabits. 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezar and the Syrians. 9 Tou ſendeth Hadoram with preſents to bleſſe Dauid. 11 The preſents and the ſpoile, Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 Hee putteth gariſons in Edom. 16 Dauids Officers.

NOw after this, * it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines and ſubdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* 2.Sam.8. 1, &c.

2 And he ſmote Moab and the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid ſmote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to ſtabliſh his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

‖ Or, Hadadezer in Sam.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, and twenty thouſand footemen: Dauid alſo houghed all the charet *horſes*, but reſerued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damaſcus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

†Heb. Darmeſck.

6 Then Dauid put *gariſons* in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Dauids ſeruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid, whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much braſſe, wherewith * Solomon made the braſen Sea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

‖ Called in the booke of Sam. Beta and Berothai.

* 1.King.7. 23, and 2. chron. 4.15.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

‖ Or, Toi, 2.Sam.8.9.

10 He ſent ‖ Hadoram his ſonne to king Dauid, ‖ to inquire of his welfare, & to † congratulate him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him, (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and *with him* all manner of veſſels of gold and ſiluer, and braſſe.

‖ Or, Ioram, 2 Sam 8.10
‖ Or, to ſalute.
† Heb. to bleſſe
† Heb. was a man of warre.

11 ¶ Them

11 ¶ Them alſo king Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the ſilver and the gold that he brought from all *theſe* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteene thouſand.

13 ¶ And hee put gariſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids ſeruants. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed iudgement and iuſtice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſt, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud, ‖ Recorder.

16 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and ‖ Shauſha *was* Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites: and the Pelethites: and the ſonnes of Dauid *were* †chiefe about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 16 Shophach making a new ſupply of the Syrians is ſlaine by Dauid.

NOw * it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon died, & his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And Dauid ſaid, I will ſhew kindnes vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindnes to me. And Dauid ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſeruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruants come vnto thee for to ſearch, and to ouerthrow, and ſpie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued them, and cut off their garments in the middeſt, hard by their buttockes, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid, how the men were ſerued, and hee ſent to meete them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the King ſayd, Tarie at Iericho vntill your beards bee growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelues † odious to Dauid, Hanun and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſilver, to hire them charets and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirtie and two thouſand charets, and the King of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, hee ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the Kings that were come, *were* by themſelues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab ſaw that † the battell was ſet againſt him, before and behinde, hee choſe out of all the ‖ choice of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

11 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of † Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelues in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

12 And he ſaid, If the Syrians bee too ſtrong for mee, then thou ſhalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Bee of good courage, and let vs behaue our ſelues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his ſight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fledde, they likewiſe fledde before Abiſhai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Ioab came to Ieruſalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ Riuer: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the hoſte of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told Dauid, and he gathered all Iſrael, and paſſed ouer Iordane, and came vpon them, and ſet *the battell* in aray againſt them: ſo when Dauid had put the battell in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and Dauid ſlew of the Syrians ſeuen thouſand men, *which fought* in charets, and forty thouſand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoſte.

19 And when the ſeruants of Hadarezer ſaw that they were put to ỹ worſe before Iſrael, they made peace with Dauid, & became his

* 2. Sam 10. verſ. 1, &c.

† Heb. In thine eyes doth Dauid, &c.

† Heb. to ſtink.

† Heb. the face of the battel was.

‖ Or, young men.

† Heb. Abiſai.

‖ That is, Euphrates.

‖ Or, Shobach, 2. Sam. 10. 16.

his seruants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoyled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three gyants are slain in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.

*2.Sam.11.1 †Heb. at the returne of the yeere.

AND *it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time that Kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led foorth the power of the armie, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbath (but Dauid taried at Ierusalem,) and Ioab smote Rabbath, and destroyed it.

*2.Sam.12.26. †Hebr. the weight of.

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of *their King* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head; and he brought also exceeding much spoyle out of the citie.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with sawes and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

*2.Sam.21.18. ‖Or, continued Heb. stood. ‖Or, Gob. ‖Or, Rapha.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite, slew Sippai that was of the children of ‖ the gyant: and they were subdued.

‖ Called also Iaare-oregim 2.sam.21.19.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of ‖ Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

*2.Sam.21.20. †Heb. a man of measure.

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure and twentie, sixe *on each hand*, and sixe *on each foote*. And he also was † the sonne of the gyant.

† Heb. borne to the giant, or Raphah. ‖Or, reproched. ‖ Called Shammah, 1.Sam.16.9.

7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of ‖ Shimea, Dauids brother slew him.

8 These were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seuenty thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid, by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a signe of his fauour by fire: and stayeth the plague. 28 Dauid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

*2.Sam.24.1,&c.

AND *Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel from Beer-sheba euen to Dan: & bring the number of them to me, that I may knowe *it*.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but, my lord the King, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will hee bee a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men, that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted hee not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 ¶ And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

†Heb. And it was euil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing. *2.Sam.24.10.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, doe away the iniquitie of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, choose thee one of them, that I may doe *it* vnto thee.

†Heb. stretch out.

12 So Gad came to Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Choose thee

†Heb. take to thee.

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee destroyed before thy foes (while that the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, euen the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy selfe, what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖Or, many.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel seuenty thousand men.

15 And God sent an * Angel vnto Ierusalem to destroy it: and as hee was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

* 2.Sam.24.16.

‖Or, Araunah. 2.Sam.24.18.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel

Angel of the LORD ſtand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawn ſword in his hand ſtretched out ouer Ieruſalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, who were clothed in ſackcloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid ſayd vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to bee numbred? Euen I it is that haue ſinned, and done euill indeed; but as for theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, bee on me, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to Dauid, that Dauid ſhould go vp and ſet vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite. * 2. Chro. 3. 1

19 And Dauid went vp at the ſaying of Gad, which hee ſpake in the Name of the LORD.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe and ſawe the Angel, and his fowre ſonnes with him, hid themſelues. Now Ornan was threſhing wheate. ‖ Hebrew, Or Ornan turned back, and ſaw the Angel, then he and his foure ſons with him hid themſelues.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſaw Dauid, and went out of the threſhing floore, and bowed himſelfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid ſayd to Ornan, † Grant mee the place of *this* threſhing floore, that I may builde an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it mee for the full price, that the plague may be ſtaied from the people. † Heb. giue.

23 And Ornan ſayd vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the King doe that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *alſo* for burnt offerings, and the threſhing inſtruments for wood, and ỹ wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid ſayde to Ornan; Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without coſt.

25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place ſixe hundred ſhekels of gold by weight. * 2. Sam. 24. 24.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and hee anſwered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and hee put vp his ſword againe into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when Dauid ſaw that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of ỹ LORD which Moſes made in the wildernes, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that ſeaſon, in the high place at * Gibeon: * Cha. 16. 39. 2. chron. 1. 3. 1. king. 3. 4.

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He inſtructeth Solomon in Gods promiſes, and his duty in building the Temple. 17 Hee chargeth the Princes to aſſiſt his ſonne.

THen Dauid ſayd, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Iſrael.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael: and hee ſet maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nayles for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight.

4 Alſo Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid ſaid, * Solomon my ſonne *is* yong and tender, and the houſe *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *muſt bee* exceeding magnificall, of fame, and of glory thorowout all countreyes: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death. * Cha. 29. 1.

6 ¶ Then hee called for Solomon his ſonne, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And Dauid ſayd to Solomon; My ſonne, as for mee, it was in my minde to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to mee, ſaying, * Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great warres: thou ſhalt not build an houſe vnto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood vpon the earth in my ſight. * Cha. 28. 3. 2. ſam. 7. 13.

9 Beholde, a ſonne ſhall bee borne to thee, who ſhall bee a man of reſt, and I will giue him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall bee ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietneſſe vnto Iſrael in his dayes. ‖ That is, peaceable.

10 He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and hee ſhall bee my ſonne, and I *will bee* his father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome ouer Iſrael for euer.

11 Now my ſonne, The LORD bee with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as hee hath ſayde of thee.

12 Only

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayst keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the Statutes & Iudgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

‖ *Or, in my penurie.* 14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse and yron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayst adde thereto.

* *As verse 3.*

‖ *That is, Masons and Carpenters.* 15 Moreouer *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of stone and timber, and all maner of cunning men, for euery maner of worke:

16 Of the golde, the siluer, and the brasse, and the yron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid also commaunded all the Princes of Israel to helpe Solomon his son, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* giuen you rest on euery side? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soule to seeke the LORD your God: arise therefore, and build yee the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to bee built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his old age maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and distribution of the Leuites. 7 The families of the Gershonites. 12 The sonnes of Kohath. 21 The sonnes of Merari. 24 The office of the Leuites.

* *Chap.28.5* SO * when Dauid was olde and full of dayes, he made Solomon his sonne king ouer Israel.

2 ¶ And hee gathered together all the Princes of Israel, with the Priests, and the Leuites.

Num. 4.3. 3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeeres and vpward: and their number by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

‖ *Or, to ouersee.* 4 Of which, twenty and foure thousand *were* ‖ to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD: and six thousand *were* Officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, fowre thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praysed the LORD with the instruments which I made (*sayd Dauid*) to prayse *therewith*.

6 And *Dauid diuided them into † courses among the sonnes of Leui, *namely* Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

*Exod.6.16. 1.chro. 6. 1. &c.a.chro.8. 14. &29.25

† *Heb. diuisions.*

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites *were* ‖ Laadan, and Shimei.

* *Chap.26.21*

‖ *Or, Libni, chap.6.17.*

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei: Shelomith and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Shimei *were* Iahath, ‖ Zina, and Ieush, and Beriah: These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei.

‖ *Or, Zaa, verse 11.*

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the second: but Ieush and Beriah † had not many sonnes: therfore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

† *Heb. did not multiply sons.*

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure:

13 The sonnes of * Amram: Aaron and Moses: and * Aaron was separated, that hee should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sonnes for euer, to burne *incense* before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name for euer.

*Exod.6.20 * Exod.28. heb.5.4.

14 * Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

* *Exod.2.22*

15 The sonnes of Moses *were*: *Gershom and Eliezer.

*Exo.18.3.4

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer *were*: *Rehabiah ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other sonnes: but the sonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

* *Cha.26.25* ‖ *Or, the first.*

† *Heb. were highly multiplied.*

18 Of the sonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Michah the first, and Iesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Merari, Mahli and Mushi, the sonnes of Mahli: Eleazar & Kish

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sons of Kish tooke them.

‖ *Or, kinsmen*

23 The sonnes of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sonnes of * Leui after the house of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeeres and vpward.

*Num.10.24

* *Num.1.3.*

25 For Dauid said, the LORD God of Israel

rael hath giuen rest vnto his people, ‖ *that* they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer.

Or, and he dwelleth in Ierusalem, &c.

26 And also vnto the Leuites: they shall no *more* cary the Tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the seruice thereof.

27 For by the last words of Dauid, the Leuites *were* † numbred from twenty yeeres old, and aboue:

† By the number

28 Because † their office was to waite on the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the seruice of the house of God:

† Heb. their station was by the hand of the sonnes of Aaron.

29 Both for the * Shew-bread, and for the fine flowre for meat offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the ‖ panne, and for *that which* is fried, and for all maner of measures, and size:

Chr. 9.29, Ezek. 46.21

Or, flat plate

30 And to stand euery morning to thanke and prayse the LORD, and likewise at Euen:

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the Newe moones, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty Orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites diuided by lot.*

NOw *these* are the diuisions of the sons of Aaron. * The sonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

Leuit. 10.4.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: Therefore Eleazar & Ithamar executed the Priests office.

Num. 3.4. and 26.60.

3 And Dauid distributed them, both Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there were sixteen chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another; for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the house of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites: one † principall houshold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

† Heb. house of the father.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Iehoiarib, the second to Iedaiah,

8 The thirde to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abijah,

Luke 1.5.

11 The ninth to Ieshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the foureteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their seruice to come into the house of the LORD, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Leui *were* these: of the sonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the sonnes *of* * *Hebron*, Ieriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

Cha. 23.19 and 26.31.

24 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the sonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari *were* Mahli and Mushi: the sonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Ierahmeel.

30 The sonnes also of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. These *were* the sonnes

sonnes of the Leuites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots ouer against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites, euen the principall fathers ouer against their yonger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the Singers. 8 Their diuision by lot, into fowre and twenty Orders.

MOreouer Dauid and the captaines of the hoste separated to the seruice of the sonnes of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their seruice, was:

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph: Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph vnder the hands of Asaph, which prophesied † according to the order of the King.

‖ *Or, otherwise called Iesharelah, verse 14.*

† *Heb. by the hand of the King.*

3 Of Ieduthun: the sonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Iesaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ sixe, vnder the hands of their father Ieduthun, who prophesied with a harpe, to giue thankes and to prayse the LORD.

‖ *Or, Izri, verse 11.*

‖ *With Shimei mentioned verse 17.*

4 Of Heman, the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

‖ *Or, Azarael, verse 18.*

‖ *Or, Shubael, verse 20.*

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the kings Seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman foureteene sonnes, and three daughters.

‖ *Or, matters.*

6 All these were vnder the handes of their father, for song *in* the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries and harpes, for the seruice of the house of God, † according to the kings order, to Asaph, Ieduthun, and Heman.

† *Heb. by the hands of the King.*

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came foorth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sonnes, and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sonnes, and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The sixt to Bukkiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The seuenth to Iesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eight to Iesaiah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *hee*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azreel, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The seuenteenth to Ioshbekashah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The diuisions of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot. 20 The Leuites that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and Iudges.

COncerning the diuisions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meshelemiah the sonne of Kore, of the sonnes of ‖ Asaph.

‖ *Or, Shelemiah, verse 14.*

‖ *Or, Abiasaph, chap. 9. 19. & 6. 33.*

2 And the sonnes of Meshelemiah *were* Zechariah the first born, Iediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth.

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seuenth.

4 Moreouer, the sonnes of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the first borne, Iehozabad the second, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth.

5 Ammiel the sixt, Issachar the seuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed ‖ him.

‖ *That is, Obed-Edom, chap. 13. 14.*

6 Also vnto Shemaiah his sonne were sonnes

sonnes borne, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The sonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-Edom: they and their sonnes and their brethren, able men for strength for the seruice *were* threescore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meshelemiah *had* sonnes and brethren, strong men, eighteene.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sonnes: Simri the chiefe, (for *though* he was not the first borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosah, *were* thirteene.

12 Among these were the diuisions of the porters, *euen* among the chiefe men, hauing wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots ‖ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eastward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his sonne (a wise counseller:) they cast lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his sonnes, the house of † Asuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosah, *the lot came forth* Westward with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going ‖ vp, ward against warde.

17 Eastward *were* sixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar Westward, foure at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the diuisions of the porters among the sonnes of Kore, and among the sonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah *was* ouer the treasures of the house of God, and ouer the treasures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sonnes of ‖ Laadan: the sonnes of the Gershonite Laadan, chiefe fathers; *euen* of Laadan the Gershonite, *were* ‖ Iehieli.

22 The sonnes of Iehieli, Zetham, and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the sonne of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his sonne, and Iesaiah his sonne, and Ioram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things; which Dauid the king and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thousands and hundreds, and the captaines of the host had dedicated.

27 † Out of the spoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the house of the LORD. † *Hebr. out of the battels and spoiles.*

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sonnes, *were* for the outward businesse ouer Israel, for Officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seuen hundred, *were* † officers among them of Israel on this side Iordane Westward in all businesse of the LORD, and in the seruice of the king. † *Hebr. ouer the charge.*

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites; according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the King. † *Hebr. thing.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue captaines for euery seuerall moneth. 16 The princes of the twelue Tribes. 23 The numbring of the people vnfinished. 25 Dauids seuerall officers.

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers and captaines of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that serued the king in any matter of the courses, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for the first moneth *was* Iashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel, and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the host, for the first moneth.

4 And ouer the course of the second

‖ *Or, as well for the small as for the great.*

‖ *Called Meshelemiah, vers. 1.*

† *Heb. gatherers.*

‖ *See 1. King. 10. 4. 2. chro. 9. 11.*

† *Heb. holy things.*

‖ *Or, Libni, chap. 6. 17.*

‖ *Or, Iehiel, chap. 23. 8.*

moneth was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also ye ruler: In his course likewise were twentie and foure thousand.

‖ Or, Dodo, 2. sam. 23. 9.

5 The third captaine of the hoste for the third moneth was Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada a ‖ chiefe Priest, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

‖ Or, principall officer.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was * mightie among the thirtie: and aboue the thirty: and in his course was Amizabad his sonne.

* 2. Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23. and 1. chro. 11, 24.

7 The fourth captaine for the fourth moneth was Asahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

8 The fifth captaine for the fifth moneth was Shamhuth the Izrahite: & in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

9 The sixt captaine for the sixt moneth, was Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: & in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

10 The seuenth captaine for the seuenth moneth was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

11 The eighth captain for the eighth moneth, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

12 The ninth captaine for the ninth moneth, was Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

13 The tenth captaine for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth captaine for the eleuenth moneth was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth captaine for the twelfth moneth, was ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

‖ Or, Held, chap. 11. 30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel; of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu one of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the sonne of Ieroham. These were the Princes of the Tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twentie yeeres olde and vnder: because the LORD had said, He would encrease Israel like to the stars of the heauens.

24 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

* 1. Chron. 21. 7. 1. sam. 24. 5, &c.
† Heb. ascended.

25 ¶ And ouer the kings treasures, was Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Iehonathan the sonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the vineyards, was Shimei the Ramathite: † ouer the encrease of the vineyards for the wine cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

† Heb. ouer that which was of the vineyards.

28 And ouer the Oliue trees, and the Sycomore trees that were in the low plaines, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle was Ioash.

29 And ouer the herdes that fed in Sharon, was Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herdes that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also, was Obil the Ishmaelite: and ouer the asses, was Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes, was Iaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king Dauids.

32 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle, was a counseller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the ‖ sonne of Hachmoni, was with the Kings sonnes.

‖ Or, secretarie. ‖ Or, Hachmonite.

33 And Ahitophel was the Kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite, was the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, was Iehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the Kings armie, was Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Dauid in a solemne assembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promise to his sonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God.* 9. 20 *He encourageth Solomon to build the Temple.* 11 *He giueth him patternes for the forme, and golde and siluer for the materials.*

AND Dauid assembled all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministred to the king by course: and the captains ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds,

hundreds, and the ſtewards ouer all the ſubſtance and ‖ poſſeſſion of the king, and of his ſonnes, with the ‖ officers, and with the mightie men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Ieruſalem.

‖Or, cattell. ‖Or, Eunuchs.

2 Then Dauid the king ſtood vp vpon his feet, and ſaid, Heare me, my brethren, and my people: As for mee, I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footſtoole of our God, and had made readie for the building.

*1.Sam.7.5, 13.1.kings 5.5.1.chron. 22,8.

3 But God ſaid vnto mee, Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my Name, becauſe thou *haſt beene* a man of warre, and haſt ſhed †blood.

†Heb. bloods.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be king ouer Iſrael for euer: for hee hath choſen * Iudah to be the ruler; and of the houſe of Iudah, the houſe of my father; and among the ſonnes of my father, he liked me to make *me* king ouer all Iſrael:

*Gen.49.8. 1.ſam.16,13 pſal.78.67.

5 *And of all my ſonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many ſonnes) he hath choſen Solomon my ſonne, to ſit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Iſrael.

*Chap.23.1.

6 And hee ſaid vnto me, * Solomon thy ſonne, he ſhall build my houſe & my courts: for I haue choſen him to be my ſonne, and I will be his father.

*1.Sam.7.13 2.chro.1.9.

7 Moreouer, I will eſtabliſh his kingdome for euer, if he be † conſtant to doe my Commandements and my Iudgements, as at this day.

†Hebr. ſtrong.

8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe and ſeeke for all the commandements of the LORD your God, that yee may poſſeſſe this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you, for euer.

9 ¶ * And thou, Solomon my ſonne, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerue him with a perfite heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and vnderſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeeke him, hee will be found of thee, but if thou forſake him, hee will caſt thee off for euer.

*1.Sam.16.7 pſal.139.2. and 7.9.iere. 11.20.and 17.10.and 20.12.

10 Take heede now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to builde an houſe for the Sanctuary: be ſtrong and doe *it*.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his ſonne the paterne of the porch, and of the houſes thereof, and of the treaſuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercie-ſeate.

†Hebr. of all that was with him.

12 And the paterne † of all that hee had by the ſpirit, of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things:

13 Alſo for the courſes of the Prieſts and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, & for all the veſſels of ſeruice in the houſe of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of golde, for all inſtruments of all maner of ſeruice, ſiluer alſo for all inſtruments of ſiluer, by weight, for all inſtruments of euery kinde of ſeruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candleſtickes of golde, and for their lampes of golde, by weight for euery candleſticke, and for the lampes thereof, and for the candleſtickes of ſiluer by weight, *both* for the candleſticke and alſo for the lampes thereof, according to the vſe of euery candleſticke.

16 And by weight *hee gaue* gold for the tables of ſhew-bread, for euery table, and likewiſe ſiluer for the tables of ſiluer.

17 Alſo pure golde for the fleſh-hookes, and the bowles, and ỹ cups: and for the golden baſins *he gaue* golde by weight, for euery baſin; and likewiſe ſiluer by weight, for euery baſin of ſiluer.

18 And for the altar of incenſe, refined golde by weight; and golde for the patterne of the charet of the * Cherubims, that ſpread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

*1.Sam.4.4. 1.king.6. 23,&c.

19 All this *ſaid Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderſtand in writing by *his* hand vpon me, *euen* all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon his ſon, Be ſtrong, and of good courage, and doe *it*: feare not, nor be diſmayed, for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will be* with thee; hee will not faile thee, nor forſake thee, vntill thou haſt finiſhed all the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courſes of the Prieſts and the Leuites, *euen they ſhall be* with thee for all the ſeruice of the houſe of God, and there *ſhalbe* with thee for all maner of workmanſhip, euery willing skilfull man, for any maner of ſeruice: alſo the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid by his example and entreatie, 6 cauſeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Dauids thanksgiuing and prayer. 20 The people hauing bleſſed God, and ſacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Dauids reigne and death.

FVrthermore, Dauid the king ſaid vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my ſonne, *whom* alone God hath choſen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the worke *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

*Chap.22.5

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things* to be made of golde, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, onix stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of diuers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper goods, of gold and siluer, *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of golde, of the golde of * Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houses withall.

5 The golde for *things* of golde, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all maner of worke *to be made* by the handes of artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of golde fiue thousand talents, and ten thousand drammes: and of siluer tenne thousand talents: and of brasse, eighteene thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the king also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and Dauid said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maiestie: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, wee thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what is my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and soiourners, as were al our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we haue prepared to build thee an house for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and *is* all thine owne.

17 I know also my God, that thou * triest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for me, in the vprightnesse of mine heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy, thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart vnto thee.

19 And giue vnto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart to keep thy commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to doe all *these things*, and to builde the pallace, *for* the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid sayd to all the Congregation: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the King.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullockes, a thousand rammes, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drinke offrings and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid, king the second time, and * anointed *him* vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD, as King in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the Princes and the mightie men, and all the sonnes likewise of King Dauid, † submitted themselues vnto Solomon the King.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, & * bestowed vpon him *such* royall maiestie, as had not beene on any King before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Iesse, reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And

*1 Kings 9.28.

†Hebr. to fill his hand.

*Mat. 6.13. 1.tim.1.17. apoc.5.13.

†Heb. retaine or obtaine strength.

†Heb. of them hard.

*Psal 39.11. and 90.9. heb. 11.13. 1.pet 2.11.

†Hebr. tarrying.

*Chap.28.9. 1.sam.16.7.

†Hebr. found.

‖Or, stablish.

*1.Kings 1.33.

†Hebr. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.

*1.King.3.13. 2.chro.1.12. eccles.2.9.

27 And the time that hee reigned ouer Iſrael, *was* forty yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the actes of Dauid the King firſt and laſt, beholde, they *are* written in the ‖Booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † Booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the Booke of Gad the Seer,

‖*Or, hiſtory.* †*Heb, words.*

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Iſrael, and ouer all the Kingdomes of the countreys.

THE SECOND BOOKE of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 *The ſolemne offering of Solomon, at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choice of Wiſedome is bleſſed by God.* 13 *Solomons ſtrength and wealth.*

AND Solomon the ſon of Dauid was ſtrengthened in his Kingdome, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

*1.King.2. 46.

2 Then Solomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael, to the Captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Iſrael, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had made in the wildernes.

*1.King.3.4. 1.chron.16. 39.and 21. 29.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

*2.Sam.6.2, 17.

5 Moreouer, *the braſen Altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, had made, ‖ he put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation ſought vnto it.

*Exod. 38.1. ‖*Or, was there.*

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the braſen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and ſaid vnto him; Aske what I ſhall giue thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, & haſt made *me to reigne in his ſtead:

*2.Chron. 28.5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe vnto Dauid my father be eſtabliſhed: * for thou haſt made mee King ouer a people, †like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

*1.King.3.9. †*Heb, vnto the duſt of the earth.*

10 Giue *me now Wiſedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people, *that is* ſo great?

*2.Chron. 1.11,12. num. 27.17.

11 And God ſaid to Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt asked long life; but haſt asked wiſdome and knowledge for thy ſelfe, that thou maieſt iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

12 Wiſdome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, ſuch as * none of the Kings haue had, that haue bene before thee, neither ſhal there any after thee haue ỹ like.

*1.Chron. 29.25.eccle. 2.9.2.chro. 9.22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney*, to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets and horſemen: and he had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſmen, which hee placed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ieruſalem.

*1.King.10. 26,&c. and 4.26.

15 * And the King † made ſiluer and gold at Ieruſalem *as* ſtones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

*1.King.10. 26.2.chron. 9.27,28. †*Heb gaue.*

16 * And † Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings Merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

*1.King.10. 28.2.chron. 9.28. †*Heb, the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.*

17 And they fetcht vp and brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for ſixe hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria, † by their meanes.

† *Heb, by their hand.*

CHAP. II.

1 *and* 17. *Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His ambaſſage to Huram for workemen and proviſion of ſtuffe.* 11 *Huram ſendeth him a kinde anſwere.*

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD, and an houſe for his Kingdome.

2 And Solomon tolde out threeſcore

and ten thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred to ouersee them.

‖Or, Huram, 1. King. 5. 1.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the King of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale with Dauid my father, and diddest send him Cedars to build him an house to dwel therein, *euen so deale with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall Shew-bread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feastes of the LORD our God. I his *is an ordinance* for euer to Israel.

† Heb. incense of spices.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 * But who is able to builde him an house, seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot conteine him? who am I then that I should build him an house? saue onely to burne sacrifice before him?

*1. King. 8. 27. 2. chron. 6. 18.

† Heb. hath retained, or obtained strength.

7 Send mee now therefore a man, cunning to worke in golde and in siluer, and in brasse, and in yron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to † graue with the cunning men that *are* with mee in Iudah and in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

† Hebr. to graue grauings.

8 Send me also Cedar trees, firre trees, and ‖ Algume trees, out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy seruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my seruants *shall be* with thy seruants,

‖Or, Almuggim, 1. King. 10. 11.

9 Euen to prepare mee timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shalbe † wonderfull great.

† Heb. great and wonderfull.

10 And beholde, I will giue to thy seruants, the hewers that cut timber, twentie thousand measures of beaten wheate, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twentie thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the King of Tyre answered in writing, which hee sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, he hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wise son, † indued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

† Heb. knowing prudence and vnderstanding.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (indued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold and in siluer, in brasse, in yron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in crimson: also to graue any maner of grauing, and to finde out euery deuice which shall bee put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Danid thy father.

15 Now therfore the wheat and the barley, the oile & the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and we wil bring it to thee in flotes by sea to † Ioppa, and thou shalt cary it vp to Ierusalem.

† Heb. according to all thy need.

† Heb. Japho.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and sixe hundred.

*As verse. 3.

† Heb. the men the strangers.

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to bee* hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and six hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

*As it is verse. 1.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the Temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the House.* 11 *The Cherubims.* 14 *The Vaile and pillars.*

THen * Salomon beganne to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in Mount Moriah, ‖ where *the LORD* appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

*1. King. 6. 1, &c.

‖Or, which was seene of Dauid his father.

‖Or, Araunah, 2. Sam. 24. 18. 1. chron. 21. 18.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites after the first measure *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth twentie cubits.

*1. King. 6. 2.

† Heb. founded.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twentie cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twentie: and he ouerlaid it within, with pure gold.

*1. King. 6. 3.

5 And the greater house hee sieled with firre tree, which he ouerlayd with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And hee † garnished the house with precious stones for beautie, and the gold *was* gold of Paruiam.

† Heb. couered.

7 He ouerlaid also the house, the beames, the postes and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the most holy house, the

the length whereof was, according to the breadth of the houſe, twentie cubits, and the breadth thereof twentie cubits: and he ouerlayed it with fine gold *amounting* to ſixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fiftie ſhekels of gold, and he ouerlayed the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the moſt holy place hee made two Cherubims of ‖ image worke, and ouerlayed them with gold.

‖ Or, (as ſome thinke) of mouable worke.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twenty cubites long: *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was likewiſe fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubits, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was fiue cubites alſo, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of theſe Cherubims ſpread themſelues foorth twentie cubites: and they ſtood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

‖ Or, toward the houſe.

14 ¶ And he made the *vaile of blue and purple, and crimſon and fine linnen, and †wrought Cherubims thereon.

*Matth. 27. 51. †Heb. caused to aſcend.

15 Alſo he made before the houſe * two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

*Iere. 52. 21. 1. king. 7. 15. †Heb. long.

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And hee * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

*2. King. 7. 21.

‖ That is, he ſhall eſtabliſh. ‖ That is, in it is ſtrength.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Altar of braſſe. 2 The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen. 6 The ten Lauers, Candleſtickes, and Tables, 9 The Courts and the inſtruments of braſſe. 19 The inſtruments of Gold.

MOreouer he made an Altar of braſſe, twentie cubites the length thereof, and twentie cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

*1. King 7. 23, &c. †Heb. from his brim, to his brim.

2 ¶ *Alſo hee made a molten Sea of ten cubites, † from brimme to brimme, round in compaſſe, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirtie cubits did compaſſe it round about.

*1. King. 7. 24.

3 * And vnder it *was* the ſimilitude of oxen, which did compaſſe it roũd about: ten in a cubite compaſſing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxẽ *were* caſt, whẽ it was caſt.

4 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the Sea *was ſet* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickneſſe of it *was* an hand bredth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowres of Lillies *and* it receiued *and* held three thouſand baths.

‖ Or, like a Lillie flowre.

6 ¶ He made alſo ten lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to waſh in them: ſuch things as they offred for the burnt offering, they waſhed in them, but the Sea was for the Prieſts to waſh in.

† Heb. the worke of burnt offering.

7 And hee made ten candleſtickes of gold according to their forme, and ſet *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 Hee made alſo ten tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ baſons of gold.

‖ Or, bowels.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the Prieſts, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlayd the doores of them with braſſe,

10 And he ſet the Sea on the right ſide of the Eaſt end, ouer againſt the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ‖ baſens, which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

‖ Or, bowles. † Heb. finiſhed to make.

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred Pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of Pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* † vpon the pillars.

† Heb. vpon the face.

14 He made alſo baſes; and ‖ lauers made he vpon the baſes.

‖ Or, caldrons

15 One Sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots alſo and the ſhouels: and the fleſh hookes, and all their inſtruments, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, of † bright braſſe.

† Heb. made bright, or ſcoured.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the King caſt them, in the † clay-ground, between Succoth and Zeredatha.

† Heb. thicknes of the ground.

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſſe could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomom made all the veſſels that *were* for the houſe of God, the golden Altar alſo, and the tables wheron the Shewbread *was ſet*.

20 Moreouer, the candleſtickes with

their lampes, that they ſhould burne after the maner, before the Oracle, of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs *made hee* of golde, *and* that † perfect gold.

† Hebr. perfections of gold.

22 And the ſnuffers, and the ‖ baſins, and the ſpoones, and the cenſers, of pure gold. And the entry of the houſe, the inner doores thereof for the moſt Holy place, and the doores of the houſe of the Temple, *were* of gold.

‖ Or, bowles.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treaſures. 2 The ſolemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle. 11 God being praiſed, giueth a viſible ſigne of his fauour.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD, was finiſhed: *and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the ſiluer, and the gold, and all the inſtruments, put hee among the Treaſures of the houſe of God.

*1.King.7. 51.

2 ¶ *Then Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael vnto Ieruſalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

*1.King.8. 1.&c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto the King in the feaſt, which *was* in the ſeuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, & the tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that *were* in the tabernacle, theſe did the Prieſts *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Alſo King Solomon and all the congregation of Iſrael that were aſſembled vnto him before the Arke, ſacrificed ſheepe and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Prieſts brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the houſe into the moſt holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

8 For the Cherubims ſpread forth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the ſtaues thereof, aboue.

9 And they drew out the ſtaues of the Arke, that the ends of the ſtaues were ſeene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not ſeene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

‖ Or, they are there, as 1. King. 8. 8.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke ſaue the two tables which Moſes *put therein at Horeb, ‖ whē the LORD made *a couenant* with ỹ children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

*Deut. 10. 2, 5.

‖ Or, where.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when ỹ prieſts were come out of the holy place (for all the Prieſts that were † preſent were ſanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by courſe.

† Heb. found.

12 * Alſo the Leuites which were the ſingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their ſonnes & their brethren: being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, & pſalteries, and harps, ſtood at ỹ Eaſt end of the Altar, and with them an hundred & twenty Prieſts, ſounding with Trumpets)

* 1.Chro. 24.5.

13 It came euen to paſſe, as the trumpetters and ſingers were as one, to make one ſound to be heard in prayſing and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets, and cymbals, and inſtruments of muſicke, & prayſed the LORD, *ſaying*, * For hee *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* the houſe was filled with a cloud, *euen* the houſe of the LORD.

* Pſal. 136.

14 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter by reaſon of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon hauing bleſſed the people, bleſſeth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the conſecration of the Temple, vpon the brazen ſcaffold.

THen * ſayd Solomon, The LORD hath ſayd that he would dwell in the * thicke darkeneſſe.

* 1.King. 8, 12.&c. * Leuit. 16.2.

2 But I haue built an houſe of habitation for thee, & a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face & bleſſed the whole congregation of Iſrael, (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which hee ſpake with his mouth to my father Dauid, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought foorth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no city among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my Name might be there, neither choſe I any man to bee a ruler ouer my people Iſrael.

6 But I haue choſen Ieruſalem, that my Name might be there, and haue choſen Dauid to be ouer my people Iſrael:

7 Now * it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

* 2.Sam.7.2. 1.chro. 28.2

8 But the LORD ſayd to Dauid my father: Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my Name, thou didſt well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithſtanding thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſon which ſhal come forth out of thy loynes, he ſhall build the houſe for my Name.

10 The

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for I am riſen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael as the LORD promiſed, & haue built the houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, that hee made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a braſen ſcaffold of fiue cubites † long, and fiue cubites broad, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the Court, & vpon it he ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heauen.)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * there *is* no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth; which keepeſt couenant, and *ſheweſt* mercie vnto thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: & ſpakeſt with thy mouth, & haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * There ſhall not † faile thee a man in my ſight, to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael: * yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way to walke in my Law, as thou haſt walked before mee.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word bee verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwel with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot cõteine thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I haue built?)

19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the crie and the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may bee open vpon this houſe day and night, vpon the place whereof thou haſt ſayd, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhal make † towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; & when thou heareſt, forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, † and an oath bee laid vpon him, to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way vpon his owne head, & by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſnes.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‖ be put to the worſe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee ‖ in this houſe:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, & confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, & forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, & of thy people Iſrael; when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land, which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * bee dearth in the land, if there bee peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mil-dew locuſts or caterpillars; if their enemies beſiege them in the † cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſickneſs there *be*:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoeuer ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhal know his owne ſore and his owne griefe, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands ‖ in this houſe:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou onely *knoweſt the hearts of the children of men)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † ſo long as they liue † in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the ſtranger * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may knowe thy Name, and feare thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

† *Hebr.* the length thereof, &c.

* Exod. 15. 11.

* 1. Sam. 7. 12 1. kin. 2. 4. and 6. 12.

† *Heb.* there ſhall not a man be cut off.

* Pſal. 132. 11.

* Chap. 2. 6. Iſay 66. 1. acts 7. 49.

‖ *Or*, on this place.

† *Heb.* pray.

† *Heb.* and bee require an oath of him.

‖ *Or*, be ſmitten.

‖ *Or*, towards.

* 1. Kin. 17. 1.

* Chap. 20. 9.

† *Heb.* in the land of their gates.

‖ *Or*, toward this houſe.

* 1. Chron. 28. 9.

† *Heb.* all the dayes which.

† *Heb.* vpon the face of the land.

* Iohn 12. 20 acts 8. 27.

† *Heb.* thy Name is called vpon this houſe.

34 If thy people go out to warre against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray vnto thee toward this citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their ‖ cause.

‖ Or, right.

36 If they sinne against thee (for *there is* * no man which sinneth not) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they cary them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

* Prou. 20. 9. eccles. 7. 21. iames. 3. 2. 1. iohn 1. 8.

† Heb. they that take them captiues carie them away.

37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themselues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, saying, Wee haue sinned, we haue done amisse and haue dealt wickedly:

† Heb. bring backe to their heart.

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue caried thē captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gauest vnto their fathers, and *toward* the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintaine their ‖ cause, and forgiue thy people, which haue sinned against thee.

‖ Or, right.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent † vnto ỹ prayer *that is made* in this place.

† Heb. to the prayer of this place.

41 Now * therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the Arke of thy strength: Let thy Priests, O LORD God, be clothed with saluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodnesse.

* Psal. 132. 9.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of Dauid thy seruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen testimonie to Salomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemne sacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the feast of Tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the Altar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promises vpon condition.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

* 1. Kings 8. 54, &c. Iouit. 9. 34.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glorie of the LORD vpon the house, they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praysed the LORD, *saying*, For hee *is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people, offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 * And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercie *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised † by their ministery: & the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

* 1. Chron. 15. 16.

† Heb. by their hand.

7 Moreouer, Solomon halowed the middle of the Court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, & all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the * Riuer of Egypt.

* Iosh. 13. 3.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

† Heb. a restraint.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house he prosperously effected.

* 1. Kings 9. 1, &c.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

* Deut. 12. 5

13 If I shut vp heauen that there bee no rain, or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sinne, and will heale their land.

† Heb. vpon whom my Name is called.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine * eares attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

* Chap. 6. 40. † Heb. to the prayer of this place.

16 For now haue * I chosen, and sanctified

* Chap. 6. 6.

fied this house, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes, and and my Iudgements:

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy Kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, * † There shal not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 * But if ye turne away and forsake my Statutes and my commandements which I haue set before you, and shall go and serue other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the rootes out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name will I cast out of my sight and will make it to bee a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it; so that he shall say; * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

22 And it shall bee answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them: Therefore hath he brought all this euil vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remooueth to her house. 12 Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices. 14 He appointeth the Priests and Leuites to their places. 17 The Nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twentie yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house.)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zabah, and preuailed against it.

4 And hee built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also hee built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walles, gates and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon, desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, & the Iebusites which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his Captaines, and Captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chiefe of King Solomons Officers, euen two hundred and fiftie, that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the City of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for hee said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the *places* are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery * day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne Feasts * three times in the yeere, *euen* in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the dutie of euery day required: the * porters also by their courses, at euery gate: for † so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the King vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures:

16 Now all the worke of Salomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants, shippes, and seruants that had knowledge on the Sea; and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of gold, and brought them to King Solomon.

CHAP.

Chap 6.16 If they there of his sonnes be ruled in my Law.

1.King.16.14 2.Chron.28.15.

Deut.29.24 1.King.9.8,9.

1.King.9. 2.&c.

1.King.10.5

Heb. all the store of Solomon, which he would haue to build.

*1.Kings 3.1 and 7.8.

†Heb. holinesse.

*Exod.29.38

*Exod.23.14 deut.16.16.

*1.Chron. 24.1.

*1.Chron.9 17. †Heb. so was the commandement of Dauid the man of God.

‖Or, Elath, deut.2.8.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wiſedome of Solomon.* 13 *Solomons gold,* 15 *His targets.* 17 *The throne of Ivorie,* 20 *His veſſels,* 23 *His preſents,* 25 *His chariots and horſe,* 26 *His tributes,* 29 *His reigne and death.*

*1, King 10. 1, &c, Matth. 12.42, luke 11.31,

AND *when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, ſhee came to proouе Solomon with hard queſtions at Ieruſalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare ſpices, & gold in abundance, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her hard queſtions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had ſeene the wiſedome of Solomon, and the houſe that he had built,

4 And the meate of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, his ‖ cup-bearers alſo, and their apparell, and his aſcent, by which hee went vp into the houſe of the LORD; there was no more ſpirit in her.

‖Or, butlers.

5 And ſhee ſayd to the King, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wiſedome:

†Heb. word. ‖Or, ſayings.

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had ſeene *it*: and behold, the one halfe of the greatneſſe of thy wiſedome was not told mee: *for* thou exceedeſt the fame that I heard.

7 Happie *are* thy men, happie *are* theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, and heare thy wiſedome.

8 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God: which delighted in thee to ſet thee on his throne, to bee King for the LORD thy God: becauſe thy God loued Iſrael, to eſtabliſh them for euer, therefore made hee thee King ouer them, to doe iudgement and iuſtice.

9 And ſhee gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, & of ſpices great abundance, and of precious ſtones: neither was there any ſuch ſpice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the ſeruants alſo of Huram, and the ſeruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees, and precious ſtones.

11 And the King made *of* the Algume trees, ‖ terriſes to the houſe of the LORD, and to the Kings palace, and harps and pſalteries for ſingers: and there were none ſuch ſeene before in the land of Iudah.

‖Or, ſtaires. Heb. hiwayes

12 And king Solomon gaue to the queene of Sheba, all her deſire whatſoeuer ſhee aſked, beſide that which ſhe had brought vnto the King: ſo ſhee turned, and went away to her owne land, ſhee and her ſeruants.

13 ¶Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred and threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold:

14 Beſides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the Kings of Arabia, and ‖ gouernours of the countrey, brought gold and ſiluer to Solomon.

‖Or, captaines.

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred ſhields *made hee* of beaten gold: three hundred *ſhekels* of golde went to one ſhield: and the King put them in the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlayd it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* ſixe ſteps to the throne, with a footſtoole of gold, *which* were faſtened to the throne, and † ſtayes on each ſide of the ſitting place, and two lions ſtanding by the ſtayes.

*1, King. 1), &c.

†Heb. hands.

19 And twelue lions ſtood there on ỹ one ſide & on the other, vpon the ſix ſteps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶And all the drinking veſſels of King Solomon *were* of gold, & all the veſſels of the houſe of ỹ forreſt of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‖ none *were* of ſiluer; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the daies of Solomon.

†Heb. fine vp. ‖Or, there was no ſiluer in them.

21 For the Kings ſhips went to Tarſhiſh with the ſeruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the ſhippes of Tarſhiſh bringing gold, and ſiluer, ‖ yuory, and apes, and peacockes.

‖Or, elephants teeth.

22 And King Solomon paſſed all the kings of the earth in riches and wiſedome.

23 ¶And all the kings of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon to heare his wiſedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and raiment, harneſſe, and ſpices, horſes & mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thouſand ſtalles for horſes, and charets, & twelue thouſand horſemen, whom hee beſtowed in the charet-cities, and with the King at Ieruſalem.

*1. King. 4. 26,

26 ¶And hee reigned ouer all the Kings, * from the ‖ Riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

*Gen. 15.18 ‖ That is, the Euphrates.

27 And the King † made ſiluer in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the lowe plaines, in abundance.

†Heb. gaue,

28 *And they brought vnto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

*1. King. 10. 28 and 2. chron. 1. 16. * 1. King. 11 41.

29 ¶Now the reſt of the *acts of Solomon

first

† Hebrewes. first and last, are they not written in the †book of Nathan the Prophet, and in the Prophesie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of *Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

*2 Chr. 12. 15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, forty yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the city of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam, refusing the olde mens counsell, by the aduice of yong men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flie.

*1. King. 12. 1, &c.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him King.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that hee put vpon vs, and wee will serue thee.

5 And he sayd vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stoode before Solomon his father while hee yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye *me*, to returne answer to this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou bee kinde to this people, and please them, and speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And hee sayd vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may returne answere to this people, which haue spoken to mee, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 For whereas my father † put a heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

† Heb. laded.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the King bade, saying, Come againe to mee on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men.

14 And answered them after the aduice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde therto: my father chastised you with whippes, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the King hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, ỹ the LORD might performe his word, which he spake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

* 1. King. 11. 29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the King would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the King; saying, What portion *haue* wee in Dauid? and wee *haue* none inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: Euery man to your tents, O Israel: and now Dauid see to thine owne house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the Cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but King Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† Heb. strengthened himselfe.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raysing an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouision. 13 The Priests and Leuites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and foure score thousand chosen *men*, which were warriers, to fight against Israel, that hee might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

* 1. King. 12. 21, &c.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, King of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus sayth the LORD; Yee shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne

turne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, & returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, & Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Maresha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, & Lachish, & Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captaines in them, and store of victuall and of oyle and wine.

12 And in euery seuerall city hee put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that *were* in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts. † *Heb. presented themselues to him.*

14 For the Leuites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam * and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the priests office vnto the LORD. * Cha. 13.9.

15 And hee ordeined him priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek ỹ LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem, to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Iesse:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he tooke * Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith. * 1. Kin. 15.2

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for hee tooke eighteene wiues, and threescore concubines, and begate twenty and eight sonnes, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maachah the chiefe, to bee ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced city: & he gaue them victuall in abundance: and he desired † many wiues. † *Heb. multitudes of wiues.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak.* 5 *Hee and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from destruction, but not from spoile.* 13 *The reigne and death of Rehoboam.*

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe: he forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (* becaufe they had transgressed against the LORD.) * 1. King. 14 24. and 25.

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and ỹ people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkijms, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, becaufe of Shishak, & sayd vnto them, Thus sayth the LORD, Yee haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselues; and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw ỹ they humbled themselues, the word of ỹ LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖ some deliuerance, and my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak. ‖ *Or, a little while.*

8 Neuertheles, they shalbe his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreyes.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, & tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he tooke all: he caried away also the shields of gold, which Solomon had * made. * Cha. 9.15.

10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into ỹ house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guarde-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath

wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not deſtroy *him* altogether: ‖ and alſo in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So king * Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and forty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuenteen yeers in Ieruſalem, the city which the LORD had choſen out of all the Tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

14 And he did euill, becauſe he ‖ prepared not his heart to ſeeke the LORD.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the †booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers and was buried in the city of Dauid, and Abijah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah ſucceeding, maketh warre againſt Ieroboam.* 4 *He declareth the right of his cauſe.* 13 *Truſting in God, hee ouercommeth Ieroboam.* 21 *The wiues and children of Abijah.*

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 Hee reigned three yeeres in Ieruſalem (his mothers name alſo *was* Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah † ſet the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thouſand choſen men: Ieroboam alſo ſet the battell in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtoode vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and ſayd, Heare me thou Ieroboam, & all Iſrael:

5 Ought you not to know, that ỹ LORD God of Iſrael gaue the kingdome ouer Iſrael to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his ſonnes by a couenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, the ſeruant of Solomon the ſon of Dauid, is riſen vp, and hath * rebelled againſt his LORD.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vain men the children of Belial, and haue ſtrengthened themſelues againſt Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was yong and tender hearted, & could not withſtand them.

8 And now yee thinke to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſonnes of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calues which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

9 *Haue ye not caſt out the Prieſts of the LORD the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you prieſts after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? ſo that whoſoeuer cõmeth to † conſecrate himſelfe with a yong bullock and ſeuen rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and wee haue not forſaken him, and the Prieſts *which* miniſter vnto the LORD, *are* the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites *waite* vpon *their* buſineſſe.

11 *And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt ſacrifices and ſweete incenſe: the *ſhew-bread alſo *ſet they* in order vpon the pure table, and the Candleſticke of gold with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for wee keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forſaken him.

12 And behold, God *himſelfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, and his Prieſts with ſounding trumpets to crie alarme againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhal not proſper

13 ¶ But Ieroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behind them: ſo they were before Iudah, and the ambuſhment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell *was* before and behind: and they cried vnto the LORD, and the Prieſts, ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a ſhout: and as the men of Iudah ſhouted, it came to paſſe that God ſmote Ieroboam and all Iſrael before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell downe ſlaine of Iſrael, fiue hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, becauſe they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Ieroboam and tooke cities from him, Beth-el with the townes thereof, and Ieſhanah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer ſtrength againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD ſtrooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begat twentie and two ſonnes, and ſixteene daughters.

22 And

*Or, and yet in Iudah there were good things.
*1 King. 14. 21.
‖Or, ſtord.
†Heb. words.
*1 King. 14 and 15.
†Heb bound together.
*1 King. 12. 26.
* 1 King. 12 28.
*Cha. 11. 14.
†Heb. to fill his hand.
*Cha. 2. 4.
*Leuit. 24. 6

22 And the reſt of the actes of Abijah, and his wayes, and his ſayings, *are* written in the ‖ ſtory of the Prophet *Iddo.

‖ Or, commentary.
*Cha.12.15

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa ſucceeding, deſtroyeth Idolatry. 6 Hauing peace he ſtrengtheth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and ſpoyleth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid, and *Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in his daies the land was quiet ten yeeres.

*1.King.15.8,&c.

2 And Aſa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† Heb, ſtatues

4 And commanded Iudah to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law and the Commandement.

5 Alſo he took away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

†Heb, Sunne-images.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had reſt, and hee had no warre in thoſe yeeres; becauſe the LORD had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſayd vnto Iudah, Let vs build theſe cities, and make about them walles, and towres, gates and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: becauſe wee haue ſought the LORD our God, wee haue ſought *him*, and he hath giuen vs reſt on euery ſide: ſo they built, and proſpered.

8 And Aſa had an armie *of men* that bare targets and ſpeares, out of Iudah three hundred thouſand, and out of Beniamin, that bare ſhields and drew bowes, two hundred and foureſcore thouſand: all theſe *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ *And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſt of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareſhah.

*Cha.16.8.

10 Then Aſa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſhah.

11 And Aſa cried vnto the LORD his God, and ſayd, LORD, it *is* *nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for wee reſt on thee, and in thy Name wee goe againſt this multitude: O LORD thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuayle againſt thee.

*1.Sam.14.6

‖ Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa and the people that *were* with him, purſued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themſelues, for they were † deſtroyed before the LORD, and before his hoſte, & they caryed away very much ſpoile.

† Heb, were

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they ſpoyled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoile in them

*Deut.2.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell, and caried away ſheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Iſrael moued by the propheſie of Azariah the ſonne of Oded, make a ſolemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 Hee bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the ſonne of Oded.

*1.King.13.

2 And hee went out † to meet Aſa, and ſayd vnto him, Heare ye me, Aſa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye ſeeke him, he will bee found of you: but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

† Heb, before Aſa.

†Heb, borne.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael *hath beene* without the true God, and without a teaching Prieſt, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

*1.King.15.17.

6 And nation was † deſtroyed of nation, & city of city: for God did vexe them with all aduerſity.

† Heb, beaten in pieces.

7 Bee yee ſtrong therefore, and let not your hands be weake: for your worke ſhall be rewarded.

8 And when Aſa heard theſe words, and the propheſie of Oded the Prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, and renued the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† Heb, abominations.

†Hebr. maſk.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance when they ſaw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

†Hebr. were his

10 So they gathered themſelues together at Ieruſalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the ſame time, of the ſpoile *which* they had brought

† Heb, in that day.

brought, ſeuen hundred oxen, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe.

12 And they entred into a Couenant to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule;

13 That whoſoeuer would not ſeeke the *Deut.13.9. LORD God of Iſrael, * ſhould be put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they ſware vnto the LORD with a loude voice, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had ſworne with all their heart, and ſought him with their whole deſire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them reſt round about.

*1.King.15.13. 16 ¶ And alſo concerning * Maachah the mother of Aſa the king, hee remooued her from being Queene, becauſe ſhe had made an † idole in a groue: and Aſa cut downe her idole, and ſtamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

†Heb. horrible thing.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael: neuertheleſſe the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that hee himſelfe had dedicated, ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels.

19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Aſa, by the aide of the Syrians, diuerteth Baaſha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reprooued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in priſon. 11 Among his other acts in his diſeaſe he ſeeketh not to God, but to the Phyſicians. 13 His death and buriall.

*1.King.15.17. IN * the ſixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa, Baaſha king of Iſrael came vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

2 Then Aſa brought out ſiluer and gold out of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD and of the Kings houſe, and ſent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at † Damaſcus, ſaying;

†Hebr. Darmeſek.

3 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent thee ſiluer & gold, goe, breake thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Aſa, and ſent the Captaines of † his armies againſt the cities of Iſrael; and they ſmote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the ſtore-cities of Naphtali.

†Hebr. which were his.

5 And it came to paſſe, when Baaſha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke ceaſe.

6 Then Aſa the king tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherwith Baaſha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Aſa king of Iudah, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt relied on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoſte of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoſte, with very many charets and horſemen? Yet becauſe thou didſt rely on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

* Chap 14.9
†Hebr. in abundance.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne too and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to ſhew himſelfe ſtrong in the behalfe of *them*, whoſe heart is perfite towards him. Herein thou haſt done fooliſhly; therefore, from henceforth thou ſhalt haue warres.

‖Or, ſtrongly to hold with them, &c.

10 Then Aſa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a priſon-houſe; for hee was in a rage with him becauſe of this thing. And Aſa † oppreſſed ſome of the people ſ̄ ſame time.

†Hebr. crushed.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Aſa firſt and laſt, loe, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

12 And Aſa in the thirtie and ninth yere of his reigne, was diſeaſed in his feete, vntill his diſeaſe *was* exceeding *great:* yet in his diſeaſe he ſought not to the LORD, but to the Phyſicians.

13 ¶ And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, & died in the one and fortieth yere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne ſepulchres which hee had † made for himſelfe in the citie of Dauid, and laide him in the bed, which was filled with ſweet odours and diuers kindes *of ſpices* prepared by the Apothecaries arte: and they made a very great burning for him.

†Heb. digged.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoſhaphat ſucceeding Aſa, reigneth well, and proſpereth. 7 Hee ſendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, ſome of them bring him preſents and tribute. 12 His greatneſſe, captaines and armies.

*1.King.15.24. AND * Iehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, and ſtrengthened himſelfe againſt Iſrael.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and ſet gariſons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Aſa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoſhaphat, becauſe hee walked in the firſt wayes of his father Dauid, and ſought not vnto Baalim:

4 But ſought to the LORD God of his

22 And the reſt of the actes of Abijah, and his wayes, and his ſayings, *are* written in the ‖ ſtory of the Prophet *Iddo.

‖ Or, commentary.

*Cha. 12. 15

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa ſucceeding, deſtroyeth Idolatry. 6 Hauing peace he ſtrengtheth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and ſpoyleth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and *Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in his daies the land was quiet ten yeeres.

*1. King. 15. 8, &c.

2 And Aſa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† Heb. ſtatues

4 And commanded Iudah to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law and the Commandement.

5 Alſo he took away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Heb. Sunne-images.

6 ¶ And he built ſenced cities in Iudah; for the land had reſt, and hee had no warre in thoſe yeeres; becauſe the LORD had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſayd vnto Iudah, Let vs build theſe cities, and make about them walles, and towres, gates and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: becauſe wee haue ſought the LORD our God, wee haue ſought *him*, and he hath giuen vs reſt on euery ſide: ſo they built, and proſpered.

8 And Aſa had an armie *of men* that bare targets and ſpeares, out of Iudah three hundred thouſand, and out of Beniamin, that bare ſhields and drew bowes, two hundred and foureſcore thouſand: all theſe *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ *And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſt of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareſhah.

*Cha. 16. 8.

10 Then Aſa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſhah.

11 And Aſa cried vnto the LORD his God, and ſayd, LORD, it *is* *nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for wee reſt on thee, and in thy Name wee goe againſt this multitude: O LORD thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuayle againſt thee.

*1. Sam. 14. 6

‖ Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa and the people that *were* with him, purſued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themſelues, for they were † deſtroyed before the LORD, and before his hoſte, & they caryed away very much ſpoile.

† Heb. broken.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they ſpoyled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoile in them.

*Deut. 2.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell, and caried away ſheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Iſrael moued by the propheſie of Azariah the ſonne of Oded, make a ſolemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 Hee bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the ſonne of Oded.

*1. King. 13.

2 And hee went out † to meet Aſa, and ſayd vnto him, Heare ye me, Aſa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye ſeeke him, he will bee found of you: but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

† Heb. before Aſa.

† Heb. be found.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael *hath beene* without the true God, and without a teaching Prieſt, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † deſtroyed of nation, & citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduerſity.

† Heb. beaten in peices.

*1. King. 15. 17.

7 Bee yee ſtrong therefore, and let not your hands be weake: for your worke ſhall be rewarded.

8 And when Aſa heard theſe words, and the propheſie of Oded the Prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, and renued the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† Heb. abominations.

† Hebr. the face.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance when they ſaw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

† Hebr. were with him.

10 So they gathered themſelues together at Ieruſalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the ſame time, of the ſpoile *which* they had

† Heb. in that day.

brought

brought, ſeuen hundred oxen, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe.

12 And they entred into a Couenant to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule;

13 That whoſoeuer would not ſeeke the *Deut.13.9. LORD God of Iſrael, * ſhould be put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they ſware vnto the LORD with a loude voice, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had ſworne with all their heart, and ſought him with their whole deſire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them reſt round about.

*1.King.15. 13. 16 ¶ And alſo concerning * Maachah the mother of Aſa the king, hee remooued her from being Queene, becauſe ſhe had made an † idole in a groue: and Aſa cut downe her idole, and ſtamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

†Heb. horror.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael: neuertheleſſe the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that hee himſelfe had dedicated, ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels.

19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Aſa, by the aide of the Syrians, diuerteth Baaſha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in priſon. 11 Among his other acts in his diſeaſe he ſeeketh not to God, but to the Phyſicians. 13 His death and buriall.

*1.King. 15.17. IN * the ſixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa, Baaſha king of Iſrael came vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

2 Then Aſa brought out ſiluer and gold out of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD and of the Kings houſe, and ſent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at † Damaſcus, ſaying;

†Hebr. Darmeſek.

3 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent thee ſiluer & gold, goe, breake thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Aſa, and ſent the Captaines of † his armies againſt the cities of Iſrael; and they ſmote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the ſtore-cities of Naphtali.

†Hebr. which were his.

5 And it came to paſſe, when Baaſha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke ceaſe.

6 Then Aſa the king tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherwith Baaſha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Aſa king of Iudah, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt relied on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoſte of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoſte, with very many charets and horſemen? Yet becauſe thou didſt rely on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

*Chap 14.9 †Hebr. in abundance.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne too and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to ſhew himſelfe ſtrong in the behalfe of *them*, whoſe heart is perfite towards him. Herein thou haſt done fooliſhly; therefore, from henceforth thou ſhalt haue warres.

‖Or, ſtrongly to hold with them, &c.

10 Then Aſa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a priſon-houſe; for hee was in a rage with him becauſe of this thing. And Aſa † oppreſſed ſome of the people ſ̄ ſame time.

†Hebr. cruſhed.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Aſa firſt and laſt, loe, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

12 And Aſa in the thirtie and ninth yere of his reigne, was diſeaſed in his feete, vntill his diſeaſe *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his diſeaſe he ſought not to the LORD, but to the Phyſicians.

13 ¶ And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, & died in the one and fortieth yere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne ſepulchres which hee had † made for himſelfe in the citie of Dauid, and laide him in the bed, which was filled with ſweet odours and diuers kindes *of ſpices* prepared by the Apothecaries arte: and they made a very great burning for him.

†Heb. digged.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoſhaphat ſucceeding Aſa, reigneth well, and proſpereth. 7 Hee ſendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, ſome of them bring him preſents and tribute. 12 His greatneſſe, captaines and armies.

*1.King.15. 24. AND * Iehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, and ſtrengthened himſelfe againſt Iſrael.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and ſet gariſons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Aſa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoſhaphat, becauſe hee walked in the firſt wayes of his father Dauid, and ſought not vnto Baalim:

4 But ſought to the LORD God of his

father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, & all Iudah †brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and hee had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer he tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.

7 ¶Also in the third yeere of his reigne, he sent to his Princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the Cities of Iudah.

8 And with them *hee sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tobadonijah, Leuites: and with them, Elishama, and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the Cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand & seuen hundred rams, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goates.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah, ‖ Castles, and cities of store.

13 And hee had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mightie men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Iudah, the Captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the Captaine, and with him two hundred and foure score thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mightie man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow & shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehoshabad, and with him an hundred and foure score thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the King, besides those whom the King put in the fenced Cities, throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perswaded to goe with him against Ramoth Gilead.* 4 *Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine there.*

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinitie with Ahab.

2 *And † after *certaine* yeeres, hee went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

3 And Ahab King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth Gilead? And hee answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, & *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the King of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD, † besides, that wee might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophesied good vnto me, but alwaies euil: the same *is* Micaiah ỹ son of Iimla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

8 And the King of Israel called for one of his ‖ Officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Iimla.

9 And the King of Israel and Iehoshaphat King of Iudah sate, either of them on his Throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a ‖ voyd place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill † they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the wordes of the prophets *declare* good to the King † with one assent: let thy words therefore, I pray thee, bee like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

13 And

*1. King. 22. 2.

†Hebr. gaue.

‖That is, was encouraged.

‖Or, palaces.

†Hebr. at his hand.

‖Or, Eunuchos.

†Hebr. hasten.

‖Or, floore.

†Hebr. that consume them.

†Heb. with one mouth.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when he was come to the king, the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? and he said, Goe ye vp, and prosper, and they shalbe deliuered into your hand.

15 And the King said to him, How many times shal I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the trueth to mee, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then hee said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepheard: and the LORD saide, These haue no master, let them returne *therefore*, euery man to his house in peace.

17 (And the King of Israel saide to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* hee would not propheſie good vnto me, ‖ but euill?)

‖ *Or, but for euill.*

18 Againe he saide; Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his Throne, and all the host of heauen standing on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab King of Israel, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one spake, saying after this maner, and another saying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a *spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD saide vnto him, Wherewith?

* Iob. 1. 6.

21 And he said, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also preuaile: goe out, and do *euen* so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and smote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from mee, to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

‖ *Or, from chamber to chamber, Heb. chamber in a chamber.*

25 Then the King of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, & cary him back to Amon the gouernor of the city, & to Ioash the kings son.

26 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellow in ỹ prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat ỹ king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel sayd vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himselfe and they went to the battell.

30 Now the King of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, saying, Fight yee not with small or great, saue onely with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captains of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, ỹ they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight. But Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him and God moued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe againe † from pursuing him.

† *Heb. from after him.*

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow † at a venture, and smot the king of Israel † betweene the ioynts of the harneſſe: therefore he said to his charetman, Turne thine hand that thou mayest cary me out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

† *Heb. in his simplicity.*

† *Heb. betweene the ioynts and betweene the breſtplate.*

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed *himselfe* vp in his charet against the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sun going downe, he died.

† *Heb. made sicke.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoshaphat reproued by Iehu, visiteth his kingdom. 5 His instruction to the Iudges. 8 To the Priests and Leuites.

AND Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalē.

2 And Iehu the son of Hanani the Seer, went out to meet him, and sayd to king Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore *is* wrath vpon thee frō before the LORD.

3 Neuertheleſſe, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groues out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seeke God.

* Cha. 17. 4, 6.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem, and ‖ hee went out againe through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

‖ *Heb. he returned and went out.*

5 ¶ And he set Iudges in the land, throwout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heede what yee doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

† *Heb. in the matter.*

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed & doe it: for

*Deu.10.17. iob 34.19. actes 10.34. rom.2.11. col.2.6. 1.pet.1.17. there is no *iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶Moreouer in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And hee charged them, saying, Thus shall ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commaundement, Statutes and Iudgements, yee shall euen warne them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: Also the Leuites *shall be* officers before you. † Deale couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

†Heb. take courage and doe.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoshaphat, in his feare proclaimeth a fast: 5 His prayer. 14 The prophesie of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing blessed God at Berachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoshaphats reigne. 35 His conioy of ships, which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophesie of Eliezar, vnhappily perished.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, & the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that tolde Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

†Hebr. his face.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set †himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new Court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

†Hebr. thou.

7 Art not thou our God, † who didst driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seede of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a sanctuary therin for thy Name, saying,

9 *If, when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe. *Chap.6.28. 1.king.8.37.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, & mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel inuade when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not: *Deut.2.9.

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs? neither know we what to doe; but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the Congregation.

15 And hee said, Hearken yee, all Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Iehoshaphat, Thus sayth the LORD vnto you; Be not afraid, nor dismaied by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and yee shall finde them at the end of the || brooke, before the wilderneſſe of Israel.

†Heb. ascent. ||Or, valley.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*; set your selues, stand ye *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor bee dismayed; to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel, with a loude voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went foorth into the wilderneſſe of Tekoa: and as they went foorth, Iehoshaphat stood and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ierusalem, * Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper. *Isa 7.9.

11 And

21 And when hee had consulted with the people, he appointed singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the Armie; and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy endureth for euer.

†Heb. praysers.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and ‖ they were smitten.

†Heb. and in the time that they, &c. †Heb. in singing and praise. ‖ Or, they smote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an ende of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to destroy another.

†Heb. for the destruction.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wildernes, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none † escaped.

†Heb. there was not an escaping.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoyle of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could cary away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

‖That is, blessing.

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

†Heb. head.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and harpes, and Trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So ỹ realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him rest round about.

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: He *was* thirtie and fiue yeeres old, when he began to reigne, & he reigned twety and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

*1. King. 22. 41, &c.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit ỹ high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani; * who † is mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Israel.

†Heb. words. *1. King. 16. 1. †Heb. was made to ascend.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And hee ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying; Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophesie of Elijah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, & famous death and buriall.

NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

*1. Kings 22. 50.

2 And hee *had* brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, & Michael, and Shephatiah: All these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat King of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue hee to Iehoram, because hee *was* the first borne.

4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, he strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, & *diuers* also of the princes of Israel.

*2. Kings 8. 16, 17.

5 Iehoram *was* thirtie and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

*Chap. 22. 2

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the couenant that hee had made with Dauid, and as hee promised, to giue a † light to him, and to his * sonnes for euer.

†Heb. lampe or candle. *2. Sam. 8. 1 King 11. 36. 2. king. 8. 19. psal. 132. 11, &c.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a King.

†Heb. hand.

9 Then Iehoram * went foorth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and he rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites

*2 King. 8. 21.

which compaſſed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The ſame time alſo did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, becauſe hee had forſaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, hee made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and cauſed the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him, from Elijah the Prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Iehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa King of Iudah:

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the houſe of Ahab, and alſo haſt ſlaine thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thy ſelfe:

† *Heb. a great ſtroke.*

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *ſhalt haue* great ſickneſſe by diſeaſe of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reaſon of the ſicknes day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD ſtirred vp againſt Iehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

† *Heb. caried captiue.*

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † caried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the Kings houſe, and his ſonnes alſo and his wiues; ſo that there was neuer a ſonne left him, ſaue ‖ Iehoahaz the yongeſt of his ſonnes.

‖ *Or, Ahaziah, chap. 22. 1. or Azariah, verſ. 6.*

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And it came to paſſe, that in proceſſe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reaſon of his ſicknes: ſo hee died of ſore diſeaſes. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirtie and two yeeres olde was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ieruſalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being deſired: howbeit, they buried him in the Citie of Dauid, but not in the ſepulchres of the Kings.

† *Heb. without deſire.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah ſucceeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacie with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, hee is ſlaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah deſtroying all the ſeed royall, ſaue Ioaſh, whom Iehoſhabeath his aunt hidde, vſurpeth the kingdome.

*2. Kings 8. 24. &c.

AND the * inhabitants of Ieruſalem made Ahaziah his yongeſt ſon, King in his ſtead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had ſlaine all the eldeſt. So Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram King of Iudah reigned.

*Chap. 21. 17.

2 Forty and two yeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, & hee reigned one yeere in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

*Chap. 21. 6.

3 Hee alſo walked in the wayes of the houſe of Ahab: for his mother was his counſeller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his counſellers after the death of his father to his deſtruction.

5 ¶ Hee walked alſo after their counſell, and went with Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab King of Iſrael, to warre againſt Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Ioram.

6 And hee returned to be healed in Iezreel, becauſe of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah when hee fought with Hazael King of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the ſonne of Iehoram King of Iudah, went downe to ſee Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab at Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

† *Heb. wherewith they wounded him.* ‖ *Otherwiſe called Ahaziah, verſ. 1. and Iehoahaz, chap. 21. 17.*

7 And † the deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God by cõming to Ioram: For when he was come, he went out with Iehoram againſt Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi, * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

† *Heb. meeting downe.* * *1. King. 9. 7.*

8 And it came to paſſe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

9 * And hee ſought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had ſlaine him, they buried him: becauſe, ſaide they, hee *is* the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe ſtill the kingdome.

* *2 King. 9. 27.*

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhee aroſe, and deſtroyed all the ſeed royall of the houſe of Iudah.

* *2. King. 11. 1.*

11 But Iehoſhabeath the daughter of the King, tooke Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the Kings ſonnes, that were ſlaine, and put him & his nurſe in a bed-chamber. So Iehoſhabeath the daughter of King Iehoram, ỹ wife of Iehoiada the Prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And hee was with them hid in the houſe of God ſixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing set things in order, maketh Ioash King. 12 Athaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

2.King.11. 4.&c.

AND * in the seuenth yeere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the Captaines of hundreds, Azariah the son of Ieroham, & Ishmael the sonne of Iehohanan, & Azariah the son of Obed, and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

2 *And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the Cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a couenant with the King in the house of God: and he said vnto them, Behold, the Kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath *said of the sonnes of Dauid.

2.Sam.11. 12.1.king. 24 and 9.5. 2.chron 6. 16 and 7. 18.

4 This *is* the thing that yee shall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the Priests and of the Leuites, *shalbe* porters of the † doores.

†Heb.three fields.

5 And a thirde part shalbe at the Kings house, and a thirde part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shalbe* in the Courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priests, and they that minister of the Leuites, they shall goe in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoeuer else commeth into the house, he shalbe put to death: but be you with the King when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe *out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields, that had bene King Dauids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And hee set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right† side of the† Temple to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the King, round about.

†Heb.shoulder. †Heb.house.

11 Then they brought out the Kings sonne, and put vpon him the crowne, and *gaue him* the testimony, & made him King: and Iehoiada and his sonnes anointed him and said,† God saue the King.

*Deut.17. 18. †Heb. Let the King liue.

12¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praysing the king; she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked: and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with Trumpets; also the Singers with instruments of musicke; and such as taught to sing prayse. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and sayd, † Treason, treason.

† Heb. conspiracie.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the Captaines of hundreds that were set ouer the host, and sayd vnto them, Haue her foorth of the ranges: & whoso followeth her, let him be slaine w the sword. For the priest sayd; Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they layd hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horsgate, by the Kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and between all the people, and betweene the King, that they should bee the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew *Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

*Deut. 13 9.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had *distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offrings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, *as it was ordeined* † by Dauid.

*1.Chro.24. 1. *Num.28.2. † Heb. by the hands of Dauid.

19 And he set the *porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

*1. Chron. 26.1,&c.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the King from the house of the LORD: and they came through the hie gate into the kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the City was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well, all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repayre of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada, his death and honourable buriall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatry slayeth Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoyled by the Syrians, and slaine by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

IOASH * was seuen yeeres old when hee began to reigne; and he reigned forty yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

*2.King. 12.1, &c.

2 And Ioash did that which *was* right

in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada took for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

† Heb. to renew.

5 And hee gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and saide to them, Goe out vnto the Cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that yee haste the matter: howbeit the Leuites hastened *it* not.

6 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and saide vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah and out of Ierusalem, the collection, *according to the Commandement* of *Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

* Exod. 30. 12, 13, 14.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broke vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commaundement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation thorow Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection that Moses the seruant of God *layd* vpon Israel in the wildernes.

† Hebr. a voyce.

10 And all the Princes, and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe that at what time the chest was brought vnto the Kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw ỹ *there was* much money: the Kings Scribe, and the high Priestes officer came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, & caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

† Heb. the healing went vp vpon the worke.

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: & they set the house of God in his state, & strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the King and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister and to ‖offer withall, and spoons, and vessels of gold & siluer: and they offred burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada.

‖ Or, poure.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed olde, and was full of dayes when he died, an hundred and thirty yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of Dauid among the Kings, because hee had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idols: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet hee sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the Spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the son Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and sayd vnto them, Thus sayth God, why transgresse ye ỹ commandements of the LORD, that yee cannot prosper? because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

† Heb. clothed

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when he died, hee sayd, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the end of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the King of † Damascus.

† Heb. in the reuolution of the yeere.

† Heb. Darmesck.

24 For ỹ army of ỹ Syrians came ẅ a smal company of men, & ỹ LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken ỹ LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for ỹ blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada ỹ Priest, and slew him on his bed, & he died: and they buried him in the city of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchers of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

‖ Or, Iozachar, 2. king. 12. 21.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the

‖ Or, Shomer.

the greatnes of the burdens laid vpon him, and the †repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ story of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

†Heb. founding. ‖Or, commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 Hee executeth iustice on the traitours. 5 Hauing hired an armie of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet he loseth the hundreth talents, and dismisseth them. 11 Hee ouerthroweth the Edomites. 10. 13. The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoyle as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proude of his victory, serueth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophets. 17. Hee prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 He is slaine by conspiracy.

2. King 14. 1, &c.

AMaziah * *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of ỹ LORD, but not with a perfit heart.

†Heb. established vpon him.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdome was † established to him, that hee slew his seruants, that had killed ỹ king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the Law in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

*Deu. 24. 16 2. king. 14. 6 Ier. 31. 30. Ezek. 18, 20.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And he numbred them from twentie yeeres old and aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to goe forth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour, out of Israel for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him saying, O King, let not the armie of Israel go with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe *it*, bee strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

†Heb. hand.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † armie of Israel? and the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

†Heb. to their place, †Heb. in heate of anger.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go †home againe. Wherfore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led foorth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, and brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

†Heb. the sons of the band.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the armie which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Bethhoron, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoyle.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to bee his gods, and bowed down himselfe before them and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and hee sent vnto him a Prophet, which sayd vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that *the king* sayd vnto him, Art thou made of the kings counsell? Forbeare; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and sayd, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

†Heb. counselled.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah King of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Iehohaz, the sonne of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 * And Ioash King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The ‖ thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a † wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

* 2. King. 14. 8, 9. ‖Or, sharebush, or thorne †Heb a beast of the field.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare, for it *came* of God, that he might deliuer them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah King of Iudah at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And

22 And Iudah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioash the King of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah the son of Ioash the son of Ioahaz, at Beth-shemesh, & brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And *hee tooke* all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the Kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah, liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Iehohaz King of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Amaziah first and last, behold *are* they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a cõspiracie against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the Citie of ‖ Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the daies of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Priests office: and is smitten with leprosie. 22 He dieth, and Iotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ‖ Vzziah, who *was* sixteene yeeres olde, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah: after that the King slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians, that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

9 Moreouer Vzziah built towers in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

10 And hee built towers in the desert, and ‖ digged many welles, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines; husband men *also*, and Vine dressers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loued † husbandry.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the Kings Captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mightie men of valour, *were* two thousand and sixe hundred.

13 And vnder their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand and fiue hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to helpe the King against the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them thorow out all the hoste, shields, and speares, and helmets, and habergions, and bowes, and † slings *to cast* stones.

15 And hee made in Ierusalem engines inuented by cunning men, to bee on the towers and vpon the bulwarkes, to shoot arrowes and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for hee was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when hee was strong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incence vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the King, and said vnto him, It * appertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the * Priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it *bee* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand, to burne incense, and while he was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead, before the Priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all

† *Heb. smitten*

† *Heb. the gate of it that looketh.*

† *Heb. from after.* † *Hebr. conspired a conspiracy.*

‖ *That is, the City of David, as it is, 2. Kings 14.20.*

* *2. King. 14 21. and 15.1*
‖ *Or, Azariah.*

† *Heb. in the seeing of God.*

‖ *Or, in the countrey of Ashdod.*

† *Heb. went.*

‖ *Or, repaired*

‖ *Or, cut out many cisternes*

‖ *Or, fruitfull fields.* † *Heb. great*

† *Heb. the power of an army.*

† *Heb. slings of sling.*

† *Hebr. went fourth.*

* *Num. 18 7*

* *Exo. 30.7*

all the Priests looked vpon him, and behold, hee was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himselfe *hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

*As 2 Chron. 26. 20.

21 * And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, & dwelt in a *†seuerall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Iotham his sonne *was* ouer the Kings house, iudging the people of the land.

*2 Kin. 15. 5. *Leuit. 13. 46. †Heb. free,

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Vzziah first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall *which belonged* to the Kings: for they said, Hee *is* a leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, prospereth. 5 Hee subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IOtham * was twenty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, & he reigned sixteen yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Ierushah, the daughter of Zadok.

*2 King. 15. 33.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit hee entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel, hee built much.

‖ Or, the tower,

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrests he built castels and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the King of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere, an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheate, and tenne thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the second yeere, and the third.

† Heb. much.

6 So Iotham became mighty, because hee ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‖ Or, established.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 He was fiue and twenty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 5 Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Obed the Prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz * was twenty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: but hee did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

*2 Kin. 16. 2.

2 For hee walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, offered sacrifice. *Leuit. 18. 21.

4 Hee sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of Syria, and they smote him, and caried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus: And hee was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

† Heb. Darmesek.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. sonnes of valour.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the Kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the King.

† Heb. the second to the King.

8 And the children of Israel caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sonnes and daughters, and tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Obed: and he went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue slaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now yee purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bondmen, and bond-women vnto you: *But* are there not with you, euen with you, sinnes against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which yee haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshille-

moth,

moth, and Iehizkiah the ſonne of Shallum, and Amaſa the ſonne of Hadlai, ſtood vp againſt them that came from the warre,

13 And ſaid vnto them, Ye ſhal not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas we haue offended againſt the LORD *already*, yee intend to adde more to our ſinnes and to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and *there is* fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the ſpoyle before the Princes, and all the Congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the ſpoyle clothed all that were naked among them, & arayed them, & ſhod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon aſſes, and brought them to Ierícho, *Deut. 34.3. * the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz ſend vnto the King of Aſſyria to helpe him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and ſmitten Iudah, and caried away † captiues. † Heb. a captiuitie.

18 The Philiſtines alſo had inuaded the cities of the low-countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-ſhemeſh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo alſo, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah lowe, becauſe of Ahaz king of Iſrael; for he made Iudah naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneſer king of Aſſyria came vnto him, and diſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the houſe of the LORD, and *out* of the houſe of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue *it* vnto the King of Aſſyria: but hee helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this diſtreſſe did hee treſpaſſe yet more againſt the LORD: This *is* that King Ahaz.

23 For hee ſacrificed vnto the gods of † Damaſcus, which ſmote him: and he ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the Kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I ſacrifice to them, that they may helpe mee: but they were the ruine of him and of all Iſrael. † Heb. Darmeſek.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and cut in pieces the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut vp the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner of Ieruſalem.

25 And in euery ſeuerall citie of Iudah hee made high places to ‖ burne incenſe vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers. ‖ Or, to ſacrifice.

26 ¶ Now the reſt of his actes, and of all his wayes, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

27 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ieruſalem: but they brought him not into the ſepulchres of the Kings of Iſrael: and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 Hee reſtoreth religion. 5 Hee exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They ſanctifie themſelues, and cleanſe the houſe of God 20 Hezekiah offereth ſolemne ſacrifice, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Prieſts.

HEzekiah * began to reigne when hee was fiue and twentie yeeres old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah. * 2. King. 18.1.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the firſt yeere of his reigne, in the firſt moneth, opened the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And hee brought in the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the Eaſt ſtreete,

5 And ſayd vnto them, Heare mee, yee Leuites, ſanctifie now your ſelues, and ſanctifie the houſe of the LORD God of your fathers, and carie forth the filthineſſe out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue treſpaſſed, and done that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forſaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backs. † Heb. gaue the backe.

7 Alſo they haue ſhut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lamps, and haue not burnt incenſe, nor offered burnt offrings in the holy place, vnto the God of Iſrael.

8 Wherfore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to aſtoniſhment, and to hiſſing, as ye ſee with your eyes. † Heb. a commotion.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the ſword, and our ſonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a Couenant with the LORD God of Iſrael, that his fierce wrath may turne away frō vs.

11 My ſonnes, ‖ bee not now negligent: for the LORD hath * choſen you to ſtand before him, to ſerue him, and that you ſhould miniſter vnto him, and ‖ burne incenſe. ‖ Or, bee not now deceiued. * Num. 8.14. and 18.2,6. ‖ Or, offer ſacrifice.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites aroſe, Mahath the ſonne

12 ¶ Then the Leuites aroſe, Mahath the ſonne of Amaſhai, and Ioel the ſon of Azariah, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites: and of the ſonnes of Merari, Kiſh the ſonne of Abdi, and Azariah the ſonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gerſhonites Ioah, the ſonne of Zimmah, and Eden the ſonne of Ioah:

13 And of the ſonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri and Iehiel: and of the ſons of Aſaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the ſonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the ſonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and ſanctified themſelues, and came according to the commandement of the King, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanſe the houſe of the LORD.

‖ *Or, in the wordes of the Lord.*

16 And the Prieſts went into the inner part of the houſe of the LORD, to cleanſe *it*, and brought out all the vncleannes that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the houſe of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to cary *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth to ſanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth, came they to ỹ porch of the LORD. So they ſanctified the houſe of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the ſixteenth day of the firſt moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, & ſayd, We haue cleanſed all the houſe of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhewbread table, with all the veſſels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the veſſels which King Ahaz in his reigne did caſt away in his tranſgreſſion, haue wee prepared and ſanctified, and behold, they *are* before the Altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King roſe early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went vp to the houſe of the LORD.

21 And they brought ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rams, and ſeuen lambes, and ſeuen hee goats for a * ſin offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and he commanded the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

*Leuit. 4. 14

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Prieſts receiued the blood, and *ſprinkled it on the altar: likewiſe when they had killed the rammes, they ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they killed alſo the lambes, and they ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

*Leuit. 8. 14 15. heb. 9. 21

23 And they brought † foorth the hee goats for the ſinne offering, before the king and the congregation, and laid their *hands vpon them:

† *Heb. neere.*

*Leuit. 4. 15

24 And the Prieſts killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Iſrael: for the King commanded that ỹ burnt offering and the ſinne offering *ſhould be made* for all Iſrael.

25 * And he ſet the Leuites in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, with pſalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for *ſo was* the commandement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

*1. Chr. 16. 4 and 25. 6.

† *Heb. by the hand of the Lord.*

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

26 And the Leuites ſtood with the inſtruments of Dauid, and the prieſts with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the ſong of the LORD began *alſo* with the trumpets, & with the † inſtruments *ordeined* by Dauid King of Iſrael.

† *Heb. in the time.*

† *Heb. hands of inſtruments.*

28 And all the Congregation worſhipped, and the † ſingers ſang, and the trumpeters ſounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finiſhed.

† *Heb. ſong.*

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king & all that were † preſent with him, bowed themſelues and worſhipped.

† *Heb. found.*

30 Moreouer Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded ỹ Leuites to ſing praiſe vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Aſaph the Seer: and they ſang prayſes with gladneſſe, and they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

31 Then Hezekiah anſwered and ſayde, Now ye haue ‖ conſecrated your ſelues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring ſacrifices, and thanke-offerings into the houſe of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in ſacrifices, and thanke-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

‖ *Or, filled your hand.*

32 And the number of the burnt offrings which the congregation brought, *was* three-ſcore & ten bullockes, an hundred rammes, *and* two hundred lambes: all theſe *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the conſecrated things *were* ſixe hundred oxen, and three thouſand ſheepe.

34 But the Prieſts were too few, ſo that they could not ſlay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them till the worke was ended, and vntill the *other* prieſts had ſanctified themſelues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart, to ſanctifie themſelues, then the prieſts.

† *Heb. ſtrengthened them.*

35 And alſo the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt

burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne Passeouer on the second moneth for Iudah and Israel, 13 The assembly hauing destroyed the altars of idolatrie, keepe the feast fourteene dayes. 27 The Priests and Leuites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim & Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the King had taken counsell, and his Princes, and all the congregation of Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second *moneth.

*Num.9. 11.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

†*Heb. was right in the eyes of the king.*

4 And the thing †pleased the King, and all the Congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

6 So the postes went with the letters †*Heb. from the hand.* † from the King and his Princes throughout all Israel and Iudah, & according to the commandement of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, & he wil returne to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the Kings of Assyria.

7 And bee not yee like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be yee not stiffenecked as your †*Heb. harden not your neckes.* fathers were, *but* † yeeld your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which hee hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you. †*Heb. giue the hand.*

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren, and your children shall *finde* compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and *mercifull, and will not turne away *his* face from you, if yee returne vnto him.

*Exod.34.6.

10 So the posts passed from citie to citie, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheless, diuers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the King and of the Princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and tooke away the *altars that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron. *Chap.28. 24.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

19 And they stood in † their place after †*Heb. their standing.* their maner, according to the Law of Moses the man of God: The Priests sprinkled the blood, *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therfore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouer, for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *them* vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues; yet did they eat the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *clensed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were †*Heb. found.* † present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnes: and the Leuites, and the Priests praysed †*Heb. instruments of strength.* the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably †*Heb. to the heart of all, &c.* vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eate thorowout the feast, seuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept

kept *other* ſeuen dayes with gladnes.

†Heb. found vp ſanctified. 24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation a thouſand bullockes, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe: and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thouſand bullockes, and ten thouſand ſheepe, and a great number of Priests ſanctified themſelues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Iſrael, and the ſtrangers that came out of the land of Iſrael, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

25 So there was great ioy in Ieruſalem: for ſince the time of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid King of Iſrael, *there was* not the like in Ieruſalem.

26 ¶ Then the Priests, the Leuites aroſe, and bleſſed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came vp to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

†Heb. the habitation of his holineſſe. 2 Chron. 30. 27

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in deſtroying Idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courſes of the Priests and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardnes in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to diſpoſe of the tithes. 20 The ſinceritie of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finiſhed, all Iſrael that were † preſent, went out to the cities of Iudah, and *brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, and Ephraim alſo and Manaſſeh, † vntill they had vtterly deſtroyed them all. Then all the children of Iſrael returned euery man to his poſſeſſion into their owne cities.

†Heb. found. *2 King. 18. 4 †Heb. ſtatues. †Heb. vntil to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courſes of the Priests and the Leuites after their courſes, euery man according to his ſeruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to miniſter and to giue thankes, and to praiſe in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* alſo the kings portion of his ſubſtance, for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offrings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new moones, & for the ſet feaſts, as it *is* written in the Law * of the LORD.

*Num. 28.

4 Moreouer, he commanded the people that dwelt in Ieruſalem, to giue ỹ portion of the Priests, and the Leuites, that they might be incouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And aſſoone as the commaundement † came abroad, the children of Iſrael brought in abundance the firſt fruits of corne, wine and oyle, and ‖ hony, and of all the increaſe of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

†Heb. brought forth. ‖Or, dates.

6 And concerning the children of Iſrael and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they *alſo* brought in the tithes of oxen and ſheepe, and the tithe of holy * things, which were conſecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* † by heapes.

*Leuit. 27. 30. deut. 14. 28, †Heb. heapes heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finiſhed *them* in the ſeuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah, and the Princes came and ſaw the heapes, they bleſſed the LORD, and his people Iſrael.

9 Then Hezekiah queſtioned with the Priests & the Leuites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the houſe of Zadok, anſwered him, and ſaid, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the houſe of the LORD, wee haue had enough to eate, and haue left plenty, for the LORD hath bleſſed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great ſtore.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the houſe of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

‖Or, Storehouſes.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next,

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Aſahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Iſmachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* ouerſeers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the houſe of God.

†Heb. at the hand.

14 And Kore the ſonne of Immah the Leuite, the porter toward the Eaſt, *was* ouer the free will offerings of God, to diſtribute the oblations of the LORD, and the moſt holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Ieſhua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in *their* ‖ ſet office, to giue to their brethren by courſes, aſwel to the great as to the ſmall.

†Heb. at his hand. ‖Or, truſt.

16 Beſide their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the houſe of the LORD, his dayly portion for their ſeruice in their charges, according to their courſes.

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the houſe of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courſes.

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their ‖ ſet office they ſanctified themſelues in holineſſe.

‖Or, truſt.

19 Alſo of the ſonnes of Aaron the Priests,

Priests, which were in the fields of the ſuburbes of their cities, in euery ſeuerall city, the men that were expreſſed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which was good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that hee began in the ſeruice of the houſe of God, & in the law and in the commandements to ſeek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and proſpered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himſelfe, and encourageth his people. 9 Againſt the blaſphemies of Sennacherib by meſſage and letters, Hezekiah and Iſaiah pray. 21 An Angel deſtroyeth the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his ſickneſſe, God giueth him a ſigne of recouery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and workes. 31 His errour in the embaſſage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manaſſeh ſucceedeth him.

*2.King.18. 13, &c. Eſai. 36. 1, &c.

AFter * theſe things & the eſtabliſhment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encamped againſt the fenced cities, and thought † to win them for himſelfe.

†*He, to break them vp.*

2 And when Hezekiah ſaw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purpoſed to fight againſt Ieruſalem,

†*Heb. his face was to war.*

3 Hee tooke counſell with his princes, and his mighty men, to ſtop the waters of the fountaines, which *were* without the city: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who ſtopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ran thorow the middeſt of the land, ſaying, Why ſhould the Kings of Aſſyria come, and finde much water?

†*Heb. ouerflowed.*

5 Alſo he ſtrengthned himſelfe, & built vp all the wall that was broken, and raiſed *it* vp to the towres, and another wall without, and repayred Millo *in* the city of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and ſhields in abundance.

‖*Or, ſwords, or weapons.*

6 And hee ſet captaines of war ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the ſtreet of the gate of the city, and ſpake † comfortably to them, ſaying;

†*Heb. he ſpake to their heart.*

7 Be ſtrong & couragious, be not afraid nor diſmayed for the King of Aſſyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with vs, then with him.

*Ier.17.5.

8 *With him *is* an arme of fleſh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † reſted themſelues vpon the words of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

†*Heb. leaned.*

*2.King.18. 17.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria ſend his ſeruants to Ieruſalem (but he *himſelfe laid ſiege* againſt Lachiſh, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ieruſalem, ſaying;

†*Heb. dominion.*

10 Thus ſayth Sennacherib King of Aſſyria, Wheron do ye truſt, that ye abide ‖ in the ſiege in Ieruſalem?

‖*Or, in the ſtrong hold.*

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perſwade you to giue ouer your ſelues to die by famine and by thirſt, ſaying, The LORD our God ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his Altars, & commanded Iudah and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Yee ſhall worſhip before one altar, and burne incenſe vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of thoſe lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of thoſe nations, ỳ my fathers vtterly deſtroied, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God ſhould bee able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perſwade you on this maner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much leſſe ſhall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſeruants ſpake yet *more* againſt the LORD God, and againſt his ſeruant Hezekiah.

17 Hee wrote alſo letters to rayle on the LORD God of Iſrael, and to ſpeake againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a lowd voyce in the Iewes ſpeech vnto the people of Ieruſalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Ieruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth *which were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cauſe* Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz, prayed and cried to heauen.

21 ¶ * And the LORD ſent an Angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the King of Aſſyria: ſo hee returned with ſhame of face to his owne land. And when

*2.King.19. 35, &c.

he

he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came foorth of his owne bowels, † ſlew him there with the ſword.

† Heb. made him fall.

22 Thus the LORD ſaued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the King of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery ſide.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ieruſalem, and † preſents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: ſo that he was magnified in the ſight of all Nations, from thenceforth.

† Heb. precious things.

24 ¶ * In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſicke to the death, and praied vnto the LORD: and he ſpake vnto him, & he ‖ gaue him a ſigne.

* 2. Kin. 20. 1. Iſa. 38. 1.

‖ Or, wrought a miracle for him.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to ỹ benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therfore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem.

† Heb. the lifting vp.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelfe for † the pride of his heart, (*both* he and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and hee made himſelfe treaſuries for ſiluer, and for gold, & for precious ſtones, and for ſpices, and for ſhields, and for all maner of † pleaſant iewels.

† Heb. inſtruments of deſire.

28 Store houſes alſo for the increaſe of corne, and wine, and oyle; and ſtals for all maner of beaſts, and coates for flocks.

29 Moreouer, hee prouided him Cities, and poſſeſſions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had giuen him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the vpper watercourſe of Gihon, and brought it ſtraight downe to the Weſtſide of the Citie of Dauid. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his workes.

† Heb interpreters. * 2. King. 20. 12. Iſa. 39. 1.

31 ¶ Howbeit in *the buſines* of ỹ † ambaſſadors of the princes of Babylon, who * ſent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

† Heb. kindneſſe.

32 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Hezekiah, and his † goodneſſe, behold, they are written in the viſion of Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſonne of Amoz, *and* in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

‖ Or, higheſt.

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefeſt of the ſepulchres of the ſonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Manaſſeh his wicked reigne.* 3 *He ſetteth vp idolatry, and will not be admoniſhed.* 11 *He is caried into Babylon.* 12 *Vpon his prayer to God he is releaſed, and putteth downe idolatry.* 18 *His acts.* 20 *He dying, Amon ſucceedeth him.* 21 *Amon reigning wickedly, is ſlaine by his ſeruants.* 25 *The murderers being ſlaine, Ioſiah ſucceedeth him.*

MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem.

* 2. King. 21. 1, &c.

2 But did that which *was* euil in the ſight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

* Deut. 18. 9.

3 ¶ For † he built againe the hie places which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

† Heb. hee turned and built. * 2. King. 18. 4.

4 Alſo he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, whereof the LORD had ſaid, * In Ieruſalem ſhall my Name be for euer.

* Deut. 12. 1. 1. king. 8. 29, and 9. 3. 2. chron. 6. 6. and 7. 16.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And hee cauſed his children to paſſe thorow the fire in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: alſo he obſerued times, & vſed inchantments, and vſed witchcraft, and deale with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: hee wrought much euil in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And hee ſet a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne; In * this houſe, and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen before all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.

* Pſal. 132. 14.

8 Neither will I any more remooue the foote * of Iſrael from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; ſo that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law, and the Statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

* 2. Sam. 7. 10.

9 So Manaſſeh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to erre, *and* to doe worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoſt † of the King of Aſſyria, which tooke Manaſſeh among the thornes, and bound him with ‖ fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

† Heb. which were the kings. ‖ Or, chaines.

12 And when he was in affliction, he beſought the LORD his God, & humbled himſelfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, and brought him againe to Ieruſalem into

his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the West side of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fish gate, and compassed about ‖Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

‖*Or, the tower.*

15 And he tooke away the strange gods, and the idole out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that hee had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast *them* out of the citie.

16 And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD, & sacrificed thereon peace offrings, and thanke-offerings, and commanded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the hie places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein hee built high places, and set vp groues and grauen images before hee was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of ‖ the Seers.

‖*Or, Hosai.*

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

*2.King.21. 19,&c.

22 But hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them;

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe; but Amon † trespassed more and more.

†*Heb multiplied trespasse.*

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne King in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Iosiah his good reigne.* 3 *He destroyeth idolatry.* 8 *He taketh order for the repaire of the Temple.* 14 *Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to inquire of the Lord.* 23 *Huldah prophesieth destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.* 29 *Iosiah causing it to be read in a solemne assembly, reneweth the couenant with God.*

IOsiah * *was* eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem one and thirtie yeeres.

*2.King. 22.1.&c.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeere of his reigne, while he was yet yong, hee beganne to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to * purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the hie places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

*1.King.13. 2.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his presence, and the ‖ images that were on high aboue them, hee cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of *them*, and strowed *it* vpon the † graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them.

*Leuit.26. 30.

‖*Or, Sunne-images.*

†*Heb. faces of the graues.*

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, & Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattocks, round about.

‖*Or, mattes.*

7 And when hee had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

†*Heb. to make powder.*

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when hee had purged the land, and the house; he sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the sonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire ỹ house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into ỹ house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, & of all the remnant of Israel, & of all Iudah, and Beniamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmē that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD to repaire and mend the house.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houses, which the Kings of Iudah had destroyed.

‖*Or, to rafter.*

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the sonnes of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sonnes of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward: and

and other of the Leuites, all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they were ouer the bearers of burdens, and were ouerseers of all that wrought the worke in any maner of seruice: and of the Leuites there were Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the Priest * found a booke of the Law of the LORD, giuen † by Moses.

15 and Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan;

16 And Shaphan caried the booke to the King, and brought the King word backe againe, saying, All that was committed † to thy seruants, they doe it.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workemen.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe tolde the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

19 And it came to passe when the King had heard the wordes of the Law, that hee rent his clothes.

20 And the King cõmanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a seruant of the Kings, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Iudah, concerning the wordes of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the King had *appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuath, the sonne of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrobe (now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the ‖ colledge,) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell yee the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the King of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath shall bee powred out vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say vnto him: Thus sayth the LORD God of Israel, *touching* ỹ words which ỹ hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, & thou diddest humble thy selfe before God, when ỹ heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants therof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, & didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me, I haue euen heard thee also, sayth the LORD.

28 Behold, I wil gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt bee gathered to thy graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the king sent, and gathered together all ỹ Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem

30 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the priests and the Leuites, and al the people † great and small: & he read in their eares all the words of the book of the couenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keep his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes with all his heart, and with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he caused all that were † present in Ierusalem and Beniamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreyes that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, *euen* to serue the LORD their God. *And* all his daies they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iosiah keepeth a most solemne Passeouer. 20 He prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Iosiah.

MOreouer * Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth * *day* of the first moneth.

2 And he set the Priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD,

3 And said vnto the Leuites that taught

*2. King. 22. 8, &c.
†Heb. by the hand of.

†Heb. to the hand of.

†Heb. powred out, or, molten.

‖Heb. in it.

‖Or, Achbor, 2. king. 22. 12.

‖Or, Harhas, 2. king. 22. 14.
†Heb. garments.
‖Or, in the schole, or in the second part.

* 2. King. 23. 1.

†Heb. from great euen to small.

† Heb. found.

* 2 King. 23. 21, 22.
*Exod. 12. 6.

all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house, which Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel did build; *it shall* not *be* a burden vpon *your* shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare *your selues* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the *writing of Dauid King of Israel, and according to the *writing of Solomon his sonne.

*1 Chron. 9, 10. & chap. 23. 24. 25. and 26.
*2. Chron. 8 14.
†*Heb. the house of the fathers.*
†*Heb. the sonnes of the people.*

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuisions of the †families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuisiō of the families of the Leuites.

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe, according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

†*Heb. offered.*

7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kiddes, all for the Passeouer offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirtie thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the Kings substance.

†*Heb. offered.*

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priestes and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer offrings, two thousand and fiue hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

†*Heb. offered.*

9 Conaniah also; and Shemaiah, & Nethaneel, his brethren, & Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Iosabad chiefe of the Leuits † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer offrings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared, and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the Kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinckled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites *flayed *them.*

*See chap. 29. 34.

12 And they remoued the burnt offrings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people, to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

*Exod. 12, 8, 9.

13 And they *rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pannes, and † diuided *them* speedily among all the people.

†*Heb. made them runne.*

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offring of burnt offrings, & the fat vntil night; therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, & for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their †place according to the *commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the kings Seer; and the porters* waited* at euery gate; they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

†*Heb. stand.*
*1. Chron. 25. 1, &c.
*2. Chron. 8. 17. & 26, 14.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keepe the passeouer, and to offer burnt offrings vpon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

†*Heb. found.*

18 And there was no passeouer like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet, neither did all ỹ kings of Israel keep such a passeouer, as Iosiah kept, and the priests, and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this passeouer kept.

20 ¶ *After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

*2. King. 23. 29.
†*Heb. house.*

21 But he sent Embassadors to him, saying, What haue I to do with thee, thou king of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house, † wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded me to make haste: forbeare thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

†*Or, the house of my warre.*

22 Neuertheless Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, & harkned not vnto ỹ words of Necho from ỹ mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Iosiah; and the king sayd to his seruants, Haue mee away, for I am † sore wounded.

†*Heb. made sicke.*

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he *had*; and they brought him to Ierusalem, and hee died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And *all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

‖ *Or, among the sepulchres* *Zach. 12, 11

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, & all the singing men & the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, & made them an ordinance in Israel and behold they are written in ỹ Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD,

†*Heb. kindnesses.*

27 And his deeds first and last; behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Iehoahaz, succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt.* 5 *Iehoiakim reigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon.* 9 *Iehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon.* 11 *Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchad-nezzar.* 14 *Ierusalem for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholly destroyed.* 22 *The proclamation of Cyrus.*

THen *the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

*2.Kings 23.30.&c.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeres old, when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the King of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

†Heb. removed him. †Heb. mulcted.

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and hee did that which *was* euil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in ‖fetters to cary him to Babylon.

‖Or, chaines. *2.King 24.13.dan.1.1,2.

7 *Nebuchad-nezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

‖Or, Iecomiah. 1.chro.3.16. *Comah Ier. 22.24. *2.Kings 24.8.

9 ¶ *Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths, and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖Zedekiah his brother, King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

†Heb. at the returne of the yeere. †Heb. vessels of desire. ‖Or, Mattaniah. 2 King. 24.17.&c. 37.1. *Iere.52.1, &c.2.king. 24.18.

11 ¶ *Zedekiah *was* one and twentie yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 And he did that which *was* euil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And hee also rebelled against King Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but hee stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶Moreouer all † chiefe of the Priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which hee had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 *And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising vp ‖betimes, and sending: because hee had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

*Iere.25.3. and 35.15. †Heb. by the hand of his messengers. ‖That is, continually and carefully.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his wordes, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no †remedie.

†Heb. healing.

17 *Therfore he brought vpon them the King of the Caldees, who slew their yong men with † sword, in the house of their Sanctuary, and had no compassion vpon yong man or maiden, old man, or him that stouped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand.

*2.Kings 25.1,&c.

18 And al the vessels of the house of God great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the King, and of his Princes: all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And †them that had escaped from the sword, caried hee away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntil the reigne of the Kingdome of Persia:

†Heb. the remainder from the sword.

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of *Ieremiah, vntil the land *had* enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate, shee kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeeres.

*Iere.25.9. 12. and 29. 10. *Leuit.26. 34. and 35. and 43.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah might be accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, that he made a Proclamation throughout al his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

*Ezra.1.1. *Iere.25. 12.13.and 29.10.

23 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple. 5 The people prouide for the returne. 7 Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the word of the LORD *2. Chron. 36 22, Iere. 25 12, and 29.10. by the mouth of Ieremiah, might bee fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, that †he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

†Hebr. caused a voice to passe.

2 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen me all the Kingdomes of the earth, and he hath *charged me to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah.

*Isa. 44.28. and 45.1,13.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where hee sojourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beastes, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

†Heb. lift him vp.

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, & the Priests, and the Leuites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ strengthened their handes with vessels of siluer, with gold, with goods, & with beastes, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

‖ That is, helped them. *2. King. 24. 13. 2. Chro. 36.7.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the King brought foorth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought forth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Euen those did Cyrus King of Persia bring foorth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheshbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

*See Chap. 5.14.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirtie chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twenty knines:

10 Thirtie basins of gold, siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of golde and of siluer, *were* fiue thousand and foure hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring vp with *them of* † the captiuitie, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

† Hebr. the transportation.

CHAP. II.

1 The number that returne, of the people, 36 of the Priests 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons seruants, 62 of the Priests which could not shew their pedegree. 64 The whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their oblations.

NOw * these *are* the children of the prouince that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those which had beene caried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, & came againe vnto Ierusalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his citie;

* Nehem. 7. 6, &c.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigui, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

‖ Or, Azariah, Nehem. 7.7.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred seuentie and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuentie and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred seuentie and fiue.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua *and* Ioab, two thousand, eight hundred and twelue.

*Nehem. 7. 10.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand, two hundred fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourtie and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

10 The children of ‖ Bani, six hundred, fourtie and two.

‖ Or, Binnui, Nehe. 7.15.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred, twentie and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand, two hundred twentie and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred, sixtie and six.

14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fiftie and six.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred, fiftie and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and three.

18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred and twelue.

‖ Or, Hariph, nehem. 7.24.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The

20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninetie and fiue.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twentie and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fiftie and sixe.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, fortie and two.

25 The children of Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred and fourtie and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, sixe hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twentie and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie and sixe.

31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and fiue.

34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourtie and fiue.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and sixe hundred and thirtie.

36 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.

37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fiftie and two.

38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seuen.

39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.

40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauia, seuentie and foure.

41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twentie and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirtie and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnath, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,

56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.

58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred and ninety and two.

59 And these *were they* which went vp from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: sixe hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz the children of Barzillai, (which took a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)

62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the ‖ Tirshatha sayd vnto them, that they shoulde not eate of the most holy things, till there stood vp a priest with * Vrim and with Thummim.

64 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore.

65 Beside their seruants and their mayds, of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men, and singing women.

66 Their horses *were* seuen hundred thirty and sixe: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue.

67 Their camels foure hundred thirty and

‖ Or, Gibeon, nehe. 7. 25.

‖ Or, Beth-Asmaueth, nehe. 7. 28.

* 2. Esdr. 7.

‖ Or, Harid, as it is in some copies.

* 1. Chron. 24. 7.

* 1. Chron. 24. 14.
* 1. Chron. 9. 12.
* 1 Chron. 24. 8.

‖ Or, Iudas, chap. 3. 9. called also Hodeuiah, nehe. 7. 43.

‖ Or, Shamlai

‖ Or, Bazlith, in Nehem.

‖ Or, Perida, in Nehem.

‖ Or, Amon, in Nehem.
* Ioth. 9. 21. 27. 1. chro. 9. 2.
* 1. King. 9. 21.

‖ Or, pedegree

* 2. Sam. 17. 27.

† Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood.
‖ Or, gouernour.
* Exo. 28. 30

and fiue: aliue asses, fiue thousand seuen hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Ierusalé, offered freely for the house of God to set it vp in his place:

69 They gaue after their ability, vnto the * treasure of the worke threescore and one thousand drammes of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.

*1. Chron. 26.20.

70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 The Altar is set vp. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the Temple are layd in great ioy and mourning.

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselues together, as one man to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood vp ‖ Ieshuah the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and * Zerubbabel the sonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

‖ Or, Iesua, Hagge. 1.1.
* Matt. 1.12. and Luke 3. 27. called Zorobabel.
* Mat. 1.12. and Luke 3. 27. called Salathiel.
* Deut. 12.5.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offred burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the dayly burnt offerings by number, according to the custome, † as the duety of euery day required.

* Numb. 29. 12.
* Exod. 23. 16.
† Heb the matter of the day in his day.

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* layd.

† Hebr. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded.

7 They gaue money also vnto ỹ masons, and to the ‖ carpenters, and meat, and drink, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

‖ Or, workemen.
* Acts. 9.3.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the son of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Ieshua, *with* his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sonnes of ‖ Iudah † together, to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

‖ Or, Hodauiah, chap. 2.40.
† Heb. as one.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

* 1. Chr. 6.31 and chap. 16 7. and 25.1.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giuing thankes vnto the LORD; Because hee is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they prayed the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seene the first house; when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noyse was heard a farre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The aduersaries being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes endeauour to hinder it. 7 Their Letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin, heard that † the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:

† Hebr. the sonnes of the transportation.

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for we seeke your God, as ye *doe*, and we doe sacrifice vnto him, since the daies of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieshua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but wee our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to

to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

†Heb. the fourth.

6 And in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

†Heb. in peace. †Heb. scribes.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithridath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

‖Or, secretary.

8 Rehum the Chancellor, and Shimshai the ‖ Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellor, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babilonians, the Susanchites, the Dehauites, *and* the Elamites,

†Chald. Sosanites.

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the Riuer, † and at such a time.

†Cald. Cheeuth.

11 ¶ This *is* the copie of the Letter, that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the King: Thy seruants on this side the Riuer, and at such a time.

12 Be it knowen vnto the King, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue ‖ set vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

‖Or, finished. †Chald. ioyned together.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the King, that if this citie bee builded, and the walles set vp againe, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ reuenue of the Kings.

†Chal. giue. ‖Or, strength.

14 Now because we † haue maintenance *from the Kings* palace, and it was not meete for vs to see the Kings dishonour: therefore haue we sent and certified the King,

†Chal. we are salted with the salt of the palace.

15 That search may be made in ẏ booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the booke of the Records, and know, that this citie *is* a rebellious citie, & hurtfull vnto kings & prouinces, and that they haue † moued sedition † within the same of olde time: for which cause was this city destroied.

†Chald. made. †Chald. in the midst thereof.

16 We certifie the King, that if this citie be builded *againe*, and the walles thereof set vp: by this meanes thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the King an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellor, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their † companions, that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

†Chald. Sosanites.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath been plainely read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this citie of old time hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition haue been made therein.

†Chald. by my decree is set. †Chald. lifted vp it selfe.

20 There haue been mightie kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the riuer, and toll, tribute and custome was paid vnto them.

21 † Giue yee now commandement, to cause these men to cease, and that this citie bee not builded, vntill *another* commandement shall be giuen from me.

†Chald. make a decree.

22 Take heede now that yee faile not to doe this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the Kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copie of King Artaxerxes Letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease by † force and power.

†Chald. by arme and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zacharie, set forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai, and Shether-boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophesied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

*Agge. 1. 1. zach. 1. 1.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iesh ua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them: Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then said wee vnto them after this maner, what are the names of the men † that make this building?

†Chald. that build this building.

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copie of the letter that Tatnai, gouernour on this side the Riuer, and Shethar-

Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharſachites, which *were* on this ſide the riuer, ſent vnto Darius the King:

†*Chald. in the midſt whereof.* 7 They ſent a letter vnto him, † wherin was written thus: vnto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the King, that wee went into the prouince of Iudea, to the houſe of the great God, which is builded †*Chald. ſtones of rolling.* with † great ſtones, and timber is layd in the walles, and this worke goeth faſt on, and proſpereth in their hands.

9 Then asked wee thoſe Elders, *and* ſaid vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this houſe, & to make vp theſe walles?

10 We asked their names alſo, to certifie thee, that wee might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs anſwere, ſaying, Wee are the ſeruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the houſe that was builded theſe many yeeres agoe, which * 1.King.6.1. a great King of Iſrael builded,* and ſet vp.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath: hee * 2.King.24. 2,and 25.8. gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon the Caldean, who deſtroyed this houſe, and caried the people away into Babylon.

* Chap.1.1. 13 But in the firſt yeere of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the ſame* king Cyrus made a decree to build this houſe of God.

14 And the veſſels alſo of gold and ſiluer of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ieruſalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, thoſe did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were * Cha. 1.18, and 6.5. deliuered vnto one,* whoſe name *was* Sheſhbazzar, whom he had made ‖ gouernour: ‖ *Or, deputy.*

15 And ſaid vnto him, Take theſe veſſels, goe, carrie them into the Temple that is in Ieruſalem, and let the houſe of God bee builded in his place.

16 Then came the ſame Sheſhbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the houſe of God, which *is* in Ieruſalem. And ſince that time, euen vntill now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finiſhed.

17 Now therefore if it *ſeeme* good to the king, let there be ſearch made in the Kings treaſure houſe, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it bee *ſo* that a decree was made of Cyrus the King, to build this houſe of God at Ieruſalem, and let the King ſend his pleaſure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helps of the enemies, and the diuiſion of the Prophets, the Temple is finiſhed. 16 The feaſt of the Dedication is kept, 19 and the Paſſeouer.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and ſearch was made in the houſe of the † rolles, where the treaſures were †layd vp in Babylon. †*Chald. bookes.* †*Chald. made to deſcend.*

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a rolle, and therein was a record thus written: ‖ *Or, Echatana, or in a coffer.*

3 In the firſt yeere of Cyrus the King, the *ſame* Cyrus the King made a decree concerning the houſe of God at Ieruſalem: Let the houſe bee builded, the place where they offered ſacrifices, and let the foundations thereof bee ſtrongly layd, the height thereof, threeſcore cubits, and the breadth thereof threeſcore cubits:

4 *With* three rowes of great ſtones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the kings houſe.

5 And alſo let the golden and ſiluer veſſels of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke forth out of the Temple, which *is* at Ieruſalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be reſtored, and † brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ieruſalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the houſe of God. †*Chald. go.*

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai gouernour beyond the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharſachites, which *are* beyond the Riuer, be ye farre from thence: †*Chald. their ſocieties.*

7 Let the worke of this houſe of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes, build this houſe of God in his place.

8 Moreouer, † I make a decree, what ye ſhall do to the Elders of the Iewes, for the building of this houſe of God: that of the Kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, forthwith expences be giuen vnto theſe men, that they be not † hindered. †*Chald. by me a decree is made.* †*Chald. made to ceaſe.*

9 And that which they haue neede of, both yong bullockes, and rams, and lambes, for the burnt offrings of the God of heauen, wheate, ſalt, wine and oyle, according to the appointment of the Prieſts which *are* at Ieruſalem, let it bee giuen them day by day without faile:

10 That they may offer ſacrifices † of ſweete ſauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the King, and of his ſons. †*Chald. of reſt.*

11 Alſo I haue made a decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall alter this word, let timber bee pulled downe from his houſe, and being ſet vp, let him bee † hanged thereon, and let his houſe be made a dunghil for this. †*Chald. let him be deſtroyed.*

12 And the God that hath cauſed his Name to dwell there, deſtroy all kings and people that ſhall put to their hand, to alter

and

and to destroy this house of God which is at Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speede.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finished it, according to the Commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

† Chald. decree.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the King.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel; the Priests and the Leuites, and the rest of † the children of the captiuitie, kept the dedication of this house of God with ioy,

† Chald. the sonnes of transportation.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes, and for a sinne offering for all Israel, twelue hee goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God, which is at Ierusalem, † * as it is written in the booke of Moses.

† Chald. according to the writing. *Num. 3. 6. and 8. 9.

19 And the children of the captiuity kept the Passeouer, vpon the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

20 For the Priests and the Leuites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all such as had seperated themselues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eate,

22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the King of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ierusalem, 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his fauour.

NOw after these things in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and hee *was* a ready Scribe in the Law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the King granted him all his requests, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *some* of the children of Israel, and of the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the Porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seuenth yeere of the King.

9 For vpon the first *day* of the first moneth † began he to go vp from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Ierusalem according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

† *He was the foundation of the going vp.*

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copie of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the Cõmandements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‖ Vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

‖ *Or, to Ezra the Priest a perfit Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, peace, &c.*

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free-will to goe vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the King, and of his * seuen Counsellors, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God which *is* in thine hand.

† Chald. from before the King. *Esth. 1. 14.

15 And to cary the siluer and gold which the King, and his counsellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Ierusalem.

16 * And all the siluer and gold, that thou canst finde in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the Priests, offring willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Ierusalem:

* Cha. 8. 25.

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their

their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the siluer and gold; that doe after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for ỹ seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shall be needefull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the Kings treasure house.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the King, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Lawe of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it bee done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer and to an hundred † measures of wheate, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and salt, without prescribing *how much*.

† Chald. Cores.

† Heb. whatsoeuer is of the decree.

23 †Whatsoeuer is commaunded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there be wrath against the Realme of the King and his sonnes?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priests and Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not bee lawfull to impose toll, tribute or custome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisedome of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set Magistrates, and Iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as knowe the Lawes of thy God, and teach yee them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, & the law of the king, let iudgement bee executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

† Chald. rooting out.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the Kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercie vnto me, before the king and his counsellers, and before all the kings mighty princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon mee, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to go vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 Hee sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the Temple. 21 He kepeth a fast. 24 How committeth the treasures to the custody of the Priests. 31 From Ahaua they come to Ierusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The commission is delyuered.

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the King.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sons of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai, the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuentie males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight males.

12 And of the sonnes of Azgad, Iohanan, ‖ the sonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

‖ Or, the younger sonne.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Elipheler, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sonnes also of Biguai, Vthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them seuenty males.

‖ Or, Zaccur, as some reade.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer, that runneth to Ahaua, and there ‖ abode we in tents three dayes: and I vewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

‖ Or, pitched.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men; also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe, at the place Casiphia, and I † told them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the

† Heb. I put words in their mouth.

the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sonnes of Mahli, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sonnes, and his brethren, eighteene.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Ieshaiah of the sonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their sonnes, twenty.

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid, and the Princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

* 1 chap. 2. 43.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a Fast there, at the riuer Ahaua, that wee might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen, to helpe vs against the enemie in the way: because we had spoken vnto the King, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good, that seeke him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels, *euen* the offring of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered.

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, sixe hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† Heb. yellow shining brasse. † Heb. desirable.

28 And I said vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold *are* a free will offring vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch yee, and keepe *them*, vntill yee weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests and the Leuites the weight of the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then wee departed from the riuer of Ahaua, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem; and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and he deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of such as lay in waite by the way.

32 And wee came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas, and with them, *was* Iozabad the son of Ieshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Leuites.

34 By number, *and* by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had beene caried away which were come out of the captiuitie, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel twelue bullockes for all Israel, ninetie and sixe rammes, seuenty and seuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a sinne offering: All *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings commissions vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the gournours on this side the Riuer, and they furthered the people and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with strangers.* 5 *Hee prayeth vnto God with confession of sinnes.*

NOw when these things were done, the Princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests, and the Leuites, haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sonnes: so that the holy seede haue mingled themselues with the people of *those* lands, yea, the hand of the Princes and rulers hath beene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sate astonied, vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice, I arose vp from my ‖ heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God.

‖ Or, affliction.

6 And

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our ‖ trespasse is growen vp vnto the heauens.

‖ *Or, guiltinesse.*

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *haue* wee *beene* in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue wee, our kings, and our Priests, bin deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuitie, and to spoile, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

† *Hebr. moment.*

8 And now for a † little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs ‖ a ‖ naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage.

‖ *Or, a pinne.* ‖ *That is, a constant and sure abode.*

9 For wee *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the sight of the kings of Persia to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and † to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

† *Heb. to set vp.*

10 And now, O our God, what shall wee say after this? for we haue forsaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by † thy seruants the prophets, saying, * The land vnto which yee goe to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one end to another, with their vncleanesse.

† *Heb. by the hand of thy seruants.* * Exod. 23. 32. deut. 7. 3. † *Heb. from mouth to mouth.*

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your sons, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that ye may be strong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs, for our euill deedes, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God, † hast punished vs lesse, then our iniquities *deserue*, and hast giuen vs *such* deliuerance as this:

† *Hebr. hast withheld beneath our iniquities.*

14 Should wee againe breake thy commandements and ioyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not bee angry with vs, till thou hadst consumed vs, so that there should bee no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold wee *are* before thee in our trespasses; for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembleth the people.

9 The people at the short assize of Ezra, repent & promise amendment. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them which had married strange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for ỹ children † wept very sore.

† *Heb. wept a great weeping.*

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel, *one* of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, Wee haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therfore let vs make a couenant with our God, to † put away all the wiues, and such as are borne of them, according to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

† *Heb. to bring forth.*

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, wee also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and doe *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefe Priests, and Leuites, and all Israel to sweare, that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan the sonne of Eliashib: & *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been caried away.

7 And they made proclamation thorow-out Iudah and Ierusalem, vnto all the children of the captiuitie, that they should gather themselues together vnto Ierusalem.

8 And that whosoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himselfe separated from the congregation of those that had been caried away.

† *Heb. deuoted.*

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin, gathered themselues together vnto Ierusalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, and the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sate in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for the † great raine.

† *Heb. the showres.*

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Yee haue transgressed, and † haue taken strange wiues to increase the trespasse of Israel.

† *Heb. haue caused to dwell, or haue brought backe.*

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleasure: and separate your selues from the people of the land, & from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation answered, and

and said with a lowd voyce, As thou hast sayd, so must we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, and wee are not able to stand without, neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation stand, and let all them that haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter, be turned from vs.

15 ¶ Only Ionathan the sonne of Asahel, and Iahaziah the sonne of Tikuah, † were imployed about this matter: & Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuity did so: and Ezra the Priest, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were separated, and sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an ende with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the Priests, there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely, of the sonnes of Ishua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren, Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues, and being guiltie, *they offred* a ramme of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sonnes of Harim, Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur, Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also: Eliashib, and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Israel, of the sonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sonnes of Harim, Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sonnes of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelhu,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasai,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah.

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai, ‖ *Or, Mabnadebai, according to some copies.*

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo, Iehiel, Mattathiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them *had* wiues by whom they had children.

THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah vnderstanding by Hanani, the misery of Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

THE words of Nehemiah the sonne of Hacheliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Sushan the palace;

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, hee, and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had escaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ierusalem also *is broken downe, *2. Kin. 25. 9

and

and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heauen,

*Dan.9.4. 5 And said, I beseech thee, *O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercie for them that loue him, and obserue his Commandements:

6 Let thine eare now bee attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sinnes of the children of Israel, which we haue sinned against thee: both I, and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 We haue dealt very corruptly against thee, and haue not kept the commãdements, nor the statutes, nor the iudgements which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, *If* ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the Nations:

*Deut.4. 25,&c.

9 But *if* ye turne vnto me, and keepe my commandements, and doe them: *Deut.30.4. though there were of you cast out vnto ỹ vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather thẽ from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue chosen, to set my Name there.

10 Now these *are* thy seruants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the praier of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy seruant this day; and grant him mercie in the sight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderstanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Ierusalem. 9 Nehemiah to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ierusalem. 12 He vieweth secretly the ruines of the walles. 17 He inciteth the Iewes to build in despite of the enemies.

AND it came to passe, in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the King: Now I had not been *before time* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the King said vnto mee, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sicke? this *is* nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said vnto the King, Let the King liue for euer: why should not my countenance be sad, when the citie, the place of my fathers sepulchres lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the King said vnto me, For what doest thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I sayd vnto the King, If it please the King, and if thy seruant haue found fauour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me vnto Iudah vnto the citie of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the King sayd vnto mee (the ‖Queene also sitting by him) For how long shall thy iourney bee? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleased the king to send mee, and I set him a time. ‖Or, wife.

7 Moreouer, I said vnto the King, If it please the king, let letters be giuen me to the gouernors beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Asaph the keeper of the kings forrest, that hee may giue mee timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the citie, and for the house that I shall enter into: And the King granted mee according to the good hand of my God vpon mee.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the Kings letters: (now the King had sent captaines of the armie, and horsemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man, to seeke the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I, and some few men with mee, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ierusalem: neither was there any beast with me, saue the beast that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, and to ỹ dung-port, and viewed the walles of Ierusalem, which were broken downe, and the gates therof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the kings poole: but there was no place for the beast that was vnder me to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the

the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Yee see the distresse that we are in, how Ierusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good vpon mee; as also the Kings words that hee had spoken vnto mee. And they said, Let vs rise vp and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good worke.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite, and Gesshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and said, What is this thing that yee doe? will yee rebell against the King?

20 Then answered I them, and said vnto them, The God of heauen, he will prosper vs, therefore wee his seruants will arise and build: But you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliashib the hie Priest, rose vp with his brethren the Priests, and they builte the sheepe-gate, they sanctified it, and set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the towre of Meah they sanctified it, vnto the towre of *Hananeel.

*Iere. 31. 38. †Heb. at his hand.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sonnes of Hassenaah build, who also layed the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Merimoth the sonne of Vriah: the sonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the worke of the LORD.

6 Moreouer the old gate repaired Iehoiada the sonne of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they layed the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, & Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, & of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernor on this side † River.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the sonne of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah, the sonne of one of the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

‖ Or, left Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the sonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the sonne of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him repaired Hattush the sonne of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the sonne of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-Moab, repaired the †other piece, & the towre of † furnaces.

† Heb. second measure.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the sonne of Haloesh the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thousand cubites on the wall vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: hee built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: hee built it, and couered it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of *Siloah by the Kings garden, and vnto the staires that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

*Iohn 9. 7.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk the ruler of the halfe part of Bethzur, vnto the *place* ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, *and vnto the house of the mightie.

*2. King. 20. 20.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the sonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai the sonne of Henadad, the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the sonne of Ieshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece ouer against the going vp to the armory at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the sonne of ‖Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall* vnto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high Priest.

‖ Or, Zaccai.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the son of Vrijah, the sonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, euen to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the Priests, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and

Hashub, ouer against their house: after him repaired Azariah the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ananiah by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the sonne of Henadad, another piece from the house of Azariah, vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the Kings hie house, that was by the * court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh.

*Iere. 32.2.

26 Moreouer the Nethinims dwelt in *‖ Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer against the water gate, toward the East, and the tower that lyeth out.

*2. Chron. 27.3. ‖ Or, *the tower.*

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer against the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horsegate repaired the Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the sonne of Immer, ouer against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth sonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the Goldsmiths sonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner.

‖ Or, *corner chamber.*

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the sheepe-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies scoffe, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderstanding the wrath and secrets of the enemie, he setteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth military precepts.

BVt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, hee was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And hee spake before his brethren, and the armie of Samaria, and said, What doe these feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themselues? will they sacrifice? will they make an ende in a day? will they reuiue the stones, out of the heapes of the rubbish, which are burnt?

† Heb. *haue to themselues.*

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Euen that which they build, if a foxe goe vp, he shall euen breake downe their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for wee are † despised: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey, in the land of captiuitie.

† Hebr. *despight.*

5 And couer not their iniquitie, and let not their sinne bee blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walles of Ierusalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to bee stopped, then they were very wroth,

† Heb. *ascended.*

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Ierusalem, and † to hinder it.

† Hebr. *to make an error to it.*

9 Neuertheless, we made our prayer vnto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that wee are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till wee come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 And it came to passe that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they said vnto vs ten times, ‖ From all places, whence ye shall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

‖ Or, *that from all places ye must returne to vs.* † Heb. *from the lower parts of the place, &c.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behind the wall, *&* on the higher places, I euen set the people, after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose vp, and said vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Bee not ye afraide of them: Remember the Lord, which is great and terrible, & fight for your brethren, your sonnes and your daughters, your wiues and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was knowne vnto vs, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that wee returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the halfe of my seruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them helde both the speares, the shields and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded *euery one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For

18 For the builders, euery one had his sword girded † by his side, and so builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† *Heb. on his loynes.*

19 ¶ And I sayd vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and we are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place therefore yee heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one, with his seruant lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may bee a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes ‖ *sauing that* euery one put them off for washing.

‖ *Or, euery one went with his weapon for water.*

CHAP. V.

1 The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution. 14 He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.

AND there was a great crie of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, Wee, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore we take vp corne *for them*, that we may eate, and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, Wee haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that wee might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, Wee haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that* vpon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, We bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to be seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their crie, and these words.

† *Hebr. my heart consulted in me.*

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said vnto them, Wee, after our abilitie, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

* *Leui. 25. 48*

9 Also I sayd, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the feare of our God because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them mony & corn: I pray you let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue yards, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then sayd they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we doe, as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oath of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and sayd, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation sayd, Amen, and praysed the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† *Heb. empty or voyd.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to bee their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that is*, twelue yeers, I and my brethren, haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

15 But the former gouernors that *had bin* before me were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of siluer, yea euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the worke of this wall: neither bought we any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table, an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and rulers besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for mee* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* sixe choice sheepe; also foules were prepared for me, and once in tenne dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauie vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon mee, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

* *Cha. 13. 22*

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophesies,

prophesied, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 *The worke is finished to the terrour of the enemies.* 17 *Seuerall intelligences passed betweene the nobles, and the Tobiat of Iudah.*

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, & Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard, that I had builded the wall, & that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: But they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come downe: why should *y* worke cease, whilest I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto me foure times, after this sort; and I answered them after the same maner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto me, in like maner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest bee their King, according to these words. ‖*Or, Geshem, verse* 2.

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is a* King in Iudah; And now shall it be reported to the King, according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraide, saying, Their hands shall bee weakened from the worke that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut vp, and he said, Let vs meet together in the house of God, within the Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I, flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that hee pronounced this prophecie against mee: for Tobiah, and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and doe so, and sinne, and that they might haue *matter* for an euill report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to these their workes, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, & the rest of the Prophets, that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wal was finished, in the twenty and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen, that *were* about vs, saw *these things*, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in those daies the Nobles of Iudah † sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them. †*Hebr, multiplied letters passing to Tobiah.*

18 For *there were* many in Iudah sworne vnto him: because hee was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah, and his son Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ‖words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare. ‖*Or, matters.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ierusalem to Hanani and Hananiah.* 5 *A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon,* 9 *of the people,* 39 *of the Priests,* 43 *of the Leuites,* 46 *of the Nethinims,* 57 *of Solomons seruants,* 63 *and of the Priests which could not finde their pedegree.* 66 *The whole number of them, with their substance.* 70 *Their oblations.*

NOw it came to passe when the wall was builte, and I had set vp the doores; and the porters, and the singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I sayd vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened, vntill the Sun bee hote; and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 Now the city *was* †large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded. †*Heb, broad in spaces.*

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the Nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein;

6 ¶ These *are* the children of the prouince, *Ezra* 2. 1, &c.

uince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those that had bene caried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ierusalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*;

‖Or, Seraiah.

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred seuentie and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, seuentie and two.

10 The children of Arah, sixe hundred, fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua, and Ioab, two thousand, and eight hundred, *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

‖Or, Bani.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, sixe hundred, fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, sixe hundred, twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand, three hundred, twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, sixe hundred, threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thousand, threescore and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, sixe hundred fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred, twentie and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

‖Or, Iora.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

‖Or, Gibbar.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninetie and fiue.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoh, an hundred, twentie and eight.

‖Or, Azmaueth.

28 The men of ‖ Bethazmaueth, fourtie and two.

‖Or, Kiriath-arim.

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred fourtie and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, sixe hundred twentie and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twentie and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twentie and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

*See verse. 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred, twentie and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand, nine hundred, and thirtie.

39 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaia, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred, seuenty and three.

*1. Chron. 24.7.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand, fiftie and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand, two hundred, fourty and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand, *and* seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, seuenty and foure.

‖Or, Holamiah, Ezr. 2. 4 Or, Iudah, Ezra 3.9.

44 ¶ The Singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The Porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha;

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah;

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children

of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth
‖Or, Ami. Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninetie and two.

*Ezra 2.43. 61 * And these were they which went vp also from Tel-Melah, Tel-Haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not
‖Or, pedegree. shew their fathers house, nor their ‖ seede, whether they *were* of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, sixe hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register, *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

‖Or, the gouernour. 65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood *vp* a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together, *was* fourty and two thousand, three hundred and threescore.

67 Beside their man seruants, and their mayd seruants, of whom *there were* seuen thousand, three hundred, thirtie and seuen: and they had two hundred fourty and fiue singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred, thirtie and sixe: their mules, two hundred fourty & fiue:

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirtie and fiue: sixe thousand, seuen hundred and twentie asses.

†Heb, part. 70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue vnto the worke: The Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basons, fiue hundred and thirtie Priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treasure of the worke twentie thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, *was* twentie thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

73 So the Priests, and the Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, *dwelt* in their cities; And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious maner of reading and hearing the Law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardnes of them to heare, and be instructed. 16 They keep the feast of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themselues together, as one man, into the streete that *was* before the water-gate, * and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel. *Ezra 3.1. and 7.6.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth. †Heb, that vnderstood in hearing.

3 And he read therein before the streete that *was* before the water-gate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand; And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law. †Heb, from the light.

4 And Ezra the Scribe, stood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vriiah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Misbael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam. †Heb, tower of wood,

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight of all the people (for he was aboue all the people) and when hee opened it, all the people stood vp: †Heb, eyes,

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their handes: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Ieshua and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah; Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the Law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sence, and caused *them* to vnderstand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the ‖ Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law. ‖Or, the gouernour.

10 Then he said vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD:

LORD: neither be ye sory, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderstand the words of the Law.

‖ Or, that they might instruct in the words of the Law. † Heb. by the hand of. * Leuit. 23: 34. deut. 16. 13.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth.

15 And that they should publish and proclaime in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Goe forth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, & brought *them*; and made themselues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes, and sate vnder the boothes: for since the dayes of Iehua the sonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day from the first day vnto the last day, hee read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feast seuen dayes, and on the eight day *was* † a solemne assembly according vnto the maner.

† Heb. a restraint.

CHAP. IX.

1 A solemne Fast, and repentance of the people. 4 The Leuites make a religious confession of Gods goodnes, and their wickednesse.

* Chap. 8 2.

NOw in the * twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloths, and earth vpon them.

† Heb. strange children.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselues from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed and worshipped the LORD their God.

‖ Or, staffe.

4 ¶ Then stood vp, vpon the ‖ staires of the Leuites, Iehua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Iehua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebeniah, *and* Pethahiah, sayd, Stand vp, *and* blesse the LORD your God for euer and euer, and blessed bee thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all blessing and prayse.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoste, the earth and all things that *are* therein, the sea, and all that *is* therein, and thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of heauen worshippeth thee.

* Gen. 1, 2.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddest choose * Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gauest him the Name of Abraham.

* Gen. 11. 13. and 12. 1. & 17. 5.

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, & madest a * couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the perizzites, and the Iebusites, and the Girgashites, to giue *it*, *I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous,

* Gen. 15. 6. * Gen. 12. 17 and 15. 18. and 17. 9.

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea,

* Exod. 3. 7. and 14. 10.

10 And shewedst signes * and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a Name, as *it is* this day.

* Exod. 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, and 14. chapters.

11 * And thou didst diuide the Sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the Sea on the dry land, and their persecuters thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into the mighty * waters.

* Exod. 14. 22. * Exod. 15. 10.

12 Moreouer, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

* Exod. 13. 21

13 Thou * camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, & † true Lawes, good statutes & commandements:

* Exod. 20. 1. and 19. 20. † Heb. Lawes of truth.

14 And madest knowne vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandest them precepts, statutes, and Lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

15 And * gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtest foorth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they

* Exod. 16, 15. & 17. 6. numb. 20. 9.

*Deut.1.8. †Heb.which thou hadst lift vp thine hand to giue them.

should * goe in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy Commandements:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

*Num.14.4. †Heb.a God of pardons.

*Exo.32.4.

18 Yea * when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This *is* thy god that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wilderneſſe: the *pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

*Exod.13.22.num.14.14.1.cor.10.1.

*Num.11.17. *Exod.16.15 & 17.6.iosh.5.12.

20 Thou gauest also thy * good Spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea fourtie yeeres diddest thou sustaine them in the wilderneſſe, so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

*Deut.8.4.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and diddest diuide them into corners: So they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

*Num.21.21,&c.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the Starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, which thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.

†Heb.according to their will.

25 And they tooke strong Cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ wells digged, vineyards, and oliue yards, and † fruit trees in abundance: So they did eate and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse.

‖Or, cisternes. †Heb.trees of food.

26 Neuertheleſſe, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behind their backs, and slew thy * Prophets, which testified against them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

*1.King.19.10.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: & according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did euill againe before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned & cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, and many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

†Heb.they returned to do euill.

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy Law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but sinned against thy Iudgements, (which if a man do, he shall liue in them) † and withdrewe the shoulder, and hardened their necke, & would not heare.

†Heb.they gaue a withdrawing shoulder.

30 Yet many yeeres didst thou † forbeare them, and testifiedst * against them by thy Spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

†Heb.protraſt ouer them. *2.King.17.13.2.chron.36.15. †Heb.in the hand of thy Prophets.

31 Neuertheleſſe † for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest couenant and mercy: let not all the † trouble seeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the Kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

*Exo.34.6. †Heb.wearineſſe. †Heb.that hath found vs.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right, but we haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, wee *are* seruants this day; and for the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are seruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vnto the Kings, whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their

their pleasure; and we are in great distresse.

31 And because of all this, wee make a sure *couenant*, and write *it*, and our Princes, Leuites, *and* Priests † seale *vnto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the Couenant.* 29 *The points of the Couenant.*

NOw those † that sealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirshatha, the sonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Merimoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the Priests.

9 And the Leuites: both Ieshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rebob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chiefe of the people. Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hiskijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hanania, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Abijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the Porters, the Singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands, vnto the Lawe of God, their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderstanding.

29 They claue to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and doe all the Commaundements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes:

30 And that wee would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* wee would leaue the seuenth yeere, and the * exaction of † euery debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for vs, to charge our selues yeerely, with the third part of a shekel, for the seruice of the house of our God,

33 For the Shew-bread, and for the continuall meate-offring, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the New moones, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sinne offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, & for all the worke of the house of our God.

34 And wee cast the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law.

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first borne of our sonnes and of our cattell (as it is written * in the Law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flockes, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* wee should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyle, vnto the Priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Priest the sonne of Aaron, shall be with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes: and the Leuites shal bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto ỹ house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that minister, and the Porters, and the Singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth men chosen by lot, dwell at Ierusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one often, to dwell in Ierusalem,

*Deut. 15.2. leuit. 25.1.
† *Hebr. euery hand.*
*See Num. 28. and 29. chapters, & exod. 23.19. & leu. 19.23
*Exod. 13.2. leuit. 23.17. num 15.19. & 18.12. &c.
* Num. 18. 26.

*Ezra 2.43.
† *Heb. by the hand of.*
*Exo. 34.16. deut. 7.3.
*Exo. 20 10 leuit. 23 3. deut. 5. 12. chap. 13.23.

ruſalem, the holy Citie, and nine parts to *dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelues to dwell at Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ieruſalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his poſſeſſion in their cities, *to wit*, Iſrael, the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants.

4 And at Ieruſalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the ſonne of Vzziah, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Mahalalel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaſeiah the ſonne of Barueh, the ſon of Col-Hozeh, the ſon of Hazaiah, the ſonne of Adaiah, the ſonne of Ioiarib, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſon of Shiloni.

6 All the ſonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ieruſalem, *were* foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Ioed, the ſonne of Pedaiah, the ſonne of Kolaiah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Ieſaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the ſonne of Zichri *was* their ouerſeer: and Iudah the ſonne of Senuah, *was* ſecond ouer the citie.

10 Of the Prieſts: Iedaiah the ſonne of Ioiarib, Iachin,

11 Seraiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the houſe, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Pelaliah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fortie and two: and Amaſhai, the ſonne of Azareel, the ſonne of Ahaſai, the ſonne of Meſhilemoth the ſon of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour and hundred twenty and eight; and their ouerſeer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the ſonne of *one of* the great men.

‖ *Or, the ſonne of Haggedolim.*

15 Alſo of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Bunni.

‖ *Heb. were ouer.*

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* the ouerſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

17 And Mattaniah the ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph, *was* the principall to begin the thankeſgiuing in prayer: and Bukbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſonne of Shammua, the ſon of Galal, the ſon of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy Citie, *were* two hundred foureſcore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred ſeuenty and two.

† *Heb. at the gate.*

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the Prieſts *and* the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Giſpa were ouer the Nethinims.

* *See chap. 3. 26.*

‖ *Or, the tower.*

22 The ouerſeer alſo of the Leuites at Ieruſalem, *was* Vzzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micha: of the ſonnes of Aſaph, the ſingers *were* ouer the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

23 For it *was* the Kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for euery day.

‖ *Or, a ſure ordinance.*

24 And Pethahiah the ſonne of Meſhezabel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Iudah, *was* at the Kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *ſome* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof; and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beer-ſheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, & *in* their villages, at Lachiſh, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt fro Beer-ſheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Beniamin ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmaſh, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages:

‖ *Or, of Geba.*

‖ *Or, to Michmaſh.*

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, & Ono, the valley of craftſmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuiſions *in* Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Prieſts,* 8 *and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel,* 10 *The ſucceſſion of hie Prieſts,* 22 *Certaine*

taine chiefe Leuites. 27 The solemnity of the dedication of the walles. 44 The offices of Priests and Leuites appointed in the Temple.

Ezra 2.1.

NOw these *are* the * Priests and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iesh̃ua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Merimoth,

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Madiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these *were* the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Iesh̃ua.

8 Moreouer, the Leuites: Iesh̃ua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the ‖ thanksgiuing, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren, *were* ouer against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Iesh̃ua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begate Ioiada.

11 And Ioiada begat Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Priests the chiefe of the fathers of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah,

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai.

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:

19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The sonnes of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the * Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the sonne of Eliashib.

1. Chron. 9.

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, & Iesh̃ua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to prayse *and* to giue thankes, according to the commaundement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the wards, at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.

‖ Or, treasurers, or assemblies.

26 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim the sonne of Iesh̃ua, the sonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Ierusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnes, both with thankesgiuings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the sonnes of the singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.

30 And the Priests and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, & appointed two great companies *of them* that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the princes of Iudah,

33 And Azaria, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Semaiah, and Ieremiah,

35 And *certaine* of the Priests sonnes with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph.

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Asarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the stairs of the citie of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the house of Dauid, euen vnto the watergate Eastward.

38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thankes, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the fornaces, euen vnto the broad wall,

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fishgate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that

‖ Or, Malicu, vers. 14.
‖ Or, Sebaniah, vers. 14.
‖ Or, Harim, vers. 15.
‖ Or, Meraioth, ver. 15.
‖ Or, Ginnethon, ver. 16.
‖ Or, Miniamin, ver. 17.
‖ Or, Moadiah, ver. 17.
‖ Or, Sallai, ver. 20.
‖ That is, the Psalmes of thanksgiuing

that gaue thanks in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the Singers †sang loud, with Iezrahiah their ouerseer.

†*Heb.* made their voice to be heard.

43 Also that day they offred great sacrifices, and reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy; the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard euen afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers for the treasures for the offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the ‖law for the Priests and Leuites: †for Iudah reioyced for the Priestes, and for the Leuites †that waited.

‖*That is, appointed by the Law.* †*Heb. for the ioy of Iudah.* †*Heb. that stood.*

45 And both the Singers and the Porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification,* according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his sonne.

*1. Chro. 24 & 25. capt.

46 For in the dayes of Dauid *and Asaph of old, there were chiefe of the Singers, and songs of praise and thanke-giuing vnto God.

*1. Chro. 15 1, &c.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, & in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the Singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, * & the Leuites sanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

‖*That is, set apart.* *Num. 18. 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne, causeth the chambers to be clensed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the house of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath. 23 and the marriages with strange wives.

ON that day †they read in the * booke of Moses in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite & the Moabite should not come into the Congregation of God for euer,

†*Heb.* there ‖ was red. *Num. 22. 5. deut. 23. 3. †Heb. eares.

2 *Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that hee should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

**Num. 22. 3. iosh. 24. 9.*

3 Now it came to passe, when they had heard the Law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the Priest †hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:

†*Heb.* being set ouer.

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they layd the meat-offerings, the frankincense and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle; which was † commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites, & the Singers, and the porters, & the offrings of the Priests.

†*Heb.* the commandement of the Leuites.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and † after certaine dayes, ‖ obtained I leaue of the king:

†*Heb.* at the end of dayes. ‖*Or,* I earnestly requested.

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and vnderstood of the euill that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it greeued mee sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they clensed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meate offering, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not been giuen *them*: for the Leuites & the Singers that did the worke were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and sayd, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

†*Heb.* standing.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the ‖ treasuries.

‖*Or,* storehouses.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasuries, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

†*Heb.* at their hand †*Heb.* it was vpon them.

14 *Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds that I haue done for the house of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

* Vers. 22. †*Heb.* kindnesses. ‖*Or,* obseruations.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Iudah, *some* treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaues, and loding asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: & I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the Sabbath vnto the chidren of Iudah, and in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and said vnto them, What euill thing is this that yee doe, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon

vpon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Iſrael by profaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Ieruſalem began to be darke before the Sabbath, I commaunded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the Sabbath: and ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid vnto them, Why lodge yee † about the wall: If ye doe ſo againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time foorth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelues, and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember mee, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare me, according to the ‖ greatneſſe of thy mercie.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Iewes *that* † had married wiues of Aſhdod, of Ammon *and* of Moab:

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeach of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to the language † of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ curſed them, and ſmote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them ſweare by God, *ſaying*, Yee ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, or for your ſelues. ‖ *Or, reuiled them.*

26 Did not Solomon King of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? yet among many Nations was there no King like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him King ouer all Iſrael: * neuertheleſſe, euen him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne. * 1. King. 11. 1, &c.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you, to do all this great euill, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wiues?

28 And *one* of the ſonnes of Ioiada, the ſonne of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt, *was* ſonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they haue defiled the Prieſthood, and the couenant of the Prieſthood, and of the Leuites. † *Heb. for the defilings.*

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, euery one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahaſuerus maketh royall feaſts,* 10 *Vaſthi ſent for, refuſeth to come.* 13 *Ahaſuerus by the counſell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mans ſouereignitie.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this *is* Ahaſuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethopia, ouer an hundred and ſeuen & twenty prouinces)

2 *That* in thoſe dayes, when the King Ahaſuerus ſate on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shuſan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, hee made a feaſt vnto all his princes, and his ſeruants, the power of Perſia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him.

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maieſtie, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and foureſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the King made a feaſt vnto all the people that were † preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both vnto great and ſmall, ſeuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace, † *Heb. found.*

6 *Where were* white, greene and ‖ blue *hangings*, faſtened with cords of fine linnen, and purple, to ſiluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and ſilver, vpon a pauement of ‖ red, and blue, and white, and blacke marble. ‖ *Or, violet.* ‖ *Or, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaſter, and ſtone of blue colour.*

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † ſtate of the King. † *Heb. wine of the kingdome.*

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for the King had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to euery mans pleaſure. † *Heb. according to the hand of the King.*

9 Alſo Vaſthi the Queene made a feaſt for the women, *in* the royall houſe which *belonged* to King Ahaſuerus.

10 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, when the heart

heart of the King was merrie with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seuen ‖ chamberlens that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the King,

‖ Or, Eunuches.

11 To bring Vashti the Queene before the King, with the Crowne royall, to shew the people and the Princes her beauty: for she *was* † faire to looke on.

† Heb. good of countenance.

12 But the Queene Vashti refused to come at the Kings commandement † by his chamberlens: therefore was the King very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† Heb. which was by the hand of his Eunuches,

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times (for so *was* the kings maner towards all that knew law and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him, *was* Carshena Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seuen * Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sate the first in the kingdome.)

* Ezra 7.14.

15 † What shall we doe vnto the Queene Vashti, according to law, because shee hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlens?

† Heb. what to doe?

16 And Memucan answered before the King and the Princes; Vashti the Queene hath not done wrong to the King onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the Queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shal be reported; The King Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the Queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the Ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the kings princes, which haue heard of the deed of the Queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the King, let there goe a royall commandement † from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Persians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before King Ahasuerus, and let the King giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

† Heb. If it be good with the King. † Heb. from before him. † Heb. that it passe not away. † Heb. vnto her companion.

20 And when the Kings decree, which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his Empire, (for it is great) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the King and the Princes, and the King did according to the word of Memucan:

† Heb. was good in the eyes of the King.

22 For hee sent letters into all the Kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that it should bee published according to the language of euery people.

† Heb. that one should publish it according to the Language of his people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choise of Virgins, a Queene is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nourshing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification, and going in to the King. 15 Esther best pleasing the King, is made Queene. 21. Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus was appeased, hee remembred Vashti, and what she had done and what was decreed against her.

2 Then saide the Kings seruants, that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgins sought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire yong virgins vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women † vnto the custodie of ‖ Hege the Kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification bee giuen *them*:

† Heb. vnto the hand. ‖ Or, Hegai. verse 8.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King, be Queene in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the King, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name *was* Mordicai, the sonne of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Beniamite,

6 * Who had beene carried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuitie which had beene carried away with Ieconiah King of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had carried away.

* 2. Kin 24. 15. Iere. 22. and 2. chro. 36. 10.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the mayde was † faire and beautiful, whom Mordicai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

† Her, nourished.

† Heb. faire of forme, and good of countenance.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the Kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* vnto the Kings house, to the custodie of Hagai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and shee obtained kindnesse of him, and hee speedily gaue her, her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meet to be giuen her, out of the Kings house, and † hee preferred her and her maides, vnto the best *place* of the house of the women.

† Hebr. her portions. † Hebr. he changed her.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor

nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come, to goe in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had beene twelue moneths, according to the maner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the king, whatsoeuer she desired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morow shee returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlen, which kept the concubines: she came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the king: shee required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlen, the keeper of the women, appoynted: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto King Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Esther aboue all the women, and she obtained grace and ‖ fauour † in his sight, more then all the virgins; so that he set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her queene in stead of Vasthi.

18 Then the king made a great feast vnto all his princes and his seruants, *euen* Esthers feast, and hee made a † release to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: For Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlens, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the dore, were wrath, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, and Esther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the King, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a Decree of the king, to put the Iewes to death.

AFter these things did King Ahasuerus promote Haman, the sonne of Amedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seat aboue all the Princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings seruants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the kings seruants, which *were* in the kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings cõmandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake dayly vnto him, and he hearkened not vnto them; that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for hee had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto King Ahasuerus, There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuerse from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes; therfore it *is* not † for the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written, † that they may be destroyed: and I will †pay ten thousand talents of siluer to the hands of those that haue the charge of the busines, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hand

† Hebr. that one should publish it according to the Language of his people.

Hebr. to know the peace.

Or, kindnes, Heb. before him.

Heb. rest.

Or, Bigthan, chap 6.2. Heb. the doorkeeper.

† Heb. meete, or, equall.
† Heb to destroy them.
† Heb. weigh.

hand, & gaue it vnto Haman the ſon of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemie.

‖ Or, oppeſſor.

11 And the king ſaid vnto Haman, The ſiluer *is* giuen to thee, the people alſo, to doe with them, as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the Kings ‖ Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had cõmaunded vnto ỹ kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernors that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of the prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in ỹ name of king Ahaſuerus was written, and ſealed with the Kings ring.

‖ Or, Secretaries.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſts into all the kings prouinces, to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Iewes, both yong and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the ſpoyle of them for a pray.

14 The copy of ỹ writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was publiſhed vnto all people, that they ſhould be ready againſt that day.

15 The poſts went out, being haſtened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shuſhan the palace: and the king, and Haman ſate downe to drinke, but the citie Shuſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai & the Iewes. 4 Eſther vnderſtanding it, ſendeth to Mordecai, who ſheweth the cauſe, and adviſeth her to vndertake the ſuite. 10 She excuſing her ſelfe, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a Faſt, vndertaketh the ſuit.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſackcloth with aſhes, and went out into the middeſt of the citie, and cried with a lowd and a bitter crie:

2 And came euen before the Kings gate: for none *might* enter into the Kings gate clothed with ſackcloth.

3 And in euery prouince whither ſoeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and faſting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in ſackecloth and aſhes.

† Heb. ſackecloth & aſhes were laid vnder many.

4 ¶ So Eſthers maids, and her † chamberlains came and told it her: then was the Queene excedingly grieued, and ſhe ſent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the ſackcloth from him: but he receiued *it* not.

† Hebr. Eunuches.

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, one of the Kings chamberlaines, † whom hee had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

† Heb. whom he had ſet before her.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, vnto the ſtreete of the citie, which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the ſumme of the money that Haman had promiſed to pay to the Kings treaſuries for the Iewes, to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo he gaue him the copie of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shuſhan *to* deſtroy them, to ſhew *it* vnto Eſter; and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that ſhe ſhould goe in vnto the King, to make ſupplication vnto him, and to make requeſt before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Eſther ſpake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the Kings ſeruants and the people of the Kings prouinces doe know, that whoſoeuer, whether man or woman, ſhall come vnto the King into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except ſuch to whom the King ſhall hold out the golden ſcepter, that he may liue: but I haue not been called to come in vnto the King, theſe thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwere Eſther; Thinke not with thy ſelfe that thou ſhalt eſcape in the kings houſe, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, *then* ſhall there † enlargement and deliuerance ariſe to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall bee deſtroyed: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *ſuch* a time as this?

† Heb. reſpiration.

† Heb.

15 ¶ Then Eſther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this anſwere*:

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt yee for mee, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I alſo and my maidens will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I goe in vnto the king, which *is* not according to the law, and if I periſh, I periſh.

† Heb. found.

† Ho to co

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commaunded him.

† Heb. paſſed.

CHAP. V.

1 Eſther aduenturing on the Kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden ſcepter, and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being incouraged by the King in her ſuit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counſell of Zereſh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallowes.

Now

NOw it came to paſſe on the thirde day, that Eſther put on her royall *apparell*, and ſtood in the inner court of the Kings houſe, ouer againſt the Kings houſe: and the King ſate vpon his royall throne in the royall houſe, ouer againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo, when the King ſaw Eſther the Queene ſtanding in the court, *that* ſhee obtained fauour in his ſight: and the King held out to Eſther the golden ſcepter that *was* in his hand: So Eſther drew neere and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſaid the King vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Eſther? and what *is* thy requeſt? it ſhall be euen giuen thee, to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If it ſeeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King ſaid, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that hee may do as Eſther hath ſaide: ſo the King and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it ſhall be granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it ſhalbe performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition, and my requeſt *is*;

8 If I haue found fauour in the ſight of the King, and if it pleaſe the King to grant my petition, and † to performe my requeſt, let the King and Haman, come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow as the King hath ſaid.

†Heb, to doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman foorth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that he ſtood not vp, nor moued for him, he was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Neuertheleſſe Haman refrained himſelfe, and when hee came home, hee ſent and † called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

†Heb. cauſed to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how he had aduanced him aboue the Princes and ſeruants of the King.

12 Haman ſaid moreouer, Yea Eſther the Queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that ſhe had prepared, but my ſelfe; and to morrow am I inuited vnto her alſo with the King.

13 Yet all this auaileth mee nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Iew ſitting at the Kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſaid Zereſh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a †gallous be made of fiftie cubites hie, and to morrow ſpeake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merrily with the King vnto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and he cauſed the gallous to be made.

†Heb. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Aheſuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good ſeruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to ſue that Mordecai might bee hanged, vnawares giueth counſell that he might doe him honour, 12 complaineth of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his ſmall deſtinie.

ON that night † could not the King ſleepe, & he commanded to bring the booke of Records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the King.

†Hebr. the Kings ſleepe fled away.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖Bigthana, and Tereſh, two of the Kings chamberlens, the keepers of the † doore, who ſought to lay hand on the King Ahaſuerus.

‖*Or, Bigthan, chap. 2. 21.*

†Heb. threſhold.

3 And the King ſaid, What honour and dignitie hath bene done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the Kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the King ſaide, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the Kings houſe to ſpeake vnto the King, to hang Mordecai on the gallous that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the King ſaid, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King ſaid vnto him, What ſhall be done vnto the man † whom the King delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to do honor, more then to my ſelfe?)

†Hebr. in whoſe honour the King delighteth.

7 And Haman anſwered the King, For the man †whom the King delighteth to honour,

†Heb. in whoſe honour the King delighteth.

8 † Let the royall apparell bee brought †which the King *vſeth* to weare, and the horſe that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is ſet vpon his head.

†Hebr. let them bring the royall apparell. †Heb. whereby the King cloatheth himſelfe.

9 And let this apparell and horſe be deliuered to the hand of one of the kings moſt noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the King delighteth to honour, & † bring him on horſeback through the ſtreet of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

†Heb. cauſe him to ride.

10 Then the King ſaid to Haman, Make haſte, *and* take the apparell, and the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and doe euen ſo to Mordecai

the Iew, that ſitteth at the Kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

† Heb. ſuffer not a whit to fall.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, & brought him on horſ-backe through the ſtreet of the city, and proclaimed before him; Thus ſhall it be done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the Kings gate: but Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning, and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zeriſh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the ſeed of the Iewes, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not preuaile againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the Kings chamberlenes, and haſted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Eſther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh ſuite for her owne life, and her peoples. 5 She accuſeth Haman. 7 The king in his anger vnderſtanding of the gallowe, which Haman had made for Mordecai, cauſeth him to be hanged thereon.

† Hebr. to drinke.

SO the King and Haman came † to banquet with Eſther the Queene.

2 And the King ſaide againe to Eſther, on the ſecond day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, Queene Eſther, and it ſhall bee granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? and it ſhall be performed euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Eſther the Queene anſwered, and ſaid; If I haue foũd fauour in thy ſight, O King, and if it pleaſe the King, let my life be giuen mee at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

† Hebr. that they ſhould deſtroy and kill, and cauſe to periſh.

4 For we are ſold, I and my people, † to be deſtroyed, to be ſlaine, and to periſh: but if we had bene ſold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemie could not counteruaile the Kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the King Ahaſuerus anſwered, and ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene: Who is he? and where is hee, † that durſt preſume in his heart to doe ſo?

† Heb. whoſe heart hath filled him. ‖ Hebr. the man aduerſary. ‖ Or, fat the preſumes of.

6 And Eſther ſaide, † The aduerſarie and enemie, *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the King and the Queene.

7 ¶ And the King ariſing from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden; and Haman ſtood vp to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the Queene: for hee ſaw that there was euill determined againſt him by the King.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Eſther *was*. Then ſaid the King; Will he force the Queene alſo † before mee in the houſe? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

† Hebr. with me.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlenes ſaid before the King, Behold alſo the † gallowes, fiftie cubites high which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had ſpoken good for the King, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman. Then the King ſaide, Hang him thereon.

† Hebr. tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that hee had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Eſther maketh ſuit to reuerſe Hamans letters. 7 Ahaſuerus granteth to the Iewes to defend themſelues. 15 Mordecai honour, and the Iewes ioy

ON that day did the King Ahaſuerus giue the houſe of Haman the Iewes enemie, vnto Eſther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the King; for Eſther had told what he *was* vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his Ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Eſther ſet Mordecai ouer the houſe of Haman.

3 ¶ And Eſther ſpake yet againe before the King, and fell downe at his feet † and beſought him with teares, to put away the miſchiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice, that he had deuiſed againſt the Iewes.

† Hebr. and ſhe wept and beſought him.

4 Then the King helde out the golden ſcepter toward Eſther. So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the King,

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the King, and if I haue found fauour in his ſight, and the thing ſeeme right before the King, and I bee pleaſing in his eyes, let it bee written to reuerſe † the letters deuiſed by Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to deſtroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

† Hebr. the deuice. ‖ Or, who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to ſee the euil that ſhall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to ſee the deſtruction of my kinred?

† Hebr. be able that I may ſee.

7 ¶ Then the King Ahaſuerus ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Eſther the houſe of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, becauſe hee layed his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye alſo for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and ſeale it with the Kings Ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and ſealed with the Kings

Kings Ring, * may no man reuerse.

9 Then were the Kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth, (That is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, & it was written (according to all that Mordecai commaunded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twentie and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And hee wrote in the King Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the Kings ring, and sent letters by postes, on horsebacke, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* yong dromedaries:

11 Wherein the King granted the Iewes, which were in euery Citie to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and prouince, that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of King Ahasuerus, *namely* vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 *So* the posts that rode vpon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, & pressed on by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the King, in royall apparell, of ‖ blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the citie of Shushan reioyced, and was glad:

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery citie, whithersoeuer the Kings commandement and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Iewes; for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

* Hest. 8. 8.

† Heb. reuealed.

‖ Or, violet.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes (the rulers, for feare of Mordecai helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sonnes of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, graunteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to bee hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the Kings commaundement and his decree drew neere to bee put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, & † officers of the king, helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, & slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would vnto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace, the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha.

10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemie of the Iewes, slew they, but on the spoyle layed they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the King.

12 ¶ And the King layd vnto Esther the Queene; The Iews haue slain and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the rest of the Kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall bee granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shalbe done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, Let it be granted to the Iewes which *are* in Shushan, to doe to morrow also, according vnto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged vpon the gallowes.

14 And the King commanded it so to be done; and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselues together on the foure-

† Heb. those which did the businesse that belonged to the King.

† Heb. according to their will.

† Heb. came.

† Heb. let men hang.

teenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they layed not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the Kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, and stood for their liues and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seuentie and fiue thousand, but they layd not their hands on the prey.

†*Heb, in it.* 17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the foureteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same, they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes that *were* in all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them daies of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe, as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.

†*Heb, crush.*

†*Heb, when she came.* 25 But † when *Esther* came before the King, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which hee deuised against the Iewes, should returne vpon his owne head, and that hee and his sonnes should bee hanged on the gallous.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the wordes of this letter, and of *that* which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

‖*That is, Lot.*

27 The Iewes ordeined, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seed, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them, so as it should not † fayle, that they would keepe these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time euery yeere:

†*Heb, passe.*

28 And that these dayes *should bee* remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery City, and that these dayes of Purim should not † fayle from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seed.

†*Heb, passe.* †*Heb, be ended.*

29 Then Esther the queene the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iewe, wrote with † all authority, to confirme this second letter of Purim.

†*Heb, all strength.*

30 And hee sent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twenty and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Esther the queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselues and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

†*Heb, for their soules.*

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse.* 5 *Mordecais aduancement.*

AND the King Ahasuerus layd a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Isles of the Sea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the King † aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

†*Heb, made him great.*

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto King Ahasuerus, and great among the Iews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

THE

THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holinesse, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God by calumniation, obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderstanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whose name was Iob, and that man was *perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

*Chap.2.3.

2 And there were borne vnto him seuen sonnes and three daughters.

3 His ‖substance also was seuen thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred shee asses, and a very great ‖household; so that this man was the greatest of all the †men of the East.

‖Or, cattell.

‖Or, husbandry. †Heb. sonnes of the East.

4 And his sonnes went and feasted in *their* houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Iob sent and sanctified them, and rose vp earely in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all. For Iob said, It may be that my sonnes haue sinned, and *cursed God in their hearts; Thus did Iob †continually.

*1 King. 21. 10, 13. †Heb. all the dayes.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and †Satan came also †among them.

†Heb. the aduersarie. †Heb. in the middest of them.

7 And the LORD sayd vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the *earth, and from walking vp and downe in *it*.

*1. Pet. 5. 8.

8 And the LORD said vnto Satan, †Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eschewth euil?

†Heb. hast thou set thy heart on?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD and said, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his ‖substance is increased in the land.

‖Or, cattell.

11 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch all that hee hath, †and hee will curse thee to thy face.

†Heb. if hee curse thee not, to thy face.

12 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy †power, onely vpon himselfe put not foorth thine hand. So Satan went foorth from the presence of the LORD.

†Heb. hand.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his sonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them,

15 And the Sabeans fell vpon *them*, and tooke them away, yea they haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheepe and the seruants, & consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

‖Or, a great fire.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and †fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea and slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

†Heb. rushed.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sonnes and thy daughters, were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind †from the wildernes, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the yong men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

†Heb. from aside, &c.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his ‖mantle, and shaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground and worshipped,

‖Or, robe.

21 And said, *Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the LORD.

*Eccles. 5. 14. 1. tim. 6. 7.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor ‖charged God foolishly.

‖Or, attributed folly to God.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob. 7 He smiteth him with sore boiles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife mouing him to curse God. 11 His three friends condole with him in silence.

AGaine there was a day whē the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? And *Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and

*Chap. 1. 7.

fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

*Chap. 1. vers. 1. & 8.

3 * And the LORD said vnto Satan haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill? and ſtill hee holdeth faſt his integritie, although thou mouedſt mee againſt him, † to deſtroy him without cauſe.

†Heb. to ſwallow him vp.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skinne for skinne, yea all that a man hath, will he giue for his life.

5 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his fleſh, and hee will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaide vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but ſaue his life.

‖Or, onely.

7 ¶ So went Satan foorth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore biles, from the ſole of his foote vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelfe withall; and hee ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou ſtill retaine thine integritie? Curſe God, and die.

10 But he ſaid vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh; what? ſhall wee receiue good at the hand of God, and ſhall we not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob ſinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill, that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together, to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voyce, and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle, and ſprinckled duſt vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they ſate downe with him vpon the ground ſeuen dayes, and ſeuen nights, and none ſpake a word vnto him; for they ſaw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iob curſeth the day, and ſeruices of his birth.* 13 *The eaſe of death.* 20 *He complaineth of life, becauſe of his anguiſh.*

AFter this, opened Iob his mouth, and curſed his day.

2 And Iob † ſpake, and ſaid,

†Heb. anſwered.

3 * Let the day periſh, wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was ſaide, There is a man-child conceiued.

*Chap. 10. 18, 19. Iere. 20. 14.

4 Let that day bee darkeneſſe, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light ſhine vpon it.

5 Let darkneſs and the ſhadow of death ‖ ſtaine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blacknes of the day terrifie it.

‖Or, challenge it.

‖Or, let them terrifie it as thoſe who haue a bitter day.

6 As for that night, let darkenes ſeaze vpon it, ‖ let it not be ioyned vnto the daies of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night bee ſolitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

‖Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe vp ‖ their mourning.

‖Or, Leuiathan.

9 Let the ſtarres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none, neither let it ſee the † dawning of the day:

†Heb. the eye lids of the morning.

10 Becauſe it ſhut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hidde ſorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breaſts, that I ſhould ſucke?

13 For now ſhould I haue lien ſtill and bene quiet, I ſhould haue ſlept, then had I bene at reſt.

14 With kings & counſellers of the earth, which built deſolate places for themſelues,

15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houſes with ſiluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth I had not bene; as infants *which* neuer ſaw light.

17 There the wicked ceaſe *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at reſt.

†Heb wearie in ſtrength.

18 *There* the priſoners reſt together, they heare not the voyce of the oppreſſour.

19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſeruant *is* free from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in miſery, and life to the bitter *in* ſoule?

21 Which † long for death, but it *commeth* not, & dig for it more then for hid treaſures:

†Heb. wait.

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the graue?

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whoſe way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

*Chap 19. 8.

24 For my ſighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

†Heb. before my meat.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon mee, and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

†Heb. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.

26 I was not in ſafety, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of Religion.* 7 *He teacheth Gods iudgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked.* 12 *His fearefull viſion, to humble the excellencies of Creatures before God.*

Then

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 *If* wee assay to † commune with thee, wilt thou bee grieued? But † who can withhold himselfe from speaking.

3 Behold, Thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands,

4 Thy wordes haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence, the vprightnes of thy wayes and thy hope?

7 Remember I pray thee, who *euer* perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 *Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquitie, and sow wickednesse, reape the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his *nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the Lion, and the voyce of the fierce of Lion, and the teeth of the yong Lions are broken.

11 The olde Lion perisheth for lacke of prey, and the stout Lions whelpes are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, & mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon me, & trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face: the haire of my flesh stood vp.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* silence, and I heard a voyce, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more iust then God? shall a man bee more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, hee * put no trust in his seruants; ‖ & his Angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

20 They are † destroyed from morning to euening: they perish for euer, without any regarding *it*.

21 Doeth not their excellencie *which is* in them, goe away? they die, euen without wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 *The harme of inconsideration.* 3 *The ende of the wicked is miserie.* 6 *God is to bee regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there bee any that will answer thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖ turne?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ enuie slayeth the silly one.

3 I haue seene the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.

5 Whose haruest the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as † the sparkes flie vpward.

8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doeth great things † and vnsearchable: marueylous things † without number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the † fields:

11 * To set vp on high those that be low; that those which mourne, may bee exalted to safety.

12 * Hee disappointeth the deuices of the crafty, so that their hands ‖ cannot performe *their* enterprise.

13 * Hee taketh the wise in their *own* craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is carried headlong.

14 * They ‖ meet with darknesse in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.

15 But he saueth the poore from ỹ sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

18 * For he maketh sore, and bindeth vp: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 * He shal deliuer thee in sixe troubles: yea in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou bee afrayd of destruction, when it commeth.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou bee afrayd of the beasts of the earth.

23 * For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beastes of the

†Hebr. a word. †Hebr. who can refraine from words?

†Hebr. the bowing knees.

*Pro. 22. 8. hose. 10. 13.

*That is, by his anger, as Esa. 30 33.

†Hebr. by stealth.

†H. b. met me. †Heb. the multitude of my bones.

‖ Or, I heard a still voice.

*Chap. 1. 15. 2. 1 et. 2. 4.

‖ Or, nor in his Angels in whom he put light. *2. Cor. 5. 1. †Heb. beaten in pieces.

‖ Or, looke.

‖ Or, indignation.

‖ Or, iniquity.

‖ Or, labour. † Heb. the sonnes of the burning coale lift vp to flie. * Cha. 9. 10. psal. 72. 18. rom. 11. 33. † Heb. and there is no search. † Heb. till there be no number. † Heb. out places. * Psa. 113. 6. 1. sam. 2. 7. *Neh. 4. 15. psal. 33. 10. isai 8. 10. ‖ Or, cannot performe any thing. *1. Cor. 3. 19 *Deu. 28. 29 ‖ Or, runne into. *Psa. 107. 42 *Prou. 3. 12. iames 1. 12. heb. 12. 5. apoc. 3. 9. *Deut. 32. 39. 1. sam. 2. 6. isai 30. 26 hosea 6. 1. *Psa. 91. 3.

† Heb. from the hands.

‖ Or, when the tongue scourgeth.

*Hos. 2. 18.

ſield ſhall be at peace with thee.

‖Or, that peace is thy Tabernacle.

24 And thou ſhalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle *ſhall be* in peace; and thou ſhalt viſite thy habitation, and ſhalt not ‖ ſinne.

‖Or, ſeed.

25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeede ſhall bee ‖ great, and thine off-ſpring as the graſſe of the earth.

†Heb. aſcendeth.

26 Thou ſhalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a ſhocke of corne † commeth in, in his ſeaſon.

†Heb. for thy ſelfe.

27 Loe this, wee haue ſearched it, ſo it *is*; heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſeleſſe. 8 He wiſheth for death, wherein he is aſſured of comfort. 14 He reproueth his friends of vnkindneſſe.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

†Heb. lifted vp.

2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † layed in the balances together.

‖That is, I want words to expreſſe my griefe.

3 For now it would be heauier then the ſand of the ſea, therefore my wordes are ‖ ſwallowed vp.

*Pſal. 38. 2.

4 * For the arrowes of the Almighty are within mee, the poiſon whereof drinketh vp my ſpirit: the terrours of God do ſet themſelues in aray againſt me.

†Hebr. at graſſe.

5 Doeth the wilde aſſe bray † when hee hath graſſe? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?

6 Can that which is vnſauory bee eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?

†Hebr. my expectation.

7 The things *that* my ſoule refuſed to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might haue my requeſt! and that God would grant mee † the thing that I long for!

9 Euen that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy me, that hee would let looſe his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then ſhould I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my ſelfe in ſorrow; let him not ſpare, for I haue not cõcealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope? and what *is* mine ende, that I ſhould prolong my life?

†Heb. braſſe.

12 *Is* my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or *is* my fleſh of † braſſe?

13 *Is* not my helpe in mee? and *is* wiſedome driuen quite from me?

†Heb. to him mourneth.

14 † To him that is afflicted, pity *ſhould be ſhewed* from his friend; but hee forſaketh the feare of the Almighty.

15 My brethren haue deale deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the ſtreame of brookes they paſſe away,

16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the yce, *and* wherein the ſnow is hid:

17 What time they waxe warme, † they vaniſh: † when it is hot, they are † conſumed out of their place.

† Heb. they are cut off. † Heb. in the heat thereof. † Heb. extinguiſhed.

18 The pathes of their way are turned aſide; they goe to nothing, and periſh.

19 The troopes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded becauſe they had hoped; they came thither, and were aſhamed.

‖Or, for now ye are like to them. Heb. to it.

21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye ſee *my* caſting downe, and are afrayd.

† Heb. Not.

22 Did I ſay, Bring vnto mee? or giue a reward for me of your ſubſtance?

23 Or deliuer mee from the enemies hand, or redeeme mee from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cauſe me to vnderſtand wherein I haue erred.

25 How forcible are right words? but what doeth your arguing reprooue?

26 Doe yee imagine to reprooue words, and the ſpeeches of one that is deſperate, which *are* as winde?

†Hc. ye caſt to fall vpon.

27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherleſſe, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

28 Now therefore bee content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto *you*, if I lie.

†Heb. before your face.

29 Returne, I pray you, let it not bee iniquity; yea returne againe: my righteouſnes ‖ *is* in it.

‖That is, in this matter. †Heb. my palate.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taſte diſcerne peruerſe things?

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob excuſeth his deſire of death. 12 He complaineth of his owne reſtleſneſſe, 17 and Gods watchfulneſſe.

IS there not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?

‖Or, a warfare.

2 As a ſeruant † earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:

† Heb. gaſpeth after.

3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanity, and wearieſome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie downe, I ſay, When ſhall I ariſe, and the † night bee gone? and I am full of toſſing to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.

† Heb. the euening be meaſured. * Chap. 16. 22. pſal 90. 6. and 102. 11. and 103. 15. and 144. 4. iſa. 40. 6. iam. 4. 14.

5 My fleſh is clothed with wormes and clods of duſt, my skin is broken, and become loathſome.

6 * My dayes are ſwifter then a weauers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.

† Heb. ſhall not returne.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † ſhall no more ‖ ſee good.

‖ To ſee, that is, to enioy.

8 The eye of him that hath ſeene mee ſhall ſee me no *more*: thine eyes *are* vpon me and I ‖ *am* not.

‖That is, I can liue no longer.

9 As

9 *As* the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so hee that goeth downe to the graue, shall came vp no *more.*

10 He shal returne no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteſt a watch ouer me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou skarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chuseth strangling: *and* death rather † then my life.

16 I lothe *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanitie.

17 * What *is* man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him euery morning, *and* trie him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from mee? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke mee in the morning, but I shall not bee.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Bildad sorewith Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their works.* 8 *He alledgeth antiquity to proue the certaine destruction of the hypocrites.* 20 *Hee applieth Gods iust dealing to Iob.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and sayd,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and *how long* shall the wordes of thy mouth *be like* a strong winde?

3 * Doth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away † for their transgression:

5 * If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almightie:

6 If thou *were* pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnes prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For * wee *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes vpon earth *are* a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without myre? can the flag grow without water?

12 * Whilest it *is* yet in his greenenesse, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be † a spiders web.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: hee shall hold it fast, but it shall not indure.

16 Hee *is* greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His rootes are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If hee destroy him from his place, then *it* shall denie him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will hee † helpe the euill doers:

21 Till hee fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.

22 They that hate thee, shall bee clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a truth: but how should * man be iust ‖ with God?

3 If hee will contend with him, he cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 Hee is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himselfe* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres.

8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, & treadeth vpon the † waues of the sea.

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

10 * Which doth great things past finding out

Deut. 32. 4. 2 chro. 19. 7. Iob. 9. 14. Heb. in the end of their transgression. Chap. 22. 3.

Deut. 4. 32.

Psal. 8. 4. and 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.

Heb. thou, vpon.

* See Chap. 7. 6. gen. 47. 9. 1. chron. 29. 15. psal. 144. 4 psal. 39. 14. † Heb. not.

* Psal. 129. 6. ierem. 17. 6.

* Cha. 11. 20. and 18. 14. psal. 112. 10. prou. 10. 28 † Heb. a spiders house.

† Heb. take the vngodly by the hand.

† Heb. shouting for ioy.

† Heb. shall not be.

Psal. 143. 2 ‖ Or, before God.

* Gen. 1. 6. † Heb. heights. * Amos 5. 8 chap. 38. 31. &c. † Heb. Ash, Ceſil, and Cimah.

* See Chap. 5. 9.

out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, & I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 * Behold, hee taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and hee had answered mee, *yet* would I not beleeue that hee had hearkened vnto my voice.

17 For hee breaketh mee with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 Hee will not suffer mee to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *I speake* of strength, loe he *is* strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set me a time *to pleade?*

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne mee: *If I say*, I am perfect, it shall also prooue me peruerse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, hee will laugh at the triall of the innocent:

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my daies are swifter then a Post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the †‖ swift ships: as the Eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe.

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I bee wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall ‖ abhorre me.

32 For hee is not a man as I am, *that* I should answere him, *and* wee should come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayes-man betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from mee, and let not his feare terrifie mee.

35 *Then* would I speake, and not feare him; but *it is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 Iob, taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.

MY soule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe; I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with mee.

3 *Is* it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hands? and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou inquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sinne?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † haue made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made mee as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 * Hast thou not powred mee out as milke, and cruddled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed mee with skin and flesh, and hast † fenced mee with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest mee, and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I bee wicked, woe vnto me; and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest mee as a fierce Lyon: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesses against mee, and increasest thine indignation vpon me; Changes and warre are against me.

18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, & no eye had seene me!

19 I should haue beene as though I had not been, I should haue bin caried from the wombe to the graue.

20 * Are not my dayes few? cease then, *and* let mee alone that I may take comfort a little,

21 Be-

*Isa 45.9. ier.18.6. rom.9.20.
†Heb. who can turne him away?
†Heb. helpers of pride, or strength.
†Heb. the labour of thine hands.
†Heb. a mocking.
†Or, deniest.
†Heb. breaking.
†Heb. ships of desire.
‖Or, ships of Ebeh.
‖Or, make me to be abhorred.
†Heb. one that should reprooue.
‖Or, empire.
†Heb. but I am not so with my selfe.
*Chap. 3.11.
*See chap. 8.9. and 7.6.

21 Before I goe *whence* I ſhall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkeneſſe, and the ſhadow of death,

22 A land of darkeneſſe, as darkeneſſe it ſelfe, *and* of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproueth Iob for inſtifying himſelfe. 5 Gods wiſedome is vnſearchable. 13 The aſſured bleſſing of repentance.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of words be anſwered? and ſhould †a man full of talke be iuſtified?

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhal no man make thee aſhamed?

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would ſpeake, and open his lips againſt thee,

6 And that hee would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſedome, that *they are* double to that which is: knowe therefore that God exacteth of thee *leſſe* then thine iniquitie *deſerueth*.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? canſt thou find out the Almightie vnto perfection?

8 *It is* †as hie as heauen, what canſt thou do? deeper then hell, what canſt thou know?

9 The meaſure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

10 If hee ‖ cut off, and ſhut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vaine men: he ſeeth wickednes alſo, will he not then conſider *it*?

12 For †vaine man would be wiſe, though man be borne *like* a wilde aſſes colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, & ſtretch out thine hands towards him:

14 If iniquitie bee in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednes dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then ſhalt thou lift vp thy face without ſpot, yea, thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not feare:

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſery, and remember *it* as waters that paſſe away:

17 And *thine* age † ſhall bee cleerer then the noone day; thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.

18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure becauſe there is hope, yea, thou ſhalt digge *about thee, and* thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.

19 * Alſo thou ſhalt lie downe, and none ſhall make thee afraid; yea, many ſhal † make ſuit vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall faile, and † they ſhall not eſcape, and * their hope *ſhall be as* the ‖ giuing vp of the ghoſt.

†Hebr. a man of lips.

‖Or, deuiſes.

†Hebr. the heights of heauen.

†Or, make a change. †Hebr. who can turne him away.

†Hebr. empty.

†Hebr. ſhall ariſe aboue the noone day.

*Leuit. 26. 5. †Hebr. intreate thy face.

†Hebr. ſlights ſhall periſh from them. *Chap. 8. 14. and 18. 14.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob maintaineth himſelfe againſt his friends that reproue him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotence.

ANd Iob anſweted, and ſayd,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wiſedome ſhall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderſtanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and hee anſwereth him: the iuſt vpright man is laughed to ſcorne.

5 He that is ready to ſlip with *his* feete, is as a lampe deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.

6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that prouoke God are ſecure, into whoſe hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aske now the beaſts, and they ſhal teach thee: and the foules of the ayre, and they ſhall tell thee.

8 Or ſpeake to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee, and the fiſhes of the Sea ſhal declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whoſe hand is the ‖ ſoule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankind?

11 * Doth not the eare trie words? and the † mouth taſte his meate?

12 With the ancient *is* wiſedome; and in length of dayes, vnderſtanding.

13 With ‖ him *is* wiſedome and ſtrength, he hath counſell and vnderſtanding.

14 * Behold, hee breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe: hee * ſhutteth † vp a man, and there can be no oppening.

15 Behold, hee withholdeth the waters, and they drie vp: alſo he ſendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.

16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſedome: the deceiued, and the deceiuer, *are* his.

17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoiled, and maketh the iudges fooles.

18 He looſeth the bond of kings, and gird eth their loines with a girdle.

19 He leadeth Princes away ſpoyled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.

20 * He remooueth away † the ſpeach of the truſtie, and taketh away the vnderſtanding of the aged.

21 He powreth contempt vpon Princes, and ‖ weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.

22 Hee diſcouereth deepe things out of darknes, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.

23 He

†Hebr. an heart. †Hebr. I fall not lower then you. †Hebr. with whom are not ſuch as theſe.

‖Or, life. †Hebr. all fleſh of man. *Chap. 34. 3 †Hebr. palate.

‖That is, with God.

*Iſa. 22. 22. * Apoc. 3. 7. †Hebr. vpon.

*Chap. 32. 9. †Hebr. the lip of the faithful.

‖Or, looſeth the girdle of the ſtrong.

23 Hee increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: hee enlargeth the nations,
†Heb. leadeth vs. and †straiteneth them *againe*.
24 Hee taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way.
25 They grope in the darke without light,
†Heb. wander and he maketh them to †stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partialitie. 14 He professeth his confidence in God, 20 and intreateth to know his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LOe, mine eye hath seene all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.
2 What yee knowe, *the same* doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely I would speake to the Almightie, and I delire to reason with God.
4 But yee *are* forgers of lies, yee are all Physicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether holde your peace, and it should be your wisedome.
6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you speake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will yee accept his person? will yee contend for God?
9 Is it good that hee should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mocke him?
10 Hee will surely reproue you, if ye doe secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
†Heb. be silent from me. 13 †Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speake, and let come on me what will.
14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
†Heb. proue or argue. 15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will †maintaine mine owne wayes before him.
16 Hee also *shall bee* my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my speach, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I haue ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be iustified.
19 Who is he *that* will pleade with mee? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the ghost.
20 Onely doe not two things vnto mee: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake, and answere thou me.
23 How many are mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to know my transgression, and my sinne.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?
25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the drie stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth. *Psal.25.7.
27 Thou puttest my feete also in the stockes, and †lookest narrowly vnto all my paths; thou settest a print vpon the † heeles of my feete. †Heb. obserues. †Heb. roots.
28 And hee, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob intreateth God for fauour, by the shortnesse of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecouerable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sinne the Creature is subiect to corruption.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble. †Heb short of dayes.
2 * He commeth forth like a flower, and is cut downe: he fleeth also, as a shadow and continueth not. *Psal.102.11. and 103.15. and 144.4. chap.8.9.
3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such an one, and bringest mee into iudgement with thee?
4 †Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one. †Heb. who will giue? *Psal 51.5. *Chap.7.1.
5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.
6 Turne from him that he may † rest, til he shall accomplish as an hireling, his day. †Heb. cease.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the roote thereof waxe olde in the earth, and the stocke thereof die in the ground:
9 *Yet* through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.
10 But man dieth, and †wasteth away, yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is he? †Heb. is weakened, or cut off.
11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth vp:
12 So man lieth downe, and riseth not, till the heauens be no more, they shall not awake; nor be raised out of their sleepe.
13 O that thou wouldest hide mee in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe mee secret, vntil thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, shall he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I waite, till my change come.
15 Thou

15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwere thee: thou wilt haue a deſire to the worke of thine hands.

16 *For now thou numbreſt my ſteps, doeſt thou not watch ouer my ſinne?

17 My tranſgreſſion is ſealed vp in a bag, and thou ſoweſt vp mine iniquitie.

18 And ſurely the mountaine falling †commeth to nought: and the rocke is remooued out of his place.

19 The waters weare the ſtones, thou †waſheſt away the things which grow *out* of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.

20 Thou preuaileſt for euer againſt him, and hee paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.

21 His ſonnes come to honour, and hee knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiueth it not of them.

22 But his fleſh vpon him ſhal haue paine, and his ſoule within him ſhall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impietie in iuſtifying himſelfe.* 17 *Hee proueth by tradition the vnquietneſſe of wicked men.*

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, and ſaid,

2 Should a wiſe man vtter †vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the Eaſt wind?

3 Should hee reaſon with vnprofitable talke? or with ſpeaches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, †thou caſteſt off feare, and reſtraineſt ‖ prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth †vttereth thine iniquitie, and thou chooſeſt the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips teſtifie againſt thee.

7 Art *thou* the firſt man *that* was borne? or waſt thou made before the hilles?

8 *Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? & doeſt thou reſtraine wiſdome to thy ſelfe?

9 What knoweſt thou that we know not? *what* vnderſtandeſt thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are ỹ conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart carrie thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, and letteſt ſuch words goe out of thy mouth?

14 *What *is* man, that hee ſhould bee cleane? and he which is borne of a woman that he ſhould be righteous?

15 *Behold, hee putteth no truſt in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his ſight.

16 How much more abominable & filthy is man which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will ſhew thee, heare mee, and that which I haue ſeene, I will declare,

18 Which wiſe men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of his yeeres is hidden to the oppreſſour.

21 † A dreadfull ſound *is* in his eares; in proſperity the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon him. ‖*Heb. a ſound of feares.*

22 Hee beleeueth not that hee ſhall returne out of darkeneſſe, and he is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *ſaying*, Where *is it*? hee knoweth that the day of darkeneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid; they ſhall preuaile againſt him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almighty.

26 Hee runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* necke, vpon the thicke boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he couereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops, of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 Hee ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkenes, the flame ſhall drie vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued, truſt in vanitie: for vanitie ſhall be his recompenſe.

32 It ſhall be ‖ accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be greene. ‖*Or, cut off.*

33 Hee ſhall ſhake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and ſhall caſt off his flowre as the Oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *ſhall be* deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of briberie.

35 They conceiue miſchiefe, *and bring forth* ‖ vanity, & their belly prepareth deceit. *Eſay 59 4 pſal. 7. 15. ‖*Or, iniquitie.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulnes.* 7 *Hee ſhewith the pitifulnes of his caſe.* 17 *He maintaineth his innocencie.*

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I haue heard many ſuch things:

‖ *mi-*

Pſal. 139 2.

Heb. ſideth.

Heb. ouerwhelmeſt.

Heb. knowledge of wind.

Heb. thou makeſt void. Or, ſpeach. Heb. ſtammering.

Rom. 11.

Chap. 14. 4 Iob. 8. 46 1 Chro. 6. 39 Gal. 1. 14. 3. Prou. 20. 9. 1 Iohn 1 8. Chap. 4. 18.

‖ Or, troublesome.

* Chap. 23. 4.

† Heb. words of wind.

‖ *miserable comforters are yee all.

3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what imboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speake as yee *doe*: if your soule were in my soules stead, I could heape vp words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips should asswage *your griefe*.

† Heb. what goeth from mee?

6 Though I speake, my griefe is not asswaged: and *though* I forbeare, † what am I eased?

7 But now hee hath made mee wearie: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witnes *against me*: & my leanneſſe rising vp in me, beareth witnes to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: hee gnasheth vpon mee with his teeth; mine enemie sharpeneth his eyes vpon mee.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue smitten mee vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themselues together against mee.

† Heb. hath shut me vp.

11 God † hath deliuered mee to the vngodly, and turned mee ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but hee hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my necke, and shaken me to pieces, and set me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compasse mee round about, hee cleaueth my reines asunder, and doth not spare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh mee with breach vpon breach, he runneth vpon me like a gyant.

15 I haue sowed sackcloth vpon my skin, and defiled my horne in the dust.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on my eye-lids is the shadow of death.

17 Not for any iniustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, couer not thou my blood, and let my crie haue no place.

19 Also now, behold my witnesse *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high.

† Heb. in the high places. † Heb. are my scorners.

20 My friends † scorne me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

‖ Or, friend.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour.

† Heb. yeares of number.

22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I shall goe the way *whence* I shall not returne.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues *are ready* for me.

‖ Or, my spirit is spent.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?

† Heb. lodge.

3 Lay downe now, put mee in a suretie with thee; who *is* hee *that* will strike hands with mee?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children shall faile.

6 Hee hath made mee also a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was a tabret.

‖ Or, before them.

7 Mine eye also is dimme, by reason of sorrow, & all ‖ my members *are* as a shadow.

‖ Or, my thoughts.

8 Vpright men shall bee astonied at this, and the innocent shall stirre vp himselfe against the hypocrete.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and hee that hath cleane hands, † shall be stronger and stronger.

† Heb. shall adde strength.

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot finde one wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart.

† Heb. the possessions.

12 They change the night into day: the light is † short, because of darkenes.

† Heb. neere.

13 If I waite, the graue is mine house: I haue made my bed in the darkeneſſe.

14 I haue † said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister,

† Heb. cried or called.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shal go downe to the barres of the pit, when *our* rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of presumption and impatiencie. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and sayd,

2 How long *will it bee*, *ere* you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwards we will speake.

3 Wherefore are wee counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 Hee teareth † himselfe in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shal the rocke be remoued out of his place?

† Heb. his soule.

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shal be put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shal be darke in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle shal be put out with him.

‖ Or, lampe.

7 The steps of his strength shalbe straitned, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.

8 For he is cast into a net by his owne feete,

feete, and hee walketh vpon a snare.

9 The grinne shal take him by the heele, *and* the robber shall preuaile against him.

10 The snare *is* † layd for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall † driue him to his feete.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

13 It shall deuoure the † strength of his skinne: *euen* the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.

14 * His confidence shall bee rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it *is* none of his: brimstone shall bee scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes shall be dried vp beneath: and aboue shall his branch be cut off.

17 * His remembrance shal perish frō the earth, & he shall haue no name in the streete.

18 † Hee shall bee driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.

19 He shal neither *haue* sonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before † were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, & this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feede their cruelty.* 21. 28 *He craueth pitie.* 23 *He beleeueth the resurrection.*

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 How long will ye vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times haue yee reproched mee: you are not ashamed that you ‖ make your selues strange to me.

4 And bee it indeede *that* I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my selfe.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selues against me, & plead against me my reproch:

6 Know now ỹ God hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I crie out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I crie aloud, but *there is* no iudgement.

8 Hee hath fenced vp my way that I cannot passe, and hee hath set darkenesse in my pathes.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath hee remoued like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and hee counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against me, and encampe round about my Tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren farre from mee, and mine acquaintance are verely estranged from mee.

14 My kinsefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maides count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, and he gaue me no answere: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine owne body.

18 Yea, ‖ yong children despised mee, I arose, and they spake against me.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred mee: and they whom I loued are turned against mee.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, ‖ and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skinne of my teeth.

21 Haue pitie vpon mee, haue pitie vpon me, O yee my friends, for the hand of God hath troubled me.

22 Why doe yee persecute mee as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 † Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke!

24 That they were grauen with an yron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know that my Redeemer liueth, and *that* hee shall stand at the latter *day*, vpon the earth.

26 ‖ And *though* after my skinne, *wormes* destroy this *bodie*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, & mine eyes shall behold, and not † another; *though* my reines be consumed † within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute wee him? ‖ seeing the roote of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Namaathite, and sayd,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause me to answere, and for *this* † I make haste.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproch, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest

Job 8.14 and 11.20. Psal. 112 10. Prou. 10.28.

Prou. 2.22.

* Psal. 41.9. and 55.19.

4 Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,

*Psal. 37. 37

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked is † short, and the ioy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

†Heb. from neere.

6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:

†Heb. cloud.

7 Yet hee shall perish for euer, like his owne doung: they which haue seene him, shall say, Where is he?

8 He shall flie away as a dreame, and shal not be found: yea, he shall bee chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also which saw him, shall see him no more; neither shal his place any more behold him.

‖Or, the poore shall oppresse his children.

10 ‖ His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full of the sinne of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse bee sweete in his mouth, though he hide it vnder his tongue;

13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not; but keepe it still † within his mouth:

†Heb. in the midst of his palate.

14 Yet his meate in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed downe riches and he shall vomite them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 Hee shall sucke the poyson of aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

‖Or, streaming brookes.

17 He shal not see the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brookes of honie and butter.

†Hebr. according to the substance of his exchange.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow it downe: † according to his substance shall the restitution be, and he shall not reioyce therein.

†Heb. crushed

19 Because he hath † oppressed, and hath forsaken the poore; because hee hath violently taken away an * house which he builded not:

*Eccles. 5. 12

†Heb. know.

20 Surely hee shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, hee shall not saue of that which he desired.

‖Or, there shal be none left for his meats.

21 ‖ There shal none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

‖Or, troublesome.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiencie, hee shall be in straits: euery hand of the ‖ wicked shall come vpon him.

23 When he is about to fil his belly, God shal cast the furie of his wrath vpon him, & shall raine it vpon him while he is eating.

24 Hee shall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of steele shal strike him thorow.

25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the body; yea, the glistering sword commeth out of his gall; terrours are vpon him.

26 All darkenesse shall be hid in his secret places: a fire not blowen shal consume him; it shall goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquity: and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

†Heb. of his decree from God.

CHAP. XXI.

8 Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgement of man hee hath reason to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God. 26 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happie and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare diligently my speach, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer mee that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for mee, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

†Heb. sorrowned.

5 † Marke mee, and bee astonished, and lay your hand vpon your mouth.

†Heb. looke vnto me.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

*Psal. 17. 10 and 73. 12. iere. 12. 1. hab. 1. 16.

8 Their seede is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither is the rod of God vpon them.

†Heb. are peace from fears.

10 Their bull gendreth and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send foorth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the tymbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go downe to the graue.

‖Or, in mirth

14 * Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for wee desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

*Chap. 22. 17.

15 What is the Almighty, that we should serue him? and what profit should wee haue if wee pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good is not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and how oft commeth their destruction vpon them? God distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

‖Or, lampe.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme ‖ carieth away.

†Heb. stealeth away.

‖ That is, the Punishment of his iniquity.

19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquitie for his children:

children: he rewardeth him, and hee shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he iudgeth those that are high.

†Heb. in his very perfection, or in the strength of his perfection. ‖Or, milke-pailes.

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His ‖ breasts are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shal lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For yee say, Where *is* the house of the Prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

†Heb. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.

29 Haue yee not asked them that goe by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

*Prou. 16. 4.

30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction; they shall bee brought forth to † the day of wrath.

†Heb. the day of wrathes.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † graue, and shall † remaine in the tombe.

†Heb. graues. †Heb. watch in the heape.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort yee mee in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth † falshood?

†Heb. transgression.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnes profiteth not God.* 5 *He accuseth Iob of diuers sinnes.* 21 *He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 Can a man bee profitable vnto God, as ‖ hee that is wise may bee profitable vnto himselfe?

‖Or, if he may be profitable, doeth his good successe depend thereon?

3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is* it gaine *to him* that thou makest thy wayes perfite?

4 Wil he reproue thee for feare of thee? wil he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednes great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

†Heb. stripped the clothes of the naked.

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mighty man, he had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

†Hebr. the man of armes. †Heb. eminent or accepted for countenance.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue bene broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darknes that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and beholde the † height of the starres how high they are.

†Heb. the head of the starres. ‖Or, what.

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doeth God know? can hee iudge through the darke cloude?

14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowen with a flood;

†Heb. a flood was powred vpon their foundation.

17 * Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty doe ‖ for them?

*Chap. 21. 14. ‖Or, to them.

18 * Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.

*Chap. 21. 16.

19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

*Psal. 107. 42.

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.

‖Or, estate. ‖Or, their excellencie.

21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and bee at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.

‖That is, with God.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt bee built vp, thou shalt put away iniquitie farre from thy tabernacles.

*Chap. 8. 5.

24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.

‖Or, on the dust.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall bee thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plenty of siluer.

‖Or, gold. †Heb. store of strength.

26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shalbe established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.

†Heb. him that hath low eyes.

29 When *men* are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and hee shall saue the † humble person.

‖Or, the innocent shall deliuer the Iland.

30 ‖ He shall deliuer the Iland of the in-

nocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inuiſible, obſerueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocencie. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my †ſtroke is heauier then my groning.

†*Hebr, my hand.*

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come euen to his ſeat!

4 I would order *my* cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the wordes which hee would anſwere me, and vnderſtand what hee would ſay vnto me.

6 Will hee pleade againſt mee with his great power? No, but hee would put *ſtrength* in me.

7 There the righteous might diſpute with him; ſo ſhould I bee deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but hee *is* not *there*, & backward, but I cānot perceiue him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himſelfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot ſee *him*.

†*Heb, the way that is with me.*

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried mee, I ſhall come foorth as gold.

11 My foote hath held his ſteps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

†*Heb. I haue hid, or layed vp.*

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, † I haue eſteemed the wordes of his mouth, more then ‖ my neceſſary *food*.

‖*Or, my appointed portion.*

13 But hee is in one *minde*, and who can turne him? and *what* *his ſoule deſireth, euen *that* he doeth.

*Pſal. 115. 3.

14 For hee performeth the thing that is appointed for mee: and many ſuch things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darkenes, *neither* hath he couered the darkenes from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickedneſſe goeth often vnpuniſhed. 17 There is a ſecret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, ſeeing Times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they that know him not, ſee his dayes?

*Deut. 19. 14, and 27. 17.

2 Some remoue the *land-markes; they violently take away flocks, and ‖ feed *thereof*.

‖*Or, feed them.*

3 They driue away the aſſe of the fatherles, they take ‖widows oxe for a pledge.

4 They turned the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themſelues together.

5 Behold, *as* wild aſſes in the deſart, goe they foorth to their worke, riſing betimes for a prey: the wildernes *yeeldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.

†*Hebr. mingled corne, or dredge.*

6 They reape euery one his † corne in the fielde: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

†*Hebr. the wicked gather the vintage.*

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *haue* no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountaines, and imbrace the rock for want of a ſhelter.

9 They plucke the fatherleſſe from the breſt, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the ſheafe *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oyle within their walles, *and* tread their wine-preſſes, & ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men grone from out of the citie, and the ſoule of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore & needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee mee: and † diſguiſeth his face.

†*Hebr. ſetteth his face in ſecret.*

16 In the darke they dig thorow houſes, *which* they had marked for themſelues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the ſhadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 He is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the Vineyards.

19 Drought and heat † conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo doeth* the graue *thoſe which* haue ſinned.

†*Hebr. violently take it.*

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worme ſhall feed ſweetly on him, he ſhall be no more remembred, and wickednes ſhalbe broken as a tree.

21 He euil intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doeth no good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mighty with his power: he riſeth vp, ‖ & no *man* is ſure of life.

‖*Or, he truſteth not his owne life.*

23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in ſafety, whereon hee reſteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

†*Heb. are not.*

24 They are exalted for a litle while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken

†*Heb. cloſed vp.*

out

out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a lyar, and make my speach nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be iustified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said:

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light arise?

*Chap.4.17, &c. and 15. 14, &c. 4 * How then can man be iustified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold euen to the Moone, and it shineth not, yea the starres are not pure in his sight.

*Psal.22.6. 6 How much lesse man, *that is* a worme: and the sonne of man *which is* a * worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

Iob reproouing the vncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and vnsearchable.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* sauest thou the arme that *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisedome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof. ‖*Or, with the inhabitants.*

*Prou.15.11. 6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.

7 He stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 Hee bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds, and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 Hee holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 Hee hath compassed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end. †*Hebr. vntill the end of light with darkenesse.*

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.

12 Hee diuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding hee smiteth thorow † the proud. †*Hebr. pride.*

13 By his spirit hee hath garnished the heauens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Loe, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

Iob protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked haue, are turned into curses.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and sayd, †*Heb. added to take vp.*

2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my soule; †*Heb. made my soule bitter.*

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and * the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils; * That is, the breath which God gaue him.

4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die, I will not remooue my integrity from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and wil not let it go: my heart shall not reproach *me* † so long as I liue. †*Heb. from my dayes.*

7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked, and he that riseth vp against mee, as the vnrighteous.

*Matth.16.26. 8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gayned, when God taketh away his soule?

*Prou.1.28 ezech.8.18 iohn 9.31. iames 4.3. 9 * Will God heare his crie when trouble commeth vpon him?

10 Will hee delight himselfe in the Almighty? will he alwayes call vpon God?

‖*Or, being in the hand, &c.* 11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceale.

12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours *which* they shall receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children bee multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his off-spring shall not bee satisfied with bread.

*Psa.78.65. 15 * Those that remaine of him shalbe buried in death: and his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap vp siluer as the dust, and prepare rayment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but the iust shal put it on, & the innocent shall diuide the siluer.

18 Hee buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie downe, but he shall not be gathered: hee openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:

*Cha.18.11. 20 * Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The East winde carrieth him away, and hee departeth: and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare † he would faine flee out of his hand. †*Heb in fleeing he would flee.*

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wisdome is an excellent gift of God.

‖*Or, a mine.*

SVrely there is ‖ a veine for the siluer, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

‖*Or, dust.*

2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse is molten *out* of the stone.

3 Hee setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenes, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the *waters* forgotten of the foote: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: & vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of Saphires: and it hath ‖ dust of gold.

‖*Or, gold ore.*

7 *There is* a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seene.

8 The Lions whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce Lion passed by it.

9 Hee putteth foorth his hand vpon the ‖ rockes; he ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.

‖*Or, flint.*

10 He cutteth out riuers among ỹ rocks, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.

11 Hee bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

†*Heb. from weeping.*

12 But where shall wisedome bee found? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding.

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the liuing.

14 * The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

*Rom. 11. 33, 34.

15 † It *cānot be gotten for gold, neither shall siluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.

†*Heb. fine gold shall not be giuen for it.*

16 It cannot bee valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphire.

*Prou. 3 14. and 8. 11, 19. and 16. 16.

17 The gold and the chrystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‖ iewels of fine gold.

‖*Or, vessell of fine gold.*

18 No mention shalbe made of ‖ Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wisedome *is* aboue Rubies.

‖*Or, Ramoth.*

19 The Topaze of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 *Whence then commeth wisedome? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?

*Verse 12.

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept close from the foules of the ‖ aire.

‖*Or, heauen.*

22 Destruction and death say, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the endes of the earth, *and* seeth vnder the whole heauen:

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did hee see it, ‖ and declare it, he prepared it, yea and searched it out.

‖*Or, did number it.*

28 * And vnto man he sayd, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wisedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderstanding.

*Psa. 111. 10 prou. 1. 7. and 9. 10.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himselfe, of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and sayd,

† *Heb. added to take vp.*

2 Oh that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes when God preserued me.

3 When his ‖ candle shined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *through* darkenesse:

‖*Or, lampe.*

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oile:

† *Heb. with me.*

7 When I went out to the gate, thorow the city, *when* I prepared my seate in the streete:

8 The yong men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, *and* stood vp.

9 The princes refrayned talking, and layd *their* hand on their mouth.

10 † The nobles held their peace, & their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

† *Heb. the voyce of the nobles was hid.*

11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed me, and when the eye saw *me*, it gaue witnesse to me:

12 Because I deliuered the poore that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to helpe him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came vpon me: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed mee: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feete *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoyle out of his teeth.

† *Heb. the iaw teeth, or the grinders.*

18 Then I sayd, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiplie *my* dayes as the sand.

† *Heb. I cast.*

19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.

† *Heb. opened.*

20 My glory *was* † fresh in mee, and my bow was † renued in my hand.

† *Heb. new.* † *Heb. changed*

21 Vnto

21 Vnto mee *men* gaue eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words they spake not againe, and my speach dropped vpon them,

23 And they waited for me as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter raine.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.

25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the armie, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Iobs honour is turned into extreme contempt: 15 His prosperitie into calamitie.

†Heb. of fewer dayes then I.

BVt now they † that are yonger then I, haue mee in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* mee, in whom old age was perished?

‖Or, darke as the night. †Heb. yesternight.

3 For want and famine they *were* ‖ solitary: flying into the wildernes † in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and iuniper rootes *for* their meate.

5 They were driuen foorth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a theefe.)

†Heb. holes.

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caues of the earth, and in the rockes.

7 Among the bushes they brayed, vnder the nettles they were gathered together.

†Heb. men of no name. *Psal 35.15. and 69.12.

8 They *were* children of fooles, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhorre mee, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.

†Hebr. and withhold not spittle from my face.

11 Because hee hath loosed my cord and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Vpon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise vp against me the wayes of their destruction.

13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamitie, they *haue* no helper.

14 They came *vpon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselues *vpon me*.

† Heb. my principall ont.

15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they pursue † my soule as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soule is powred out vpon mee: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.

17 My bones are pierced in mee in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare mee: I stand vp, and thou regardest me *not*.

†Heb. turned to be cruell. †Heb. the strength of thy hand. ‖Or, wisedome.

21 Thou art † become cruell to mee: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.

22 Thou liftest me vp to the winde: thou causest mee to ride *vpon it*, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring mee *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all liuing.

†Heb, heape.

24 Howbeit hee will not stretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his destruction.

*Rom. 12. 15. psal. 35. 13. †Heb. for him that was hard of day.

25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soule grieued for the poore?

26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels boyled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.

28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, *and* I cried in the Congregation.

*Psal. 102. 6. ‖Or, ostriches.

29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.

30 My skinne is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integritie in seuerall duetues.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then should I thinke vpon a mayd?

2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquitie?

*2. Chron. 16.9 Iob. 32.21. prou. 5.21. and 15. 3.

4 * Doeth not hee see my wayes, and count all my steps?

†Heb. let him weigh me in balances of iustice.

5 If I haue walked with vanitie, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 † Let mee be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integritie.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:

8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eate; yea let my off spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart haue bene deceiued by

a woman, or *if* I haue laid waite at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea, it *is* an iniquitie *to be punished by* the Iudges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my manseruant, or of my maide-seruant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I doe when God riseth vp? and when hee visiteth, what shall I answere him?

15 Did not hee that made mee in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?

‖ Or, did he not fashion vs in one wombe?

16 If I haue withheld the poore from *their* desire, or haue causèd the eyes of the widow to faile:

17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, & the fatherles hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with mee as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)

‖ That is, the widow.

19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:

20 If his loines haue not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate;

22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arme bee broken from the ‖ bone.

‖ Or, the chanell bone.

23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to mee: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not indure.

24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:

25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:

† Heb. found much.

26 If I beheld † the sunne when it shined, or the moone walking † *in* brightnesse:

† Hebr. the light. † Heb. bright.

27 And my heart hath bin secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

† Heb. my hand hath kissed my mouth.

28 This also were an iniquity to be *punished by the* Iudge: For I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.

29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated mee, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him.

30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule)

† Hebr. my palate.

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! wee cannot be satisfied.

‖ Or, to the way.

32 The stranger did not lodge in ỹ street: *but* I opened my doores ‖ to the trauailer.

33 If I couered my transgressions, ‖ as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom.

‖ Or, after the manner of men.

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare mee! ‖ behold, my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answere mee, and that mine aduersary had written a booke.

‖ Or, behold my signe is that the Almighty will answere me.

36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I goe neere vnto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof † complaine:

† Heb. weepe. † Hebr. the strength thereof.

39 If I haue † eaten the fruites thereof without money, or haue † causèd the owners thereof to lose their life:

† Heb. caused the soule of the owners thereof to expire, or breathe out.

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheate, and ‖ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

‖ Or, noisome weeds.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Elihu is angry with Iob, and his three friends.* 6 *Because wisedome commeth not from age, he excuseth the boldnesse of his youth.* 11 *He reproueth them for not satisfying of Iob.* 16 *His zeale to speake.*

SO these three men ceased † to answere Iob, because hee *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

† Heb. from answering.

2 Then was kindled the warth of Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because hee iustified † himselfe rather then God.

† Hebr. his soule.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he.

† Heb. expected Iob in words. † Heb. elder for dayes.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and said: I *am* † yong, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

† Heb. few of dayes. † Heb. I feared.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

8 * But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

* Chap. 38. 36. prou. 2. 6. eccles. 2, 26. dan. 1. 17. and 2. 22.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise, neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to mee: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

† Heb. vnderstandings. † Heb. words.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold

hold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, Wee haue found out Wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

‖Or, ordered his wordes.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words against me: neither will I answere him with your speeches.

†Heb. they removed speeches from themselues.

15 They were amased, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more.)

17 *I said*, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

†Heb. words. † Heb. the spirit of my belly. †Heb. is not opened.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

†Heb. that I may breathe.

20 I will speake, † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

21 Let mee not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: *in so doing* my Maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God, with sincerities and meekenesse to reason with Iob. 8 He excuseth God from giuing man an account of his wayes, by his greatnesse. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministerie. 31 Hee inciteth Iob to attention.

WHerefore Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my wordes.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

†Heb. in my palate.

3 My words *shall be of* the vprightnes of my heart: and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almightie hath giuen mee life.

5 If thou canst, answere me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

*Chap. 9. 35. and 23. 20.

6 *Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

†Heb. according to thy mouth. †Heb. cut out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heauie vpon thee.

†Heb. in mine eares.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquitie in me.

10 Behold, hee findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemie.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, hee marketh all my pathes.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust: I will answer thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou striue against him? for † hee giueth not account of any of his matters.

†Heb. he answereth not.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deepe sleep falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed:

16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

†Heb. he remedieth, or vncouereth.

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

† Heb. worke.

18 He keepeth back his soule from ỹ pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

† Heb. from passing by the sword.

19 Hee is chastned also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.

20 *So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † dainty meat.

*Psa. 107. 18. †Heb. meat of desire.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seene, and his bones that were not seene sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto ỹ graue, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there bee a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse.

24 Then hee is gracious vnto him, and sayth, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit; I haue found ‖ a ransome.

‖Or, an atonement.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childs: he shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

†Heb. than childhood.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he wilbe fauourable vnto him, and he shall see his face with ioy: for hee will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

27 ‖ Hee looketh vpon men, *and* if any say I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited mee not:

‖Or, he shall looke vpon men, and say, I haue sinned &c.

28 ‖ Hee will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

‖ Or, hee hath delinered my soule, &c. and my life.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

† Heb. twice and thrice.

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to be inlightned with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto mee, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere me: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto mee: holde thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be vniust. 31 Man must humble himselfe vnto God. 34 Elihu reproueth Iob.

FVrthermore Elihu answered, and sayd,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, & giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

*Chap.12. 11. †Heb.palate.

3 * For the eare trieth wordes, as the †mouth taſteth meat.

4 Let vs chuſe to vs iudgement: let vs know among our ſelues what *is* good.

5 For Iob hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

†Heb. mine arrow.

6 Should I lye againſt my right? † my wound is incurable without tranſgreſſion.

7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh vp ſcorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For hee hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing, that hee ſhould delight himſelfe with God.

†Heb. men of heart. *Exod 32. 4. iob 8.3. and 36.23. pſal.92.15. rom.9.14. *Pſal.62.12. prou.24 12. iere 32. 19. eze.33.20. matt. 16.27. rom. 2.6. 2 cor.5 10. 1.pet.1.17. apoc.22.12. †Heb.all of it. *Pſal.104. 29. †Heb.vpon him. *Eccle 12.6. gene. 3.19.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye †men of vnderſtanding: * farre bee it from God, *that he ſhould do* wickednes, and from the Almighty, *that he ſhould commit* iniquitie.

11 *For the worke of a man ſhall he render vnto him, and cauſe euery man to finde according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea ſurely God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.

13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath diſpoſed † the whole world?

14 * If hee ſet his heart † vpon man, *if* hee gather vnto himſelfe his ſpirit and his breath;

15 * All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turne againe vnto duſt.

16 If now thou *haſt* vnderſtanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.

†Heb, bind.

17 Shall euen he that hateth right † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is moſt iuſt?

18 Is it *fit* to ſay to a King, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to Princes, *Ye are* vngodly?

*Deut.10. 17.2.chro. 9.7. acts 10. 34.rom.2. 11.gal.2.6. ephe.6.9. coloſ 3.25. 1.pet.1.17. †Heb, they ſhall take away the mighty. *Prou.5.21. and 15.3. chap.31.4. 2.chro.16. 9.iere.16. 17 †Heb.got.

19 * *How much leſſe to him* that accepteth not the perſons of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.

20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhall bee troubled at midnight, and paſſe away: and † the mighty ſhall be taken away without hand.

†Heb, without ſearching out.

21 * For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darkeneſſe, nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themſelues.

23 For hee will not lay vpon man more *then right*; that he ſhould † enter into iudgement with God.

24 He ſhall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.

†Heb,crushed

25 Therefore hee knoweth their workes, and he ouerturneth *them* in the night, ſo that they are † deſtroyed.

†Heb,in the place of beholders.

26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men, † in the open ſight of others:

† Heb from after him.

27 Becauſe they turned back † from him, and would not conſider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cauſe the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giueth quietneſſe, who then can make trouble? & when he hideth *his* face who the can behold him? whether *it be done* againſt a nation, or againſt a man only:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, leſt the people be enſnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be ſayd vnto God, I haue borne *chaſtiſement*, I will not offend *any more.*

32 That which I ſee not, teach thou me; If I haue done iniquity, I will do no more.

† Heb, Should it bee from with thee?

33 † Should it be according to thy minde? he will recompence it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chuſe, and not I: therefore ſpeake what thou knoweſt.

†He. of heart

34 Let men † of vnderſtanding tell me, and let a wiſe man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wiſedome.

‖ Or, my father, let Iob be tried.

36 ‖ My deſire *is that* Iob may be tried vnto the end, becauſe of *his* anſwers for wicked men.

37 For hee addeth rebellion vnto his ſin, he clappeth *his hands* amongſt vs, and multiplieth his words againſt God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Compariſon is not to bee made with God, becauſe our good or euill cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many crie in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu ſpake moreouer, and ſayd,

2 Thinkeſt thou this to be right, *that* thou ſaydeſt, My righteouſneſſe is more then Gods?

‖ Or, by it more then by my ſinne. †Heb.I will returne to thee words.

3 For thou ſaydſt, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, *and*, What profit ſhall I haue ‖ *if I be cleanſed* from my ſinne?

4 † I will anſwer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens and ſee, & behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou ſinneſt, what doſt thou againſt him? or *if* thy tranſgreſſions be multiplied, what doeſt thou vnto him?

*Pſal 16.2. rom.11.35. iob.22.3.

7 *If thou be righteous, what giueſt thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesſe *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteouſnes *may profit* the ſonne of man.

9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſſions, they make *the oppreſſed* to cry: they cry

out by reaſon of the arme of the mightie.

10 But none ſayth; Where *is* God my maker, who giueth ſongs in the night;

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beaſts of the earth, and maketh vs wiſer then the foules of heauen.

12 There they crie, (but none giueth anſwere) becauſe of the pride of euill men.

13 *Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou ſayeſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet iudgement *is* before him, therefore truſt thou in him.

15 But now, becauſe it *is* not ſo, ‖ he hath viſited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremitie:

16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: hee multiplieth wordes without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu ſheweth how God is iuſt in his wayes. 16 How Iobs ſinne hinder Gods bleſſings. 24 Gods workes are to bee magnified.

ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,

2 Suffer me a little, & I wil ſhew thee, † that *I haue* yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe.

3 I wil fetch my knowledge from afarre, and I will aſcribe righteouſnes to my Maker.

4 For truely my words *ſhall* not *bee* falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mightie, & deſpiſeth not *any*: *he is* mightie in ſtrength *and* † wiſdom.

6 He preſerueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore.

7 *Hee withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, hee doth eſtabliſh them for euer, and they are exalted.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in coards of affliction,

9 Then hee ſheweth them their worke and their tranſgreſſions that they haue exceeded.

10 Hee openeth alſo their eare to diſcipline, and commaundeth that they returne from iniquitie.

11 If they obey and ſerue *him*, *they ſhal ſpend their dayes in proſperitie, and their yeeres in pleaſures.

12 But if they obey not, † they ſhall periſh by the ſword, and they ſhall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they crie not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ vncleane.

15 He deliuereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppreſſion.

16 Euen ſo would he haue remoued thee out of the ſtrait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no ſtraitnes, and † that which ſhould be ſet on thy table, *ſhould be* full of fatneſſe.

17 But thou haſt fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgement and iuſtice take hold *on thee*.

18 Becauſe *there is* wrath, *beware* leſt hee take thee away with *his* ſtroke: then a great ranſome cannot † deliuer thee.

19 Will hee eſteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of ſtrength.

20 Deſire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heede, regard not iniquitie: for this haſt thou choſen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can ſay, Thou haſt wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 Euery man may ſee it, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and wee knowe *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres be ſearched out.

27 For he maketh ſmall the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and diſtill vpon man abundantly.

29 Alſo can any vnderſtand the ſpreadings of the cloudes, *or* the noiſe of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he ſpreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth † the bottome of the ſea.

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meate in abundance.

32 With cloudes he couereth the light; and commandeth it *not to ſhine*, by the *cloud* that commeth betwixt.

33 The noyſe thereof ſheweth concerning it, the cattell alſo concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared becauſe of his great workes. 15 His wiſedome is vnſearchable in them.

AT this alſo my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.

2 † Heare attentiuely the noiſe of his voice, and the ſound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.

4 After it a voyce roareth: he thundreth with the voice of his excellencie, and he will not ſtay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundreth marueilouſly with his voyce, great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For

*Chap. 27. 9. pro. 1. 28. Iſa. 1. 15. & 59. 11, 12.

*That is, God.

*That is, Iob.

†Heb. that there are yet words for God.

‖Heb. heart.

‖Or, afflicted.

*Pſal. 34. 14.

*Chap 21. 13.

*Heb. they ſhall paſſe away by the ſword.

†Heb their ſoule dieth. ‖Or, Sodomites.

‖Or, afflicted.

†Heb. the reſt of thy table.

‖Or, iudgement and iuſtice ſhould vphold thee.

†Heb. turne thee aſide.

†Heb. that which goeth vp.

†Heb. the roots.

†Heb. heare in hearing.

†Heb. light. †Heb. wings of the earth.

6 For *he ſaith to the ſnow, Bee thou on the earth: † likewiſe to the ſmall raine, and to the great raine of his ſtrength.

7 He ſealeth vp the hand of euery man; that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beaſts goe into dennes, and remaine in their places.

9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewinde: and cold out of the † North.

10 By the breath of God, froſt is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is ſtraitned.

11 Alſo by watering he wearieth ‖ thicke cloud: he ſcattereth † his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counſels: that they may doe whatſoeuer hee commaundeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

13 Hee cauſeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercie.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: ſtand ſtill, and conſider the wonderous works of God.

15 Doeſt thou know when God diſpoſed them, and cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine?

16 Doeſt thou know the ballancings of the cloudes, the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South *winde?*

18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the skie, *which* is ſtrong, *and* as a molten looking glaſſe?

19 Teach vs what we ſhall ſay vnto him; *for* we cannot order *our ſpeach* by reaſon of darkeneſſe.

20 Shall it be told him that I ſpeake? if a man ſpeake, ſurely he ſhall be ſwallowed vp.

21 And now *men* ſee not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind paſſeth and cleanſeth them,

22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maieſty.

23 Touching the Almighty, wee cannot finde him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plentie of iuſtice: hee will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: hee reſpecteth not any that *are* wiſe of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God chalangeth Iob to anſwere. 4 God by his mighty workes, conuinceth Iob of ignorance, 31 and of imbecillitie.

THen the LORD anſwered Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counſell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp now thy loines, like a man; for I will demaund of thee, and † anſwere thou me.

4 *Where waſt thou when I layd the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou haſt vnderſtanding.

5 Who hath laid the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line vpon it?

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † faſtened? or who layd the corner-ſtone thereof?

7 When the morning ſtarres ſang together, & all the ſons of God ſhouted for ioy.

8 *Or *who* ſhut vp the ſea with doores, when it brake foorth *as if* it had iſſued out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkeneſſe a ſwadling band for it,

10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed *place*, and ſet barres and doores,

11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and here † ſhall thy proud waues be ſtayed.

12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes? *and* cauſed the day-ſpring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might bee ſhaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the ſeale, and they ſtand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the hie arme ſhalbe broken.

16 Haſt thou entred into the ſprings of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death been opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſeene the doores of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knoweſt it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkenes, where *is* the place thereof,

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths *to* the houſe thereof?

21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or *becauſe* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile,

23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battaile and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? *which* ſcattereth the Eaſt wind vpon the earth?

25 Who hath diuided a water courſe for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth, *where*

*Pſal. 147. 16, and 17. †Heb. and to the ſhowre of raine, and to the ſhowres of raine of his ſtrength. †Heb. out of the chamber. †Heb. ſcattering winds.

†Heb. the clouds of his light.

†Heb. a rod.

†Heb. gold.

†Heb. if thou knowest vnderſtanding.

†Heb ſockets. †Heb. made to ſinke.

*Pſal. 104. 9.

‖ Or, eſtabliſhed my decree vpon it.

†Heb. the pride of thy waues.

†Heb. wings.

‖ Or, at.

†Heb. make me know. *Pſal. 104 5 prou. 30. 4.

where no man is: on the wildernes wherein there is no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste ground, and to cause the bud of the tender herbe to spring foorth.

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose wombe came the yce? and the hoary frost of heauen, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.

31 Canst thou binde the sweete influences of ‖ Pleiades? or loose the bands of † Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his season, or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sonnes?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heauen? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say vnto thee, † Here we are?

36 * Who hath put wisedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderstanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisedome? or † who can stay the bottles of heauen,

38 ‖ When the dust † groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleaue fast together?

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the Lion? or fill the † appetite of the yong Lions,

40 When they couch in their dennes, and abide in the couert to lie in wait?

41 * Who prouideth for the rauen his foode? when his yong ones crie vnto God, they wander for lacke of meate.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wild goats and hinds. 5 Of the wilde asse. 9 The Vnicorne. 13 The peacocke, storke, and ostrich. 19 The horse. 26 The hawke. 27 The Eagle.

KNowest * thou the time when the wild goats of the rocke bring forth? or canst thou marke when the hindes do calue?

2 Canst thou number the moneths that they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring foorth?

3 They bow themselues, they bring forth their yong ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they growe vp with corne: they goe forth, and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath sent out ỹ wild asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild asse?

6 Whose house I haue made the wildernes, and † the barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth hee the crying † of the driuer. †Heb. of the exactor.

8 The range of the mountaines is his pasture, and he searcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the Vnicorne bee willing to serue thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the Vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will hee harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy seede? and gather it into thy barne?

13 *Gauest thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacockes, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the ostrich? ‖Or, the feathers of the storke and ostrich.

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foote may crush them, or that the wilde beast may breake them.

16 Shee is hardened against her yong ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare.

17 Because God hath depriued her of wisedome, neither hath hee imparted to her vnderstanding.

18 What time shee lifteth vp her selfe on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? hast thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils is †terrible. †Heb. terrour.

21 ‖ Hee paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in his strength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men. ‖Or, his feete digge. †Heb. the armour.

22 Hee mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted; neither turneth hee backe from the sword.

23 The quiuer ratleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fiercenes and rage: neither beleeueth he that it is the sound of the Trumpet.

25 Hee sayth amongst the Trumpets, Ha, ha: and he smelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawke flie by thy wisedome, and stretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp † at thy commaund? and make her nest on high? †Heb. by thy mouth.

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afarre off.

30 He

30 Her yong ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and * where the ſlaine *are*, there *is* ſhe.

*Mat. 24. 28 luke 17. 37.

CHAP. XL.

1 Iob humbleth himſelfe to God. 6 God ſtirreth him vp to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſedome. 15 Of the Behemoth.

MOreouer the LORD anſwered Iob, and ſayd,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him*? he that reproueth God, let him anſwere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay mine hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will not anſwere: yea, twiſe; but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid:

7 * Gird vp thy loines now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto mee.

*Chap. 38. 3.

8 * Wilt thou alſo diſanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne mee, that thou mayeſt bee righteous?

*Pſa. 50. 21. rom. 3. 4.

9 *Haſt* thou an arme like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 * Decke thy ſelfe now *with* Maieſtie, and excellencie, and aray thy ſelfe with glorie and beauty.

*Pſal. 104. 1.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abaſe him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and binde their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can ſaue thee.

15 ¶ Behold now ‖ Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an oxe.

‖ *Or, the Elephant, as ſome thinke.*

16 Loe now, his ſtrength *is* in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.

17 ‖ Hee mooueth his taile like a cedar: the ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together.

‖ *Or, he ſetteth vp.*

18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe, his bones are like barres of yron.

19 He *is* the chiefe of the waies of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approch *vnto him*.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.

21 He lieth vnder the ſhady trees, in the couert of the reede, and fennes.

22 The ſhadie trees couer him *with* their ſhadow: the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about.

† *Heb. he oppreſſeth.*

23 Behold, † the drinketh vp a riuer, *and* haſteth not: hee truſteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

‖ *Or, will a take him in his ſight? or bore his noſe with a gin.*

24 ‖ Hee taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pearceth through ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

CAnſt thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteſt downe?

‖ *That is, a whale, or a whirlepoole.* † *Heb. which thou drowneſt.*

2 Canſt thou put an hooke into his noſe? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?

3 Will he make many ſupplications vnto thee? will he ſpeake ſoft *words* vnto thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shal the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his skin with barbed yrons? or his head with fiſh ſpeares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: ſhall not one bee caſt downe euen at the ſight of him?

10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp: who then is able to ſtand before me?

11 * Who hath preuented mee, that I ſhould repay *him*? *whatſoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.

*Pſal 24. 1. and 50. 11. 1. cor. 10. 26

12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him*, ‖ with his double bridle?

‖ *Or, within.*

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 *His* † ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut vp together *as with* a cloſe ſeale.

† *Heb. ſtrong pieces of ſhields.*

16 One is ſo neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they ſticke together, that they cannot be ſundred.

18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye-liddes of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth goe burning lamps, *and* ſparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoke, as *out* of a ſeething pot or cauldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrow is turned into ioy before him.

† *Heb. ſorrow reioyceth.* † *Heb. the ſtallings.*

23 † The flakes of his fleſh are ioyned together, they are firme in themſelues, they cannot be moued.

24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone, yea, as hard

hard as a piece of the nether *milstone.*

25 When he raiseth vp himselfe, the mightie are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselues.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the ‖ Habergeon.

27 He esteemeth yron as straw, *and* brasse as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling stones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: hee laugheth at the shaking of a speare.

30 †Sharpe stones *are* vnder him: hee spreadeth sharpe poynted things vpon the myre.

31 Hee maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: hee maketh the sea like a pot of oyntment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without feare.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob submitteth himselfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselues, and acceptеth him. 10 He magnifieth and blesseth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob answered the LORD, and said,

2 I knowe that thou canst *doe* euerie thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can bee withholden from thee.

3 * Who *is* he that hideth counsell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnt mee.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my selfe*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for yee haue not spoken of mee the thing that is right, as my seruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, and offer vp for your selues a burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shal pray for you, for him † will I accept: lest I deale with you *after your* folly, in that yee haue not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my seruant Iob.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted † Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gaue Iob twise as much as hee had before.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of golde.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Iob more then his beginning: for hee had fourteene thousand sheepe, and sixe thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand shee asses.

13 Hee had also seuen sonnes and three daughters.

14 And hee called the name of the first, Iemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fortie yeeres, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob died beeing olde, and full of dayes.

† *Heb. his face or person.*

† *Heb the face of Iob.*

† *Heb. added to Iob vnto the double.*

* Chap 38.2.

THE

THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 The happinesse of the godly. 4 The vnhappinesse of the vngodly.

*Prou.4.14. BLesſed * *is* the man that walketh not in ỹ counſell of the ‖ vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeate of the ſcornefull.

‖ Or, wicked.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doth hee meditate day and night.

*Ioſh.1.8. pſal.119.1. ierem.17.8.

3 And he ſhal be like a tree, planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhal not † wither, and whatſoeuer he doeth, ſhall proſper.

† Heb. fade.

4 The vngodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaffe which the wind driueth away.

*Pſal.34.5. iſa.17.13.

5 Therefore the vngodly ſhall not ſtand in the iudgement, nor ſinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 The Kingdome of Christ. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

*Acts 4.25. WHy * doe the Heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagin a vaine thing?

‖ Or, tumultuously aſſemble? † Heb. meditate.

2 The Kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſel together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from vs.

*Prou.1.26. 4 * He that ſitteth in the heauens ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhal haue them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath, & ‖ vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

‖ Or, trouble. † Heb. anointed.

6 Yet haue I ſet † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

† Hebr. vpon Sion, the hill of my holineſſe.

7 * I wil declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto mee, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

*Acts 13.33 heb.1.5.

8 * Aske of me, and I ſhall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

‖ Or, for a decree.

*Pſal.72.8.

9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

*Apoc.2.27 and 19.15.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O yee Kings: be inſtructed ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

*Prou.16.20 iſa.30.18. ierem.17.7. rom.9.33. and 10.11. 1.pet.2.6.

12 Kiſſe the Sonne leſt he be angrie, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

The ſecurity of Gods protection.

¶ * A Pſalme of Dauid when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

*2.Sam.15. 15.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble mee? many are they that riſe vp againſt mee.

2 Many *there bee which* ſay of my ſoule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield ‖ for me; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

‖ Or, about.

4 I cried vnto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me downe and ſlept; I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

*Pſal.4.9.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands, of people, that haue ſet *themſelues* againſt me round about.

*Pſal.27.3.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue me, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheeke bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

*Iſa.43.11. hoſe.13.4.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Many happines is in Gods fauour.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, ouerſeer.

HEare me, when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt inlarged me when *I was* in diſtreſſe, ‖ haue mercie vpon me, and heare my prayer.

‖ Or, be gracious vnto me.

2 O yee ſonnes of men, how long *will* yee

yee turne my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye loue vanitie, *and* ſeeke after leſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſnes: and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs *any* good? LORD lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and there wine increaſed.

8 *I will both lay me downe in peace, and ſleepe: for thou LORD onely makeſt me dwell in ſafetie.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth and profeſſeth his ſtudie in prayer. 4 God fauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid profeſſing his faith prayeth vnto God, to guide him, 10 to deſtroy his enemies, 11 and to preſerue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Nehiloth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 *My voyce ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleaſure in wickednesse: neither ſhall euill dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquitie.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing, the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for mee, I will come *into* thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercie: *and* in thy feare will I worſhip toward † thy holy Temple.

8 Leade me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of † mine enemies; make thy way ſtraight before my face.

9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickednes; * their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ‖ Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their owne counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy: becauſe thou † defendeſt them: let them alſo that loue thy Name be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous: with fauour wilt thou † compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield.

Pſal. 50.14. and 51.19.

Pſal. 3.5.

Pſal. 130.6.

Heb. before mine eyes.

Heb. the man of bloods and deceit.

Heb. the temple of thy holineſſe.

Heb. thoſe which obſerue vaine.

Or, ſtedfaſtneſſe.

Heb. in his mouth, i. in the mouth of any of them.

Heb. wickednesſes.

Rom. 3 13.

Or, make them guilty.

Or, ſo their counſels.

Heb. thou couerest ouer, or protectest thē.

†Heb. crowne him.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his ſickneſſe. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖Or, vpon the eight.

O *LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten mee in thy hote diſpleaſure.

*Pſal. 26.1.

2 Haue mercie vpon mee, O LORD, for I am weake: O LORD heale mee, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: oh ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

5 *For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes?

*Pſal. 30.10. and 88.11. and 115.17 and 118.17. eſai. 38.18.

6 I am weary with my groning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my teares.

‖Or, euery night.

7 Mine eye is cõſumed becauſe of griefe; it waxeth old becauſe of mine enemies.

8 *Depart from me, all yee workers of iniquitie; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

*Matt. 7.23. and 25.41. luke 13.27.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication; the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them returne *and* be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocencie. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence and the deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid, which hee ſang vnto the LORD concerning the ‖ words of Cuſh the Beniamite.

‖Or, buſineſſe.

O LORD, my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Leſt he teare my ſoule like a Lion, renting it in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliuer.

†Heb. not a deliuerer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquity in my hands,

4 If I haue rewarded euil vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemie perſecute my ſoule, and take *it*, yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for mee to the iudgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhal the Congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therfore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, * according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integritie *that* is in mee.

9 Oh let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts & reins.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart.

11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* euery day.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his ſword; he hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes againſt the perſecutors.

14 * Behold, he trauaileth with iniquitie, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought foorth falſehood.

15 † He made a pit and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing ſhall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſnes: and will ſing *praiſe* to the Name of the LORD moſt High.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou † ordeined ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemie and the auenger.

3 When I conſider the heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the Starres which thou haſt ordained;

4 * What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſonne of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the Angels; and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; * thou haſt put all things vnder his feete.

7 † All ſheepe and oxen, yea, and the beaſts of the field.

8 The foule of the aire, and the fiſh of the Sea, *and whatſoeuer* paſſeth through the paths of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for executing of Iudgement. 11 He inciteth others to praiſe him. 13 Hee prayeth that he may haue cauſe to praiſe him.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Muth Labben. A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will praiſe *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhew foorth all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will bee glad and reioyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe vnto thy Name, O thou moſt High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For † thou haſt maintained my right and my cauſe, thou ſateſt in the throne iudging † right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked; thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.

6 ‖ O thou enemie, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou had deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the LORD ſhal endure for euer: he hath * prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And hee ſhall iudge the world in righteouſneſſe; hee ſhall miniſter iudgement to the people in vprightneſſe.

9 * The LORD alſo will be † a refuge for the oppreſſed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name will put their truſt in thee: for thou LORD haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee.

11 Sing *praiſes* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When hee maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: hee forgetteth not the crie of the ‖ humble.

13 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, conſider my trouble *which I ſuffer* of them that hate mee, thou that lifteſt mee vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may ſhew foorth all thy prayſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy ſaluation.

15 * The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foote taken.

16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell, *and* all the Nations that forget God.

18 For the needy ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore ſhall not periſh for euer.

19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man preuaile

*Pſal.18.19.

*1.Sam.16 7 1.chro.28.9. pſal.139.1. iere.11.20. and 17.10. and 20.12. †*Heb. my buckler, u vp. on God.* ‖*Or, God is a righteous Iudge.*

*Iob 15.35. eſa. 59.4. Iam.1.15.

†*Heb. he hath digged a pit.* *Pſal.9.15. and 10.2. prou.5.22.

*Matth.22. 16. †*Heb. founded.*

*Iob 7.17. pſal.144.3. Hebr.2.6.

*1.Cor.15. 27. †*Heb. flockes and oxen, all of them.*

†*Heb. thou haſt made my iudgement.* †*Heb. my righteouſneſſe.*

‖*Or, the deſtructions of the enemie are come to a perpetuall end, & their cities haſt thou deſtroyed, &c.*

*Pſal 96.13. and 98.10.

*Pſal.37.33. and 46.1. and 91.1. †*Heb. an high place.*

*Gen.9.5.

‖*Or, afflicted.*

*Pſal.7.16.

naile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the Nations may know themselues to bee but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 16 He professeth his confidence.

WHy standest thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy selfe in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doeth persecute the poore: *let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagened.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, ‖ and blesseth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seeke *after God:* ‖ God *is* not in all his *thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements *are* farre aboue out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 Hee hath said in his heart, I shall not be moued: for *I shall* † neuer *be* in aduersity.

7 *His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* mischiefe and ‖ vanitie.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doeth hee murther the innocent: his eyes † are priuily set against the poore.

9 He lieth in wait † secretly as a Lion in his denne, hee lieth *in* waite to catch the poore: he doeth catch the poore when hee draweth him into his net.

10 † Hee croucheth, *and* humbleth him. selfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his strong ones.

11 Hee hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, hee will neuer see *it.*

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it.*

14 Thou hast seene *it*, for thou beholdest mischiefe and spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore † committeth himselfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherles.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: seeke out his wickednes, *till* thou finde none.

16 * The LORD *is* King for euer & euer: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare,

18 To iudge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

†Hebr. in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.
Psal. 7. 16. and 9. 16. prou. 5. 22.
†Heb. soules.
‖Or, the couetous blesseth himselfe, he abhorreth the Lord.
‖Or, all his thoughts: are there is no God.
Psal. 14. 1. and 53. 1.
†Hebr. vnto generation and generation.
Rom. 3. 14.
†Heb. deceits.
‖Or, iniquitie. †Heb. hide themselues.
†Heb. in the secret places.
†Heb. he breaketh himselfe. ‖Or, into his strong parts.
Psal. 94. 7.
‖Or, afflicted.
†Heb. leaueth.
Psal. 29. 9. and 145. 13. and 146. 10. iere. 10. 10. lament. 5. 19.
‖Or, establish.

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encourageth himselfe in GOD, against his enimies. 4 The prouidence and Iustice of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soule, Flee *as* a bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the string: that they may † priuily shoot at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed: what can the righteous doe?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS Throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the chidren of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked he shall raine snares, fire and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: *this shalbe* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteousnesse: his countenance doeth beholde the vpright.

†Hebr. in darkenesse.
Habak. 2. 20.
‖Or, a burning tempest.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid destitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God. 3 He comforteth himselfe with Godsiudgments on the wicked, and confidence in Godstried promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanitie euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart doe they speake.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lippes, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

4 Who haue said, with our tongue will we preuaile, our lips † *are* our owne: who *is* Lord ouer vs?

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD,) I will set *him* in safety *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

6 The wordes of the LORD are pure words: * *as* siluer tried in a furnace of earth purified seuen times.

7 Thou shalt keepe them, (O LORD) thou shalt preserue † them, from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

‖Or, saue.
†Heb. an heart and an heart.
†Heb. great things.
†Heb. are with vs.
‖Or, would ensnare him.
2. Sam. 22. 31. psal. 18. 29. and 119. verf. 140. prou. 30. 5.
†Heb. him. †. euery one of them.
†Hebr. the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complayneth of delay in helpe. 3 He prayeth for preuenting grace. 5 He boasteth of diuine mercy.

‖Or, ouerseer.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician. *A Psalme of Dauid.*

HOw long wilt thou forget mee, (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, *hauing* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes lest I sleepe *the sleepe* of death.

4 Lest mine enemy say, I haue preuailed against him, *and* those that trouble mee, reioyce, when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 Hee conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

*Psal.10.4. and 53.1. THE * foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; *Rom.3.10. * to see if there were any that did vnderstand, *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one. †Heb. stinking.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eate vp my people, *as* they eate bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

†Heb. they feared a feare. 5 † There were they in great feare: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore: because the LORD *is* his refuge.

†Heb. who will giue? &c. 7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iacob shal reioyce, *and* Israel shalbe glad.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

*Psal.24. 3, &c. LORD, * who shall †abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwel in thy holy Hill?

†Hebr. sojourne. *Isa.33.15. 2 * He that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteousnes, and speaketh the trueth in his heart.

3 Hee *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor

‖Or, receiueth, or endureth. ‖ taketh vp a reproch against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: hee that sweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

*Exod.22. 24. leuit. 25. 36. deut. 23. 19. ezek. 22. 12. and 18.8 5 * Hee that putteth not out his money to vsurie, nor taketh reward against the innocent: he that doth these things, shall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merites, and hatred of idolatrie, fleeth to God for preseruation. 5 Hee sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

‖Or, a golden Psalme of Dauid. PReserue mee, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule*, thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnes *extendeth* not to thee: * Psal. 50. 10. iob. 22. 2. and 35.7.

3 *But* to the Saints, that are in the earth, & to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shalbe multiplied, *that* ‖ hasten after another *god*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips. ‖ Or, giue gifts, to another

5 * The LORD *is* the protection † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot. * Lam. 3.24. deut. 32.9. † Heb. of my part.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places; yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct mee in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwaies before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moued. * Acts 2.25.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, & my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope. †Heb. dwell confidently.

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. * Acts 2. 31. and 13.35.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integritie, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 Hee sheweth their pride, craft, and eagernesse. 13 Hee prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* † not out of fained lips. †Heb. iustice. †Heb. without lips of deceit.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tryed me, *and* shalt find nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips, I haue kept *me from* the pathes of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy pathes, *that* my footsteps † slip not. †Heb. haue not moued.

6 I haue

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare mee, O God: incline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my speach.

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, O thou ‖ that sauest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise vp *against them*.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppresse mee, *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.

11 They haue now compassed vs in our steps: they haue set their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 Like as a lyon *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lyon † lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disapoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, ‖ *which is* thy sword:

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: ‖ they are full of children, & leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for mee, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse. I shall be satisfied, when I awake with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiseth God for his manifold and marueilous blessings.

¶ To the chiefe musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD the words of * this song in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I Will loue thee, O LORD, my strength:

2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: my God † my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, *and* my hie tower.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I bee saued from mine enemies.

4 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

5 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed mee about: the snares of death preuented me.

6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth shooke and trembled; the foundations also of the hilles mooued and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went vp a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured; coales were kindled by it.

9 Hee bowed the heauens also and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

10 And hee rode vpon a Cherube, and did flie: yea hee did flie vpon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkenesse his secret place: his pauilion round about him, *were* dark waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him his thicke clouds passed, haile *stones* & coales of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, and the highest gaue his voyce; hayle stones and coales of fire.

14 Yea he sent out his arrowes, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from aboue, hee took me, hee drew me out of ‖ many waters.

17 He deliuered me from my strong enemie, & from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me foorth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteousnes, according to the cleannes of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I haue kept the waies of the LORD and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes frō me.

23 I was also vpright † before him: and I kept my selfe from mine iniquitie.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye sight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe merciful, with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt † shew thy selfe froward.

27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darknes.

29 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troope:

Or, that saue them which trust in thee from those that rise vp against thy right hand.
† Hebr. that vexe me.
† Heb. my enemies against the soule.
† Heb. the likenesse of him (i. of euery one of them) is as a lion that desireth to rauine.
† Heb. sitting.
† Heb preuent his face.
‖ Or, by thy sword.
‖ Or, from men by thine hand.
‖ Or, their children are full.
2. Sam. 22.
† Heb. my rock.
Psal. 116. 3.
† Heb. Belial.
‖ Or, cords.
† Heb. by him.
‖ Or, great waters.
† Heb. with.
† Heb. before his eyes.
† Heb. wrestle.
‖ Or, lampe.
‖ Or, broken.

troupe: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 * For who *is* God saue the LORD? or who *is a* rocke saue our God?

32 It is God that girdeth mee with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 Hee maketh my feet like hindes *feet*, and setteth me vpon my high places.

34 Hee teacheth my hands to warre, so that a bow of steele is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy ‖ gentlenesse hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me; that † my feet did not slip.

37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were consumed.

38 I haue wounded thē that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength vnto the battell: thou † hast subdued vnder me, those that rose vp against me.

40 Thou hast also giuen mee the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cryed, but there was none to saue *them*: *euen* vnto the LORD, but hee answered them not.

42 Then I did beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out, as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast deliuered me from the striuings of the people, *and* thou hast made mee the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not knowen shall serue me.

44 † Assoone as they heare of mee, they shall obey mee: † the strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and let the God of my saluation bee exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth mee, and ‖ subdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies: yea thou liftest mee vp aboue those that rise vp against me: thou hast deliuered mee from the † violent man.

49 * Therefore will I ‖ giue thankes vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth hee to his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, to Dauid, and to his seed for euermore.

* Psal. 12, 6. & 119. 140. prou. 30. 5.
‖ *Or, refined.*
* Deut. 32. 33. 1. Sam. 2. 2. psal. 86. 8. isai. 45. 5.
‖ *Or, with thy meekenes thou hast multiplied mee.*
† *Hebr. mine ankles.*
† *Hebr. caused to bow.*
† *Heb. at the hearing of the eare.*
† *Hebr. the sonnes of the stranger.*
‖ *Or, feeld feigned obedience. Heb. lie.*
† *Heb. giueth auengements for me.*
‖ *Or, destroyeth.*
† *Heb. man of violence.*
* Rom. 15. 9.
‖ *Or, confesse.*

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures shew Gods glory. 7 The word his Grace. 12 Dauid prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chiefe musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

THE * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handie worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speech, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* ‖ their voyce is not heard.

4 * ‖ Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: In them hath he set a tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which *is* as a bridegrome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioiceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the endes of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ conuerting the soule: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, inlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the Iudgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, * yea then much fine gold: sweeter also then hony, and † the hony combe.

11 Moreouer by thē is thy seruant warned: & in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keepe backe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then shall I bee vpright, and I shalbe innocent from the ‖ great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, † my strength, and my Redeemer.

* Gen. 1, 6.
‖ *Or, without these their voyce is heard*
† *Heb without their voyce heard.*
* Rom. 10. 18
‖ *Or, their rule, or direction.*
‖ *Or, destroying.*
‖ *Or, restoring*
† *Heb. truth.*
* Psal. 119. 72. and 127. and 103. prou. 8. 19.
† *Heb. the dropping of hony combes*
‖ *Or, much.*
† *Heb. my rocke.*

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church blesseth the King in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods successe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

† *Heb. set thee on an high place.*
† *Heb. thy helpe.*
† *Heb. support thee.*
† *Heb. turne. to ashes: or, make fat.*

4 Grant

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God wee will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Annointed: he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen, and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

†Heb from the heauen of his holinesse. †Hebr. by the strength of the saluation of his right hand.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thankesgiuing for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further successe.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE King shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce?

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire; and hast not withholden the request of his lippes. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gauest *it* him, *euen* length of dayes for euer & euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation, honour and Maiestie hast thou laid vpon him.

†Heb. set him to be blessings.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

†Heb. gladded him with ioy.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High, he shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fierie ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seede from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe.*

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy strings, against the face of them.

‖ Or, thou shalt set them as a butte. †Heb. shoulder.

13 Bee thou exalted LORD, in thine owne strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 *Dauid complaineth in great discouragement.* 9 *Hee prayeth in great distresse.* 23 *He praiseth God.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, the hind of the morning.

MY God, my God, * why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so farre † from helping me, & frō the words of my roaring?

* Matth. 27. 46. marke 15. 34

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and † am not silent.

† Heb. from my saluation. † Heb. there is no silence to me.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cried vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man; a reproch of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see mee, laugh mee to scorne: they † shoote out the lip, they shake the head, *saying,*

* Matt. 27. 39. †Heb. open.

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

* Matth. 27. 43 †Heb. he rolled him elfe on the Lord. ‖ Or, if he delight in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke mee out of the wombe; thou diddest make mee hope, *when I was* vpon my others breasts

‖ Or, keepest me in safetie.

10 I was cast vpō thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from mee, for trouble *is* neere; for *there is* † none to helpe.

† Heb. not a helper.

12 Many bulles haue compassed mee: strong *buls* of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They † gaped vpon mee *with* their mouthes, *as* a rauening and a roaring Lion.

† Heb. opened their mouthes against me.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are † out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the middest of my bowels.

‖ Or, sundered.

15 My strength is dried vp like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes; and thou hast brought mee into the dust of death.

16 For dogges haue compassed mee, the assembly of the wicked haue inclosed mee: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

* Matth. 27. 35. mar. 15. 24. luke 23. 33. ohn 19. 23. and 37.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But bee not thou farre from mee, O LORD; O my strēgth, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dogge.

† Heb. my only one. † Heb. from the hand.

21 Saue mee from the Lions mouth: for thou hast heard mee from the hornes of the Vnicornes.

* Luke 23. 34. iohn 19. 24 hebr. 2. 12.

22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my bre-

brethren: in the middeſt of the Congregation will I praiſe thee:

23 Yee that feare the LORD, praiſe him; all yee the ſeed of Iacob, glorifie him, and feare him all ye the ſeed of Iſrael.

24 For hee hath not deſpiſed, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried vnto him, he heard.

25 My praiſe *ſhall be* of thee in the great Congregation: I will pay my vowes, before them that feare him.

26 The meeke ſhall eate and be ſatisfied: they ſhall praiſe the LORD that ſeeke him; your heart ſhall liue for euer.

*Pſal.2.8. and 72.11. and 86.9.

27 * All the endes of the world ſhall remember, and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kinreds of the Nations ſhall worſhip before thee.

28 For the Kingdome *is* the LORDS and he *is* the gouernour among the Nations.

29 All they that bee fat vpon earth ſhall eate and worſhip: all they that goe downe to the duſt ſhall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne ſoule.

30 A ſeed ſhall ſerue him; it ſhall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They ſhall come and ſhall declare his righteouſnes vnto a people that ſhall bee borne, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

*Eſa.40.11. iere.23.5. ezech.34. 23. iohn 10. 11.1.pet.2. 25.

THE LORD *is* * my Shepheard, I ſhall not want.

† Heb. paſtures of tender graſſe.

2 He maketh me to lie downe in †greene paſtures: hee leadeth mee beſide the † ſtill waters

† Heb. waters of quietneſſe.

3 Hee reſtoreth my ſoule: hee leadeth mee in the paths of righteouſneſſe, for his Names ſake.

*Pſal 3.6. and 118. 6.

4 Yea, though I walke through the valley of the ſhadow of death, * I will feare no euill: for thou *art* with mee, thy rod and thy ſtaffe, they comfort me.

† Heb. maketh fat.

5 Thou prepareſt a table before mee in the preſence of mine enemies: thou † annoyneſt my head with oyle, my cuppe runneth ouer.

† Hebr. to length of dayes.

6 Surely goodnes and mercy ſhall follow mee all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the houſe of the LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordſhip in the world. 3 The citizens of his ſpirituall Kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

*Deut 10. 14. iob 41. 2. pſal. 50. 12. 1. cor. 10. 26. and 28.

THE * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulneſſe thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 *For he hath founded it vpon the ſeas, and eſtabliſhed it vpon the floods.

*Iob 38.6. pſal. 104. 5. and 136. 6.

3 * Who ſhall aſcend into the hill of the LORD? and who ſhall ſtand in his holy place?

*Pſal. 15. 1.

4 *† Hee that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift vp his ſoule vnto vanitie, nor ſworne deceitfully.

*Iſa. 33. 15, 16.

† Hebr. the cleane of hands.

5 He ſhall receiue the bleſſing from the LORD, and righteouſneſſe from the God of his ſaluation.

6 This *is* the generation of them ŷ ſe him: that ſeeke thy face, ‖ O Iacob, Selah.

‖ Or, O God of Iacob.

7 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, and be ye lift vp yee euerlaſting doores: and the King of glory ſhall come in.

8 Who is the King of glory? the LORD ſtrong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift *them* vp yee euerlaſting doores; and the King of glory ſhall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hoſtes, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my ſoule.

*Pſal. 22.5. and 31.2. and 34.9.

2 *O my God, I * truſt in thee, let mee not bee aſhamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

*Eſai 28.16 rom.10.11.

3 * Yea let none that wait on thee, be aſhamed: let them bee aſhamed which tranſgreſſe without cauſe.

*Pſal. 27.14. and 86.11. and 119.

4 * Shew mee thy wayes, O LORD: teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy trueth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my ſaluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.

*Pſal.10.3. 17.& 106.1. and 107.1. iere.33.3.

6 *Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindneſſes: for they *haue bene* euer of old.

† Hebr. thy bowels.

7 Remember not the ſinnes of my youth, nor my tranſgreſſions: according to thy mercy remember thou mee, for thy goodneſſe ſake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach ſinners in the way.

9 The meeke will hee guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and trueth: vnto ſuch as keepe his Couenant, and his Teſtimonies.

11 For thy Names ſake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it *is* great.

12 What man is hee that feareth the LORD? him ſhall he teach in the way that he ſhall chuſe.

13 His

† Hebr. shall lodge in goodnesse.

13 His soule † shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that feare him: ‖ and hee will shew them his Couenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* euer towards the LORD: for he shall † plucke my feet out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruel hatred.

20 O keepe my soule and deliuer mee: let mee not bee ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integritie and vprightnesse preserue me: for I waite on thee.

22 Redeeme Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

* Pro. 3.32. ‖ Or, and his couenant to make them know it.

† Hebr. bring forth.

† Hebr. hatred of violence.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid resorteth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue trusted also in the LORD: *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 * Examine mee, O LORD, and prooue me; try my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

4 * I haue not sate with vaine persons, neither will I goe in with dissemblers.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocencie: so will I compasse thine Altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voyce of thankesgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

9 ‖ Gather not my soule with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men:

10 In whose hands *is* mischiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme mee, and be mercifull vnto mee.

12 My foote standeth in an euen place: in the Congregations will I blesse the LORD.

* Psal. 7.10.

* Psal. 1.1.

† Hebr. of the Tabernacle of thy honour. ‖ Or, take not away. † Hebr. men of blood. † Hebr. filled with.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid sustaineth his faith by the power of God. 4 By his loue to the seruice of God. 9 By prayer.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my light, and my saluation, whom shall I feare? * the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afrayd?

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes † came vpon me to eate vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 * Though an hoste should encampe against me, my heart shall not feare: though warre should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing haue I desired of the LORD that will I seeke after: that I may dwel in the house of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in his Temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shal hide me in his pauilion: in the secret of his Tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now shall mine head bee lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices † of ioy, I will sing, yea, I will sing prayses vnto the LORD.

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I crie with my voyce: haue mercy also vpon mee, and answer me.

8 ‖ *When thou saydest*, Seeke yee my face, my heart sayd vnto thee, Thy face LORD, will I seeke.

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy seruant away in anger: thou hast bin my helpe, leaue me not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake mee, Then the LORD † will take me vp.

11 * Teach mee thy way, O LORD, and leade me in a † plaine path, because of mine † enemies.

12 Deliuer mee not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen vp against me, and such as breathe out cruelties.

13 *I had fainted*, vnlesse I had beleeued to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 * Wait on the LORD: bee of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

† Hebr. approched against me. * Psal. 3.6.

‖ Or, the delight.

† Hebr. of ioy.

‖ Or, my heart said vnto thee as my face seeke thy face, &c.

† Hebr. will gather me. * Psal. 25.4. and 86.11. and 119.

† Hebr. away of plainnesse. † Hebr. those which obserue me.

* Psal. 31. 25. isa. 25.9. hab. 2.3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I crie, O LORD, my rock: be not silent to me: * lest if thou be silent † to mee, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my supplications, when I crie vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.

* Psal 143.7. † He. from me.

‖ Or, towards the Oracle of thy Sanctuary.

3 Draw mee not away with the wicked,
*Psal.12.3. ierem.9.8. and with the workers of iniquitie: * which speake peace to their neighbours, but mischiefe *is* in their hearts.

4 Giue them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednesse of their endeuours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voyce of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth and with my song will I praise him.

‖ *Or, his strength.* † *Hebr. strength of saluations.* ‖ *Or, vnto.*

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and hee *is* the † sauing strength of his Anointed.

9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feede them also, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth princes to giue glory to God, 3 By reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

† *Hebr. giue vnto the LORD the glorie of strength.*

GIue vnto the LORD (O † yee mighties) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

† *Hebr. the honour of his Name.* ‖ *Or, in his glorious Sanctuarie.*

2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name; worship the LORD ‖ in the beautie of holinesse.

‖ *Or, great waters.* † *Hebr. in power.*

3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.

† *Hebr. in Maiestie.*

4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull; the voyce of the LORD *is* † full of Maiestie.

5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

*Deut. 3.9.

6 Hee maketh them also to skippe like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young Vnicorne.

† *Hebr. cutteth out.* ‖ *Or, to be in pains.*

7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voyce of the LORD ‖ shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

‖ *Or, euery whit of it vttereth, &c.*

9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the Hinds to calue, and discouereth the forrests: and in his Temple doth ‖ euery one speake of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue strength vnto his people; the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his deliuerance. 4 Hee exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A Psalme, *and* song *at* the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I WIll extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp; and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept mee aliue, that I should not go downe to the pit.

‖ *Or, to the memoriall.* † *Hebr. there is but a moment in his anger.* † *Hebr. in the euening.* † *Hebr. singing.*

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment; in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I sayd, I shall neuer be moued.

† *Hebr. stirring.* † *Hebr. stilled strength for my mountain.*

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast † made my mountaine to stand strong: Thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD, I made supplication.

*Psal 6.6. and 88.11 and 115.17.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe down to the pit? * Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.

‖ *That is, my tongue or my soule.*

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may sing prayse to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 Dauid shewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe. 7 He reioyceth in his mercy. 9 Hee prayeth in his calamity. 19 He prayseth God for his goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

*Psal.22.5. esai 49.23.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be ashamed: deliuer mee in thy righteousnesse.

† *Hebr. to me for a rocke of strength.*

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me speedily: be thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortresse; therefore for thy Names sake leade me and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue layd priuily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

*Luk.23.46

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed mee, O LORD God of trueth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I wil be glad, and reioyce in thy mercy: for

for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities;

8 And hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemie: thou hast set my feete in a large roume.

9 Haue mercie vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with griefe, *yea*, my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeeres with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquitie, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but specially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see mee without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken vessell.

†Heb. a vessell that perisheth.

13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against mee, they deuised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let mee not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the graue.

‖Or, let them be cut off for the graue.

18 Let the lying lips bee put to silence: which speake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

†Heb. a hard thing.

19 * O how great is thy goodnes, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!

*Psa. 64.4. 1.Cor. 2.9.

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *bee* the LORD; for hee hath shewed mee his marueilous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong citie.

‖Or, fenced citie.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all yee his Saints: *for* the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

*Psal. 27.14.

24 * Bee of good courage, and hee shall strengthen your heart: all yee that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes, 3 Confession of sinnes giueth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring ioy.

‖ *A Psalme* of Dauid, Maschil.

‖Or, a Psalme of Dauid giuing instruction.

BLessed *is he whose* * transgression is forgiuen, *whose* sinne is couered.

*Rom. 4.7.

2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauie vpon mee: my moysture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledge my sinne vnto thee, and mine iniquitie haue I not hid: * I said I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD; and thou forgauest the iniquitie of my sinne. Selah.

*Prou. 28.13 esa. 64.24. 1.ioh. 1.9.

6 For this shall euery one that is godly, pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou mayest bee found: surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh vnto him.

†Heb. in a time of finding.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse mee about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.

*Psal. 9.10.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

†Heb. I will counsell thee, mine eye shall be vpon thee.

9 * Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.

*Pro. 26.3.

10 Many sorrowes *shall bee* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercie shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce yee righteous: and shout for ioy all yee that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praysed for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, *for* praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Prayse the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psalterie, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in truth.

5 * Hee loueth righteousnes and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnes of the LORD.

*Psa. 119.64

‖Or, mercie.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

*Gen. 1.6. and 7.

7 Hee gathereth the waters of the Sea together, as an heape: hee layeth vp the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all

all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done, he commanded and it stood fast.

*Esa.19.3. †Heb.maketh frustrate.

10 *The LORD †bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

*Prou.19.21 esa.46.10. †Heb.to generation and generation.

11 *The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart †to all generations.

*Psal.65.4. and 144.15.

12 *Blessed *is* the nation, whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* hee hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 Frō the place of his habitation he looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: hee considereth all their works.

16 There is no King saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vaine thing for safety: neither shal he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

*Iob 36.7. and 34.14. 1.pet.3.12.

18 *Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercie:

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: hee *is* our helpe and our shield.

21 For our heart shal reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercie (O LORD) be vpon vs according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid prayseth God, and inciteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid, when hee changed his behauior before ‖ Abimelech: who droue him away, and he departed.

‖ *Or, Achish. 1.Sam.21. 11.*

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his prayse *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof*, and bee glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with mee, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard mee, and deliuered me from all my feares.

‖ *Or, they* 5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightned: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard *him*; and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD yee his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The yong Lions doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come yee children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 *What man is he that desireth life? & loueth *many* daies, that he may see good?

*1.Pet 3.10.

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euil, and do good: seeke peace and pursue it.

15 *The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous, & his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

*Iob 36.7. psal.33.18. 1.pet.3.12.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euill; to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* crie, and the LORD heareth; and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

† *Heb, to the broken of heart.* † *Heb.contrite of spirit.*

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 Hee keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate.

‖ *Or, shall be guilty.*

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne safetie, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 *Let them be confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe and brought to confusion that deuise my hurt.

*Psal.40.15 and 70.3.

5 *Let them be as chaffe before the wind: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

*Iob 21.18. psal.1.4. esa.29.6. ose 13.3.

6 Let their way be † darke & slippery and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

† *Heb. darkenesse and slipperinesse.*

7 For without cause haue they hid for mee their net *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let

8 Let destruction come vpon him † at vnwares, and let his net that hee hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall

9 And my soule shall bee ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poore and the needy, from him that spoyleth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise vp; † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to the † spoyling of my soule.

13 But as for me, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackcloth: I ‖ humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

14 I † behaued my selfe as though *hee had beene* † my friend, *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: *yea* the abiects gathered themselues together against mee, and I knew it not, they did teare *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the lyons.

18 * I will giue thee thankes in the great Congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully, reioyce ouer mee: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, Aha, our eye hath seene *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe, and awake to my iudgement, *euen* vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, Wee haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonor, that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shoute for ioy, and bee glad, that fauour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD bee magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shal speake of thy righteousnes, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellencie of Gods mercie. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes † vntil his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to doe good

4 He deuiseth ‖ mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not euill.

5 * Thy mercie (O LORD) *is* in the heauens; *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountains; thy iudgements *are* a great deep; O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnes, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shalbe † abundantly satisfied with the fatnes of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against mee, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue mee.

12 There are the workers of iniquitie fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

FRET * not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquitie.

2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the grasse, and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verely thou shalt be fed.

4 De-

† *Heb.* which *he* knoweth not of.

† *Heb.* witnesses of wrongs. † *Heb.* they asked me.

† *Heb.* depriuing.

‖ *Or*, afflicted.

† *Heb.* walked. † *Heb.* as a friend, as a brother to me.

† *Heb.* halting.

† *Heb.* my only one.

* Psal. 40.11. and 111.1.

† *Heb.* strong.

† *Heb.* falsely.

† *Heb.* ah, ah, our soule.

† *Heb.* my righteousnes.

† *Heb.* to finde his iniquity to hate.

‖ *Or*, vanitie.

* Psal. 57.11. and 108.4.

† *Heb.* the mountaines of God.

† *Heb.* precious

† *Heb.* watered

† *Heb.* draw out at length.

* Prou. 23.17 and 24.1.

† *Heb.* in truth and stablenes.

4 Delight thy ſelfe alſo in the LORD, and he ſhall giue thee the deſires of thine heart.

†Heb. in truth and ſtablenes. †Heb. roll thy way vpon the Lord. *Prou. 16. 3. matt. 6. 25. 1. pet. 5. 7. †Heb. be ſilent to the LORD

5 † Commit thy way vnto the LORD: truſt alſo in him, & he ſhall bring *it* to paſſe.

6 And hee ſhall bring foorth thy righteouſnes as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 †Reſt in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of him who proſpereth in his way, becauſe of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to paſſe.

8 Ceaſe from anger, and forſake wrath: fret not thy ſelfe in any wiſe to doe euill.

9 For euill doers ſhall bee cut off: but thoſe that waite vpon the LORD, they ſhall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked ſhall not *be*: yea, thou ſhalt diligently conſider his place, and it *ſhall* not *be*.

*Matth. 5. 5. ‖Or, practiſeth.

11 *But the meeke ſhall inherite the earth: and ſhall delight themſelues in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth againſt the iuſt, and gnaſheth vpon him with his teeth.

*Pſal. 2. 4.

13 *The LORD ſhall laugh at him: for hee ſeeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawen out ye ſword, and haue bent their bowe to caſt downe the poore and needie, *and* to ſlay †ſuch as be of vpright conuerſation.

†Heb. the vpright of way.

15 Their ſword ſhal enter into their own heart, and their bowes ſhalbe broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For ye armes of the wicked ſhalbe broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance ſhall be for euer.

19 they ſhall not bee aſhamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they ſhall be ſatiſfied.

20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the LORD *ſhall bee* as † the fat of lambes: they ſhall conſume: into ſmoke ſhall they conſume away.

†Heb. the precionſneſſe of Lambes.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous ſheweth mercie, and giueth.

22 For ſuch as bee bleſſed of him, ſhall inherite the earth: and they that bee curſed of him, ſhall be cut off.

‖Or, eſtabliſhed.

23 The ſteps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though hee fall, he ſhall not be vtterly caſt downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue been yong, and now *am* olde; yet haue I not ſeene the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeede begging their bread.

†Heb. all the day.

26 He is euer mercifull, and lendeth, and his ſeede is bleſſed.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forſaketh not his Saints, they are preſerued for euer: but the ſeede of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

29 The righteous ſhall inherit the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous ſpeaketh wiſedome; and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart, none of his ‖ ſteps ſhall ſlide.

‖Or, going.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Waite on the LORD, and keepe his way, and hee ſhall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off thou ſhalt ſee *it*.

35 I haue ſeen the wicked in great power: and ſpreading himſelf like a green ‖ bay tree.

‖Or, a green tree that groweth in his owne ſoile.

36 Yet hee paſſed away, and loe hee was not: yea, I ſought him, but hee could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the tranſgreſſors ſhall be deſtroyed together. the end of the wicked ſhall bee cut off.

39 But the ſaluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: hee *is* their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD ſhall helpe them, and deliuer them: hee ſhall deliuer them from the wicked, and ſaue them becauſe they truſt in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid moueth God to take compaſſion of his piteous caſe.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance

O LORD, rebuke mee not in thy wrath: neither chaſten mee in thy hote diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrowes ſticke faſt in mee; and thy hand preſſeth mee ſore.

3 *There is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither *is there* any †reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſinne.

|Heb. peace or health.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauie burden they are too heauie for mee.

5 My wounds ſtinke, *and* are corrupt: becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

6 I am †troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

†Heb. wryed.

7 For

7 For my loins are filled with a lothſom diſeaſe: and *there is* no ſoundnes in my fleſh.

8 I am feeble & ſore broken, I haue roared by reaſon of the diſquietnes of my heart.

9 Lord, all my deſire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it alſo † is gone from me.

11 My louers & my friends ſtand a looſe from my † ſore: and ‖ my kinſemen ſtand afarre off.

12 They alſo that ſeeke after my life, lay ſnares *for mee*: and they that ſeeke my hurt, ſpeake miſchieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man heard not; and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O LORD my God.

16 For I ſaid, *Heare me*, leſt *otherwiſe* they ſhould reioyce ouer me: when my foot ſlippeth, they magnifie themſelues againſt me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my ſorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be ſorry for my ſinne.

19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely, *and* they are ſtrong: and they that hate mee wrongfully, are multiplied.

20 They alſo that render euill for good, are mine aduerſaries: becauſe I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forſake mee not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haſte † to helpe mee, O Lord my ſaluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts, 4 the conſideration of the breuitie and vanitie of life. 7 The reuerence of Gods iudgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *euen* to * Iedithun, A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Said, I will take keede to my wayes, that I ſinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumbe with ſilence, I held my peace, *euen* from good, and my ſorrow was † ſtirred.

3 My heart was hot within mee, while I was muſing the fire burned: *then* ſpake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make mee to know mine end, and the meaſure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

5 Behold, thou haſt made my dayes *as* an hand bredth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euery man † at his beſt ſtate *is* altogether * vanitie. Selah.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine ſhew: ſurely they are diſquieted in vaine: hee heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who ſhall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my tranſgreſſions, make me not the reproch of the fooliſh.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth; becauſe thou diddeſt *it*.

10 Remooue thy ſtroke away from mee: I am conſumed by the † blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doeſt correct man for iniquitie, thou makeſt † his beauty to conſume away like a moth: ſurely euery man *is* vanitie. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my crie, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I am a ſtranger with thee, *and* a ſoiourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O ſpare me, ỹ I may recouer ſtrength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefite of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the beſt ſacrifice. 11 The ſence of Dauids euils influmeth his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and hee inclined vnto me, and heard my crie.

2 Hee brought mee vp alſo out of † an horrible pit, out of the myrie clay, and ſet my feete vpon a rocke, *and* eſtabliſhed my goings.

3 And hee hath put a new ſong in my mouth, *euen* praiſe vnto our God: many ſhall ſee it, and feare, and ſhall truſt in the LORD.

4 Bleſſed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his truſt: and reſpecteth not the proud, nor ſuch as turne aſide to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull workes *which* thou haſt done, and thy thoughts *which are* to vs-ward: ‖ they cannot bee reckoned vp in order vnto thee: *if* I would declare and ſpeake *of them*, they are moe then can be numbred.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou diddeſt not deſire, mine eares haſt thou † opened: burnt offering and ſinne-offering haſt thou not required.

7 Then ſaid I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it *is* written of me:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* † within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteouſneſſe in the great

† *Heb. ſtiruen.*
* *Pſal. 62.9. and 144.4.*
† *Heb image.*
† *Heb. conſume.*
† *Heb. that which is to be deſired in him, to melt away.*
* *Leui. 25.23. 1.chr. 29.15 pſal. 119.19. heb. 11.13. 1.pet. 2.11.*
† *Heb. in waiting, I waited.*
† *Heb. a pit of noiſe.*
‖ *Or, none can order them vnto thee.*
* *Pſal. 51.16. eſa. 1.11. and 66.3. hoſ. 6.6 heb. 10.5. matt. 12.7.*
† *Heb. digged.*
† *Heb. in the midſt of my bowels.*

† *Heb. ſtill.*
Heb. is not with me.
Heb. ſtroke. Or, my neighbours.
Or, thee doe I wait for. Or, anſwere.
† *Heb. for halting.*
† *Heb. being ſong, are ſtrong.*
† *Heb. for my helpe.*
* *2. Chron. 35. 1.*
† *Heb. a bridle, or muſcill for my mouth.*
† *Heb. troubled.*
‖ *Or, what time I haue here.*

great congregation: lo, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnes within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnes and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse, and thy trueth, from the great congregation.

11 With-hold not thou thy tender mercie from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindnes, and thy truth continually preserue mee.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

†Heb, forsaketh.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer mee. O LORD, make haste to helpe me.

14 *Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backeward, and put to shame, that wish me euill.

*Psal. 34. 5. and 70. 3.

15 Let them bee dsolate, for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and bee glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD bee magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh vpon mee: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies trecherie. 10 He fleeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

BLesſed *is* he that cõsidereth ‖ the poore; the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

‖Or, the weak or sicke. †Heb. in the day of euill.

2 The LORD will preserue him, & keepe him aliue, and he shall bee blessed vpon the earth; and ‖ thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

‖Or, doe not thou deliuer.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sickenesse.

†Heb. turne.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull vnto mee, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of mee: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanitie: his heart gathereth iniquitie to it selfe, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me; against me doe they deuise † my hurt.

†Heb. euill to mee. †Heb. a thing of Belial.

8 † An euill disease, *say they*, cleaueth fast vnto him; and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise vp no more.

*Iosh. 13. 18 †Heb. the man of my peace.

9 *Yea † mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted, *which* did eate of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele against me.

†Heb. magnified.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, and raise me vp that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest me: because mine enemy doth not triumph ouer mee.

12 And as for mee, thou vpholdest mee in mine integritie, and settest me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting, and to euerlasting: Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple. 5 He incourageth his soule to trust in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musitian, ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

‖Or, a Psalme giuing instruction of the sonnes, &c.

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes, so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

†Heb. braieth.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 *My teares haue been my meate day and night; while they continually say vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

*Psal. 80. 5.

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in mee; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voyce of ioy and prayse, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † cast downe, O my soule, and *why* art thou disquieted in mee? hope thou in God: for I shal yet ‖ praise him ‖ *for* the helpe of his countenance.

†Heb. bowed downe. ‖Or, giue thankes. ‖Or, his presence is saluation.

6 O my God; my soule is cast downe within mee: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Misar.

‖Or, the little hill.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe, at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waues and thy billowes are gone ouer mee.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shalbe* with me, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemie?

10 *As* with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me, while they say dayly vnto me, Where *is* now thy God?

‖Or, killing.

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple, promiseth to serue

ſeruis God ieſſully. 5 *He incourageth his ſoule to truſt in God.*

IVdge mee, O God, and plead my cauſe againſt an ‖ vngodly nation; O deliuer me † from the deceitfull and vniuſt man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my ſtrength, why doeſt thou caſt mee off? why goe I mourning becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemie?

3 O ſend out thy light and thy trueth; let them leade mee, let them bring mee vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea, vpon the harpe will I praiſe thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou caſt downe, O my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted within mee? hope in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, *who is* the health of my * countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 *The Church in memorie of former fauours,* 7 *complaineth of her preſent euils,* 17 *Proteſting her integritie,* 24 *She prayeth feruently for fauour.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician for the ſonnes of Korah.

WEe haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* worke thou didſt in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didſt driue out the heathen with thy hand, & plantedſt them; *how* thou didſt afflict the people, and caſt them out.

3 For they got not the land in poſſeſſion by their owne ſword, neither did their owne arme ſaue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, becauſe thou haddeſt a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we puſh downe our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them vnder that riſe vp againſt vs.

6 For I will not truſt in my bowe, neither ſhall my ſword ſaue mee.

7 But thou haſt ſaued vs from our enemies, and haſt put them to ſhame that hated vs.

8 In God wee boaſt all the day long: and praiſe thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou haſt caſt off, and put vs to ſhame; and goeſt not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makeſt vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, ſpoile for themſelues.

11 Thou haſt giuen vs like † ſheepe *appointed* for meate: and haſt ſcattered vs among the heathen.

12 Thou ſelleſt thy people † for nought, and doeſt not increaſe *thy wealth* by their price.

13 * Thou makeſt vs a reproch to our neighbours, a ſcorne and a deriſion to them that are round about vs.

14 * Thou makeſt vs a by-word among the heathen: a ſhaking of the head among the people.

15 My confuſion *is* continually before me, and the ſhame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voyce of him that reprocheth, and blaſphemeth: by reaſon of the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue we not forgotten thee, neither haue wee dealt falſely in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ ſteps declined from thy way,

19 Though thou haſt ſore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the ſhadow of death.

20 If wee haue forgotten the Name of our God, or ſtretched out our handes to a ſtrange God:

21 Shall not God ſearch this out? for he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.

22 * Yea, for thy ſake are we killed all the day long: wee are counted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.

23 Awake, why ſleepeſt thou, O Lord? ariſe, caſt *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face? *and* forgetteſt our affliction, and our oppreſſion?

25 For our ſoule is bowed downe to the duſt; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

26 Ariſe † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies ſake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 *The maieſtie and grace of Chriſts Kingdome.* 10 *The duety of the Church, and benefit thereof.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim, for the ſonnes of Korah, ‖ Maſchil: a ſong of loues.

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I ſpeake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath bleſſed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy ſword vpon *thy* thigh, O *moſt* mighty: with thy glory and thy maieſtie.

4 And in thy maieſtie † ride proſperouſly, becauſe of trueth and meekeneſſe, *and* righteouſnes: and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* ſharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 * Thy

Or, vnmercifull.

Heb. from a man of deceit, and iniquitie.

Hebr. the gladneſſe of my ioy.

Pſal. 42. 6, and 11.

Hebr. as ſheep of meat.

† *Heb. without riches.*

* *Pſal. 79. 4.*

* *Iere. 24. 9.*

‖ *Or, going.*

* *Rom. 8. 36.*

† *Heb. a helpe for vs.*

‖ *Or, of inſtruction.*

† *Heb. boyleth, or bubbleth vp.*

† *Heb. proſper thou, ride thou.*

*Heb.1.8. 6 *Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the ſcepter of thy kingdome *is* a right ſcepter.

7 Thou loueſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt wickednes: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnes aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *ſmell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* caſſia: out of the yuorie palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did ſtand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider, and encline thine eare; forget alſo thine owne people, and thy fathers houſe.

11 So ſhall the King greatly deſire thy beautie: for hee is thy Lord, and worſhip thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *ſhall bee* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people ſhall entreat † thy fauour.

†Heb. thy face.

13 The Kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She ſhall bee brought vnto the King in raiment of needle-worke: the virgins her companions that follow her, ſhal be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladneſſe and reioycing ſhall they bee brought: they ſhall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall bee thy children, whom thou mayeſt make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to bee remembred in all generations: therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to beholde it.

‖Or, of. ¶ To the chiefe Muſician ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah, a ſong vpon Alamoth.

GOD *is* our refuge and ſtrength: a very preſent helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth bee remooued: and though the mountaines bee caried into † the middeſt of the ſea.

†Heb. the heart of the Seas.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* bee troubled, *though* the mountaines ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the ſtreames whereof ſhall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the moſt High.

5 God *is* in the midſt of her: ſhe ſhall not bee mooued; God ſhall helpe her, † *and that* right early.

†Heb. when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were mooued: hee vttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hoſtes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

†Heb. mine place ſanctuarie.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what deſolations hee hath made in the earth.

9 Hee maketh warres to ceaſe vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, and cutteth the ſpeare in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ſtill, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſtes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the kingdome of Chriſt.

‖Or, of. ¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

O Clap your hands (all ye people:) ſhout vnto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD moſt high *is* terrible; he *is* a great King ouer all the earth.

3 Hee ſhall ſubdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feete.

4 He ſhall chuſe our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Iacob whom hee loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a ſhoute, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing prayſes vnto our King, ſing praiſes.

‖Or, euery one *that hath* vnderſtanding.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth, ſing ye praiſes ‖ with vnderſtanding.

‖Or, the voluntary of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon the throne of his holines.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

‖Or, of. ¶ A ſong, *and* Pſalme ‖ for the ſons of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed in the Citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion, *on* the ſides of the North, the citie of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the kings were aſſembled, they paſſed by together.

5 They ſaw *it*, *and* ſo they marueiled, they were troubled *and* haſted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paine, as of a woman in trauell.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an Eaſt wind.

8 As we haue heard, ſo haue wee ſeene in

in the Citie of the LORD of hostes, in the Citie of our God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so *is* thy praise vnto the endes of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let Mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy Iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.

13 † Marke ye well her bulwarkes, ‖ consider her palaces; that yee may tell *it* to the generations following.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer, and euer; he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

†Hebr. set your heart to her bulwarkes.

‖Or, raise vp.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion to build the faith of Resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperitie is not to be admired.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖Or, of.

HEare this, all ye people, giue eare all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low, and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth shall speake of wisedome: and the meditation of my heart shall be of vnderstanding.

4 * I will incline mine eare to a parable; I wil open my darke saying vpon the harpe.

*Matth. 13. 35. psal. 78. 2.

5 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquitie of my heeles shall compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soule *is* precious, and it ceaseth for euer)

9 That he should still liue for euer, *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the foole, and the brutish person perish, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations; they call *their* lands after their owne names.

†Heb. to generation and generation.

12 Nouertheless man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their posteritie † approue their sayings. Selah.

†Hebr. delight in their mouth.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the graue, death shall feed on them; and the vpright shall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beautie shall consume ‖ in the graue, from their dwelling.

‖Or, strength. ‖Or, the graue being an habitation to euery one of them.

15 But God wil redeeme my soule † from the power of the ‖ graue; for he shall receiue me. Selah.

†Hebr. from the hand of the graue. ‖Or, hell.

16 Bee not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 * For when hee dieth, hee shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

*Iob 27.19.

18 Though † whiles he liued, he blessed his soule: and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thy selfe.

†Heb. in his life.

19 † Hee shall goe to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light.

†Hebr. the soule shall goe.

20 Man *that is* in honour and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 The Maiestie of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in Ceremonies, 14 but in sinceritie of Obedience.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beautie, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 Hee shall call to the heauens from aboue and to the earth, that hee may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee: those that haue made a couenant with mee, by sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse; for God *is* Iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I wil speake, O Israel, and I will testifie against thee; I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, *to haue bene* continually before me.

9 I wil take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* hee goats out of thy folds.

10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hils.

11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wilde beastes of the field *are* † mine.

†Hebr. with me.

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

*Exod. 19.5. deut. 10.14. psal. 24.1. *Iob 41.2. 1. cor. 10. 25, 26.

13 Will I eate the flesh of buls, or drinke the blood of goats?

14 Offer vnto God Thankesgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most high.

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to doe to declare my Statutes, or that thou shouldest take my Couenant in thy mouth?

*Rom.2. 21,22.

17 * Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thiefe, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast bene partaker with adulterers.

†Hebr. thy portion was with adulterers.

19 † Thou giuest thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

†Hebr. thou sendest.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slandrest thine owne mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: *but* I will reproue thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, yee that forget God, lest I teare *you* in pieces, and *there bee* none to deliuer.

23 Who so offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* conuersation *aright*, will I shew the saluation of God.

†Hebr. that disposeth his way.

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remission of sinnes, whereof he maketh a deepe confession. 6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sinceritie. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid, *when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after hee had gone in to Bathsheba.

*2.Sam.12. 1.and 11.1.

HAue mercy vpon mee, O God, according to thy louing kindnesse: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash mee throughly from mine iniquitie, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sinne is euer before me.

*Rom.3.4. 4 *Against thee, thee onely haue I sinned, and done this euil in thy sight: that thou mightest bee iustified when thou speakest, *and* be cleare when thou iudgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquitie: and in sinne did my mother † conceiue me.

†Heb, warme me.

6 Behold, thou desirest trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

*Leuit.14.6. num.19.18. 7 *Purge mee with hyssope, and I shalbe cleane: wash me, and I shall bee whiter then snow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse: *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes; and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right spirit within me.

‖Or, a constant spirit.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Restore vnto me the ioy of thy saluation: and vphold me *with thy* free Spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer mee from † blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation: *and* my tongue shall sing alowd of thy righteousnes.

†Heb. bloods.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew foorth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice: ‖ else would I giue *it:* thou delightest not in burnt offering.

‖Or, that I should giue it.

17 * The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken & a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

*Isa.57.15. and 66.2.

18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou bee pleased with the sacrifices of Righteousnesse, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the spitefulnesse of Doeg, prophesieth his destruction. 6 The righteous shall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thankes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid: * When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said vnto him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech.

*1.Sam.22. 9.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou louest euill more then good: *and* lying rather then to speake righteousnesse. Selah.

4 Thou louest all deuouring words, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

‖Or, and the deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for euer, he shal take thee away, and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

†Heb. beat thee downe.

6 The righteous also shall see, and feare, and shall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance

dance of his riches, *and* strengthened himselfe in his ‖ wickednesse.

‖ *Or, substance.*

8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercie of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praise thee for euer, because thou hast done *it*: and I will waite on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 Hee conuinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conscience. 6 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Mahalath, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

*Psal. 14. 1, &c. psal. 10. 4.

*Rom. 3. 10.

THe *foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God; Corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquitie; *there is* none that doeth good.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy. *there is* none *that* doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eate vp my people, *as* they eate bread; they haue not called vpon God.

† *Hebr. they feared a feare.*

5 There † were they in great feare, *where* no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee, thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

† *Hebr. who will giue saluations, &c.*

6 †O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iaakob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for saluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, hee promiseth sacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid. *When the Ziphims came and said to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs?

*1. Sam. 23. 19. & 16. 1.

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, & iudge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen vp against me, and oppressours seeke after my soule; they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my soule.

† *Hebr. those that obserue mee.*

5 He shall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely sacrifice vnto thee; I will praise thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For hee hath deliuered mee out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seene *his desire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull case. 9 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himselfe in Gods preseruation of him and confusion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth, Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto mee, and heare mee: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noise,

3 Because of the voyce of the enemie, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity vpon mee, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within mee: and the terrors of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnesse and trembling are come vpon mee, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed mee.

† *Hebr couered mee.*

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away and bee at rest.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windie storme, *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the midst thereof: deceit & guile depart not from her streetes.

12 For *it was* not an enemie *that* reproched mee, then I could haue borne *it*, neither *was it* he that hated mee, that did magnifie *himselfe* against mee, then I would haue hid my selfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

† *Heb. a man according to my ranke.*

14 † We tooke sweete counsel together, *and* walked vnto the house of God in company.

† *Heb. who sweetned counsell.*

15 Let death seaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickednesse *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

‖ *Or, the graue.*

16 As for mee, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall heare my voyce.

18 Hee hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against mee: for there were many with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of old, Selah; because ‖ they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

‖ *Or, with whom also there be no changes, yet they feare not God.*

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

† *Heb. he hath profaned.*

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oyle, yet *were* they drawen swords.

22 * Cast thy ‖ burden vpon the LORD, and he shall sustaine thee: he shall neuer suffer the righteous to be mooued.

* Psal. 37. 8. matt. 6. 25. luke 12. 22. 1. pet. 5. 7.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † shall not liue out halfe their daies, but I will trust in thee.

‖ *Or, giftes.* † *Heb. men of bloods and deceit.* † *Hebr. shall not halfe their dayes.*

PSAL. LVI.

1 *Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies.* 9 *He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.*

¶ To the chiefe musicion vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philistines tooke him in Gath.

‖ *Or, a golden Psalme of Dauid.* * 1. Sam. 21. 11.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would swallow me vp: he fighting daily, oppresseth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily swallow *me* vp: for they *bee* many that fight against me, O thou most High.

† *Heb. mine obseruers.*

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, In God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my wordes: all their thoughts are against me for euill.

6 They gather themselues together; they hide themselues, they marke my steps when they lay wait for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquitie? in *thine* anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then shal mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I wil not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I will render praises vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feete from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous case.* 7 *He encourageth himselfe to prayse God.*

¶ To the chiefe musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid, * when hee fled from Saul in the caue.

‖ *Or, destroy not.* * 1. Sam. 24. 1

BEe mercifull vnto mee, O God, be mercifull vnto mee, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *these* calamities be ouerpast.

2 I will crie vnto God most high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 Hee shall send from heauen and saue mee ‖ *from* the reproch of him, that would swallow me vp; Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his trueth.

‖ *Or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me vp.*

4 My soule *is* among lions, *and* I lie euen among them that are set on fire: *euen* the sonnes of men, whose teeth *are* speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Bee thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glorie *bee* aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselues*. Selah.

* Psal. 7. 16. and 9. 15.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing, and giue prayse.

* Psal. 108. 1, &c. ‖ *Or, prepared.*

8 Awake vp my glory, awake Psalterie and Harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

9 I will prayse thee, O Lord, among the people; I will sing vnto thee among the Nations.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

* Psal. 36. 6. and 108. 5.

11 Bee thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *bee* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 *Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges,* 3 *describeth the nature of the wicked,* 6 *denounceth them to Gods iudgements,* 10 *whereat the righteous shall reioyce.*

¶ To the chiefe musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid.

‖ *Or, destroy not, a golden Psalme of Dauid.*

DOe ye indeed speake righteousnesse, O Congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O ye sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse, you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray † as soone as they be borne, speaking lies.

† *Heb. from the belly.*

4 Their poyson is † like the poyson of a serpent; they are like the deafe ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her eare:

† *Heb. according to the likenesse.* ‖ *Or, aspe.*

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of

of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.

‖Or, be the charmer neuer so cunning.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the yong Lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* runne continually: *When* hee bendeth *his bow to shoote* his arrowes, let them bee as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, hee shall take them away as with a whirlewind, † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.

†Heb. as liuing, as wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when hee seeth the vengeance: hee shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verily hee is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

†Heb. fruit of the, &c.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

¶ To ‖ the chiefe Musician Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid: *when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

‖Or, to the chiefe Musician destroy not, a golden Psalme of Dauid.

*1.Sam.19. 11.

DEliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.

†Heb. set me on high.

2 Deliuer mee from the workers of iniquitie, and saue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in waite for my soule; the mighty are gathered against mee; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themselues without *my* fault: awake † to helpe mee, and behold.

†Heb. to meet me.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noise like a dogge, and goe round about the Citie.

7 Beholde, they belch out with their mouth: * swords *are* in their lips; for who *say they*, doeth heare?

*Psal.10.11. and 73.11. and 94.7.

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength wil I wait vpon thee: for God *is* †my defence.

†Hebr. my high place.

10 The God of my mercy shall preuent mee: God shall let mee see *my desire* vpon † mine enemies.

†Hebr. mine obseruers.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen bee taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not bee: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dogge, and goe round about the Citie.

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meate, ‖ and grudge if they bee not satisfied.

†Hebr. to eate.

‖Or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea I will sing alowd of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast bene my defence and refuge, in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercie.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complayning to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope, prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himself in Gods promises, his craueth that helpe whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan-Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * When he stroue with Aram Naharaim and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

‖Or, a golden Psalme.

*2.Sam.8. 3. & 3.1.chro. 18.3.

O *God, thou hast cast vs off; thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast bene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

*Psal.44. 10.

†Hebr. broken.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may bee displayed because of the trueth. Selah.

5 *That thy beloued may be deliuered; saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

*Psal.108. 6, &c.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I wil reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom wil I cast out my shooe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.

‖Or, triumph thou, ouer me, [by an ironie]

9 Who wil bring me *into* the † strong Citie? who will lead me into Edom?

†Hebr. Citie of strength.

10 Wilt not thou, O God *which* hadst cast

caſt vs off? and thou, *O God, which didſt not goe out with our armies.

11 Giue vs help from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man.

12 Through God wee ſhall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* ſhall tread downe our enemies.

*Pſal. 44. 10. and 108. 12.

†Hebr. ſalvation.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid ſteeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall ſeruice vnto him, becauſe of his promiſes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Neginoth. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the ende of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: lead me to the rocke, *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou haſt bene a ſhelter for mee, and a ſtrong tower from the enemy.

4 I wil abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I wil ‖truſt in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

‖ Or, make my refuge.

5 For thou, O God, haſt heard my vowes: thou haſt giuen *mee* the heritage of thoſe that feare thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.

†Hebr. thou ſhalt adde dayes to the dayes of the King. †Hebr. as generation and generation.

7 Hee ſhall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth *which* may preſerue him.

8 So wil I ſing praiſe vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

1 Dauid profeſſing his confidence in God, diſcourageth his enemies. 5 In the ſame confidence he incourageth the godly. 9 No truſt is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and Mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, to Ieduthun, A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖ TRuely my ſoule † waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my ſaluation.

‖ Or, onely. †Hebr. is ſilent.

2 Hee onely *is* my rocke and my ſaluation: *he is* my † defence, I ſhall not be greatly moued.

†Hebr. high place.

3 How long will yee imagine miſchiefe againſt a man? ye ſhall be ſlaine all of you: as a bowing wall *ſhall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely conſult to caſt *him* downe from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they bleſſe with their mouth, but they curſe † inwardly. Selah.

†Hebr. in their inward parts.

5 My ſoule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 Hee onely *is* my rocke and my ſaluation, *he is* my defence; I ſhall not be moued.

7 In God *is* my ſaluation, and my glory: the rocke of my ſtrength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Truſt in him at all times; yee people, powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanitie, *and* men of high degree *are* a lye: to be layd in the ballance, they are ‖altogether lighter then vanitie.

‖ Or, alike.

10 Truſt not in oppreſsion, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart *vpon them.*

‖ Or, ſtrength. *Iob 34.11. prou. 24.12. iere. 32.19. ezek. 7.27. matt. 16.27. rom. 2.6. 2.cor. 5.10. epheſ. 6.8. coloſ. 3.25. 1.pet. 1.17. apoc. 22.12.

11 God hath ſpoken once; twiſe haue I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Alſo vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercie: * for thou rendreſt to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauids thirſt for God. 4 His maner of bleſſing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies deſtruction, and his owne ſafety.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesſe of Iudah.

OGod, thou *art* my God, early will I ſeeke thee: my ſoule thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirſtie land, † where no water is:

†Heb. weary. †Hebr. without water.

2 To ſee thy power and thy glory, ſo *as* I haue ſeene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy louing kindneſſe *is* better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee, while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My ſoule ſhalbe ſatisfied as *with* † marrow and fatneſſe: and my mouth ſhall praiſe *thee* with ioyfull lips;

†Hebr. fatneſſe.

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt bene my helpe; therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My ſoule followeth hard after thee; thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But thoſe *that* ſeeke my ſoule to deſtroy it, ſhall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They ſhall fall by the ſword, they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

†Hebr. they ſhall make him runne out like water by the hands of the ſword.

11 But the King ſhall reioyce in God, euery one that ſweareth by him ſhall glory: but the mouth of them that ſpeake lies, ſhall be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiſeth him ſelfe to ſee ſuch an euident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhall reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer; preſerue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide mee from the ſecret counſell of the

the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

*Psal.11.3. 3 *Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bowes to shoote* their arrowes, *euen* bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly doe they shoot at him, and feare not.

‖Or, speech. †Heb. to hide snares. 5 They encourage themselues *in* an euill ‖matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily, they say, Who shall see them?

‖Or, we are consumed by that which they haue thorowly searched. †Hebr. a search, searched. †Heb. their mound shall be. 6 They search out iniquities, ‖they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart *is* deepe.

7 But God shall shoot at them *with* an arrow, suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall feare, and shall declare the worke of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall bee glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him: and all the vpright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 Dauid prayseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen by reason of benefits.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme *and* song of Dauid.

†Hebr. is silent. PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vow bee performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

†Hebr. words or matters of iniquities. 3 † Iniquities preuaile against mee: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest and causest to approach *vnto thee, that* hee may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *euen* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse, wilt thou answere vs, O God of our saluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afarre off *vpon* the sea.

6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 *Which* stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoing of the morning and euening ‖ to reioyce.

‖Or, to sing. ‖Or, after thou hadst made it to desire raine. 9 Thou visitest the earth and ‖watereſt it: thou greatly enrichest it with the riuer of God *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corne, when thou hast so prouided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges therof abundantly: ‖ thou setlest the furrowes thereof: † thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest the springing thereof.

‖Or, thou causest raine to descend into the furrowes thereof. †Heb. thou dissolvest it. †Heb. the yeere of thy goodnesse. †Heb. are girded with ioy. 11 Thou crowneſt † the yeere with thy goodnesse; and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *vpon* the pastures of the wildernesse; and the little hilles † reioyce on euery side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks, the valleies also are couered ouer with corn, they shout for ioy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to prayse God, 5 to obserue his great workes. 8 to bleſſe him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himself religious seruice to God. 16 Hee declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himself.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a song *or* Psalme.

†Heb. all the earth. MAke a ioyfull noyse vnto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing foorth the honour of his Name: make his prayse glorious.

‖Or, yeeld feigned obedience. Heb. lee. 3 Say vnto God, How terrible *are thou in* thy workes? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ submit themselues vnto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing vnto thee, they shall sing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the workes of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into drie land: they went through the flood on foot, there did we reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, ye people, and make the voyce of his prayse to be heard.

†Heb. putteth 9 Which † holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, hast prooued vs: thou hast tried vs, as siluer is tried.

11 Thou broughteſt vs into the net, thou laydst affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went through fire & through water: but thou broughteſt vs out into a † wealthy place.

†Heb. moist. 13 I will goe into thy house, with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

†Heb. opened. 14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices

† Heb. marrow.

of †fatlings: with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goates. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare all ye that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soule.

17 I cryed vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard me, he hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme *or* song.

† Heb. with vs.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs: *and* cause his face to shine † vpon vs. Selah.

2 That thy way may bee knowen vpon earth, thy sauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

† Heb. lande.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God, *euen* our owne God shall blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs, and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the remouing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care to the Church, 19 for his great workes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme *or* song of Dauid.

¶ Numb. 10. 36.

LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee

† Heb. from his face.

† before him.

2 As smoke is driuen away, *so* driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

† Heb. reioyce with gladnesse.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name I A H, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a Iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: hee bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

† Heb. in a house.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst marche through the wildernes, Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God: *euen* Sinai it selfe *was moued* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

† Heb. shake out.

9 Thou O God, didst † send a plentifull raine, whereby thou didst † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

† Heb. confirme it.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therin: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnes for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of those that published *it*.

† Heb. armie.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that taried at home, diuided the spoile.

† Heb. did flee, did flee.

13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet shall yee bee* as the wings of a doue couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings ‖ in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

‖ Or, for her, she was.

15 The hil of God is *as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hils? this *is* the Hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.

17 The chariots of God *are* twentie thousand, ‖ *euen* thousands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

‖ Or, euen many thousands.

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast ledd captiuity captiue: thou hast receiued gifts † for men: yea *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.

* Ephes. 4. 8.

† Heb. in the man.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth vs *with benefits*, *euen* the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of saluation; and vnto God the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hayrie scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord sayd I wil bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may bee ‖ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

‖ Or, red.

24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on

on instruments *followed after*; amongst *them were* the damosels playing *with* timbrels.

26 Blesse yee God, in the Congregations, *euen* the Lord, ‖from the fountaine of Israel.

‖Or, ye that are of the fountaine of Israel.

27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah ‖ *and* their Councell, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

‖Or, with their company

28 Thy God hath commaunded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for vs.

29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, shall kings bring presents vnto thee.

30 Rebuke the ‖ companie of speare-men, the multitude of the hostes; with the calues of the people, *till euery one* submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: ‖ scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.

‖Or, the beasts of the reedes.

‖Or, he scatereth.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, yee kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises *vnto* the Lord, Selah:

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which were* of old, loe, hee doth † send out his voice, *and that* a mightie voyce.

†Heb. giue.

34 Ascribe yee strength vnto God: his excellencie *is* ouer Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖ cloudes.

‖Or, heauens

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* he that giueth strength, and power vnto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliuerance. 22 He denounceth his enemies to destruction. 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* soule.

2 I sinke in † deepe myre, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

†Heb. the mire of depth. †Heb. depth of waters.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throate is dried: mine eyes faile *while* I waite for my God.

4 They that hate mee without a cause, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would destroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnes; and my † sinnes are not hid from thee.

†Heb. guiltinesse.

6 Let not them that waite on thee, O Lord GOD of hostes, bee ashamed for my sake: let not those that seeke thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproach: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp; * and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen vpon me.

*Iohn 2. 17. *Rom. 15. 3.

10 When I wept, and *chastened* my soule with fasting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made sackecloth also my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speake against me; and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

†Heb. drinkers of strong drinke.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God in the multitude of thy mercie heare me, in the trueth of thy saluation.

14 Deliuer mee out of the myre, and let mee not sinke: let mee bee deliuered from them that hate mee, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water-flood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe swallow mee vp, and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindnesse *is* good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

†Heb. make haste to heare mee.

18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, & redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast knowen my reproch, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before thee.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

†Heb. to lament with me.

21 They gaue me also gall for my meate, * and in my thirst they gaue me vineger to drinke.

*Mat. 27. 18. mar. 15. 23. iohn 19. 29.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should haue beene for their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

*Rom. 11. 9.

23 Let their eyes bee darkened that they see not; and make their loynes continually to shake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation bee desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

†Heb. their palace. †Heb. let there not be a dweller.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talke to the griefe of † those whom thou hast wounded.

†Heb. thy wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquity vnto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

‖Or, punishment of iniquitie.

28 Let

28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and sorrowfull: let thy saluation (O God) set me vp on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song; and will magnifie him with thanksgiuing.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

‖Or, *mocke.*

32 The ‖ humble shal see this, & be glad: and your heart shall liue that seeke good.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

†*Heb. creepeth.*

34 Let the heauen and earth praise him, the seas, and euery thing that † mooueth therein.

35 For God wil saue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in possession.

36 The seed also of his seruants shall inherite it: and they that loue his Name, shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David solliciteth God to the speedie destruction of the wicked, and preseruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, * O God, to deliuer mee, make haste † to helpe me, O LORD.

*Psal. 40. 14, &c.

†*Heb. to my helpe.*

2 Let them bee ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them bee turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

*Psal. 35. 4. and 71. 13.

3 * Let them bee turned backe for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needie, make haste vnto mee, O God: Thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

David in confidence of faith and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himselfe, and against the enemies of his soule. 14 Hee promiseth constancie. 17 Hee prayeth for perseuerance. 19 Hee prayseth God, and promiseth to doe it cheerefully.

*Psal. 31. 2.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion.

2 Deliuer me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: incline thine eare vnto me, and saue me.

†*Heb. be thou to mee for a rocke of habitation.*

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue mee, for thou art my rocke and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I beene holden vp from the wombe: thou art hee that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shalbe* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that † lay waite for my soule, take counsell together,

†*Heb. watch or obserue.*

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him.*

12 O God, bee not farre from mee: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them bee confounded *and* consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them be couered *with* reproch and dishonor that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof.*

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

18 Now also † when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forsake me not: vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

†*Heb. vnto old age, and grayhaires.* †*Heb. thine arme.*

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring me vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnes, and comfort me on euery side.

22 I wil also praise thee † with the psalterie, *euen* thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Israel.

†*Heb. with the instrument of psaltery.*

23 My lips shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shal talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded,

founded, for they are brought vnto shame, that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his, in type, and in trueth of Christs kingdome. He blesseth God.

‖*Or, of.*

¶ *A Psalme*‖ for Solomon.

GIue the King thy Iudgements, O God, and thy Righteousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

2 He shall iudge the people with righteousnes, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hilles, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needie, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace †so long as the Moone endureth.

8 He shall haue dominion also from sea to sea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The Kings of Tarshish, and of the Isles shall bring presents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For hee shall deliuer the needie when hee crieth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 Hee shall spare the poore and needie, and shall saue the soules of the needie.

14 He shal redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And hee shall liue, and to him †shall be giuen of the gold of Sheba; prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* dayly shall hee be praised.

16 There shall be an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the citie shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His name †shal endure for euer: †his name shalbe continued as long as the Sun: and men shall be blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for euer, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. Amen and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet preuailing in a Temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperitie of the wicked: 13 The wound giuen thereby, diffidence. 15 The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ A Psalme‖ of Asaph.

‖*Or, a psalme for Asaph.*

‖ *Or, yet.*

†*Heb. cleane of heart.*

TRuely God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are †of a cleane heart.

2 But as for mee, my feete were almost gone: my steps had wel-nigh slipt.

3 *For I was enuious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperitie of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they haue more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore the people returne hither: & waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God knowe? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* ỹ vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocencie.

14 For all the day long haue I been plagued, and † chastened euery morning.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painfull for me,

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God; *then* vnderstand I their end.

18 Surely thou diddest set them in slipperie places: thou castedst them downe into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So

*Iob 21.7. psal.37.1. Ierem.12.1.

†*Heb. fat.*

†*Heb. in the trouble of other men.*

†*Heb. with.*

†*Heb. they passe the thoughts of the heart.*

†*Heb, my chastisement was.*

†*Heb. it was labour in mine eyes.*

†*Heb. till there be no more.*

†*Heb. one shal giue.*

†*Heb. shal be. †Heb. shall be as a sonne to continue his fathers name for euer.*

†Heb. I know not. †Heb. with thee.

22 So foolish was I, †and ignorant: I was *as* a beast † before thee.

23 Neuertheleſſe, I *am* continually with thee: thou haſt holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou ſhalt guide me with thy counſel, and afterward receiue me *to* glory.

25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee?* and *there is* none vpon earth that I deſire beſides thee.

†Heb. rocke.

26 My fleſh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † ſtrength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

27 For loe, they that are farre from thee, ſhall periſh: thou haſt deſtroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I haue put my truſt in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the deſolation of the Sanctuary. 10 He moueth God to helpe, in conſideration of his power. 28 Of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.

‖Or, a Pſalme for Aſaph to giue inſtruction.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

O God, why haſt thou caſt *vs* off for euer? *why* doeth thine anger ſmoke againſt the ſheepe of thy paſture?

‖Or, tribe.

2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou haſt purchaſed of old: the ‖rod of thine inheritance *which* thou haſt redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou haſt dwelt.

3 Lift vp thy feete vnto the perpetuall deſolations: *euen* all that the enemie hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midſt of thy congregations: they ſet vp their enſignes *for* ſignes.

5 A man was famous according as hee had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.

6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

†Heb. they haue ſent thy Sanctuary into the fire. †Heb. breake.

7 † They haue caſt fire into thy ſanctuarie, they haue defiled *by caſting downe*, the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They ſaid in their hearts, Let vs † deſtroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We ſee not our ſignes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long ſhall the aduerſarie reproach? ſhall the enemie blaſpheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy boſome.

*Exod. 14. 21. †Heb. breake

12 For God *is* my King of old; working ſaluation in the middeſt of the earth.

13 * Thou didſt † diuide the Sea by thy ſtrength: thou brakeſt the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

‖Or, whales.

14 Thou brakeſt the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gaueſt him to be meate to the people inhabiting the wilderneſſe.

15 *Thou didſt cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou drieſt vp † mighty riuers.

*Exo. 17. 5. num. 20. 11. ioſh. 3. 13. †Heb. rivers of ſtrength.

16 The day *is* thine, the night alſo *is* thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the Sunne.

17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: Thou haſt †made Summer & Winter.

†Heb. made them.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemie hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the fooliſh people haue blaſphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the ſoule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked*, forget not the Congregation of the poore for euer.

20 Haue reſpect vnto the Couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of crueltie.

21 O let not the oppreſſed returne aſhamed: let the poore and needie praiſe thy Name.

22 Ariſe, O God, plead thine own cauſe: remember how the fooliſh man reproacheth thee dayly.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee † increaſeth continually.

†Heb. aſcendeth.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiſeth God. 2 He promiſeth to iudge vprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by conſideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to execute iuſtice.

¶ ‖ To the chiefe Muſician Al-taſchith. A Pſalme *or* ſong of Aſaph.

‖Or, to the chiefe muſician [deſtroy not] a Pſalme or ſong for Aſaph.

VNto thee, O God, doe wee giue thankes, *vnto* thee doe we giue thankes: for that thy Name *is* neere, thy wonderous workes declare.

†Heb. iust.

‖Or, when I ſhall take a ſet time.

2 ‖ When I ſhall receiue the congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

3 The earth, and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I ſayd vnto the fooles, Deale not fooliſhly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

‖Or, ſpeak.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: ſpeake not with a ſtiffe necke.

6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the Eaſt, nor from the Weſt, nor from the † South

†Heb. deſert.

7 But God *is* the Iudge: hee putteth downe one, and ſetteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, & he powreth out of the ſame: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth ſhal wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.

9 But

9 But I will declare for euer; I will ſing praiſes to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked alſo will I cut off; *but* the hornes of the righteous ſhal be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods maieſtie in the Church. 11 An exhortation to ſerue him reuerently.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, a Pſalme *or* ſong ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

IN Iudah is God knowen: his Name *is* great in Iſrael.

2 In Salem alſo is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bowe, the ſhield, and the ſword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of prey.

5 The ſtout hearted are ſpoyled, they haue ſlept their ſleepe, and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horſe are caſt into a dead ſleepe.

7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared, and who may ſtand in thy ſight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didſt cauſe iudgement to bee heard from heauen; the earth feared, and was ſtill.

9 When God aroſe to iudgement to ſaue all the meeke of the earth.

10 Surely the wrath of man ſhall praiſe thee: the remainder of wrath ſhalt thou reſtraine.

11 Vow, & pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that bee round about him bring preſents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

† Heb. to feare.

12 Hee ſhall cut off the ſpirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Pſalmiſt ſheweth what fierce combat hee had with diffidence. 10 The victorie which he had by conſideration of Gods great and gracious workes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, to Ieduthun. A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

I Cried vnto God with my voice: *euen* vnto God with my voyce, and he gaue eare vnto mee.

2 In the day of my trouble I ſought the Lord; † my ſore ran in the night, and ceaſed not: my ſoule refuſed to be comforted.

† Heb. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled. I complained, and my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo troubled that I cannot ſpeake.

5 I haue conſidered the dayes of olde, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch.

7 Will the Lord caſt off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercie cleane gone for euer? doeth *his* promiſe faile † for euermore?

† Heb. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath hee in anger ſhut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I ſaid, This is my infirmitie: *but* I will remember the yeeres of the right hand of the moſt High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: ſurely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate alſo of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is ſo* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doeſt wonders; thou haſt declared thy ſtrength among the people.

15 Thou haſt with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the ſones of Iacob and Ioſeph. Selah.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſaw thee: they were afraid; the depths alſo were troubled.

17 † The clouds powred out water, the ſkies ſent out a ſound; thine arrowes alſo went abroad.

† Heb. the clouds were powred fourth with water.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and ſhooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the ſea, and thy path in the great waters; and thy foot-ſteps are not knowen.

20 *Thou leddeſt thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

* Exo. 14.19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The ſtory of Gods wrath againſt the incredulous and diſobedient. 67 The Iſraelites being reiected, God choſe Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

‖ Or, a Pſalme for Aſaph to giue inſtruction.

GIue eare, O my people, *to* my Lawe: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke ſayings of old:

* Pſal. 49.5. matt. 13.35.

3 Which wee haue heard and knowen: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children, ſhewing to the generation to come, the praiſes of the LORD: and his ſtrength and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For hee eſtabliſhed a teſtimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Iſrael which he commanded our fathers: * that they ſhould make

* Deut. 4.9. and 6.7.

make them knowen to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them, even* the children *which* should be borne: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children.

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keepe his Commandements,

8 And might not bee as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

†Heb. that prepared not their heart. †Heb. throwing fourth.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed *and* † carrying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the couenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law:

11 And forgate his workes: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

*Exod. 14. 21. 13 *Hee diuided the Sea, and caused them to passe through: and he made the waters to stand as an heape.

*Exo. 13. 21. and 14. 24. 14 *In the day time also hee led them with a cloude: and all the night with a light of fire.

*Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 10. psal 105. 44. 1. cor. 10. 4. 15 *Hee claue the rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

16 Hee brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meate for their lust.

*Num. 11. 4. †Heb. order. 19 *Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?

*Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11. 20 *Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out: and the streames ouerflowed; can he giue bread also? can he prouide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob, and anger also came vp against Israel.

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though hee had commaunded the clouds from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

*Exod. 16. 14. * Iohn 6. 31. ‖Or, euery one did eate the bread of the mighty. †Heb. he sent. 24 *And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

25 *‖ Man did eate Angels foode: he sent them meate to the full.

26 He caused an East winde to † blow in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South winde.

27 Hee rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and † feathered foules like as the sand of the Sea.

†Heb. feathering.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meate * *was* in their mouthes,

*Num. 11. 33

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote downe the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

†Heb. made to bow. ‖Or, young men.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanitie, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: & the hie God their redeemer.

36 Neuertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lyed vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his Couenant.

38 But hee *being* full of compassion, forgaue *their* iniquitie, and destroyed *them* not: yea, many a time turned hee his anger away, and did not sturre vp all his wrath.

39 For hee remembred that they *were* but flesh; a winde that passeth away and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernesse: and grieue him in the desert?

‖Or, rebell against him.

41 Yea, they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy one of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ frō the enemy.

‖Or, from affliction

43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

†Heb. set.

44 *And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods that they could not drinke.

*Exod. 7. 20.

45 *He sent diuers sorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogges which destroyed them.

*Exod. 8. 24 and 8. 6.

46 *Hee gaue also their increase vnto the caterpillar: and their labour vnto the locust.

*Exo. 10. 13.

47 *He † destroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycamore trees with ‖ frost.

*Exod. 9. 23. †Heb. killed. ‖Or, great haile stones.

48 † He gaue vp their cattell also to the haile; & their flocks to ‖ hote thunder bolts.

†Heb. he shut vp. ‖Or, lightenings.

49 He cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his wrath, anger and indignation and trouble, by sending euill angels *among them*.

50 † He

50 †He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soule from death: but gaue ‖their life ouer to the pestilence:

51 * And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to go forth like sheepe: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flocke.

53 And hee led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the Sea *† ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And hee brought them to the border of his Sanctuary: *euen* to this Mountaine *which* his right hand hath purchased.

55 * Hee cast out the heathen also before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted & prouoked the most High God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bowe.

58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and mooued him to iealousie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that hee forsooke the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* hee placed among men:

61 And deliuered his strength into captiuitie: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire cõsumed their yong men: and their maidens were not † giuen to mariage.

64 Their Priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put thẽ to a perpetual reproch.

67 Moreouer, he refused the tabernacle of Ioseph: & chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah, the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And hee built his Sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath †stablished for euer.

70 * He chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheepe-folds:

71 * † From following the ewes great with yong, hee brought him to feede Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So hee fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of the hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The Psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Ierusalem.* 8 *He prayeth for deliuerance,* 13 *And promiseth thankefulnesse.*

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritãce, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue layd Ierusalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen *to be* meate vnto the foules of the heauen: the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shed like water round about Ierusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them*.

4 * Wee are become a reproch to our neighbours: a scorne and derision to them that are round about vs.

5 * How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry? for euer? shall thy iealousie burne like fire?

6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and layd waste his dwelling place.

8 * O remember not against vs ‖ former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our sinnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be knowen among the heathen in our sight, *by* the † reuenging of the blood of thy seruants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserue thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render vnto our neighbours seuen fold into their bosome, their reproch wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So wee thy people, and sheepe of thy pasture, will giue thee thankes for euer: we will shew foorth thy praise † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The Psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the Church.* 8 *Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements.* 84. *He prayeth for deliuerance.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim Eduth, a Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

GIue eare, O shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like a flocke, thou that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, shine foorth.

2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manas-

*Heb. soule dying.
Or, their life ouer to the pestilence.
Exod. 9.3. & Exod. 12. 29 and 9.3.
*Also 14.27. and 15.10.
†Heb. consumed.
Heb. made a bow. Or, yong men.
*Iosh. 13.7.
*Deut. 32.21
*1. Sam. 4.10
†Heb. praised
†Heb. founded
*1. Sam. 16. 11. 2. Sam. 7.8.
*2. Sam. 5.2. 1. Chro. 11.2
†Heb. from after.
*Psal. 44. 14
*Psal. 89. 45
*Iere. 10. 25
*Esai. 64. 9.
‖ Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs.
†Heb. vengeance.
†Heb. thine arme.
†Heb. reserue the children of death.
†Heb. to generation and generation.*

Manasseh, stirre vp thy strength: and † come and saue vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

4 O LORD God of hostes, how long † wilt thou bee angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.

6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shalbe saued.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *roome* before it, and didst cause it to take deepe roote, and it filled the land.

10 The hilles were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like the † goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughes vnto the sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by, doe plucke her?

13 The boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wild beast of thy field doth deuoure it.

14 Returne, we beseech thee, O God, of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visite this Vine;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy selfe.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man *whom* thou madest strong for thy selfe.

18 So will not wee goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD, God of hostes, cause thy face to shine, and wee shall bee saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemne praysing of God. 4 God challengeth that duety by reason of his benefits. 6 God exhorting to obedience complaineth of their disobedience, which prouoketh their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith, *A Psalme* ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

SIng aloud vnto God our strength; make a ioyfull noyse vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrel: the pleasant harpe with the psaltery.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moon in the time appointed on our solemne feast day.

4 For this *was a* Statute for Israel: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.

5 This he ordained in Ioseph *for* a testimonie, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderstood not.

6 I remooued his shoulder from the burden: his handes † were deliuered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto mee:

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of thy land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Israel would none of me.

12 * So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should haue ‖ submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.

16 He should haue fed them also † with the finest of the wheate: and with honie out of the rocke, should I haue satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

GOD standeth in the Congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among ỹ gods.

2 How long will ye iudge vniustly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 † Defend the poore and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the afflicted and needy.

4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand; they walke on in darkenes: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

6 * I haue sayd, Yee *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL.

† *Heb. come for salnation to vs.*

† *Hebr. wilt thou smoke?*

† *Heb. the Cedars of God.*

‖ *Or, against.*

† *Hebr. pulled away.*

* *Exod. 17.6.*

‖ *Or, strife.*

* *Acts 14.6.*

‖ *Or, to the hardnesse of their heart, or imagination.*

‖ *Or, yeelded feined obedience. Heb. lyed.*

† *Heb with the fat of wheat.*

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

*Deut. 1.17.

† *Heb. iudge.*

*Pro. 24.11.

† *Heb. moued.*

*Ioh. 10.34.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.

¶ A song or Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

KEepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.

3 They haue taken craftie counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off frō being a Nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

†Heb. heart. 5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

†Hebr. they haue bene an arme to the children of Lot. 8 Assur also is ioyned with them: †they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

*Iudg. 7.22. *Iudg. 4.15. and 24. *Iudg. 7.25. and 8 21. 9 *Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as *to* *Sisera, as *to* Iabin, at the brooke of Kison:

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 *Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeob: yea all their princes as Zebah, and as Zelmunna:

12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues, the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire;

15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storme.

16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 That *men* may know, that thou, whose Name alone *is* IEHOVAH: *art* the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwel therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored vnto it.

‖Or, of. ¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the Courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her yong, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hostes, my King and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:

‖Or, of mulberry trees make him a well, &c. †Heb. couereth. ‖Or, from company to company. 6 Who passing through the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the raine also † filleth the pooles.

7 They go ‖ from strength to strength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.

† Heb. I would choose rather to sit at the threshold. 10 For a day in thy courts, *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD God *is* a Sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will hee withhold from * them that walke vprightly.

*Psa. 2. 12. and 54. 9. 12 O LORD of hostes: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercie, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musican, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖Or, of. ‖Or, well pleased. LORD, thou hast bene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuitie of Iacob.

*Psal. 32. 1. 2 *Thou hast forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

‖Or, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot. 3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease

5 Wilt thou bee angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercie, O LORD; and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for hee will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercie and trueth are met *together*: righteousnes and peace haue kissed *each other*.

11 Trueth shall spring out of the earth:

and righteouſneſſe ſhall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD ſhall giue that which is good: and our land ſhall yeeld her increaſe.

13 Righteouſnes ſhall goe before him: and ſhall ſet *vs* in the way of his ſteps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid ſtrengtheneth his prayer by the conſcience of his Religion, 5 by the goodneſſe and power of God. 11 He deſireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, hee craueth ſome token of Gods goodneſſe.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Dauid.

‖ *Or, a prayer, being a Pſalme of Dauid.*

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I *am* poore and needy.

‖ *Or, one whom thou fauoureſt.*

2 Preſerue my ſoule, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, ſaue thy ſeruant, that truſteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee ‖ dayly.

‖ *Or, all the day.*

4 Reioyce the ſoule of thy ſeruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my ſoule.

*Ioel 2.13.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare, O LORD, vnto my praier: and attend to the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt anſwere me.

*Deut. 3.24.

8 Among the gods *there* is none like vnto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

9 All Nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O Lord: and ſhall glorifie thy Name.

*Deut. 6.4. and 32.39. iſay 37.16. and 44.6. mar. 12.29. epheſ. 4.6. 1. cor. 8.4.

10 For thou *art* great, and doeſt wonderous things: * thou *art* God alone.

*Pſal. 25.3. and 119. 33.

11 * Teach mee thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praiſe thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward mee: and thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from the loweſt ‖ hell.

‖ *Or, graue.*

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt mee, and the aſſemblies of † violent men haue ſought after my ſoule: and haue not ſet thee before them.

† *Heb. terrible.*

*Deut. 34.6. num. 14.18. pſal. 103.8. and 139.4. and 145.8.

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compaſſion, and gracious: long ſuffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth.

16 O turne vnto mee, and haue mercie vpon me, giue thy ſtrength vnto thy ſeruant: and ſaue the ſonne of thine handmayd.

17 Shew mee a token for good, that they which hate me may ſee *it*, and be aſhamed: becauſe thou, LORD, haſt holpen mee, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increaſe, honour and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Pſalme *or* ſong ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ *Or, of.*

HIs foundation is in the holy Mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O Citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know mee; beholde Philiſtis, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.

5 And of Zion it ſhall be ſaid, This and that man was borne in her: and the higheſt himſelfe ſhall eſtabliſh her.

6 The LORD ſhall count when he writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the ſingers as the players on inſtruments *ſhall be there*, all my ſprings *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A Prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A ſong *or* Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah, to the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖ *Or, of.*

‖ *Or, A Pſalme of Heman the Ezrahite, giuing inſtruction.*

O LORD God of my ſaluation, I haue cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my ſoule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no ſtrength.

5 Free among the dead, like the ſlaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ *Or, by thy hand.*

6 Thou haſt layed me in the loweſt pit: in darkeneſſe, in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard vpon mee: and thou haſt afflicted mee with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou haſt made me an abomination vnto them: *I am* ſhut vp, and I cannot come foorth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction, LORD, I haue called dayly vpon thee; I haue ſtretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe *and* praiſe thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindneſſe bee declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall

12 Shall thy wonders bee knowne in the darke? and thy righteousnes in the land of forgetfulnes?

13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth vp: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.

17 They came round about mee ‖ dayly like water: they compassed mee about together.

18 Louer and friend hast thou put farre from mee: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkenes.

‖ *Or, all the day.*

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Psalmist praiseth God for his Couenant, 5 For his wonderfull power, 15 For the care of his Church, 19 For his fauour to the kingdome of David. 38 Then complayning of contrary euents, 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth wil I make knowne thy faithfulnes † to all generations.

2 For I haue said, Mercie shall be built vp for euer: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a Couenant with my chosen; I haue *sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.

4 Thy seede will I stablish for euer: and build vp thy throne † to al generatiõs. Selah.

5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can bee compared vnto the LORD? *who* among the sonnes of the mighty can bee likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to bee feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnes round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine; thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.

11 * The heauens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world, and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 * The North and the South thou hast created them; Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *hast* † a mightie arme: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Iustice and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of thy Throne: mercie and trueth shall goe before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the * ioyfull sound: they shall walke, O LORD in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy Name shall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glorie of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shall be exalted.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence; and the Holy One of Israel is our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy Holy One, and saidst, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 * I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy Oile haue I annointed him.

21 With whom my hand shalbe established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemie shall not exact vpon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercie shall be with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the Sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He shall cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the rock of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first borne: higher then the Kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my Couenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the daies of heauen.

30 If his children forsake my Law: and walke not in my Iudgements;

31 If they † breake my Statutes, and keep not my Commandements:

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnesse † to faile.

34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I sworne by my Holines: † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

36 * His seede shall endure for euer; and his throne as the Sunne before me.

37 It shall bee established for euer as the Moone and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.

† *Hebr. an arme with might.*

‖ *Or, establishment.*

* *Num. 10. 6.*

‖ *Or, our shield is of the LORD, and our King is of the holy One of Israel.*

* *1. Sam. 16. 12.*

‖ *Or, A Psalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to giue instruction.*

† *Hebr. to generation and generation.*

* *2. Sam. 7. 11, &c.*

† *Hebr. to generation and generation.*

‖ *Or, Egypt.*

† *Hebr. with the arme of thy strength.*

* *Gene. 1, 1. psal. 24. 1. psal. 50. 12.*

† *Hebr. prophane my statutes.*

† *Heb. I will not make void from him.*

† *Hebr. to lie.*

† *Heb. if I lie.*

* *Rom. 7. 16. Iuke. 1. 33. ioh. 12. 34.*

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast bene wroth with thine Anointed.

39 Thou hast made voyd the Couenant of thy seruant: thou hast prophaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoile him; he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

†Heb, brightnesse. 44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is he that* liueth, and shall not see death? shall he deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

*2.Sam.7.15. 49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesses, *which* thou * swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy seruants: *how* I doe beare in my bosome *the reproch* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footesteps of thine Annoynted.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie. 7 Diuine chastisements, 10 and brewitie of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge, and sensible experience of Gods good prouidence.

‖Or, a prayer, being a Psalme of Moses. †Hebr. in generation and generation. ¶ ‖ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LORD, thou hast bene our dwelling place † in all generations.

2 Before the mountaines were brought foorth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne ye children of men.

*2.Pet.3.8. ‖Or, when he hath passed them. 4 * For a thousand yeeres in thy sight *are but* as yesterday ‖ when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleepe: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth vp.

‖ Or, is changed. 6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp in the euening, it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

† Heb. turned away. ‖ Or, as a meditation. † Hebr. as for the dayes of our yeeres, in them are seuenty yeeres, 9 For all our † dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: wee spend our yeeres ‖ as a tale *that is told*.

10 † The dayes of our yeeres *are* threescore yeeres and tenne, and if by reason of strength, they *bee* fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *so is* thy wrath.

†Heb. cause to come. 12 So teach vs to number our daies that we may † apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy; that we may reioyce, & be glad all our daies.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted vs: *and* the yeres *wherein* we haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beautie of the LORD our God be vpon vs, & establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their seruants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High: shall † abide vnder the shadow of the Almightie. †Heb. lodge.

2 I will say of the LORD, Hee *is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely hee shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fouler: *and* from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his trueth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day.

6 *Nor* the pestilence *that* walketh in darkenesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold:

hold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *euen* the most High, thy habitation.

10 There shall no euill befall thee: neither shall any plague come nie thy dwelling.

*Matth. 4.6. luke 4.10. 11 *For he shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee vp in *their* handes: lest thou dash thy foote against a stone.

‖Or, aspe. 13 Thou shalt tread vpon the Lion, and ‖ adder: the yong Lion and the dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore wil I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowne my Name.

15 He shall call vpon mee, and I will answere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I wil deliuer him, and will honour him.

†Heb. length of dayes. 16 With † long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A Psalme *or* song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thanks vnto the LORD, and to sing *praises* vnto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy louing kindnesse in the morning, & thy faithfulnes, †euery night;

†Heb. in the nights. ‖Or, vpon the solemne sound with the harpe. †Heb. Higgaion. 3 Vpon an instrument of tenne strings, and vpon the Psalterie: vpon the ‖ harpe with a solemne sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made mee glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes: *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doeth a foole vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish: *it is* that they shalbe destroied for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* High for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquitie shalbe scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like *the horne of* an Vnicorne: I shall bee anoynted with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares shal heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me.

*Hosc. 14.5. 12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: hee shall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the Courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shalbe fat, and † flourishing:

†Heb. greene. 15 To shew that the LORD is vpright: he *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maiestie, Power, and Holines of Christs Kingdome.

THE LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Maiestie, the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himselfe; the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moued.

†Heb. from then. 2 Thy Throne is established † of olde: thou *art* from euerlasting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waues of the Sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD, † for euer.

†Hebr. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for Iustice, complaineth of tyrannie and impietie. 8 He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe.

†Hebr. God of reuenges. †Hebr. shine forth.

2 Lift vp thy selfe thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquitie boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger; and murder the fatherlesse.

*Psal. 10. 11. 13. prou. 20. 12. 7 *Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Vnderstand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fooles when will ye be wise?

*Exod. 4.11. 9 *He that planted the eare, shall he not heare? hee that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 Hee that chastiseth the heathen, shall not hee correct? hee that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

*1. Cor. 3. 20. 11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanitie.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chasteneſt, O LORD: and teacheſt him out of thy Law:

13 That thou mayeſt giue him reſt from the dayes of aduerſitie: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD wil not caſt off his people, neither wil he forſake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement ſhal returne vnto righteouſnes: and all the vpright in heart † ſhall follow it. †Heb. ſhalbe after it.

16 Who will riſe vp for mee againſt the euill doers? *or* who will ſtand vp for mee againſt the workers of iniquitie?

17 Vnleſſe the LORD *had bene* my helpe: my ſoule had ‖ almoſt dwelt in ſilence. ‖Or, quickly.

18 When I ſaide, My foote ſlippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my ſoule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquitie haue fellowſhip with thee: which frameth miſchiefe by a law?

21 They gather themſelues together againſt the ſoule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.

23 And hee ſhall bring vpon them their owne iniquitie, and ſhal cut them off in their owne wickednes: *yea* the LORD our God ſhall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 for his greatneſſe, 6 and for his goodneſſe, 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come, let vs ſing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noiſe to the Rocke of our ſaluation.

2 Let vs †come before his preſence with Thankeſgiuing: and make a ioyfull noiſe vnto him with Pſalmes. †Heb. preuent his face.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.

4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the ſtrength of the hilles is his alſo. †Hebr. in whoſe. ‖Or, the heights of the hilles are his.

5 † The Sea *is* his, and hee made it: and his hands formed the dry land. †Heb. whoſe the ſea is,

6 O come, let vs worſhip and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his paſture, and the ſheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 * Harden not your heart, * as in the †prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation, in the wilderneſſe. *Heb. 3.7. and 4.7. *Num. 14. 22. &c. †Hebr. contention.

9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and ſaw my worke. *Exod. 17. 2. and 7.

10 Fourtie yeres long was I grieued with *this* generation: and ſaid, It *is* a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowne my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I ſware in my wrath: †that they ſhould not enter into my reſt. †Heb. if they enter into my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 4 for his greatneſſe, for his Kingdome, 11 for his generall Iudgement.

O * Sing vnto the LORD a new Song, ſing vnto the LORD all the earth. *1. Chron. 16.23.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, bleſſe his Name: ſhew forth his ſaluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to bee praiſed: hee *is* to bee feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the Nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and Maieſtie *are* before him: ſtrength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kinreds of the people:) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † *due vnto* his Name: bring an offering and come into his Courts. †Heb. of his Name.

9 O worſhip the LORD, ‖ in the beauty of Holineſſe: feare before him all the earth. ‖Or, in the glorious Sanctuary.

10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhall be eſtabliſhed that it ſhall not be moued; hee ſhall iudge the people righteouſly. *Pſal. 93.1. and 97.1.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: Let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood reioyce.

13 Before the LORD, for hee commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: he ſhall iudge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The Maieſtie of Gods Kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods Iudgements vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Iſles bee glad thereof. †Heb. many or, great Iſles.

2 Cloudes and darkeneſſe *are* round about him: * Righteouſneſſe and Iudgement are the ‖ habitation of his Throne. *Pſal. 89.15. ‖Or, eſtabliſhment.

3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world: the earth ſaw, and trembled.

5 The hilles melted like waxe at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory. *Exo. 20, 4. leuit. 26.1. deut. 5.8. hebr. 1.6.

7 * Confounded bee all they that ſerue grauen

grauen images, that boast themselues of Idols: worship him all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced; because of thy Iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

10 *Yee that loue the LORD, hate euill, hee preserueth the soules of his Saints: hee deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

*Psal. 34. 13. amos 5. 15. rom. 12. 9.

11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, yee righteous: and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his Holinesse.

‖ *Or, to the memorial.*

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles: 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

¶ A Psalme.

OSing vnto the LORD a new song, for hee hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

2 *The LORD hath made knowne his saluation: his righteousnes hath he ‖openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

*Isa. 52. 10. ‖ *Or, reuealed.*

3 Hee hath remembred his mercy and his trueth toward the house of Israel: all the endes of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noise vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a lowd noise, & reioyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voice of a Psalme.

6 With Trumpets and sound of cornet: make a ioyfull noise before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together

9 Before the LORD, * for hee commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnesse shall hee iudge the world, and the people with equitie.

*Psal. 96. 13.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet setting foorth the Kingdome of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy Hill.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: hee sitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth † be moued.

† *Hebr. stagger.*

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and hee *is* high aboue all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: for it *is* holy.

4 The kings strength also loueth iudgement, thou doest establish equity: thou executest iudgement and righteousnes in Iacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: *for* ‖ he is holy.

‖ *Or, it is holy.*

6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Testimonies, and the Ordinance *that* he gaue them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest them though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy Hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerefully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A Psalme of ‖ praise.

‖ *Or, thanksgiuing.*

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto the LORD, † all ye lands.

† *Hebr. all the earth.*

2 Serue the LORD with gladnes: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know yee that the LORD, hee *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made vs, and ‖ not wee our selues: wee are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.

‖ *Or, and his we are.*

4 Enter into his gates with thankesgiuing, *and* into his courts with praise: bee thankefull vnto him, *and* blesse his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercie *is* euerlasting: and his trueth endureth † to all generations.

† *Hebr. to generation, and generation.*

PSAL CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of Mercie and Iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come vnto me? I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, *it* shall not cleaue to me.

† *Heb. thing of Belial.*

4 A froward heart shal depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso priuily slandereth his neighbour, him shall I cut off: him that hath an high looke, & a proud heart, wil not I suffer.

6 Mine eies *shalbe* vpon ỹ faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: hee that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serue me.

‖ *Or perfect in the way.*

7 He that worketh deceit, shal not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not tary in my sight.

† *Heb. shall not be established.*

8 I will earely destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the Citie of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 Hee taketh comfort in the eternitie and mercie of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 Hee sustaineth his weakenesse by the vnchangeablenesse of God.

‖ *Or, for.* ¶ A Prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, incline thine eare vnto me: in the day *when* I call, answere mee speedily.

‖ *Or, (as some reade) into smoke.* 3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: & my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eate my bread.

‖ *Or, flesh.* 5 By reason of the voice of my groning, my bones cleaue to my ‖ skin.

6 I am like a Pelican of the wildernes: I am like an owle of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: *and* they that are madde against mee, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted mee vp, and cast me downe.

Esay 40.6. iames 1.10. 11 *My dayes *are* like a shadow, *that* declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the Kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion: he shall appeare in his glory.

17 Hee will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall bee written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

†Hebr. the children of death. 20 To heare the groning of the prisoner; to loose †those that are appointed to death;

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ieruſalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdoms to serue the LORD.

† Hebr. afflicted. 23 Hee † weakened my strength in the way: he shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take mee not away in the middest of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

Heb. 1.10. 25 * Of old hast thou layd the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

† Heb. stand. 26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure, yea all of them shall waxe olde like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shalbe changed.

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancie thereof.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnes: and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 Hee made knowne his wayes vnto Moses, his actes vnto the children of Israel.

Exod. 34.7. deut. 34.6. num. 14.18. nehe. 9.17. psal. 86.15. iere. 32.18. 8 *The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 Hee hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

† Heb. great of mercie. 11 For † as the heauen is high abone the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

† Heb. according to the height of the heauen. 12 As farre as the East is from the West: *so* farre hath he remoued our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For hee knoweth our frame: hee remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 As

16 For the winde paſſeth ouer it, and †it is gone; and the place thereof ſhall know it no more.

†Heb. it is not.

17 But the mercie of the LORD *is* from euerlaſting to euerlaſting vpon them that feare him: and his righteouſnes vnto childrens children:

18 *To ſuch as keepe his Couenant: and to thoſe that remember his Commaundements to doe them.

*Deut.7.9.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Bleſſe the LORD yee his Angels: †that excell in ſtrength, that doe his Commandements: hearkening vnto the voyce of his word.

†Heb. mighty in ſtrength.

21 Bleſſe yee the LORD all ye his hoſtes, yee miniſters of his that doe his pleaſure.

22 Bleſſe the LORD all his workes in all places of his dominion: bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mighty power, † and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The Prophet voweth perpetually to praiſe God.

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and Maieſtie.

2 Who couereſt *thy ſelfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who ſtretcheſt out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the cloudes his charet: who walketh vpon the wings of the winde.

4 *Who maketh his Angels ſpirits: his miniſters a flaming fire.

*Heb.1.7.

5 †Who layd the foundations of the earth: *that* it ſhould not bee remooued for euer.

†Heb. he hath founded the earth vpon her baſes.

6 Thou couereds it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters ſtood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they haſted away.

8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they go downe by the valleys vnto the place which thou haſt founded for them.

‖Or, the mountaines aſtend, the valleys deſcend.

9 Thou haſt ſet a bound that they may not paſſe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 † He ſendeth the ſprings into the valleys: *which* †run among the hilles.

†Heb. who ſendeth. †Heb. walke.

11 They giue drinke to euery beaſt of the field: the wild aſſes † quench their thirſt.

†Heb. breake.

12 By them ſhall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation: *which* †ſing among the branches.

†Heb. giue a voyce.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is ſatisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He cauſeth the graſſe to growe for the cattel, & herbe for the ſeruice of man: *that he may bring foorth food out of the earth:

*Ioſh.9.13.

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyle to make *his* face to ſhine: and bread *which* ſtrengtheneth mans heart.

†Heb. to make his face ſhine with oyle, or more then oyle.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of ſappe:* the Cedars of Lebanon which hee hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their neſts: as for the Storke, the firre trees *are* her houſe.

18 The high hilles *are* a refuge for the wilde goates: *and* the rockes for the conies.

19 He appointeth the Moone for ſeaſons; the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makeſt darkeneſſe, and it is night: wherein † all the beaſts of the forreſt doe creepe *foorth.*

†Heb. all the beaſts thereof doe trample on the forreſt.

21 The yong lions roare after their pray: and ſeeke their meate from God.

22 The Sunne ariſeth, they gather themſelues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke: and to his labour, vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wiſedome haſt thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both ſmall and great beaſts.

26 There go the ſhips; *there is* that Leuiathan, *whom* thou haſt † made to play therein.

†Heb. formed.

27 *Theſe wait all vpon thee: that thou mayeſt giue them their meat in due ſeaſon.

*Pſal.145.15.

28 That thou giueſt them, they gather: thou openeſt thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled, thou takeſt away their breath, they die, and returne to their duſt.

30 Thou ſendeſt foorth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou reneweſt the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † ſhall endure for euer: the LORD ſhall reioyce in his workes.

†Heb. ſhall be.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth, he toucheth the hils, and they ſmoke.

33 I will ſing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will ſing praiſe vnto my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him ſhall be ſweete: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the ſinners bee conſumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no more: bleſſe thou the LORD, O my ſoule. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, & to seeke out his works.* 7 *The story of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham,* 16 *ouer Ioseph,* 23 *ouer Iacob in Egypt,* 26 *ouer Moses delivering the Israelites,* 37 *ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.*

*1.Chr.16.8 esai.12.4. O Giue * thankes vnto the LORD; call vpon his Name: make knowen his deedes among the people.

2 Sing vnto him; sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous workes.

3 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce, that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

6 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Iacob his chosen.

7 Hee *is* the LORD our God: his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his couenant for euer: the word *which* he commaunded to a thousand generations.

*Gen.17.2. and 22.16. and 26.3. and 28.13. and 35.11. luke 1.73. heb. 6.17. *Gen.13.15. and 15.10. †*Heb. the coard.* 9 *Which *couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac.

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a Law: *and* to Israel *for* an euerlasting couenant,

11 *Saying, Vnto thee wil I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people.

14 He suffred no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproued kings for their sakes,

15 *Saying,* Touch not mine Anointed; and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer he called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.

*Gen.37.28 17 He sent a man before them: * *euen* Ioseph, *who* was sold for a seruant.

*Gen.39.20 †*Hebr. his soule came into yron.* 18 *Whose feete they hurt with fetters: † he was layd in yron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

*Gen.41. 14. *Gen.41. 40. †*Heb. passion.* 20 * The King sent and loosed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 * He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his † substance:

22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senotours wisedome.

*Gen.46.6. 23 *Israel also came into Egypt; and Iacob soiourned in the land of Ham.

24 And hee increased his people greatly: & made them stronger then their enemies.

*Exod.1.8. 25 *Hee turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants.

*Exod.4.20. 26 * He sent Moses his seruant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

*Exod.7.9. †*Heb. words of his signs.* *Exod.10. 22. 27 * They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 * He sent darknes, and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word.

*Exod.7.10 29 *Hee turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

*Exod.8.6 30 * The land brought foorth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.

*Exod.8.17. and 24. 31 * He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.

*Exod.9.23 †*Heb, he gaue their raine, haile.* 32 * †He gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.

*Exod.10.4 33 Hee smote their vines also, and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 *He spake and the locusts came: and caterpillars, and that without number,

35 And did eate vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

*Exod.12. 29. 36 *He smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength.

*Exod.12. 29. 37 * Hee brought them foorth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

*Exod.12. 33. 38 *Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

*Exo.13.21. 39 * Hee spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

* Exo.16.13 40 * *The people* asked, and hee brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen.

*Exod.17.6 num.20.11. 1.cor.10.4. 41 * Hee opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the drie places *like* a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holy promise: *and* Abraham his seruant.

†*Heb. singing.* *Iosh.13.17 deut.6.10. 43 And hee brought foorth his people with ioy: *and* his chosen with † gladnes.

44 *And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might obserue his Statutes, and keepe his Lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God.* 4 *Hee prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers.* 7 *The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercie.* 47 *Hee concludeth with prayer and praise.*

†*Heb. Hallelujah.* *Psal. 107.1 and 118.1. and 136.1. *Iudg.13.51 †PRayse ye the LORD, O * giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 * Who can vtter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew foorth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are they* that keepe iudgement: *and* he that doth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou bearest* vnto thy people: O visit me with thy saluation:

5 That

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

*Iudg.7.19 6 *Wee haue sinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquitie, wee haue done wickedly.

7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies, * but prouoked *him* at the sea, *euen* the Red sea.

*Exod.14. 11,12,31. 8 Neuertheless, he saued them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be knowen.

9 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dried vp: so he led them thorow the depths as thorow the wilderneſſe.

10 And he saued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemie.

*Exo, 14.27 and 15.5. 11 * And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

*Exo.14.31 and 15.1. 12 * Then beleeued they his words: they sang his praise.

*Exo. 15,14 and 17.2. †Heb, they make haste, they forgate. 13 * † They soone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counsell:

*Exod 17.2. 1.cor.10.6. †Heb. lusted a lust. 14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wildernes: and tempted God in the desert.

15 *And hee gaue them their request: but sent leannesse into their soule.

*Num 11, 31. 16 *They enuied Moses also in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

*Num. 16.2. *Num. 16. 31.deu.11.6 17 * The earth opened and swallowed vp Dathan, and couered the company of Abiram.

*Num.16, 35,and 46. 18 * And a fire was kindled in their companie: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

*Exod,32.4. 19 * They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshiped the molten Image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.

21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the Red sea.

*Exod,33. 13. 23 * Therfore hee said that hee would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

†Heb.a land of desire. 24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:

*Num. 14.2. 25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkened not vnto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore hee lifted vp his hand against them: to ouerthrow them in the wilderneſſe:

†Heb to make them fall. 27 † To ouerthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

*Num.25.3. 28 * They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

*Num.25.7. 30 * Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgment: & *so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse; vnto all generations for euermore.

*Num,20. 13. 32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.

*Deut.7.1. 34 * They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commaunded them:

*Iudg.1.21. 35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters vnto deuils.

38 And shedde innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their sonnes and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed vnto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.

*Iudg. 2.16. 43 * Many times did he deliuer them: but they prouoked him with their counsell, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquitie.

‖Or, impouerished, or weakened. 44 Neuertheless, he regarded their affliction: when he heard their crie.

*Deut.30,2. 45 * And he remembred for them his couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied, of all those that caried them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name: *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel, from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praysing God, to obserue his manifold prouidence, 4 ouer trauailers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer Seamen, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

O

*Psal.106.1. and 118.1. and 136.1. O * Giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so:* whom hee hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East and from the West: from the North and † from the South.

†*Heb. from the sea.*

4 They wandred in the wildernesse, in a solitarie way: they found no citie to dwel in.

5 Hungry and thirsty: their soule fainted in them.

6 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* hee deliuered them out of their distresses.

7 And hee led them foorth by the right way: that they might goe to a citie of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For hee satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungrie soule with goodnes.

10 Such as sit in darkenesse and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God: and contemned the counsell of the most High.

12 Therefore hee brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he saued them out of their distresses.

14 Hee brought them out of darkenesse, and the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the barres of yron in sunder.

17 Fooles, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

*Iob 33.20. 18 * Their soule abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they crie vnto the LORD in their trouble: hee saueth them out of their distresses.

20 Hee sent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes, to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiuing: and declare his works with †*Heb singing.* † reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the Sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters:

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiseth the stormy winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof. †*Heb. maketh to stand.*

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they goe downe againe to the depths, their soule is melted because of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man; and † are at their wits ende. †*Heb. all their wisedome is swallowed vp.*

28 Then they crie vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 Hee maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they bee quiet: so he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 Hee turneth riuers into a wildernesse: and the water springs into drie ground:

34 A fruitful land into † barrennesse: for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein. †*Heb. saltnes.*

35 * Hee turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and drie ground into water springs. *Isa. 41.18.

36 And there hee maketh the hungrie to dwell; that they may prepare a citie for habitation;

37 And sowe the fields, and plant vineyards; which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 Hee blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Againe they are minished & brought lowe through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

40 * He powreth contempt vpon princes: and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernesse, *where there is* noway *Iob 12.21. ‖Or, void place.

41 * Yet setteth hee the poore on high † from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke. *1.Sam.2.8. psal.113.7. and 8.vers. ‖Or, after.

42 * the righteous shall see it, and reioyce; and all iniquity shall stop her mouth. * Iob 22.19. and 5.16.

43 Who so *is* wise, and will obserue those things; euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid incourageth himself to praise God. 5 Hee prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶A

¶ A ſong *or* Pſalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and giue praiſe, euen with my glory.

2 Awake pſaltery and harpe: I *my ſelfe* will awake early.

3 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will ſing praiſes vnto thee among the Nations.

4 For thy mercie *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy trueth *reacheth* vnto the ‖ clouds.

‖ Or, skies. Pſal. 60.7.

5 * Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth;

6 That thy beloued may bee deliuered: ſaue *with* thy right hand, and anſwere me.

7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manaſſeh *is* mine, Ephraim alſo *is* the ſtrength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my waſhpot, ouer Edom will I caſt out my ſhooe: ouer Philiſtia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the ſtrong Citie? Who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who haſt caſt vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe foorth with our hoſtes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we ſhall doe valiantly: for hee *it is that* ſhall treade downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complaining of his ſlanderous enemies, vnder the perſon of Iudas denoteth them. 16 Hee ſheweth their ſinne. 21 Complaining of his owne miſerie; he prayeth for helpe. 20 He promiſeth thankefulneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my prayſe.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened againſt mee: they haue ſpoken againſt mee with a lying tongue.

† Heb. mouth of deceit. † Heb. haue opened themſelues.

3 They compaſſed me about alſo with words of hatred: and fought againſt mee without a cauſe.

4 For my loue, they are my aduerſaries, but I *giue my ſelfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖ Satan ſtand at his right hand.

‖ Or, an aduerſary.

7 When he ſhall be iudged, let him bee †condemned, and let his prayer become ſin.

† Heb. goe out guilty, or wicked.

8 * Let his dayes bee few: *and* let another take his ‖ office.

* Acts 1. 20. ‖ Or, charge.

9 Let his children bee fatherles: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them ſeeke *their bread* alſo out of their deſolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that hee hath: and let the ſtrangers ſpoile his labour.

12 Let there bee none to extend mercie vnto him: neither let there be any to fauour his fatherleſſe children.

13 Let his poſteritie bee cut off: *and* in the generation following let their name bee blotted out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the ſinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them bee before the LORD continually: that hee may cut off the memorie of them from the earth.

16 Becauſe that hee remembred not to ſhew mercie, but perſecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen ſlay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued curſing, ſo let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in bleſſing, ſo let it be farre from him.

18 As hee clothed himſelfe with curſing like as with his garment: ſo let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

† Heb. within him.

19 Let it bee vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine aduerſaries from the LORD: and of them that ſpeake euill againſt my ſoule.

21 But doe thou for mee, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names ſake: becauſe thy mercie *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like a ſhadowe, when it declineth: I am toſſed vp and downe as the locuſt.

24 My knees are weake through faſting: and my fleſh faileth of faintneſſe.

25 I became alſo a reproch vnto them: *when* they looked vpon mee, they ſhaked their heads.

26 Helpe mee, O LORD my God: O ſaue me according to thy mercie.

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD haſt done it.

28 Let them curſe, but bleſſe thou: when they ariſe, let them be aſhamed: but let thy ſeruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduerſaries be clothed with ſhame: and let them couer themſelues with their owne confuſion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praiſe the LORD with my

my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

†Heb. from the iudges of his soule.

31 For hee shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue *him* † from those that condemne his soule.

PSAL. CX.

1 The Kingdome, 4 The Priesthood, 5 The conquest, 7 And the passion of Christ.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

*Mat. 22.24. mar. 12.36. luke 20.42. acts 2.34. 1.cor. 15.25. heb. 1.13.

THe *LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dewe of thy youth.

‖Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou shalt haue, &c.

4 * The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou *art* a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

*Heb 5..6. and 7.17.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shal strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 Hee shall iudge among the heathen, hee shall fill *the place* with the dead bodies: he shal wound the heads ouer ‖ many countreys.

‖Or, great.

7 Hee shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious, 5 and gracious workes. 10 The feare of God breedeth true Wisedome.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

† PRayse yee the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation.

2 The workes of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke *is* honorable and glorious: and his righteousnes endureth for euer.

4 Hee hath made his wonderfull workes to bee remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

†Heb. pray.

5 Hee hath giuen † meat vnto them that feare him: hee will euer be mindefull of his Couenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that hee may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The workes of his hands *are* veritie and iudgement: all his Commaundements are sure.

†Heb. are stablished.

8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: *and* are done in trueth and vprightnesse.

9 Hee sent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome, ‖ a good vnderstanding haue all they † that doe *his Commandements*: his praise endureth for euer.

*Iob 28.28. prou. 1.7, and 9.10. eccles. 1.16.

‖Or, good successe.

†Heb. that doe them.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperitie of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

†Heb. Hallelujah.

2 His seed shall bee mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shal be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shalbe* in his house: and his righteousnes endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: hee *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour, and lenderth: he wil guide his affairs with †discretiō.

†Heb iudgement.

6 Surely hee shall not bee moued for euer: the righteous shall be in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shal not be afraid, vntil he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 *He hath dispersed, he hath giuen to the poore; his righteousnes endureth for euer; his horne shall be exalted with honour.

*2. Cor. 9.9.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and bee grieued; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellencie, 6 for his mercie.

† PRaise ye the LORD, Praise, O yee seruants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.

†Heb. Hallelujah.

2 * Blessed *bee* the Name of the LORD: from this time forth and for euermore.

*Dan. 2.20.

3 * From the rising of the Sunne vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to be praysed.

*Mal. 1.11.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high:

†Heb. exalteth himself to dwell.

6 Who humbleth himselfe to beholde *the things that are* in heauen, and in the earth?

7 *He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needie out of the dunghill:

*1. Sam. 2.8. psal. 107.41

8 That hee may set *him* with Princes: *euen* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman †to keep house; to bee a ioyfull mother of children: Praise ye the LORD.

†Heb. to dwell in an house.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

When

*Exod. 13.3. WHen * Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob, from a people of strange language:

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Israel his dominion.

*Exo 14.21. iosh.3.13. 3 * The sea saw *it* and fled, Iordan was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: *and* the little hilles like lambes.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou Sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan that thou wast driuen backe?

6 Ye mountaines, *that* yee skipped like rammes: *and* ye little hilles like lambes.

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:

*Exod. 17.6. num. 20.11. 8 * Which turned the rocke into a standing water: ỹ flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truely glorious, 4 and Idols are vanitie: 9 He exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercie, *and* for thy trueths sake.

*Psal. 42.10. and 79.10. 2 * Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?

*Psal. 135.6. 3 * But our God *is* in the heauens: hee hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.

*Psal. 135. 15. 4 * Their idols *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

5 They haue mouthes, *but* they speake not, eyes *haue* they, but they see not.

6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: noses *haue* they, but they smell not.

7 They *haue* hands, but they handle not, feete *haue* they, but they walke not: neither speake they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like vnto them: *so* is euery one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: hee *is* their helpe and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.

11 Ye that feare the LORD trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of vs, hee will blesse *vs*, hee will blesse the house of Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron.

13 Hee will blesse them that feare the LORD: † *both* small and great. †*Heb.* with.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath hee giuen to the children of men.

17 The dead prayse not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into silence.

18 *But wee will blesse the LORD, from this time foorth and for euermore. Praise the LORD. *Dan. 2.20.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Psalmist professeth his loue and duety to God for his deliuerance. 12 He studieth to be thankefull.

I Loue the LORD, because hee hath heard my voyce, *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his eare vnto mee, therefore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue. †*Heb.* in my dayes.

3 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the paines of hell † gate hold vpon mee: I found trouble and sorrow. *Psa. 18.5, 6 †*Heb.* found mee.

4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, deliuer my soule.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought lowe, and he helped me.

7 Returne vnto thy rest O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feete from falling.

9 I will walke before the LORD in the land of the liuing.

10 * I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted. *2.Cor. 4.13

11 I said in my haste: * All men are liers. *Rom. 3.4.

12 What shall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of saluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: *is* the death of his Saints.

16 Oh LORD, truely, I *am* thy seruant, I *am* thy seruant, *and* the sonne of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thankesgiuing: and wil call vpon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house: in the middes of thee, O Ierusalem. Prayse ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercie and trueth.

O * Praise the LORD, all yee nations: praise him all ye people. *Rom. 15.11

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great toward vs: and the trueth of the LORD *endureth* for euer. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercie. 5 The Psalmist

Pſalmiſt by his experience ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God 19 Vnder the type of the Pſalmiſt, the comming of Chriſt in his Kingdome is expreſſed.

*Pſal.106.1. and 107.1. and 136.1. 1.chro.16.7.

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, For hee *is* good: becauſe his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 Let Iſrael now ſay: that his mercie *endureth* for euer.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay: that his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, ſay: that his mercie *endureth* for euer.

†*Heb. out of diſtreſſe.* *Heb.13.6. pſal.56.4,11 †*Heb. for me,*

5 I called vpon the LORD †in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered mee, *and ſet mee* in a large place.

6 *The LORD *is* †on my ſide, I will not feare: What can man doe vnto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore ſhall I ſee *my deſire* vpon them that hate me.

8 It *is* better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

*Pſal.146.3. 9 *It *is* better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I †deſtroy them. †*Heb. cut them off.*

11 They compaſſed me about, yea, they compaſſed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD, I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed mee about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will † deſtroy them. †*Heb. cut downe.*

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at mee that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

*Exod.15.2. iſa.12.2. 14 *The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong: and is become my ſaluation.

15 The voyce of reioycing and ſaluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die but liue: and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chaſtened mee ſore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to mee the gates of righteouſneſſe: I will goe into them, *and* I will praiſe the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD into which the righteous ſhall enter.

21 I will praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſaluation.

*Matt.21.42 mar.12.10. luke 20.17. acts 4.11. 1.pet.2.4. 22 *The ſtone *which* the builders refuſed: is become the head *ſtone* of the corner.

†*Heb. this is from the LORD.* 23 †This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce, and bee glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beſeech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperitie.

26 *Bleſſed *bee hee* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: wee haue bleſſed you out of the houſe of the LORD. *Matt.21.9

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath ſhewed vs light: bind the ſacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praiſe thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Pſalme conteineth ſundry prayers, prayſes and profeſſions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLeſſed *are* the ‖vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD. ‖*Or, perfect, or ſincere.*

2 Bleſſed *are* they that keepe his teſtimonies: and *that* ſeeke him with the whole heart.

3 They alſo doe no iniquitie: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou haſt commaunded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy Statutes!

6 Then ſhall I not bee aſhamed: when I haue reſpect vnto all thy Commaundements.

7 I will praiſe thee with vprightneſſe of heart: when I ſhall haue learned ‖ thy righteous iudgements. †*Heb. iudgements of thy righteouſneſſe.*

8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forſake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewith all ſhall a yong man cleanſe his way? by taking heede *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I ſought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not ſinne againſt thee.

12 Bleſſed *art* thou, O LORD: teach mee thy Statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared: all the Iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy Teſtimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue reſpect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my ſelfe in thy Statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy ſeruant; *that* I may liue, and keepe thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes: that I may behold †*Hebr, reueale.*

behold wonderous things out of thy Law.

*Gene. 47. 9. 1. chron. 29. 15. psal. 39. 13. heb. 11. 13.

19 *I am a stranger in the earth: hide not thy Commandements from me.

20 My soule breaketh for the longing: *that it hath* vnto thy Iudgements at al times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed: which doe erre from thy Commandements.

22 Remoue from mee reproch and contempt: for I haue kept thy Testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit *and* speake against mee: *but* thy seruant did meditate in thy Statutes.

24 Thy Testimonies also *are* my delight, *and* †my counsellers.

†Heb. men of my counsell.

D A L E T H.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: *teach me thy Statutes.

*Psal. 25. 4. and 27. 11. and 86. 11.

27 Make mee to vnderstand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

28 My soule † melteth for heauinesse: strengthen thou mee according vnto thy word.

†Heb. droppeth.

29 Remooue from mee the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.

30 I haue chosen the way of trueth: thy Iudgements haue I layd *before me.*

31 I haue stucke vnto thy Testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I wil run the way of thy Commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

H E.

33 Teach mee, O LORD, the way of thy Statutes: and I shall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue mee vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy Law: yea I shall obserue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make mee to goe in the path of thy Commandements: for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy Testimonies: and not to couetousnes.

†Hebr. make to passe.

37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: *and* quicken thou mee in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word vnto thy seruant: who *is deuoted* to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproch which I feare: for thy Iudgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnes.

V A V.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto mee, O LORD: *euen* thy saluation, according to thy word.

‖Or. so shall I answere him that reproueth me in a thing.

42 ‖So shall I haue wherewith to answere him that reprocheth mee: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of Trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy Iudgements.

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.

45 And I will walke † at libertie: for I seeke thy precepts.

†Heb. at large.

46 I will speake of thy Testimonies also before Kings: and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my selfe in thy Commandements: which I haue loued.

48 My handes also will I lift vp vnto thy Commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy Statutes.

Z A I N.

49 Remember thy word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused mee to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud haue had me greatly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined frō thy Law.

52 I remembred thy Iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.

53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon mee, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.

54 Thy Statutes haue bene my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.

56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

C H E T H.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.

58 I intreated thy †fauour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto mee according to thy word.

†Heb. face.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy Testimonies.

60 I made hast and delayed not to keepe thy Commandements.

61 The ‖ bands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.

‖Or. companies.

62 At mid-night I wil rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous Iudgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: & of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercie: teach me thy Statutes.

I E T H.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, O LORD, according vnto thy word.

66 Teach mee good Iudgement, and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doest good; teach me thy Statutes.

69 The proud haue forged a lie against mee: *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe: *but* I delight in thy Law.

71 It *is* good for me that I haue bene afflicted: that I might learne thy Statutes.

*Pſal.119.9. prou.8.11. 72 * The Law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me: then thouſands of gold and ſiluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and faſhioned mee: giue mee vnderſtanding, that I may learne thy Commandements.

74 They that feare thee wil be glad when they ſee mee: becauſe I haue hoped in thy word.

†Heb. righteouſneſſe. 75 I know, O LORD, that thy Iudgements *are* † right: and *that* thou in faithfulneſſe hath afflicted me.

†Heb. to comfort me. 76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindneſſe be † for my comfort; according to thy word vnto thy ſeruant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud bee aſhamed, for they deale peruerſly with me without a cauſe: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let thoſe that feare thee turne vnto me: and thoſe that haue knowne thy Teſtimonies.

80 Let my heart be ſound in thy Statutes; that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoule fainteth for thy ſaluation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: *yet* doe I not forget thy Statutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy ſeruant? when wilt thou execute Iudgement on them that perſecute me?

85 The proud haue digged pits for mee: which *are* not after thy Law.

†Heb. faithfulneſſe. 86 All thy Commandements *are* † faithfull: they perſecute mee wrongfully; helpe thou me.

87 They had almoſt conſumed me vpon earth: but I forſooke not thy precepts.

88 Quicken mee after thy louing kindneſſe: ſo ſhall I keepe the Teſtimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is ſetled in heauen.

†Heb. to generation and generation. †Heb ſtandeth. 90 Thy faithfulneſſe is † vnto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it † abideth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy ſeruants.

92 Vnleſſe thy Law *had bene* my delights: I ſhould then haue periſhed in mine affliction.

93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.

94 I am thine, ſaue mee: for I haue ſought thy precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for mee to deſtroy mee: but I will conſider thy Teſtimonies.

96 I haue ſeene an end of all perfection; *but* thy Cõmandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how I loue thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy Commandements haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me.

†Heb. it is euer with me. 99 I haue more vnderſtanding then all my teachers: for thy Teſtimonies are my meditations.

100 I vnderſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keepe thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.

102 I haue not departed from thy Iudgements: for thou haſt taught me.

*Pſal.119.9. †Heb. pallate. 103 * How ſweet are thy words vnto my † taſte! *yea, ſweeter* then hony to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get vnderſtanding: therefore I hate euery falſe way.

NVN.

‖Or, candle. 105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path.

106 I haue ſworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous Iudgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according vnto thy word.

108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the free will offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy Iudgements.

109 My ſoule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue layd a ſnare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy Teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.

†Heb. to doe. 112 I haue inclined mine heart † to performe thy Statutes, alway, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy Law doe I loue.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.

*Matth.7. 23. 115 *Depart from me, ye euill doers; for I will keepe the Commaundements of my God.

116 Vphold mee according vnto thy word,

word, that I may liue: and let mee not bee ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou mee vp, and I shalbe safe: and I will haue respect vnto thy Statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.

119 Thou †puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I loue thy Testimonies.

†Heb. causest to cease.

120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy Iudgements.

A I N.

121 I haue done Iudgement and Iustice: leaue me not to mine oppressours.

122 Be surety for thy seruant for good; let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy saluation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deale with thy seruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy Statutes.

125 I *am* thy seruant, giue me vnderstanding: that I may know thy Testimonies.

126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made voyd thy Law.

*Prou. 8.11. psal. 19.9.

127 *Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea aboue fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteeme all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right; *and* I hate euery false way.

P E

129 Thy Testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my soule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy wordes giueth light: it giueth vnderstanding vnto ỹ simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto mee: † as thou vsest to doe vnto those that loue thy Name.

†Heb. according to the custome towards those, &c.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer mee from the oppression of man: so will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: and teach me thy Statutes.

136 Riuers of waters runne downe mine eyes: because they keepe not thy Law.

T S A D D I.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.

138 Thy Testimonies *that* thou hast commaunded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull.

†Heb. righteousnesse. †Heb. faithfulnesse.

139 * My zeale hath † consumed mee: because mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

*Psal. 69.8. iohn 2.17.

140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy seruant loueth it.

†Heb. cut me off.

141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* doe I not forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy Law *is* the trueth.

143 Trouble and anguish haue † taken hold on mee: *yet* thy commandements *are* my delights.

†Heb. found mee.

144 The righteousnesse of thy Testimonies *is* euerlasting: giue me vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

K O P H.

145 I cryed with *my* whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy statutes.

146 I cryed vnto thee, saue me: ‖ and I shall keepe thy testimonies.

‖ Or, that I may keepe.

147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent the *night* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindnesse: O LORD quicken me according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischiefe: they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy Commandements are trueth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I haue knowen of old: that thou hast founded them for euer.

R E S H.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliuer mee: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they seeke not thy statutes.

156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy iudgements.

‖ Or, many.

157 Many *are* my persecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieued: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindnesse.

160 †Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgments *endureth* for euer.

†Heb. the beginning of thy word is true.

S C H I N.

161 Princes haue persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoile.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.

165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and † nothing shall offend them.

† Hebr. they shall haue no stumbling blocke.

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation: and done thy Commandements.

167 My soule hath kept thy testimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue mee vnderstanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall vtter praise: when thou hast taught me thy Statutes.

172 My tongue shall speake of thy word: for all thy Commandements *are* righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue chosen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy Iudgements helpe me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy Commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried vnto the LORD: and he heard me.

‖ Or, what *shall* the deceitfull tongue *giue vnto thee? or what shall it profit thee?* † Heb. added.

2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

‖ Or, It is as *the sharpe arrowes of the mighty man with coales of iuniper.*

3 ‖ What shalbe giuen vnto thee? or what shalbe † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?

4 Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of Iuniper.

5 Woe is me, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I speake, they *are* for warre.

‖ Or, a man *of peace.*

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A song of degrees.

I ‖ WIll lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

‖ Or, shall I *lift vp mine eyes to the hils, whence should my helpe come?*

2 * My helpe *commeth* from the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

* Psal. 124. 7.

3 Hee will not suffer thy foot to be moued: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, hee that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade vpon thy right hand.

6 The Sun shall not smite thee by day; nor the moone by night.

7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time forth and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto me: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimony of Israel: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.

† Heb. doe sit.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace bee within thy walles: *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace bee within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden, vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *wait* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for wee are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God, for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *beene* the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:

3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 Then the proude waters had gone ouer our soule.

6 Blessed

6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not giuen vs *as a* pray to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the foulers; the snare is broken and we are escaped.

‡Psal.121.2 8 ‡Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The stabilitie of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shalbe* as mount Zion, *which* cannot bee remooued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth, euen for euer.

†Heb. wickedness. 3 For the rodde of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put foorth their hands vnto iniquitie.

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquitie: *but* peace *shall be* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.

¶ A song of degrees.

†Heb. returned the returning of Zion. WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuity of Zion: wee were like them that dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing, then sayd they among the heathen: The LORD †hath done great things for them.

†Heb. hath magnified to do with them. 3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the streames in the South.

5 They that sow in teares, shall reape in

‖Or, singing. ‖ioy.

‖Or, sacke-basket. 6 He that goeth foorth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious seed, shall doubtles come againe with reioycing: bringing his sheaues *with him.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of God: blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

‖Or, of Solomon. ¶ A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the citie, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

†Hebr. are builders of it in it. 2 It *is* vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: *for* so he giueth his beloued sleepe.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

†Hebr. hath filled his quiuer with them ‖Or, shall subdue, as Psal. 18.45. or, destroy. 4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mightie man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they ‖ shall speake with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shall bee* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull Vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like Oliue plants: round about thy table.

4 Behold that this shall the man bee blessed; that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are cursed.

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ Or, much. MAny a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: hee hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all bee confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *vpon* ỹ house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor hee that bindeth sheaues, his bosome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, The blessing of the LORD *bee* vpon you: we blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Psalmest professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cried vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, heare my voyce: let thine eares be attentiue to the voyce of my supplications

3 If thou, LORD, ſhouldeſt marke iniquities: O Lord, who ſhall ſtand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenes with thee: that thou mayeſt be feared.

5 I waite for the LORD, my ſoule doeth waite: and in his word do I hope.

6 My ſoule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I ſay, more then* they that watch for the morning.

‖ *Or, which watch vnto the morning.*

7 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he ſhall redeeme Iſrael, from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid profeſſing his humilitie, 3 exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not hauty, nor mine eyes loftie: neither doe I † exerciſe my ſelfe in great matters, or in things too †high for me.

† *Heb. walke*
† *Heb. wonderfull.*

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my ſelfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: my ſoule is euen as a weaned child.

† *Heb. my ſoule.*

3 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, † from henceforth, and for euer.

† *Heb. from now.*

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the remouing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promiſes.

¶ A Song of degrees.

LORD remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How hee ſware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my houſe: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue ſleepe to mine eyes: *or* ſlumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Vntil I find out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mightie *God* of Iacob.

† *Heb. habitations.*

6 Loe, wee heard of it at Ephrata: wee found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his tabernacles: wee will worſhip at his footſtoole.

8 *Ariſe, O LORD, into thy reſt: thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength.

*2. Chron. 6.41. num. 10.35.

9 Let thy Prieſts be clothed with righteouſneſſe: and let thy Saints ſhout for ioy.

10 For thy ſeruant Dauids ſake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath ſworne *in* trueth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it; *Of the fruite of † thy body will I ſet vpon thy Throne.

*2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. kings 8. 25. 2. chr. 6. 16. luke 1. 9 acts 2. 30.

† *Heb, thy belly.*

12 If thy children will keepe my Couenant and my teſtimonie, that I ſhall teach them; their children alſo ſhall ſit vpon thy Throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath choſen Zion: he hath deſired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my reſt for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue deſired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly bleſſe her prouiſion: I will ſatisfie her poore with bread.

‖ *Or, ſurely.*

16 I will alſo clothe her prieſtes with ſalnation: and her Saints ſhall ſhout alowd for ioy.

17 *There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine Anointed.

*Luke 1. 69.
‖ *Or, candle.*

18 His enemies wil I clothe with ſhame: but vpon himſelfe ſhall his crowne flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the Communion of Saints.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold how good and how pleaſant *it is*: for brethren to dwell † together in vnitie.

† *Heb. euen together.*

2 *It is* like the precious oyntment vpon the head, that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard, that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that deſcended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the bleſſing: *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe yee the LORD, all yee ſeruants of the LORD: which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands ‖ *in* the Sanctuary: and bleſſe the LORD.

‖ *Or, in holineſſe.*

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercie, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements, 15 The vanitie of idols, 19 An exhortation to bleſſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, Praiſe ye the Name of the LORD: praiſe *him*, O ye ſeruants of the LORD.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD: in the Courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: ſing praiſes vnto his Name, for *it is* pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Iacob vnto himſelfe: *and* Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer the LORD pleaſed, *that* did hee in heauen and in earth: in the Seas, and all deepe places.

7 *He.

*Ier.10.13. 7 *Hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine: hee bringeth the winde out of his treasuries.

*Exod.12.29. †Heb. from man vnto beast. 8 *Who smote the first borne of Egypt: †both of man and beast.

*Num.21.2, and 4.23, 26,34,35. 9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his seruants.

10 *Who smote great nations: and slew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan,

*Iosh.12.7. 12 *And gaue their land for an heritage: an heritage vnto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: & thy memoriall, O LORD, †throughout all generations.

†Hebr. to generation and generation. 14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and hee will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.

*Psal.115.4,5,6,7,8,9,10. 15 *The idoles of the heathen *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: nether is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: *so is* euery one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *bee* the LORD out of Zion; which dwelleth at Ierusalem. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thanks to God for particular mercies.

*Psal.106.1 and 107.1, and 118.1. O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Gen.1.1. 5 *To him that by wisedome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for eur.

*Gen.1.6. ier.10.12. 6 *To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Gen.1.14. 7 *To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

†Heb. for the rulings by day 8 The Sunne †to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

9 The Moone and starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Exod.12.29 10 *To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

*Exo.13.17 11 *And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

12 With a strong hand & with a stretched out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer,

*Exod.14.21,22. 13 *To him which diuided the red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

14 And made Israel to passe through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Exo.14.28. †Heb. shaked off. 15 *But †ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoste in the red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Exo 15,22. 16 *To him which lead his people through the wildernesse: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

17 To him which smote great kings for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Deut. 29.7. psal.135.10, and 11. *Num.21.23 18 *And slue famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

19 *Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Num.21.33 20 *And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Iosh.12.7. 21 *And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Iewes in captiuity. 7 The Prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there wee sate downe, yea we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 Wee hanged our harps vpon the willowes, in the midst thereof.

†Heb. the words of a song. 3 For there they that carried vs away captiue, required of vs †a song, and they that †wasted vs, *required of vs* mirth: *saying*, Sing vs *one* of the songs of Zion.

†Heb. layd vs on heapes. †Heb. land of a stranger. 4 How shall wee sing the LORDS song in a †strang land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I prefer not Ierusalem aboue †my chiefe ioy.

†Heb. the head of my ioy †Heb. make bare. 7 Remember O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ierusalem; who said, †Rase rase it: euen to the foundation thereof.

*Oba.12,13. †Heb.washid. †Heb.that recompenseth vnto thee thy deed which thou didst to vs. *Isa.13.16. †Heb. the rocke.

8 *O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † destroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 *Happy *shall hee bee* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God for the trueth of his word. 4 He prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

*Psal.119. 46.

I *Wil praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy louing kindnesse and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cryed, thou answeredst mee: *and* strengthenedst mee *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the Kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD bee high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the mids of trouble, thou wilt reuiue mee, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfit *that which* concerneth mee: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his all-seeing prouidence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He detesteth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched mee, and knowne *me.*

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, and mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afarre off.

‖Or, winnowest. 3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde, and before: and layd thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flie from thy presence?

*Amos 9.2,3, 3,4. 8 *If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the vttermost parts of the sea:

10 Euen there shall thy hand leade mee: and thy right hand shall hold me.

*Iob 26.6, heb.4.13. 11 *If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer mee: euen the night shall bee light about me.

† Heb. darkneth not. † Heb. as the darkenesse so is the light. 12 Yea the darkenesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darknesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

† Heb. greatly. 14 I will praise thee, for *I* am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy works: and *that* my soule knoweth † right well.

‖ Or, strength or body. 15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

† Hebr. all of them. ‖ Or, what dayes they should be fashioned. *Psal.40.6, 16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashined: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 *How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the summe of them?

18 *If* I should count them, they are moe in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloody men.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take thy *Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with a perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search mee, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

† Hebr. way of paine, or griefe. 24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and lead me in the way euerlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

† Hebr. men of violences. DEliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man: preserue me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefes in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

*Rom.3.14. psal.58.5. 3 *They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe mee, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserue mee from the violent

violent man: who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for mee and cords, they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voyce of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD, the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.

‖ *Or, let them not be exalted*

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them bee cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

† *Heb. a man of tongue: or, a euill speaker, a wicked man of violence bee established in the earth: let him be hunted to his ouerthrow.*

11 Let not an † euil speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him*.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thanks vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I crie vnto thee, make haste vnto mee: giue eare vnto my voice, when I crie vnto thee.

† *Heb. dirested.*

2 Let my prayer bee † set foorth before thee *as* incense; *&* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the Euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked works with men that worke iniquitie: and let me not eate of their dainties.

‖ *Or, let the righteous smite mee kindly, and reproue me, but not their precious oyle breake my head, &c.*

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite mee, *it shall bee* a kindnesse: and let him reproue me, *it shall bee* an excellent oyle, *which* shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also *shall bee* in their calamities.

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in stonie places, they shall heare my words, for they are sweete.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth wood vpon the earth.

† *Heb. make not my soule bare.*

8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O God the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leaue not my soule destitute.

9 Keepe mee from the snare *which* they haue layd for mee, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whilest that I with all † escape.

† *Heb. passe ouer.*

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Dauid; A prayer when hee was in the caue.

‖ *Or,* A Psalme *of Dauid giuing instruction.*

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voice vnto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was ouerwhelmed within mee, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a snare for mee.

4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know mee, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soule.

‖ *Or, Looke on the right hand, and see.*
† *Heb. perished from me.*
† *Heb. no man sought after my soule.*

5 I cried vnto thee, O LORD, I sayd, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend vnto my crie, for I am brought very lowe, deliuer mee from my persecuters: for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse mee about: for thou shalt deale hountifully with mee.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in Iudgement. 3 Hee complaineth of his griefes. 5 Hee strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answere me, *and* in thy righteousnes.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in * thy sight shall no man liuing be iustified.

* *Exod. 34.7. rom. 3.20. gal. 2.16.*

3 For the enemie hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made mee to dwell in darknesse, as those that haue been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes: I muse on the worke of thy hands.

6 I stretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my soule *thirsteth* after thee; as a thirstie land. Selah.

7 Heare me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me, ‖ lest I be like vnto them that go downe into the pit.

‖ *Or, for I am become like, &c.*

8 Cause mee to heare thy louing kindnesse

neſſe in the morning, for in thee do I truſt, cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walke: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide mee.

10 Teach mee to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy ſpirit *is* good: leade mee into the land of vprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercie cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I *am* thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercie both to him and to man. 5 Hee prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 Hee promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 Hee prayeth for the happie ſtate of the kingdome.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

BLeſſed *be* the LORD my ſtrength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 * ‖ My goodnes and my fortreſſe, my high tower and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and *hee* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people vnder me.

3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him.

4 * Man is like to vanitie: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoke.

6 * Caſt forth lightning, & ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes, and deſtroy them.

7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid me, and deliuer me out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children,

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanitie: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.

10 *It is hee* that giueth ‖ ſaluation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.

11 Rid mee, and deliuer mee from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanitie: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſonnes *may bee* as plants growen vp in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner ſtones, † poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace:

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affoording † all manner of ſtore; *that* our ſheepe may bring foorth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreetes.

14 That our oxen *may bee* † ſtrong to labour, that *there bee* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreetes.

15 * Happie *is* that people that is in ſuch a caſe: *yea*, happy *is* that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid prayſeth God for his fame, 8 For his goodneſſe, 11 For his kingdome, 14 For his prouidence, 17 For his ſauing mercie.

¶ Dauids *Pſalme* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed: † and his greatnes is vnſearchable.

4 One generation ſhal praiſe thy works to another, and ſhal declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy maieſty: and of thy wonderous † works.

6 And *men* ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.

7 They ſhall abundantly vtter the memorie of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhal ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 * The LORD *is* gracious and full of cõpaſſion: ſlow to anger, & † of great mercie.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowen to the ſonnes of men his mighty actes: and the glorious Maieſtie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlaſting kingdom: & thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fal: and raiſeth vp all thoſe that be bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all ‖ wait vpon thee: and thou giueſt them their meate in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatisfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his workes.

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo will heare their crie, and will ſaue them.

20 The LORD preſerueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the praiſe of the

*Heb. hid me with thee.

*Heb. my rocke.
†Heb to the warre, &c.
*2. Sam. 22. 2, 3. and 35. and 49. verſes.
‖Or, my mercie.
*Iob 7. 17. pſal. 8. 5. heb. 2. 6.
*Pſal. 39. 6. iob 14. 2.

*Pſal. 18. 13, 14.
*Heb. hands.

‖Or, victory.

*Heb. out.

*Heb. from kind to kind.

*Heb. able to beare burdens, or loaden with fleſh.

*Pſal. 33. 12. and 65. 4.

*Heb. and of his greatneſſe, there is no ſearch.

*Heb. things or words.

*Heb. declare it.

*Exod. 34. 6, 7. num. 14. 18. pſal. 86. 5, 15. and 103. 8.
*Heb. great in mercie.

*Ex. 18.

*Heb. a kingdome of all ages.

‖Or, looke vnto thee.

‖Or, mercifull, or bountifull.

*Heb. vnde there

the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall prayſes to God, 3 Hee exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, iuſtice, mercie and kingdome, is only worthy to be truſted.

†Hebr. Hallelujah. †PRaiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

2 While I liue, will I prayſe the LORD: I wil ſing prayſes vnto my God, while I haue any being.

*Pſal. 118. 8, 9. ‖Or, ſaluation. 3 *Put not your truſt in Princes: *nor* in the ſonne of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ helpe.

4 His breath goeth forth, hee returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy *is* hee that *hath* the God of Iacob for his help: whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth for euer:

7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD rayſeth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preſerueth the ſtrangers, hee relieueth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpſide downe.

*Exod. 15, 18. 10 *The LORD ſhall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Prayſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, for his care of the Church: 4 his power, 6 & his mercy: 7 To praiſe him for his prouidence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors: 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRayſe yee the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing prayſes vnto our God: for it *is* pleaſand, *and* prayſe is comely.

2 The LORD doeth build vp Ieruſalem: he gathereth together the outcaſts of Iſrael.

†Heb. griefes. 3 Hee healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the ſtarres: he calleth them all by *their* names.

†Hebr. of his vnderſtanding there is no number. 5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderſtanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: hee caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankeſgiuing: ſing prayſe vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who couereth the heauen with cloudes, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow vpon the mountaines.

*Iob 39.3. pſal. 104.27, 28. 9 *Hee giueth to the beaſt his foode: *and* to the yong rauens which cry.

10 Hee delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe that hope in his mercy.

12 Prayſe the LORD, O Ieruſalem: prayſe thy God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: hee hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

†Hebr. who maketh thy border peace. †Heb. fat of wheat. 14 †He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheate.

15 He ſendeth forth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giueth ſnow like wooll: he ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.

17 He caſteth forth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?

18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he cauſeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow.

†Heb. his words. 19 Hee ſheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his ſtatutes and his iudgements vnto Iſrael.

20 He hath not deale ſo with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Prayſe yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 the terreſtriall, 11 And the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

†Heb. Hallelujah. *is* PRaiſe yee the LORD. Praiſe yee the LORD from the heauens: praiſe him in the heights.

2 Prayſe yee him all his Angels: prayſe ye him all his hoſts.

3 Prayſe yee him Sunne and Moone: prayſe him all ye ſtarres of light.

4 Prayſe him yee heauens of heauens, and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath alſo eſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree which ſhall not paſſe.

7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapour: ſtormie wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beaſts and all cattel: creeping things, and † flying foule.

†Heb. birds of wing. 11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both yong men and maidens: olde men and children.

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* about the earth and heauen.

14 He also exalteth the horne of his people, the praise of all his Saints; euen of the children of Israel, a people neere vnto him. Praise yee the LORD.

†Heb. exalted.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power, which hee hath giuen to the Church to rule the consciences of men.

†Heb. Hallelujah.

† PRaise yee the LORD: Sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion bee ioyfull in their King.

‖Or, with the pipe.

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.

†Heb. in their throat.

6 Let the high *prayses* of God *bee* † in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* punishments vpon the people.

8 To bind their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of yron.

9 * To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour *haue* all his Saints. Praise yee the LORD.

*Deut. 7. 1.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kinde of instruments.

†Heb. Hallelujah.

† PRaise yee the LORD. Prayse God in his Sanctuary: Prayse him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnes.

‖Or. Cornu.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harpe.

‖Or, pipe.

4 Praise him with the tymbrell and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments; and Organs.

5 Praise him vpon the loud cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, prayse the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 The vse of the Prouerbs. 7 An exhortation to feare God and beleeue his word. 10 To auoid the inticings of sinners. 20 Wisedome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, King of Israel,

2 To knowe wisedome and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding,

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement and † equitie.

†Heb. equities.

4 To giue subtilty to the simple, to the yong man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

‖Or, aduisement.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels:

‖Or, an eloquent speach.

6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, and ‖ the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their darke sayings.

*Iob 28. 28. psal. 111. 10. chap. 9. 10.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

‖Or, the principall part.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

†Heb. an adding.

9 For they *shalbe* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners intise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay waite for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 Wee shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoyle.

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them; refraine thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feete runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

*Isa. 59. 7. rom 3. 15.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

†Heb. in the eyes of euery thing that hath a wing.

18 And they lay wait for their *owne* blood, they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the waies of euery one that is greedie of gaine: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ †Wisedome crieth without, shee * vttereth her voice in the streetes:

†Hebr. wisedomes, that is, excellent wisdome.

21 She cryeth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the citie shee vttereth her words, *saying*,

*Chap. 8. 1.

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicitie? and the ſcorners delight in their

their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make knowen my words vnto you.

24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and yee refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

25 But ye haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 * When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you.

28 * Then shall they call vpon mee, but I will not answere; they shall seeke mee early, but they shall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproofe.

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and bee filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fooles shall destroy them.

33 But who so hearkeneth vnto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisdome prouideth godlinesse to her children,* 10 *and safety from euill company;* 20 *and direction in good wayes.*

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my wordes, and hide my commaundements with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wisedome, *and* applie thine heart to vnderstanding:

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* † liftest vp thy voice for vnderstanding.

4 *If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her, as *for* hid treasures:

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, & find the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giueth wisedome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge, and vnderstanding.

7 He layeth vp sound wisedome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 Hee keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preserueth the way of his Saints.

9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse, and iudgement, and equitie; *yea,* euery good path.

10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine hart, & knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule;

11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:

12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnesse, to walke in the wayes of darknes:

14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.

15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, * *euen* from the stranger which flattereth with her words:

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the Couenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead:

19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walke in the way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.

21 * For the vpright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remaine in it.

22 * But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall bee ‖ rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 5 *to faith,* 7 *to mortification,* 9 *to deuotion,* 11 *to patience.* 13 *The happy gaine of wisedome.* 19 *The power,* 21 *and the benefits of wisedome.* 27 *An exhortation to charitablenes,* 30 *peaceablenesse,* 31 *and contentednesse.* 33 *The cursed state of the wicked.*

MY sonne, forget not my law; * but let thine heart keepe my cõmandements:

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercie and trueth forsake thee: * bind them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 * So shalt thou find fauour, and ‖ good vnderstanding in the sight of God, & man

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderstanding.

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.

8 It shall bee † health to thy nauill, and † marrow to thy bones.

9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.

10 * So shall thy barnes bee filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ * My

*Isa.65.12. and 66.4. Ier.7.13. Zech.8.18.

*Iob 27.9. Psa.1.15. Prou.11.11. and 14.12.

*Micah.3.4

*Or, ease of the simple,

*Heb. giueth his voice. Mat.13.44

Lam.2.5. 1 King.3.9.

*Prou.5.3. and 7.5.

*Psal.37.30

*Iob 18.17. Psal.104.35 ‖*Or, plucked vp*

*Deut.8.1. and 30.16.

†*Heb. yeares of life.*

*Exod. 13.9. deut.6.8.

*Psal.111.10 †*Or, good successe.*

*1.Chr.28.9

*Rom.12. 16. †*Heb. medicine.* †*Heb. watering, or moistening.*

*Exo. 23.19. and 34.26. deut.26.2, &c. mal.3. 10, &c. luke 14.13.

*Deut.28.8.

*Iob 5.17. heb.12.5. apoc.3.19.

11 ¶ *My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither bee weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loueth, he correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, *in whom* he delighteth.

†*Heb, the man that draweth out vnderstanding.*

13 ¶ Happie *is* the man *that* findeth wisedome, and † the man *that* getteth vnderstanding.

*Iob 28.15, &c. psal.19. 10.prou.8. ver.11.& 19 and 16.16.

14 *For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.

15 Shee is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand, riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse: and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life, to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happie is euery one that retaineth her.

‖*Or, prepared.*

19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth; by vnderstanding hath he ‖ established the heauens.

20 By his knowledge the depthes are broken vp; and the cloudes droppe downe the dewe.

21 ¶ My sonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisedome and discretion.

22 So shall they bee life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.

*Psal.37.24 and 91.11.

23 *Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foote shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest downe, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shall be sweete.

25 Be not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it commeth.

26 For the LORD shall bee thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foote from being taken.

†*Heb, the owners thereof.*

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Go, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.

‖*Or, practise no euill.*

29 ‖ Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cause, if he haue done thee no harme.

*Psal.37.1. †*Heb, a man of violence.*

31 ¶ *Enuie thou not † the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.

*Psal.25.13.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous.

*Mal.3.2.

33 ¶ *The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the iust.

*Iam.4.6. 1.pet.5.5.

34 *Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.

†*Heb, exalteth the foole*

35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame † shall be the promotion of fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Salomon, to perswade obedience, 3 sheweth what instructions he had of his parents, 5 to study wisdome, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 Hee exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

HEare yee children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know vnderstanding.

2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.

*1.Chron. 29.1.

3 For I was my fathers sonne, *tender and onely *beloued* in the sight of my mother.

*2.Chron. 28.9.

4 *Hee taught mee also, and said vnto me, Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commandements, and liue.

5 Get wisedome, get vnderstanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserue thee: loue her, and shee shall keepe thee.

7 Wisedome is the principall thing, *therefore* get wisedome: and with all thy getting, get vnderstanding.

8 Exalt her, and shee shall promote thee: shee shall bring thee to honour, when thou doest imbrace her.

*Chap.1.9. ‖*Or, she shall compasse thee with a crowne of glory.*

9 *Shee shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, ‖ a crowne of glory shall shee deliuer to thee.

10 Heare, O my sonne, and receiue my sayings: and the yeeres of thy life shall bee many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedome: I haue led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not bee straitned, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

*Psal.91.11.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not goe; keepe her, for shee is thy life.

14 ¶ *Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.

*Chap.1.10, 15.psal.1.1.

15 Auoid it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe: and their sleepe is taken away vnlesse they cause some to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednes, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the iust *is* as the shining light that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkenes: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My

20 ¶ My ſonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midſt of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto *thoſe* that finde them, and † health to all their fleſh.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerſe lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feete, ‖ and let all thy wayes bee eſtabliſhed.

27 * Turne not to the right hand nor to the left: remoue thy foote from euill.

† *Heb. mediciue.* † *Heb. aboue all keeping.* ‖ *Heb. foraſmuch as of ſtuth and power ſmeſſ ſtep,* ‖ *Or, all thy paths ſhalbe ordred aright* *Deut. 5. 32.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudie of wiſedome. 3 Hee ſheweth the miſchiefs of whoredome and riot. 15 Hee exhorteth to contentednes, liberalitie, and chaſtity. 22 The wicked are ouertaken with their owne ſinnes.

MY ſonne, attend vnto my wiſedome, *and* bow thine eare to my vnderſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ * For the lippes of a ſtrange *woman* drop *as* an honie combe, and her † mouth *is* ſmoother then oyle.

4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, ſharpe as a two edged ſword.

5 * Her feete goe downe to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moueable, *that* thou canſt not know *them.*

7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Leſt ſtrangers bee filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger,

11 And thou mourne at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy bodie are conſumed,

12 And ſay, how haue I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me.

14 I was almoſt in all euill, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne ciſterne; and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountains be diſperſed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the ſtreetes.

17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be bleſſed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her bee as* the louing Hinde, and pleaſant Roe, let her breaſts † ſatisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauiſht alwayes with her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be rauiſht with a ſtrange woman, and imbrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelfe, and he ſhall be holden with the coards of his † ſinnes.

23 Hee ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly hee ſhall goe aſtray.

† *Heb. water thee.* † *Hebr. arre thou alwayes in her loue.* *Iob 31. 4. and 34. 21. chap. 15. 3. iere. 16. 17. and 32. 19. † *Heb. ſinnes.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſureтiſhip, 6 idleneſſe, 12 and miſchieuouſneſſe, 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefes of whoredome.

MY ſonne, if thou bee ſurety for thy friend, *if* thou haſt ſtriken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the wordes of thy mouth, thou art taken with the wordes of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my ſonne, and deliuer thy ſelfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy ſelfe, and ‖ make ſure thy friend.

4 Giue not ſleepe to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye lids.

5 Deliuer thy ſelfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the Ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe.

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerſeer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meate in Summer, *and* gathereth her foode in the harueſt.

9 * How long wilt thou ſleepe, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleepe?

10 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe.

11 So ſhal thy pouerty come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feete, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnes *is* in his heart, he deuiſeth miſchiefe continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.

15 Therefore ſhall his calamitie come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedie.

‖ *Or, ſo ſhalt thou preuaile with thy friend.* *Chap. 13. 4. and 20. 4. and 24. 33. † *Heb. aſſetteth forth.*

16 ¶ Theſe

16 ¶ These six things doeth the LORD hate; yea, seuen are abomination † vnto him.

*Heb. of his soule.

17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:

†Heb. haughtie eyes.

18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, * feete that bee swift in running to mischiefe:

*Rom. 3.15.

19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies; and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ *My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

*Chap. 1.1.

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tye them about thy necke.

22 When thou goest, it shall leade thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.

23 *For the Commandement *is* a ‖lampe, and the Lawe is light: and reproofes of instruction *are* the way of life:

*Psal. 19.9. & 119. 105. ‖Or, candle.

24 *To keepe thee from the euil woman, from the flattery ‖of the tongue of a strange woman.

*Chap. 2.16 and 5.3. and 7.5. ‖Or, of the strange tongue

25 *Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lidds.

*Mat. 5.28.

26 For by meanes of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

†Heb. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife; whosoeuer toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men doe not despise a theefe, if hee steale to satisfie his soule, when he is hungry:

31 But *if* hee bee found, hee shall restore seuen fold, he shall giue all the substance of his house.

32 *But* who so committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderstanding: hee that doth *it*, destroyeth his owne soule

†Heb. heart.

33 A wound and dishonour shal hee get, and his reproch shall not be wiped away.

34 For iealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore hee will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 † Hee will not regard any ransome; neither will hee rest content, though thou giuest many gifts.

†Heb. hee will not accept the face of any ransome.

CHAP. VII.

2 Salomon perswadeth to a sincere and kinde familiaritie with wisedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, hee sheweth 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 and the desperate simplicitie of a yong wanton. 24 Hee dehorteth from such wickednesse.

MY sonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandents with thee.

2 *Keepe my commaundements, and liue: and my lawe as the apple of thine eye.

*Deut. 6.8. and 11.18. chap. 3.3.

3 Bind them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto Wisedome, Thou *art* my sister, and call Vnderstanding *thy* kinswoman.

5 * That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

*Chap. 5.3.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youth, a yong man void of vnderstanding,

†Heb. the sonnes.

8 Passing through the streete neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

†Heb. in the euening of the day.

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtill of heart.

11 (* Shee is lowd and stubborne, her feete abide not in her house:

*Chap. 9.13

12 Now is shee without, now in the streets, and lieth in waite at euery corner.)

13 So shee caught him: and kissed him, & † with an impudent face, said vnto him,

†Heb. shee strengthened her face, and said.

14 I *haue* † peace offerings with me: this day haue I paid my vowes.

†Heb. peace offerings are vpon me.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with couerings of tapestrie, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.

19 For the good-man is not at home, he is gone a long iourney.

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖the day appointed.

†Heb. in his hand. ‖Or, the new Moone.

21 With much faire speech shee caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her † straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes,

†Heb. suddenly.

23 Till a dart strake through his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto mee now therefore, O yee children, and attend to the wordes of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her paths.

26 For

26 For she hath cast downe many wounded: yea many strong men haue bene slaine by her.

*Chap. 2. 18. and 5. 5. 27 *Her house is the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and eudence of Wisdom. 10 The excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternitie of Wisedome. 32 Wisdome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

*Chap. 1. 20. DOeth not *Wisedome cry? and Vnderstanding put foorth her voyce?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voyce is to the sonnes of man.

5 Oye simple, vnderstand wisdome: and ye fooles, be ye of an vnderstanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips *shall bee* right things.

7 For my mouth shal speake trueth, and wickednes is † an abomination to my lips.

† *Heb. the abomination of my lips.* † *Heb. wreathed.*

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnes, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerse in them.

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderstandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my instruction, and not siluer: and knowledge rather then choice gold.

*Iob 28 15. psal. 19, 11. chap. 3. 15. and 16. 16. 11 *For wisedome is better then rubies: and all the things that may bee desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I Wisdome dwell with ‖prudence, and finde out knowledge of wittie inuentions.

‖ *Or, subtilitie.* 13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euil: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell *is* mine, and sound Wisedome: I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.

15 By me Kings raigne, and Princes decree Iustice.

16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue mee, and those that seeke me early, shall finde me.

*Prou. 3. 16. 18 *Riches and honour *are* with me, yea durable riches and righteousnesse.

*Prou. 3, 14. 19 *My fruit is better then gold, yea then fine golde, and my reuenue then choice siluer.

‖ *Or, walke.* 20 I ‖leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the pathes of Iudgement,

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed mee in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depthes, I was brought foorth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hilles, was I brought forth:

26 While as yet hee had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ highest part of the dust of the world.

‖ *Or, open places.* ‖ *Or, the chiefe part.*

27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when hee set ‖ a compasse vpon the face of the depth.

‖ *Or, a circle.*

28 When hee established the cloudes aboue: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe:

29 *When he gaue to the Sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his Commandement: when hee appointed the foundations of the earth:

*Gene. 1. 10. iob 38. 10. psal. 14. 9.

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was dayly *his* delight, reioycing alwayes before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the sonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto mee, O yee children: for blessed *are they that* keepe my wayes.

*Psal. 119. 1, 2. and 128. 1. luke 11, 28. 33 Heare instruction, and bee wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth mee: watching dayly at my gates, waiting at the postes of my doores.

35 For who so findeth mee, findeth life, and shall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.

† *Heb. bring forth.*

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his owne soule; all they that hate mee, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of Wisedome. 13 The custome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsdome hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seuen pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beasts; shee hath mingled her wine: shee hath also furnished her table.

† *Heb. her killing.*

3 She hath sent forth her maydens, shee cryeth vpon the highest places of the citie.

4 Who so *is* simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him;

5 Come, eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine *which* I haue mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish and liue; and goe in the way of vnderstanding.

7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.

8 *Reproue not a ſcorner, leſt hee hate thee: rebuke a wiſe man, and hee will loue thee.

9 Giue *inſtruction* to a wiſe man, and he will be yet wiſer: teach a iuſt man, and he wil increaſe in learning.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of Wiſdome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderſtanding.

11 * For by mee thy dayes ſhalbe multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life ſhall bee increaſed.

12 If thou bee wiſe, thou ſhalt be wiſe for thy ſelfe: but *if* thou ſcorneſt, thou alone ſhalt beare it.

13 ¶ *A fooliſh woman *is* clamorous: ſhe *is* ſimple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For ſhee ſitteth at the doore of her houſe on a ſeat, in the high places of the city,

15 To call paſſengers who goe right on their wayes.

16 Who ſo *is* ſimple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him;

17 Stollen waters are ſweete, and bread † *eaten* in ſecret is pleaſant;

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her gueſts *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fiue and twentieth, are ſundry obſeruations of moral vertues, and their contrary vices.

THE Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father but a fooliſh ſonne *is* the heauineſſe of his mother.

2 * Treaſures of wickednеſſe profit nothing: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

3 * The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoule of the righteous to famiſh: but he caſteth away ‖ the ſubſtance of the wicked.

4 * He becommeth poore that dealeth *with* a ſlacke hand: but the hand of the diligent, maketh rich.

5 Hee that gathereth in Summer, *is* a wiſe ſonne: *but* he that ſleepeth in harueſt, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.

6 Bleſſings *are* vpon the head of the iuſt: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 * The memory of the iuſt *is* bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

8 The wiſe in heart will receiue commandements: but a † prating foole ‖ ſhall fall.

9 * He that walketh vprightly, walketh ſurely: but hee that peruerteth his wayes, ſhalbe knowne.

10 *Hee that winketh with the eye, cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating foole ‖ ſhall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a wel of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 * Hatred ſtirreth vp ſtrifes: but loue couereth all ſinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderſtanding, Wiſedome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that is voyd of † vnderſtanding.

14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh *is* neere deſtruction.

15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong citie: the deſtruction of the poore *is* their pouertie.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſinne.

17 Hee *is in* the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but hee that refuſeth reproofe, ‖ erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a ſlander, is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſinne: but hee that reſraineth his lips, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the iuſt is *as* choice ſiluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of Wiſdome.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

23 * It *is* a ſport to a foole to doe miſchiefe: but a man of vnderſtanding *hath* Wiſedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it ſhall come vpon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhalbe granted.

25 As the whirlewinde paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an euerlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as ſmoke to the eyes, ſo *is* the ſluggard to them that ſend him.

27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhalbe ſhortened.

28 * The hope of the righteous *ſhall be* gladneſſe: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall bee* to the workers of iniquitie.

30 * The righteous ſhall neuer be remoued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth forth Wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † frowardneſſe.

CHAP.

*Matth.7. 16.
*Iob 28.28. pſal.111.10. chap.1.7.
*Chap.10.7.
*Chap.7.11.
†*Heb.eaten in ſecret.*
*Chap.15. 20.
*Chap.11.4
*Pſal.37. 25.
‖*Or, the wicked for their wickedneſſe.*
*Chap.22. 24.
*Verſe 11.
*Pſal.112.6.
†*Heb, a ſoole of lips.*
‖*Or, ſhalbe beaten.*
*Pſal.33.4.
*Chap 6.13.
‖*Or, ſhalbe beaten.*
*Chap 13. 24.
*1.Pet 4.8. 1.cor.13.4.
†*Heb.heart.*
*Chap.18. 11.
‖*Or, ceaſeth to erre.*
†*Heb.of heart.*
*Chap.14. 9.
*Chap.9.11.
†*Heb.addeth.*
*Iob 8.13. and 11.20. pſal 112.10.
*Pſal.125.1. and 37.22.
†*Heb.frowardneſſes.*

CHAP. XI.

A *† False ballance *is* abominatiō to the LORD: but †a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 *When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſdome.

3 * The integritie of the vpright ſhall guide them: but the peruerſneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſnes deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſnes of the perfect ſhall †direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickednes.

6 * The righteouſnes of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall bee taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 *The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright the city is exalted; but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hee that is † voyde of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

14 * Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſnes *tendeth* to life: ſo he that purſueth euill, *purſueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewel of gold in a ſwines ſnout *ſo is* a faire woman which † is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* only good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth; and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to pouerty.

25 *† The liberall ſoule ſhall be made fat: and he that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſsing *ſhall bee* vpon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

27 *He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth fauor; but he that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come vnto him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but the *righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

29 Hee that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inherite the winde: and the foole *ſhalbe* ſeruant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth ſoules, *is* wiſe.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall bee recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHo ſo loueth inſtruction, loueth knowledge: but hee that hateth reproofe, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man ſhall not bee eſtabliſhed by wickednes: but the * roote of the righteous ſhall not be moued.

4 *A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottenneſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in waite for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deliuer them.

7 *The wicked are ouerthrowen, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhal ſtand

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſedome † but hee that is † of a peruerſe heart ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed and hath a ſeruant, *is* better then hee that honoureth himſelfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 *Hee that tilleth his land, ſhall bee ſatiſfied with bread: but hee that followeth vaine perſons, *is* voyd of vnderſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 †*The

*Leuit.19. 36.deut.25. 15.chap.16. 11.and 20. 10,23.
†*Hebr.balances of deceit.*
†*Hebr.a perfect ſtone.*
*Chap.16. 18.and 15. 33.and 18. 12.
*Chap.13.6
*Chap.10.2 ezek 7.19. zeph.1.18.
†*Hebr.righteouſneſſe.*
*Chap.5.22
*Chap.21. 28.
*Iob 8.13.
†*Hebr.deſtitute of heart.*
†*Hebr.hee that walketh* being *a talebearer.*
*1.King.12. 1.
†*Heb.ſhalbe ſorebroken.*
†*Hebr.thoſe that ſtrike hands.*
†*Heb. departeth from.*
*2.Cor.9.9.
†*Hebr.the ſoule of bleſſing.*
*Pſal.7.17. and 9.16. and 10.2. and 57.7.
*Pſal.1.3. and 92.13. iere.17.8.
†*Hebr.taketh.*
*1.Pet.4.18.
*Chap.10. 25.
*1.Cor.11. 7.
*Chap.11.11. and 18.
*Pſal.37.37 prou.11.21.
†*Hebr.perverſe of heart.*
‖ *Or,bowels.*
*Chap.29.1 19.
‖ *Or,the fortreſſe.*

13 †The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the iust shall come out of trouble.

14 *A man shall bee satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompence of a mans hands shalbe rendered vnto him.

15 *The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but hee that hearkeneth vnto counsell, *is* wise.

16 A fooles wrath is †presently knowne: but a prudent man couereth shame.

17 * Hee that speaketh trueth, sheweth foorth righteousnesse, but a false witnesse, deceit.

18 *There is that speaketh like the pearcings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of trueth shall bee established for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellours of peace, *is* ioy.

21 There shall no euill happen to the iust: but the wicked shall be filled with mischiefe.

22 Lying lippes *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 * The hand of the diligent shall beare rule: but the ‖ slothfull shalbe vnder tribute.

25 *Heauines in the heart of man maketh it stoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* rosteth not that which hee tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnes *is* life, and in the path way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man shall eate good by the fruite of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours, *shall eate* violence.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* hee that openeth wide his lips, *shall haue* destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soule of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 * Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednesse ouerthroweth † the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the ‖ lamp of ỹ wicked shalbe put out.

10 Only by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised *is* wisdome.

11 *Wealth *gotten* by vanitie, shall be diminished: but he that gathereth † by labor, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke: but *when* the desire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Who so despiseth the word, shall bee destroyed: but hee that feareth the Commandement, ‖ shall bee rewarded.

14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 *Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* health.

18 Pouerty and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, shall bee honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweete to the soule: but is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fooles † shall be destroyed.

21 Euill persueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is layd vp for the iust.

23 * Much foode *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgment.

24 * He that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 * He that walketh in his vprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but he that is peruerse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is a* rod of pride:

---

† *Heb. the snare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips.*
* Chap. 18.7.
* Chap. 13.2.
* Chap. 3.7.
† *Heb. in that day.*
* Chap. 14.5.
* Psal. 57.5. and 59.8.
* Chap. 13.16. and 15.2.
* Chap. 10.4.
‖ *Or, deceitfull.*
* Chap. 15.13.
‖ *Or, abundant.*
* Chap. 11.3, 5, 6.
† *Heb. sinne.*
* Iob. 18.6. and 21.17.
‖ *Or, candle.*
* Chap. 10.2. and 20.21.
† *Heb. with the hand.*
‖ *Or, shall be in peace.*
* Chap. 14.27.
* Chap. 12.23 and 15.2.
† *Heb. spreadeth.*
† *Hebr. shall be broken.*
* Iob. 27.17.
* Chap. 12.11.
* Chap. 23.13.
* Psal. 37.3. and 34.10.
* Iob. 12.4.

pride: but the lips of the wiſe ſhall preſerue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* cleane: but much increaſe *is* by the ſtrength of ỹ oxe.

*Exod.20. 16. and 23.1. chap.6.19. and 12.17. *Chap.8.9. 5 *A faithfull witneſſe will not lie: but a falſe witneſſe will vtter lies.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſedome, and *findeth it* not: but *knowledge is eaſie vnto him that vnderſtandeth.

7 Goe from the preſence of a fooliſh man, when thou perceiueſt not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wiſdome of the prudent *is* to vnderſtand his way: but the folly of fooles *is* deceit.

*Chap.10. 23. †*Heb. the bitterneſſe of his ſoule.* 9 Fooles make a mocke at *ſinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitterneſſe; and a ſtranger doeth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhalbe ouerthrowen: but the Tabernacle of the vpright ſhall flouriſh.

*Chap.16. 23. 12 *There is a way which ſeemeth right vnto a man: but the ende thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is ſorrowfull; and the end of that mirth is heauineſſe.

*Chap.1.31. 14 The backſlider in heart ſhalbe *filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *ſhall be ſatisfied* from himſelfe.

15 The ſimple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wiſe man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth and is confident.

17 He that is ſoone angry, dealeth fooliſhly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The ſimple inherite folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

*Chap.19.7. †*Heb. many are the louers of the rich.* *Pſal.112. 9. 20 *The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* hę

22 Doe they not erre that deuiſe euil? but mercy and trueth *ſhall bee* to them that deuiſe good.

23 In all labour there *is* profite: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wiſe *is* their riches: *but* the fooliſhnes of fooles *is* folly.

*Verſ 5. 25 *A true witneſſe deliuereth ſoules: but a deceitfull *witneſſe* ſpeaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall haue a place of refuge.

*Chap.13. 14. 27 *The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the Kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the deſtruction of the Prince.

†*Heb. ſhort of ſpirit.* 29 Hee that is ſlow to wrath, *is* of great vnderſtanding: but he that is † haſty of ſpirit exalteth folly.

30 A ſound heart, *is* the life of the fleſh: but enuie the rottenneſſe of the bones.

*Chap.17.5. matth.25. 40. 31 *He that oppreſſeth the poore, reprocheth his Maker: but hee that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednes: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wiſdome reſteth in the heart of him that hath vnderſtanding: but *that which is* in the midſt of fooles, is made knowne.

†*Heb. ſonation.* 34 Righteouſneſſe exalteth a nation: but ſinne *is* a reproch † to any people.

35 The Kings fauour *is* toward a wiſe ſeruant: but his wrath is *againſt* him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP. XV.

*Chap.25. 14. A *Soft anſwere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words ſtirre vp anger.

†*Heb. belcheth, or bubbleth.* 2 The tongue of the wiſe, vſeth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles, †powreth out *fooliſhneſſe.

*Ver.28. and chap.12.23. and 13.16. *Iob 34.21. prou.5.21. iere.16.17. and 32.19. hebr.4.13. 3 *The eyes of the LORD, *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

†*Heb. the healing of the tongue.* 4 † A wholeſome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruerſenes therin *is* a breach in ỹ ſpirit.

*Chap.10. 1. 5 *A foole deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe *is* prudent.

6 In the houſe of the righteous *is* much treaſure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

*Chap.21. 27. amos 3. 22. iſa 1.1 and 66.3. iere.6.20. and 7.22. 7 The lips of the wiſe diſperſe knowledge: but the heart of ỹ fooliſh *doeth* not ſo.

8 *The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but hee loueth him that followeth after righteouſneſſe.

‖ *Or, inſtruction, &c.* 10 ‖ Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forſaketh the way: *and* hee that hateth reproofe ſhall die.

*Iob 26.6. 11 *Hell and deſtruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

12 A ſcorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wiſe.

*Chap.17. 22. 13 *A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by ſorrow of the heart, the ſpirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on fooliſhneſſe.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feaſt.

*Pſal. 37. 16. 1. tim. 6. 6. prou. 16. 8.

16 * Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treaſure: and trouble therewith.

*Chap. 17. 1.

17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbs where loue is, then a ſtalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

*Cha. 26. 21. and 29. 22.

18 * A wrathfull man ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that is ſlow to anger †appeaſeth ſtrife.

†*Heb. is raiſed vp as a caſting.*

19 The way of the ſlouthfull man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous *is* made † plaine.

*Chap. 10. 1.

20 * A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

*Chap. 10. 23.

†*Heb. way of holines.*

21 * Folly *is* ioy to him that is † deſtitute of wiſedome: but a man of vnderſtanding walketh vprightly.

*See Chap. 11. verſ. 14.

22 * Without counſell, purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellours they are eſtabliſhed.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the anſwere of his mouth: and a word *ſpoken* † in due ſeaſon, how good is it?

†*Heb. in his ſeaſon.*

24 * The way of life *is* aboue to the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.

*Phil. 3. 20. col. 3. 2.

25 * The LORD will deſtroy the houſe of the proud: but he will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.

*Chap. 12. 7. and 14. 11.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleaſant words.

*Chap. 6. 18.

†*Heb. words of pleaſantneſſe.*

27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne houſe, but he that hateth gifts ſhall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

*Pſal. 34. 16. and 145. 18.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wiſe.

32 He that refuſeth ‖ inſtruction, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but he that ‖heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderſtanding.

‖*Or, correction.* ‖*Or, obeyeth.* †*He poſſeſſeth an heart.*

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the inſtruction of wiſdome; and * before honour *is* humilitie.

*Chap. 18. 12.

CHAP. XVI.

THE * ‖preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

*Verſ. 9. and chap. 19. 21. and 20. 24. iere. 10. 23. ‖*Or, diſpoſings.*

2 * All the wayes of man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

*Chap. 21. 2.

3 * † Commit thy works vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhall be eſtabliſhed.

*Pſal. 37. 5. and 55. 23. matth. 6. 25. luke 12. 22. 1. pet. 5. 4. †*Heb. role.*

4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelfe: * yea euē the wicked for the day of euill.

*Iob 21. 30.

5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.

*Chap 6. 7. and 8. 13. †*Heb. hold innocent.*

6 By mercy and trueth iniquitie is purged; and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, hee maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteouſneſſe, then great reuenewes without right.

*Pſal. 37. 16. chap. 15. 16.

9 * A mans heart deuiſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

*Verſe 1.

10 † A diuine ſentence is in the lips of the King: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in iudgement.

†*Heb. diuination.*

11 * A iuſt weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

*Leuit. 19. 36. chap. 11. 1. †*Heb. all the ſtones.*

12 *It is* an abomination to Kings to commit wickednes: for the Throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they loue him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a King *is as* meſſengers of death, but a wiſe man wil pacifie it.

15 In the light of the Kings countenance is life, and * his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

*Chap. 19. 12. *Chap. 8. 11.

16 * How much better is it to get wiſedome, then gold? and to get vnderſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſiluer?

17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preſerueth his ſoule.

18 * Pride *goeth* before deſtruction: and an hautie ſpirit before a fall.

*Chap. 11. 2. and 18. 12.

19 Better *is it to bee* of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to diuide the ſpoile with the proud.

20 ‖ Hee that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall find good: and who ſo * truſteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

‖*Or, he that vnderſtandeth a matter.* *Pſal. 2. 12. and 34. 9. and 125. 1. iſay 30. 18. iere 17. 7.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent; and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.

22 * Vnderſtanding *is* a well-ſpring of life vnto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fooles *is* folly.

*Chap. 13. 14.

23 The heart of the wiſe † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

†*Heb. maketh wiſe.*

24 Pleaſant words are *as* a hony combe ſweet to the ſoule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that ſeemeth right vnto a man; but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

*Chap. 14. 12.

26 † He

†Hebr. the soules of him that laboureth.
†Heb. boweth vnto him.
†Heb a man of Belial.
*Chap.6.14. 19.and 15. 18.and 26. 2.and 29. 22.
†Hebr. sendeth forth.

26 †Hee that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe; for his mouth craueth it of him.
27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.
28 * A froward man † soweth strife; and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.
29 A violent man entiseth his neighbor, and leadeth him into ỹ way *that is* not good.
30 He shutteth his eyes to deuise froward things: mooving his lips he bringeth euill to passe.
31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory *if* it be found in the way of righteousnes.
32 He that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit then he that taketh a city.
33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

*Chap.15. 17.
‖Or, good cheere.

BEtter *is* * a dry morsell, and quietnesse therewith, then an house full of ‖ sacrifices *with* strife.
2 A wise seruant shall haue rule ouer a sonne that causeth shame: and shall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.
*Psal.26.2. chap.27.21. iere.17.10. mala,3.3.
3 *The fining pot *is* for siluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.
4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lips: *and* a liar giueth eare to a naughty tongue.
*Chap.14. 31.
5 *Who so mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † vnpunished.
†Heb.hold innocent.
*Psal.127. 4.and 128. 3.
6 * Childrens children *are* the crowne of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.
†Heb.a lip of excellencie.
†Heb.a lip of lying.
*Chap.18. 16.
7 † Excellent speech becommeth not a foole: much lesse doe † lying lips a Prince.
†Heb.a stone of grace.
*Chap.10 12.
‖Or,procureth.
8 * A gift is *as* a † precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoeuer it turneth it prospereth.
9 * Hee that couereth a transgression, ‖ seeketh loue; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth *very* friends.
‖Or,a reproofe aweth more a wise man then to strik a fole an hundred times.
10 ‖A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundreth stripes into a foole.
*Rom.12. 17.1.thes.5. 15.1.pet.3. 9.
11 An euill man seeketh onely rebellion; therefore a cruel messenger shall bee sent against him.
12 Let a beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.
*Exod.23. 7.isay 5. 23.chap.24. 24.
13 Whoso * rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.
14 The beginning of strife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention, before it be medled with.
15 * He that iustifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iust: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.
16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wisdome, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it?*
*Chap.18. 24.
17 * A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersitie.
*Chap 6.1. and 11.15.
†Heb,heart.
18 * A man void of † vnderstanding striketh handes, *and* becommeth surety in the presence of his friends.
19 He loueth transgression, that loueth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.
†Heb.the froward of heart
20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and he that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischife.
*Cha.10.1.
21 *He that begetteth a foole, *doeth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a foole hath no ioy.
*Chap.15. 13.and 12. 25.
‖Or,to a medicine.
22 * A merry heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.
*Eccles.2.14 and 8.1.
23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome to peruert the wayes of iudgment.
24 *wisdome *is* before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.
*Chap.10.1. and 15.20. and 19.13.
25 * A foolish sonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.
*Iam.1.19.
26 Also to punish the iust *is* not good, *nor* to strike Princes for equitie.
‖Or,a coole spirit.
*Iob.13.5.
27 *Hee that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.
28 * Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace is counted wise; *and* he that shutteth his lips, *is esteemed* a man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

‖Or,he that separateth himselfe, seeketh according to his desire,and intermeddleth in euery busines.
THrough desire a man hauing ‖ separated himselfe, seeketh *and* intermedleth with all wisedome.
2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may discouer it selfe.
3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth also contempt, and with ignominie reproch.
*Chap.20.5.
*Cha.24.23. leuit.19.15. deut.1.17. and 16.19.
4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deepe waters, and the well spring of wisdome *as* a flowing brooke.
* Chap.10. 14.and 12. 13.and 13.3.
5 * It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.
*Cha 12.18. and 26.22.
6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.
‖Or,wh fiterer
7 *A fooles mouth is his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soule.
‖Or,like as when men are wounded.
8 * The words of a ‖ tale bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.
†Hebr. chambers.
9 Hee also that is slouthfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.
* Psal 18.2. and 27.1. and 144.2.
10 *The Name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.
†Hebr. is set aloft.

11 *The rich mans wealth is his ſtrong city: and as an high wal in his owne conceit.
12 *Before deſtruction the heart of man is hauty, and before honour is humilitie.
13 He that †anſwereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and ſhame vnto him.
14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmitie: but a wounded ſpirit who can beare?
15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.
16 *A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.
17 He that is firſt in his owne cauſe, ſeemeth iuſt; but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.
18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mighty.
19 A brother offended is harder to bee wonne then a ſtrong city: and their contentions are like the barres of a caſtle.
20 *A mans belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.
21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it ſhall eate the fruit thereof.
22 *Who ſo findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.
23 The poore vſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth *roughly.
24 A man that hath friends muſt ſhew himſelfe friendly: *and there is a friend that ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *BEtter is the poore that walketh in his integrity, then hee that is peruerſe in his lips, and is a foole.
2 Alſo, that the ſoule be without knowledge, it is not good; and hee that hafteth with his feet, ſinneth.
3 The fooliſhneſſe of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.
4 *Wealth maketh many friendes: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.
5 *A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be †vnpuniſhed: and hee that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall not eſcape.
6 Many will entreate the fauour of the Prince: and euery man is a friend to †him that giueth gifts.
7 *All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe farre from him? hee purſueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.
8 He that getteth †wiſdome loueth his owne ſoule: he that keepeth vnderſtanding ſhall find good.
9 A falſe witneſſe ſhall not bee vnpuniſhed, and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall periſh.
10 Delight is not ſeemely for a foole: much leſſe *for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer Princes.
11 The ‖ diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and it is his glory to paſſe ouer a tranſgreſſion.
12 *The Kings wrath is as the roring of a Lion: but his fauor is as dew vpon the graſſe.
13 *A fooliſh ſonne is the calamitie of his father; and the contentions of a wife are *a continuall dropping.
14 Houſe & riches, are the inheritãce of fathers; and *a prudent wife is from the LORD.
15 Slouthfullneſſe caſteth into a deepe ſleepe: and an idle ſoule ſhall *ſuffer hunger.
16 *He that keepeth the Commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: but hee that deſpiſeth his wayes ſhall die.
17 *He that hath pitie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD; and ‖ that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.
18 *Chaſten thy ſon while there is hope, and let not thy ſoule ſpare ‖ for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath ſhal ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliuer him, yet thou muſt †doe it againe.
20 Heare counſel, & receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.
21 There are many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.
22 The deſire of a man is his kindneſſe: and a poore man is better then a lyar.
23 The feare of the LORD tendeth to life, and he that hath it ſhall abide ſatisfied: hee ſhall not be viſited with euill.
24 *A ſlouthfull man hideth his hand in his boſome, and will not ſoe much as bring it to his mouth againe.
25 *Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple †will beware, and reproue one that hath vnderſtanding, and he wil vnderſtand knowledge.
26 He that waſteth his father, and chaſeth away his mother, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproch.
27 Ceaſe, my ſonne, to heare the inſtruction, that cauſeth to erre from the words of knowledge.
28 †An vngodly witneſſe ſcorneth iudgment: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquitie.
29 Iudgments are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX.

1 WIne is a mocker, ſtrong drinke is raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued therby is not wiſe.
2 *The feare of a King is as the roaring

*Chap. 10. 15.
*Chap. 11. 2. and 16. 18. and 15. 33.
†Heb. returneth a word.
*Chap. 17. 8.
*Chap. 12. 14. and 13. 2.
*Chap. 19. 14.
*Iames 2. 3.
*Chap. 17. 17.
*Chap. 28. 6.
*Chap. 14. 20.
*Exod 23. 1. deut. 19. 16. prou. 6. 9. and 21. 28.
†Heb. hold innocent.
†Heb. a man of gifts.
*Chap. 14. 20.
†Heb. an heart.
*Verſe 5.
*Eccle. 10. 6. prou. 30. 22.
‖Or, prudent
*Chap. 16. 15. and 20. 2 and 28. 15.
*Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. and 17. 21. and 25. and chap. 21. 9.
*Chap. 27. 15.
*Chap. 18. 22.
*Chap. 10. 4. and 20. 13.
*Luke 11. 28
*Mat. 10. 42. and 25. 40. 2 cor. 9. 6. and 7.
‖Or, his deed.
*Chap. 13. 24. and 23. 13.
‖ Or, to his deſtruction. Or, to cauſe him to die
†Heb. adde.
*Iob. 23. 13. pſal. 33. 10. 11. prou. 16. 1. and 9. iſa. 46. 10.
*Chap. 15. 19. and 26. 13. and 15.
*Chap. 22. 11.
†Heb. will be cunning.
†Heb. Antitmes of Belial.
*Chap. 19. 12. and 16. 14.

roaring

ring of a Lion: *who ſo* prouoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his owne ſoule.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but euery foole will be medling.

*Chap.20.4 ‖Or, winter. 4 *The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the ‖ cold; therefore ſhall hee beg in haruеſt and haue nothing.

*Chap,18.4. 5 *Counſell in the heart of man is *like* deepe water: but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.

‖Or, bounty. 6 Moſt men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

*Pſal.112.2. 7 The iuſt man walketh in his integritie: *his children *are* bleſſed after him.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, ſcattereth away all euill with his eyes.

*Pſal 51.5. iob 14.4. 1.king.8.46 2.chro.6.36 eccleſ.7.28. 1.iohn 1.8. *Deut 25.15 chap.11.1. and 16.2. †Heb a ſtone and a ſtone. †Heb. an ephah and an ephah. *Exod.4.11. pſal 94.9. *Cha. 19.15 and 12.11. 9 *Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?

10 *† Diuers weights, *and* diuers † meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a childe is knowen by his doings, whether his worke *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 *The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 *Loue not ſleepe, leſt thou come to pouertie; open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with bread.

14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought (ſaith the buyer:) but when hee is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is golde, and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

*Chap.27. 13. 16 *Take his garment that is ſuretie *for* a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

*Chap.9.17. †Heb. bread of lyes, or falſehood. 17 *† Bread of deceit is ſweete to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhall be filled with grauell.

*Chap.15. 22. *Chap.11. 13. 18 *Euery purpoſe, is eſtabliſhed by counſell: and with good aduice make warre.

19 *He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, reueleth ſecrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

‖Or, entiſeth. *Exo.21.17. leuit.20.9. mat.13.4. ‖Or, candle. 20 *Who ſo curſeth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe ſhall be put out in obſcure darkeneſſe.

21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the ende thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

*Deut.32.35 chap.17.13 and 34.29 rom.12.17, 1.theſſ.5.15 1.pet.3.9. * Verſe 20- †Heb. bullaneſs of ceaſe. 22 *Say not thou, I will recompence euill: *but* waite on the LORD, and hee ſhall ſaue thee.

23 *Diuers waights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † falſe ballance *is* not good.

*Pſa.37.23 chap.16.9. ier.10,23. 24 *Mans goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make inquirie.

*Verſe 8. pſal.101,5, &c. ‖Or, lamps. 26 *A wiſe King ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The ſpirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

*Pſal.101,1. chap.29.14. *Cha.16,31. 28 *Mercy and trueth preſerue the king: and his throne is vpholden by mercie.

29 *The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

†Hebr, is a purging medicine againſt euill. 30 The blueneſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away euill: ſo doe ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe Kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of water: hee turneth it whitherſoeuer he will.

*Chap.16,2. 2 *Euery way of a man *is* right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

*1.Sam.15, 22.iſa.1.11, hoſe.6.6. mich.6.7. chap.15.8. 3 *To do iuſtice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then ſacrifice.

*Chap.6.17. †Heb. hautineſſe of eyes, ‖Or, the light of the wicked. *Chap.10.2. and 13.11. †Heb. ſawes them, or dwelt with them. *Cha.25.19. and 13.3. and 27.1. †Heb. a woman of contentions. †Heb. an houſe of ſociety. *Iam.4.5. †Heb is not fauoured. *Cha.19.25. *Mat.18.30. 4 *† An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* ſinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteouſnes: but euery one that is haſtie, onely to want.

6 *The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity toſſed to and fro of them that ſeeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall † deſtroy them; becauſe they refuſe to do iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and ſtrange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a † brawling woman in † a wide houſe.

10 *The ſoule of the wicked deſireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 *When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: *but God* ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickedneſſe.

*Chap 17.8. and 18.16. 13 *Who ſo* ſtoppeth his eares at the crie of the poore, hee alſo ſhall crie himſelfe, but ſhall not be heard.

14 *A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the boſome, ſtrong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to ỹ iuſt to do iudgement: but deſtruction *ſhal be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way

way of vnderſtanding, ſhall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

‖Or, ſport. 17 Hee that loueth ‖ pleaſure, *ſhall bee* a poore man: hee that loueth wine and oyle ſhall not be rich.

*Cha.11.18. 18 * The wicked *ſhall bee* a ranſome for the righteous; and the tranſgreſſour for the vpright.

*Verſe 9. †Heb.an the land of the deſert. 19 *It is better to dwell †in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treaſure to be deſired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a foolish man ſpendeth it vp.

21 He that followeth after righteouſneſſe and mercie, findeth life, righteouſneſſe and honour.

*Eccleſ.9.14 22 *A wiſe man ſcaleth the citie of the mighty, and caſteth downe the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

*Cha.12.13 and 18.21. 23 *Who ſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoule from troubles.

†Heb.in the wrath of pride. 24 Proud *and* haughty ſcorner, *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

*Cha.13.4. *Pſal.111.9. *Chap.15.8 iſa.66.3. ier.6.20. pſa.50.9. amos 5.22. †Heb. in wickednesse. 25 * The deſire of the ſlothfull killeth him: for his hands refuſe to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the *righteous giueth and ſpareth not.

*Cha.19.5,9 †Heb.a witnesse of lyes. ‖Or, conſideraeth. 27 * The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked mind?

28 *† A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but the man that heareth, ſpeaketh conſtantly.

*Ier.9.23. *Pſal.33.17. *Pſal.3.9. ‖Or, victory 29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wiſedome nor vnderſtanding, nor counſell againſt the LORD.

31 *The horſe is prepared againſt the day of battell: but * ‖ ſafety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

*Eccleſ.7.2. ‖Or, fauour is better then, &c. A * *Good* name is rather to bee choſen then great riches, *and* ‖ louing fauour rather then ſiluer and gold.

*Chap 29. 13. *Chap.27. 12. 2 *The rich and poore meete together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, and hideth himſelfe: but the ſimple paſſe on and are puniſhed.

*Pſal.112. 13. ‖Or, the reward of humility, &c. 4 *‖ By humilitie *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* ſnares are in the way of the froward: hee that doth keepe his ſoule ſhall be farre from them.

‖Or, catechize †Heb. in his way. †Heb. to the man that lendeth. 6 ‖ Traine vp a childe † in the way hee ſhould goe: and when he is olde, he will not depart from it.

*Iob 4.8. hoſ.10.13. 7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower *is* ſeruant † to the lender.

8 * Hee that ſoweth iniquity, ſhall reape vanitie: ‖ and the rodde of his anger ſhall faile.

‖Or, and with the rod of his anger he ſhall be conſumed. *2.Cor.9.6. †Heb. good of eye. 9 * †Hee that *hath* a bountifull eye ſhall bee bleſſed: for hee giueth his bread to the poore.

*Pſal.101.6. 10 * Caſt out the ſcorner, and contention ſhall goe out; yea, ſtriſe and reproch ſhal ceaſe.

11 Hee that loueth pureneſſe of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lippes the King *ſhall be* his friend.

‖Or, and hath grace in his lips. 12 The eyes of the LORD preſerue knowledge, and hee ouerthroweth the ‖ words of the tranſgreſſour.

‖Or, the matters. *Chap.26. 13. 13 *The ſlothfull man ſaith, *There is* a lyon without, I ſhall be ſlaine in the ſtreetes.

*Chap.2.16, and 23.27. and 5.3. and 7.5. 14 * The mouth of ſtrange women *is* a deepe pit; hee that is abhorred of the LORD ſhall fall therein.

15 Fooliſhneſſe is bound in the heart of a child: *but* * the rod of correction ſhal driue it farre from him.

*Cha.13.24, and 19.18. and 23.13. &29.15,17 16 Hee that oppreſſeth the poore to increaſe his *riches, and* he that giueth to the rich ſhall ſurely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wiſe, and applie thine heart vnto my knowledge.

†Heb. in thy belly. 18 For it *is* a pleaſant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee; they ſhall withall be fitted in thy lips.

‖Or, truſt thou alſo. 19 That thy truſt may bee in the LORD, I haue made knowen to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counſels and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee knowe the certaintie of the words of trueth; that thou mighteſt anſwere the wordes of trueth ‖ to them that ſend vnto thee.

‖Or, to thoſe that ſend thee. 22 Robbe not the poore becauſe hee *is* poore, * neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

*Zach. 7.10. 23 *For the LORD will plead their cauſe, and ſpoyle the ſoule of thoſe that ſpoyled them.

*Cha.23.11 iob 31.21. 24 Make no friendſhip with an angrie man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not goe;

25 Leſt thou learne his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoule.

*Chap.6.1. and 11.15. 26 * Bee not thou *one* of them that ſtrike hands, *or* of them that are ſureties for debts.

27 If thou *haſt* nothing to pay, why ſhould hee take away thy bedde from vnder thee?

*Cha 13.10 deut.19.14. and 27.7. 28 *Remooue not the ancient ‖ landmarke, which thy fathers haue ſet.

‖Or, bound. †Heb. obſcure men. 29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? he ſhall ſtand before kings, hee ſhall not ſtand before † meane men.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throte, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Bee not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meate.

*1. Tim. 6. 9, 10. †Heb. wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie vpon?

4 *Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

5 †Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themſelues wings, they flie away as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meates.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is he: Eate, and drinke, ſayth hee to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomite vp, and looſe thy ſweete words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

*Cha. 22. 28. deut. 19. 14 and 27. 17. ‖Or, bound. *Cha. 23. 13 Iob 31. 21.

10 *Remooue not the olde ‖ landmarke; and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 *For their Redeemer is mighty; hee ſhall pleade their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares to the wordes of knowledge.

*Cha. 13. 24 and 19. 18. and 22. 15.

13 *Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, hee ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beate him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

‖Or, euen I will reioyce.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, ‖ euen mine.

16 Yea, my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lips ſpeake right things.

*Chap. 24. 1 and 3. 31. pſal. 37. 1. and 73. 3. *Iſa. 24. 14 ‖Or, reward.

17 *Let not thine heart enuie ſinners, but *bee thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 *For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and bee wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

*Rom. 13. 13 eph. 5. 18. †Heb. of their flesh.

20 *Bee not amongſt wine-bibbers; amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhal come to pouertie: and drowſineſſe ſhall clothe *a man* with rags.

*Chap. 1. 8.

22 *Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhee is olde.

23 Buy the trueth, and ſell it not: *alſo* wiſedome, and inſtruction, and vnderſtanding.

24 *The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce: and hee that begetteth a wiſe *childe*, ſhall haue ioy of him. *Chap. 10. 1 and 15 20.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall bee glad, and ſhee that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue mee thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 *For an whore *is* a deepe ditch; and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit. *Cha. 22. 14

28 *She alſo lieth in waite ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men. *Chap 7. 12 ‖Or, as a robber.

29 *Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrowe? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes? *Iſa. 5. 11.

30 They that tarrie long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it moueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an adder. ‖Or, a cockatrice.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, & thine heart ſhal vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea, thou ſhalt bee as hee that lyeth downe † in the middeſt of the ſea, or as hee that lyeth vpon the top of a maſt. †Heb. in the hearth of the ſea.

35 They haue ſtriken mee, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſicke, they haue beaten mee, *and* † I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe. †Heb. I knew it not.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou *enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them. *Cha. 23. 17 and 24. 19. pſa. 37 1, &c, and 73. 3. *Pſal. 10. 7.

2 *For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers bee filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength. †Heb. is in ſtrength. †Heb. ſtrengtheneth might

6 *For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie. *Cha. 20. 18 and 13. 14. and 15. 22.

7 Wiſedome *is* too high for a foole: hee openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſitie, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall. †Heb. narrow. *Pſal. 82. 4.

11 *If* thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, wee knew it not: doth not hee that pondereth the heart, conſider

consider *it*? and hee that keepeth thy soule, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to euery man * according to his workes?

* Iob 34.11. psal. 62.12. iere. 32.19. rom. 2 6. apoc. 22.12.

13 * My sonne, eate thou honie, because it *is* good, and the honie combe, *which is* sweete † to thy taste.

* Psal. 19 9. & 119.103. † Heb. *vpon thy palate.*

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisedome *be* vnto thy soule, when thou hast found *it*, * then there shall bee a reward, and thy expectation shall not bee cut off.

* Cha. 23.18.

15 Lay not wayte, (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoyle not his resting place.

16 * For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth vp *againe*: but the wicked shall fall into mischiefe.

* Psal. 34.18. and 37.24. iob 5 19.

17 * Reioyce not when thine enemie falleth: and let not thine heart bee glad when he stumbleth:

* Psal 35.15. chap. 17.5. iob 31.29.

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and † it displease him, and hee turne away his wrath from him:

† Heb. *it bee euill in his eyes.*

19 * ‖ Fret not thy selfe because of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

* Psal 37.1. chap. 23.17. ‖ Or, *keepe not company with the wicked.*

20 * For there shall bee no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked shall be put out.

* Chap. 13.9. iob 21.17. ‖ Or, *lampe.*

21 My sonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

† Heb. *changers.*

22 For their calamitie shal rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise: * It *is* not good to haue respect of persons in iudgement.

* Leui. 19.15 chap. 18.5. and 28.21. deut. 1.17. and 16.19. iohn 7.24.

24 * He that sayth vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shall the people curse; nations shall abhorre him:

* Cha. 17.15. isa. 5.23.

25 But to them that rebuke him, shall bee delight, and † a good blessing shall come vpon them.

† Heb. *a blessing of good.*

26 *Euery man* shall kisse *his* lips that † giueth a right answere.

† Heb. *that answereth right words.*

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy selfe in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Bee not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceiue not with thy lips.

* Chap. 20. 22.

29 * Say not, I will doe so to him, as hee hath done to mee: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the slouthfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderstanding:

31 And loe, it was all growen ouer with thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe.

† Heb. *set my heart.*

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well, I looked vpon *it, and* receiued instructions.

33 * Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, little folding of the hands to sleepe:

* Chap. 6.9, &c.

34 So shall thy pouertie come, *as* one that trauaileth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

† Heb. *a man of shield.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 Obseruations about Kings, 8 and about auoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.

THese *are* also Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnsearchable.

† Heb. there is no searching.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, and there shall come foorth a vessell for the Finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the King, and his throne shall bee stablished in righteousnesse.

* Chap. 20.8

6 † Put not foorth thy selfe in the presence of the King, and stand not in the place of great men.

† Heb. *set not out thy glory.*

7 * For better it *is* that it bee sayd vnto thee, Come vp hither; then that thou shouldest bee put lower in the presence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue seene.

* Luk. 14.10

8 Goe not foorth hastily to striue, lest *thou know not* what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himselfe*; and ‖ discouer not a secret to another:

* Mat. 5.25. and 18.15. ‖ Or, *discouer not the secret of another.*

10 Lest hee that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamie turne not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken *is* like apples of gold in pictures of siluer.

† Heb. *spoken vpon his wheeles.*

12 An eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so* is a wise reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of snowe in the time of harueſt, *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

* Chap. 13. 17.

14 Who so boasteth himselfe † of a false gift, is *like* cloudes and winde without raine.

† Heb. *in a gift of falsehood.*

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

* Chap. 15.1 gen. 32.4. and 16.14. 1. sam. 25.24

16 Hast thou found honie? eate so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou bee filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foote from thy neighbours house: lest hee be † weary of thee, and so hate thee.

‖ Or, *let thy foote be seldom in thy neighbours house.* † Heb. *full of thee.*

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against

gainst * his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foote out of ioynt.

20 *As* hee that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre: so *is* he that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eat: and if hee be thirstie giue him water to drinke:

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North winde driueth away raine: so doeth an angrie countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirstie soule: so *is* good newes from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt spring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much hony: so *for men* to search their owne glory, *is* not glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule ouer his owne spirit, is *like* a citie that is broken downe, *and* without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Obseruations about fooles, 13 about slug-gards, 17 and of vnstedfast busie bodies.

AS snowe in summer, and as raine in haruest, so honour is not seemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallowe by flying: so the curse causeles shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Answere not a foole according to his folly, least thou also be like vnto him.

5 Answere a foole according to his folly, least he be wise in † his owne conceit.

6 Hee that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feete, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legges of the lame † are not equal: so *is a* parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling; so is hee that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As a* thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard, so *is a* parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 ‖ The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 * As a dogge returneth to his vomit: so a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lyon in the way, a lyon *is* in the streetes.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: so *doth* the slothfull vpon his bed.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his owne conceit, then seuen men that can render a reason.

17 Hee that passeth by, *and* ‖ meddleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As a madde man, who casteth † firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so * where there is no ‖ talebearer, the strife † ceaseth.

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire; so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The wordes of a tale-bearer *are as* wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsheard couered with siluer drosse.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceite within him.

25 When hee † speaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* seuen abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednesse shall bee shewed before the whole congregation.

27 * Who so diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Obseruations of false loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoide offences: 23 and of a beeing bold ouer.

BOast * not thy selfe of † to morrow, for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth; a stranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A stone *is* † heauie, and the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to stand before ‖ enuy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.

6 * Faithfull

*Psal. 12.4. chap. 12, 18

*Chap. 6.9, &c.

†Heb. a man of shield.

*Exod. 23.4 rom. 12.20.

‖ Or, the Northwind bringeth forth raine: so doth a backbiting tongue, an angry countenance.

*Chap. 21.9. and 19.13.

*Chap. 6, 32.

*Chap. 10.13 psal. 32.9.

†Hebr. his owne eyes.

‖ Or, violence, †Heb. are lifted vp.

‖ Or, as he that putteth a precious stone in an heape of stones,

‖ Or, a great man grieueth all, and he that hateth the foole, he hireth also transgressors.

*2. Pet. 2. 22.

†Heb, iterateth his folly.

*Chap. 6. 13.

†Heb. it is not.

*Chap. 18. 8 and 19. 28 †Heb. chamb. rs.

‖ Or, is couered

†Heb. maketh his voices gracious.

‖ Or, hatred is couered in secret.

*Eccles. 10. 8 psal. 57. 26 and 9. 15.

*Iam. 4. 13, &c. †Heb. to morrow day.

†Heb. heauinesse.

†Heb. wrath is cruelty, and anger an ouerflowing.

‖ Or, malice

‖ Psal.141.5
1 Or, earnest, 2 frequent.

* Iob 6.7.
† Heb. treadeth vnder foote.

† Heb. from the counsell of the soule.

* Cha.17.17 and 18.24.
* Chap.10.1. and 23.24.

* Chap.22.3.

* Cha.20.16

* Cha.19.13.

* Eccles.1.8.
† Heb. not.

* Chap.17.3.

† Heb. fit thy heart.
† Heb. strength
† Heb. to generation and generation.

† Heb. life.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemie are ‖ deceitfull.

7 * The full soule † loatheth an honie combe: but to the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweete.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: so *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doth the sweetenesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsell.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither goe into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamities: for * better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 * My sonne, bee wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answere him that reprocheth mee.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill *and* hideth himselfe: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 Hee that blesseth his friend with a lowd voyce, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very raynie day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the winde, and the oyntment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it selfe*.

17 Iron sharpeneth yron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Who so keepeth the fig-tree, shall eate the fruit thereof: so hee that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and destruction are † neuer full: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold; so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a pestell, *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy heards.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: & doth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt haue goates milke enough for thy foode, for the foode of thy household, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obseruations of impiety and religious integrity.

THE * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a Lyon.

* Leu. 26.36.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderstanding *and* knowledge *the state thereof* shall bee prolonged.

‖ Or, by men of vnderstanding, and wise deuise shall they likewise be prolonged. † Heb. without foode.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine † which leaueth no foode.

4 They that forsake the lawe, prayse the wicked: but such as keepe the lawe, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprigheneſſe, then hee that *is* peruerse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

* Chap.19.1

7 * Who so keepeth the lawe, *is* a wise sonne: but hee that ‖ is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

* Chap.29.3. ‖ Or, feedeth gluttons.

8 * Hee that by vsury and † vniust gaine increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

* Cha.13.22. eccles.2.26. † Heb. by increase.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, euen his prayer *shall bee* abomination.

10 * Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

* Cha.26.27.

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding searcheth him out.

† Heb. in his eyes.

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.

* Iob 11.10. eccles.10.6. and verse 28. ‖ Or, sought for.

13 * Hee that couereth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but who so confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall haue mercie.

* Psal.32.5. 1.iohn 1.9. and 10.

14 Happie *is* the man that feareth alway: * but hee that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischiefe.

* Rom.11.20

15 *As* a roaring lyon, & a ranging beare: so is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth vnderstanding, *is* also a great oppressor: *but* he that hateth couetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person, shall flie to the pit, let no man stay him.

* Gen.9.6. exod.21.14

18 * Who so walketh vprightly, shall bee saued: but hee that is peruerse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

* Cha.10.25.

19 * He that tilleth his land, shall haue plentie of bread: but he that followeth after vaine persons, shall haue pouertie enough.

* Cha.12.11.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with
*Cha 13.11. and 23.4. 1.tim.6.9. ‖Or, vexed. *Chap.18.5. and 24 23. ‖Or, he that hath an euill eye, hasteth to be rich, verſe 20. *Chap.27.6
bleſſings: * but he that maketh haſte to bee rich, ſhall not be ‖ innocent.

21 * To haue reſpect of perſons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

22 ‖ He that haſteth to bee rich, *hath* an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouertie ſhall come vpon him.

23 * Hee that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall finde more fauour then hee that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who ſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, it *is* no tranſgreſſion, the ſame *is* the companion of † a deſtroyer.

†Heb. a man deſtroying. *Cha.13.10.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be made fat.

26 * He that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who ſo walketh wiſely, he ſhall be deliuered.

27 * He that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes, ſhall haue many a curſe.

*Deut.15.8. chap.22.9.

28 * When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelues: but when they periſh the righteous increaſe.

*Chap.29.2. and verſ.12. of this chapter.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Obſervations of publike gouernment,* 15 *and of priuate.* 22 *Of anger, pride, thevery, cowardize, and corruption.*

†Heb. a man of reproofes.

† HE that being often reprooued, hardeneth his necke, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedie.

*Cha 11.10. and 28.28. eccleſ.10.5. ‖Or, increaſed.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

*Chap.10.1. and 15.20. and 17.21. *Luk.15.13. chap.5.9. and 28.7. †Heb. a man of oblations.

3 * Who ſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: * but hee that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth his ſubſtance.

4 The King by iudgement eſtabliſheth the land: but he that receiueth giftes, ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feete.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an euill man, *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doth ſing and reioyce.

*Iob 29.16.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

‖Or, ſet a citie on fire.

8 Scornefull men ‖ bring a citie into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

†Heb. men of bloud.

9 *If* a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

10 † The blood-thirſtie hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole vttereth all his minde: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſeruants are wicked.

13 * The poore and the ‖ deceitfull man meete together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

*Chap.22.2. ‖Or, the vſurer.

14 * The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euer.

*Cha.20.28

15 * The rodde and reproofe giue wiſedome; but a * childe left *to himſelfe* bringeth his mother to ſhame.

*See verſ.17. *Chap.10.1. and 17.21. and 25.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: * but the righteous ſhal ſee their fall.

*Pſal.37.36 and 58.11. and 91.6.

17 * Correct thy ſonne, and hee ſhall giue thee reſt: yea, he ſhall giue delight vnto thy ſoule.

*Cha.13.24. and 22.15. and 23.13, 14.

18 Where *there is* no viſion, the people ‖ periſh: but he that keepeth the Law, happie is hee.

‖Or, is made naked.

19 A ſeruant will not bee corrected by words: for *though* hee vnderſtand, hee will not anſwere.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſtie ‖ in his wordes? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

‖Or, in his matters.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a childe, ſhall haue him become his ſonne at the length.

22 * An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

*Cha.15.18 and 26.21.

23 * A mans pride ſhall bring him low: but honour ſhal vphold the humble in ſpirit.

*Cha.15.33 and 18.12. iob 22.29. luke 14.11. mat.23.12.

24 Who ſo is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne ſoule: he heareth curſing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but who ſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, † ſhall be ſafe.

†Heb. ſhall be ſet on high.

26 * Many ſeek the † rulers fauour, but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

* Chap.19.6 †Heb. the face of a ruler.

27 An vniuſt man *is* an abomination to the iuſt: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confeſſion of his faith.* 7 *The two points of his prayer.* 10 *The meaneſt are not to bee wronged.* 11 *Foure wicked generations.* 15 *Foure things inſatiable.* 17 *Parents are not to bee deſpiſed.* 18 *Foure things hard to be knowen.* 21 *Foure things vnbearable.* 24 *Foure things exceeding wiſe.* 29 *Foure things ſtately.* 32 *Wrath is to bee preuented.*

THE words of Agur the ſonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more bruti ſh then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderſtanding of a man.

†Heb. knew.

3 I neither learned wiſedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

*Iohn 3.13. iob 38.4. pſal.104.3. iſa.40.12.

4 * Who hath aſcended vp into heauen, or

of descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his sons name, if thou canst tell?

5 *Euery word of God † is pure: hee is a shield vnto them that put their trust in him.

6 *Adde thou not vnto his words, lest he reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee; † denie me them not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanitie and lyes; giue mee neither pouerty, nor riches, *feede me with foode † conuenient for me.

9 *Lest I bee full, and † denie thee and say, Who is the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steale, & take the Name of my God in vaine.

10 †Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou bee found guilty.

11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 *There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye liddes are lifted vp.

14 *There is a generation, whose teeth are as swords, and their iaw-teeth as knives, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters, crying, Giue, giue. There are three things that are neuer satisfied, yea foure things say not, † it is enough:

16 The graue, and the barren wombe; the earth that is not filled with water, and the fire that saith not, It is enough.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the rauens of ‖ the valley shall picke it out, and the young Eagles shall eate it.

18 There be three things which are too wonderfull for me; yea foure, which I know not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the aire; the way of a serpent vpon a rocke; the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maide.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; shee eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure which it cannot beare:

22 *For a seruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat,

23 For an odious woman when she is married, and a handmayd that is heire to her mistresse.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth, but they are † exceeding wise:

25 *The Ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

26 The conies are but a feeble folke, yet make they their houses in the rockes.

27 The locusts haue no King, yet goe they foorth all of them † by bands.

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.

29 There be three things which goe well, yea foure are comely in going:

30 A Lion which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any:

31 ‖ A gray hound, an hee-goat also, and a king, against whom there is no rising vp.

32 *If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe, or if thou hast thought euill, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth foorth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth foorth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth foorth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels lesson of chastitie and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What my sonne! and what, the sonne of my wombe! and what, the sonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth Kings.

4 It is not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is not for Kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes, strong drinke:

5 Lest they drinke, and forget thy Law, and † peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 *Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish, and wine vnto those that be † of heauy hearts.

7 Let him drinke and forget his pouerty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all such as are † appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, * and plead the cause of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price is farre aboue Rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall haue no need of spoile.

12 She will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 Shee

*Psal.12.7. and 18.32. and 19.8. & 119.140. †Hebr. purified.
*Deut.4.2. and 12.32. Apoc.22.19. †Hebr. withhold not from me.
*Matt.6.11. †Hebr. of my allowance.
*Deut.32. 15. †Hebr. belye thee. †Hebr. hurt, not with thy tongue.
*Chap.6.17
*Psal.52.3. and 57.5. Iob.29.17.
†Hebr. wealth
‖ Or, the brooks.
†Hebr. heart.
*Chap.19. 10.
† Hebr. well made vp. *Chap.6.6.
† Hebr. gathered together.
†Heb.
‖Or, horse. Hebr. girt in thy loynes.
*Iob.21.5. and 39.37. &c. and 40. 4.
† Hebr. altar. † Hebr. of all the sonnes of affliction. *Psal.104. 15. † Hebr. bitter of soule.
† Hebr. the sonnes of destruction.
*Leuit.19. 15. Deut.1. 16. *Chap.12.4.

23 Shee seeketh woll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 Shee is like the merchants ships, shee bringeth her food from afarre.

15 Shee riseth also while it is yet night, and giueth meat to her houshold, and a portion to her maidens.

†Heb. taketh. 16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a Vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loines with strength, and strengthneth her armes.

†Hebr. shee tasteth. 18 † She perceiueth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 Shee layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.

†Hebr. shee spreadeth. 20 † Shee stretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea shee reacheth forth her hands to the needie.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her houshold: for all her houshold *are* cloathed with ‖ scarlet.

‖Or, double garments. 22 Shee maketh her selfe coverings of tapestrie, her clothing *is* silke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he sitteth among ỹ Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth it, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and she shall reioyce in time to come.

26 Shee openeth her mouth with wisedome; & in her tongue *is* the law of kindnes.

27 Shee looketh well to the wayes of her houshold, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children arise vp, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, & he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

‖Or, haue gotten riches.

30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beautie *is* vaine: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES, or the Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vaine: 4 Because the creatures are restlesse in their courses, 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all olde things are forgotten, 12 And because he hath found it so in the studies of Wisedome.

THe words of the Preacher, the sonne of Dauid King in Ierusalem.

*Chap. 12.9 psal. 144.4. psal. 36.6. and 62.9. 2 *Vanitie of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanitie.

*Chap. 2.22. and 3.9. 3 *What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.

*Psal. 104.5 and 119.90. †Hebr. panteth. 5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The winde goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth againe according to his circuit.

*Psal. 104. 9; 10. Iob 38.10. †Heb. returne to go. 7 *All the riuers runne into the Sea, yet the Sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

*Chap. 3.15 9 * The thing that hath beene, it *is* that which shal be: and that which is done, is that which shall bee done; and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sunne.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath beene already of olde time, which was before vs.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was King ouer Israel in Ierusalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to seeke & search out by wisedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauel hath God giuen to the sonnes of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith.

‖Or, to afflict them.

14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all *is* vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

*Chap. 7.13 †Heb. defect. 15 * That which is crooked, cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten * more wisedome then all they that haue beene before me in Ierusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisedome and knowledge.

* 1. King. 4. 30. and 10. 7, 23. †Hebr. had seene much. 17 * And I gaue my heart to know wisedome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that this also is vexation of spirit.

*Chap 2.12. and 7.23.

18 For in much wisedome *is* much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanitie of humane courses in the workes of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 18 The vanitie of humane labour in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will prooue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanitie.

2 I said of laughter, It is madde: and of mirth, What doeth it?

*Chap.1.17. †Heb. to draw my flesh with wine.

3 * I sought in mine heart †to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen † all the dayes of their life.

†Hebr. the number of the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards,

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinds of* fruits.

6 I made me pooles of water, to water therwith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me seruants and maidens, & had †seruants borne in mine house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.

†Heb. sonnes of my house.

*1.Kings 9. 28.and 10.4

8 * I gathered me also siluer and golde, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the prouinces: I gat me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, †as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

†Heb. musical instrument and instruments.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem; also my wisedome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eye desired, I kept not from them; I withholde not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* *vanitie, and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sunne.

*Chap.1.3.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisedome, * and madnesse and folly: for what can the man *doe*, that commeth after the king? ‖ *euen* that which hath beene already done.

*Chap.1.17. and 7.23. ‖ Or, in those things which haue been already done. †Heb. that there is an excellencie in wisdome more then in folly, &c. *Pro. 17.24 chap. 8.1.

13 Then I saw †that wisdome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkenesse.

14 * The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkenesse: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it †happeneth euen to me; and why was I then more wise? then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanitie.

†Heb. happeneth to me, euen to me.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise, more then of the foole for euer; seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten; and how dieth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea I hated all my labour which I had †taken vnder the Sunne, because I should leaue it vnto the man that shalbe after me.

†Heb. laboured.

19 * And who knoweth whether hee shall be a wise man or a foole? yet shall hee haue rule ouer all my labour, wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sunne. This *is* also vanitie.

*Psal.49. 11,&c.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisedome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall hee †leaue it *for* his portion; This also *is* vanitie, and a great euill.

†Heb. giue,

22 *For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

*Chap.1.3. and 3.9.

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrowes, and his trauaile, griefe; yea his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanitie.

*Iob 14.1,

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man *then* that he should eate and drinke, and that he ‖should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw that it *was* from the hand of God.

*Chap.3.12, 22, and 5. 17.and 8.15 ‖ Or, delight his soule.

25 For who can eate? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good †in his sight, wisedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner he giueth trauell, to gather and to heape vp, that * he may giue to him that is good before God: This also *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

†Heb. before him. *Iob 27.17.

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane trauaile. 11 There is an excellency in Gods works: 16 But as for man, God shall iudge his workes there, and here he shall be like a beast.

TO euery thing *there is* a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder the heauen.

2 A time †to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

†Heb. to beare.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, & a time to build vp.

4 A time

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refraine from embracing.

† Hebr. to be farre from.

‖ Or, ſeeke.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to loſe: a time to keepe, and a time to caſt away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſow; a time to keepe ſilence, and a time to ſpeake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

*Chap. 1.3.

9 *What profit hath hee that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue ſeene the trauaile which God hath giuen to the ſonnes of men, to be exerciſed in it.

11 Hee hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: alſo hee hath ſet the world in their heart, ſo that no man can finde out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And alſo that euery man ſhould eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour: it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatſoeuer God doeth, it ſhall be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it; and God doth it, that men ſhould feare before him.

*Chap. 1.9.

15 *That which hath beene, is now; and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is paſt.

† Hebr. that which is driuen away.

16 ¶And moreouer, I ſaw vnder the Sun the place of iudgement, *that* wickednesſe *was* there, and the place of righteouſneſſe, *that* iniquitie *was* there.

17 I ſaid in mine heart, God ſhall iudge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* *a time there, for euery purpoſe, and for euery worke.

*Verſe 1.

18 I ſayde in mine heart concerning the eſtate of the ſons of men, ‖ that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelues are beaſts.

‖ Or, that they might cleare God, and ſee, &c.

19 *For that which befalleth the ſonnes of men, befalleth beaſts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other, yea they haue all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preheminence aboue a beaſt: for all is vanitie.

*Pſal. 49.21. chap. 2.16.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turne to duſt againe.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit † of man that † goeth vpward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downeward to the earth?

† Hebr. of the ſons of man. † Heb. is aſcending.

22 *Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man ſhould reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion: for who ſhal bring him to ſee what ſhall be after him?

*Chap. 3.22.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanitie is increaſed vnto man by oppreſſion, 4 By enuy, 5 By idleneſſe, 7 By couetouſneſſe, 9 By ſolitarines, 13 By wilfulneſſe.

SO *I returned, and conſidered all the oppreſſions that are done vnder the Sun, and behold the teares of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the † ſide of their oppreſſours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

*Chap. 5.7, &c.

† Hebr. hand.

2 *Wherefore I praiſed the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

*Iob 3.17, &c.

3 *Yea better is he then both they, which hath not yet beene, who hath not ſeene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

*Iob 3.11, 16,21.

4 ¶Againe I conſidered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this *is* alſo vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

† Hebr. all the righteouſneſſe of works. † Heb. this is the cause of a man from his neighbour.

5 *The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne fleſh.

*Prou. 6,10, and 24.33.

6 *Better is an handfull *with* quietneſſe, then both the handes full *with* trauaile and vexation of ſpirit.

*Pro. 15,16, and 16.18.

7 ¶Then I returned, and I ſaw vanitie vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a ſecond; yea, hee *hath* neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labor, neither is his eye ſatisfied with riches, neither *ſayth he*, For whom do I labour, and bereaue my ſoule of good? this *is* alſo vanitie, yea it *is* a ſore trauell.

9 ¶Two *are* better then one; becauſe they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow; but woe to him that is alone, when he falleth: for hee *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heat; but how can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him; and a threefold coard is not quickely broken.

13 ¶Better *is* a poore and a wiſe child, then an olde and fooliſh † King who will no more be admoniſhed.

† Heb. who knoweth not to be admoniſhed.

14 For out of priſon he commeth to reigne, whereas alſo hee that is borne in his kingdome, *becommeth* poore.

15 I conſidered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the ſecond child that ſhall ſtand vp in his ſtead.

16 *There is* no ende of all the people, *euen* of all that haue beene before them: they alſo that come after, ſhall not reioyce

in him: surely, this also *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in diuine seruice, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 & in riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and bee more ready to heare, * then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

*1. Sam. 15. 22. psa. 50. 8. pro. 15. 8. & 21. 27.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

‖ *Or, word.*

*Mat. 6. 7. prou. 10. 19.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce is *knowne* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow vnto God, defer not to pay it: for hee *hath* no pleasure in fooles; * pay that which thou hast vowed.

*Deut. 23. 21. *Psal. 66. 13, 14.

5 Better *is it* that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the Angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement, and iustice in a prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

† *Hebr.* 'at the will or purpose.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himselfe* is serued by the field.

10 He that loueth siluer shall not bee satisfied with siluer; nor hee that loueth abundance with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eate them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, sauing the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, *namely* riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell; and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As hee came forth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

*Iob. 1. 21. 1. tim. 6. 7. psal. 49. 17.

16 And this also *is* a sore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: * and what profit *hath* hee that hath laboured for the winde?

*Chap. 1. 3.

17 All his dayes also hee eateth in darkenesse, and he *hath* much sorrow, and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I haue seene: † It is good and comely *for* one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that hee taketh vnder the sunne, ‖ all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

*Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 12. † *Heb.* there is a good which is comely, &c. ‖ *Hebr.* the number of the dayes.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 ‖ For hee shall not much remember the dayes of his life; because God answereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

‖ *Or, though* he giue not much, *yet he remembreth, &c.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanitie of riches without vse, 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanitie of sights and wandring desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, & it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soule of all that he desireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a stranger eateth it: This *is* vanitie, and it *is* an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, so that the daies of his yeeres be many: and his soule bee not filled with good, and also that he haue no buriall, I say, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then hee.

4 For hee commeth in with vanitie, and departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall be couered with darknesse.

5 Moreouer he hath not seene the Sunne, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea though he liue a thousand yeeres twice told, yet hath he seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite *is* not filled.

† *Heb.* soule.

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

† *Heb.* then the walking of the soule.

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanitie and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowen that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there bee many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

† *Hebr.* the number of the dayes of the life of his vanitie.

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life,

life, which he ſpendeth as *a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall bee after him vnder the Sunne?

*Pſal.144.4.

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies againſt vanitie, are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 Patience, 11 Wiſedome. 23 The difficultie of Wiſedome.

A *Good* name *is* better then precious oyntment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

*Prou. 22.1. and 15.30.

2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the liuing wil lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the ſadnes of the countenance, the heart is made better.

‖*Or, anger.*

4 The heart of the wiſe *is* in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the houſe of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fooles.

*Prou.13.18, and 15, 31,32.

6 For as the †crackling of thornes vnder a pot, ſo *is* the laughter of the foole: this alſo *is* vanitie.

†*Heb. ſound.*

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad, * and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

*Deut.16.19.

8 Better *is* the ende of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in ſpirit *is* better then the proud in ſpirit.

9 *Be not haſty in thy ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

*Prou. 14.17. and 16.32.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cauſe* that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire †wiſely concerning this.

†*Heb out of Wiſdome.*

11 ¶ Wiſedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profite to them that ſee the Sunne.

‖*Or, as good as an inheritance, yea better too.*

12 For Wiſdome *is* a †defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge *is*, that Wiſedome giueth life to them that haue it.

†*Hebr ſhadow.*

13 *Conſider the worke of God: for who can make that ſtreight, which he hath made crooked?

*Chap. 1 15.

14 In the day of proſperitie bee ioyfull, but in the day of aduerſitie conſider: God alſo hath †ſet the one ouer againſt the other, to the ende that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

†*Heb. made.*

15 All things haue I ſeene in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a iuſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſſe, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedneſſe.

16 Bee not righteous ouer much, neither make thy ſelfe ouerwiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou †deſtroy thy ſelfe?

†*Heb. be deſolate?*

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die† before thy time?

†*Heb. not in thy time?*

18 It *is* good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this, yea alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for hee that feareth God, ſhall come forth of them all.

19 *Wiſdome ſtrengtheneth the wiſe, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

*Prou.21.22, and 24.5, chap. 9.36.

20 *For *there is* not a iuſt man vpon earth, that doeth good, and ſinneth not.

*Prou.20.9. 1.king.8.46.1.ioh.1.8.

21 Alſo †take no heed vnto all wordes that are ſpoken, leſt thou heare thy ſeruant curſe thee.

†*Heb. giue not thine heart.*

22 For oftentimes alſo thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelfe likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I proued by Wiſdome: I ſaid, I wil be wiſe, but it *was* farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 †I applied mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeeke out Wiſedome, and the reaſon *of things*, and to know the wickedneſſe of folly, euen of fooliſhneſſe and madneſſe.

†*Heb. I and, mine heart compaſſed.*

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, *and* her handes *as* bands: † who ſo pleaſeth God, ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhalbe taken by her.

*Prou.22.14.

†*Heb. that is good before God.*

27 Beholde, this haue I found (ſaith the Preacher) ‖*counting* one by one to finde out the account:

‖*Or, weighing one thing after another to finde out the reaſon.*

28 Which yet my ſoule ſeeketh, but I find not: one man among a thouſand haue I found, but a woman among all thoſe haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, * that God hath made man vpright: but they haue ſought out many inuentions.

*Gene.1.27.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be reſpected. 6 The Diuine prouidence is to be obſerued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduerſitie, then with the wicked in proſperitie. 16 The worke of God is vnſearchable.

WHo *is* as the Wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? *a mans Wiſedome maketh his face to ſhine, and † the boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.

*Prou.17.24.

†*Heb the ſtrength.*

2 I *counſell thee*, to keepe the Kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Bee not haſty to goe out of his ſight: ſtand not in an euill thing, for hee doeth whatſoeuer pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a King *is*, *there is* power: and who may ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Who so keepeth the Commaundement, † shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and Iudgment.

† Heb. shall know.

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time, and Iudgement; therefore the misery of man *is* great vpon him.

7 For hee knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him, ‖ when it shall be?

‖ Or, how it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power *ouer the spirit to retaine the spirit; neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

*Iob 14.5.

‖ Or, casting of weapons.

9 All this haue I seene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the citie, where they had so done: this *is* also vanitie.

11 Because sentence *against* an euil worke is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* bee prolonged, yet surely I know that *it shall be wel with them that feare God, which feare before him.

*Psal. 37. 10, 11, 18, 19.

13 But it shall not bee well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow; because hee feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, that there bee iust men vnto whom it * happened according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happened according to the worke of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanitie.

*Psal 73.13.

15 *Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sun, then to eate and to drinke, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

*Chap. 3. 22.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know Wisdome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes:)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot find out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: because though a man labour to seeke *it* out, yea, further, though a wise man thinke to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a necessitie of death vnto men.* 7 *Comfort in all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all.* 13 *Wisdome is better then strength.*

FOr all this † I considered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their workes, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue, or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

† Heb. I gaue, or set to my heart.

2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner, *and* hee that sweareth, as hee that feareth an oath.

*Mala. 3. 14. Psal. 73. 2. and 12. 13.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all: yea, also the heart of the sonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they goe* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dogge is better then a dead Lion.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue, and their hatred, and their enuie is now perished; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments bee alwayes white; and let thy head lacke no oyntment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with thy wife, whom thou loueſt, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanitie: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.

† Heb. see, or enioy life.

*Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 13. and 5. 18.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisdome in the graue whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw vnder the Sunne, That the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skil, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sonnes of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

*Prou. 29. 6.

13 ¶ This Wisdome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it *seemed* great vnto me:

14 *There was* a little citie, and few men with-

within it; and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisedome deliuered the citie; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

*Prou.21. 22.chap.7. 19.

16 * Then said I, Wisedome *is* better then strength: neuertheless, the poore mans wisedome *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroieth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Obseruations of Wisdome and folly. 16 Of Riot, 18 Slothfulnes, 19 and Money. 20 Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.

†*Heb.flies of death.*

DEad † flies cause the ointment of the Apothecarie to send forth a stinking sauour: *so* doeth a little folly him that is in reputation for Wisedome *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*, but a fooles heart at his left.

†*Heb. his heart.*

3 Yea also when he that is a foole walketh by the way, † his Wisedome faileth *him*, and hee sayeth to euery one *that* hee is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the Ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, *which* proceedeth † from the Ruler.

†*Heb. from before.*

6 Folly is set † in great dignitie; and the rich sit in low place.

†*Heb. in great heights.*

7 I haue seene seruants * vpon horses, and Princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

*Prou.30. 22.

*Psal.7.16. prou. 26.27.

8 * Hee that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and who so breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Who so remooueth stones, shall bee hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaueth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and hee doe not whet the edge, then must hee put to more strength: but Wisedome *is* profitable to direct.

†*Heb. the master of the tongue.*

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without inchantment, and † a babbler is no better.

*Prou.10. 32.and 12. 23.

12 * The wordes of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lippes of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.

†*Heb. grace.*

13 The beginning of the wordes of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the ende of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

†*Heb. his mouth.*

14 * A foole also † is full of words, a man cannot tell * what shall bee: and what shall bee after him who can tell him?

*Prou 15.2.

†*Hebr. multiplieth words.*

*Cha 3.12. and 6.12.

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them, because he knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy King *is* a child, and thy Princes eate in the morning.

*Isa.3.3.4.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy King *is* the sonne of nobles, and thy Princes eate in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfullnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merrie: but money answereth all things.

*Psal. 104. 15.

†*Heb. maketh glad the life.*

20 ¶ * Curse not the King, no not in thy ‖ thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the aire shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

*Exod. 22. 28.

‖ *Or, conscience.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of iudgment in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after * many dayes.

†*Hebr. vpon the face of the waters.*

*Deut.15. 10 mat.10. 42.prou.19. 17.

2 Giue a portion to seuen and also to eight; for thou knowest not what shall bee vpon the earth.

3 If the cloudes bee full of raine, they emptie themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that obserueth the winde, shall not sowe; and hee that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *doe growe* in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seede, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

† *Heb shall be right.*

7 ¶ Truely the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the Sunne.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkenes, for they shall bee many. All that commeth *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the daies of

thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the ſight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all theſe things, God wil bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remoue ‖ ſorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy fleſh: for childhood and youth *are* vanitie.

‖ *Or, anger.*

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creatour is to bee remembred in the time. 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanitie.

*Prou. 22.6.

REmember * now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou ſhalt ſay, I *haue* no pleaſure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the Moone, or the Starres be not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and the ſtrong men ſhall bow themſelues, and the ‖ grinders ceaſe, becauſe they are few, and thoſe that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

‖ *Or, the grinders faile, becauſe they grind little.*

4 And the doores ſhall bee ſhut in the ſtreetes, when the ſound of the grinding is low, and hee ſhall riſe vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of muſicke ſhall be brought low.

5 Alſo *when* they ſhall bee afraid of that which is high, and feares *ſhall be* in the way, and the Almond tree ſhall flouriſh, and the graſhopper ſhall be a burden, and deſire ſhall faile: becauſe man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the ſtreetes:

6 Or euer the ſiluer cord be looſed, or the golden bowle bee broken, or the pitcher bee broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the ciſterne.

7 *Then ſhall the duſt returne to the earth as it was: and the ſpirit ſhall returne vnto God who gaue it.

*Gene. 3.19

8 ¶ *Vanitie of vanities (ſaith the preacher) all is vanitie.

*Chap.1.2.

9 And ‖ moreouer becauſe the preacher was wiſe, hee ſtill taught the people knowledge, yea, hee gaue good heed, and ſought out, *and* * ſet in order many Prouerbes.

‖ *Or, the more wiſe the preacher was, &c.*

*1. King. 4. 32.

10 The Preacher ſought to find out †acceptable words, and that which was written *was* vpright, *euen* words of trueth.

†*Heb. words of delight.*

11 The wordes of the wiſe *are* as goads, and as nailes faſtened *by* the maſters of aſſemblies, *which* are giuen from one Shepheard.

12 And further, by theſe my ſonne, bee admoniſhed: of making many bookes *there is* no ende, and much ‖ ſtudy *is* a wearineſſe of the fleſh.

‖ *Or, reading.*

13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the concluſion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duety* of a man.

‖ *Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath beene heard, is.*

14 For God *ſhall bring euery worke into iudgment, with euery ſecret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

*Rom. 2.16. and 14.10. 1. cor. 5.10.

The ſong of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto Chriſt. 5 Shee confeſſeth her deformitie, 7 And prayeth to be directed to his flocke. 8 Chriſt directeth her to the ſhepheards tents. 6 And ſhewing his loue to her. 11 giueth her gracious promiſes. 12 The Church & Chriſt congratulate one another.

THE Song of Songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth: * for † thy loue *is* better then wine.

*Chap. 4. 10.
†*Heb. thy loues.*

3 Becauſe of the ſauour of thy good ointments, thy Name is *as* ointment powred foorth, therefore doe the Virgins loue thee.

4 * Draw me, we will runne after thee: the King hath brought mee into his chambers: wee will be glad and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine, ‖ the vpright loue thee.

*Ioh. 6.44.

‖ *Or, they loue thee vprightly*

5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ieruſalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon mee becauſe I *am* blacke, becauſe the Sunne hath looked vpon mee: my mothers children were angry with me, they made mee the keeper of the Vineyards, *but* my owne Vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell mee, (O thou whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocke* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I be ‖ as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions?

‖ *Or, as one that is vailed.*

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way foorth by the footſteps of thy flocke, and feede thy kiddes beſides the ſhepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the King ſitteth at his table, my ſpikenard ſendeth forth the ſmel thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe is my welbeloued vnto mee; hee shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloued is vnto me, *as* a cluster of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, ‖ my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, and *hast* doues eyes.

16 * Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea, pleasant: also our bed *is* greene.

17 The beames of our house are Cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of firre.

‖ Or, Cypres.
‖ Or, my companion.
*Chap.4.1. and 5.12.
‖ Or, galleries.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Christ and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Christs care of the Church. 16 The profession of the Church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lillie of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thornes, so *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloued among the sonnes. † I sate downe vnder his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweete to my † taste.

4 He brought me to the † banquetting house, and his banner ouer me *was* loue.

5 Stay me with flaggons, † comfort mee with apples, for I *am* sicke of loue.

6 * His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doth imbrace me.

7 † * I charge you, O yee daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue, till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold! hee commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, skipping vpon the hilles.

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a yong Hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh foorth at the window, † shewing himselfe through the latteſſe.

10 My beloued spake, and said vnto me, Rise vp my loue, my faire one, & come away.

11 For loe, the winter is past, the raine is ouer, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the Turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig tree putteth forth her greene figges, and the Vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* smell. Arise, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the clefts of the rocke, in the secret *places* of the staires: let mee see thy countenance, let mee heare thy voyce, for sweete is thy voyce, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes, that spoyle the Vines: for our Vines *haue* tender grapes.

†Heb. I delighted and sate downe, &c.
†Heb. palate.
†Heb. house of wine.
†Heb. stay me with apples.
*Chap.8.3.
†Heb. I adiure you.
*Chap.3.5. and 8.4.
*Verse 17.
†Heb. flourishing.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lillies.

17 * Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and bee thou * like a Roe, or a yong Hart vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether.

*Chap.6.5. and 7.10.
*Chap.4.6.
*Chap.8.14.
‖ Or, of diuision.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church, her fight and victory in temptation. 9 The Church glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I sought *him* whom my soule loueth. I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and goe about the citie in the streetes, and in the broad wayes I will seeke him whome my soule loueth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the citie, found mee: *to whom I said*, Saw yee him whom my soule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soule loueth: I held him, and would not let him go, vntill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceiued mee.

5 * I charge you, O yee daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye stirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till hee please.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wildernesse like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel:

8 They all hold swords, being expert in warre: Euery man hath his sword vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himselfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of siluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it, of purple; the midst thereof being paued *with* loue, *for* ‡ daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Goe forth, O yee daughters of Zion, & behold King Solomon with the Crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

*Chap.2.7. and 8.4.
*Chap.8.5.
‖ Or, a bed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the Church. 8 He sheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to bee made fit for his presence.

BEhold, * thou *art* faire, my loue, behold thou *art* faire, thou *hast* doues eyes within thy lockes: thy haire *is* as a * flocke of goates, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of sheepe* that are euen shorne, which came vp from the

*Chap.1.15. and 5.12.
1 Chap.6.5,6.
‖ Or, that eate of.

the washing: wherof euery one bare twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, and thy speach is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid builded for an armourie, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

*Chap.7.3. 5 * Thy two breasts, *are* like two yong Roes, that are twinnes, which feede among the lillies.

*Chap. 2.17. † Heb.breath. 6 * Vntill the day † breake, and the shadowes flee away, I will get me to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

*Ephes. 5.27 7 * Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse,) with mee from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the Lions dennes, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

*Deut.3.9.

‖Or, taken away my heart. 9 Thou hast ‖ rauished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast rauished my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

*Chap. 1.2. 10 How faire is thy loue, my sister, * my spouse! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices.

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse! drop *as* the hony combe: honie and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

†Heb.barred. 12 A garden † inclosed is my sister, *my* spouse: a spring shut vp, a fountaine sealed.

‖Or, Cypres. 13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, ‖ Camphire, with Spikenard.

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincense, Myrrhe & Aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and streames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North winde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flowe out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1. Christ awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taste of Christs loue, is sicke of loue. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my spice, I haue eaten my honie combe with my honie, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, ‖ yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued!

‖Or, and be drunken with loue

2 ¶ I sleepe, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, *saying*, Open to mee, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I haue washed my feete; how shall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were mooued ‖ for him.

‖Or, (as some reade) in me.

5 I rose vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † sweete smelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

†Heb. passing or running about.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himselfe, *and* was gone: my soule failed when hee spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him, I called him, but he gaue me no answere.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me, they smote me, they wounded mee; the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if yee finde my beloued, † that yee tell him, that I *am* sicke of loue.

†Heb.what,

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou fayrest among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doest so charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefest among ten thousand.

†Heb.a standard bearer,

11 His head is as the most fine gold, his lockes *are* ‖ bushy, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

‖Or, curled. *Chap.1.15 and 4.1.

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doues by the riuers of water, washed with milke, and † fitly set.

†Heb.sitting in fulnesse, that is, fitly placed, & set as a precious stone in the foile of a ring

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of spices, *as* ‖ sweete flowers: his lippes *like* lillies, dropping sweete smelling myrrhe.

‖Or, towers of perfume.

14 His handes *are as* gold rings set with the Beril: his belly *is as* bright Iuory ouerlayd *with* Saphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, set vpon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is most sweete, yea, he is altogether louely. This is my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughter of Ierusalem.

†Heb. his palate.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church professeth her faith in Christ. 4 Christ sheweth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faire among women, whither is thy beloued turned aside? that wee may seeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden,

garden, to the beds of spices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 *I am my beloueds, and my beloued is mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ierusalem, terrible as an armie with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from mee, for they haue ‖ ouercome me: thy haire is * as a flocke of goats that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flocke of sheepe which goe vp from the washing, whereof euery one beareth twinnes, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threescore Queenes, and fourescore concubines, and Virgines without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is but one; she is the onely one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the Queenes, and the concubines, and they praysed her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the moone, cleere as the Sun, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the Vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my soule ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne; that we may looke vpon thee: what wil yee see in the Shulamite: as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further description of the Church her graces. 10 The Church professeth her faith and desire.

HOw beautiful are thy feet with shooes, O Princes daughter! the ioints of thy thighs are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauell *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheat, set about with lillies.

3 * Thy two breasts *are* like two young Roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy necke *is* as a tower of yuory: thine eyes *like* the fishpooles in Heshbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy nose *is* as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries.

6 How faire and how pleasant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palme tree, and thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.

8 I sayd, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take holde of the boughes thereof: now also thy breasts shall bee as clusters of the Vine, and the smell of thy nose, like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloued that goeth *downe* † sweetly, causing the lips ‖ of those that are asleepe, to speake.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloueds, and his desire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the Vineyards, let vs see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the Pomegranates bud forth: there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The * mandrakes giue a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I haue layd vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Christ. 6 The vehemencie of loue. 8 The calling of the Gentiles, 14 The Church prayeth for Christs comming.

OThat thou *wert* as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother *when* I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee, yet † I should not be despised.

2 I would leade thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drinke of * spiced wine, of the iuyce of my Pomegranate.

3 * His left hand *should be* vnder my head, and his right hand should imbrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, † that yee stirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he please.

5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wilderneſſe, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raised thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there shee brought thee foorth, *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seale vpon thine heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* strong as death, iealousie *is* † cruell as the graue: the coles thereof *are* coles of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ Wee *haue* a little sister, and shee *hath* no breasts: what shall wee doe for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If shee *bee* a wall, wee will build vpon her a palace of siluer: and if shee *be* a doore, we will inclose her with boords of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, & my breasts like towers: then

Chap.2.16 and 7.10.

‖Or, they haue vnsted me vp. *Chap.4.1, and 2.

†Heb. I knew not, ‖Or, set me on the chariot of my willing people. ‖Or, of Mahanaim.

†Heb. mixture. *Chap.4.5.

‖Or, crimson. †Heb. bound.

†Heb. straitly. ‖Or, of the ancients. * Chap.2.16 and 6.3.

†Heb. open.

* Gen.30.14

†Heb. they should not despise me. * Prou.9.2.

*Chap.2.6

* Chap.3.5. and 2.7. †Heb. why should ye stirre vp, or why, &c. *Chap.3.6.

†Heb. hard.

then was I in his eyes as one that found
†Heb. peace. † fauour.

11 Solomon had a Vineyard at Baal-hamon, hee let out the Vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of siluer.

12 My Vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before mee: thou (O Solomon) *must haue* a thousand, and those that keepe the fruite thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce, cause me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haste, my beloued, and bee thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon the mountaines of spices.
†Heb. flee away.

THE BOOKE OF the Prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion.* 5 *Hee lamenteth her iudgements.* 10 *Hee vpbraideth their whole seruice.* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings.* 21 *Bewayling their wickednesse, he denounceth Gods iudgements.* 25 *He promiseth grace,* 28 *and threatneth destruction to the wicked.*

THe vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which he saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the daies of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

*Deut. 32. 1. 2 Heare, O *heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I haue nourished, and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

*Ierem. 8. 7. 3 The *oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doeth not knowe, my people doth not consider.

†Heb. of heauie sinne. 4 Ah sinfull nation, a people †laden with iniquitie, a seed of euill doers, children that are corrupters, they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Israel vnto anger, they are †gone away backeward.

†Heb. alienated, or separated. †Heb. increase reuolt. 5 ¶ Why should ye be striken any more? ye will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foote, euen vnto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it; but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores: they haue not beene closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

‖ Or, oyle. *Chap. 5. 5. deut. 28. 51. 52. 7 Your countrey *is* *desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers deuoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as ouerthrowen by strangers.

†Heb. as the ouerthrow of strangers. 8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged citie.

*Lam. 3. 22 rom. 9. 29. *Gen. 19. 24. 9 Except the LORD of hostes had * left vnto vs a very small remnant, wee should haue been as * Sodom, *and* we should haue been like vnto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee rulers of Sodome, giue eare vnto the law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your *sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullockes, or of lambes, or of
*Prou. 15. 8 and 21. 7. chap. 66. 3. iere. 6. 20. amos 5. 21. †Heb. great hee goats. †Heb. to be seene. †hee goates.

12 When yee come to † appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my Courts?

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incense is an abomination vnto mee: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; *it is* ‖ iniquitie, euen the solemne meeting.
‖ Or, griefe.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feast my soule hateth, they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them*.

15 And when yee spread foorth your *hands, I will hide mine eyes from you, yea, when yee † make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood.
*Prou. 1. 28. iere. 14. 12. mica. 3. 4. †Heb. multiply prayer. *Chap. 59. 3. †Heb. bloods. *1. Pet. 3. 12.

16 ¶ Wash yee, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to doe euill.

17 Learne to doe well, seeke iudgement, ‖ relieue the oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, pleade for the widow.
‖ Or, righten.

18 Come now, & let vs reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes bee as scarlet, they shalbe as white as snow; though they be red like crimsin, they shalbe as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, yee shall eate the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall bee deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteousnes lodged in it; but now murtherers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come vnto them.
*Ierem. 5. 28 zach. 7. 10.

24 Therefore, ſayth the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes, the mighty one of Iſrael; Ah, I will eaſe me of mine aduerſaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy tinne.

† Heb. according to pureneſſe.

26 And I will reſtore thy iudges as at the firſt, and thy counſellers as at the beginning: afterward thou ſhalt bee called the City of righteouſneſſe, the faithfull City.

27 Zion ſhall bee redeemed with iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteouſnes.

‖ Or, they that returne of her.

28 ¶ And the * † deſtruction of the tranſgreſſours and of the ſinners *ſhall be* together: and they that forſake the LORD ſhalbe conſumed.

* Iob. 31. 3. Pſal. 1. 6. and 5. 6. and 73. 27. and 92. 10. and 104. 35.

29 For they ſhall be aſhamed of the okes which ye haue deſired, and ye ſhall bee confounded for the gardens that ye haue choſen

† Heb, breaking.

30 For ye ſhalbe as an oke whoſe leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhalbe as tow, ‖ & the maker of it as a ſparke, and they ſhall both burne together, and none ſhal quench *them*.

‖ Or, and his worke.

CHAP. II.

1 *Iſaiah prophecieth the comming of Chriſts kingdome.* 6 *Wickednes is the cauſe of Gods forſaking.* 10 *He exhorteth to feare, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods Maieſty.*

THe word that Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſaw, concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the * laſt dayes, that the Mountaine of the LORDS Houſe ſhall be ‖ eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and ſhall bee exalted aboue the hils; and all Nations ſhall flow vnto it.

* Mic. 4. 1. &c.

‖ Or, prepared

3 And many people ſhall goe and ſay, Come ye and let vs goe vp to the Mountaine of the LORD, to the Houſe of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes, for out of Zion ſhall go foorth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

4 And he ſhal iudge among the Nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plowſhares, and their ſpeares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift vp ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

‖ Or, ſythes.

5 O houſe of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Iacob; becauſe they bee repleniſhed ‖ from the Eaſt, and *are* ſoothſayers like the Philiſtines, and they ‖ pleaſe themſelues in the children of ſtrangers.

‖ Or, more then the Eaſt. ‖ Or, abound with the children, &c.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſiluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes; neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land alſo is full of idols: they worſhip the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himſelfe; therfore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the duſt, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſty.

11 The * lofty lookes of man ſhalbe humbled, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall bee bowed downe, and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

* Chap. 5. 15

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſts *ſhall be* vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and hee ſhalbe brought low:

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the okes of Baſhan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hilles that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and vpon all † pleaſant pictures.

† Heb. pictures of deſire.

17 And the loftineſſe of man ſhalbe bowed downe, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be made low: and the LORD alone ſhall bee exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idols he ſhall vtterly aboliſh.

‖ Or, the idols ſhall vtterly paſſe away.

19 And they ſhall goe into the * holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſty, when hee ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

* Hoſ. 10. 8. Iuk. 23. 30. reuel. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

† Heb. the duſt.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt † his idols of ſiluer, and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made *each one* for himſelfe to worſhip, to the moules, and to the battes:

† Heb, the idols of his ſiluer, &c.

‖ Or, which they made for him.

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſty; when hee ariſeth to ſhake terriblie the earth.

22 Ceaſe yee from man whoſe breath *is* in his noſtrels: for wherein is hee to bee accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 *The great confuſion which commeth by ſinne.* 9 *The impudency of the people.* 12 *The oppreſſion and couetouſneſſe of the rulers.* 16 *The iudgements which ſhall be for the pride of the women.*

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes doeth take away from Ieruſalem, and from Iudah, the ſtay and the ſtaffe, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre,

warre, the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the counſeller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent orator.

4 And I will giue * children to *bee* their Princes, and babes ſhall rule ouer them,

5 And the people ſhalbe oppreſſed, euery one by another, & euery one by his neighbour: the childe ſhall behaue himſelfe proudly againſt the ancient, and the baſe againſt the honourable.

6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother of the houſe of his father, *ſaying*, Thou haſt clothing, bee thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † ſhall he ſweare, ſaying, I will not bee an † healer: for in my houſe *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ieruſalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: becauſe their tongue and their doings *are* againſt the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doth witneſſe againſt them, and they declare their ſinne as * Sodom, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their ſoule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themſelues.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it ſhall be* well *with him*: for they ſhall eat the fruite of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it ſhall bee* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands ſhalbe † giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppreſſours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cauſe *thee* to erre, and † deſtroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD ſtandeth vp to plead, and ſtandeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for yee haue ‖ eaten vp the Vineyard; the ſpoyle of the poore *is* in your houſes.

15 What meane yee *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, ſayth the Lord GOD of hoſts?

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD ſayth; Becauſe the daughters of Zion are hauty, and walke with ſtretched foorth neckes, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinckling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will ſmite with a ſcab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † diſcouer their ſecret parts.

18 In that day the LORD will take away the brauery of their tinckling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‖ caules, and their round tyres like the moone,

19 The ‖ chaines, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legges, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the eare-rings,

21 The rings, and noſe-iewels,

22 The changeable ſutes of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the criſping pinnes,

23 The glaſſes, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in ſtead of ſweet ſmell, there ſhall bee ſtinke; and in ſtead of a girdle, a rent; and in ſtead of well ſet haire, baldneſſe; and in ſtead of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſackcloth; *and* burning, in ſtead of beauty.

25 Thy men ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates ſhal lament & mourne; and ſhe being ‖ deſolate, ſhall ſit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of euils, Chriſts kingdome ſhall be a Sanctuary.

AND in that day ſeuen women ſhal take hold of one man ſaying, Wee will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely † let vs be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproch.

2 In that day ſhall ŷ Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *ſhall be* excellent and comely † for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.

3 And it ſhal come to paſſe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ieruſalem, ſhalbe called Holy, *euen* euery one ŷ *u* written ‖ among the liuing in Ieruſalem,

4 When the LORD ſhall haue waſhed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and ſhall haue purged the blood of Ieruſalem from the middeſt thereof, by the ſpirit of iudgement, and by the ſpirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her aſſemblies a * cloud, and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ vpon all the glory *ſhalbe* † a defence.

6 And there ſhall bee a tabernacle for a ſhadow in the day time from the heate, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from ſtorme and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vnder the parable of a Vineyard, God excuſeth his ſeuere iudgement.* 8 *His iudgements vpon couetouſneſſe,* 11 *vpon laſciuiouſneſſe,* 13 *vpon impiety,* 20 *and vpon ſinnifters.* 26 *The executioners of Gods iudgements.*

Now

† *Heb. a man eminent in countenance.* ‖ *Or, skilfull of ſpeech.* * Eccles. 10. 16.

† *Heb. lift vp the hand.* † *Heb. binder vp.*

* Gen. 13. 13. and 18. 21. & 19. 5.

† *Heb. done to him.*

‖ *Or, they which call thee bleſſed,* † *Heb. ſwallow vp.*

‖ *Or, burnt.*

† *Heb. deceiuing with their eyes.* ‖ *Or, tripping nicely.*

† *Heb. make naked.*

‖ *Or, net-works.* ‖ *Or, ſweet balles.* ‖ *Or, ſpangled ornaments.* † *Heb. houſes of the ſoule.*

† *Heb. mighty.*

‖ *Or, emptied. Heb. cleanſed.*

† *Heb. let thy Name be called vpon vs.* ‖ *Or, take them away.* † *Heb. beauty and glory.* † *Heb. for the eſcaping of Iſrael.*

‖ *Or, to life.*

* Exod. 13. 21. ‖ *Or, aboue.* † *Heb. a couering.*

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

2 And hee ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choycest vine, and built a towre in the midst of it, and also † made a winepresse therein: and hee looked that it should bring foorth grapes, and it brought foorth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge, I pray you, betwixt me and my Vineyard.

4 What could haue beene done more to my Vineyard, that I haue not done in it? Wherefore when I looked that it should bring foorth grapes, brought it foorth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to; I will tell you what I will do to my Vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall bee eaten vp: *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it shalbe † troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briars and thornes: I will also command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the Vineyard of ỹ LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah † his pleasant plant: & he looked for iudgement, but behold † oppression, for righteousnesse, but behold a crie.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioine *house to house, that lay field to field, till *there bee* no place, that they may bee placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares *said* the LORD of hostes, † Of a trueth many houses shall bee desolate *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeelde one Bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong * drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine ‖ enflame them.

12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuity, because *they haue* no knowledge: and † their honorable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth, shall descend into it.

15 And * the meane man shalbe brought downe, and the mighty man shall bee humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall bee humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shalbe exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shalbe sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their maner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sinne, as it were with a cart rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his worke, that we may see *it*: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that cal euill good, and good euill, that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Woe *vnto them that are* * wise in their owne eyes, and prudent † in their owne sight.

22 Woe *vnto them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

23 Which * iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shall bee rottennesse, and their blossome shall goe vp as dust: because they haue cast away ỹ Law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and hee hath stretched foorth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carkeises were ‖ torne in the midst of the streets: * For all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall bee weary nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep: neither shall the girdle of their loynes bee loosed, nor the latchet of their shooes bee broken.

28 Whose arrowes *are* sharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horses hooses shall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewinde.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roare like yong lions: yea they shall roare and lay holde of the pray, and shall carie

*Ier. 2. 21. mat. 21. 33. marke 12. 1. luke 20. 9.
† Heb. the horne of the sonne of oyle.
‖ Or, made a wall about it.
† Heb. hewed.
† Heb. for a treading.
† Heb. plant of his pleasure.
† Heb. a scab.
*Mich. 2. 2.
‖ Or, this is in mine eares, saith the LORD, &c.
† Heb. If not, &c.
*Prou. 23. 29, 30.
‖ Or, pursue them.
† Heb. their glory are men of famine.
*Isa. 2. 9. 11. 17.
‖ Or, The holy God. Heb. the God the holy.
† Heb. that say concerning euill, It is good, &c.
* Prou. 3. 7. rom. 12. 16.
† Heb. before their face.
* Pro. 17. 15.
† Heb. the tongue of fire.
‖ Or, at downe.
* Chap. 9. 11, 16, 21. and 10. 4.

rie *it* away safe, and none shall deliuer *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darkenesse *and* ‖ sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

‖ Or, distresse.
‖ Or when it is light, it shall be darke in the destructions thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory,* 5 *being terrified, is confirmed for his message.* 9 *He sheweth the obstinacie of the people, vnto their desolation.* 13 *A remnant shall be saued.*

IN the yeere that king Vzziah died, I *saw also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one *had* sixe wings, with twaine hee couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And † one cried vnto another, and said; *Holy, holy, holy is the LORD of hosts, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the † doore mooued at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoake.

5 ¶ Then said I; Woe *is* mee; for I *am* † vndone, because I *am* a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto mee, † hauing a liue-coale in his hand, *which* hee had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And † he layd *it* vpon my mouth, and said, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquitie is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will goe for *vs? Then I said; † Heere am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Goe and tell this people; *Heare yee ‖ indeed, but vnderstand not: and see ye indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauie, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert and be healed.

11 Then said I; Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † vtterly desolate,

12 And the LORD haue remooued men farre away, and *there bee* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall bee* a tenth, and *it* shall returne, and shall be eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oake whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaues: so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

*Iohn 12. 39, 40, 41.
‖ Or, the skirts thereof.
† Hebr. this cried to this.
*Reu. 4.8.
† Hebr. this glory is the fulnesse of the whole earth.
† Heb. three-folds.
† Hebr. cut off.
† Hebr. and in his hand a liue coale.
† Heb. caused it to touch.
*Gen. 1.26.
† Heb. behold mee.
*Mat. 13.14 mar. 4.12. luc. 8.10. iohn 12.40. acts 28.26. rom. 11.8.
‖ Or, without ceasing, &c. Heb. heare ye in hearing, &c
† Hebr. desolate with desolation.
‖ Or, when it is returned and hath bene browsed.
‖ Or, stocke, or stemme.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahaz, being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah.* 13 *Ahaz, hauing liberty to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ Promised.* 17 *His iudgement is propheried to come by Assyria.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of *Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah King of Iudah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah, the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem to warre against it, but could not preuaile against it.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying; Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD vnto Isaiah; Goe forth now to meete Ahaz, thou, and † Shear-iashub thy sonne, at the end of the *conduit of the vpper poole ‖ in the high way of the fullers field.

4 And say vnto him, Take heed and bee quiet: feare not, † neither bee faint hearted for the two tailes of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying;

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a king in the midst of it, *euen* the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres, shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs son: ‖ if ye will not beleeue, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ † Moreouer the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying;

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; ‖ aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither shall I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said; Heare yee now, O house of Dauid; *Is* it a smal thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe: *Behold, a Virgine shall conceiue and beare a sonne, and shall ‖ call his name Immanuel.

*2. Kings 16.5.
† Heb. resteth on Ephraim.
† That is, the remnant shall returne.
‖ Or, causeway.
*2. Kings 18.17.
† Heb. let not thy heart be tender.
‖ Or, make.
† Heb. from people.
‖ Or, doe you not beleeue? it is because ye are not stable.
† Heb. and the Lord added to speake.
‖ Or, make thy petition deepe.
*Mat. 1. 23. luc. 1.31.
‖ Or, then, O Virgin, shalt call.

15 But-

15 But ere the child shall haue knowledge to crie, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

16 The LORD spake also vnto me againe, saying,

6 For so much as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne;

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp from them the waters of the riuer strong & many, *euen* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and hee shall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And he shall passe through Iudah, hee shall ouerflow and goe ouer, hee shall reach *euen* to the necke; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 Associate your selues, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and giue eare all ye of farre countries: gird your selues, and ye shalbe broken in pieces; gird your selues, and ye shalbe broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought; speake the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with vs.

11 For the LORD spake thus to mee †with a strong hand, and instructed mee that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacie, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy, neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himselfe, and *let him be* your feare, and *let* him be your dread.

14 And he shall be for a Sanctuarie; but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and bee broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde vp the Testimonie, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will waite vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes and for wonders in Israel from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 And when they shall say vnto you, Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe and that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing, to the dead?

17 The LORD shall bring vpon thee and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah; *euen* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie, that *is* in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rockes, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖ bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a rasor that is hired, namely by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the haire of the feete: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheepe:

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke *that* they shall giue, hee shall eate butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eate that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 And on all hilles that shall be digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Maher-shalal-hash-baz, his prophesie that Syria and Israel shalbe spoiled by Assyria. 5 Iudah likewise for their infidelitie. 9 Gods iudgements shall be vnauoidable. 11 Comfort shall be to them that feare God.

MOreouer the LORD said vnto mee, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Iberechiah.

3 And I ‖ went vnto the Prophetesse, and shee conceiued and bare a sonne. Then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the child shall haue knowledge to crie, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 The LORD spake also vnto mee againe, saying,

Or, He that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.

Heb. the fulnesse of the breadth of thy land (shall be the stretching out of his wings.

Or, ſon.

Heb. in the strength of hand.

Mat. 21. 44. luke 20. 18.

Luke 2. 34. Rom. 9. 33. 1. Pet. 2. 7.

Heb. 2. 13.

Or, commaundaſſe true.

2. Kings 19. 35.

Heb. in the midſt of the land.

Heb. In making ſpeed to the ſpoile, hee haſteneth the pray. Or, make ſpeed, &c.

Hebr. approached vnto.

*Heb.2.13.

†H.of it, or, in it.

To the Law and to the Testimonie: if they speake not according to this word, it is *because there is † no light in them.

20 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry: & it shal come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their King, and their God, and looke vpward.

21 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and beholde trouble and darknesse, dimnesse of anguish; and they shall bee driuen to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 What ioy shall be in the midst of affliction, by the Kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride, 13 For their hypocrisie, 18 And for their impenitencie.

NEuertheless the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation; when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galile ‖ of the nations.

‖Or, populous.

2 The *people that walked in darknesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

*Mat.4.15. eph.5.14.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueste, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoile.

‖Or, to him.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, & the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

‖ Or, when thou hast broken. * Iudg.7.22. chap. 10.26.

5 For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; ‖ but *this* shall be with burning *and* fire of fuell.

‖Or, when the whole battell of the warriour was, &c. ‖Or, and all garments, &c. †Heb. waxe.

6 For vnto vs a childe is borne, vnto vs a * Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shalbe vpon his shoulder: & his name shalbe called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

*Iohn 3.16.

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace * there shall be no end, vpon the throne of Dauid and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to establish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the Lord of hostes will performe this.

*Luke 1.32, 33.

*2.Kings 19.31. chap. 37.32.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart:

10 The bricke are fallen downe, but we will build with hewen stone: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the Lord shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, & ‖ ioyne his enemies together.

†Hebr. mingle.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind, and they shall deuoure Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

†Hebr. with whole mouth. *Chap 5.25 and 10.4.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the Lord of hostes.

14 Therefore the Lord will cut off from Israel head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they ‖ that are led of them, are † destroyed.

‖Or, they that call them blessed. ‖Or, they that are called blessed of them. †Heb. swallowed vp.

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither shall haue mercy on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

‖Or, wilany.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the Lord of hostes is the land darkened, and the people shalbe as the † fewell of the fire: no man shal spare his brother.

†Heb. meat.

20 And he shal † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and hee shall eate on the left hand, & they shall not be satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

†Hob. cut.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saued. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed;

‖Or, to the writers that write grieuousnesse.

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their pray, and that they may robbe the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will yee flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shall bowe downe vnder

vnder the prisoners, and they shal fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoile, and to take the prey, and † to tread them downe like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit, hee meaneth not so, neither doth his heart thinke so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shal I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it shal come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For hee saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remooued the bounds of the people, & haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against them that lift it vp, *or* as if the staffe should lift vp ‖ *it selfe, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hostes, send among his fat ones leanenesse, and vnder his glory hee shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day;

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field † both soule and body: and they shall be as when a standerd bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shalbe † few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them, but shall stay vpon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shal ouerflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hostes shall make a consumption, euen determined, in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: hee shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and shall lift vp his staffe against thee, after the maner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shal cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rocke of Oreb: and as his rodde *was* vpon the Sea, so shall he lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall bee taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 Hee is come to Aiath, hee is passed to Migron: at Michmash hee hath laide vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift vp thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remoued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: he shal shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hil of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mightie one.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The peaceable Kingdome of the Branch out of the root of Iesse.* 10 *The mightie restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.*

*Chap. 5.25 and 9.12.
‖Or, woe to the Assyrian.
†Hebr. Asshur.
‖Or, though.
†Heb. to lay them a treading.
*2 King. 18. 34,33. and 16.10, &c.
*2 Kings 10,31.
†Heb. visite vpon.
†Hebr. of the greatnesse of the heart.
‖Or, like a mighty people.
‖Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it vp.
‖Or, that which is not wood.
†Heb. from the soule and euen to the flesh.
†Heb. a remnant.
*Chap. 28. 22. rom. 9.27
†Heb. in or amongst.
‖Or, an end.
*Chap. 8.22.
‖Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee.
*Exod. 14.
*Iudg. 7.25. chap. 9.4.
†Hebr. shall remoue.
†Hebr. cry shrill with thy voice.
‖Or, mighty.

*Apoc.22.16. And there shall come forth a rodde out of the stemme of Iesse, and a branche shall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirite of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirite of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:

†Hebr. sent or smell. 3 And shall make him of †quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD: and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

‖Or, argue. *Iob 29.14. Ephes.6.14. 2.thess.2.8. 4 But with righteousnesse shall he iudge the poore, and ‖reproue with equity for the meeke of the earth: and he shall *smite the earth with the rodde of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shal he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

*Chap.65.25. 6 *The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe and the young lyon, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall leade them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feed, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eate straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the aspe, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‖cockatrice den.

‖Or, adders. 9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy Mountaine: for the earth shall bee full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

10 ¶And in that day there shall be a roote of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be † glorious.

*Rom.15.12 †Hebr. glory. 11 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, & from the Iles of the sea.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the Nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

†Heb. wings. †Heb. the children of the East. 13 The enuie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuie Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

†Heb. Edom and Moab, shall be they laying on of their hand. †Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience. 14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoile † them of the East together: † they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † & the children of Ammon shal obey them.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand ouer the Riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make men goe ouer † dry shod.

†Hebr. in shoes.

16 And there shalbe an high way for the remnant of his people, which shalbe left frō Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

*Exo.14.29.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my saluation: I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD IEHOVAH is my * strength and *my* song, hee also is become my saluation.

*Exod.15.2. psal.118.14.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the welles of saluation.

4 And in that day shall ye say: * Praise the LORD, ‖call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

*1.Chr.16.8 psal.105.1. ‖Or, proclaime his Name.

5 Sing vnto the LORD, for he hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

†Heb. inhabitresse.

CHAP. XIII.

1. God musstereth the armies of his wrath. 6. He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19. The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amos did see.

2 Lift ye vp a banner vpon the hie mountaine, exalt thy voice vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commaunded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mightie ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, *like as of a* great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: for the LORD of hostes musstereth the hoste of the battell.

†Hebr. the likenesse of.

5 They come from a farre country, from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶Howle ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shal come as a destruction from the Almightie.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

‖Or, fall downe.

8 And they shall be afraide: pangs and sorrowes

sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shalbe in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shall bee † amazed † one at another, their faces *shalbe* as † flames.

†Heb. wonder. †Heb. euery man at his neighbour. †Heb. faces of the flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heauen, and the constellations thereof shall not giue their light: the Sunne shalbe *darkened in his going forth, and the Moone shall not cause her light to shine.

*Ezek. 32. 7. ioel 2. 31, and 3. 15. matth. 24. 29. mar. 13. 24. luc. 21. 25.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquitie; and I will cause the arrogancie of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I wil make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heauens, and the earth shall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp, they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found shalbe thrust through: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shalbe *dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wiues rauished.

*Psal. 137. 9.

17 Behold, I will stirre vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes also shall dash the yong men to pieces, and they shall haue no pitie on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beautie of the Chaldees excellencie, shall bee † as when God ouerthrew *Sodome and Gomorrah.

†Heb. As the ouerthrowing. *Gene. 19. 25. iere. 50. 40.

20 It shall neuer bee inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepheards make their fold there.

21 But † wild beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shalbe full of † desolate creatures, and ‖ owles shall dwell there, and Satyres shall daunce there.

†Heb. Ziim,

†Heb. Ochim. ‖Or, Ostriches. †Heb. daughters of the owle.

22 And the wilde † beasts of the Ilands shall cry in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

†Heb. Iim. ‖Or, palaces.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphing ouer Babylon ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shall be ioyned with them, and they shal cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants and handmayds: and they shall take them captiues, † whose captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their oppressours.

†Heb. that had taken them captiues.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, & from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe against the King of Babylon, and say; How hath the oppressour ceased? the ‖ golden Citie ceased?

‖Or, taunting speech. ‖Or, exactresse of gold.

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with †a cõtinual stroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

†Heb. a stroke without remouing.

7 The whole earth is at rest *and* is quiet: they breake forth into singing.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art layd down, no feller is come vp against vs.

9 ‖ Hel from beneath is moued for thee to meete *thee* at thy comming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raised vp from their thrones, all the Kings of the Nations.

‖Or, the graue. †Heb. leaders or great goates.

10 All they shall speake and say vnto thee; Art thou also become weake as wee? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, & the noise of thy viols: the worme is spread vnder thee, & the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖O Lucifer, sonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the Nations?

‖Or, O dayspring.

13 For thou hast said in thine heart; I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the Starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the cloudes, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly look vpon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, Is

Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake Kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wildernes, and destroyed the cities thereof, ‖ that opened not the house of his prisoners?

‖Or, Did not let his prisoners loose homeward.

18 All the Kings of the nations, euen all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of those that are slaine, thrust through with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeis troden vnder feet.

20 Thou shalt not be ioyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slaine thy people: * the seed of euil doers shall neuer be renowmed.

*Iob 18.19. psal.21.11. and 37.28. and 109.13.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children * for the iniquitie of their fathers, that they doe not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

*Exod. 20.5. mat. 23.35.

22 For I will rise vp against them, saith the LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and sonne and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hostes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying; Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand,

25 That I wil breake the Assyrian in my land, & vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then shall his yoke depart frō off them, & his burden depart frō off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose, that is purposed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched out vpon all the Nations.

27 For the LORD of hostes hath * purposed, and who shall disanul *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

*2. Chron. 20.6 iob 9. 22. prou. 21. 30. dan. 4. 32.

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents roote shall come foorth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruite *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

‖Or, Adder.

30 And the first borne of the poore shall feed, and the needy shall lie downe in safety: and I will kill thy roote with famine, and hee shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howle O gate, cry O City, thou whole Palestina art dissolued, for there shall come from the North a smoke, and ‖ none *shall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

‖Or, he shall not be alone. ‖Or, assemblies.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the Nation? *that* the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

‖Or, betake themselues vnto it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: because in ‖ night Ar of Moab is layd waste *and* ‖ brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is layd waste, *and* brought to silence:

‖Or, sent off.

2 He is gone vp to Baiith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heades *shall bee* baldnesse, *and* euery beard cut off.

*Iere. 48. 37. 38. ezek. 7. 18.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselues with sackcloth; on the toppes of their houses, and in their streets euery one shall howle, † weeping abundantly.

†Heb. descending into weeping: or, comming downe with weeping.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voyce shall bee heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shalbe grieuous vnto him.

‖Or, to the borders thereof, euen to Zoar, as an heifer.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitiues *shall flee* vnto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeeres olde: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping shall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise vp a cry of † destruction.

*Iere. 48. 5. 34.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shalbe † desolat: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

†Hebr, breaking. ‖Or, desolations.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue layd vp, shall they carry away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

‖Or, valley of the Arabians.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, Lions vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

†Heb. additions.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is counseled to yeild obedience to Christs Kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for his pride. 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 12 The iudgement of Moab.

SEnd yee the lambe to the ruler of the land from ‖ Sela to the wildernesse, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

‖Or, Petra Heb, a rocke.

2 For it shalbe that as a wandering bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shalbe at the foordes of Arnon.

‖Or, a nest forsaken.

3 † Take counsell, execute iudgement, make thy shadow as the night in the middest of the noone day, hide the outcastes, bewray not him that wandereth.

†Heb, bring.

4 Let mine outcastes dwell with thee, Moab, bee thou a couert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, † the oppressours

†Heb. vinegar. †Heb the treaders downe.

foure are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercie shall the Throne bee ‖ established, & he shall *sit* vpon it in truth, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnes.

‖ Or, prepared.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the *pride of Moab (hee is very proud) *euen* of his hautinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shal not be so.

*Dan. 7. 14. 27. mic. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

*Iere. 48. 29.

7 Therefore shall Moab *howle for Moab, euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye ‖ mourne, surely they *are* stricken.

*Iere. 48. 20.

‖ Or, mutter.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the Vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandred *through* the wildernes, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone ouer the sea.

‖ Or, plucked vp.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the Vine of Sibmah, I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy haruest, is fallen.

‖ Or, the alarme is fallen vpon, &c.

10 And *gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull fielde, and in the Vineyards there shalbe no singing, neither shall there bee shouting: the treaders shall tread out no Wine in their presses; I haue made their *vintage* shouting to cease.

*Iere. 48. 33.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareſh.

12 And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but he shall not preuaile.

13 There *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shalbe contemned, with all that great multitude, and the remnant *shalbe* very small and ‖ feeble.

‖ Or, not many.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatrie. 9 The rest shalbe plagued for their impietie. 12 The woe of Israel renewed.

THe burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a citie, and it shalbe a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shalbe for flockes, which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shalbe as the glory of the children of Israel, saieth the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shall be made thinne, and the fatnes of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shall be as when the haruestman gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme; and it shalbe as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes shalbe left in it, as the shaking of an Oline tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bough: foure or fiue in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the Holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not looke to the Altars, the worke of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues or the ‖ images.)

‖ Or, Sunne imagis.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shalbe desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not beene mindfull of the rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seede to flourish: *but* the haruest *shall be* a ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of desperate sorrow.

‖ Or, removed in the day of inheritance, and there shalbe deadly sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many peaple, *which* make a noise, like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing, like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters.

‖ Or, noise. ‖ Or, many.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall bee chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlewind.

‖ Or, thistle-downe.

14 And behold, at euening tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoile vs, and the lot of them that robbe vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An accesse thereby shall grow vnto the Church.

WOe to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

‖ Or, one spread and polished.

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the Sea, euen in vessels of bulrushes vpon the water, saying, Goe yee swift messengers to a nation ‖ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden downe, ‖ whose

‖ Or, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth downe. Heb. a nation of line vpon line, and treading vnder foot.

whose land the riuers haue spoyled.

3 All yee inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see yee, when hee lifteth vp an ensigne on the mountaines; and when he bloweth a Trumpet, heare ye.

4 For so the LORD said vnto me; I will take my rest, & I will ‖ consider in my dwelling place like a cleare heate ‖ vpon herbs, & like a cloud of dew in the heat of harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flowre; hee shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hookes, and take away *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They shall bee left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beasts of the earth: and the foules shall Summer vpon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present bee brought vnto the LORD of hostes, of a people ‖ scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a Nation meted out and troden vnder foot, whose land the riuers haue spoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hostes, the Mount Zion.

‖ Or, who ſt land the riuers deſpiſe. ‖ Or, regard my ſtt dwelling. ‖ Or, after raine. ‖ Or, out-ſtreach and poliſhed, &c.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishnesse of their Princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The conuersion of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a swift cloude, and shall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shalbe moued at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I wil † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight euery one against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour; citie against city, *and* Kingdome against Kingdome.

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall faile in the midst thereof, and I will † destroy the counsell thereof: and they shall seeke to the idoles, & to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord; and a fierce King shall rule ouer them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hostes.

5 And the waters shall faile from the Sea, and the riuer shalbe wasted & dried vp.

6 And they shall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence shall bee emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brookes, by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing sowen by the brooks shall wither, be driuen away, † and be no more.

† Heb. mingle. † Heb. shall be emptied. † Heb. swallow vp. ‖ Or, shut vp. † Heb. and shall not be.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, and all they that cast angle into the brookes shall lament, and they that spread nets vpon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreouer they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue ‖ net-workes shall be confounded.

10 And they shalbe broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluces and ponds † for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counsell of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: How say yee vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? Where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know, what the LORD of hostes hath purposed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue also seduced Egypt, *euen* ‖ they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerse spirit in the midst thereof: & they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or rush may doe.

16 In that day shall Egypt bee like vnto women: and it shall be afraid and feare because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hostes, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shall be a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himselfe, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the † language of Canaan, and sweare to the LORD of hostes: one shall be called the citie ‖ of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an Altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnes vnto the LORD of hostes in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry vnto the LORD, because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a Sauiour and a great One, and hee shall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD shall bee knowen to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall doe sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, hee shall smite and heale *it*, and they shall returne euen to the LORD, and hee shall be intreated

‖ Or, who ſt land the riuers deſpiſe. ‖ Or, regard my ſtt dwelling. ‖ Or, after raine. ‖ Or, net-works. † Heb. foundations. † Heb. of liuing things. ‖ Or, gouernours. Heb. corners. † Heb. a ſpirit of peruerſities. † Heb. by hand of ‖ Or, ſcum. † Heb. the lip. ‖ Or, of Heres: or of the Sunne.

intreated of them, and ſhall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there bee a high way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerue with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael bee the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, *euen* a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whome the LORD of hoſtes ſhall bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *bee* Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the worke of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the ſhamefull captiuitie of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN ỹ yeere that Tartan came vnto Aſhdod (when Sargon ỹ King of Aſſyria ſent him) and fought againſt Aſhdod and tooke it:

2 At the ſame time ſpake the LORD †by Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, ſaying, Goe, and looſe the ſackecloth from thy loynes, and put off thy ſhooe from thy foote: and hee did ſo, walking naked and bare foote.

†Heb. by the hand of Iſaiah

3 And the LORD ſaid, Like as my ſeruant Iſaiah hath walked naked and bare foote three yeeres *for* a ſigne and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia:

4 So ſhall the king of Aſſyria lead away the †Egyptians priſoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, yong and old, naked and bare foote, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the †ſhame of Egypt.

†Heb. the captiuity of Egypt.

†Heb. nakedneſſe.

5 And they ſhall be afraid and aſhamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

‖Or, countrey.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖Ile ſhall ſay in that day, Behold, ſuch is our expectation whither wee flie for helpe to be deliuered from the King of Aſſyria: and how ſhall wee eſcape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The Prophet bewailing the captiuitie of his people, ſeeth in a viſion, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Perſians.* 11 *Edom ſcorning the Prophet, is moued to repentance.* 13 *The ſore time of Arabias calamitie.*

THE burden of the deſert of the ſea. As whirlewindes in the South paſſe thorow; ſo it commeth from the deſert, from a terible land.

†Heb. hard.

2 A †grieuous viſion is declared vnto me; The trecherous dealer dealeth treacherouſly, and the ſpoyler ſpoyleth: Goe vp, O Elam: beſiege, O Media: all the ſighing thereof haue I made to ceaſe.

3 Therefore are my loines filled with paine; pangs haue taken hold vpon mee, as the pangs of a woman that trauaileth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was diſmayed at the ſeeing *of it*.

4 ‖My heart panted, fearefulneſſe affrighted mee: the night of my pleaſure hath he †turned into feare vnto mee.

‖Or, my mind wandred. †Heb. put.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eate, drinke: ariſe ye Princes, *and* anoynt the ſhield.

6 For thus hath the Lord ſaid vnto mee, Goe, ſet a watchman, let him declare what hee ſeeth.

7 And he ſaw a charet with a couple of horſemen, a charet of aſſes, *and* a charet of camels; and hee hearkened diligently with much heede.

8 And ‖he cried, A Lyon: my Lord, I ſtand continually vpon the *watch-tower in the day time, and I am ſet in my warde ‖whole nights.

‖Or, cryed as a lyon. *Abac.2.1.

‖Or, euery night.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men, *with* a couple of horſemen: and he anſwered and ſaid, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

*Iere.51.8. Reuel.14.8. and 18.2.

10 O my threſhing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, haue I declared vnto you.

†Heb. ſonne.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah, He calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman ſaid; The morning commeth, and alſo the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forreſt in Arabia ſhall ye lodge, O ye trauailing companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖brought water to him that was thirſty, they preuented with their bread him ỹ fled.

‖Or, bring ye.

15 For they fled from the ſwords, ‖from the drawen ſword, and from the bent bowe, and from the grieuouſnes of warre.

‖Or, for feare. Heb. from the faces.

16 For thus hath the Lord ſaid vnto me: Within a yeere, according to the yeers of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar ſhal faile.

17 And the reſidue of the number of †archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar ſhall bee diminiſhed: for the LORD God of Iſrael hath ſpoken *it*.

†Heb. bowes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Prophet lamenteth the inuaſion of Iury by the Perſians.* 8 *Hee reproueth their immoderate wiſedome, and worldly ioy.* 15 *He propheſieth Shebnas deprimation,* 20 *and Eliakim perſiguring the Kingdome of Chriſt his ſubſtitution.*

THE burden of the valley of viſion. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the houſe tops?

2 Thou that art full of ſtirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous citie: thy ſlaine men are not ſlaine with the ſword, nor dead in battel.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are

are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* haue fled from farre.

†Heb. of the bowe.

4 Therefore ſaide I: *Looke away from mee, † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me; becauſe of the ſpoiling of the daughter of my people.

*Ier. 4.19. and 9.1. †Heb. I will be bitter in weeping.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexitie by the Lord God of hoſtes in the valley of viſion, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horſemen, and Kir † vncouered the ſhield.

†Heb. made naked.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe that thy † choiceſt valleys ſhal be full of charets, and the horſemen ſhall ſet themſelues in aray ‖ at the gate.

†Hebr. the choyce of the valleys. ‖Or, to wards.

8 ¶ And he diſcouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didſt looke in that day to the armour of the houſe of the forreſt,

9 Ye haue ſeene alſo the breaches of the citie of Dauid, that they are many: and yee gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes haue ye broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Yee made alſo a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the old poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had reſpect vnto him that faſhioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hoſtes call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldneſſe, and to girding with ſackcloth.

13 And behold ioy and gladneſſe, ſlaying oxen, and killing ſheepe, eating fleſh, and drinking wine; *let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow wee ſhall die.

*Chap. 56.12. wiſed. 2.6. 1. cor. 15.32.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hoſtes, ſurely this iniquitie ſhal not be purged from you, till yee die, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes, Goe, get thee vnto this treaſurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the houſe, *and ſay*;

16 What haſt thou here? and whom haſt thou here, that thou haſt hewed thee out a ſepulchre here, ‖ *as* he that heweth him out a ſepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himſelfe in a rocke?

‖Or, O but. ‖Or, the Lord who couered thee with an excellent couering, and clothed thee gorgeouſly, ver. 18. ſhall ſurely, &c. †Heb. the captiuitie of a man. †Heb. large of ſpaces.

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carrie thee away with a † mighty captiuitie, and will ſurely couer thee.

18 He will ſurely violently turne & toſſe thee, *like* a ball into a † large country: there ſhalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *ſhall be* the ſhame of thy Lords houſe.

19 And I wil driue thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſeruant Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit the gouernment into his hand, and hee ſhall bee a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.

22 And the key of the houſe of Dauid will I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhall *open and none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhal ſhut and none ſhall open.

*Iob 12.14. reuel 3.7.

23 And I will faſten him *as* a naile in a ſure place; and hee ſhall bee for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the off-ſpring and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantitie: from the veſſels of cups, euen to all the ‖ veſſels of flaggons.

‖Or, inſtruments of viols.

25 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, ſhall the naile that is faſtened in the ſure place, be remoued, and bee cut downe and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it ſhall be cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miſerable ouerthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their vnhappy returne.*

THe burden of Tyre, Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh; for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Be † ſtill, yee inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that paſſe ouer the ſea, haue repleniſhed.

†Heb. ſilent.

3 And by great waters the ſeede of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer *is* her reuenue, and ſhe is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon; for the ſea hath ſpoken, *euen* the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I trauell not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nouriſh vp yong men, nor bring vp virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they bee ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe ye ouer to Tarſhiſh, howle yee inhabitants of the yle.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *citie*, whoſe antiquitie is of ancient dayes? her owne feete ſhall carie her † afarre off to ſoiourne.

†Heb. from afarre off.

8 Who hath taken this counſell againſt Tyre crowning the *citie*, whoſe merchants are princes, whoſe traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed it, † to ſtaine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honorable of the earth.

†Heb. to pollute.

10 Paſſe

10 Passe through thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more †strength.

11 Hee stretched out his hand ouer the sea, hee shooke the Kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement ‖ against the merchant *citie*, to destroy the ‖ strong holds thereof.

12 And hee sayd, Thou shalt no more reioyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe ouer to Chittim, there also shalt thou haue no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernesse: they set vp the towers thereof, they raised vp the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is layd waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall bee forgotten seuenty yeeres according to the dayes of one King: after the end of seuenty yeeres †shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the citie thou harlot, that hast been forgotten, make sweete melodie, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the ende of seuenty yeeres, that the LORD will visit Tyre, & she shal turne to her hire, & shal commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandize, and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor layd vp: for her merchandize shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eate sufficiently, and for †durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land.* 13 *A remnant shall ioyfully praise him.* 16 *God in his iudgement shall aduance his kingdome,*

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, maketh it waste, and †turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall bee, as with the people, so with the ‖ * priest, as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the maide, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giuer of vsury to him.

3 The land shall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth, *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the †haughty people of the earth doe languish.

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants therof: because they haue transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlasting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted doe sigh.

8 The mirth * of Tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth.

9 They shall not drinke wine with a song, strong drinke shall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of confusion is broken downe: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shal be in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voice, they shall sing for the maiestie of the LORD, they shall crie alowd from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie yee the LORD in the ‖ fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the yles of the Sea.

16 ¶ From the †vttermost part of the earth haue we heard songs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leanenesse, my leanenesse, woe vnto me: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe *that* hee who fleeth from the noise of the feare, shall fall into the * pit; and hee that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is mooued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro, like a drunkard, and shall be remoued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauie vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And

†Heb. girdle.

‖Or, concerning a merchant man: Hebr. Canaan.

‖Or, strengths.

*Iere. 7. 34. and 16. 9. and 25. 10. ezek 26. 13 hose. 2. 11.

†Heb. it shall be vnto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

†Heb. olde,

†Heb. peruerteth the face thereof.

‖Or, Prince. *Hose. 4. 9.

†Heb. the height of the people.

‖Or, valleys.

†Heb. wing.

†Heb. leanenesse to me, or my secret to me.

*Iere. 48. 44.

†Heb. visit vpon.

22 And they shall bee gathered together as prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

23 Then the *Moone shalbe confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reigne in mount Zion and in Ierusalem, & ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet prayseth God for his iudgements, 6 For his saluing benefits, 9 and for his glorious saluation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name; for thou hast done wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnes *and* trueth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heape; of a defenced citie, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no citie, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the citie of the terrible nations shal feare thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heate, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heate in a drie place; *euen* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he wil † destroy in this mountaine the face of † couering † cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will *swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, wee haue waited for him, and he will saue vs: this *is* the LORD, wee haue waited for him, wee will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall bee ‖ troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is ‖ troden downe for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread foorth his hands in the midst of them, as hee that swimmeth spreadeth foorth his hands to swimme: and he shall bring downe their pride together with the spoyles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walles shall hee bring downe, lay lowe *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, and for his fauour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN that day shall this song bee sung in the land of Iudah; Wee haue a strong citie, saluation will *God* appoint *for* walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open yee the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † trueth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‖ minde is stayed *on thee*: because hee trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlasting strength.

5 ¶ For hee bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofty citie hee layeth it low; he layeth it low, euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust *is* vprightnes: thou most vpright, dost weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea in the way of thy Iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee; the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let fauour bee shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vprightnesse will hee deale vniustly, and wil not behold the maiesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for their enuy ‖ at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes ‖ in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified, thou hadst remoued *it* farre vnto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like

† Heb. with the gathering of prisoners. ‖ Or, dungeon. ‖ Or, found wanting. *Chap. 13. 10. ezek. 32. 7. ioel 2. 31. and 3. 15. ‖ Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

† Heb. swallow vp. † Heb. couered. *1. Cor. 15. 55. *Reuel. 7. 17. and 21. 4.

‖ Or, threshed. ‖ Or, threshed in Madmenah.

† Heb. trusting.

† Heb. peace, peace. ‖ Or, thought or imagination.

† Heb. the rocke of ages.

* Mica.

† Heb.

‖ Or, strake like a b

‖ Or, towards thy people.

‖ Or, for vs.

‖ Or, against † Heb. ding to stroke ‖ Or, thou it for ‖ Or, remo

† Heb. secret speech. ‖ Or, imag

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuery, is in paine, *and* crieth out in her pangs; so haue we beene in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We haue bene with child, we haue bin in paine, we haue as it were brought foorth wind, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

* Micah 1.3.

† Heb. bloods.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish Leuiathan the †piercing serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and hee shall slay the dragon that *is* in the Sea.

‖ Or, crossing like a barre.

2 In that day, sing ye vnto her: A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keepe it; I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Furie *is* not in me: who would set the briars *and* thornes against me in battell? I would ‖ goe through them, I would burne them together.

‖ Or, against me.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* hee may make peace with mee, *and* hee shall make peace with me.

6 Hee shall cause them that come of Iacob to take root: Israel shall blossome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

‖ Or, march against.

† Heb. according to the stroke of those.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

‖ Or, when thou sendest it forth.

‖ Or, when he remoueth it.

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth foorth, thou wilt debate with it; he stayeth his rough winde in the day of the East winde.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Iacob bee purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when he maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and ‖ images shall not stand vp.

‖ Or, Sunimages.

10 Yet the defenced city shalbe desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shall the calfe feed, and there shall hee lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall bee broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therefore hee that made them will not haue mercy on them, and hee that formed them, will shew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the channell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shalbe gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall bee blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall bee aduanced in the kingdome of Christ. 7 How rebuketh their errour. 9 Their vntowardnes to learne, 14 and their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shalbe tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods diuerse prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flowre, which are on the head of the fat valleyes of them that are † ouercome with wine.

† Heb. broken

2 Behold, the LORD *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of haile *and* a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shalbe troden † vnder feet.

† Heb. with feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, *shall bee* a fading flower, *and* as the hastie fruite before the summer: which *when* hee that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

† Heb. swalloweth.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hostes bee for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty vnto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way: the priest and the prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine, they are out of the way through

through ſtrong drinke, they erre in viſion, they ſtumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthineſſe, ſo that there is no place *cleane.*

† *Heb.* the hearing.

9 ¶ Whom ſhall hee teach knowledge? and whom ſhall he make to vnderſtand †doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawen from the breaſts.

|| *Or, hath beene.*

10 For precept || *muſt bee* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, heere a little, *and* there a little.

†*Heb.* ſtammerings of lip. *1.Cor.14. 21.*

11 For with † *ſtammering lips and another tongue || will he ſpeake to this people.

|| *Or, he hath ſpoken.*

12 To whom hee ſayd, This *is* the reſt *wherewith* ye may cauſe the weary to reſt, and this *is* the refreſhing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, heere a little *and* there a little, that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken, and ſnared and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye ſcornefull men, that rule this people which *is* in Ieruſalem.

15 Becauſe ye haue ſayd, Wee haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe thorow, it ſhall not come vnto vs: for we haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falſhood haue we hid our ſelues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a ſtone, a tried ſtone, a precious corner ſtone, a ſure foundation: hee that beleeueth, ſhall not make haſte.

*Pſa.118.22 matth.21.42. actes 4.11.1. pet. 2.6,7,8. rom.9.33. and 10.11.

17 Iudgement alſo will I lay to the line, and righteouſneſſe to the plummet, and the haile ſhall ſweepe away the refuge of lyes, and the waters ſhall ouerflowe the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death ſhall be diſanulled, and your agreement with hell ſhal not ſtand, when the ouer flowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe through, then yee ſhalbe † troden downe by it.

† *Heb.* a treading downe to it.

19 For the time that it goeth forth, it ſhall take you: for morning by morning ſhall it paſſe ouer, by day and by night, and it ſhalbe a vexation, onely || *to* vnderſtand the report.

|| *Or, when he ſhall make you to vnderſtand doctrine.*

20 For the bed is ſhorter, then that a man can ſtretch himſelfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that hee can wrappe himſelfe in *it.*

21 For the LORD ſhall riſe vp as *in* mount * Perazim, hee ſhall be wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his ſtrange worke; and bring to paſſe his act, his ſtrange act.

* 2.Sam.5. 20. 1.chro. 14.11. *1.Ioſh.10. 12.2.ſam.5. 25.1.chron. 14.16.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, leſt your bands be made ſtrong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hoſtes a conſumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue yee eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my ſpeech.

24 Doeth the plowman plow all day to ſowe? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When hee hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not caſt abroad the fitches, and ſcatter the cummin, and caſt in the ||principall wheat, and the appointed barly and the || rie in their † place?

||*Or, the wheat in the principall place & barley in the appointed place.*

26 || For his God doeth inſtruct him to diſcretion, *and* doth teach him.

||*Or, and he inſtructeth him.*

27 For the fitches are not threſhed with a threſhing inſtrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a ſtaffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruiſed; becauſe he will not euer be threſhing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruiſe it with his horſemen.

29 This alſo commeth forth from the LORD of hoſtes, *which* is wonderful in counſell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauy iudgement vpon Ieruſalem. 7 The vnſatiableneſſe of her enemies. 9 The ſenſleſneſſe, 13 and deepe hypocriſie of the Iewes. 18 A promiſe of ſanctification to the godly.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel || the city *where* Dauid dwelt: adde yee yeere to yeere; let them † kill ſacrifices.

||*Or, oh Ariel, that is, the lion of God: or, of the city.*

†*Heb.* cut off the heads.

2 Yet I will diſtreſſe Ariel, and there ſhal be heauineſſe and ſorrow; and it ſhall be vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe againſt thee round about, and will lay ſiege againſt thee with a mount, and I will raiſe forts againſt thee.

4 And thou ſhalt be brought down, *and* ſhalt ſpeake out of the ground, & thy ſpeach ſhall bee low out of the duſt, and thy voyce ſhall bee as of one that hath a familiar ſpirit, out of the ground, and thy ſpeach ſhal †whiſper out of the duſt.

†*Heb.* peepe or chirpe.

5 Moreouer the multitude of thy ſtrangers ſhalbe like ſmall duſt, and the multitude of the terrible ones ſhalbe as the chaffe that paſſeth away; yea it ſhalbe at an inſtant ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt be viſited of the LORD of hoſtes with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noiſe, with ſtorme and tempeſt, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight againſt Ariel, euen all that fight againſt her and her munition, and that

that distresse her, shall bee as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall even bee as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but hee awaketh, and his soule is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold he *is* faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

‖Or, take your pleasure and riot.

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, ‖cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and your †rulers the Seers hath he couered.

†Heb. heads.

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you, as the words of a ‖booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee, and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

‖Or, letter.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee, and he sayth, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord sayd, * Forasmuch as this people draw neere mee with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour mee, but haue remoued their heart far from mee, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men.

*Matth. 15. 8. mar. 7. 6.

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to do a marueilous worke amongst this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder: * for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

†Heb. I will adde. Ier. 49. 7. obad. ver. 8. 1. cor. 1. 19.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, & their workes are in the darke, and they say, * Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

*Eccles. 23. 25.

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe shalbe esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * worke say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, Hee had no vnderstanding?

*Isa. 45. 9

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitfull field shall bee esteemed as a forrest?

18 And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also † shall increase *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the Holy one of Israel.

†Heb. shall adde.

20 For ỹ terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus sayth the LORD who redeemed Abraham concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now bee ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when hee seeth his children the worke of mine hands in the middes of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the Holy one of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit † shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured, shall learne doctrine.

†Heb. shall know vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Prophet threatneth the people, for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his Church. 27 Gods wrath and the peoples ioy in the destruction of Assyria.

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me; and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sin to sinne:

2 That walke to go downe into Egypt, (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor bee an helpe nor profit, but a shame and also a reproch.

6 The burden of the beasts of ỹ South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the yong and old lion, the viper, & fierie flying serpent, they wil cary their riches vpon the shoulders of yong asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: Therefore haue I cried ‖concerning this: their strength is to sit still.

‖Or, to her.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for †the time to come for euer and euer.

†Heb. the latter day.

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things: speake vnto vs smooth things, prophesie deceits.

14 Get you out of the way: turne aside

out

out of the path: cauſe the Holy one of Iſrael to ceaſe from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus ſaith the Holy one of Iſrael: Becauſe yee deſpiſe this word, and truſt in ‖ oppreſſion and peruerſeneſſe, and ſtay thereon:

‖ Or, fraud.

13 Therefore this iniquity ſhalbe to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking commeth ſuddenly at an inſtant.

14 And he ſhall breake it as the breaking of the potters † veſſel, that is broken in pieces, he ſhall not ſpare: ſo that there ſhall not be found in the burſting of it, a ſheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

† Heb. the bottell of potters.

15 For thus ſayth the Lord GOD, the Holy one of Iſrael, In returning and reſt ſhall yee be ſaued, in quietneſſe & in confidence ſhall be your ſtrength, and ye would not,

16 But ye ſayd; No, for we will flee vpon horſes; therefore ſhall yee flee. And we will ride vpon the ſwift; therefore ſhall they that purſue you, be ſwift.

17 One thouſand *ſhall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, ſhall ye flee, til yee bee left as a ‖ beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an enſigne on an hill.

‖ Or, a tree bereft of branches, or boughs or a maſt.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD waite that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will he bee exalted, that he may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of Iudgement. * Bleſſed *are* all they that wait for him.

* Pſal. 2. 12. and 34. 9. prou. 16. 20. ier. 17. 7.

19 For the people ſhall dwell in Zion at Ieruſalem: thou ſhalt weepe no more: hee will be very gracious vnto thee, at the voyce of thy crie; when he ſhall heare it, he will anſwere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduerſity, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers be remoued into a corner any more, but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy teachers.

‖ Or, oppreſſion.

21 And thine eares ſhall heare a word behinde thee, ſaying; This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when yee turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Yee ſhall defile alſo the couering of † thy grauen images of ſiluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou ſhalt † caſt them away as a menſtruous cloth, thou ſhalt ſay vnto it, Get thee hence.

† Heb. the grauen images of thy ſiluer. † Heb. ſcatter.

23 Then ſhall he giue the raine of thy ſeed that thou ſhalt ſow the ground withall, and bread of the increaſe of the earth, and it ſhall be fat and plenteous: in that day ſhall thy cattell feed in large paſtures.

‖ Or, ſauoury. Heb. leauened.

24 The oxen likewiſe and the yong aſſes that eare the ground, ſhall eat ‖ cleane prouender which hath been winnowed with the ſhouell and with the fanne.

25 And there ſhall bee vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers *and* ſtreames of waters, in the day of the great ſlaughter when the towers fall.

† Heb. lifted vp.

26 Moreouer the light of the moone ſhall be as the light of the ſunne, and the light of the ſunne ſhall bee ſeuenfold, as the light of ſeuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heauie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

‖ Or, and the grieuouſneſſe of flame. † Heb. heauineſſe.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing ſtreame, ſhall reach to the middeſt of the necke, to ſift the nations with the ſieue of vanity: and *there ſhalbe* a bridle in the iawes of the people cauſing *them* to erre.

29 Yee ſhall haue a ſong as in the night, *when* a holy ſolemnity is kept, and gladneſſe of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the † Mighty one of Iſrael.

† Heb. rocke. † Heb. the glory of his voyce.

30 And the LORD ſhall cauſe † his glorious voyce to be heard, & ſhall ſhew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* ſcattering and tempeſt and haileſtones.

31 For through the voyce of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian bee beaten downe, *which* ſmote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded ſtaffe ſhall paſſe, which the LORD ſhall † lay vpon it, it ſhall bee with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of ſhaking will he fight ‖ with it.

† Heb. euery paſſing of the rod founded. ‡ Heb. cauſe to reſt vpon him. ‖ Or, againſt them.

33 For Tophet *is* ordeined † of old: yea, for the king it is prepared, hee hath made it deepe *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a ſtreame of brimſtone, doth kindle it.

† Heb. from yeſterday.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet ſheweth the curſed folly, in truſting to Egypt, and forſaking of God. 6 Hee exhorteth to conuerſion. 8 He ſheweth the fall of Aſſyria.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and ſtay on horſes, and truſt in charets, becauſe they *are* many, and in horſemen, becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they looke not to the Holy One of Iſrael, neither ſeeke the LORD.

2 Yet he alſo *is* wiſe, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but will ariſe againſt the houſe of the euil doers, and againſt the helpe of them that work iniquity.

† Heb. remoue.

3 Now

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: when the LORD ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall, and hee that is holpen ſhall fall downe, and they all ſhall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken vnto me; Like as the lyon and the young lyon roaring on his pray, when a multitude of ſhepheards is called foorth againſt him, hee will not be afraid of their voice, nor abaſe himſelfe for the ‖ noiſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſtes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

‖ Or, multitude.

5 As birds flying, ſo will the LORD of hoſtes defend Ieruſalem, defending alſo hee will deliuer it, *and* paſſing ouer, hee will preſerue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him from whom the children of Iſrael haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man ſhall *caſt away his idoles of ſiluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a ſinne.

* Chap. 2. 20. † Heb. the idols of his gold.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man; and the ſword, not of a meane man, ſhall deuoure him: but he ſhall flee ‖ from the ſword, and his young men ſhall be ‖ diſcomfited.

‖ Or, for feare of the ſword. ‖ Or, tributaria: Hebr. for melting, or, tribute.

9 And he ſhall paſſe ouer to ‖ his ſtrong hold for feare, and his princes ſhalbe afraid of the enſigne, ſaith the LORD, whoſe fire *is* in Zion, and his fornace in Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, his ſtrength: heb. rocke ſhall paſſe away for feare.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The bleſſings of Chriſts kingdome.* 9 *Deſolation is foreſhowen.* 15 *Reſtauration is promiſed to ſucceed.*

BEhold, a King ſhall reigne in righteouſnes, and princes ſhall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man ſhalbe as an hiding place from the winde, and a couert from the tempeſt: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the ſhadow of a † great rocke in a weary land.

† Hebr. heauie.

3 And the eyes of them that ſee, ſhall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, ſhall hearken.

4 The heart alſo of the † raſh ſhall vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhalbe ready to ſpeake ‖ plainly.

† Hebr. haſtie. ‖ Or, elegantly.

5 The vile perſon ſhalbe no more called liberall, nor the churle ſaid to be bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeake villeny, and his heart will worke iniquitie, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to vtter errour againſt the LORD, to make emptie the ſoule of the hungry, and he will cauſe the drinke of the thirſtie to faile.

‖ Or, when he ſpeaketh againſt the poore in iudgment.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churle *are* euill: he deuiſeth wicked deuices to deſtroy the poore with lying wordes, euen ‖ when the needy ſpeaketh right.

8 But the liberall deuiſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhall he ‖ ſtand.

‖ Or, be eſtabliſhed.

9 ¶ Riſe vp yee women that are at eaſe: heare my voice, yee careleſſe daughters, giue eare vnto my ſpeech:

10 Many † dayes and yeeres ſhall yee be troubled, yee careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall faile, the gathering ſhall not come.

† Heb. dayes aboue a yere.

11 Tremble yee women that are at eaſe: be troubled, yee careleſſe ones: ſtrip ye and make ye bare, and girde *ſackecloth* vpon your loines.

12 They ſhall lament for the teats, for † the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

† Hebr. the fields of deſire.

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhal come vp thornes, *and* briers, ‖ yea vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous citie:

‖ Or, burning vpon, &c.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhalbe forſaken, the multitude of the citie ſhall bee left, the ‖ forts and towres ſhall be for dens for euer, a ioy of wilde aſſes, a paſture of flockes;

‖ Or, cliffs and watch-towres.

15 Vntill the ſpirit bee powred vpon vs from on high, and the wilderneſſe be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 Then * iudgement ſhall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteouſneſſe remaine in the fruitfull field.

* Chap. 29. 17.

17 And the worke of righteouſnes ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſnes, quietneſſe and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:

19 When it ſhall haile, comming downe on the forreſt; ‖ and the citie ſhall be low in a low place.

‖ Or, and the citie ſhall be vtterly abaſed.

20 Bleſſed *are* ye that ſow beſide all waters, that ſend foorth *thither* the feete of the oxe and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of the Church.* 13 *The priuiledges of the godly.*

WOe to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoile, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled; *and* when thou ſhalt make an end to deale treacherouſly, they ſhall deale treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: be thou their arme euery morning, our ſaluation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy ſelfe the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoile ſhalbe gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locuſts ſhall he run vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteousnes.

6 And wisedome and knowledge shall be the stabilitie of thy times, *and* strength of †saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

†Hebr. saluations.

7 Behold, their ‖valiant ones shall crie without: the ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

‖Or, messengers.

8 The high wayes lie waste; the wayfaring man ceaseth, he hath broken the couenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed *and* ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits.*

‖Or, withered away.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, ye shall bring foorth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall deuoure you.

12 And the people shalbe *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thornes cut vp shall they bee burnt in the fire.

13 ¶Heare yee that are farre off, what I haue done; and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulnesse hath surprised the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwel with the deuouring fire? who amongst vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?

15 Hee that *walketh †righteously, and speaketh †vprightly, hee that despiseth the gaine of ‖oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of †blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill:

*Psal. 15. 2. and 24. 3.
†Heb. in righteousnesses.
†Hebr. vprightnesses.
‖Or, deceits.
†Hebr. bloods.

16 He shall dwell on †high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks, bread shalbe giuen him, his waters *shall be* sure.

†Heb. heights, or high places.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold † the land that is very farre off.

†Heb. the land of farre distances.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour; Where *is* the *scribe? where *is* the †receiuer? where *is* he that counted the towres?

*2. Cor. 1. 20
†Hebr. weigher.

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speach then thou canst perceiue; of a ‖ stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

‖Or, ridiculous.

20 Looke vpon Zion the citie of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shall euer be remooued, neither shall any of the coards thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of †broad riuers *and* streames; wherein shall goe no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

†Heb. broad of spaces in hands.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our †Lawgiuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will saue vs.

†Heb statute maker.

23 ‖Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not well strengthen their maste: they could not spread the saile: then is the prey of a great spoile diuided, the lame take the prey.

‖Or, they haue forsaken thy tacklings.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say; I am sicke: the people that dwell therein, shall be forgiuen *their* iniquitie.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certaintie of the prophecie.

COme neere yee nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and †all that is therein; the world, and all things that come foorth of it.

† Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* furie vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly destroyed them, hee hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shalbe cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carkeises, and the mountaines shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoste of heauen shall be dissolued, and the heauens shall be *rouled together as a scrole: and all their hoste shall fall downe, as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a *falling *figge* from the figtree.

*Reuel. 6. 14.
*Reuel. 6. 13.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambes and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, & a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ vnicornes shal come downe with them, and the bullocks with the bulles, and their land shall be ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

‖Or, Rhinoceroits. ‖Or, drunken.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS *vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

* Chap. 63. 4

9 And the streames thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shal become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, *the smoake thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for euer and euer.

*Reuel. 19. 3. 2, 18. and 19. 3.

11 ¶*The

11 ¶ *The ‖ cormorant and the bitterne shall possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ owles.

14 The wilde † beasts of the desert shall also meet with the † wild beasts of the Iland, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow; the ‖ shrichowle also shall rest there, and finde for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke yee out of the booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flourishing of Christes Kingdome. 3 The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.

THe wilderneſſe and the ſolitarie place ſhall bee glad for them: and the deſert ſhall reioyce, and bloſſome as the roſe.

2 It ſhall bloſſome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and ſinging; the glory of Lebanon ſhall be giuen vnto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon: they ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen yee the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart; Be ſtrong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompenſe, he will come & ſaue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blinde ſhall be opened, and * the eares of the deafe ſhall be vnſtopped.

6 Then ſhall the * lame man leape as an Hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe ſing: for in the wilderneſſe ſhall * waters breake out, and ſtreames in the deſert.

7 And the parched ground ſhal become a poole, and the thirſtie land ſprings of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *ſhalbe* ‖ graſſe with reeds & ruſhes.

8 And an high way *ſhalbe* there, and a way, and it ſhalbe called the way of holines, the vncleane ſhall not paſſe ouer it, ‖ but it ſhalbe for thoſe: the wayfaring men, though fooles, ſhall not erre *therein*.

9 No lyon ſhall be there, nor any rauenous beaſt ſhall go vp thereon, it ſhall not be found there: but the redeemed ſhall walke *there*.

10 And the * ranſomed of the LORD ſhal returne and come to Zion with ſongs, and euerlaſting ioy vpon their heads: they ſhall obtaine ioy and gladneſſe, and ſorrow and ſighing ſhall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib, by blaſphemous perſwaſions ſolliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to paſſe in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came vp againſt all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to Ieruſalem, vnto king Hezekiah, with a great armie: and he ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came foorth vnto him Eliakim Hilkiahs ſonne, which *was* ouer the houſe, and Shebna the ‖ ſcribe, and Ioah Aſaphs ſonne the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah; Thus ſayth the great king, the king of Aſſyria; What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſay, (ſayeſt thou) (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counſel and ſtrength for warre: Now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

6 Loe, thou truſteſt in the * ſtaffe of this broken reed, on Egypt; wheron if a man lean, it will goe into his hand and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all y truſt in him.

7 But if thou ſay to me; We truſt in the LORD our God: *Is it* not he, whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſaid to Iudah and to Ieruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter the king of Aſſyria, and I will giue thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants: and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this land to deſtroy it? the LORD ſaid vnto me; Go vp againſt this land and deſtroy it.

*Zeph.2.14, reuel.18.2. ‖Or, pellicans.

‖Or, ostriches. heb. daughters of the owle. †Heb. Zyim. ‖Or, Iyim. ‖Or, night-monster.

*Heb.12.12. †Hebr. haſtie. *Mat.9.27. and 11.5. and 12.21. and 20.30. and 21.14. iohn 9.6,7. *Mat.11.5. mark.7.32. *Mat.11.5. and 15.30. and 21.14. iohn 5.8,9. acts 3.2. and 8.7 & 14.8. *Mat.9.32. and 12.22. and 15.30. *Iohn 7. 38,39. ‖Or, a court for reeds, &c.

*Chap.51. 11.

*2.Kings 18.13. 2. chro.32.1.

‖Or, ſecretarie.

†Heb. a word of lips. ‖Or, but counſell & ſtrength are for the warre. *Eze.29.6,7

‖Or, hoſtages.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh; Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language; for we vnderstand *it*: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said; Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speake these words? Hath hee not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eate their own doung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cryed with a lowd voice in the Iewes language, and said; Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying; The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this citie shall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eate yee euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figge-tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

‖ *Or, seeke my fauour by a present. Heb. make with me a blessing.*

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophesie of the pride, and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians, 37 Sennacherib is slaine at Niniuh by his owne sonnes.

AND * it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackecloth, and went into the house of the LORD. * 2. King. 19. 1, &c.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the elders of the Priests couered with sackecloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him; Thus sayth Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring foorth.

‖ *Or, prouocation.*

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† *Hebr. found.*

5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them; Thus shal ye say vnto your master, Thus saith ℣ LORD, Be not afraid of the wordes that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

‖ *Or, put a spirit into him.*

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Hee is come foorth to make warre with thee: and when hee heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shal ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands by destroying them vtterly, & shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekieh receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art the God, euen thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproch the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth, LORD, the Kings of Assyria haue layd waste all the † Nations and their countreys,

†Heb. lands.

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

†Heb. giuen.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the Kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, euen thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib King of Assyria:

22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The Virgine, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? euen against the Holy One of Israel.

24 †By thy seruants hast thou reproched the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall cedars thereof, and the choise firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

†Heb. by the hand of thy seruants.
†Heb. the talnesse of the cedars thereof, and the choise of the firre-trees thereof.
‖Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of the ‖ besieged places.

‖Or, fenced and closed.

26 ‖Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, and of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

‖Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? Should I now bring it to be layd waste, and defenced cities, to be ruinous heapes?

27 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grasse of the field, and as the greene herbe, as the grasse on the house tops, and as corne blasted before it bee growne vp.

†Heb. short of hand.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

‖Or, sitting.

29 Because thy rage against mee, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eate this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sow ye and reape, and plant Vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take roote downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

†Heb. the escaping of the house of Iudah that remayneth.
†Hebr. the escaping.
*2. Kings 19.11. chap. 9.6.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this Citie, nor shoote an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall hee returne, and shall not come into this Citie, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this Citie to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

*2. Kings 20.6.

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians a hundreth & fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

*2. Kings 19.35.

37 So Sennacherib King of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

†Heb. Ararat.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backward, for a signe of that promise. 9 His song of thanksgiuing.

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz came vnto him, and said vnto him; Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

*2. Kings 20.1 2. chr. 32.24.
†Heb. giue charge concerning thy house.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight; and Hezekiah wept † sore.

†Hebr. with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father; I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: beholde, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this Citie out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria: and I will defend this Citie.

7 And this *ſhalbe* a ſigne vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sunne-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

†*Heb. degrees by, or with the Sunne.*

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when hee had bene ſicke, and was recouered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes; I ſhall goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I ſhall beholde man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from me as a ſhepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: hee will cut me off ‖ with pining ſickneſſe: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖*Or, from the thrum.*

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a Lion ſo wil he breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, ‖ vndertake for me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken vnto mee, and himſelfe hath done *it*: I ſhall goe ſoftly, all my yeeres in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men liue: and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

‖*Or, anſe me.*

17 Beholde, ‖ for peace I had great bitterneſſe, but † thou haſt in loue to my ſoule *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt al my ſinnes behind thy back.

‖*Or, in my peace came great bitterneſſe.* †*Heb. thou haſt loued me from the pit.*

18 For the graue cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, hee ſhall praiſe thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children ſhall make knowne thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to ſaue mee: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lumpe of figs, & lay *it* for a plaiſter vpon the boile, and he ſhall recouer.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaide, What *is* the ſigne, that I ſhall goe vp to the Houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan ſending to viſit Hezakiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 3 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity.

AT * that time Merodach Baladan the ſonne of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for hee had heard that hee had bene ſicke, and was recouered.

*2.King.20. 12.&c.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious oyntment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

‖*Or, ſpiceries.* ‖*Or, iewels. Heb. veſſels or inſtruments.*

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſaide vnto him, What ſaide theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey to mee, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid hee, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hoſtes.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue layd vp in ſtore, vntill this day, ſhall be caried to Babylon: nothing ſhalbe left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away; and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: he ſaid moreouer, For there ſhall be peace and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Goſpel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptiſt. 9 The preaching of the Apoſtles. 12 The Prophet by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparablenesse, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort yee, comfort yee my people, ſaith your God.

2 Speake yee † comfortably to Ieruſalem, and cry vnto her, that her ‖ warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for ſhee hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

†*Heb. to the heart.* ‖*Or, appointed time.*

3 ¶ *The*

*Matt.3.3. marke 1.3. luke 3.4. iohn 1.23.

3 ¶ * The voyce of him that crieth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare yee the way of the LORD, make ſtraight in the deſert a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley ſhalbe exalted, and euery mountaine and hill ſhalbe made low: and the crooked ſhall be made ‖ſtraight, and the rough places ‖ plaine.

‖Or, a plaine place. ‖Or, a ſtrait place.

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall bee reuealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

6 The voyce ſaid; Cry. And he ſaid; What ſhall I cry? * All fleſh *is* graſſe, and all the goodneſſe thereof, *is* as the flowre of the fielde.

*Iob 14.2. pſal.112. and 103.15. iam.1.10. 1.pet.1.24.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth: becauſe the Spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: ſurely the people *is* graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God ſhall ſtand for euer.

*Iohn 12. 24.1.pet.1. 25.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ieruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with ſtrength, lift it vp, bee not afraid: ſay vnto the Cities of Iudah; Behold your God.

‖Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Zion. ‖Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Ieruſalem.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with ſtrong *hand*, and his arme ſhall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

‖Or, againſt the ſtrong. *Chap.62. 11. ‖Or, recompence for his worke.

11 Hee ſhall * feed his flocke like a ſhepheard: hee ſhall gather the lambes with his arme, and cary *them* in his boſome, *and* ſhall gently lead thoſe ‖ that are with yong.

*Ezek.34. 23.ioh.10. 11. ‖Or, that giue ſucke.

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the ſpanne, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in † a meaſure, and weighed the mountaines in ſcales, and the hilles in a balance?

†H.b.a tierce.

13 * Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being † his counſeller hath taught him?

*Wiſd 9. 13.rom.11. 34.1.cor. 2.16.

14 With whom tooke hee counſell, and who † inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of Iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † vnderſtanding?

†Heb.man of his counſell. †Heb.made him vnderſtand. †Heb. vnderſtandings.

15 Behold, the Nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the balance: behold, he taketh vp the Iles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not ſufficient to burne, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt offering.

*Dan.4.32.

17 All Nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanitie.

*Acts.17. 30.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likenes will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it ouer with gold, and caſteth ſiluer chaines.

20 He that † *is* ſo impouerithed that hee hath no oblation, chuſeth a tree *that* wil not rot; he ſeeketh vnto him a cunning workeman to prepare a grauen image *that* ſhal not be mooued.

† *Hebr.* Is poore of oblation.

21 Haue yee not knowen? haue yee not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue yee not vnderſtood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* hee that ſitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as graſſhoppers; that * ſtretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

‖Or, him that ſi teth, &c. *Pſal.104 2.

23 That bringeth the * Princes to nothing; he maketh the Iudges of ỹ eart : as vanitie.

*Iob.12.21. pſal.107.40.

24 Yea they ſhall not be planted, yea they ſhall not be ſowen, yea their ſtocke ſhall not take root in the earth: and he ſhal alſo blow vpon them, and they ſhall wither, and the whirlewind ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will yee liken mee, or ſhall I be equall, ſaith the Holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſte by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe of his might, for that he *is* ſtrong in powre, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Iacob, and ſpeakeſt O Iſrael, My way is hidde from the LORD, and my iudgement is paſſed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not knowen? haſt thou not heard, *that* the euerlaſting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no ſearching of his vnderſtanding.

*Pſal.147.5

29 He giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, hee increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Euen the youths ſhall faint, and bee weary, and the young men ſhall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, ſhall † renewe *their* ſtrength: they ſhall mount vp with wings as Eagels, they ſhall run and not bee weary, *and* they ſhall walke and not faint.

† *Heb.* change.

*CHAP. XLI.

1 God expoſtulateth with his people, about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promiſes, 21 and about the vanity of Idoles.

KEepe ſilence before me, O ylands, and let the people renew *their* ſtrength: let them come neere, then let them ſpeake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

†Heb. righteousnesse.

2 Who raised vp † the righteous man from the East, called him to his foote, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer Kings? he gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driuen stubble to his bow.

†Heb. in peace.

3 He pursued them, & passed † safely; *euen* by ỹ way, *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought & done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I *am* he.

*Chap. 43. 10. and 44. 6. and 48. 12. Reu. 1. 17. and 22. 13.

5 The Iles saw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and *euery one* said to his brother, † Be of good courage.

†Heb. be strong.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith, *and* hee that smooteth *with* the hammer ‖ him that smote the anuill, ‖ saying; It *is* ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nailes *that* it should not bee mooued.

‖Or, founder. ‖Or, the smiting. ‖Or, saying of the soder, it is good.

8 But thou Israel, *art* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue * chosen, the seed of Abraham my † friend.

*Deut. 7. 6. and 10. 15. and 14. 2. psal. 135. 4. chap. 43. 1. and 44. 1. *2. Chron. 20. 7. Iam. 2. 23.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee; Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: bee not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will helpe thee, yea I will vpholde thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Beholde, all they that were incensed against thee, shal be * ashamed and confounded: they shalbe as nothing, and † they that striue with thee, shall perish.

*Exod. 23. 22. chap. 60. 12. zech. 12. 3. †Heb. the men of thy strife. †Heb. the men of thy contention. †Heb. the men of thy warre.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not find them, *euen* † them that contended with thee: they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will holde thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme Iacob, *and* yee ‖ men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

‖Or, few men.

15 Behold, I wil make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beate *them* small, and shalt make the hils as chaffe.

†Heb. mouthes.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shall cary them away, and the whirlewinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * riuers in hie places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wildernes a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water.

*Chap 35. 7. and 44. 3. *Psal. 107. 35.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will set in the desert the Firre tree, *and* the Pine and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring foorth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Iacob.

†Heb. cause to come nere.

22 Let them bring *them* foorth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that we may † consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come.

†Heb. set our heart vpon them.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that wee may know that yee are Gods: yea doe good or doe euill, that wee may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your worke ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

‖Or, worse then nothing. ‖Or, worse then of a viper.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and hee shall come: from the rising of the Sunne shall he call vpon my Name, and he shall come *vpon* princes as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that wee may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *Hee is* righteous? yea there is none that sheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, euen amongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answere a word.

†Heb. returne.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanitie, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The Office of Christ, graced with meekenesse and constancie. 5 Gods promise vnto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel. 17 Hee reproueth the people of incredulitie.

BEholde * my seruant whome I vphold, mine elect *in whom* my soule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, he shall bring foorth iudgement to the Gentiles.

* Mat. 12. 18. * Mat. 3. 17. and 17. 5. ephe. 1. 6.

2 He

2 Hee ſhall not crie, nor lift vp, nor cauſe his voyce to be heard in the ſtreete.

3 A bruiſed reede ſhall hee not breake, and the ‖ ſmoking flaxe ſhal he not quench: he ſhall bring forth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 Hee ſhall not faile, nor be †diſcouraged, till he haue ſet iudgement in the earth: and the yles ſhall waite for his Law.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and ſtretched them out, he that ſpread foorth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, hee that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and ſpirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteouſneſſe, and will hold thine hand, & will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles.

7 To open the blind eyes, to *bring out the priſoners from the priſon, *and* them that ſit in * darkeneſſe out of the priſon houſe.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praiſe to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to paſſe, and new things doe I declare: before they ſpring foorth I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong, *and* his praiſe from the end of the earth: ye that goe downe to the Sea, and † all that is therein; the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderneſſe, and the cities thereof lift vp *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke ſing, let them ſhout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his prayſe in the ylands.

13 The LORD ſhall go forth as a mighty man, he ſhall ſtirre vp iealouſie like a man of warre: hee ſhall crie, yea, roare; hee ſhall ‖ preuaile againſt his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue been ſtill *and* refrained my ſelfe: *now* will I crie like a trauailing woman, I will deſtroy and † deuoure at once.

15 I will make waſte mountaines and hilles, and drie vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers ylands, and I will drie vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they haue not knowen: I wil make darkneſſe light before them, and crooked things † ſtraight. Theſe things will I do vnto them, and not forſake them.

17 ¶ They ſhall be *turned backe, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed, that truſt in grauen images, that ſay to the moulten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke yee blind, that ye may ſee.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my ſeruant? or deafe, as my meſſenger *that* I ſent? who *is* blinde as hee that *is* perfit, and blinde as the LORDS ſeruants?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obſerueſt not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is wel pleaſed for his righteouſneſſe ſake, he wil magnifie the Law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

22 But this *is a* people robbed and ſpoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them ſnared in holes, and they are hid in priſon houſes: they are for a prey, and none deliuereth; † for a ſpoyle, and none ſaith, Reſtore.

23 Who among you wil giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a ſpoyle, and Iſrael to the robbers? Did not the LORD, hee, againſt whom wee haue ſinned? for they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore hee hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the ſtrength of battell: and it hath ſet him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet hee laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the Church with his promiſes. 8 He appealeth to the people for witneſſe of his Omnipotencie. 14 He foretelleth them the deſtruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people. 22 He reprooueth the people as inexcuſable.

BVt now thus ſayth the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and hee that formed thee, O Iſrael; Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou paſſeſt through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the riuers, they ſhall not ouerflowe thee: when thou walkeſt through the fire, thou ſhalt not bee burnt; neither ſhall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Iſrael, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ranſome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou waſt precious in my ſight, thou haſt beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore wil I giue men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

5 *Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy ſeed from the Eaſt, and gather thee from the Weſt.

6 I will ſay to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my ſonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Euen*

‖ *Or, ſlowly burning.* † *Heb. quench it.* † *Heb. broken.*

*Chap. 49.6. Luke 2.32. acts 13.47.

*Chap. 61.1. *Luke 4.18. heb 2.14,15 chap. 9.2.

*Cha. 48.11.

† *Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.*

‖ *Or, behaue himſelfe mightily.*

† *Heb. ſwallow or ſup vp.*

† *Heb. into ſtraightneſſe.*

*Pſal. 97.7. chap. 1.29. and 44.11. and 45.16.

*Rom. 2.2.

‖ *Or,* him.

‖ *Or, in ſnaring all the yong men of them.* † *Heb. a treading.*

† *Heb. for the after time.*

‖ *Or, perſon.* *Chap. 44.1 iere. 30.10, and 46.27.

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea, I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blinde people that haue eyes; and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations bee gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witnesses, that they may bee iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* trueth.

*Chap. 41. 21.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that yee may know and beleeue mee, and vnderstand that I *am* hee: * before mee there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

*Chap. 41. 4. and 44. 8. ‖ *Or, nothing formed of God.*

11 I, *euen* I * *am* the LORD, and beside me there is no Sauiour.

*Cha. 45. 21. hos. 13. 4.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange *God* among you: therefore yee *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* hee; and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † * let it?

†*Heb. turne it backe.*

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; For your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their † Nobles, and the Caldeans, whose crie is in the ships.

*Iob 9. 12. chap. 14. 17.

†*Heb. barres.*

15 I *am* the LORD, your Holy One, the Creatour of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the sea, and a * path in the mighty waters:

*Exod. 14. *Iosh. 3.

17 Which bringeth forth the charet and horse, the army and the power: they shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a * new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desert.

*2. Cor. 6. 17 reuel. 21. 5.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desert, to giue drinke to my people, my chosen.

‖ *Or, ostriches. Hebr. daughters of the owle.*

21 * This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.

* Luke 1. 74, 75.

22 But thou hast not called vpon mee, O Iacob, but thou hast been weary of mee, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honored me with thy sacrifices. I haue not caused thee to serue with an offring, nor wearied thee with incense.

†*Heb. lambs or kids.*

24 Thou hast bought me no sweete cane with money, neither hast thou † filled mee with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made mee to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

†*Heb. made mee drunke: or abundantly satisfied.*

25 I, *euen* I *am* hee *that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

*Ezek. 36. 22, &c.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue transgressed against me.

†*Heb. interpreters.*

28 Therefore I haue profaned the ‖ princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproches.

‖ *Or, holy princes.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *God comforteth the Church with his promises.* 7 *The vanitie of Idoles.* 9 *and folly of Idole-makers.* 21 *He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotencie.*

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

*Chap. 41. 8. and 45. 4. iere. 30. 10. and 46. 27.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob, my seruant, and thou Iesurun, whom I haue chosen.

3 For I wil * powre water vpon him that is thirsty, and floods vpon the drie ground: I will powre my Spirit vpon thy seed, and my blessing vpon thine off-spring:

*Chap. 35. 6. ioel 2. 28. iohn 7. 37. acts 2. 18.

4 And they shall spring vp *as* among the grasse, as willowes by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the LORD of hostes, * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

*Chap. 41. 4 and 48. 12. reu. 1. 8, 17. and 22. 13.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither bee afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it*? yee *are* euen my witnesses. Is there a God besides mee? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

*Chap. 45. 5 deu 4. 35. 39 and 32. 39. 1. sam. 2. 2. †*Heb. rocke.*

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image are all of them vanitie, and their † delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their owne witnesses, * they see not, nor knowe; that they may be ashamed.

†*Heb. desirable.* *Psal. 115. 4 &c.

10 Who hath formed a god, or moulten

ten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shall be *ashamed: and the workemen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand vp; *yet* they shall feare, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 *The smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea, hee is hungry, and his strength faileth; hee drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: hee fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remaine in the house.

14 He heweth him downe Cedars, and taketh the Cypresse and the Oke, which hee ‖ strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an Ashe, and the raine doth nourish it:

15 Then shall it bee for a man to burne: for hee will take thereof and warme himselfe; yea, he kindleth *it* and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a God, and worshippeth it: hee maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 Hee burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth roste, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himselfe*, and saith, Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire.

17 And the residue thereof hee maketh a god, *euen* his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and sayth; Deliuer me, for thou *art* my God.

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnderstood: for hee hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderstanding to say; I haue burnt part of it in the fire, yea, also I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue rosted flesh and eaten *it*; and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall downe to † the stocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliuer his soule, nor say; *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, (O Iacob and Israel) for thou *art* my seruant: I haue formed thee: thou *art* my seruant, O Israel; thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out as a thicke cloude, thy transgressions, and as a cloude, thy sinnes: returne vnto mee, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heauens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout yee lower parts of the earth: breake foorth into singing ye mountaines, O forrest, and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe; I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth foorth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the lyars, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wisemen backeward, & maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Iudah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deepe, Be drie, and I will drie vp thy riuers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, *Hee is* my shepheard, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake. 5 By his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience. 20 He denounceth the idoles of vanity, by his sauing power.

THus saith the LORD to his Anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I ‖ haue holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loynes of Kings to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places straight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darkenesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest knowe, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

5 ¶ I * *am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides mee: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

6 That they may knowe from the rising of the Sunne, and from the West, that there

*Psal. 49.7. chap. 1.29. and 42.17. and 44.16.

*Iere. 10.3, wisd. 13.11. ‖ Or, with an axe.

‖ Or, taketh courage.

† Heb. daubed.

† Heb. setteth to his heart.

† Heb. that which comes of a tree.

† Heb. wastes.

*2. Chron. 36.22. ezra 1.1. chap. 45.13.

‖ Or, strengthened.

*Deut. 4.35, 39. & 32.39. chap. 44.8.

there is none beſides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

7 I forme the light, and create darkeneſſe: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all theſe things.

8 Drop downe, yee heauens, from aboue, and let the ſkies powre downe righteouſneſſe: let the earth open, and let them bring foorth ſaluation, and let righteouſneſſe ſpring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that ſtriueth with his maker: Let the potſheard *ſtriue* with the potſheards of the earth: *ſhall the clay ſay to him that faſhioneth it, What makeſt thou? or thy worke, he hath no hands?

*Iere.18.6. rom.9.20.

10 Wo vnto him that ſaith vnto *his* father, What begetteſt thou? or to the woman, What haſt thou brought foorth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, the holy One of Iſrael, and his maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my ſonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command yee mee.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue ſtretched out the heauens, and all their hoſte haue I commanded.

13 I haue raiſed him vp in righteouſnes, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: hee ſhall *build my citie, and hee ſhall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

‖Or, make ſtreight.

*2.Chro.36 22,ezr.1.1. chap.44.28.

14 Thus ſaith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandiſe of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of ſtature ſhall come ouer vnto thee, and they ſhall be thine, they ſhall come after thee, in chaines they ſhall come ouer: and they ſhall fall downe vnto thee, they ſhall make ſupplication vnto thee, *ſaying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no god.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hideſt thy ſelfe, O God of Iſrael the Sauiour.

16 They ſhall be aſhamed, and alſo confounded all of them: they ſhall goe to confuſion together that are * makers of idols.

* Chap.24. 11.

17 *But* Iſrael ſhall be ſaued in the LORD with an euerlaſting ſaluation: ye ſhal not be aſhamed nor cõfounded world without end.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD that created the heauens, God himſelfe that formed the earth and made it, he hath eſtabliſhed it, he created it not in vaine, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, & *there is* none elſe.

19 I haue not ſpoken in *ſecret, in a darke place of the earth: I ſayd not vnto the ſeede of Iacob, Seeke yee me in vaine: I the LORD ſpeake righteouſnes, I declare things that are right.

* Deut.30. 11.

20 ¶ Aſſemble your ſelues and come: drawe neere together yee that are eſcaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that ſet vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot ſaue.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neere, yea, let them take counſell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? haue not I the LORD? and *there is* no God elſe beſide mee, a iuſt God and a Sauiour, *there is* none beſide me.

22 Looke vnto mee, and be ye ſaued all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe.

23 I haue ſworne by my ſelfe: the word is gone out of my mouth in righteouſnes, and ſhall not returne, that vnto me euery * knee ſhall bow, euery tongue ſhall ſweare.

*Rom.14.11 phil 2.10.

24 ‖ Surely, ſhall one ſay, In the LORD *haue* I righteouſneſſe and ſtrength: euen to him ſhall men come, and all that are inſenced againſt him, ſhall be aſhamed.

‖Or, ſurely ſhall ſay of me, In the Lord is all righteouſnes, and ſtrength. Heb. righteouſneſſes.

25 In the LORD ſhall all the ſeed of Iſrael be iuſtified, and ſhall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not ſaue themſelues. 3 God ſaueth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or preſent ſaluation.

BEll boweth down, Nebo ſtoupeth, their idols were vpon the beaſts, and vpon the carrell: their cariages were heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beaſt*.

2 They ſtoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but † themſelues are gone into captiuitie.

† Heb. their ſoule.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O houſe of Iacob, and all the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, which are borne *by me*, from the belly, which are caried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* old age I am he, and euen to hoare haires will I carie *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will cary and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and *compare me, that wee may be like?

*Chap.40. 18,25.

6 They lauiſh gold out of the bagge, and weigh ſiluer in the balance, *and* hire a goldſmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea, they worſhip.

7 They beare him vpon the ſhoulder, they carie him, and ſet him in his place, and hee ſtandeth; from his place ſhall he not remooue? yea, one ſhall crie vnto him, yet can hee not anſwere, nor ſaue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhew your ſelues men: bring it againe to minde, O ye tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for

for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me.

10 Declaring the end from the beginning and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, * My counsel shal stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, † the man that executeth my counsell from a farre countrey; yea I haue spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed *it*, I wil also doe it.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye stout hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tarry; and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

*Psa. 33. 11. prou. 19. 21, and 21. 30. heb. 6. 17.

†*Heb. the man of my counsell.*

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their vnmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and ouerboldnesse, 11 shalbe vnresistable.

COme downe and sit in the dust: O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grind meale, vncouer thy locks: make bare the leg: vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall bee vncouered, yea thy shame shalbe seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name, the Holy one of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more bee called the Lady of Kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily layd the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saydst, I shall be * a Lady for euer: *so* that thou diddest not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

*Reu. 18. 7.

8 Therfore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the losse of children, and widowhood; they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

*Esa. 51. 19.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast sayd, None seeth me, Thy wisedome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

‖ *Or, caused thee to turne away.*

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shal come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

† *Heb. the morning thereof.*

† *Heb. expiate*

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with ỹ multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so bee thou mayest preuayle.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † astrologers, the star-gazers, the † monethly Prognosticators stand vp, *and* saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

† *Heb. viewer of the heauens*

† *Heb. that giue knowledge concerning the moneths.*

14 Behold, they shall bee as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer † themselues from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *be* a coale to warme at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

† *Heb. their soules.*

15 Thus shall they bee vnto thee with whom thou hast labored, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter: none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to conuince the people of their forekowne obstinacy, reuealed his prophecies. 9 He saueth them for his owne sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and prouidence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnes. 20 He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare yee this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come foorth out of the waters of Iudah? which sweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in Trueth, nor in Righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy City, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning: and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knewe that thou art † obstinate, and thy necke *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

† *Heb. hard.*

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my grauen image, & my molten image hath commãded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou

thou heardeſt them not; leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardeſt not, yea thou knoweſt not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldeſt deale very treacherouſly, and waſt called a tranſgreſſour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names ſake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praiſe will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖ with ſiluer; I haue choſen thee in the fornace of affliction.

‖ *Or, for ſiluer.*

11 For mine own ſake, *euen* for mine own ſake will I doe *it*; for how ſhould *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O Iacob, and Iſrael my called; I *am* hee, I *am* the * firſt, I alſo *am* the laſt.

* Cha. 42.8. *Chap. 41. 4. and 44.6. reuel. 1 17. and 22.13.

13 Mine hand alſo hath layd the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath ſpanned the heauens: *when* I call vnto them they ſtand vp together.

‖ *Or, the palme of my right hand hath ſpread out.*

14 All ye aſſemble your ſelues and heare: which among them hath declared theſe things; the LORD hath loued him: hee will doe his pleaſure on Babylon; and his arme ſhalbe on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue ſpoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and hee ſhall make his way proſperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me; heare yee this; I haue not ſpoken in ſecret from the beginning: from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath ſent me.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy one of Iſrael, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou ſhouldeſt goe.

18 O that thou haddeſt hearkened to my Commandements, then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteouſnes as the waues of the ſea.

19 Thy ſeed alſo had beene as the ſand, and the off-ſpring of thy bowels like the grauell therof: his name ſhould not haue beene cut off, nor deſtroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe yee foorth of Babylon: flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voyce of ſinging, declare yee, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: ſay yee, The LORD hath * redeemed his ſeruant Iacob.

* Exod. 19. 4, 5, 6.

21 And they thirſted not *when* hee ledde them through the deſerts: hee * cauſed the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: hee claue the rock alſo & the waters guſhed out.

*Exod. 17.6. num. 20. 11.

22 **There is* no peace ſaith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

*Cha. 57.21

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Chriſt being ſent to the Iewes, complaineth of them, 5 He is ſent to the Gentiles, with gracious promiſes, 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample reſtauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuity.

LIſten, O Iſles, vnto mee and hearken yee people from farre. The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath hee made mention of my name.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a ſharpe ſword, in the ſhadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a poliſhed ſhaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And ſayd vnto me; Thou *art* my ſeruant, O Iſrael, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I ſaid, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue ſpent my ſtrength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* ſurely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

‖ *Or, my reward.*

5 ¶ And now, ſaith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to bee his ſeruant, to bring Iacob againe to him, Though Iſrael be ‖ not gathered, yet ſhall I bee glorious in the eies of the LORD, and my God ſhall bee my ſtrength.

‖ *Or, that Iſrael may be gathered to him, and I may be.*

6 And he ſayd, ‖ It is a light thing that thou ſhouldeſt bee my ſeruant to raiſe vp the tribes of Iacob, and to reſtore the ‖ preſerued of Iſrael: I will alſo giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayeſt be my ſaluation, vnto the end of the earth.

‖ *Or, art thou lighter then that thou ſhouldſt &c.*
‖ *Or, deſolations.*
*Cha. 42.6

7 Thus ſayth the LORD the Redeemer of Iſrael, *and* his holy One, ‖ to him whom man deſpiſeth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a ſeruant of rulers: Kings ſhall ſee and ariſe, Princes alſo ſhall worſhip, becauſe of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy one of Iſrael, and he ſhall chooſe thee.

‖ *Or, to him that is deſpiſed in ſoule.*

8 Thus ſaith the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of ſaluation haue I helped thee: and I will preſerue thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, ‖ to eſtabliſh the earth, to cauſe to inherite the deſolate heritages.

* 1. Cor. 6.2.

‖ *Or, raiſe vp.*

9 That thou mayeſt ſay * to the priſoners, Goe foorth: to them that *are* in darkneſſe, Shew your ſelues: they ſhall feede in the wayes, and their paſtures *ſhall bee* in all high places.

*Cha. 42.7.

10 They ſhall not * hunger nor thirſt, neither ſhall the heate nor ſunne ſmite them: for hee that hath mercy on them ſhall leade them, euen by the ſprings of water ſhall hee guide them.

*Reu. 7.16.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high waies ſhalbe exalted.

12 Behold, theſe ſhall come from farre: and loe, theſe from the North and from the Weſt, and theſe from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake foorth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, & will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion sayd, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her suckling child, † that shee should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Heb. from hauing compassion.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy walles *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shal goe foorth of thee.

* Cha. 60.4.

18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselues together *and* come to thee: as I liue, sayth the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, & bind them *on thee* as a bride doth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine eares, The place *is* too straight for me: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I haue lost my children and am desolate, a captiue and remooving to and fro? & who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these, where *had* they *beene*?

22 Thus sayth the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standerd to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in *their* † armes: and thy daughters shalbe caried vpon *their* shoulders.

Heb. bosoms.

Heb. nourishers. Heb. Princes. Psal. 72 9.

23 And Kings shall bee thy † nursing fathers, and their † queenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bowe downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and * licke vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey bee taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

Heb. the captiuity of the iust. Heb. captiuity.

25 But thus sayth the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mightie shall bee taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall bee deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

26 And I will feede them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shall bee drunken with their owne * blood, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

* Reu. 14.20 and 16. 6.

‖ Or, new wine

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth, that the deuidition of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to saue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.

THus sayth the LORD, Where is the bil of your mothers diuorcement whom I haue put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I haue solde you? Beholde, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answere? * Is my hand shortned at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Beholde, at my rebuke I * drie vp the sea: I make the * riuers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

* Num. 11.23 cha 59.1.

* Exo. 14.21. * Iosh. 3.16.

3 I clothe the heauens with blackenesse, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen mee the tongue of the learned, that I should knowe how to speake a word in season to him that *is* * wearie: hee wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

* Mat. 11.28

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

* Ioh. 14.31. heb. 10. 5. &c. phil. 2. 8.

6 * I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hidde not my face from shame and spitting.

* Matt. 26.67 and 27.26.

7 For the Lord GOD wil helpe me, therfore shall I not bee confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, & I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * Hee *is* neere that iustifieth mee, who will contend with me? let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersary? let him come nere to mee.

* Rom. 8.32. 33. † Heb. the master of my cause.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, who *is* he *that* shall condemne me? Loe, they all shall waxe olde as a garment: the moth shall eat them vp.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeieth the voice of his seruant, that walketh *in* darkenes and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all yee that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues* about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes *that* ye haue kindled. * This shall ye haue

* Ioh 9.39.

haue of mine hand, yee shall lie downe in sorrow.

PSAL. LI.

1 An exhortation after the paterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and mans mortality. 9 Christ by his sanctified arme, defendeth his from the feare of man. 17 He bewayleth the afflictions of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth deliuerance.

HEarken to mee, yee that follow after righteousnesse, yee that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you; for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he wil make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; ioy and gladnesse shalbe found therein, thanksgiuing and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a Law shall proceed from me, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neere: my saluation is gone foorth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the Iles shall wait vpon me, and on mine arme shall they trust.

*Psal.102. 27,mat.24. 35.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like maner: but my saluation shall be for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

*Psal.37,31 *Mat.10.27

7 ¶ Hearken vnto mee yee that knowe righteousnesse, the people * in whose heart is my Law: * Feare yee not the reproach of men, neither be ye afrayd of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eat them like wooll: but my righteousnesse shall be for euer; and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

*Psal.74.13 14,ezek.29. 3.

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depthes of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

*Exo.14.21

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall returne, and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shall bee* vpon their * head: they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy,

*Cha.35.10

and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *euen* I *am* hee that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest bee afrayd * of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man *which* shalbe made *as* grasse?

*Psal.118.6 *Cha.40.6. 1.pet.1,24.

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker that hath stretched foorth the heauens, and layd the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually euery day, because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he ‖ were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

‖ *Or, made himselfe ready.*

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that hee may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

*Ier.31.35

16 And I haue put my words * in thy mouth, & haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

*Chap.49. 2,3.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his furie; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

* Cha.51.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought foorth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought vp.

19 * These two things † are come vnto thee; who shall be sorrie for thee? desolation and †destruction, and the famine and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

*Cha.47.9. † *Heb. happened.* † *Heb. breaking.*

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wild bull in a net; they are full of the furie of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus sayth thy Lord, the LORD, and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregges of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue sayd to thy soule, Bow downe that we may go ouer: and thou hast layd thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free Redemption. 7 To reuerence the Ministers thereof. 9 To ioy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselues from bondage. 13 Christs kingdome shall be exalted.

AWake, * awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautiful garments, O Ierusalem

*Cha.51.17.

Ierusalem the holy Citie: for hencefoorth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised, and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, *and* sit downe, O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bandes of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus sayth the LORD, Yee haue solde your selues for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus sayth the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into *Egypt to soiourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause:

*Gen.46.6.

5 Now therefore, what haue I heere, sayth the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, sayth the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is *blasphemed.

*Eze.36.20, 23.rom.2. 24.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doeth speake. Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶* How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that sayth vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth?

*Nah.1.15. rom.10.15.

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp their voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shal see eye to eye when the LORD shal bring againe Zion.

9 ¶Breake forth into ioy, sing together, ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, hee hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his Holy arme in the eyes of all the Nations, and *all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

*Psal.92.8. luke 3.6.

11 ¶ Depart yee, depart yee, goe ye out from thence, *touch no vncleane thing; goe ye out of the middest of her; be yee cleane, that beare the vessels of the LORD.

*2.Cor.6 17 leuel.18,4.

12 For yee shall not goe out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your rereward.

†Heb. gather you vp. ‖Or, prosper.

13 ¶Behold, my seruant shall ‖ deale prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his *visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sons of men:)

*Chap.53.5.

15 So shall hee sprinckle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not beene tolde them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

*Rom.15. 21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 *The Prophet complaining of incredulitie, exemplifieth the scandall of the crosse,* 4 *by the benefite of his passion,* 10 *and the good successe thereof.*

WHo * hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

*Ioh.12.38. rom.10.16. ‖Or, doctrine. Heb. hearing.

2 For hee shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a roote out of a drie ground: he hath no forme nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, there is no beautie that we should desire him.

3 * Hee is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe, and ‖ wee hidde as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

*Chap.32. 14.marke 9.12. ‖Or, he hid as it were his face from vs. Heb. as a hiding of faces, from him or frō vs.

4 ¶Surely * hee hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorrowes: yet wee did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

*Mat.8.18. ‖Or, tormented.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, hee was bruised for our iniquities, the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his * ‖ stripes are we healed.

*Rom.4.25. 1.cor.15.3. *1.Pet.2.24. †Heb. bruise.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: wee haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the Lord hath † laid on him the iniquitie of vs all.

†Heb. he hath made the iniquitie of vs all to meet on him

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

*Mat.26.63. and 27.12. mark.14.61. and 15.5. *Acts 8.32.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for hee was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

‖Or, he was taken away by distresse and iudgement: but, &c. †Heb. was the stroke vpon him. † Heb. deaths.

9 And hee made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because hee had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

*1.Pet.2.22. 1.iohn 3.5.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, hee hath put *him* to griefe: when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sinne, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

‖Or, when his soule shall make an offering.

11 He shall see of the trauell of his soule, *and* shalbe satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for hee shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because he hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

*Mar.15.28 luke 22.37. *Luk.23.8.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, propheſieth the amplitude of their Church. 4 Their ſafetie, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their faire edification, 15 and their ſure preſeruation.

*Gal. 4.27. SIng * O barren thou that diddeſt not beare; breake foorth into ſinging, and cry aloude thou *that* didſt not trauell with child: for more *are* the children of the deſolate then the children of the married wife, ſaith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them ſtretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: ſpare not, lengthen thy cords, and ſtrengthen thy ſtakes.

3 For thou ſhalt breake foorth on the right hand, and on the left; and thy ſeede ſhall inherite the Gentiles, and make the deſolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not: for thou ſhalt not be aſhamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou ſhalt not be put to ſhame: for thou ſhalt forget the ſhame of thy youth, and ſhalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the *Luke 1.32. *LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name;) and thy redeemer the holy One of Iſrael, the God of the whole earth ſhall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forſaken, and grieued in ſpirit, and a wife of youth, when thou waſt refuſed, ſayth thy God.

7 For a ſmall moment haue I forſaken thee, but with great mercies wil I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlaſting kindneſſe will I haue mercy on thee, ſaith the LORD thy redeemer.

*Gen. 9.11. 9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah vnto me: for *as* I haue ſworne that the waters of Noah ſhould no more go ouer the earth; ſo haue I ſworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines ſhall depart, and the hilles be remoued, but my kindneſſe ſhall not depart from thee, neither ſhall the couenant of my peace be remooued, ſaith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, toſſed with tempeſt *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay *1. Chron. 29.2. thy ſtones with * faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleaſant ſtones.

*Iohn 6.45. 13 And all thy children ſhall be * taught of the LORD, and great *ſhall be* the peace of the children.

14 In righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou be eſtabliſhed: thou ſhalt be farre from oppreſſion, for thou ſhalt not feare; and from terrour, for it ſhall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they ſhall ſurely gather together, *but* not by me: whoſoeuer ſhall gather together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake.

16 Behold, I haue created the ſmith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth foorth an inſtrument for his worke, and I haue created the waſter to deſtroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhall proſper, and euery tongue *that* ſhall riſe againſt thee in iudgement, thou ſhalt condemne. This is the heritage of the ſeruants of the LORD, and their righteouſneſſe *is* of me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet with the promiſes of Chriſt, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance, 8 The happy ſucceſſe of them that beleeue.

*Iohn 7.37. HO, * euery one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

†*Heb. weigh.* 2 Wherefore doe yee † ſpend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which ſatisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your ſoule delight it ſelfe in fatneſſe.

3 Incline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your ſoule ſhall liue, and I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with you, *euen* the * ſure mercies of Dauid. *Acts 13.34

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witneſſe to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou ſhalt call a nation *that* thou knoweſt not, and nations *that* knew not thee, ſhall runne vnto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy one of Iſrael, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD, while he may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forſake his way, and the †*Hebr. the man of iniquitie.* †vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and hee will haue mercy vpon him, and to our God, for hee will † abundantly pardon. †*Hebr. he will multiply to pardon.*

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, ſayth the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, ſo are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the ſnow from heauen, & returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring foorth and bud, that it may giue ſeede to the ſower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth foorth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me voide, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall goe out with ioy, and be led foorth with peace: the mountaines and
*Chap.35.1. the hilles shall * breake forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the Firre tree, and in stead of the brier shall come vp the Myrtle tree, and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an euerlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of persons. 9 He vpbraideth against blind watchmen.

‖Or, equitie. THus saith the LORD, Keepe ye ‖ iudgement, and doe iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the sonne of man *that* layeth holde on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the sonne of the stranger, that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated mee from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a drie tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keepe my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take holde of my couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh holde of my Couenant:

*Chap.2.2. 7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy Mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall bee called * an
*Mat.21.13. mark.11.17. luke 19.46. house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather
†Heb. to his gathered. *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea* all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke; ‖ sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

‖Or, dreaming or talking in their sleepe.

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs *which* † can neuer haue ynough, and they *are* shepheards *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.

†Hebr. strong of appetite. †Hebr. know not to be satisfied.

12 Come yee, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatrie. 13 Hee giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ frō the euil *to come.*

†Heb. men of kindnesse, or godlinesse.

2 He shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his vprightnesse.

*Psal.12.2. mich.7.2. ‖Or, from that which is euill. ‖Or, got in peace. ‖Or, before him.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, yee sonnes of the sorceresse, the seede of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selues? against whom make yee a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* yee not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

‖Or, among the oakes. *1.King. 16.4. 5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rockes?

6 Among the smoothe stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also and the postes hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then me, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a couenant with them; thou louedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it.

‖Or, hewed it for thy selfe larger then theirs. ‖Or, thou prouidest roome. ‖Or, thou respectedst the King. ‖Or, liuing.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the King with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way; *yet* saydest thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieued.

11 And of whom hast thou beene afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred mee, nor laide *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of olde, and thou fearedst me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse; and thy workes, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶When thou cryest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the winde shall cary them all away; Vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherite my holy mountaine,

*Chap 40.3 and 62.10. 14 And shall say, * Cast ye vp, cast ye vp; prepare the way, take vp the stumbling block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the High and lofty one that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name *is* Holy; I dwell in the high and holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquitie of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and hee went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

†Hebr. turning away.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is far off, & to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

*Cha.48.22. 21 * *There is* no peace, sayth my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The Prophet being sent to reprooue hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast, and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

†Hebr. with the throat. CRy † aloude, spare not, lift vp thy voice, like a trumpet, and shewe my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of iustice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶Wherefore haue wee fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue we afflicted our soule, & thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

‖Or, things wherewith ye grieue others: Heb. griefs.

4 Behold, yee fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ‖ ye shall not fast as *ye doe* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

‖Or, ye fast not as this day.

*Zach.7.5. 5 Is it * such a fast *that* I haue chosen? a * ‖ day for a man to afflict his soule? *is it* to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackecloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

*Leu.16.29. ‖Or, to afflict his soule for a day?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to vndoe † the heauy burdens, and to let the † oppressed goe free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

†Heb. the bundles of the yoke. †Heb. broken. *Eze. 18.8. ‖Or, afflicted.

7 Is it not, to * deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, & that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶Then shall thy light breake foorth as the morning, and thine health shall spring foorth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

†Hebr. shall gather thee vp.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere; thou shalt cry, and he shal say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the middest of thee the yoke, the putting foorth of the finger, and speaking vanitie:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscuritie, and thy darknesse be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt bee like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † faile not.

†Hebr. droughts. †Heb. lie, or deceme.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall build the olde waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, the repairer of the breach, the restorer of pathes to dwell in.

*Chap.61.4.

13 ¶If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

*Deut.32.13

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sinne. 3 The fruites of the Iewes. 9 Calamitie is for sinne. 16 Saluation is onely of God. 20 The couenant of the Redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot saue: neither his eare heauie, that it cannot heare.

*Num.11.23 chap.50.2.

2 But your iniquities haue separated between you & your God, and your sins ‖ haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

‖Or, haue made him hide.

3 For

*Chap.1.15. 3 For *your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lippes haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruersnesse.

4 None calleth for Iustice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they trust in vanity & speake lies; *they conceiue mischiefe, and bring foorth iniquitie.

*Iob 15.35. psal.7.15. ‖Or, adders. 5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders webbe: hee that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

Or, that which is sprinkled, is as if there brake out a viper. Iob 8.14, 15.

6 *Their webbes shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes: their workes *are* workes of iniquitie, and the acte of violence *is* in their hands.

*Prou.1.15. rom.3.15. 7 *Their feete runne to euill, and they make haste to shedde innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and †destruction *are* in their pathes.

†Heb, breaking. 8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked pathes; whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

Or, right. 9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth Iustice ouertake vs: wee waite for light, but beholde obscuritie, for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darkenesse.

10 Wee grope for the wall like the blind, and wee grope as if wee had no eyes: wee stumble at noone day as in the night: *wee are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: wee looke for Iudgement, but *there is* none; for saluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs: for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering frō the heart words of falshood.

14 And Iudgement is turned away backward, and Iustice standeth afarre off: for trueth is fallen in the streete, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea trueth faileth, and hee that departeth from euill, ‖ maketh himselfe a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him, that *there was* no Iudgement.

Or, is accounted mad. †Heb, it was euill in his eyes.

16 ¶ And hee saw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no intercessour, *Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnes, it sustained him.

*Chap.63. 5.

17 For hee put on * righteousnesse as a breastplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and hee put on the garments of vengeance *for* cloathing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

*Ephes.6. 17.1.thes.5. 8.

18 According to *their* † deedes accordingly he will repay, fury to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies, to the Ilands he will repay recompence.

*Chap.63.7. † Heb. recompences.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sunne: when the enemie shall come in * like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.

*Reue. 12. 15. ‖Or, put him to flight.

20 ¶ And the *Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

*Rom.11. 26.

21 As for mee, this *is* my couenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seedes seed, sayeth the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

The glory of the Church, in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

‖Or, be enlightened, for thy light commeth. ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darkenesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darkenes the people: but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shalbe seene vpon thee.

*Reue.21. 24. 3 And the *Gentiles shall come to thy light, & Kings to the brightnes of thy rising.

*Chap.49. 18. 4 *Lift vp thine eyes round about, & see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shal come frō farre, and thy daughters shalbe nursed at *thy* side.

‖Or, noise of the sea shalbe turned toward thee. 5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall feare, and be inlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the sea shall bee conuerted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

Or, wealth. 6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring *gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

*Chap. 61, 6. 7 All the flocks of Kedar shalbe gathered together vnto thee, the rammes of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flie as a cloud, and as the doues to their windowes?

*Gal.4 26. 9 Surely the Iles shall wait for me, and the shippes of Tarshish first, *to bring thy sonnes from farre, their siluer and their golde with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy One of

Israel, because hee hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shal build vp thy walles, and their Kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercy on thee.

*Reuel.21. 25. ‖Or, wealth.

11 Therefore thy gates *shall bee open continually, they shall not bee shut day nor night, that men may bring vnto thee the ‖forces of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be brought.

12 For the Nation and Kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those nations shalbe vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

*Reuel.3.9.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee, and all they that despised thee shall *bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feete, and they shall call thee the Citie of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast bene forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the brest of Kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for yron I wil bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones yron: I will also make thy Officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more bee heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walles Saluation, and thy gates Praise.

*Reuel.21. 22. and 22. 5.

19 *The Sunne shalbe no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall be vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more go downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall bee thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shalbe ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherite the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a smal one a strong Nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 *The Office of Christ.* 4 *The forwardnesse.* 7 *and blessings of the faithfull.*

THE *Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, because the LORD hath anoynted me, to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, he hath sent me to bind vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound: *Luke 4. 18.

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oile of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauines, that they might be called trees of righteousnes, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶And they shall *build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste Cities, the desolations of many generations. *Chap.58. 12.

5 And strangers shall stand and feede your flockes, and the sonnes of the aliens shalbe your plowmen, & your Vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall bee named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: *ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues. *Chap. 60. 6.

7 ¶For your shame *you shall haue* double; and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall bee vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue Iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them.

9 And their seed shalbe knowne among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I wil greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shalbe ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, he hath couered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegrome †decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herselfe with her iewels. †Heb. decketh as a Priest.3

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, & as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it, to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring foorth before all the Nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 *The feruent desire of the Prophet, to confirme the Church in Gods promises.* 3 *The office of the Ministers (vnto which*

which they are inuited vnto in preaching the Gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake, will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe foorth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth;

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all Kings thy glory: and thou shalt bee called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God:

4 Thou shalt no more be termed; *Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more bee termed, Desolate: but thou shalt bee called ‖Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shalbe married.

*Ose.1.10. 1.pet.2.10.

‖That is, *my delight is in her.*

‖That is, *married.*

5 ¶ For *as* a yong man marrieth a Virgine, *so* shall thy sonnes marry thee: and † *as* the bridegrome reioyceth ouer the bride, *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

†*Heb. with the ioy of the bridegrome.*

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ierusalem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

‖*Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers.*

7 And giue him no †rest till he establish, and til he make Ierusalem a praise in ỹ earth.

†*Heb. silence.*

8 The LORD hath sworne by his Right hand, & by the arme of his strength, †Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to bee meat for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

†*Hebr. if he giue, &c.*

9 But they that haue gathered it shall eate it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the Courts of my Holinesse.

10 ¶ *Goe through, goe through the gates: prepare you the way of the people; cast vp, cast vp the highway: gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

*Chap. 40. 3. and 57. 14.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the ende of the world, *say yee to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth; behold, his *reward *is* with him, and his ‖worke before him.

*Zach. 9. 9. matth. 21. 5. iohn 12. 15. *Chap. 40. 10.

‖*Or, recompense.*

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a Citie not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 What his victory ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his Church, 10 In his iust wrath hee remembreth his free Mercie. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their Faith.

WHo *is* this that commeth from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? *this that is* † glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I *that* speake in righteousnesse, mighty to saue.

†*Heb. decked*

2 Wherefore * *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat?

*Reu.19.13

3 I haue troden the winepresse alone, and of the people *there was* none with mee: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinckled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengance *is* in mine heart, and the yere of my redeemed is come.

*Chap.34.8

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to helpe; and I wondered that *there was* none to vphold: therfore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury, it vpheld me.

*Chap.59.16

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the prayses of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs; and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which hee hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children that will not lie: soe hee was their Sauiour.

9 In all their afflictions he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pitty hee redeemed them, and he bare them, and carryed them all the dayes of old.

*Deut.7.7,8

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore hee was turned to be their enemie, *and* he fought against them.

*Exo.15.24. num.14.11. psal.78.57. and 95.9.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is he* that that * brought them vp out of the Sea, with the ‖ Shepheard of his flocke? where *is hee* that put his holy Spirit within him?

*Exo.14.30. ‖*Or, shepherds as psal.77.21*

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting name?

*Exod.14. 29.ioſh.15. 16.

13 That led them through the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble:

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the spirit of the LORD causeth him to rest: so diddest thou lead thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holynes,

*Deu.26.15

and of thy glory: where is thy zeale and thy ſtrength, ‖ the ſounding of thy bowels, & of thy mercies toward me? are they reſtrained?

‖ Or, the multitude.

16 Doubtles thou art our Father, though Abraham bee ignorant of vs, and Iſrael acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, ‖ our Redeemer, thy Name is from euerlaſting.

‖ Or, our Redeemer from everlasting is thy Name.

17 ¶ O LORD, why haſt thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy ſeruants ſake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holines haue poſſeſſed *it* but a little while: our aduerſaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

† Heb. thy Name was not called vpon them.

19 We are *thine*, thou neuer bareſt rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illuſtration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confeſſion of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldeſt rent the heauens, that thou wouldeſt come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy preſence.

† Heb. the fire of melsings.

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire cauſeth the waters to boile, to make thy Name knowne to thine aduerſaries, *that* the Nations may tremble at thy preſence.

3 When thou diddeſt terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou cameſt downe, the mountaines flowed down at thy preſence.

4 For ſince the beginning of the world *men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ ſeene, O God beſides thee, *what* hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

* 1. Cor. 2. 9. pſal. 31. 20.

‖ Or, ſeene a God beſides thee which doeth ſo for him, &c.

5 Thou meeteſt him that reioyceth, and worketh righteouſnes, *thoſe that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue ſinned: in thoſe is continuance, and we ſhall be ſaued.

6 But wee are all as an vncleane thing, and al our righteouſneſſes are as filthy rags, and we all doe * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away.

* Pſal. 50. 5, 6.

† Heb. melted.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that ſtirreth vp himſelfe to take hold of thee: for thou haſt hid thy face from vs, and haſt † conſumed vs becauſe of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: wee are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.

* Pſal. 79. 8.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very ſore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for euer: behold, ſee wee beſeech thee, wee *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernes, Zion, is a wildernes, Ieruſalem a deſolation.

11 Our holy & our beautiful houſe, where our Fathers praiſed thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleſant things are laid waſte.

12 Wilt thou refraine thy ſelfe for theſe things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very ſore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iewes, for their incredulitie, idolatry, and hypocriſie, are reiected. 8 A remnant ſhalbe ſaued. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and bleſſings on the godly. 17 The bleſſed ſtate of the new Ieruſalem.

I * Am ſought *of them that* asked not *for me:* I * am found *of them* that ſought me not. I ſaid, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

* Rom. 10. 20.

* Rom. 9. 24. 15, 26. epha. 2, 12.

2 I haue ſpread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe † vpon altars of bricke.

† Hebr. vpon brickes.

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate ſwines fleſh, and ‖ broth of abominable things in their veſſels:

‖ Or, pieces.

5 Which ſay; Stand by thy ſelfe, come not neere to me; for I am holier then thou, theſe *are* a ſmoke in my ‖ noſe: a fire that burneth all the day.

‖ Or, anger.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keepe ſilence, but will recompence, euen recompence into their boſome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (ſaith the LORD) which haue burnt incenſe vpon the mountaines, and blaſphemed me vpon the hilles: therefore will I meaſure their former worke into their boſome.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluſter, and one ſaith, Deſtroy it not, for a bleſsing *is* in it: ſo will I doe for my ſeruants ſake, that I may not deſtroy them all.

9 And I will bring foorth a ſeed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect ſhall inherite it, and my ſeruants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhall be a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue ſought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forſake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖ troope, and that furniſh the drinke offering vnto that ‖ number.

‖ Or, Gad.

‖ Or, Meni.

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, and yee ſhall all bowe downe to the ſlaughter: * becauſe when I called, yee did not

* Prou 1. 23, iere. 7. 13.

not answere when I spake, ye did not heare, * but did evill before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not:

*Chap. 66.4

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, my seruants shall eate, but ye shal be hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but ye shall be thirstie: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but ye shall crie for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for † vexation of spirit.

†Heb. breaking.

15 And yee shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That hee who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of trueth, and hee that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of trueth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

*Cha. 66.22 2.pet.3.13. Reuel.21.1.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

†Heb. come vpon the heart.

18 But be you glad and reioice for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

*Reuel. 21.4

20 There shall bee no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an olde man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe shall die an hundred yeeres olde, but the sinner an hudred yeeres old, shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and eate the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build and another inhabite: they shall not plant, and another eate: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect † shall long enioy the worke of their hands.

†Heb. shall make them continue long, or shall weare out.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring foorth for trouble: for they *are* the seede of the blessed of the Lord, and their off-spring with them.

*Psal. 32.5.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

*Isai. 11.6,7

25 The * wolfe and the lambe shall feede together, and the lyon shall eate strawe like the bullocke: and dust shall bee the serpents meate. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the Lord.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be serued in humble sinceritie. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the Church, 15 Gods seuere iudgements against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shal haue an holy Church. 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

THus saith the Lord, * the heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footestoole: where is the house that ye build vnto me? and where is the place of my rest?

*1.Kin. 8.27 2.cor.6.11. actes 7.49. and 17.24.

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue been, saith the Lord: but to this *man* wil I looke *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe *is as if* hee slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs necke: he that offreth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: hee that † burneth incense, *as if* hee blessed an idole: yea, they haue chosen their owne waies, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

‖ *Or, kidd.*

† *Heb. maketh a memorial of.*

4 I also will chuse their ‖ delusions, and will bring their feares vpon them; * because when I called, none did answere, when I spake they did not heare: but * they did euil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

‖ *Or, diuises.*

*Prou. 1.24. Iere. 7.13.

*Cha 65.12

5 ¶ Heare the word of the Lord; yee that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the Lord be glorified: but hee shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed.

*Chap. 5.19

6 A voyce of noyse from the Citie, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the Lord that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before shee trauailed, shee brought foorth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall ỹ earth be made to bring foorth in one day, *or* shall a nation be borne at once? for as soone as Zion trauailed, she brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring foorth, saith the Lord? shall I cause to bring foorth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God?

‖ *Or, beget.*

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, & be glad with her, all ye that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all yee that mourne for her:

11 That yee may sucke, and bee satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milke out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖ *Or, brightnesse.*

12 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall yee sucke, yee shall bee * borne vpon *her* sides, and bee dandled vpon her knees.

*Cha. 49.22 and 60.4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so

ſo will I comfort you: and ye ſhall be comforted in Ieruſalem.

14 And when yee ſee *this*, your heart ſhall reioyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD ſhall be knowen towards his ſeruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his ſword, will the LORD pleade with all fleſh: and the ſlaine of the LORD ſhall be many.

‖ *Or, one after another.*

17 They that ſanctifie themſelues, and purifie themſelues in the gardens, ‖ behinde one *tree* in the midſt, eating ſwines fleſh, and the abomination, and the mouſe, ſhalbe conſumed together, ſaith the LORD.

18 For I *knowe* their workes and their thoughts: it ſhall come, that I will gather all Nations & tongues, and they ſhall come and ſee my glory.

19 And I will ſet a ſigne among them, and I wil ſend thoſe that eſcape of them vnto the Nations; to Tarſhiſh, Pul and Lud, that draw the bowe, to Tubal and Iauan, to the yles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue ſeene my glory, and they ſhall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they ſhal bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all Nations, vpon horſes and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules, and vpon ſwift beaſts to my holy mountaine Ieruſalem, ſaith the LORD, as the children of Iſrael bring an offering in a cleane veſſell, into the houſe of the LORD.

‖ *Or, coatche.*

21 And I will alſo take of them for *Prieſts, *and* for Leuites, ſaith the LORD.

*Exo.19.6. chap.61.6. 1.pet.2.9. reu.1.6.

22 For as *the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, ſhall remaine before me, ſaith the LORD, ſo ſhall your ſeed and your name remaine.

*Cha.65.17. 2.pet.3.13. reuel.21.1.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that † from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another, ſhall all fleſh come to worſhip before me, ſaith the LORD.

† *Heb. from new Moone to his new Moone, and from Sabbath to his Sabbath.*

24 And they ſhall goe foorth, and looke vpon the carkaſes of the men that haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee: for their *worme ſhall not die, neither ſhall their fire bee quenched, and they ſhall bee an abhorring vnto all fleſh.

*Mark.9.44.

THE BOOKE OF the Prophet IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah: 11 His prophetical viſion of an Almond rod, and a ſeething pot. 15 His heauy meſſage againſt Iudah. 17 God incourageth him with his promiſe of aſſiſtance.

THE words of Ieremiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, of the Prieſts that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whome the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came alſo in the dayes of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, vnto the carying away of Ieruſalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

*Iſa.49.5,6.

5 Before I *formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou cameſt forth out of the wombe, I *ſanctified thee, *and* I †ordeined thee a Prophet vnto the Nations.

*Gal.1.15.

† *Heb. gaue.*

6 Then ſaid I, Ah, *Lord GOD, behold I cannot ſpake, for I *am* a child.

*Exod.3.4.

7 ¶ But the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou ſhalt goe to all that I ſhal ſend thee, and whatſoeuer I command thee, thou ſhalt ſpeake.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for *I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, ſaith the LORD.

*Ezech.3.9. *Exod.3.12. deut.31.6. ioſh.1.5. heb.13.6.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and *touched my mouth, and the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Behold, I haue * put my words in thy mouth.

*Iſa.6.7. *Chap.5.14.

10 See, I haue this day ſet thee ouer the Nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to *root out, and to pull downe, and to deſtroy, and to throw downe, to build and to plant.

*Chap.18.7. 2.cor.10.4.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying, Ieremiah, what ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I ſee a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, Thou haſt well ſeene: for I will haſten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the ſecond time, ſaying, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a ſeething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the North.

† *Heb. from the face of North.*

14 Then

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Out of the * North an euill † ſhall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will * call all the ‖families of the kingdoms of the North, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhal come, & they ſhal ſet euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ieruſalem, & againſt all the wals thereof round about, and againſt all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I wil vtter my iudgements againſt them touching all their wickednesſe, who haue forſaken mee, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and worſhipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and ariſe, and ſpeake vnto them all that I command thee: be not diſmayed at their faces, leſt I ‖ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced citie, and an yron pillar, and braſen walles againſt the whole land, againſt the Kings of Iudah, againſt the Princes thereof, againſt the Prieſts thereof, and againſt the people of the land.

19 And they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not preuaile againſt thee: for I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *God hauing ſhewed his former kindneſſe, expoſtulateth with the Iewes their cauſeleſſe reuolt,* 9 *beyond any example.* 14 *They are the cauſes of their owne calamities.* 20 *Two ſinnes of Iudah,* 31 *Her confidence is reiected.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

2 Goe, and crie in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindneſſe of thy * youth, the loue of thine eſpouſals, when thou went-eſt after me in the wilderneſſe, in a land that was not ſowen.

3 Iſrael *was* holineſſe vnto the LORD, *and* the firſt fruits of his increaſe: all that deuoure him, ſhall offend; euill ſhall come vpon them, ſaith the LORD.

4 Heare yee the word of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, What iniquitie haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 Neither ſaid they, Where is the LORD that * brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that ledde vs through the wilderneſſe through a land of deſerts, and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, through a land that no man paſſed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof; but when ye entred, yee * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Prieſts ſaid not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * Lawe, knew mee not: paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt mee, and the Prophets propheſied by Baal, and walked after *things that* doe not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet pleade with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For paſſe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and ſee; and ſend vnto Kedar and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that* which doeth not profit.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be yee very deſolate, with the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: * they haue forſaken mee, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out ciſternes, broken ciſternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſeruant? is hee a homeborne *ſlaue*? why is hee † ſpoyled?

15 The yong lyons roared vpon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken ‡ crowne of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this vnto thy ſelfe, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God when hee led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to doe in the way of Egypt? to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what haſt thou to doe in the way of Aſſyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickednes ſhall correct thee, & thy backſlidings ſhall reproue thee: knowe therefore and ſee, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt; I will not ‖ tranſgreſſe: when vpon euery high * hill, and vnder euery greene tree * thou wandereſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right ſeede: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine vnto mee?

22 For though thou * waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before mee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How

*Chap. 4. 6. †Heb. ſhall be opened.
*Chap. 5. 15. and 6. 22. and 10. 22.
‖Or, breake to peeces.
*Chap. 6. 27 and 15. 20. Iſa. 50. 7.
‖Or, for thy ſake.
*Ezek. 16. 8. chap. 12. 14.
*Iſa. 63. 9, 11, 13. hoſ. 13. 4.
*Pſal. 78. 58. and 106. 38.
*Rom. 2. 20.
‖Or, ouer to.
*Cha. 16. 20
*Cha. 17. 13. and 18. 14. pſal. 36. 9.
†Heb. become a ſpoile.
†Heb. gaue out their voyce.
‖Or, ſtoode on thy crowne, deut. 33. 12. iſai. 8. 8.
*Iſa. 3. 9. hoſ. 5. 5.
‖Or, ſerue.
*Iſai. 57. 5, 7
*Chap. 3. 6.
*Mat. 21. 33. mar. 12. 1. luke 20. 9.
*Exo. 15. 17. pſal. 44. 3. and 80. 9. iſai. 5. 2.
*Iob 9. 30.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, knowe what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift dromedarie trauersing her wayes.

‖Or, *O swift dromedary.*

24 ‖ A wilde asse †vsed to the wildernes, *that* snuffeth vp the winde at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that seeke her, will not weary themselues, in her moneth they shall finde her.

‖Or, *O wilde asse, &c.*
†Heb. *taught.*
†Heb. *the desire of her heart.*
‖Or, *vnwearied.*

25 Withhold thy foote from being vnshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.

‖Or, *Is the ease desperate?*

26 As the theefe is ashamed when hee is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stocke; Thou *art* my father, and to a stone; Thou hast ‖ brought mee foorth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will say, Arise, and saue vs.

‖Or, *begotten mee.*
†Heb. *the hinder part of the necke.*
*Isa. 26. 16.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they * can saue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

*Ma. 45. 20.
†*H b. smill.*
*Cha. 11. 13.

29 Wherfore wil ye plead with me? ye all haue transgressed against me, saith ‖ the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I * smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your own sword hath * deuoured your Prophets, like a destroying lyon.

*Isa. 9. 13. chap. 5. 3.
*Mat 23. 29, &c.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: * haue I been a wildernesse vnto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people; † Wee are Lords, wee will come no more vnto thee?

*Chap. 2. 5.
†Heb. *we haue dominion.*

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seeke loue? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in the skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search, but vpon all these.

†Heb. *digging.*

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shal turne from me, behold, I will pleade with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt goe foorth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercie in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worse then Israel. 12 The promises of the Gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel reproued, and called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.

THey † say, If a man put away his wife, and shee goe from him, and become another mans, * shall hee returne vnto her againe? shall not that land bee greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers; yet returne againe to me, saith the LORD.

†Heb. *say.*
*Deut. 24. 4.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lien with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted thy land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickednesse.

3 Therefore the * showres haue beene withholden, and there hath been no latter raine, and thou hadst a * whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

*Deu. 28. 24. chap. 5. 25.
*Chap. 6. 15.

4 Wilt thou not from this time crie vnto mee; My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will hee reserue *his anger* for euer? will hee keepe *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken & done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto me, in the dayes of Iosiah the King, Hast thou seene that which backesliding Israel hath done? shee is * gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

*Chap. 2. 20.

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turne thou vnto me: but she returned not, & her trecherous sister Iudah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, whē for all the causes wherby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her trecherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe through the ‖ lightnesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones, and with stockes.

‖Or, *fame.*

10 And yet for all this, her trecherous sister Iudah had not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but † fainedly, saith the LORD.

†Heb. *in falsehood.*

11 And the LORD said vnto mee, The backesliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then trecherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaime these words toward the North, and say, Returne thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I wil not keepe *anger* for euer.

*Psal. 86. 5 & 103. 8, 9.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou hast transgressed against the

LORD

LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy waies to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeyed my voyce, sayth the LORD.

14 Turne, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

*Cha. 23.4. 15 And I will giue you * Pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and vnderstanding

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied & increased in the land; in those daies, saith the LORD, they shal say no more; The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall ‖ *that* be done any more.

† Heb. come vpon the heart ‖ Or, it bee magnified,

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shalbe gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

‖ Or, to,

19 But I sayd, How shal I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleasant land, a goodly † heritage of the hostes of nations? and I sayd, Thou shalt call mee, My father, and shalt not turne away † from me.

‖ Or, caused your fathers to possesse. † Heb. land of desire. † Heb. from after me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so haue you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

† Heb. friend.

21 A voyce was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

*Ose 14.2. 22 * Returne yee backesliding children *and* I will heale your backeslidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine *is saluation hoped for* from ỹ hils, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in ỹ LORD our God *is* the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labor of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their heards, their sons and their daughters.

25 Wee lie downe in our shame, and our confusion couereth vs: for wee haue sinned against the LORD our God, wee and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, sayth the LORD, *returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight then shalt thou not remoue.

*Ioel 2.12.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth in trueth, in iudgement, and in righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselues in him, and in him shall they * glory.

*2.Cor.10.17.

3 ¶ For thus sayth the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sowe not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, lest my fury come foorth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare yee in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow yee the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the standards towards Zion: ‖ retire, stay not; for I will bring euill from the * North, and a great † destruction.

‖ Or, strengthen. *Chap.1.13, 14,23.chap. 6.26. † Heb. breaking.

7 The Lyon is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone foorth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be layed waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth; lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

*Chap.6.26.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day sayth the LORD, that the heart of the King shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests shall bee astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then sayd I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it bee sayd to this people, and to Ierusalem; A drie winde of the high places in the wildernesse toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse,

12 *Euen* ‖ a full wind from those *places* shall come vnto me: now also wil I † giue sentence against them.

‖ Or, a fuller wind then those. † Heb. vtter iudgements.

13 Behold, hee shall come vp as clouds, and his charets *shall bee* as a whirlewind: his horses are swifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are spoyled.

*Iſa.1.16. 14 O Ieruſalem, *waſh thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be ſaued: how long ſhall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

*Cha.8.16. 15 For a voyce declareth *from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Ieruſalem, *that* watchers come from a far countrey, and giue out their voyce againſt the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about; becauſe ſhee hath beene rebellious againſt me, ſayth the LORD.

*Pſa.107.17 iſa. 50. 1. 18 *Thy way and thy doings haue procured theſe things vnto thee, this *is* thy wickednesse becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth vnto thine heart.

*Iſa.22.4. cha.9.1. †*Heb. the walles of my heart.* 19 ¶ My *bowels, my bowels, I am payned at my very heart, †my heart maketh a noiſe in me, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoule, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Deſtruction vpon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is ſpoyled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoyled *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandard, *and* heare the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* fooliſh, they haue not known me, they are ſottiſh children, and they haue none vnderſtanding: they are wiſe to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it *was* without forme and voyd: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe they trembled, and all the hilles moued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the preſence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

*Cha.5.18. 27 For thus hath the LORD ſayd; The whole land ſhall be deſolate; *yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue bee blacke: becauſe I haue ſpoken *it*, I haue purpoſed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole city ſhall flee, for the noyſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rocks: euery city ſhall be forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art ſpoyled, what wilt thou doe? Though thou clotheſt thy ſelfe with crimſin, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy †face with painting, in vaine ſhalt thou make thy ſelfe faire, thy louers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeeke thy life. † *Hebrew.*

31 For I haue heard a voyce as of a woman in trauell, *and* the anguiſh as of her that bringeth foorth her firſt childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewayleth her ſelfe, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, Woe *is* me now, for my ſoule is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruerſeneſſe, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in their Ciuill ſtate, 30 and Eccleſiaſticall.

RVnne ye too & fro through the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeeke in the broad places thereof, if yee can find a man, if there bee any that executeth iudgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liueth, ſurely they ſweare falſely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the trueth? thou haſt *ſtricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they haue refuſed to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refuſed to returne. *Iſa.9.13. cha 2. 30.

4 Therefore I ſayd, Surely, theſe *are* poore, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will ſpeake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but theſe haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a woolfe of the ‖euening ſhall ſpoile them, a leopard ſhall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence ſhalbe torne in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their backſlidings †are increaſed. ‖*Or, deſerti.* †*Heb. are ſtrong.*

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forſaken mee, and ſworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fedde them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelues by troupes in the harlots houſes.

8 *They were as fed horſes in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbors wife: *Exo.32.11.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD, and ſhal not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe yee vp vpon her walles, and deſtroy,

destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue dealt very treacherously against me, sayth the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, and said; *Isa.38.15. *It is* not he, neither shall euill come vpon vs, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets shal become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it bee done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus sayth the LORD God of Hostes, Because yee speake this word behold, I will make my wordes in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood, and it shall deuoure them. * Cha.1.9.

15 Loe, I will bring a * Nation vpon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say. *Deu.28.49 Isa.1.15. Iud 6.22.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eate vp thine * harueſt, and thy bread, *which* thy sonnes & thy daughters should eat: they shall eate vp thy flocks, and thy heards: they shall eat vp thy Vines and thy figtrees: they shall impouerish thy fenced Cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword. *Leu.26.16. Deut.28.31, 33.

18 Neuertheless in those dayes, sayth the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you. *Cha.4.27.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when ye shall say; *Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answer them: Like as yee haue forsaken mee, & serued strange gods in your land, so shall yee serue strangers in a land *that is* not yours. *Cha.16.10. Ind 13.22.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without † vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, which haue eares and heare not. *Isa 6.9. Matt.13.14. Ro.11.8. Ezek.12.2. Heb. heart. Iob 38.10. Ier.5.22. Psa.104.9.

22 Feare ye not me, sayth the LORD? will ye not tremble at my presence, which haue placed the sand for the * bound of the Sea, by a perpetual decree that it cannot passe it, and though the waues thereof tosse themselues, yet can they not preuayle, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it?

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the * former and the latter in his season: hee reserueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt. *Deu.11.14.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these things, & your sinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wayt as hee that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men. ‖ *Or, they lye as foulers lie in wait.*

27 As a ‖ cage *is* full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich. ‖ *Or, scrippe.*

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea they ouerpasse the deeds of the wicked: they iudge not * the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge. *Deu.32.15 *Isa 1.23. zac.7.10.

29 Shall I not visit for these things, sayth the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land. ‖ *Or, astonishment and filthinesse.*

31 The prophets prophecie * falsely, and the priests ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it* so: and what will ye doe in the end thereof. *Chap. 14. 18, and 23. 25, 26, eze. 13.6. ‖ *Or, take into their hands.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies set against Iudah, 4 encourage themselues. 6 God setteth them on worke because of their sinnes. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God, because of their sinnes. 18 He proclaymeth Gods wrath 26 He calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their sinnes.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the midst of Ierusalem, and blowe the Trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion, to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman*. ‖ *Or, dwelling at home.*

3 The shepheards with their flocks shall come vnto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feede euery one in his place.

4 Prepare yee war against her: arise and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs goe by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hostes sayd; Hew ye downe trees and ‖ cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the city to bee visited, she *is* wholly oppression in the middest of her. ‖ *Or, powre out the engine of shot.*

7 * As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile is heard in her, before mee continually *is* griefe and wounds. *Isa.57.20.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, ‖ lest my soule † depart from thee: lest I make thee † *Heb. be loosed or disiointed.*

thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shal througly gleane the remnant of Israel as a Vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their *eare is* vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: beholde, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproach: they haue no delight in it.

*Cha.7.26.

11 Therfore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of yong men together: for euen the husband with the wife shalbe taken, the aged *with him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them euen vnto *ỹ* greatest of them, euery one is giuen to *couetousnesse, and from the prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsely.

*Isa.56.11. chap.8.10. *Cha.8.11. ezek.13.10.

14 They haue * healed also the †hurt of the daughter of my people sleightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

† *Heb. bruise or breach.* *Cha.3.3. and 8.12.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shal fall among them that fal: at the time that I visit them, they shalbe cast downe, saith the LORD.

16 Thus sayth the LORD, Stand yee in the wayes & see, and aske for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walke therin, and ye shall find * rest for your soules: but they sayd, We will not walke *therein*.

*Isa.8.20. mala.4.4. luke 16.29. *Matt.11.29

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *saying*: Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: But they sayd, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare yee Nations, and know, O Congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* the fruite of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my Law, but reiected it.

20 * To what purpose commeth there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweete vnto me.

*Isa.1.11. and 66.3. amos 5.21. mica.6.6,&c

21 Therefore thus sayth the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall vpon them: the neighbor and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the * North country, and a great nation shall bee raysed from the sides of the earth.

*Cha.1.15. and 5.15. and 10.22.

23 They shal lay hold on bow and speare: they *are* cruell, & haue no mercy, their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, *and* paine, as of a woman in trauaile.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way; for the sword of the enemy *and* feare *is* on euery side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * sackecloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come vpon vs.

*Chap.4.8. and 25.36.

27 I haue set thee for a towre, *and* a * fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and trie their way.

*Cha.1.18. and 15.20.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.

*Eze.22.18

29 The bellowes are burnt, the leade is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vaine; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * ‖ Reprobate siluer shal men cal them, because the LORD hath reiected them.

*Isa.1.22. ‖ *Or, refuse siluer.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuity. 8 He reiecteth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He reiecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the same.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclayme this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all yee of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus sayth the LORD of Hostes, the God of Israel; * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

*Cha.26.13 and 18.11.

4 Trust yee not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if yee throughly amend your wayes and your doings, if you throughlie execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* yee oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after

after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶Behold, ye truſt in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will yee ſteale, murther, and commit adultery, and ſweare falſely, and burne incenſe vnto Baal, and walke after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before mee in this houſe, † which is called by my Name, and ſay, We are deliuered, to doe all theſe abominations?

11 Is * this houſe, which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, euen I haue ſeene it, ſaith the LORD.

12 But goe ye now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I ſet my Name at the firſt, and ſee * what I did to it, for the wickednes of my people Iſrael.

13 And now becauſe yee haue done all theſe workes, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake vnto you, riſing vp early, and ſpeaking, but yee heard not; and I * called you, but yee anſwered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this houſe which is called by my Name, wherin ye truſt, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren, *euen* the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, & in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke me to anger, ſayth the LORD? doe they not *prouoke* themſelues to the confuſion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury ſhalbe powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it ſhal burne, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael: * Put your burnt offerings vnto your ſacrifices, and eate fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings or ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commaunded I them, ſaying, Obey my voice, * and I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counſels *and* in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backeward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, daily riſing vp early, and ſending *them*:

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor inclined their eare, but * hardened their neck, they did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake all theſe words vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo call vnto them, but they will not anſwere thee:

28 But thou ſhalt ſay vnto them; This *is* a nation, that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction: truth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ieruſalem*, and caſt it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected, and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they haue ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet which *is* in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to burne their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commaunded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carkeiſes of this people ſhall be meate for the foules of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the * cities of Iudah, and from the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

The calamitie of the Iewes both dead and aliue. 4 Hee vpbraideth their fooliſh, and ſhamefull vnrepentance. 13 He ſtrongly threatneth their grieuous iudgement. 18 And bewaileth their deſperate eſtate.

†*Hebr. whereupon my Name is called.*
×Iſa 56.7.
*Mat. 21.13. mark. 11.17. luke 19.46.

*1. Sam. 4. 11 pſal. 78.60. chap. 26. 6.

*Pro. 1. 24. iſa 65. 12. and 66. 4.

*1. Sam. 4. 3 pſal. 78. 60. and 132. 6. chap. 26. 6.
*Chap. 12. 14 and 14. 11. exod. 32. 10.

*Chap. 44. 19.
‖ *Or, frame, or worke of magnifying of heauen.*

*Iſa 1. 11. chap. 6. 20. amos 5. 21.

†*Hebr. concerning the matter of.*
*Deut. 6. 3.
*Exod. 19. 5. leuit. 26. 12

‖ *Or, ſtubburneſſe.*
†*Hebr. were.*

*1. Chron. 36. 15.

*Cha. 16. 12.

‖ *Or, inſtruction.*

*2. Kings 23. 10. chap. 19. 5.

†*Hebr. came it vpon my heart.*
*Chap. 19.

*Chap. 34. 20. and 16. 4. pſal. 79. 2.

*Iſa 24. 7. chap. 16. 9. and 25. 10. and 33. 21. exe. 26. 13. oſe 2. 11.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues.

2 And they shall spread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for doung, vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shalbe chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Moreouer, thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD; Shall they fall, and not arise? shall hee turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall backesliding? they holde fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

Isa 1.3. 7 Yea the Storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming; but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

‖Or, the falſe penne of the ſcribes worketh for falſehood. 8 How doe ye say, Wee *are* wise, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, ‖ certainely in vaine made he it, the penne of the scribes is in vaine.

Chap. 6.15. ‖Or, haue they beene aſhamed, &c. †Hebr. the wiſdome of what thing. 9 The ‖ wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken; loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherite them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnes, from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, * euery one dealeth falsely.

*Isa 56.11. chap. 6.13. *Chap. 6.14. 11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

*Ezek 13.10 *Chap 3.3. and 6.15. 12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

‖Or, in gathering I will conſume. 13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD; *there shall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figges on the * figge-tree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things* *this* I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

*Isa 5.1, &c. *Mat. 21.19. luk. 13.6, &c. 14 Why doe wee sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs * waters of ‖ gall to drinke, because wee haue sinned against the LORD.

*Ier. 9.15. dan. 23.15. ‖Or, poiſon. *Ier. 14.19. 15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the citie and those that dwell therein.

*Ier. 4.15. †Heb. the fulneſſe thereof. 17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will not be* * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

*Pſal. 58.5. 18 ¶ *Is hen* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

†Hebr. vpon. 19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, *because* of them that dwel in a farre country: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her King in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

†Heb. becauſe of the crie of them that are farre off. 20 The harueſt is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken holde on me.

22 *Is there* no * balme in Gilead? *is there* no Physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered.

*Ier. 46.11. †Heb. gone vp.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold sinnes, and for their iudgement. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamitie. 17 Hee exhorteth to mourne for their destruction. 23 and to trust, not in themselues, but in God. 25 Hee threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.

†Hebr. who will giue me my head, &c. *Isa 22.4. ier. 4.19. OH † * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of way-faring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth; for they proceede from euill to euill, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

*Chap. 12.6. mic. 7.5, 6. ‖Or, friend. 4 * Take ye heed euery one of his ‖ neighbour, and trust yee not in any brother: for euery

every brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

‖Or, mocke. 5 And they will ‖ deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not speake the trueth, they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, *and* weary themselues to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus sayth the LORD of hostes; Behold, I will melt them, and trie them, for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

*Psal 120.4. *Psal.12.2. and 28.3. *Psal.12.3. and 28.3. †Heb. in the midst of him. ‖Or, wait for him. 8 Their *tongue is as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh *deceit: one speaketh *peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but †in heart he layeth ‖ his waite.

9 ¶ *Shall I not visite them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

*Ier. 5.9,29. ‖Or, pastures, ‖Or, desolate. 10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the habitation of the wildernes a lamentation, because they are ‖burnt vp so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voice of the cattell, † both the foule of the heauens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

†Heb. from the fourth euen to, &c. *Ier.11.10, 22. †Heb, desolation. 11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, *and* * a den of dragons, and I wil make the cities of Iudah † desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this, and *who is hee* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken that he may declare it; for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernesse that none passed through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they haue forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

‖Or, stubbornesse. 14 But haue walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *euen* this people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

*Chap. 8.12. and 23.15. *Leu. 26.33. 16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, Consider yee, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? wee are greatly confounded, because wee haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O yee women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the yong men from the streets.

22 Speake, Thus saith the LORD, Euen the carkeises of men shall fall as doung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the *wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mightie man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

*1.Cor.1.31. 2.cor.10.17.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exerciseth louing kindnesse, iudgement and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will †punish all them which are circumcised, with the vncircumcised,

†Heb. visite vpon. †Heb. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of their haire polled. *Chap.25. 23. *Rom.2.28, 29. 26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmost corners, that dwell in the wildernesse: for all these nations *are* vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* * vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

The vnequall comparison of God and idols. 17 *The Prophet exhorteth to flie from the calamitie to come.* 19 *He lamenteth the spoile of the Tabernacle by foolish pastours.* 23 *He maketh an humble supplication.*

HEare yee the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

†Heb. statutes or ordinances are vanitie. 3 For the † customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They deck it with siluer and with gold, they fasten it with nailes, and with hammers that it mooue not.

*Psal.115.5. *Isa 46.1,7. 5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, but speake not: they must needs be * borne, because they cannot go, be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither also *is it* in them to doe good.

*Isa 41.23. *Psal.86.8, 10. 6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of Nations? for ‖ to thee doth it appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, there is none like vnto thee.

*Reuel.15.4 ‖Or, it liketh thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

†Heb. in one, or at once. *Isa 41.29. abac.2.18. zac.10.2.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and golde from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the handes of the founder: blue and purple is their cloathing: they are all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD is the † true God, he is the liuing God, and an † euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

†Heb. God of truth. †Heb. King of eternitie.

11 Thus shall ye say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens, and the earth, euen they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

*Gen.1.6. chap.51.15.

13 When he vttereth his voice, there is a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: hee maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treasures.

‖Or, noise. ‖Or, for raine

14 Euery man is ‖ * brutish in his knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image is falshood, and there is no breath in them.

‖Or, is more brutish, then to know. *Chap.51. 17,18.

15 They are vanitie and the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Iacob is not like them: for he is the fourmer of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes is his Name.

*Chap.51. 19.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

†Hebr. inhabitresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde it so.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truely this is a griefe, and I must beare it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cordes are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flockes shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, and a * denne of dragons.

*Chap.1.15, and 5.15, and 6.22. *Chap.9.11.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man is not in himselfe: it is not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

*Pro.16.1, and 20.24.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.

*Psal.6.1, and 38.1, chap.30.11. †Heb. diminish me,

25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

*Psal.79.6.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods couenant, 8 rebuketh the Iewes disobeying thereof: 11. Propheceth euils to come vpon them, 18 and vpon the men of Anathoth for conspiring to kill Ieremiah.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this couenant,

*Deu.27.26. gal.3.10.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the yron furnace, saying, * Obey my voice, and doe them, according to all which I command you: so shall yee be my people, and I will be your God.

*Leuit.26. 3, 12.

5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony, as it is this day: Then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

*Deut.7.12. †Heb. Amen.

6 Then the LORD said vnto mee, Proclaime all these wordes in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers, in the day that I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant, which I commanded them to doe; but they did them not.

‖Or, Hubburmesse.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare

heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my Couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Beholde, I will bring euill vpon them which they shall not bee able † to escape; and * though they shall cry vnto mee, I will not hearken vnto them.

12 Then shall the Cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense; but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the streets of Ierusalem haue yee set vp altars to that † shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto me for their † trouble.

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, *seeing* shee hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖ when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene oliue tree, faire and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke mee to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuices against mee, *saying*, Let vs destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously, that * triest the reines, and the heart; let me see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seeke thy life, saying; Prophecie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I wil † punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall bee no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaineth of the wicked prosperity, by sundry saith their ruine. 3 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treasons against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent, returne from captiuitie.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: ‖ yet let mee talke with thee of *thy* Iudgements: * Wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea they haue taken root: † they grow, yea they bring foorth fruite, thou *art* neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me; thou hast seene mee, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery fielde wither, * for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast runne with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee; beleeue them not though they speake † faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a Lion in the forrest; it ‖ crieth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto me as a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come yee, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to deuoure.

10 Many pastors haue destroyed my Vineyard; they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They haue made it desolate, *and* being desolate, it mourneth vnto mee; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places through the wildernesse: for the

† Heb. to goe forth of.
* Prou. 1.28. isa. 1.15. chap. 14.12. ezek. 8.18. mich. 3.8.
† Heb. euill.
* Chap. 2. 28.
† Heb. shame.
* Chap. 7. 16, and 14. 11.
† Heb. euill.
* Isay 1.11. &c.
† Heb. what is to my beloued in my house? ‖ Or, when thy euill is.
† Heb. the fatlke with his bread.
* 1. Sam. 16. 7. 1. chron. 28. 9. psal. 7 10. and 20. 12. chap. 17. 10. and 20. 12. reuel. 2. 23.
† Heb. visite vpon.
‖ Or, let me reason the case with thee. Iob 21. 7. psal. 37. 1. and 73. 3. hab 1, 3.
† Heb. they goe on.
* Psal. 17. 3. † Heb. with thee.
* Psal. 107. 34.
* Chap 9. 4.
‖ Or, they cried after thee fully.
† Hebr. good things.
† Heb. the loue.
‖ Or, calleth. † Heb. giueth out his voyce. ‖ Or, assembled.
‖ Or, cause them to come.
† Heb. portion of desire.

sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land, euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

*Leuit. 26. 16 deut. 28. 38, mica. 6. 15. agge 1. 6.

13 They haue *sowen wheate, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, but shall not profit: and they shall bee ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus sayeth the LORD against all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will *plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

*Deut 30.3. chap. 32.37.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people to sweare by my Name (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) then shall they be built in the middest of my people.

*Isa. 60, 12.

17 But if they will not *obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the Type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottels filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 12 Hee exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto me; Goe get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying;

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got which *is* vpon thy loines, & arise, goe to Euphrates, & hide it there in a hole of ỹ rocke.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD cõmanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

9 Thus saith the LORD; After this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loines of a man: so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD; that they might bee vnto mee for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Euery bottle shall bee filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee; Doe wee not certainely know, that euery bottle shalbe filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the priestes and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I wil dash them †one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I wil not pity nor spare, nor haue mercy, † but destroy them.

†Heb. a man against his brother.

†Heb. from destroying them.

15 ¶ Heare ye, and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cause *darkenesse, and before your feete stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while yee looke for light, hee turne it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darkenesse.

*Isay 8.22.

17 But if yee will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for *your* pride, and *mine eye shall weepe sore, and runne downe with teares, because the LORDS flock is caried away captiue.

*Lament. 1, 2, 16. and 3 18.

18 Say vnto the king, and to the queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your ‖ principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory.

‖ Or, headtires.

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, and none shall open *them*, Iudah shall be caried away captiue, all of it shall be wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come frõ the North, where is the flock *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 what wilt thou say when he shall † punish thee (for thou hast taught them *to bee* captaines *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauaile?

†Heb. visit vpon.

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, *Wherefore come these things vpon mee? for the greatnesse of thine iniquitie are thy skirts discouered, & thy heeles ‖ made bare.

*Chap. 5.19. and 16.10.

‖ Or, shall be violently taken away.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin?

or

or the leopard his spots? *then* may yee also doe good, that are †accustomed to doe euill.

†Heb. taught.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderneſſe.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 I herefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdneſſe of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hilles in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ieruſalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? †when *shall it* once *be*?

†Heb. after when yet?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine & cauſeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuſe for them. 17 Ieremiah is mooued to complaine for them.

†Hebr. the words of the dearths or reſtraints.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates therof languiſh, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ieruſalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue ſent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with the veſſels emptie: they were aſhamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were aſhamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hind alſo calued in the field, and forſooke *it*, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And the wilde aſſes did ſtand in the high places, they ſnuffed vp the wind like dragons: their eyes did faile becauſe *there was* no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names ſake: for our backe-ſlidings are many, wee haue ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the hope of Iſrael, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why ſhouldeſt thou be as a ſtranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, *that* turneth aſide to tarie for a night?

9 Why ſhouldeſt thou be as a man aſtonied, as a mightie man *that* cannot ſaue? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midſt of vs, and we are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

†Hebr. thy Name is called vpon vs.

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not reſtrained their feet, therefore the LORD doeth accept them, hee will now remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes.

11 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, *Pray not for this people for *their* good.

*Chap. 7. 16 and 11. 14. exod. 32. 10 *Prou. 1. 28. *iſay. 1. 15. chap. 11. 11. ezek. 8. 8. mich. 3. 4.

12 *When they faſt I will not heare their crie, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets ſay vnto them; Ye ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall ye haue famine, but I will giue you † aſſured peace in this place.

†Heb. peace of truth.

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me, The prophets propheſie lies in my Name, *I ſent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither ſpake vnto them: they propheſie vnto you a falſe viſion and diuination, and a thing of naught, & the deceit of their heart.

*Chap 23. 21. and 27. 15 and 29. 8, 9.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerninge the prophets that propheſie in my Name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not be in this land, By ſword and famine ſhall thoſe prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they propheſie, ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, becauſe of the famine and the ſword, and they ſhall haue none to burie them, them, their wiues, nor their ſonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickedneſſe vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word vnto them, *Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not ceaſe, for the Virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

*Lam. 1. 16. and 2. 18. chap. 13. 17.

18 If I goe foorth into the field, then behold the ſlaine with the ſword, and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are ſicke with famine, yea, both the prophet and the prieſt ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

‖ *Or, make merchandiſe againſt a land, and men acknowledged it not.*

19 Haſt thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy ſoule loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten vs, & *there is* no healing for vs? *we looked for peace, and *there is* no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

*Chap. 8. 15.

20 Wee acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednes, *and* the iniquitie of our fathers: for *wee haue ſinned againſt thee.

*Pſal. 106. 6. dan. 9. 8.

21 Doe not abhorre *vs*, for thy Names ſake, doe not diſgrace the Throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy Couenant with *vs*.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe raine? or can the heauens giue ſhowres? *Art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therfore we wil wait vpon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter reiection and manifold iudgments of the Iewes. 10 Ieremiah complaineth of their spight, receiueth a promise for himselfe, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiueth a gracious promise.

THen sayde the LORD vnto mee, * Though * Moses and *Samuel stood before me, *yet* my mind *could* not *bee* toward this people, cast *them* out of my sight, and let them goe foorth.

*Exe.14.14.
*Exo.32.14
*1.Sam.7.9.

2 And it shall come to passe if they say vnto thee, Whither shall we goe forth? then thou shalt tell them; Thus saith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captiuitie, to the captiuity.

*Chap.43.11.Zach.11.9.

3 And I will * appoint ouer them foure † kinds, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

*Leuit.26.16.
† *Heb. families.*

4 And † I will cause them to bee * remooued into all kingdomes of the earth, because of * Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which hee did in Ierusalem.

† *Heb. I will giue them for a mouing.*
*Deut.28.25.chap.24.9.
*2.Kings 21.11.

5 For who shall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shal goe aside to †aske how thou doest?

† *Heb. to aske of thy peace.*

6 Thou hast forsaken mee, sayth the LORD, thou art gone backeward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of ‖ children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they returne not from their wayes.

‖ *Or, whatsoeuer is dearest.*

8 Their widowes are increased to mee aboue the sand of the Seas: I haue brought vpon them ‖ against the mother of the yong men, a spoyler at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrors vpon the citie.

‖ *Or, against the mother citie, a yong mans spoyling, &c. Or, against the mother and the yong men.*

9 * She that hath borne seuen, languisheth: shee hath giuen vp the ghost: her sunne is gone downe while it *was* yet day: she hath bene ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

* Amos 8.9.

10 ¶ * Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsurie, nor men haue lent to mee on vsurie, *yet* euery one of them doeth curse me.

*Iob 3.1, &c. chap. 20.15.

11 The LORD said, Verely it shall be well with thy remnant, verely ‖ I will cause the enemie to intreate thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

‖ *Or, I will intreate the enemie for thee.*

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron, and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the * spoile without price, and *that* for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

*Chap.17.3.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burne vpon you.

*Deut.32.22.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and reuenge mee of my persecuters, take mee not away in thy long suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eate them, & thy word was vnto me, the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hostes.

*Ezek.3.3. reuel.10.9.
† *Hebr. thy Name is called vpon me.*

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignatiō.

18 Why is my * paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable *which* refuseth to bee healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a lyar, *and as* waters that † faile?

*Cha.30.15
† *Hebr. be not sure.*

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou shalt stand before mee: and if thou take foorth the precious from the vile, thou shalt bee as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brasen * wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not † preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee saith the LORD.

*Chap.1.18. and 6.27.
*Chap.20.11.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Prophet, vnder the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, sheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes, 10 because they were worse then their fathers. 14 Their returne from captiuitie, shalbe stranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompense their idolatry.

THe word of the LORD came also vnto me, saying;

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, & concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They shall die of * grieuous deathes, they shall not * be lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall bee as doung vpon the face of the earth, and they shall be con-

*Chap.15.2.
*Chap.25.33.

consumed by the sword, and by famine, and
*Chap.7.33. and 14.20. psal.39.2. their * carkases shall be meate for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

‖ *Or, mourning feast.*

6 Both the great and the small shall die in the land: they shall not be buried, neither shal men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

*Leu.19.28. deut.14.1. ‖ *Or, breake bread for them, as* Ezek. 24.17. 7 Neither shall men * ‖ teare *themselues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome and the voice of the bride.

*Isa.24.7,8. chap.7.34. and 25.10. ezek 26,10.

*Chap.5.19 and 13.22. 10 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne, that we haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken mee, saith the LORD, & haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken mee, and haue not kept my Law:

*Chap.7.26. ‖ *Or, stubbornnesse.* 12 And ye haue done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, yee walke euery one after the ‖ imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto mee.)

*Deut.4.27 & 28.64,65 13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shall yee serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

*Cha.23.7,8 14 ¶ Therfore behold, the *dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shal no more be said; The LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, & from all the lands whither he had driuen them, and I wil bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, sayth the LORD, and they shall fish them and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eyes *are* vpon all their waies: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

*Iob 34.21. prou.5.21. chap.32,19.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeises of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction; the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth and shall say; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanitie, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shal a man make gods vnto himselfe, and * they *are* no gods?

*Chap. 2.12

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know my hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captuity of Iudah for her sinne. 5 Trust in man is cursed, 7 in God is blessed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The saluation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie. 19 Hee is sent to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

THE sinne of Iudah *is* written with a *pen of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond; *it* is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

*Iob,19.24. †*Heb, naile.*

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

*Iudg.3.7. isai.1.29. *Cha,15.13.

3 O my mountaine, in the field * I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoyle, *and* thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, † euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer.

†*Heb, in thy selfe.*

5 ¶ Thus sayth the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shalbe like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabite the parched places in the wilderneſſe, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 * Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

*Psal.2.12 and 34.10, and 125.1. prou,16 20. isa 30.18. *Psal 1.3.

8 For he shalbe * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roores by the riuer, and shall not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shall be greene, and shall not

‖Or, reſtraint. not bee carefull in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and deſperately wicked, who can know it?

*2.Sam.17.7 pſal.7.10. chap.11.20 and 20.12. 10 I the LORD *ſearch the heart, I trie the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

‖Or, gathereth yong which ſhe hath not brought foorth. 11 *As* the partridge ſitteth *on egges*, and hatcheth *them* not: *ſo* hee that getteth riches & not by right, ſhall leaue them in the midſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

*Pſal.72.25 iſa.1.28. 13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, *all that forſake thee ſhall be aſhamed, and they that depart from me ſhall be written in the earth, becauſe they haue forſaken the LORD the

*Chap.2.3. *fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale mee, O LORD, and I ſhall bee healed, ſaue mee, and I ſhall bee ſaued: for thou *art* my praiſe.

*Iſa.5.19. 15 ¶ Behold, they ſay vnto mee, *Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

†Heb. after thee. 1Chap.2.43 &c. 16 As for mee, I haue not haſtened from being a paſtour to † follow thee, * neither haue I deſired the wofull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lippes, was right before thee.

17 Bee not a terrour vnto mee, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

*Pſal.35.4. and 40.15. 18 *Let them be confounded that perſecute mee, but let not mee bee confounded: let them be diſmayed, but let not mee be diſmayed: bring vpon them the day of euil, and

†Heb. breake them with a double breach. *Cha.11.20 †* deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD vnto me, Goe and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare yee the word of the LORD, yee kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates.

*Neh.13.19. 21 Thus ſaith the LORD, *Take heede to your ſelues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ieruſalem.

22 Neither carie foorth a burden out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither do yee any worke, but hallow yee the Sabbath

*Exod.20.8. and 23.12. and 31.13. ezek.20.12. day, as I * commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke ſtiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring no burden through the gates of this Citie on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

*Chap.22.4. 25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this Citie Kings and Princes ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, they and their princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and this Citie ſhall remaine for euer.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ieruſalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and ſacrifices, and meate offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe vnto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto mee to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a potter, is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of Nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpirators.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, and goe downe to the potters houſe, and there I will cauſe thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and behold, hee wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.

‖Or, frame, or ſeates. 4 And the veſſell ‖ that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, ſo hee † made it againe another veſſell as ſeemed good to the potter to make *it*.

‖Or, that he made, was marred as clay in the hand of the potter. †Heb. returned and made. 5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

*Iſa 45.9. rom 9.10. wiſd.15.7. 6 O houſe of Iſrael, *cannot I do with you as the potter, ſaith the LORD? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, ſo *are* yee in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

*Chap.1.10 7 *At what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, & concerning a kingdome, to *plucke vp, & to pull downe, & to deſtroy *it*:

*Iona.3.10 8 If that nation againſt whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them

9 And *at what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a Nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it doe euill in my ſight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I ſaid I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore, go to, ſpeake to the

men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I frame euill againſt you, and deuiſe a deuice againſt you: * returne ye now euery one from his euill way, and make your waies and your doings good.

*2. King. 17. 13. chap. 7. 3. and 25. 5. and 35. 15. *Chap. 2. 25.

12 And they ſaide, * There is no hope, but we will walke after our owne deuices, and and we will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, * Aske yee now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things; the Virgin of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

*Chap. 2. 10.

14 Will a man leaue ‖ the * ſnow of Lebanon *which commeth* from the rocke of the fielde? or ſhall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forſaken?

‖ Or, my fielde for a rocke, or for the ſnow of Lebanon? Shall the running waters be forſaken for the ſtrange cold waters? *Chap. 2. 13 *Chap. 17. 13 *Chap. 6. 16.

15 Becauſe my people hath * forgotten me, they haue burnt incenſe to vanitie, and they haue cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient paths, to walke in paths, *in* a way not caſt vp.

*Chap. 19. 8 and 49. 13. and 50. 13.

16 To make their land * deſolate *and* a perpetuall hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, and wag his head.

17 I will ſcatter them as with an Eaſt winde before the enemy: I will ſhew them the backe and not the face in the day of their calamity.

*Mal. 2. 7.

18 Then ſaid they, Come, and let vs deuiſe deuices againſt Ieremiah: * for the Law ſhall not periſh from the Prieſt, nor counſell from the wiſe, nor the word from the Prophet: Come and let vs ſmite him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.

19 Giue heede to mee, O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill be recompenced for good? for they haue digged a pit for my ſoule: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and † * powre out their *blood* by the force of the ſword, and let their wiues bee bereaued of their children and *bee* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their young men bee ſlaine by the ſword in battell.

‖ Or, for the tongue. † Heb. powre them out. *Pſa. 119. 10

22 Let a cry bee heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring a troupe ſuddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD thou knoweſt all their counſell againſt mee † to ſlay *mee*: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither blot out their ſinne from thy ſight, but let them bee ouerthrowen before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

† Heb. for death.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters veſſell, is ſhewed the deſolation of the Iewes for their ſinnes.

THus ſayth the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Prieſts.

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the † Eaſtgate, & proclaime there the words that I ſhall tell thee,

† Heb. the Sungate.

3 And ſay, Heare ye the word of ỹ LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem; Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whoſoeuer heareth, his eares ſhall * tingle.

*1. Sam. 3. 11 2 kin. 21. 12. Ier.

4 Becauſe they haue forſaken mee, and haue eſtranged this place, and haue burnt incenſe in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built alſo the high places of Baal, to burne their ſonnes with fire for burnt offrings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor ſpake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

*Chap. 7. 31, 32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that this place ſhal no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I will make voyde the counſell of Iudah and Ieruſalem in this place, and I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, & by the hands of them that ſeeke their liues: and their * carkeiſes will I giue to be meat for the ſoules of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth.

*Chap. 16. 4 and 7. 33.

8 And I will make this city * deſolate and an hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhall bee aſtoniſhed and hiſſe, becauſe of all the plagues thereof.

*Cha. 18. 16, and 49. 13. and 50. 13.

9 And I will cauſe them to eat the * fleſh of their ſonnes, and the fleſh of their daughters, and they ſhall eat euery one the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege and ſtraitnes, wherwith their enemies, and they that ſeeke their liues, ſhall ſtraiten them.

*Leu. 26. 29 deut 28. 53. lament. 4. 10

10 Then ſhalt thou breake the bottle in the ſight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay vnto them; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, euen ſo will I breake this people and this city as one breaketh a potters veſſell that † cannot bee made whole againe, and they ſhal * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place elſe to bury.

† He. be healed * Cha. 7. 32.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, ſayth the

the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their citie as Tophet.

13 And the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Iudah ſhalbe defiled as the place of Tophet, becauſe of all the houſes vpon whoſe * rooфes they haue burnt incenſe vnto all the hoſt of heauen, and haue powred out drink offerings vnto other gods.

*Chap. 32. 29

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had ſent him to prophecie, and he ſtood in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſaid to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon this citie, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt it, becauſe they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my wordes.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paſhur ſmiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name, and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

*1. Chron. 24. 14.

NOw Paſhur the ſonne of * Immer the Prieſt, who *was* alſo chiefe gouernour in the houſe of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophecied theſe things.

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the ſtockes that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the houſe of the LORD.

3 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Paſhur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the ſtockes. Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Paſhur, but ‖ Magor-Miſſabib.

‖ *That is, feare round about.*

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, Beholde, I will make thee a terrour to thy ſelfe, and to all thy friends, and they ſhal fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall carry them captiue into Babylon, and ſhall ſlay them with the ſword.

*2. Kings 20 17.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the ſtrength of the citie, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the kings of Iudah will I giue vnto the hand of their enemies which ſhall ſpoile them, and take them and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhall goe into captiuity, and thou ſhalt come to Babylon, and there thou ſhalt die, and ſhalt be buried there, thou and all thy friendes to whom thou haſt prophefied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou haſt deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt preuailed: I am in deriſion daily, euery one mocketh me.

‖ *Or, entiſed.*

8 For ſince I ſpake, I cried out, I cried violence and ſpoyle; becauſe the word of the LORD was made a reproch vnto mee, and a deriſion daily.

9 Then I ſayd; I will not make mention of him, nor ſpeake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a *burning fire ſhut vp in my bones, & I was wearie with forbearing, and *I could not ſtay.

* Pſa. 39. 3.
* Iob. 32. 18

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery ſide. Report, *ſay they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *ſaying*; Peraduenture he will be entiſed: and wee ſhall preuaile againſt him, and we ſhall take our reuenge on him.

† *Heb. euery man of my peace.*

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: * therefore my perſecuters ſhall ſtumble, and they ſhall not preuayle, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed, for they ſhall not proſper, *their* * euerlaſting confuſion ſhall neuer be forgotten.

*Cha. 17. 18 and 15. 20.
*Cha. 23. 40

12 But O LORD of hoſtes, that * trieſt the righteous, *and* ſeeſt the reines and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cauſe.

* Cha. 11. 20 and 17. 10.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, prayſe yee the LORD: for he hath deliuered the ſoule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Curſed *be* the day wherin I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be bleſſed.

15 * Curſed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, ſaying; A man childe is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

*Iob. 3. 3. cha. 15. 10.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew, and repented not: and let him heare the crie in the morning, and the ſhooting at noonetide.

*Gen. 19. 25

17 Becauſe hee ſlewe mee not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue bene my graue, and her wombe to bee alwayes great *with me*.

18 *Wherefore came I foorth out of the wombe to ſee labour and ſorrow, that my dayes ſhould be conſumed with ſhame?

*Iob 3. 10

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the euent of Nebuchad-rezzars warre. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth a hard ſiege and miſerable captiuity. 8 He counſelleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and vpbraideth the kings houſe.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah ſent vnto him Paſhur the ſonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, ſaying;

2 Enquire, I pray thee of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh war againſt vs) if ſo be that ỹ LORD will deale with vs, according to all his wonderous workes, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then

3 ¶ Then sayd Ieremiah vnto them; Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith yee fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walles, and I will assemble them into the middest of this city.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an *outstretched hand, & with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I wil smite the inhabitants of this city both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, sayth the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and hee shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither haue pity, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say; Thus sayth the LORD, Beholde, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that *abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, hee shall liue, and his life shalbe vnto him *for a prey.

10 For I haue set my face against this city for euill, and not for good, sayth the LORD; it shall bee giuen into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the King of Iudah, *say*; Heare yee the word of the LORD.

12 O house of Dauid, thus saith the LORD, *† Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoyled, out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury goe out like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O †inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will †punish you according to the *fruite of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance, with promise and threats. 10 *The iudgement of Shallum,* 13 *of Iehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the king of Iudah, & speak there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou, and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus sayth the LORD, *Execute ye iudgement and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, *then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, Kings sitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, he, and his seruants and his people.

5 But if yee will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee, a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choise cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, & they shall say euery man to his neighbour, *Wherfore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe ye not for the dead, neither bemone him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his natiue conntrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the son of Iosiah king of Iudah which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went foorth out of this place, Hee shall not returne thither any more.

12 But hee shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto *him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

14 That saith, I will builde mee a wide house,

*Exod. 6.6.

*Cha.38.2.

*Cha.39.18 and 45.5.

*Chap. 22.3 †Heb. iudge,

†Heb. inhabitresse.

†Heb. visit vpon.

*Prou. 1.31

*Cha.21.12

*Cha.17.25 †Heb. for Dauid vpon his throne.

*Deu.29.24 1.king.9.8.

*Leui.19.13 deu.24.14, 15. hab.2.9.

house, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is fieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

† *He. through ayred.*
‖ *Or, my windowes.*

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in cedar? did not thy father eat and drinke, and doe iudgement and iustice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, sayth the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shedde innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to doe *it*.

‖ *Or, oppression*

18 Therefore thus sayth the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall bee buried with the buriall of an asse, drawen and cast foorth beyonde the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and crie and lift vp thy voyce in Bashan, and crie from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

† *Heb. prosperities.*

21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperity, *but* thou saydest, I will not heare: this *hath beene* thy maner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voyce.

22 The wind shall eat vp all thy pastors, and thy louers shall goe into captiuity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

† *Heb. inhabitresse.*

23 † O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come vpon thee, the paine of a woman in trauaile?

24 As I liue, saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the signet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou feares, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where yee were not borne, and there shall yee die.

† *Heb. lift vp their minde.*

27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to returne, thither shall they not returne.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idole? *is* hee a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, hee and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write yee this man childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shal prosper, sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He propheseth a restauration of the scattered flocke. 5 Christ shall rule and saue them. 9 Against false prophets, 33 and mockers of the true Prophets.

WOe *be* to the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheepe of my pasture, sayth the LORD. *Ezech.34.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastours that feede my people; Yee haue scattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not visited them; behold, I will visit vpon you the euill of your doings, sayth the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreyes whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they shall bee fruitfull and increase.

4 And I will set vp * shepheards ouer them which shall feede them, and they shall feare no more nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD. *Cha.3.15. ez.34.11,12

5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, sayth the LORD, that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous Branch, and a King shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute iudgement and iustice in the earth. *Cha.33.14 15.isa.4.2. and 40.11. dan.9.24. ioh.1.45.

6 * In his dayes Iudah shall bee saued, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name whereby hee shall bee called, † The LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES. *Deu.33.28 † *Heb. Iehouah-zidkenu.*

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, sayth the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt: * Ier.16. 14,15.

8 But the LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the seede of the house of Israel out of the North countrey, and from all countreyes whither I had driuen them, and they shall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within mee is broken because of the Prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) because of the LORD, and because of the word of his Holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of ‖ swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wildernesse are dried vp, and their ‖ course *is* euill, and their force *is* not right. ‖ *Or, curfing.* ‖ *Or, violence.*

11 For both Prophet and Priest are prophane, yea in my house haue I found their wickednesse, sayth the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall bee vnto them

them as slippery *ways* in the darknes: they shalbe driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their visitation, sayth the LORD.

13 And I haue seene ‖ folly in the Prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

‖ *Or, an absurd thing. Heb. vnsauoury.*

14 I haue seene also in the Prophets of Ierusalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walke in lies: they strengthen also the hands of euill doers, that none doth returne from his wickednesse: they are all of them vnto me as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

‖ *Or, filthinesse.*

* Isa. 1. 9.

15 Therefore thus sayth the LORD of Hostes concerning the Prophets; Behold, I wil feed them with * wormwood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the Prophets of Ierusalem is ‖ profanesse gone foorth into all the land.

* Cha. 8. 14. and 9. 15.

‖ *Or, hypocrisie.*

16 Thus sayth the LORD of hosts, Hearken not vnto the words of the Prophets that prophesie vnto you; they make you vaine: they speake a vision of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They * say still vnto them that despise me: the LORD hath sayd, Ye shal haue peace; and they say vnto euery one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his owne heart, No euill shall come vpon you.

* Cha 6. 14. and 8. 11. ezec. 13. 10. zech. 10. 2.

‖ *Or, stubbornesse.*

18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsell of the LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it?*

‖ *Or, secret.*

19 Behold, a * whirlewind of the LORD is gone foorth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewinde, it shall fall grieuously vpon the head of the wicked.

* Cha. 30. 23

20 The * anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue executed, & till he haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

* Cha. 30. 24

21 * I haue not sent these Prophets, yet they ranne: I haue not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

* Cha. 14. 14. and 27. 15.

22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and had caused my people to heare my words, then they should haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, sayth the LORD, and not a God a farre off?

24 Can any * hide hide himselfe in secret places that I shall not see him, sayth the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, saith the LORD?

* Psa. 139. 7, &c. Am. 9. 2, 3

25 I haue heard what the Prophets sayd, that prophesie lies in my Name, saying; I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long shall this bee in the heart of the Prophets that prophecie lies? yea *they are* prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

27 Which thinke to cause my people to * forget my Name by their dreames which they tel euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name, for Baal.

* Iudg 3. 7. and 8. 33.

28 The Prophet † that *hath* a dreame, let him tell a dreame; and he that *hath* my word, let him speake my word faithfully: what *is* the chaffe to the wheat, sayth the LORD?

† *Heb. with whom is.*

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, sayth the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, * I *am* against the Prophets, sayth the LORD, that steale my word euery one from his neighbour.

* Deu. 18. 20 cha. 14. 14, 15.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that ‖ vse their tongues, and say; He sayth.

‖ *Or, that smooth their tongue.*

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreames, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, sayth the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the Prophet, or a Priest shall aske thee, saying; What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say vnto them; What burden? I will euen forsake you, sayth the LORD.

34 And as for the Prophet, & the Priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD: I will euen † punish that man and his house.

† *Heb. visit vpon.*

35 Thus shall yee say euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother; What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall yee mention no more: for euery mans word shal bee his burden: for yee haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hostes our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, the burden of the LORD, therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue sent vnto you, saying: Yee shall not say, The burden of the LORD;

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gaue you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

40 And I will bring * an euerlasting reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

* Cha. 20. 11.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figges, 4 he foreshewth the reformation of them that were in captivity, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figges were set before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar * king of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters and smiths from Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

* 2.King.24 12.2.chron. 36.10.

2 One basket *had* very good figges, *euen* like the figges that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figges, which could not be eaten, † they were so bad.

† *Heb. for badnesse.*

3 Then said the LORD vnto mee, What seest thou Ieremiah? and I sayd, Figges: the good figges, very good, and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

4 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying:

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figges, so will I acknowledge them that are caried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

† *Heb. captiuity.*

6 For I will set mine eies vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know mee, that I *am* the LORD, and they shalbe * my people, and I will be their God: for they shall returne vnto mee with their whole heart.

*Deu.30.60 cha.32.39. ezech.11.19 & 36.26,27 *Cha.30.22 and 31.33. and 32.38.

8 ¶ And as the euill * figges, which can not be eaten, they are so euill: (Surely thus saith the LORD) so will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

*Cha.29.17

9 And I will deliuer them † to * bee remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to bee a reproach and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall driue them.

† *Heb. for remooning or vexation.* *Deu.28.37 cha.15.4.

10 And I wil send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they bee consumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproueth the Iewes disobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the seuenty yeeres captivity. 12 and after that, the destruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the Type of a cup of wine he foreshewth the destruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the shepherds.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, that *was* the first yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying:

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Iosiah the son of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue spoken vnto you, rising earlie and speaking, but yee haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent vnto you all his seruants, the prophets, * rising early and sending *them*, but ye haue not hearkned, nor inclined your eare to heare.

*Cha.29.19

5 They sayd, * Turne ye againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwel in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

* 2.King.17. 13.cha.18. 11.& 35.15. iona.3.8.

6 And goe not after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, and prouoke mee not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto mee, saith the LORD, that yee might prouoke mee to anger with the worke of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus sayth the LORD of hostes: Because ye haue not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the North, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and wil bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and wil vtterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the * voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, the sound of the milstones, and the light of the candle.

† *Heb. I will cause to perish from them.* * Cha.7.34 and 16.9. and 25.10. ezek.26.13. ose.2.11.

11 And this whole land shalbe a desolation, *and* an astonishment, & these nations shal serue the king of Babylon seuenty yeers.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when seuenty yeeres are accomplished, that I will † punish the King of Babylon and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

* 1 Chron.36 22. esdr.1.1. cha.29.10. dan.9.2. † *Heb. visit vpon.*

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced against it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For

14 For many Nations and great Kings
*Chap. 27. 7. shall *ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I wil recompenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſ-
*Iſay 51. 17. pſal. 75. 8. Iob 21. 20. rael vnto me, Take the wine *cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the Nations, to whom I ſend thee to drinke it.

16 And they ſhall drinke, and be moued, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the Nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 *To wit*, Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the Kings thereof, *and* the Princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe (as *it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh King of Egypt, and his ſeruants, and his Princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the Kings of the land of Vz: and all the Kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

*Chap. 49. 7. &c. 21 *Edom, and *Moab, and the children of *Ammon:

*Chap. 48. *Chap. 49. *Chap. 47. 22 And all the Kings of *Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the ‖ Iles which *are* beyond the *ſea:

‖ *Or, region by the Sea ſide.* *Chap. 49. 23. 23 *Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all †that *are* in the vtmoſt corners:

*Chap. 49. 28. †*Heb. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of the haire polled, Chap. 9. 26.* 24 And all the Kings of Arabia, and all the Kings of the *mingled people that dwel in the deſert:

*Chap. 49. 31. *Chap. 49. 34. 25 And all the Kings of Zimri, and all the Kings of *Elam, and all the Kings of the Medes:

26 And all the Kings of the North, farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the King of Sheſhach ſhall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Drinke ye and bee drunken, and ſpue and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhalbe, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, That ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ye ſhall certainely drinke.

*1. Pet. 4. 17. †*Heb. vpon which my Name is called.* 29 For loe, I beginne to bring euill on the *City, †which is called by my Name, and ſhould ye be vtterly vnpuniſhed? ye ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

30 Therefore prophecie thou againſt them al theſe words, and ſay vnto them, The
*Ioel 3. 16. amos 1. 2. LORD ſhall *roare from on high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, hee ſhall mightily roare vpon his habitation, he ſhall giue a ſhout, as they that tread the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come euen to the ends of the earth; for the LORD *hath* a controuerſie with the Nations: hee will plead with all fleſh, he wil giue them that *are* wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, euill ſhall goe foorth from Nation to Nation, and a great whirlewinde ſhalbe raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlaine of the LORD ſhalbe at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* ende of the earth: they ſhall not be *lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhall be doung vpon the ground.

*Chap. 16. 4. *Chap. 4. 8. and 6. 26. 34 ¶ *Howle ye ſhepheards and cry, and wallow your ſelues *in the aſhes* yee principall of the flocke: for †the dayes of your ſlaughter, & of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſell.

†*Heb. your dayes for ſlaughter.* †*Hebr. a veſſell of deſire.*

35 And † the ſhepheards ſhall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to eſcape.

†*Heb. flight ſhall periſh from the ſhepheards,* 36 A voyce of the cry of the ſhepherds, and an houling of the principall of the flock *ſhall be heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoyled their paſture.

and of ſcaping from, &c.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his couert, as the Lion: for their land is †deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

†*Heb. a deſolation.*

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned: 11 His apologie: 16 He is quit in Iudgment, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vrijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the raigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſayeth the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the wordes that I commaund thee to ſpeake vnto them: *diminiſh not a word;

*Act. 5. 20.

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may *repent me of the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, becauſe of the euill of their doings.

*Chap. 18. 8.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus

saith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to me to walke in my Law, which I haue set before you,

5 To hearken to the wordes of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you, both rising vp early and sending them, (but ye haue not hearkened:)

*1. Sam. 4. 12. chap. 7. 12, 14. psal. 78. 60.

6 Then will I make this house like *Shiloh, and wil make this Citie a curse to all the Nations of the earth.

7 So the priestes and the prophets, and al the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Ieremiah had made an ende of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speake vnto all the people, that the priestes and the prophets, and all the people tooke him, saying; Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shalbe like Shiloh, and this Citie shalbe desolate without inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came vp from the Kings house vnto the house of the LORD, and sate downe ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *house*.

‖ *Or, at the doore.*

11 Then spake the priestes and the prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, saying; † This man *is* worthy to die, for hee hath prophecied against this Citie, as yee haue heard with your eares.

† *Heb. the iudgement of death is for this man.*

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent mee to prophecie against this house, and against this Citie, all the wordes that ye haue heard.

*Chap. 7. 3.

13 Therefore now *amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD will *Verse 19. * repent him of the euil that hee hath pronounced against you.

† *Heb. as it is good and right in your eyes.*

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with mee † as seemeth good and meete vnto you.

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, yee shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this Citie, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the LORD hath sent mee vnto you, to speake all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people vnto the priests, and to the prophets; This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 * Micah the Morashite prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah saying; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Zion shalbe plowed *like* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, the high places of a forrest. *Mica. 1. 1. and 3. 12.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah and all Iudah put him at all to death? did hee not feare the LORD, and besought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which he had pronounced against them? thus might wee procure great euill against our soules. † *Heb. the face of the* LORD.

20 And there was also a man that prophecied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the sonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mightie men, and all the princes heard his words, the King sought to put him to death; but when Vrijah heard *it* he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely* Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him, into Egypt.

23 And they sent forth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

24 Neuertheless, the hand of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death. † *Heb. sonne of the people.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, hee prophecieth the subduing of the neighbor Kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 Hee exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the false prophets. 12 The like he doeth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the vessels shalbe caried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of visitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iohah King of Iudah, came this worde vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus sayeth the LORD to mee, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy neeke;

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah.

4 And commaunde them to say vnto their masters, Thus sayeth the LORD of hos-

hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say ‖ vnto your masters:

‖Or, concerning their masters, saying.

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arme, and * haue giuen it vnto whome it seemed meete vnto me.

*Dan. 4. 14. 32.

6 And now haue I giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon *my seruant, and the beasts of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him.

*Chap. 25. 9. and 43. 10.

7 And all nations shall serue him and his sonne, and his sonnes sonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serue themselues of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdome which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, that nation will I punish, sayeth the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speake vnto you, saying; Ye shall not serue the king of Babylon:

†Hebr. dreamers.

10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I should driue you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, sayeth the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah King of Iudah according to all these words, saying, Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and serue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serue the King of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets, that speake vnto you, saying; Ye shall not serue the king of Babylon: for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

*Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. and 29. 8.

15 For I haue not sent them, sayeth the LORD, yet they prophecie † a lie in my name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophecie vnto you.

†Heb. in a lie, or lyingly.

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying; Thus saith the LORD Hearken not to the wordes of your prophets, that prophecie vnto you, saying; Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought againe from Babylon; for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: serue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherefore should this citie be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hostes, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the King of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke not, when hee carryed away * captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem:

*2. Kings 24. 14, 15.

21 Yea thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remaine in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Iudah and of Ierusalem;

22 They shall be * caried to Babylon, and there shall they be vntill the day that I * visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and restore them to this place.

*2. Kings 25. 13. 2. chron. 36. 18.

*2. Chron. 36. 22. chap. 29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah prophecieth falsly the returne of the vessels and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wishing it to be true, sheweth that the euent will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke. 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to passe the same yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, *and* in the fift moneth, *that* Hananiah the sonne of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, spake vnto mee in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying;

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying; I haue broken the yoke of the King of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke away frō this place, and carried them to Babylon.

†Hebr. two yeeres of dayes.

4 And I will bring againe to this place, Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I wil breake the yoke of the King of Babylon.

†Heb. captiuitie.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Ieremiah said

to the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of al the people, that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Euen the prophet Ieremiah saide; Amen: the LORD doe so, the LORD performe the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The prophets that haue beene before me, and before thee of olde, prophecied both against many countreys, and against great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophecieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to passe, then shall the prophet bee knowen, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet tooke *Chap.27. 2. the * yoke from off the prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying; Thus saith the LORD, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzer king of Babylō from the necke of all nations within the space of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) saying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beastes of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the prophet, Heare nowe Hananiah: the LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus sayeth the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught * † rebellion against the LORD.

*Deut 13.5. 5.chap.29. 32. †Heb.reuolt.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same yeere, in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Ieremiah sendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to bee quiet there,* 8 *and not to beleeue the dreames of their prophets,* 10 *and that they shall returne with grace after seuenty yeeres.* 15 *He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience.* 20 *He sheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets.* 24 *Shemaiah writeth a letter against Ieremiah.* 30 *Ieremiah readeth his doome.*

NOw these *are* the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, and to the priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Ieconiah the king, and *2.King.24. 12.&c. the queene, and the ‖eunuches, the princes ‖Or, chamberlaines. of Iudah and Ierusalem, and the carpenters, & the smiths were departed frō Ierusalem)

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to be caried away from Ierusalem to Babylon:

5 Build ye houses and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take yee wiues, and beget sonnes and daughters, & take wiues for your sons, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sonnes and daughters, that yee may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the city, whither I haue caused you to bee caried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diuiners, that *be* in the midst of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed. *Chap.14. 14. and 23 21. and 27, 15.

9 For they prophesie † falsely vnto you in my Name; I haue not sent them saith the LORD. †Hebr. in a lie.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seuentie yeeres be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place. * 2. Chron. 36.22. ezra 1.1. chap. 25. 12. and 27.22. dan. 9. 2.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end. †Hebr. end and expectation.

12 Then shall ye * call vpon me, and yee shall goe and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you. *Dan. 9.

13 And ye shal seeke me, and find *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuity, and

and I will gather you from all the Nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, sayeth the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because yee haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp a prophet in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the King that sitteth vpon the Throne of Dauid, and of the people that dwelleth in this City, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like *vile figges, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to bee remoued to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to bee a curse and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproch among all the Nations, whither I haue driuen them.

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which *I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuitie, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophecie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and hee shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken vp a curse by all the captiuitie of Iudah which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the King of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villanie in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying wordes in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am a* witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying;

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the priestes, saying;

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that yee should be Officers in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is * madde, and maketh himselfe a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore hee sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuitie is* long, build ye houses and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying;

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not, and hee caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his seed: hee shall not haue a man to dwel among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD, † because hee hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble, they shall haue illumination. 10 He comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying; Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, sayeth the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people Israel and Iudah, sayeth the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the wordes that the LORD spake concerning Israel and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We haue heard a voyce of trembling, of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aske yee now and see whether a man doe trauaile with childe? wherefore doe I see euery man with his handes on his loynes as a woman in trauaile, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shall be saued out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day: saith the LORD of hostes, that I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst

thy

*Chap 24. 8,10.
*Chap. 34. 8.
†Heb. for a curse.
*Chap. 25. 4. and 32. 33.
*2. Kings 9. 11. 2. Chron. 26. 34.
‖Or, dreamer.
‖Or, there is fear, and not peace.
†Heb. a male.
*Ioel 2. 11. amos 5. 18. zeph. 1. 15.
*Chap. 28. 16.
†Heb. reuolt.

thy bonds, and strangers shall no more seruе themselues of him:

*Ezek.34. 23.and 37. 24.hose.3.5. *Isa.41.13. and 43.5. and 44.1. chap.46.28.

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and *Dauid their King, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 ¶ Therefore *feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither bee dismayed, O Israel, for loe, I will saue thee from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne, and shall bee in rest, and quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full ende of all Nations whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee *in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

*Psal.6.1. chap.10.24. and 46.28.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, †that thou mayest bee bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

†Heb. for binding vp, or pressing.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

*Chap.13. 18.

15 Why *criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee *shalbe deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one of them shall goe into captiuitie: and they that spoile thee shalbe a spoile, and all that prey vpon thee, will I giue for a prey.

*Exod.23. 22.isay41. 12.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, *saying*: This *is* Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuitie of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places: and the citie shall bee builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace shall remaine after the maner thereof.

‖Or, his tile.

19 And out of them shal proceed thanksgiuing, and the voyce of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their Congregation shall bee established before mee, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their Nobles shall bee of themselues, and their gouernour shall proceede from the middest of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and hee shall approch vnto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approch vnto me, saith the LORD?

22 And ye shalbe *my people, and I will be your God.

*Chap.24. 7 and 31. 33. and 32. 38.

23 Behold, the *whirle-wind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a †continuing whirle-wind, it shall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

*Chap.23. 19,20. †Heb.tarying. ‖Or, remaine.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue done *it*, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart; in the latter dayes ye shall not consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The reuocation of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning, is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting, is brought home againe. 22 Christ is promised. 27 His care ouer the Church. 31 His new Couenant. 35 The stability, 38 and amplitude of the Church.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus sayeth the LORD; The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wildernesse, euen Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared †of old vnto me, *saying*, Yea I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindnesse haue I drawne thee.

†Heb.from afarre. ‖Or, haue I extended louing kindnesse vnto thee.

4 Againe I will builde thee, and thou shalt be built, O Virgine of Israel, thou shalt againe bee adorned with thy *‖ tabrets, and shalt goe forth in the dances of them that make merry.

*Exod.15. 20. iudg.11. 34. ‖Or, timbrels.

5 Thou shalt yet plant Vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shal †eat *them* as common things.

†Heb.prophane them.

6 For there shalbe a day, that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry; Arise yee, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish yee, praise ye and say; O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that trauaileth with childe together, a greate company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my *first borne.

‖Or, fauours.

*Exod.4.22.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye

ye nations, and declare *it* in the yles afarre off, and say; He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keepe him, as a shepherd *doth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for
*Isa.58.11. the yong of the flocke and for the herd: and their soule shall bee as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the daunce, both yong men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the priests with fatnesse, and my people shalbe satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

*Matth.2. 18. 15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD; Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shalbe rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the yoke*: turne thou me, and I shalbe turned; thou *art* the LORD my God.

*Deut.30.2. 19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea euen confounded, because I did beare the reproch of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is he* a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will surely haue mercie vpon him, saith the LORD.

†*Heb.sound.* 21 Set thee vp way-markes; make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgine of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; As yet they shall vse this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuitie, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, & they *that* goe forth with flocks.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, and I haue replenished euery sorowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleepe was sweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seede of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake down, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 In those dayes they shall say no more, *Ezek.18.2. The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the *Heb.8.8. LORD, that I wil make a new couenant with the house of Israel, & with ỹ house of Iudah.

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my couenant they brake, ‖although I was an husband vnto them, saith the LORD.

‖*Or, should I haue continued a husband vnto them?*

33 But this *shalbe* the couenant, that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shalbe my people. *Chap.24.7 and 32.39.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know mee, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD; * for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and I will remember their sinne no more. *Isa.54.13. iohn 6.45. *Chap.33.8. mich.7.18. ‖ acts 10.43.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD * which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone and of the starres for a light by night, which diuideth * the sea when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name. *Gene.1.16. *Isa.51.15.

36 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for euer. *Isa.54.9. chap 33.20.

*Chap.33. 22.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If heauen aboue can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet goe forth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horse gate towards the East, *shall be* holy vnto the LORD, it shall not be plucked vp, nor throwen downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserue the euidences, as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complayneth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captiuity for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babilons army besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison which *was* in the king of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophecie and say, Thus saith the LORD, *Behold I will giue this Citie into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shal take it?

*Chap 34. 2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely *be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shal behold his eyes.

*Chap.34. 3.

5 And he shall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntill I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah said, The word of the LORD came vnto me saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle, shall come vnto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the *right of redemptiō *is* thine to buy *it*.

*Leuit.25. 24.ruth 4. 4.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said vnto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* ‖seuentene shekels of siluer.

‖*Or, seuen shekels and ten pieces of siluer.*

10 And I †subscribed the euidence, and sealed *it*, and tooke witnesses, and weighed him the money in the ballances.

†*Hebr. wrote in the booke.*

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the Law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles *sonne*, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Take these euidences, this euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Houses and fields, and vineyards shalbe possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, beholde, thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arme, *and* there is nothing ‖too hard for thee.

‖*Or, hid from thee.*

18 Thou shewest *loning kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name,

*Exod.34.7. deut.5.9.

19 Great in counsell, and mightie in †worke, (for thine *eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the sonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

†*Hebr. doing.* *Iob.34.21. pro.5.21. chap.16.17.

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, & amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought foorth thy people Israel *out of the land of Egypt, with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with great terrour,

* Exod. 6. 6. 2.sam.7.23. 1. chron. 17. 21.

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou didst sweare to their fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in, and possessed it, but

but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commaundest them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord GOD, buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the *God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this citie, shall come and set fire on this city, and burne it with the houses, * vpon whose roofes they haue offred incense to Baal, and powred out drinke offrings vnto other gods, to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, & the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this citie hath been to mee, as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my furie, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day; that I should remoue it from before my face.

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke mee to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto mee † the back, and not the face, though I taught them rising vp early, & teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction.

34 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the hie places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to * cause their sons and their daughters to passe through *the fire* vnto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should doe this abomination to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this citie, whereof ye say, It shall bee deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my furie, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place; and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall bee * my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare mee † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them, to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shalbe bought in this land, whereof yee say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captiuity a gracious returne, 9 a ioyfull state, 12 a setled gouernment, 15 Christ, the branch of righteousnesse, 17 a continuance of Kingdome and Priesthood, 20 and a stability of a blessed seede.

MOreouer, the *word* of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while he was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his Name:

3 Call vnto me, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel concerning the houses of this Citie, and concerning the houses of the Kings of Iudah,

---

‖ Or, engins of warre.

*Num.16. 22.

*Cha.19.13

† Heb. for my anger.

Heb. necke. Cha.2.27.

Cha.23.12

Chap.7.31. and 19.6. Leui.18.21

*Deut.30.3.

*Chap.24.7 and 30.22. and 31.33. *Ezek.11. 19.

† Hebr. all dayes.

† Heb. from after them.

† Hebr. in trueth, or stability.

*Cha.32.33.

*Isa.37.26.

‖ Or, hidden.

Iudah, which are throwen downe by the mounts, and by the sword.

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednes I haue hid my face from this Citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace, and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captiuity of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquitie, whereby they haue sinned against mee, and I will *pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and whereby the haue transgressed against me.

*Cha.31.34. mich.7.18.

9 ¶ And it shal be to me a name of ioy, a praise and an honour before all the Nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperitie that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe, there shalbe heard in this place (which ye say *shalbe* desolate without man and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast.)

*Chap.7.34. and 16.9.

11 The voice of ioy and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Againe in this place which *is* desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shall bee* a babitation for shepheards causing their flockes to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah shall the flockes passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised to the children of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time wil I cause the *branch of righteousnes to grow vp vnto Dauid, and hee shall execute iudgement and righteousnes in the land.

*Chap.23.5. isai.11.1. and 4.2.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah bee saued, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

†*Heb. Iehouah-tsidkenu.*

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † Dauid shall neuer *want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

†*Heb. shall not be cut off from Dauid.* *2.Sam.7.16. 1.king.2.4.

18 Neither shall the Priests, the Leuites, want a man before mee to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meate offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; *If you can breake my Couenant of the day, and my Couenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

*Cha.31.36 isa.54.9.

21 *Then* may also my Couenant be broken with Dauid my seruant, that hee should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the Priests my ministers.

22 As *the host of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seede of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

*Cha.33.22

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying, The two families, which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? thus they haue despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If my Couenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob and Dauid my seruant, so that I will not take any of his seede to bee rulers ouer the seede of Abraham, Isaac and Iacob: for I wil cause their captiuity to returne and haue mercie on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah prophecieth the captiuity of Zedekiah, and the Citie. 8 The Princes and the people hauing dismissed their bond-seruants, contrary to the couenant of God, reassume them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah, vnto the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD (*when Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his †dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

*2.King.24. 1,&c,chap. 52.1.

†*Heb. the dominion of his hand.*

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall burne it with fire.

3 And

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his
*Chap. 32.4. hand, but shalt surely be *taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the King of Babylon, and
†Heb. his mouth shall speake to thy mouth. † he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus sayth the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burne odours for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the King of Babylons armie fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the King Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem to proclaime
*Exod. 21.2. *libertie vnto them,

9 That euery man should let his manseruant, and euery man his maid-seruant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewesse, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes and all the people which had entred into the couenant heard that euery one should let his manseruant, and euery one his maidseruant go free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the seruants & the handmaids, whō they had let go free, to returne, & brought them into subiection for seruants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus sayth the LORD the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

*Exod. 21.2. *Deut. 15.12. ‖Or, hath sold himselfe. 14 At the end of *seuen yeeres, let ye go euery man his brother an Hebrew, which ‖ hath been sold vnto thee: & when he hath serued thee sixe yeeres, thou shalt let him go free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

†Heb. to day. 15 And yee were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming libertie euery man to his neighbour, and yee had made a couenant before mee in the house † which is called by my Name.

† Heb. whereupon my Name is called. 6 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmaid, whom he had set at libertie at their pleasure, to returne, & brought them into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Yee haue not hearkened vnto me, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a libertie for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be *remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb. for a remooning. *Deu. 28.64 chap. 24.18.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the wordes of the couenant which they had made before me when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the priests, and all the people of the land which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and their * dead bodies shall be for meat vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

* Chap. 7.33 and 16.4.

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah and his princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the King of Babylons armie which are gone vp frō you.

22 Behold, I will cōmand, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take it, & burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes, 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Go vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the sonne of Ieremiah the sonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of

of the princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaseiah, the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore.

† Heb, threshold, or vestfell.

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots ful of wine, and cups, and I said vnto them; Drinke ye wine.

6 But they sayd, we will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, commanded vs, saying, Ye shall drinke no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sonnes for euer.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seede, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes yee shall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus haue wee obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that hee hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, we, our wiues, our sonnes nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for vs to dwel in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Iodab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came vp into the land, that we said, Come, and let vs goe to Ierusalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the armie of the Syrians: so we dwelt at Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, goe and tell the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receiue instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, that he commanded his sonnes, not to drinke wine, are performed; for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early and sending *them*, saying, * Returne yee now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to serue them, and ye shall dwell in the land, which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but yee haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

* Cha. 18. 11, and 25. 5.

16 Because the sonnes of Ionadab, the sonne of Rechab haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto mee:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: because I haue spoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not answered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah said vnto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Because ye haue obeyed the commaundement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according to all that hee hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shall not † want a man to stand before me for euer.

† Heb, then shall not a man be cut off from, &c.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophesie, 5 and publikely to reade it. 11 The princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Iehudi to fetch the roll & reed it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himselfe and Ieremiah. 20 The King Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roll. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement. 43 Baruch writeth a new copie.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee against Israel, and against Iudah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Iosiah, euen vnto this day.

* Chap. 25.

3 It may bee that the house of Iudah wil heare all the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them; that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie and their sinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken vnto him, vpon a roll of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commaunded Baruch, saying, I *am* shut vp, I cannot goe into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS house vpon the fasting day: and also thou shalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be that † they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way; for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

† Heb, their supplication shall fall.

8 And

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, & to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in ỹ houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the ſonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ * entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe in the eares of all the people.

‖ Or, *doore.* * Chap. 26. 10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſonne of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

12 Then hee went downe into the Kings houſe into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the Princes ſate there, *euen* Eliſhama the Scribe, and Delaiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, & Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, & Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto thē all the words that hee had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the Princes ſent Iehudi the ſonne Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Cuſhi, vnto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roll in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now, and reade it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the King all theſe words.

17 And they asked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How diddeſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronoūced all theſe words vnto me ẇ his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ynke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the Princes vnto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the court, but they laid vp the roll in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the King.

21 So the King ſent Iehudi to fet the roll, and hee tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the King, and in the eares of all the Princes which ſtood beſide the King.

22 Now the King ſate in ỹ winter houſe, in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the pen-knife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntil all the roll was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah had made interceſſion to the King, that he would not burne the roll, but he would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the ſonne ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, & Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ Or, *of the king.*

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the King had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee againe another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roll, which Iehoiakim the King of Iudah burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roll, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim King of Iudah; He ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall bee * caſt out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the froſt.

* Chap. 22. 19.

† Heb. *vpon.*

31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeede, and his ſeruants for their iniquity, and I wil bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roll, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim King of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them many † like words.

† Heb. *as they.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten and put in priſon. 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captiuity. 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome fauour.

And

*Cha.22.24 y.kin.24.17 and 2.chro. 36,10.

AND King *Zedekiah the ſon of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which hee ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

†Heb. by the hand of the Prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Iudah, that ſent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold Pharaohs army which is come forth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe, and fight againſt this citie, and take it, and burne it with fire.

†Heb. ſoules.

9 Thus ſayth the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhal ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart,

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe euery man in his tent, and burne this citie with fire.

†Heb. thruſt through.

†Heb. made to aſcend.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs armie,

‖Or, to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.

12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ieruſalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the mids of the people.

13 And when hee was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Iriiah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

†Heb. falſehood, or lie.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It *is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Iriiah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon in the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe; for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabins; and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖Or, cells.

17 Then Zedekiah the King ſent, & tooke him out, and the King asked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid hee, thou ſhalt bee deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon.

18 Moreouer, Ieremiah ſaid vnto King Zedekiah, What haue I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your prophets which prophecied vnto you, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the King; † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, bee accepted before thee; that thou cauſe me not to returne to the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, leſt I die there.

†H. b. let my ſupplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the King commanded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould giue him dayly a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreete, vntill all the bread in the citie were ſpent. Then Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by ſuit, getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Vpon ſecret conference he counſeleth the king by yeelding, to ſaue his life. 24 By the kings inſtruction, he concealeth the conference from the Princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſonne of Paſhur and Iucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſonne of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken vnto all the people, ſaying,

‖Or, priſon.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, *He that remaineth in this citie ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhal liue: for he ſhall haue his life for a prey, and ſhall liue.

*Chap.21.9

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This citie ſhall ſurely be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylons armie, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the Princes ſaid vnto the king, Wee beſeech thee let this man bee put to death: for thus hee weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this city, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words vnto them: for this man ſeeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

†Heb. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the King ſaid, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not he *that* can doe any thing againſt you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſon of

of ‖ Hammelech that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſunke in the mire.

‖ Or, of the king.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in the Kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the King then ſitting in the gate of Beniamin,)

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the Kings houſe, and ſpake to the King, ſaying,

9 My lord the King, theſe men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where hee is, for *there is* no more bread in the citie.

† Heb. hee will die.

10 Then the King commaunded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† Heb. in thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king vnder the treaſurie, and tooke thence old caſt clouts, and old rotten rags, & let them downe by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſayd vnto Ieremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts & rotten rags vnder thine armeholes, vnder the cords. And Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cords, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, & Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſayd vnto Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing frõ me.

‖ Or, principall.

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I giue thee counſel, wilt thou not hearken vnto mee?

16 So the king ſware ſecretly vnto Ieremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this ſoule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſayth the LORD the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly goe foorth vnto the King of Babylons princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this citie ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt liue, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not goe foorth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this city be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſayd vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah ſayd, They ſhall not deliuer *thee*: obey, I beſeech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I ſpeake vnto thee: ſo it ſhall be wel vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhal liue.

21 But if thou refuſe to goe foorth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Iudahs houſe, ſhall bee brought foorth to the King of Babylons princes, and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, † Thy friends haue ſet thee on, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy feete are ſunke in the mire, *and* they are turned away backe.

† Heb. men of thy peace.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt cauſe this citie to be burnt with fire.

† Hebr. thou ſhalt burne &c.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man knowe of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I haue talked with thee: and they come vnto thee, and ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou haſt ſaid vnto the King; hide it not from vs, and wee will not put thee to death; alſo what the king ſaid vnto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the King, that he would not cauſe mee to returne to Ionathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremiah, and asked him, and hee told them according to all theſe wordes, that the king had commanded: ſo † they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

† Heb. they were ſilent from him.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon, vntill the day that Ieruſalem was taken, and hee was *there* when Ieruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ieruſalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blind, and ſent to Babylon. 8 The citie ruinated, 9 the people captiuated. 11 Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the goode vſage of Ieremiah. 15 Gods promiſe to Ebed-melech.

IN the * ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie againſt Ieruſalem, and they beſieged it.

* 2. Kin. 25. 1. chap. 52. 4.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the princes of ỹ King of Babylon came in, and ſate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim,

Sarſechim, Rabſaris, Nergal Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* when Zedekiah the King of Iudah ſaw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the kings garden, by ỹ gate betwixt the two walles, and he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans armie purſued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plains of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in ỹ land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgement vpon him.

† *Heb. ſpake with him iudgements.*

6 Then the King of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the King of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chaines to carie him to Babylon.

† *Heb. with two braſen chaines, or fetters.*

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard caried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

‖ *Or, chiefe Marſhall. Heb. chiefe of the executioners or ſlaughtermen. And ſo ver. 10, 11, &c.*

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the ſame time.

† *Heb. in that day.*

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, ſaying,

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he ſhall ſay vnto thee.

† *Heb. ſet thine eyes vpon him.*

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhaſban, Rabſaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Euen they ſent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, that hee ſhould carie him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while hee was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Goe and ſpeake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this citie for euill, and not for good, and they ſhall be *accompliſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, ſayth the LORD, and thou ſhalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliuer thee, & thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a pray vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah being ſet free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The diſperſed Iewes repaire vnto him. 13 Iohanan reuealing Iſhmaels conſpiracie, is not beleeued.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramah, whē he had taken him being bound in ‖ chains among all that were caried away captiue of Ieruſalem and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖ *Or, manacles*

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath ſayd: becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therfore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I looſe thee this day from the chaines that were vpon thine hand: if it ſeeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it ſeeme ill vnto thee to come with mee into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† *Heb. I will ſet mine eye vpon thee.*

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *he ſaid*, Goe backe alſo to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, whom the King of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereſoeuer it ſeemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not caried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and

and Iohanan, and Ionathan the ſonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth, and the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, ſware vnto them and to their men, ſaying, Feare not † to ſerue the Caldeans: dwell in the land and ſerue the king of Babylon, and it ſhalbe wel with you.

†Heb. to ſt. and before. And ſo verſ. 10.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ſerue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, and ſummer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities, that ye haue taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had ſet ouer them Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer fruites, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* in the fieldes, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou certainely know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah † to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

†Heb. to ſtrike vnto ſoule.

15 Then Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and no man ſhall know *it*. Wherefore ſhould he ſlay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Iudah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam ſaid vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah; Thou ſhalt not doe this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſely of Iſhmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Iſhmael, treacherouſly killing Gedaliah and others, purpoſeth with the reſidue to flie vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and mindeth to flie into Egypt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, *that* Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah the ſonne of Eliſhamah of the ſeede royall, and the princes of the king, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, & the ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlewe him, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlewe all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after hee had ſlaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* foureſcore men hauing their beards ſhauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themſelues, with offrings & incenſe in their hand, to bring *them* to the houſe of the LORD.

6 And Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah went foorth from Mizpah to meete them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to paſſe as he met them, hee ſaid vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam.

†Heb. in going and weeping.

7 And it was ſo when they came into the middeſt of the citie, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah ſlewe them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, hee, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that ſaid vnto Iſhmael, Slay vs not: for wee haue treaſures in the field, of wheat, & of barley, and of oile, and of honie: ſo he forbare, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had ſlaine ‖ becauſe of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Aſa the king had made, for feare of Baaſha king of Iſrael, *and* Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were ſlaine.

‖ Or, neere Gedaliah, heb. by the hand, or by the ſide of Gedaliah.

10 Then Iſhmael caried away captiue all the reſidue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to go ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe *that* when all the people which *were* with Iſhmael ſaw Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines

taines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom hee had recouered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *euen* mightie men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah assureth him of safetie in Iudea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord, that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ‖ Let, wee beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for wee are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs)

‖ *Or, let our supplication fall before thee.*

3 That the LORD thy God may shewe vs the way wherein wee may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not, euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, wee will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when wee obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which *were* with him, and al the people, from the least, euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If yee will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke *you* vp: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if yee say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but wee will goe into the land of Egypt, where wee shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah. Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, If yee wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to soiourne there:)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which yee feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof yee were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

† *Heb. shall cleaue after you.*

17 † So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to goe into Egypt to soiourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

† *Heb. set all the men.*

18 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, As mine anger and my furie haue beene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my fury be powred forth vpon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainely, that I haue † admonished you this day.

† *Heb. testified against you.*

20 For

Hor, you haue vſed diuers againſt your ſoules.

20 For yee ‖ diſſembled in your hearts when ye ſent me vnto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare vnto vs, and we will doe *it*.

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to goe, *and* to ſoiourne.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Iohanan diſcrediting Ieremiahs propheſie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah propheſieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to paſſe *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking vnto all the people, all the wordes of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *euen* all theſe words;

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying vnto Ieremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſely: The LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Goe not into Egypt, to ſoiourne there.

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and cary vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had beene driuen, to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery perſon that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the ſonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, thus came they, euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Iudah:

10 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſeruant, and will ſet his throne vpon theſe ſtones that I haue hidde, and he ſhall ſpread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* *ſuch *as are* for death, to death, and ſuch *as are* for captiuitie, to captiuitie, and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword. *Chap. 15.2. zac. 11.9.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and hee ſhall aray himſelfe with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepheard putteth on his garment, and hee ſhall goe forth from thence in peace.

13 Hee ſhall breake alſo the †images of ‖Beth-ſhemeſh that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burne with fire. †Heb. ſtatues, or ſtanding images. ‖Or, the houſe of the Sunne.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Iudah for their Idolatrie. 11 He propheſieth their deſtruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obſtinacie of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the ſame, 29 and for a ſigne, propheſyeth the deſtruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Yee haue ſeene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ieruſalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah; and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſſe which they haue committed, to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incenſe, *and* to ſerue other gods, whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing early and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickedneſſe, to burne no inceanſe vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, & they are waſted & deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit yee *this* great euill againſt your ſoules, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and ſuckling †out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine? †Hebr. out of the midſt of Iudah.

8 In that yee prouoke me vnto wrath with the workes of your hands; burning in-

ceuse vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither ye be gone to dwell, that yee might cut your selues off, and that yee might be a curse, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

†Heb. wickednesses, or punishments, &c.

9 Haue yee forgotten the † wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

†Heb contrite.

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

*Amos 9.4.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, * I wil set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to soiourne there, and they shall all be consumed, *and* fal in the land of Egypt: they shall euen be consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least euen vnto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and they shall be an execration *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to soiourne there, shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they † haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne but such as shall escape.

†Heb. lift vp their soule.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, & all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, wee will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But we will certainely doe whatsoeuer thing goeth forth out of our owne mouth to burne incense vnto the ‖ * Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as wee haue done, wee, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem: *for then* had wee plentie of † vitailes, and were well, and saw no euill.

‖Or, frame of heauen.

*Chap.7.18.

†Hebr. bread.

18 But since we left off to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, wee haue wanted all things, and haue beene consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 "And when wee burnt incense to the Queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our ‖ men?

*Chap.7.18.

‖Or, husbands.

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah said vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that answere, saying,

21 The incense that ye burne in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, yee and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, because of the euill of your doings, *and* because of the abominations, which yee haue committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you haue burnt incense, and because yee haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore this euil is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer Ieremiah said vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying; Yee and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying; We will surely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: yee will surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare yee the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue sworne by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt shalbe consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah; and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of

of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhal know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

†Hebr. from me or from them.

29 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that ye may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for euill.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemie, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being diſmayed, 4 Ieremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.

THE word that Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didſt ſay, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I finde no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Beheld, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelfe? ſeeke *them* not: for behold, I wil bring euill vpon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goeſt.

*Chap.39.18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ieremiah propheſieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs armie at Euphrates, 13 and the conqueſt of Egypt, by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 Hee comforteth Iacob in their chaſtiſement.

THE word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt the Gentiles,

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the armie of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah.

3 Order yee the buckler and ſhield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get vp yee horſemen, and ſtand foorth with *your* helmets, furbiſh the ſpeares, *and* put on the brigandines.

†Hebr. broken in pieces. †Heb. fled a flight.

5 Wherefore haue I ſeene them diſmayed, *and* turned away backe? and their mightie ones are † beaten downe, and are † fledde apace, and looke not backe: *for* feare *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mightie man eſcape; they ſhall ſtumble and fal toward the North by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whoſe waters are mooued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riſeth vp like a flood, and *his* waters are mooued like the riuers, and he ſaith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth, I will deſtroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horſes, and rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come foorth, the † Ethiopians and the † Libyans that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

†Hebr. Cuſh. †Hebr. Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hoſtes, a day of vengeance, that hee may auenge him of his aduerſaries: & the ſword ſhall deuoure, and it ſhall be ſatiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hoſtes hath a ſacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take baulme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine ſhalt thou vſe many medicines: *for* thou ſhalt † not be cured.

†Heb. no cure ſhalbe vnto thee.

12 The nations haue heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mightie man hath ſtumbled againſt the mightie, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD ſpake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſhould come *and* ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare yee in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol, and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: ſay ye, Stand faſt, and prepare thee; for the ſword ſhal deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did driue them.

16 † Hee made many to fall, yea one fell vpon another, and they ſaid, Ariſe, and let vs go againe to our owne people, & to the land of our natiuitie, from the oppreſſing ſword.

†Heb. multiplied the faller

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noiſe, he hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſtes, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, ſo ſhall he come.

19 Oh thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furniſh thy ſelfe to goe into captiuitie: for Noph ſhall be waſte and deſolate without an inhabitant.

†Heb. make thee inſtruments of captiuitie.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* deſtruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Alſo her hired men *are* in the middeſt of her, like †fatted bullockes, for they alſo are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not ſtand, becauſe the day of their calamitie was come vpon them, *and* the time of their viſitation.

†*Heb. bullocks of the ſtall.*

22 The voice thereof ſhall goe like a ſerpent, for they ſhall march with an armie, and come againſt her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhal cut downe her forreſt, ſaith the LORD, though it cannot be ſearched, becauſe they are more then the graſhoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhall be confounded, ſhe ſhalbe deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael ſaith, Behold, I will puniſh the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that truſt in him.

‖*Or, nouriſher. Heb. Amon.*

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of thoſe that ſeeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his ſeruants, and afterwards it ſhalbe inhabited, as in the dayes of olde, ſayth the LORD.

27 ¶ * But feare not thou, O my ſeruant Iacob, and be not diſmayed, O Iſrael; for behold, I will ſaue thee from afarre off, and thy ſeed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob ſhall returne and be in reſt and at eaſe, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

*Iſa 41.13. and 43.5. and 44.1. chap. 30.10.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my ſeruant, ſaith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in meaſure, ‖yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpuniſhed.

*Chap 30.11. and 10.24. ‖*Or, not vtterly cut thee off.*

CHAP. XLVII.

The deſtruction of the Philiſtines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet againſt the Philiſtines, before that Pharaoh ſmote † Gaza.

†*Heb. Azzah.*

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, * waters riſe vp out of the North, and ſhalbe an ouerflowing flood, and ſhall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the citie, and them that dwell therein: then the men ſhall cry, & all the inhabitants of the land ſhall howle.

*Iſa 8.7.

†*Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.*

3 At the noyſe of the ſtamping of the hoofes of his ſtrong *horſes*, at the ruſhing of his charets, *&* at the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers ſhall not looke backe to their children for feebleneſſe of hands:

4 Becauſe of the day that commeth to ſpoile all the Philiſtines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD wil ſpoile the Philiſtines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

†*Heb. the Ile.*

5 Baldneſſe is come vpon Gaza, Aſhkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy ſelfe?

6 O thou ſword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy ſelfe into thy ſcabberd, reſt and be ſtill.

†*Heb. gather thy ſelfe.*

7 †How can it be quiet, ſeeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge againſt Aſhkelon, and againſt the ſea-ſhoare? there hath hee appointed it.

†*Heb. how canſt thou?*

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The iudgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their ſecuritie, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God, and his people. 47 The reſtauration of Moab.

AGainſt Moab thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is ſpoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken. ‖Miſgab is confounded and diſmayed.

‖*Or, the high place.*

2 *There ſhall be* no more praiſe of Moab: in Heſhbon they haue deuiſed euill againſt it; come and let vs cut it off from *being* a nation; alſo thou ſhalt be ‖ cut downe, O Madmen, the ſword ſhall † purſue thee.

‖*Or, be brought to ſilence.* †*Heb. goe after thee.*

3 A voice of crying *ſhall be* from Horonaim, ſpoiling and great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones haue cauſed a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping ſhall goe vp; for in the going downe of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of deſtruction.

†*Heb. weeping with weeping.* **Iſa 15.5.*

6 Flee, ſaue your liues, and be like the ‖ * heath in the wildernesſe.

‖*Or, a naked tree.*

7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy workes, and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhall goe forth into captiuitie *with* his * Prieſts and his Princes together.

**Chap. 17.* **Chap. 49.*

8 And the ſpoiler ſhall come vpon euery citie, and no citie ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plaine ſhall be deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall be deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed *be hee* that doeth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and curſed *be he* that keepeth backe his ſword from blood.

‖*Or, negligently.*

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at eaſe from his youth, and hee hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from veſſell to veſſell, neither hath hee gone into captiuitie: therefore his taſte † remained in him, and his ſent is not changed.

†*Heb. ſtood.*

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſayth the LORD, that I will ſend vnto him wanderers that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and

and ſhall emptie his veſſels, and breake their bottles.

13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶How ſay yee, Wee *are* *mightie and ſtrong men for the warre?

15 Moab is ſpoiled and gone vp *out of* her cities, and † his choſen yong men are gone downe to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſtes.

16 The calamitie of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All yee that are about him bemoane him, and all yee that know his name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and ſit in thirſt; for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come vpon thee, *and* hee ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holdes.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpie, aske him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry, tell yee it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled,

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Beth-Meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab, farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhalbe in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion vnto thee? was he found among theeues? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ‖ skippedſt for ioy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities and dwell in the rocke, and be like the doue *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 Wee haue heard the *pride of Moab, (hee is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the hautineſſe of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but *it ſhall* not *be* ſo, ‖ his lies ſhal not ſo effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* ſhall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I wil weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer; thy plants are gone ouer the ſea, they reach euen to the ſea of Iazer, the ſpoiler is fallen vpon thy ſummer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And *ioy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue cauſed wine to faile from the Winepreſſes, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, *their* ſhouting *ſhall be* no ſhouting.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voice, *from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim *as* an heifer of three yeres old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate.

35 Moreouer, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart ſhall ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches *that* he hath gotten is periſhed.

37 For * euery head ſhall be balde, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands *ſhall be* cuttings, and vpon the loines ſackecloth.

38 There ſhall be lamentation generally vpon all the houſe tops of Moab, and in the ſtreets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a veſſell, wherein *is* no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhall howle, *ſaying*, How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the † backe with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a deriſion, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, he ſhall flie as an eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖Kerioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mightie mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab ſhall be deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD.

43 *Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *ſhall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the feare, ſhall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit ſhalbe taken in the ſnare: for I wil bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

45 They that fled, ſtood vnder the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but * a fire ſhal come forth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the peo-

*1. Kings 11.29.

†Hebr. the ſtouts of.

*Iſa 16.10.

*Iſa 15.5,6.

†Heb. deſolation.

*Iſa 15.2,3.

†Heb. diminiſhed.

†Hebr. maſh.

‖Or, ſhe cities.

*Iſa 24.17, 18.

*Num. 21.28

†Heb. children of noiſe.

*Iſa. 16.6, &c.

‖Or, moouedſt thy ſelfe.

‖Or, thoſe on whom he ſtayeth (Heb. his arrres) doe not right.

†Hebr. inhabitreſſe.

*Iſa 16.17.

ple of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are
†Heb. in captiuitie. taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.
47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captiuity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The iudgement of the Ammonites: 6 Their restauration. 7 The iudgement of Edom, 23 of Damascus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The restauration of Elam.

‖Or, against. ¶ Concerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD; Hath Israel no sonnes? ‖Or, Malcom hath hee no heire? Why *then* doeth ‖ their *Amos 1.13. King inherite * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme
Amos 1.14. of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heape, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, girde yee with sackecloth: lament and runne to and fro by
‖Or, Malcom. the hedges: for ‖ their king shall goe into *Chap.48.7. captiuitie: *and* his * Priests and his Princes together.

4 Wherfore gloriest thou in the valleys, ‖Or, thy valley floweth away. ‖ thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driuen out euery man right foorth, and none shall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the
*Obad.v.8. LORD of hostes, * *Is* wisedome no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisedome vanished?

‖Or, they are turned backe, 8 Flee ye, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamitie of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visit him.

*Obad.v.5. 9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *some* gleaning grapes? †Hebr. their sufficiencie. If theeues by night, they will destroy † till they haue ynough.

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them aliue, and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and art thou he *that* shall altogether go vnpunished? thou shalt not go vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproch, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shalbe perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a * rumor from the LORD, *Obad.v.1. and an ambassador is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, *and* ỹ pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as hie as the eagle, I will bring *Obad.v.4. thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shalbe a desolation: * euery *Cha.50.13. one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof,

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodome and *Gen.19.25 Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, chap.50.40. saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, hee shall come vp like a Lion from the swelling of Iordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him runne away from her, and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint ‖Or, conuent me in iudgement. me the time? who *is* that shepheard that will *Iob 21.1. chap.50. stand before me? 44,45.

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that hee hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that hee hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely hee shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is mooued at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the †Red sea. †Hebr. weedy Sea.

22 Behold, hee shall come vp and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mightie men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint hearted, *there is* †Heb. melted. sorrow ‖ on the sea, it cannot be quiet. ‖Or, as on the Sea.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seised on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How

25 How is the city of prayſe, not left, the city of my ioy?

26 Therfore her young men ſhall fall in her ſtreets, and all the men of war ſhalbe cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

*Amos 1. 4. 27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damaſcus, and it ſhall conſume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſhall ſmite, Thus ſaith the LORD: Ariſe ye, goe vp to Kedar, and ſpoyle the men of the Eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flocks ſhall they take away: they ſhall take to themſelues their curtaines and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery ſide.

*Verſe 8. †Heb. flit ſtrongly. 30 ¶ * Flee, †get you far off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counſell againſt you, and hath conceiued a purpoſe againſt you.

‖Or, that is at eaſe. 31 Ariſe, get you vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, ſayth the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone,

32 And their camels ſhalbe a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a ſpoyle, and I will ſcatter into all windes them that are in the †vtmoſt corners, & I will bring their calamitie from al ſides therof, ſaith the LORD.

†Heb. cut off into corners, or that haue the corners of their haire polled. 33 And Hazor ſhalbe a dwelling for dragons, *and* a deſolation for euer; there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet againſt Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, I will breake the bowe of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and wil ſcatter them towards all thoſe winds, and there ſhall bee no nation, whither the outcaſts of Elam ſhall not come.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to bee diſmayed before their enemies, and before them that ſeeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, ſayth the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I haue conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the King and the Princes, ſaith the LORD.

*Cha. 49. 6. and 48. 47. 39 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe in the * later dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuity of Elam, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35. *The iudgement of Babylon.* 4. 17. 33. *The redemption of Iſrael.*

THe word that the LORD ſpake againſt Babylon, *and* againſt ỹ land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

†Heb. by the hand of Ieremiah.

2 Declare ye among the Nations, and publiſh, and † ſet vp a ſtandart, publiſh *and* conceale not: ſay, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are conſumed, her images are broken in pieces.

†Heb. lift vp.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation againſt her, which ſhal make her land deſolate, and none ſhall dwell therein: they ſhall remooue, they ſhall depart both man and beaſt.

4 ¶ In thoſe daies, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, the children of Iſrael ſhall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they ſhall go, and ſeeke the LORD their God.

5 They ſhall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *ſaying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our ſelues to the LORD, in a perpetuall Couenant *that* ſhall not bee forgotten.

6 My people hath beene loſt ſheepe: their ſhepheards haue cauſed them to goe aſtray, they haue turned them away *on* the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † reſting place.

†Heb. place to lie downe in.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduerſaries ſayd, We offend not, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the LORD, the habitation of iuſtice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 *Remoue out of the midſt of Babylon, and goe foorth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee goats before the flocks

*Iſai. 48. 20 cha. 51. 6. reuel. 18. 4.

9 ¶ For lo, I wil raiſe and cauſe to come vp againſt Babylon, an aſſembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they ſhall ſet themſelues in aray againſt her, and from thence ſhee ſhall be taken: their arrows *ſhalbe* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none ſhall returne in vaine.

‖Or, deſtroyer

10 And Caldea ſhall be a ſpoile: all that ſpoyle her ſhalbe ſatisfied, ſaith the LORD.

11 Becauſe ye were glad, becauſe ye reioiced, O yee deſtroyers of mine heritage, becauſe ye are growen † fat, as the heifer at graſſe, and bellow as buls.

†Heb. big or corpulent.

12 Your mother ſhalbe ſore confounded, ſhe that bare you ſhalbe aſhamed: beholde, the hindermoſt of the nations *ſhalbe* a wildernes, a drie land, and a deſert.

13 Becauſe of the wrath of the LORD, it ſhall not bee inhabited, but it ſhall be wholly

*Cha.49.17 wholly desolate: * euery one that goeth by Babylon, shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her; spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: shee hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwen downe: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as she hath done, do vnto her

‖ *Or, sithe.* 16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of haruest: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery man to his owne land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheepe, the lyons haue driuen *him* away: first the King of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therfore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Behold I will punish the King of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, sayth the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall bee sought for, and *there shall bee* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not be found for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

‖ *Or, of the rebels.* ‖ *Or, visitation.* 21 ¶ Go vp against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants of ‖ Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, sayth the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? How is Babylon become a desolation among the Nations?

24 I haue layd a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, & thou wast not aware: thou art found & also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought foorth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of Hostes, in the land of the Caldeans.

† *Heb. from the end.* ‖ *Or, tread her.* 26 Come against her † from the vtmost border, open her storehouses: ‖ cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all yee that bend the bow, campe against it round about; let none therof escape: recompense her according to her worke, according to all that shee hath done, doe vnto her: for she hath bin proud against the LORD, against the Holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her yong men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, sayth the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, sayth the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee. † *Heb. pride.*

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuour all round about him. † *Heb. pride.*

33 ¶ Thus sayth the LORD of Hostes; The children of Israel and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, hee shall throughly pleade their cause, that hee may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her princes, and vpon her wise men.

37 A sword *is* vpon the ‖ lyars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* vpon her mighty men and they shall be dismayed. ‖ *Or, chiefe players. Heb. barrers.*

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the middest of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shalbe robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they shalbe dried vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are madde vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert with the wilde beasts of the Ilands shall dwell *there*, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shalbe no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 * As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbor cities therof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwel therein. * Gen.19.25 chap.49.18

41 Be-

41 Behold, a people ſhall come from the North, and a great nation, and many kings ſhalbe raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

42 They ſhal hold the bow and the lance: they are cruell and will not ſhewe mercy: their voyce ſhall roare like the Sea, and they ſhall ride vpon horſes, *euery one* put in aray like a man to the battell, againſt thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble, anguiſh tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

*Cha 49.19 44 Behold, he ſhall come vp * like a lion from the ſwelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the ſtrong: but I wil make them ſuddenly run away from her: and who is a choſen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for * Iob 41.2. who is like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me chap.49.19. the time? and who *is* that ſhepheard that ‖ Or, conuent me to plead. will ſtand before me?

45 Therefore heare ye the counſell of the LORD that hee hath taken againſt Babylon, and his purpoſes that hee hath purpoſed againſt the land of the Caldeans: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall drawe them out: ſurely hee ſhall make *their* habitation deſolate with them.

46 At the noiſe of the taking of Babylon the earth is mooued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The ſiuere iudgement of God againſt Babylon, in reuenge of Iſrael. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this propheçy to Sheraiah, to bee caſt into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall ſinking of Babylon.

THus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I will raiſe vp againſt Babylon, and againſt them †Heb.heart that dwell in the † middeſt of them that riſe vp againſt me, a deſtroying winde;

2 And will ſend vnto Babylon fanners, that ſhall fanne her, and ſhal empty her land: for in the day of trouble they ſhalbe againſt her round about.

3 Againſt *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and againſt *him that* lifteth himſelfe vp in his brigandine: and ſpare ye not her yong men, deſtroy yee vtterly all her hoſte.

4 Thus the ſlame ſhall fall in the land of the Caldeans, & they that are thruſt through in her ſtreets.

5 For Iſrael hath not bene forſaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hoſtes: though their land was filled with ſin againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

*Cha. 50.8. reuel.18.4 6 * Flee out of the middeſt of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his ſoule: bee not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: hee will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is ſuddenly * fallen and deſtroyed: howle for her, take balme for her ſaine, if ſo be ſhe may be healed. *Iſa. 21.9 reuel.14.8 and 18.2.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but ſhe is not healed: forſake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought foorth our righteouſneſſe: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the ſhields: the LORD hath raiſed vp the ſpirit of the Kings of the Medes: for his deuice is againſt Babylon, to deſtroy it: becauſe it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple. † Heb, pure.

12 Set vp the ſtandard vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch ſtrong: ſet vp the watchman: prepare † the ambuſhes: for the LORD hath both deuiſed and done that, which hee ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babylon. † Heb, liers in wait.

13 O thou that dwelleſt vpon many waters, abundant in treaſures: thine end is come, *and* the meaſure of thy couetouſnes.

14 The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne † by himſelfe, *ſaying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers, and they ſhal † lift vp a ſhout againſt thee. * Amos 6.8 † Heb. by his ſoule. † Heb. vtter.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauen by his vnderſtanding. * Gen. 6.1,6 chap. 10.12, &c.

16 When he vttereth *his* voyce, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treaſures. ‖ Or, noiſe.

17 * Euery man is ‖ brutiſh by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falſehood, and *there is* no breath in them. * Cha. 10.14 ‖ Or, is more brutiſh then to know.

18 They *are* vanitie, the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for he is the former of all things, and * *Iſrael* *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name. *Cha. 10. 16

20 Thou *art* my battell-axe *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I deſtroy Kingdomes. ‖ Or, in thee, or by thee.

21 And

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horſe and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet, and his rider;

22 With thee alſo will I breake in peeces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces olde and yong, and with thee will I breake in peeces the young man and the mayde.

23 I will alſo breake in pieces with thee, the ſhepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your ſight, ſayth the LORD.

25 Behold, *I am* againſt thee, O deſtroying mountaine, ſayth the LORD, which deſtroyeſt all the earth, and I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they ſhall not take of thee a ſtone for a corner, nor a ſtone for foundations, but thou ſhalt bee † deſolate for euer, ſayth the LORD.

† *Heb, euerlaſting deſolations.*

27 Set ye vp a ſtandard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations againſt her: call together againſt her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aſhchenaz: appoint a captaine againſt her: cauſe her horſes to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare againſt her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers therof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land ſhall tremble and ſorrow: for euery purpoſe of the LORD ſhall be performed againſt Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a deſolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One Poſte ſhall runne to meete another, and one meſſenger to meete another, to ſhew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threſhing floore; ‖ *it is* time to threſh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harueſt ſhall come.

‖ *Or, in the time that he threſheth her,*

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath cruſhed me; he hath made me an empty veſſell: hee hath ſwallowed me vp like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, hee hath caſt me out.

35 † The violence done to me & to my ‖ fleſh, *be* vpon Babylon, ſhall the † inhabitant of Zion ſay, and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Ieruſalem ſay.

† *Heb, my violence.*
‖ *Or, remainder,*
† *Heb, habitreſſe,*

36 Therefore thus ſayth the LORD, Behold, I will pleade thy cauſe, and take vengeance for thee, and I wil drie vp her ſea, and make her ſprings drie.

37 And Babylon ſhall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing without an inhabitant.

38 They ſhall roare together like lions: they ſhall ‖ yell as Lions whelps.

‖ *Or, ſhake themſelues,*

39 In their heat I will make their feaſts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſayth the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the ſlaughter, like rammes with hee goats.

41 How is Seſhak taken? and how is the praiſe of the whole earth ſurpriſed? how is Babylon become an aſtoniſhment among the nations?

42 The ſea is come vp vpon Babylon: ſhee is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a deſolation, a drie land and a wilderneſſe, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any ſon of man paſſe thereby.

44 And I will puniſh Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth that which he hath ſwallowed vp, and the nations ſhall not flow together any more vnto him, yea, the wall of Babylon ſhall fall.

45 My people, goe yee out of the middeſt of her, and deliuer yee euery man his ſoule from the fierce anger of the LORD,

46 And leſt your heart faint, and yee feare for the rumour that ſhall bee heard in the land: a rumour ſhall both come one yeere, and after that in *another* yeere *ſhall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler againſt ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will †do iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land ſhall be confounded, and all her ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of her.

† *Heb. viſit vpon.*

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that *is* therein, ſhall ſing for Babylon: for the ſpoylers ſhall come vnto her from the North, ſaith the LORD.

‖ *Or, both Babylon is to fall, O yee ſlaine of Iſrael, and with Babylon &c.*

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath cauſed* the ſlaine of

of Israel so fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all ‖ the earth.

‖ Or, the countrey.

50 Ye that haue escaped the sword, goe away, stand not still: remember the LORD a farre off: and let Ierusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, because wee haue heard reproach, shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, sayth the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall grone.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though shee should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shal spoilers come vnto her, sayth the LORD.

54 A sound of a crie *commeth* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoyled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noyse of their voyce is vttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her Princes, & her wise men, her Captaines and her Rulers, and her mighty men; and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith ‖ king, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes.

‖ Or, the king.

58 Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, The ‖ broad walles of Babylon shall bee vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shall be wearie.

‖ Or, the walls of broad Babylon. ‖ Or, made naked.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when hee went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet Prince.

‖ Or, on the behalfe of. ‖ Or, prince of Menuchia, or chiefe chamberlaine.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that should come vpon Babylon: *euen* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah sayd to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shalbe † desolate for euer.

† Heb. desolations.

63 And it shall bee when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke, and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Ierusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs sonnes killed, and his owne eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and spoyleth the city. 24 He carrieth away the captiues. 32 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeere old when hee † began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

* 2. King. 24. 18. † Heb. reigned

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his armie against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

* 2. King. 25 1. chap. 39. 1

5 So the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre fledde, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which *was* by the Kings garden (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the armie of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and carried him vp vnto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where hee gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon slewe the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him ‖ in chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

† Heb. blinded. ‖ Or, fetters. † Heb. house of the wards.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth

‖ Or, chiefe Marshall. Heb. chiefe of the executioners or slaughtermen. And so verse 14. &c.
† Heb. stood before.

nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, *which* †serued the king of Babylon, into Ierusalem;

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the wals of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left *certaine* of the poore of the land for Vinedressers and for husbandmen.

*Ch.2.7.19.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

‖ Or, instruments to remoue the ashes. ‖ Or, basons. ‖ Or, censers.

18 The cauldrons also, and the ‖ shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bolles, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

19 And the basons, and the ‖ firepans and the bolles, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of siluer, *in* siluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue brasen bulles, that *were* vnder the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

† Heb. their brasse.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubites, and a † fillet of twelue cubites did compasse it, and the thickenesse thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

*1.Kin.7.15. 2.kin.25.17 2 chro.3.15
† Heb.thread.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with networke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates vpon the networke, *were* an hundreth round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard took Seraiah the chiefe Priest, & Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† Heb. three fold.

25 Hee tooke also out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them that † were neere the Kings person which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the city.

† Heb. saw the face of the King. ‖ Or, scribe of the captaine of the hoste.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard tooke them and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captiue in the seuenth yeere, three thousand Iewes and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar hee carried away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundreth, thirty and two † persons.

† Heb. soules.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundreth forty and fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and sixe hundreth.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth *that* Euil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *first* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

† Heb. good things with him.

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the king of Babylon, † euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† Heb. the matter of the day in his day.

¶ The

¶ The Lamentations of Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The miſerable eſtate of Ieruſalem by reaſon of her ſinne. 12 She complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confeſſeth Gods iudgement to be righteous.

HOw doeth the city ſit ſolitary *that was* full of people? *how* is ſhe become as a widow? Shee *that was* great among the nations, and Princeſſe among the prouinces, *how* is ſhe become tributary?

2 She *weepeth ſore in the *night, and her teares *are* on her cheeks: among all her louers ſhe *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuity, becauſe of affliction, and †becauſe of great ſeruitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecutours ouertooke her betweene the ſtraits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, becauſe none come to the ſolemne feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her prieſts ſigh: her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe *is* in bitterneſſe.

5 Her aduerſaries * are the chiefe, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her * children are gone into captiuity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* finde no paſture, and they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

7 Ieruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miſeries, all her ‖ pleaſant things that ſhee had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did helpe her, the aduerſaries ſaw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ieruſalem hath grieuouſly ſinned, therefore ſhe † is remooued: all that honored her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they haue ſeene her nakedneſſe: yea, ſhe ſigheth and turneth backeward.

9 Her filthineſſe *is* in her skirts, ſhee remembreth not her laſt end, therefore ſhee came downe wonderfully: ſhe *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himſelfe*.

10 The aduerſary hath ſpread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleaſant things: for ſhee hath ſeene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou diddeſt commaund *that* *they ſhould not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeeke bread, they haue giuen their pleaſant things for meat to ‖ reheue the ſoule: ſee, O Lord, and conſider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all yee that † paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there be any ſorrow like vnto my ſorrow, which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath hee ſent fire into my bones, and it preuayleth againſt them: hee hath ſpread a net for my feet, he hath turned me backe: he hath made mee deſolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſſions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: hee hath made my ſtrength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to riſe vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foote all my mighty men in the middeſt of mee: he hath called an aſſembly againſt me, to cruſh my yong men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the Virgine, the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a wine-preſſe.

16 For theſe things I weepe, * mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, becauſe the Comforter that ſhould †relieue my ſoule is farre from me: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemy preuayled.

17 Zion ſpreadeth foorth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commaunded concerning Iacob, that his aduerſaries *ſhould bee* round about him: Ieruſalem is as a menſtruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is *righteous, for I haue rebelled againſt his † commandement: heare I pray you, all people, and behold my ſorow: my virgins and my yong men are gone into captiuity.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my prieſts and mine elders gaue vp the ghoſt in the city, while they ſought their meat to relieue their ſoules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in diſtreſſe; my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within mee, for I haue grieuouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I ſigh, *there is* none to comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done *it*: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou haſt ‖ called, and they ſhall be like vnto thee.

22 Let

*Ier. 13.17. *Iob 7.3.

†Heb. for the greatneſſe of ſeruitude.

*Deut.28.13

*Ier.52.28.

‖ Or, deſireable.

† Heb. is became a remouing, or wandering.

‖ Or, deſireable.

*Deut.23.3.

‖ Or, to make the ſoule to come againe.

‖ Or, is it nothing: †Heb. paſſe by the way.

‖ Or, the winepreſſe of the virgin, &c.

*Ier. 13.17. and 14.17. chap.2.18.

†Heb. bring backe.

*Dan. 9.7.

† Heb. mouth

*Iſa. 16.11. iere. 48.36.

‖ Or, proclaymed.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou hast done vnto me for all my transgressions: for my sighes *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the misery of Ierusalem. 20 Hee complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud, in his anger, *and* cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footstoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: hee hath throwen downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: hee hath † brought *them* downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

† *Heb. made to couch.*

3 Hee hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: hee hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an aduersary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

† *Heb. all the desireable of the eye.*

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp all her palaces: hee hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And hee hath violently * taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feastes and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the King and the Priest.

*Psa. 80.13. and 89.41. and isai 5.5.

‖ *Or, hedge.*

7 The Lord hath cast off his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuary: he hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemy the wals of her palaces; they haue made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemne Feast.

† *Heb. shut vp*

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; hee hath stretched out a line; he hath not withdrawen his hand from † destroying; therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

† *Heb. swallowing vp.*

9 Her gates are sunke into the ground; hee hath destroyed and broken her barres; her King & her Princes *are* among the Gentiles; the Law *is* no *more*, her * Prophets also finde no vision from the LORD.

*Psal. 74. 9.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground *and* keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads; they haue girded themselues with sackecloth; the virgins of Ierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares; my bowels are troubled; my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings ‖ swoone in the streetes of the city.

‖ *Or, faint.*

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streetes of the city, when their soule was powred out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnes for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ierusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O Virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea; who can heale thee?

14 Thy * Prophets haue seene vaine and foolish things for thee, and they haue not discouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity; but haue seene for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

* Ier. 2, 8. and 5. 31. and 14. 14. and 23. 16.

15 All that passe † by, clap their hands at thee; they hisse and wagge their head at the daughter of Ierusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

† *Heb. by the way.*

* Psal. 48. 2.

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We haue swallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue seene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which hee had * deuised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: hee hath throwen downe, and hath not pitied: and hee hath caused thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, hee hath set vp the horne of thine aduersaries.

* Leui. 26. 16. deut. 28. 15.

18 Their heart cried vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares run downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy selfe no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

* Iere. 14. 17. chap. 1. 16.

19 Arise, crie out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy hand toward him, for the life of thy yong children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a ‖ span long? shall the priest and the prophet bee slaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

‖ *Or, swadled with their hands.*

21 The young and the olde lie on the ground

ground in the ſtreetes: my virgins and my yong men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaile their calamitie. 22 By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods Iuſtice. 55 They pray for deliuerance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is hee turned, hee turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my skin hath hee made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 Hee hath builded againſt mee, and compaſſed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 Hee hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged mee about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Alſo when I crie and ſhout, hee ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone: hee hath made my pathes crooked.

10 He *was* vnto mee *as* a Beare lying in waite, *and as* a Lyon in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled mee in pieces: hee hath made mee deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ſet mee as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the †arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines. †Heb. ſonnes.

14 I was a *diriſion to all my people, *Iere. 20. 7.
and their ſong all the day.

15 He hath filled me with †bitterneſſe, he hath made me drunken with wormewood. †Heb. bitternes.

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with grauel ſtones, he hath ‖couered me with aſhes. ‖Or, rolled me in the aſhes.

17 And thou haſt remooued my ſoule farre off from peace: I forgate †proſperity. †Heb. good.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormewood and the gall. ‖Or, remember.

20 My ſoule hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is †humbled in me. †Heb. bowed.

21 This I †recall to my minde, therefore haue I hope. †Heb. make to returne to my heart.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that wee are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him. *Pſal. 16. 5. and 73. 26. and 119. 57. Iere. 10, 16.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that waite for him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope and quietly waite for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the LORD wil not caſt off for euer.

32 But though hee cauſe griefe, yet will he haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doeth not afflict † willingly, nor grieue the children of men. †Heb. from his heart.

34 To cruſh vnder his feete all the priſoners of the earth,

35 To turne aſide the right of a man before the face of the ‖moſt High, ‖Or, a ſuperiour.

36 To ſubuert a man in his cauſe, the Lord ‖ approueth not. ‖Or, ſeeth not. *Pſal. 33. 9.

37 ¶ Who *is* hee * *that* ſaith, and it commeth to paſſe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the moſt High, proceedeth not * euill and good? * Amos 3. 6.

39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man ‖complaine, a man for ỹ puniſhment of his ſinnes? ‖Or, murmure.

40 Let vs ſearch and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue tranſgreſſed, and haue rebelled, thou haſt not pardoned.

43 Thou haſt couered with anger, and perſecuted vs: thou haſt ſlaine, thou haſt not pitied.

44 Thou haſt couered thy ſelfe with a cloud, ỹ our prayer ſhould not paſſe through.

45 Thou haſt made vs as the * off-ſcouring and refuſe in the midſt of the people. * 1. Cor. 4. 13.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes againſt vs.

47 * Feare and a ſnare is come vpon vs, deſolation and deſtruction. * Iſay 24. 17.

48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaſeth not, without any intermiſſion:

50 Till the LORD looke, downe and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ becauſe of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore like a bird, without cauſe.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and caſt a ſtone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I ſaid, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou haſt heard my voyce, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou ſaidſt, Feare not.

58 O LORD, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of my ſoule, thou haſt redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou haſt ſeene my wrong, iudge thou my cauſe.

60 Thou haſt ſeene all their vengeance *and* all their imaginations againſt me.

61 Thou haſt heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations againſt me:

62 The lippes of thoſe that roſe vp againſt mee, and their deuice againſt mee all the day.

63 Behold, their ſitting downe and their riſing vp, I *am* their muſicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompenſe, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.

65 Giue them ‖ ſorrow of heart, thy curſe vnto them.

66 Perſecute and deſtroy *them*, in anger, from vnder the *heauens of the LORD.

*Pſal. 8. 4.

† *Hebr. my ſoule.*

‖ *Or, more then all.*

‖ *Or, obſtinacie of heart.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull eſtate. 13 She confeſſeth her ſinnes. 21 Edom is threatned. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dimme! *how* is the moſt fine gold changed! the ſtones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery ſtreete.

2 The precious ſonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they eſteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the ‖ ſea-monſters draw out the breaſt, they giue ſucke to their yong ones. The daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the oſtriches in the wilderneſſe.

4 The tongue of the ſucking childe cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirſt: the yong children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are deſolate in the ſtreets: they that were brought vp in ſcarlet, embrace dounghils.

6 For the ‖ puniſhment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the puniſhment of the ſinne of Sodome, that was *ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands ſtayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddie in body then rubites, their poliſhing *was* of Saphir.

8 Their viſage is † blacker then a cole: they are not knowen in the ſtreetes: their skin cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a ſticke.

9 They that bee ſlaine with the ſword, are better then they that be ſlaine with hunger: for theſe † pine away, ſtriken thorow for *want* of the fruites of the field.

10 The handes of the pitifull women haue *ſodden their owne children, they were their meate in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his fury, hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduerſary and the enemie ſhould haue entred into ỹ gates of Ieruſalẽ.

13 ¶ *For the ſinnes of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her prieſtes, that haue ſhed the blood of the iuſt in the middeſt of her:

14 They haue wandered *as* blind men in the ſtreetes, they haue polluted themſelues with blood, ‖ ſo that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried vnto them, Depart ye, ‖ *it is* vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they ſaide among the heathen, They ſhall no more ſiourne *there*.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he wil no more regard them: they reſpected not the perſons of the Prieſts, they fauoured not the Elders.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching wee haue watched for a nation *that* coulde not ſaue vs.

18 They hunt our ſteps that wee cannot goe in our ſtreetes: our ende is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our perſecutours are ſwifter then the eagles of the heauen: they purſued vs vpon the mountaines, they layd waite for vs in the wilderneſſe.

20 The * breath of our noſtrels, the anoynted of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Vnder his ſhadow we ſhall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce & be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Vz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe through vnto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelfe naked.

22 ¶ The

*Gene. 19. 25.

† *Hebr. darker then blackeneſſe.*

† *Heb. boſtom.*

*2. King. 6. 29. deut. 28. 57.

*Iere. 5. 31. and 23. 11.

‖ *Or, in that they couldnot but touch.*

‖ *Or, ye polluted.*

‖ *Or, fast.*

*Gene. 2. 7.

22 ¶ The ‖ punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more cary thee away into captiuitie: hee will visite thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ discouer thy sinnes.

‖ Or, thine iniquitie.

‖ Or, cary thee captiue for thy sinne.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: cõsider & behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widowes.

4 Wee haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold vnto vs.

† Hebr. cometh for price.

5 † Our neckes *are* vnder persecution: we labour and haue no rest.

† Heb. on our neckes are we persecuted.

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers haue sinned and *are* not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

* Iere. 31. 29. ezek. 18. 2.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 We gate our bread with *the perill* of our liues, because of the sword of the wildernes.

10 Our * skinne was blacke like an ouen, because of the ‖ terrible famine.

* Psal. 11. 38

‖ Or, terrors or stormes.

11 They rauished the women in Zion, *and* the maydes in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the yong men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate, the yong men from their musicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs that we haue sinned.

† Hebr. the crowne of our head is fallen.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for euer: thy Throne from generation to generation.

* Psal. 9. 8. and 29. 10. and 102. 13. and 145. 13.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer, *and* forsake vs † so long time?

† Heb. for length of dayes.

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, & we shalbe turned: renew our daies as of old.

* Iere. 31. 18.

22 ‖ But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth against vs.

‖ Or, for wilt thou vtterly reiect vs?

THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophesie at Chebar.* 4 *His vision of foure Cherubims.* 15 *Of the foure wheeles.* 26 *and of the glorie of God.*

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

† Heb. captiuitie.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeere of King Iehoiakins captiuity,)

3 The word of the LORD came expresly vnto † Ezekiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

† Heb. Iehezkel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewind came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † infoulding it selfe, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the middest thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

† Heb. enclosing it selfe.

5 Also out of the midst of thereof *came* the likenesse of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* † straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calues foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

† Hebr. a straight foot.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure sides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces; they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right side, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left side: they foure also *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.

‖ Or, diuided aboue.

12 And they went euery one straight forward: whither the spirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of

lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures; behold one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Berill: and they foure *had* one likenesse, and their appearance and their worke, *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

‖ Or, *strakes.*

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whithersoeuer the spirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* spirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, *of life.*

21 When those went, *these* went, and when those stood, *these* stood: and when those were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, *of life.*

22 And the likenesse of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature *was* as the colour of the terrible chrystall, stretched forth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, euery one had two, which couered on this side, and euery one had two, which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voyce of the Almighty, the voyce of speech, as the noise of an hoste: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heades, when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heades, *was* the likenesse of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphyre stone, and vpon the likenes of the Throne *was* the likenes as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I sawe it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roule of his heauie Prophecie.

AND he said vnto mee, Sonne of man, stand vpon thy feete, and I wil speake vnto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me: when he spake vnto me, and set me vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me:

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers haue transgressed against me, euen vnto this very day.

† Heb. *nations.*

4 For they *are* † impudent children and stiffe hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *hard of face.*

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, bee not afraid of them, neither bee afraid of their words, though ‖ bryars and thornes *be* with thee, and thou dwelst among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor bee dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, *rebels.*

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto thē, whether they wil heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* most † rebellious.

† Heb. *rebellion.*

8 But thou, sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth and * eate that I giue thee.

* Reu. 10.9

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent vnto me, and loe, a roule of a book *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before mee, and it was written within and without, and there was written therin lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of Prophecie. 22. God shutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

More-

MOreouer hee ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findeſt: eate this roule, & go, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and hee cauſed me to eat that roule.

3 And he ſaid vnto me; Sonne of man, cauſe thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eate *it*, and it was in my mouth as hony for ſweetneſſe. *Reuel. 10. 9.

4 ¶ And he ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeake with my wordes vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not ſent to a people of a † ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language *but* to the houſe of Iſrael. †Heb deepe of lips and heauy of tongue, and ſo verſe 6.

6 Not to many people of a ſtrange ſpeech and of an † hard language, whoſe wordes thou canſt not vnderſtand: ‖ ſurely had I ſent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee. †Heb. deepe of lip, and heauy language. ‖ Or, if I had ſent thee, &c. would they not haue hearkened vnto thee?

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael are † impudent and hard hearted. †Heb. ſtiffe of forehead and hard of heart.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

9 As an Adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not, neither be diſmayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious houſe. *Iere. 1. 8.

10 Moreouer, he ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, all my words that I ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuitie, vnto thy people, and ſpeake vnto them and tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the Spirit tooke mee vp, and I heard behind mee a voyce of greate ruſhing, *ſaying*, Bleſſed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* alſo the noiſe of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noyſe of the wheeles ouer againſt them, and a noyſe of a great ruſhing. †Heb. kiſſed.

14 So the Spirit lifted me vp, and tooke mee away, and I went in † bitternes, in the † heate of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong vpon me. †Heb. bitter. †Heb. hote anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuitie at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I ſate where they ſate, & remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeuē daies.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

17 *Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me. *Chap. 33. 7.

18 When I ſay vnto the wicked; Thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giueſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warne the wicked from his wicked way to ſaue his life; the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne not from his wickednes, nor from his wicked way, hee ſhall die in his iniquitie, but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

20 Againe, when a *righteous man doth turne from his † righteouſnes, and commit iniquitie, and I lay a ſtumbling blocke before him, he ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not giuen him warning, he ſhall die in his ſinne, and his righteouſnes which hee hath done ſhall not be remembred; but his blood will I require at thine hand. *Chap. 18. 24. †Heb. righteouſneſſes.

21 Neuertheleſſe, if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous ſinne not, and he doeth not ſinne; hee ſhall ſurely liue, becauſe hee is warned: alſo thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon mee, and he ſaid vnto mee, Ariſe, goe foorth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I aroſe and went foorth into the plaine, and beholde, the glory of the LORD ſtood there as the glory which I * ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face. *Chap. 1.

24 Then the Spirit entred into mee, and ſet mee vpon my feet, and ſpake with mee, and ſaid vnto mee, Goe ſhut thy ſelfe within thine houſe.

25 But thou, O ſonne of man, beholde, they ſhall put bands vpon thee, and ſhal bind thee with them, and thou ſhalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt bee dumme, and ſhalt not be to them ‖ a reproouer: for they *are* a rebellious houſe. ‖ A mā reproming.

27 But when I ſpeake with thee, I wil open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Hee that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth let him forbeare, for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Vnder the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the deſtruction of Ieroboam to the captiuitie. 9 By the proui ſion of the ſiege, is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.

THou alſo ſonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the Citie, *euen* Ieruſalem,

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort

fort against it: and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set ‖ *battering* rammes against it round about.

‖ *Or, chiefe leaders.*

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an ‖ yron panne, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the City, and set thy face against it, and it shall bee besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

‖ *Or, a flat plate, or slice.*

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue layed vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes; three hundreth and ninetie dayes. * So shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

*Num. 14. 34.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquitie of the house of Iudah fourtie dayes: I haue appointed thee †each day for a yeere.

†*Heb. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere.*

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shalbe* vncouered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And beholde, I will lay bandes vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee †from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

†*Hebr. from thy side to thy side.*

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee, wheate, and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon thy side; three hundreth and ninetie dayes shalt thou eate thereof.

‖ *Or, spelt.*

10 And thy meate which thou shalt eate, *shalbe* by weight twentie shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eate it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the sixt part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soule hath not bene polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes doung for mans doung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the * staffe of bread in Ierusalem, and they shal eate bread by weight, and with care, & they shal drinke water by measure, and with astonishment.

*Leuit. 26. 26. chap. 5. 16. and 15. 13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire, 5 is shewed the iudgement of Ierusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

AND thou sonne of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbours rasor, and cause *it* to passe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a thirde part in the midst of the citie, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, & a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy † skirts.

†*Heb. wings.*

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Ierusalem: I haue set it in the midst of the nations & countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And shee hath changed my Iudgements into wickednes more then the Nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refused my Iudgements and my Statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee multiplied more then the Nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my Iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the Nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Beholde, I, euen I *am* against thee, and will execute iudgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the Nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I wil not doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers * shall eate the sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eate their fathers, and I will execute Iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

*Leuit. 26. 29. deut. 28. 53. 2. king. 6. 29. lam. 4. 10. baruch. 2. 3.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD,

GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuarie with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, neither shall mine eye *spare, neither will I haue any pitie.

*Chap.7. 4.14.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shal they be consumed in the middest of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger bee accomplished, and I will cause my furie to rest vpon them, and I will bee comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it* in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreouer I will make thee waste, and a reproch among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall bee a *reproch and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in furie, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

*Deut.28. 37.

16 When I shall send vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which shall bee for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine vpon you, and will breake your *staffe of bread.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and *euill beasts, and they shall bereaue thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword vpon thee: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

*Leuit.26. 26.chap.4. 16.and 14. 13. *Leuit.26. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 The iudgement of Israel for their idolatry. 8 A remnant shalbe blessed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the *mountaines of Israel, and prophecie against them,

*Chap.36. 1.

3 And say, Yee mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers, and to the valleyes, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your alters shalbe desolate, and your ‖images shall be broken: and I wil cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

‖Or, Sunne images, and so verse 6. †Heb. gine.

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeises of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your alters.

6 In all your dwelling places the Cities shalbe laid waste, and the high places shalbe desolate, that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idoles may bee broken & cease, and your images may be cut downe, and your workes may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that yee may haue *some*, that shall escape the sword among the Nations, when yee shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember mee among the Nations, whither they shall be caried captiues, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they shall loathe themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite *with thine hand, and stampe with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

*Chap.21. 17.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shall fall by the sword, and hee that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my furie vpon them.

13 Then shall yee know that I *am* the LORD, when their slaine men shalbe among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer sweet sauour to all their idoles.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea more ‖desolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, desolate from the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall desolation of Israel. 16 The mournefull repentance of them that escape. 20 The enemies defile the Sanctuarie, because of the Israelites abominations 23 Vnder the type of a chaine, is shewed their miserable captiuitie.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I will send mine anger vpon thee, & wil iudge thee according to thy waies, & wil †recompence

† Hebr. giue.

pence vpon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompence thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations ſhalbe in the midſt of thee, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the ende is come, it †watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

†*Heb. awaketh againſt thee.*

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the ‖ ſounding againe of the mountaines.

‖*Or, eccho.*

8 Now will I ſhortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accompliſh mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompence thee for thine abominations.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither wil I haue pitie: I will recompence † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middeſt of thee, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD that ſmiteth.

†*Heb. vpon thee.*

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is riſen vp into a rod of wickednes: none of them *ſhall remaine*, nor of their ‖ multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither ſhall there be wailing for them.

‖*Or, their tumultuous perſons. Heb. tumult.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the ſeller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the ſeller ſhall not returne to that which is ſold, † although they were yet aliue: for the viſion *is* touching the whole multitude thereof which ſhall not returne: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelfe in ‖ the iniquitie of his life.

†*Heb. though their life were yet among the liuing.* ‖*Or, whoſe life is in his iniquitie.*

14 They haue blowen the Trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

† *Heb. his iniquitie.*

15 The ſword *is* without, and the peſtilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field ſhall die with the ſword, and hee that *is* in the Citie, famine and peſtilence ſhall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that eſcape of them, ſhall eſcape, and ſhall bee on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 All* handes ſhall bee feeble, and all knees † ſhall be weake *as* water.

*Iſa. 13.7. ierc. 6.24. †*Heb. goe into water.*

18 They ſhall alſo *girde themſelues with* ſackcloth, and horrour ſhall couer them, and ſhame *ſhalbe* vpon all faces, and baldneſſe vpon all their heads.

Iſay 15.2. 3. ierc. 48. 37.

19 They ſhall caſt their ſiluer in the ſtreets, and their gold ſhall be † remooued: their * ſiluer and their gold ſhall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they ſhal not ſatisfie their ſouls, neither fill their bowels: ‖ becauſe it is the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

†*Heb. for a ſeparation or vncleanneſſe.* **Prou. 11. 4. zeph. 1. 18. eccl. 5. 8.* ‖*Or, becauſe their iniquitie is their ſtumbling blocke.*

20 ¶ As for the beautie of his ornament he ſet it in maieſtie: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their deteſtable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ ſet it farre from them.

‖*Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing.*

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the ſtrangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a ſpoile, and they ſhall pollute it.

22 My face wil I turne alſo from them, and they ſhall pollute my ſecret place: for the ‖ robbers ſhall enter into it and defile it.

‖*Or, burglers.*

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worſt of the heathen, & they ſhall poſſeſſe their houſes: I will alſo make the pompe of the ſtrong to ceaſe, & ‖ their holy places ſhalbe defiled.

‖*Or, they ſhall inherit their holy places.*

25 † Deſtruction commeth, and they ſhal ſeeke peace, and *there ſhalbe* none.

†*Heb. cutting off.*

26 Miſchiefe ſhall come vpon miſchiefe, and rumour ſhall be vpon rumour, then ſhal they ſeeke a viſion of the Prophet: but the Law ſhall periſh from the Prieſt, and counſell from the ancients.

27 The king ſhall mourne, & the Prince ſhal be clothed with deſolation, & the hands of the people of the land ſhall be troubled: I wil doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deſerts will I iudge them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

†*Heb. with their iudgements.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a viſion of God, at Ieruſalem, 5 is ſhewed the image of Ielouſie, 7 The chambers of Imagerie, 13 The mourners of Tammuz, 15 the worſhippers towards the Sunne, 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſixt yeere, in the ſixt *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I ſate in mine houſe, and the elders of Iudah ſate before me; that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likeneſſe as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loyns euen downeward, fire: and from his loynes euen vpward, as the appearance of brightneſſe, as the colour of amber.

3 And hee * put foorth the forme of an hand, and took me by a locke of mine head, and the ſpirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought mee in the viſions of God to Ieruſalem, to the doore of the inner-gate, that looketh toward the north, which *was* the ſeate of the image of ielouſie, which prouoketh to ielouſie.

*Dan. 5.5.

4 And

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there according to the vision that
*Chap.1.23. I *saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said hee vnto mee, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now in the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the altar, this image of iealousie in the entrie.

6 He said furthermore vnto mee, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go farre off frō my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe heere.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel pourtraied vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuentie men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they
*Chap.9.9. say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house which *was* towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then sayd he vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And hee brought mee into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the Sunne toward the East.

17 ¶ Then hee said vnto mee, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, & haue returned to prouoke me to anger; & lo, they put the branch to their nose.

‖ *Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit?*

18 Therfore wil I also deale in fury: mine
*Chap.5.11. and 7.4. *Prou.1.28 isa.1.15. iere.11.11. mich.7.4. * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: and though they * crie in mine eares with a lowd voyce, *yet* will I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HEe cried also in mine eares, with a lowde voyce, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the citie, to drawe neere euen euery man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, †which lyeth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne † by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen Altar.

† *Heb. which is turned.* † *Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.* † *Heb. vpon his loynes.*

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub wherupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and hee called to the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the middest of the citie, through the midst of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that crie for all the abominations, that bee done in the middest thereof.

† *Heb. marke a marke.* *Exod.12.7 reuel.7.3.

5 ¶ And to the *others* hee said in † mine hearing, Goe ye after him through the citie, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither haue yee pitie.

† *Heb. mine eares.*

6 Slay † vtterly olde *and* young, both maides and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whome *is* the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

† *Heb. to destruction.*

7 And hee said vnto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slaine, goe ye foorth; and they went foorth and slew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed, and sayd, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto mee, The iniquitie of the house of Israel and Iudah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and

† *Heb. filled with.*

‖Or, wresting of iudgment.

and the citie full of ‖ peruerſeneſſe: for they ſay, The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

*Chap. 8.12. *Chap. 5.11. and 7.4. and 8.18.

10 And as for mee alſo, mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie, *but* I will recompenſe their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the ynkehorne by his ſide, † reported the matter, ſaying, I haue done as thou haſt commanded me.

†Heb. returned the word.

CHAP. X.

1 The viſion of the coales of fire, to be ſcattered ouer the citie. 8 The viſion of the Cherubims.

*Chap. 1.22.

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them, as *it were* a Saphir ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

2 And hee ſpake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and ſaid, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from between the Cherubims, and ſcatter them ouer the citie. And he went in my ſight.

†Heb, the hollow of thine hand.

3 Now the Cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and ſtood* ouer the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

†Heb. was lifted vp.

*Chap. 1.24.

5 And the * ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vter court, as the voyce of the Almighty God when hee ſpeaketh.

6 And it came to paſſe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linnen, ſaying, Take fire from between the wheeles, from between the Cherubims; then he went in, and ſtood beſides the wheeles.

†Heb. ſtuit forth.

7 And one Cherub † ſtretched foorth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that *was* between the Cherubims: and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles

*Chap 1.16.

was as the colour of a * Beryll ſtone.

10 And, as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likeneſſe, as if a wheele had been in the midſt of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † bodie, and their backes, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles *were* ful of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*.

†Heb. fleſh.

13 As for the wheeles ‖ it was cried vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

‖Or, they were called in my hearing, wheele, or Galgal.

14 And euery one *had* foure faces: the firſt face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth; the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, and when they were lifted vp, *theſe* lifted vp themſelues *alſo*: for the ſpirit of the ‖ liuing creature *was* in them.

‖Or, of life.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, & ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo *were* beſides them, and *euery one* ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces a piece, and euery one foure wings, & the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likenes of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themſelues: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The preſumption of the Princes. 4 Their ſinne and iudgement. 13 Ezekiels complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſauing a remnant, 21 and puniſhing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaueth the Citie. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captiuitie.

MOreouer, the Spirit lift me vp, and brought mee vnto the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold, at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men; among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me; Sonne of man, theſe

these *are* the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, and giue wicked counſell in this citie.

3 Which ſay, ‖ It *is* not * neere, let vs build houſes this *citie is* the cauldron, and we be the fleſh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophecie againſt them, prophecie, O ſonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and ſaid vnto me, Speake, thus ſaith the LORD; Thus haue ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your minde, euery one *of them*.

6 Ye haue multiplied your ſlaine in this Citie, and yee haue filled the ſtreetes thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlaine whom yee haue laid in the midſt of it, they *are* the fleſh, and this *citie is* the cauldron: but I will bring you foorth out of the middeſt of it.

8 Yee haue feared the ſword, and I will bring a ſword vpon you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And I wil bring you out of the middeſt thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of ſtrangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye ſhall fall by the ſword, I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael, and ye ſhal know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* ſhall not be your cauldron, neither ſhal ye be the fleſh in ỹ midſt therof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael.

12 And yee ſhall knowe that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ ye haue not walked in my Statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I prophecied, that Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cried with a lowd voyce, and ſayd, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ieruſalem haue ſaid; Get yee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Although I haue caſt them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue ſcattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will euen gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countreys where ye haue been ſcattered, and I will giue you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhal take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you; and I will take the ſtonie heart out of their fleſh, and will giue them an heart of fleſh,

20 That they may walke in my ſtatutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they ſhall be my people, and I will bee their God.

21 But *as for them* whoſe heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I will recompence their way vpon their owne heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midſt of the Citie, and ſtood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the Eaſt ſide of the Citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought mee in viſion by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuitie: ſo the viſion that I had ſeene, went vp from me.

25 Then I ſpake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had ſhewed mee.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels remouing. 8 It ſhewed the captiuitie of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling ſheweth the Iewes deſolation. 21 The Iewes preſumptuous prouerbe is reproued. 26 The ſhortneſſe of the viſion.

THE word of the LORD alſo came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwelleſt in the middeſt of a rebellious houſe, which haue eyes to ſee, and ſee not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

3 Therefore thou ſonne of man, prepare thee ‖ ſtuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their ſight, and thou ſhalt remoue from thy place to another place in their ſight; it may bee they will conſider, though they *bee* a rebellious houſe.

4 Then ſhalt thou bring foorth thy ſtuffe by day in their ſight, as ſtuffe for remouing: and thou ſhalt goe foorth at euen in their ſight, † as they that goe foorth into captiuity.

5 † Digge thou through the wall in their ſight, and carie out thereby.

6 In

‖ *Or, it is not for vs to build houſes here.* * *2. Pet. 3. 4.*

‖ *Or, which haue not walked.*

‖ *Or, inſtruments.*

† *Heb. as the goings foorth of captiuity.* † *Heb. digge for thee.*

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon *thy* shoulders, *and* carie *it* forth in the twy-light: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuitie, and in the euen I †digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twy-light, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* shoulder in their sight.

†*Heb.digged for me.*

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto mee, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: † they shall remooue *and* goe into captiuitie.

†*Heb.by removing goe into captivity.*

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, shall beare vpon his shoulder in the twy-light, and shall goe forth: they shall digge through the wall to carie out thereby: hee shal couer his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though hee shall die there.

*Cha.17.20

14 And I will scatter toward euery winde all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall knowe that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the Nations, and dispersе them in the countries.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall knowe that I *am* the LORD.

†*Heb.men of number.*

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying;

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shal eate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land may bee desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

†*Heb.the fulnesse thereof.*

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shal be layd waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe, that yee haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged; and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The daies are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination, within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speake, and the word that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, sayth the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Sonne of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say; The vision that he seeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

*2.Pet.3.4.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words bee prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken shall bee done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproofe of lying prophets, 10 and their vntempered morter. 17 Of prophetesses and their pillowes.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie against the Prophets of Israel that prophecie, and say thou vnto them that † prophecie out of their owne * hearts, Heare yee the word of the LORD.

†*Heb.them that are prophets out of their own hearts.*
*Ier.23.16.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that † follow their owne spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing.

†*Heb.walke after.*
‖*Or, and things which thy haue not seene.*

4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the ‖ gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

‖*Or, breaches.*
†*Heb.hedged the hedge.*

6 They haue seene vanitie, and lying diuination, saying; The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue yee not seene a vaine vision, and haue yee not spoken a lying diuination, whereas

whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee haue spoken vanitie, and seene lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall bee vpon the Prophets that see vanitie, and that diuine lies: they shall not bee in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shal they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shal know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, secret, or counsell.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and *there* was no peace: & one built vp a ‖ wall, and lo, others daubed it with vntempered morter,

* Iere. 6 14. ‖ Or, a slight wall.

11 Say vnto them which daube *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an ouerflowing showre, and yee, O great haile stones, shall fall, and a stormie wind shall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said vnto you, Where *is* the daubing wherwith ye haue daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a stormie wind in my fury: and there shall bee an ouerflowing showre in mine anger, and great haile stones in *my* fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue daubed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and ye shall bee consumed in the middest thereof: and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue daubed it with vntempered *morter*, and will say vnto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people; which prophesie out of their own heart, and prophecie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the *women* that sowe pillowes to all ‖ armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery stature to hunt soules: Will ye hunt the soules of my people, and will yee saue the soules aliue *that come* vnto you?

‖ Or, elbowes.

19 And will yee pollute mee among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules aliue that should not liue, by your lying to my people that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the soules to make ‖ *them* flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, *euen* the soules that yee hunt to make them flie.

‖ Or, into gardens.

21 Your kerchefes also will I teare, & deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies yee haue made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I haue not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not returne from his wicked way ‖ by promising him life.

‖ Or, that I should saue his life. Heb. by quickening him.

23 Therefore yee shall see no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their owne heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgement, by meanes of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irreuocable sentence of famine, 15 of noisome beasts, 17 of the sword, 21 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserued for example of others.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idoles in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him that commeth according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart, because they are all estranged from mee through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖ your selues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

‖ Or, others.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that soiourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from me, and setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stubling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a prophet to enquire of him concerning mee, I the LORD will answere him by my*selfe*.

8 And

8 And I will ſet my face againſt that
*Deu.28.37 man, and will make him a * ſigne and a pro-
chap.5.15. uerbe, and I will cut him off from the mid-
deſt of my people; and yee ſhall know that I
am the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceiued when
*1.King.22. hee hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD * haue
23. deceiued that prophet, and I will ſtretch
out my hand vpon him, and will deſtroy
him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

10 And they ſhall beare the puniſhment
of their iniquitie: the puniſhment of the pro-
phet ſhall be euen as the puniſhment of him
that ſeeketh vnto him:

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may goe no
more aſtray from mee, neither be polluted
any more with all their tranſgreſſions; but
that they may bee my people, and I may be
their God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again
to me, ſaying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land ſinneth
againſt mee by treſpaſſing grieuouſly, then
will I ſtretch out mine hand vpon it, and wil
*Leui.26.26 breake the ' ſtaffe of the bread thereof, and
chap.4.16. and 5.16. will ſend famine vpon it, and will cut off man
and beaſt from it.

*Iere.15.1. 14 * Though theſe three men, Noah,
Daniel, and Iob were in it, they ſhould de-
liuer *but* their owne ſoules by their righte-
ouſneſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cauſe noyſome beaſtes to paſſe
‖*Or, became.* through the land, and they ‖ ſpoile it, ſo that
it be deſolate, that no man may paſſe tho-
row becauſe of the beaſts:

†*Heb. in the midſt of it.* 16 *Though* theſe three men *were* † in it, as
I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deli-
uer neither ſonnes nor daughters: they
onely ſhall be deliuered, but the land ſhall be
deſolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a ſword vpon that land,
and ſay, Sword, goe through the land, ſo that
I cut off man and beaſt from it:

18 Though theſe three men *were* in it,
as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall de-
liuer neither ſonnes nor daughters, but they
onely ſhall be deliuered themſelues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I ſend a peſtilence into that
land, and powre out my fury vpō it in blood,
to cut off from it man and beaſt:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were*
in it, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, they
ſhall deliuer neither ſonne nor daughter:
they ſhall *but* deliuer their owne ſoules by
their righteouſneſſe.

‖*Or, alſo when.* 21 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, ‖ How
much more whē I ſend my foure ſore iudge-
ments vpon Ieruſalem; the ſword, and the
famine, and the noyſome beaſt, and the pe-
ſtilence, to cut off from it man and beaſt?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein ſhall bee left a
remnant that ſhall be brought foorth, *both*
ſonnes and daughters: behold, they ſhall
come foorth vnto you, and yee ſhall ſee their
way and their doings: and ye ſhall be com-
forted concerning the euill that I haue
brought vpon Ieruſalem, *euen* concerning all
that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they ſhall comfort you when yee
ſee their wayes and their doings: and yee
ſhall knowe that I haue not done without
cauſe, all that I haue done in it, ſaith the
Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfitneſſe of the Vine branch for any worke, 16 is ſhewed the reuolution of Ieruſalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto
me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, What is the Vine tree
more then any tree, or *then* a branch which
is among the trees of the forreſt?

3 Shall wood bee taken thereof to doe
any worke? or, will men take a pin of it, to
hang any veſſell thereon?

4 Behold, it is caſt into the fire for fewel:
the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and
the middeſt of it is burnt. † Is it meete for †*Heb. will* *proſper.*
any worke?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was †*Heb. made* *fit.*
† meete for no worke: how much leſſe ſhall
it be meete yet for any worke, when the fire
hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD;
As the Vine tree among the trees of the
forreſt, which I haue giuen to the fire for
fewell, ſo will I giue the inhabitants of Ie-
ruſalem.

7 And I will ſet my face againſt them,
they ſhall goe out from *one* fire, and *another*
fire ſhall deuoure them, and yee ſhall knowe
that I *am* the LORD, when I ſet my face a-
gainſt them.

8 And I will make the land deſolate, be-
cauſe they haue † committed a treſpaſſe, ſaith †*Heb. treſ-* *ſed a treſ-*
the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the ſimilitude of a wretched infant, is ſhewed the naturall ſtate of Ieruſalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monſtrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgement. 44 Her ſinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her ſiſters, Sodom and Samaria, calleth for iudgements. 60 Mercie is promiſed her in the end.

AGAINE the word of the LORD came
vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, cauſe Ieruſalem to
know her abominations,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD
vnto Ieruſalem, Thy † birth, and thy nati- †*Heb. cutting* *out, or habi-*
uitie *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* *tation.*
an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And

4 And as for thy natiuitie in the day thou waſt borne, thy nauill was not cut, neither waſt thou waſhed in water to ‖ ſupple thee: thou waſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwadled at all.

‖ Or, when I looked vpon thee.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of theſe vnto thee, to haue compaſſion vpon thee, but thou waſt caſt out in the open field, to the loathing of thy perſon, in the day that thou waſt borne.

6 ¶ And when I paſſed by thee, and ſaw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I ſayd vnto thee *when thou waſt* in thy blood, Liue: yea, I ſayd vnto thee *when thou waſt* in thy blood, Liue.

‖ Or, trodden vnder foote.

7 I haue † cauſed thee to multiplie as the bud of the field, and thou haſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breaſts are faſhioned, and thine haire is growen, whereas thou *waſt* naked and bare.

† Heb. made thee a million.

Heb. ornament of ornaments.

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, the time *was* the time of loue, and I ſpread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesse: yea, I ſware vnto thee, and entred into couenant with thee, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water: yea, I throughly waſhed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

† Heb. bloods.

10 I clothed thee alſo with broydered worke, and ſhod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſiluer, and thy rayment of fine linnen and ſilke, and broydered worke, thou didſt eate fine flowre, and honie, and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſayth the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine owne beauty, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renowne, and powredſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddeſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it bee ſo.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my golde and of my ſiluer, which I had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe images † of men, and diddeſt commit whoredome with them,

† Heb. of a male.

18 And tookeſt thy broydered garments and couereddſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyle and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meate alſo which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oyle, and honie *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a † ſweete ſauour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. a ſauour of reſt.

20 Moreouer, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters whom thou haſt borne vnto mee, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to bee deuoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

† Heb. to deuoure.

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreete.

‖ Or, brothell houſe.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feete to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredoms, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinary *foode*, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

‖ Or, cities.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith ỹ Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreet, and haſt not been as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire.

‖ Or, in thy daughters is thine, &c.

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adulterie, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giueſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and †hireſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

†Heb. briberh.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou gaueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the LORD God; Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakednes diſcouered through thy whoredomes with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddeſt giue vnto them,

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakednes vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakednes.

†Heb. with iudgements of.

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke and ſhed blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in furie and iealouſie.

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

†Heb. inſtruments of thine ornament.

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burne thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgement vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I wil cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more.

*2.Kin.25.9. iere.52.13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my iealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will bee quiet, and will bee no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo will recompence thy way vpon *thine* head, ſaith the Lord God: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſſe, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vſeth prouerbs, ſhall vſe *this* prouerbe againſt thee ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhee and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand *is* Sodome, and her daughters.

†Heb. leſſe then thou.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominatiõs: but as *if* ‖ *that were* a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

‖Or, that was loathed in a ſmall thing.

48 As I liue, ſayth the Lord GOD, Sodome thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhee nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquitie of thy ſiſter Sodom; Pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her, and in her daughters, neither did ſhee ſtrengthen the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before mee: * therefore I tooke them away, as I ſaw good.

*Gen.19.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe thy ſinnes, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations, which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt iudged thy ſiſters, beare thine owne ſhame for thy ſinnes that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded alſo, and beare thy ſhame, in that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring againe* the captiuity of thy captiues in the midſt of them;

54 That thou mayeſt beare thine owne ſhame, and mayeſt be confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodome and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall returne to your former eſtate.

†Heb. for a part of her ſpring.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride,

†Heb. pride or exaltation.

57 Before thy wickednes was diſcouered, as at the time of thy reproch of the daughters

daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‖ despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast † borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the Couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheless I will remember my Couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting Couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy Couenant.

62 And I will establish my couenant with thee, & thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a Vine,* 11 *is shewed Gods iudgement vpon Ierusalem for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiseth to plant the Cedar of the Gospel.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

4 He cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and caried it into a land of traffick; hee set it in a citie of merchants.

5 He tooke also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, *and* set it *as* a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading Vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the rootes thereof were vnder him: so it became a Vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Egle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this Vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot foorth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soile by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly Vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? shal he not pull vp the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof that it wither? it shal wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, of many people to plucke it vp by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know yee not what these things *meane*? tell them, behold, the king of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and ledde them with him to Babylon,

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: hee hath also taken the mightie of the land,

14 That the kingdome might be base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, † *but* that by keeping of his Couenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadous into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall hee prosper? shall hee escape that doeth such things? or shall hee breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the King *dwelleth* that made him King, whose oath he despised, and whose couenant hee brake, *euen* with him, in the middest of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh *with his* mighty armie and great company make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing hee despised the oath by breaking the couenant (when loe, hee had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, hee shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that hee hath despised, and my Couenant that hee hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * spread my net vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse, that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands, shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar,

† Heb. daughters, ‖ Or, spoile. † Heb. borne them.

Heb. his fornication,

Or, that was abhorred in all thing.

*Gal. 4. 26.

† Heb. embroidering.

† Heb. put it in a field of seede.

† Heb. field.

† Heb. brought him to an oath.

† Heb. to keepe his couenant to stand to it.

*Chap. 12. 13 and 32. 3.

and will set it, I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and wil plant it vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring foorth boughes, and beare fruit, and be a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all foule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, & haue made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproueth the vniust parable of sowre grapes. 5 He sheweth how hee dealeth with a iust father: 10 with a wicked sonne of a iust father: 14 with a iust sonne of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a iust man reuolting. 25 He defendeth his iustice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

2 What meane yee that ye vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The *fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

*Ier.31.29.

3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, yee shall not haue *occasion* any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be iust, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

†Hebr. iudgement and iustice.

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath *defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to * a menstruous woman,

*Leu.18.20.
*Leu. 18.19. and 20.18.

7 And hath not *oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his *pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath *giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

*Exo.22.21. Ieuit. 19.15. and 25.14.
*Deu.24.12. exod. 22.20.

8 Hee *that* hath not giuen foorth vpon *vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

*Deut. 15.7. isai 58.7. mat 25.35.
*Exo.22.25. Ieuit. 25.36, 37. deut. 23. 19. psal. 15.5.

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truely; hee *is* iust, he shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne that is a ‖ robber, a shedder of blood, and ‖ that doeth the like to any one of these things,

‖Or, breaker vp of an house. ‖Or, that doth to his brother, beside any of these.

11 And that doeth not any of those *duties*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen forth vpon vsury, and hath taken encrease: shall he then liue? he shall not liue: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his † blood shall be vpon him.

†Hebr. blood.

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* hee beget a sonne that seeth all his fathers sinnes which hee hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

†Heb. hath not pledged the pledge or taken to pledge.

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die for the iniquitie of his father, he shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because hee cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe, euen he shall die in his iniquitie.

19 ¶ Yet say yee, * Why? doeth not the son beare the iniquitie of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely liue.

*Deu.24.16. 2.king.14.6. 2.chro.25.4. iere.31.29.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die: the sonne shall not beare the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquitie of the sonne; the righteousnes of the righteous shalbe vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shalbe vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his sinnes that he hath committed, and keepe all my statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall surely liue, hee shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that hee hath committed, they shall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteousnesse that hee hath done, he shall liue.

23 * Haue I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *And* not that hee should returne from his wayes, and liue?

*Chap.33. 11.

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnes, and committeth iniquitie, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall hee

hee liue? all his righteousnes that hee hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel; Is not my way equall? Are not your wayes vnequall? *Chap. 33. 20.

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnes, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them; for his iniquitie that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednes that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he shall saue his soule aliue.

28 Because hee considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, hee shall surely liue, hee shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel; The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equal? are not your waies vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD; *repent, and turne ‖ your selues from all your transgressions: so iniquitie shall not be your ruine. *Mat. 3. 2. ‖ Or, others.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye haue transgressed, and make you a *new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? *Iere. 32. 39. chap. 11. 19. and 36. 26.

32 For *I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your selues, and liue yee. *Chap. 33. 11. 2. pet. 3. 9. ‖ Or, others.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the princes of Israel, vnder the parable of Lyons whelpes taken in a pit, 10 and for Ierusalem, vnder the parable of a wasted Vine.

MOreouer take thou vp a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? a lionesse: she lay downe among lions, she nourished her whelpes among yong lions.

3 And she brought vp one of her whelps: it became a young lyon, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, hee was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of *Egypt. *2 Kings 23. 33. Iere. 22. 11.

5 Now when shee saw that shee had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a young lyon.

6 And hee went vp and downe among the lyons, he became a yong lyon, and learned to catch the pray, *and* deuoured men.

7 And he knew their ‖ desolate palaces, and hee laide waste their cities, and the land ‖ Or, their widowes.

was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on euery side from the prouinces, and spread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holdes, that his voice should no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Israel. ‖ Or, in hookes.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a Vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, shee was fruitfull and full of branches by the reason of many waters. ‖ Or, in thy quietnesse, or in thy likenesse.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that beare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thicke branches, and she appeared in her height by the multitude of her branches.

12 But shee was plucked vp in furie: shee was cast downe to the ground, and the *East wind dryed vp her fruit: her strong rodds were broken and withered, the fire consumed them. *Osea 13. 15

13 And now she *is* planted in the wildernesse, in a dry and thirstie ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod *to be* a sceptre to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuseth to be consulted by the Elders of Israel. 5 He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wildernesse, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiseth to gather them by the Gospel. 45 Vnder the name of a forrest he sheweth the destruction of Ierusalem.

AND it came to passe in the seuenth yeere, in the fift *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speake vnto the Elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are yee come to enquire of mee? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖ *iudge them, sonne of man, wilt thou iudge *them*? cause them to know the abhominations of their fathers: ‖ Or, plead for them. *Chap 22. 2. and 23. 36.

5 ¶ And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the seed of the house of Iacob, and made my selfe *knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, saying, I *am* the Lord your God, ‖ Or, sware, and so verse 6. &c. *Exod. 31. 8. and 4. 31.

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand

vnto them to bring them foorth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milke and honie, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I vnto them, Cast ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, & would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I said, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the middest of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my selfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

*Exo. 13.17. 10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernesse.

11 And I gaue them my Statutes, and †shewed them my iudgements, * which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them.

†*Hebr. made them to know.*
*Leuit. 18.5. rom. 10.5. galat. 3.12.

12 Moreouer also, I gaue them my *Sabbaths, to be a signe betweene me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

*Exod. 20.8. and 31.13, &c. and 35.2 deut. 5.12.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wildernes: they walked not in my Statutes, and they despised my iudgements, which if a man doe, he shal euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I said I would powre out my fury vpon them in the * wildernes, to consume them:

*Exo. 16.28.

*Num. 14.29 and 26.65.

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wildernesse, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and honie, *which* is the glory of all lands,

16 Because they despised my iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wildernesse.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wildernesse; Walke yee not in the statutes of your fathers, neither obserue their iudgements, nor defile your selues with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shalbe a signe betweene me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against mee: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my Iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them; they polluted my Sabbaths: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wildernesse.

22 Neuertheless, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names sake, ỹ it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them foorth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wildernesse, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them thorow the countreys;

24 Because they had not executed my Iudgements, but had despised my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eies were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes that were not good, and iudgements wherby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe * through *the fire* all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

*Chap. 16. 21.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed mee, in that they haue †committed a trespasse against me.

†*Hebr. transpassed and passe.*

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery hie hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweete sauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then ‖ I said vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

‖ *Or, I told them what the hie place was, or, Bamah.*

30 Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are yee polluted after the maner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when yee make your sons to passe through the fire, yee pollute your selues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will bee as the heathen, as the families of the countreys to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As

33 ¶ As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with fury powred out, will I rule ouer you.

34 And I wil bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherin ye are ſcattered, with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the ‖ bond of the Couenant.

‖ Or, a deliuering.

38 And I wil purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they ſoiourne, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Goe ye, ſerue ye euery one his idoles, and hereafter *alſo*, if yee will not hearken vnto mee: but pollute yee my holy Name no more with your giftes, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerue mee: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ firſt fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

‖ Or, chiefe.

41 I will accept you with your † ſweet ſauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein yee haue beene ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

† Heb. ſauour of reſt.

42 And ye ſhal know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall yee remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye haue beene defiled, and yee ſhall lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye ſhal know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked waies, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſayth the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and prophecie againſt the forreſt of the South field.

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the South, Heare the word of the LORD: Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery drie tree: the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhal ſee that I the LORD haue kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doeth he not ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel propheciеth againſt Ieruſalem, with a ſigne of ſighing. 8 The ſharpe and bright ſword, 18 Againſt Ieruſalem, 25 againſt the Kingdome, 28 and againſt the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Ieruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, & propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw foorth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I wil cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword goe forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the South to the North:

5 That all fleſh may know that I the LORD haue drawen foorth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therfore thou ſonne of man with the breaking of *thy* loines, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall bee, when they ſay vnto thee; Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwere, For the tidings, becauſe it commeth: and euery heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhalbe feeble, and euery ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees † ſhalbe weake *as* water: behold, it commeth, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. ſhall goe into water.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter; it is fourbiſhed, that it may glitter: ſhould wee then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my ſonne, *as* euery tree.

‖ Or, it is the rodde of my ſonne, it ſetteth at nought, the tree, *as* euery rodde of ſlaughter.

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed, that it may be handled: this ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed to giue it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man, for it ſhalbe vpon my people, it *ſhall be* vpon all the princes of Iſrael: ‖ terrors, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhalbe vpon my people: * ſmite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

‖ *Or, they are thruſt downe to the ſword with my people.*

* *Ier. 31.19.*

13 ‖ Becauſe it is a triall, and what if *the ſword* contemne euen the rod? it ſhall be no *more*, ſayth the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or, when the triall hath beene, what then? ſhall they not alſo belong to the deſpiſing rod? † Heb. hand to hand.*

14 Thou therfore ſonne of man, prophecie, and ſmite thine † hands together, and let the ſword bee doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlaine, it *is* the ſword of the great men, that are ſlaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

‖ *Or, glittering, or feare.*

15 I haue ſet the ‖ point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the ſlaughter.

‖ *Or, ſharpened.*

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whitherſoeuer thy face is ſet.

† *Heb. ſet thy ſelfe, take the left hand.*

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt: I the LORD haue ſaid *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come: both twaine ſhall come foorth out of one land: and chooſe thou a place, chooſe it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vſe diuination: hee made his ‖ arrowes bright, hee conſulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

† *Heb, mother of the way.* ‖ *Or, knines.* † *Heb. Teraphim.*

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ieruſalem to appoint ‖ captains, to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift vp the voice with ſhouting, to appoint *battering rammes* againſt the gates, to caſt a mount, *and* to build a fort.

‖ *Or, battering rammes. Heb. rammes.*

23 And it ſhalbe vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſight, ‖ to them that haue ſworne oathes: but hee will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

‖ *Or, for the oathes made vnto them.*

24 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Becauſe yee haue made your iniquitie to be remembred, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcouered, ſo that in all your doings your ſinnes doe appeare: becauſe, *I ſay*, that yee are come to remembrance, ye ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquitie *ſhall haue* an end,

26 Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Remooue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *ſhall* not *be* the ſame: exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 † I wil ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it ſhall be no more, vntill hee come, whoſe right it is, and I will giue it him.

† *Heb, peruerted, peruerted, will peruerted will I make it.*

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, prophecie, and ſay, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen ſay thou; The ſword, the ſword *is* drawen, for the ſlaughter it *is* fourbiſhed, to conſume becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanitie vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are ſlaine, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquitie *ſhall haue* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cauſe it to returne into his ſheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou waſt created, in ỹ land of thy natiuity.

‖ *Or, cauſeit to returne.*

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖ brutiſh men *and* skilfull to deſtroy.

‖ *Or, burning.*

32 Thou ſhalt be for fewell to the fire: thy blood ſhalbe in the midſt of the land, thou ſhalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of ſinnes in Ieruſalem.* 13 *God will burne them as droſſe in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruptions of Prophets, Prieſts, Princes, and people.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Now thou ſonne of man, * wilt thou ‖ iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloodie citie? yea thou ſhalt ſhew her all her abominatiõs.

* *Chap. 20. 4. and 23. 36.*

‖ *Or, pleade for.* † *Heb, city of bloods.*

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; The city ſheddeth blood in the midſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols againſt her ſelfe to defile her ſelfe.

† *Hebr. make her know.*

4 Thou art become guiltie in thy blood that thou haſt * ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelfe in thine idoles, which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

* *2. Kings 21. 16.*

5 Thoſe that be neere, and thoſe that be farre from thee, ſhall mocke thee *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

† *Heb, polluted of name much in vexation.*

6 Behold the princes of Iſrael, euery one were in thee to their † power to ſhed blood.

† *Heb, arme.*

7 In thee haue they ſet light by father and mother: in the midſt of thee haue they dealt by ‖ oppreſſion with the ſtranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherleſſe & the widow.

‖ *Or, deceit.*

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt profaned my Sabbaths.

9 In

9 In thee are † men that caried tales to shed blood: and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee haue they * discouered their fathers nakednesse: in thee haue they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And ‖one hath committed *abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore I haue * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart indure, *or* can thine handes be strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I wil scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse, all they *are* brasse, and tinne, and yron, and lead in the midst of the furnace: they are *euen* the † drosse of siluer.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Ierusalem.

20 † *As* they gather siluer, and brasse, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the middest of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt *it*: so will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my furie, and I will leaue *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and yee shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the middest thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD haue powred out my furie vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracie of her prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lyon, rauening the prey: they * haue deuoured soules, they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

26 Her Priests haue † violated my law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they shewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, & haue hid their eies from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

27 Her * princes in the middest thereof *are* like wolues rauening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules to get dishonest gaine.

28 And her prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered *morter*, seeing vanity, and diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land haue vsed ‖oppression, and exercised robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before mee for the land that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompensed vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers. 36 The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both, 45 And sheweth their iudgements.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were there bresta pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and shee doted on her louers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blew, captaines and rulers, all of them desireable yong men, horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus † she committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † chosen

Heb. men of slanders.

*Leu. 18.8. and 20.11.
*Leu. 18.19.
‖Or, euery one.
*Leu. 18.20.
*Iere. 5.8.
‖Or, euery one.
‖Or, by lewdnesse.
*Leuit. 18.9.

*Chap. 21. 22.

‖Or, shalt be profaned.

Heb. drosses.

†Heb. according to the gathering.

*Mat. 23.14.

†Heb. offered violence to.

*Mic. 3.11. Zech. 3.3.

‖Or, deceit.

†Heb. without right.

†Heb. bestowed her whoredomes vpon them.

†Hebr. the choise of the children of Assur.

ſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted, with al their idols ſhe defiled her ſelfe.

8 Neither left ſhe her whordomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breaſts of her virginity, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Aſſyrians, vpon whom ſhe doted.

*2.Kings 17.18.

10 Theſe diſcouered her nakedneſſe, they tooke her ſonnes and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became †famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

†Heb. a name.

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw *this*, ſhe †was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then ſhe, and in her whoredoms † more then her ſiſter in *her* whoredomes.

†Heb. ſhe corrupted her inordinate loue more then, &c.

12 Shee doted vpon the * Aſſyrians *her* neighbours, captaines & rulers clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſemen riding vpon horſes, all of them deſireable yong men.

†Heb. more then the whordomes of her ſiſter.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhee was defiled, that they *tooke* both one way;

*2.Kings 16.7.

14 And that ſhee increaſed her whoredomes: for when ſhee ſaw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loines, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their natiuitie:

†Heb. at the ſight of her eyes.

16 And † aſſoone as ſhee ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them into Caldea.

†Hebr. children of Babel.

17 And the †Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, & they defiled her with their whordome, and ſhe was polluted with them,

†Hebr. looſed or diſiointed.

and her minde was † alienated from them.

18 So ſhee diſcouered her whoredomes, and diſcouered her nakednes, then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhee multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhe doted vpon their paramours, whoſe fleſh *is as* the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue *is like* the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruiſing thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raiſe vp thy louers againſt thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on euery ſide;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Aſſyrians with them: all of them deſireable yong men, captaines and rulers, great lords & renowmed, all of them riding vpō horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an aſſembly of people *which* ſhal ſet againſt thee buckler, and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet iudgement before them, and they ſhall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I wil ſet my iealouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deale furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe, and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhal fall by the ſword: they ſhal take thy ſonnes and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhall be deuoured by the fire.

26 They ſhall alſo ſtrip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

†Hebr. inſtruments of thy decking.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnes to ceaſe from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hateſt; into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they ſhall deale with thee hatefully, and ſhall take away all thy labour, and ſhall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakedneſſe of thy whordomes ſhall be diſcouered, both thy lewdneſſe and thy whordomes.

30 I will doe theſe things vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* becauſe thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou haſt walked in ỹ way of thy ſiſter, therfore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Thou ſhalt drinke of thy ſiſters cuppe deepe and large: thou ſhalt be laughed to ſcorne and had in deriſion; it containeth much.

33 Thou ſhalt be filled with drunkenneſſe and ſorrow, with the cup of aſtoniſhment and deſolation, with the cup of thy ſiſter Samaria.

34 Thou ſhalt euen drinke it and ſucke it out, and thou ſhalt breake the ſheards therof and plucke off thine owne breaſts; for I haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and caſt me behind thy backe, therefore beare thou alſo thy lewdneſſe, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD ſaid moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou * ‖ iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea declare vnto them their abominations;

*Chap 20.4 and 22.2.

‖ Or, pleadſt.

37 That they haue committed adultery, and

and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes, whom they bare vnto mee, to passe for them through *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue profaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to profane it, and lo, *2 Kin.21.4. * thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore that yee haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe they came, for whom thou diddest wash thy selfe, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments, ‖ Heb. comming.

41 And satest vpon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle. † Heb. honourable. *Prou.7.17.

42 And a voyce of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernesse, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads. † Heb. of the multitude of men. ‖ Or, drunkards.

43 Then sayd I vnto her that was olde in † adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she *with them*? †Heb. whoredomes,

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall *Cha.16.38 *iudge them after the maner of adulteresses, and after the maner of women that shedde blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus sayth the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and wil giue them † to be remooued and spoyled. † Heb. for a removing and spoile.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire. ‖ Or, single them out.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnes to cease out of the land, that all women may bee taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompence your lewdnesse vpon you and yee shall beare the sinnes of your idoles, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Vnder the parable of a boyling pot,* 6 *is shewed the irrecuperable destruction of Ierusalem.* 15 *By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife,* 19 *is shewed the calamity of the Iewes to be beyond all sorrow.*

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, Write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: the King of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choyce of the flock, & ‖burn also the bones vnder it, & make it boile wel, and let him see the bones of it therein. ‖ Or, heape.

6 ¶ Wherfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scumme *is* therein, and whose scumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the middest of her: she set it vpon the top of a rocke, she powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury *to come* vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it should not bee couered.

9 Therefore thus sayth the Lord GOD; * Woe to the bloody city, I will euen make the pile for fire great. *Nah.3.1. abac.2.12.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may bee molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her selfe* with lies, and her great scumme went not forth out of her: her scumme *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shal come to passe, and I will doe *it*, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes and according to thy doings, shall they iudge thee, sayth the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne, nor

woepe,

weepe, neither shall thy teares † run downe.

† Heb. goe.
† Heb. be silent

17 † Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tyre of thine heade vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feet, and couer not thy † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

† Heb. vpper lip. And so vers. 22.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people sayd vnto me; Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Speak vnto the house of Israel; Thus sayth the Lord GOD; Behold, I will prophane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soule pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

† Heb. the pity of your soule.

22 And yee shall doe as I haue done: yee shall not couer your lips, nor eate the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shalbe* vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feet: ye shal not mourne nor weepe, but yee shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shal ye do: and when this commeth, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sons and their daughters;

† Heb. the lifting vp of the soule.

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shal thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, & thou shalt speak and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolency against the Iewes, vpon the Ammonites. 8 Vpon Moab and Seir. 12 Vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying;

* Ier. 49. 1, &c.

2 Sonne of man, *set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them;

3 And say vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD: Thus sayth the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah, when they went into captiuity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the † men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

|| Heb. children

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus sayth the Lord GOD, because thou hast clapped thine † hands and stamped with the † feet, and reioyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

† Heb. hand.
† Heb. foot.
† Heb. soule.

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a || spoyle to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

|| Or, must.

8 ¶ Thus sayth the Lord GOD, *Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

* Ier. 48. 1, &c.

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-ieshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim.

† Heb. from the shoulder of Moab.

10 Vnto the men of the East || with the Ammonites, and wil giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not bee remembred among the nations.

|| Or, against the children of Ammon.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall knowe that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus sayth the Lord GOD, because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himself vpon them;

† Heb. by auenging reuengement.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and || they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

|| Or, they shall fall by the sword vnto Dedan.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, & they shall doe in Edome according to mine anger and according to my furie, and they shal know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* || for the old hatred;

|| Or, with perpetuall hatred.

16 Therefore thus sayth the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the || Sea coast.

|| Or, haven of the Sea.

17 And

† Heb. vengeances.

17 And I will execute great †vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath sayd against Ierusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: shee is turned vnto mee, I shall bee replenished *now* she is layd waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, & will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the walles of Tyrus, and breake downe her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shall bee a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I haue spoken *it*, sayth the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoyle to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall bee slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus sayth the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a King of Kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shal slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and hee shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

‖ Or, powre out the engine of shot.

9 Hee shall set engines of warre against thy walles, and with his axes he shall breake downe thy towres.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall couer thee thy walles shall shake at the noyse of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when hee shall enter into thy gates, †as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

† Heb. according to the entrings of a city broken vp.

11 With the hoofes of his horses shall he tread downe all thy streets; hee shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrison shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoyle of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall breake downe thy walles, and destroy †thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

† Heb. houses of thy desire.

13 * And I will cause the noyse of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpes shall be no more heard.

* Isa 24. 8. ier. 7. 34. and 16. 9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: they shalbe a place to spread nets vpon: thou shalt bee built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus; Shall not the Iles shake at the sound of thy fal, when the wounded crie, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidred garments: they shall clothe themselues with †trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at *euery* moment, and bee astonished at thee.

† Heb. tremblings.

17 And they shall take vp a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of †sea-faring men, the renowmed citie which wast strong in the sea, shee and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

* Reu. 18. 9.

† Heb. of the seas.

18 Now shall the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the Iles that *are* in the sea, shal be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shal bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shal couer thee;

20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the lowe parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a †terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou neuer bee found againe, sayth the Lord GOD.

† Heb. terrours.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supplie of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying;

2 Now thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus:

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entrie of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus sayth the Lord GOD: O Tyrus, thou hast sayd, I *am* † of perfit beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the sea, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. heart.

5 They haue † made all thy *ship*-boards of

† Heb. built.

of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make maſts for thee.

6 Of the okes of Baſhan haue they made thine ‖oares: the †company of the Aſſhurites haue made thy benches of Yuorie, *brought* out of the Iles of Chittim.

‖ *Or, they haue made hatches of Yuory well wroken.* † *Heb. the daughter.*

7 Fine linnen with broidred work from Egypt, was that which thou ſpreddeſt foorth to bee thy ſayle, ‖ blew and purple from the Iles of Eliſhah was that which couered thee.

‖ *Or, purple and ſcarlet.*

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad, were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſe men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ſhips of the ſea with their mariners were in thee to occupie thy merchandiſe.

‖ *Or, ſtoppers of chinks. Heb. ſtrengthners.*

10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee: they ſet foorth thy comelineſſe.

11 The men of Aruad with thine armie *were* vpon thy walles round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers; they hanged their ſhields vpon thy walles round about: they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all *kind of* riches: with ſiluer, iron, tinne, and leade they traded in thy fayres.

13 Iauan, Tubal and Meſhech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy ‖ market.

‖ *Or, merchandi, i.*

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy fayres with horſes, and horſemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many Iles *were* the merchandiſe of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent, hornes of Iuory and Ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fayres with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen and Corall, and ‖ Agate.

† *Heb. worke.*

‖ *Or, Chryſopraſe.*

17 Iudah and the land of Iſrael they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheate of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyle, and ‖ balme.

‖ *Or, roſin.*

18 Damaſcus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

‖ *Or, Meuzal*

19 Dan alſo and Iauan ‖ going to & fro, occupied in thy fayres: bright yron, Caſſia and Calamus were in thy market.

† *Heb. clothes of freedome.* † *Heb. they were the merchants of thy hand.*

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes and rammes and goates: in theſe *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fayres with chiefe of all ſpices, & with all precious ſtones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Aſhur *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 Theſe *were* thy merchants in all ‖ſorts *of things*, in blewe † clothes and broydered worke, and in cheſts of rich apparell, bound with cordes and made of Cedar among thy merchandiſe.

‖ *Or, excellent things.* † *Heb. folding.*

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, and thou waſt repleniſhed, and made very glorious in the midſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the Eaſt wind hath broken thee in the † midſt of the Seas.

† *Heb. heart.*

27 Thy * riches and thy fayres, thy merchandiſe, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandiſe, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which *is* in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall into the ‖ middeſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruine.

* *Reu. 18, 9, &c.*

‖ *Or, euen with all.* ‖ *Or, heart.*

28 The ‖ ſuburbes ſhal ſhake at the ſound of the crie of thy pilots.

‖ *Or, waues.*

29 And all that handle the oare; the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the Sea, ſhal come downe from their ſhippes, they ſhall ſtand vpon the land;

30 And ſhall cauſe their voyce to bee heard againſt thee, and ſhall crie bitterlie, and ſhall caſt vp duſt vpon their heads, they ſhall wallow themſelues in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhall make themſelues vterly bald for thee, and gird them with ſackcloth, and they ſhall weepe for thee with bitterneſſe of heart *and* bitter wayling.

32 And in their wayling, they ſhall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *ſaying*: What *city is* like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the midſt of the ſea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the ſeas, thou filledſt many people, thou didſt enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandiſe.

34 In the time *when* thou ſhalt be broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandiſe & all thy company in the midſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee, and their Kings ſhall be ſore afrayd, they ſhall bee troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhalt be a †terror, and †neuer *ſhalt be* any more.

† *Heb. terrours.* † *Heb. ſhalt not be ſeene*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods iudgements vpon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation, Of his great glory corrupted by sinne. 20 The iudgements of Zidon. 24 The restauration of Israel.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart *is* lifted vp, and thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit *in* the seate of God in the † middest of the seas; * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

† Heb heart. * Isa. 31. 3.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret ỳ they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdome and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, & hast gotten gold & siluer into thy treasures.

† Heb. by the greatnesse of thy wisdom.

5 † By thy great wisedome, *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall drawe their swords against the beautie of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slaine in the middest of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

‖ Or, woundeth.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest vp the summe full of wisedome and perfect in beautie.

13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone *was* thy couering, the ‖ Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onyx, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emeraude, and the Carbuncle and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

‖ Or, rubie. ‖ Or, chrysolite. ‖ Or, chrysoprasus.

14 Thou *art* the anointed ‖ Cherub that couereth: and I haue set thee *so*; thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the middest of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy waies from the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the middest of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the middest of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beautie, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique therefore will I bring foorth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall deuoure thee, and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and neuer *shalt* thou *be* any more.

† Heb. terours.

20 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophecie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the middest of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shal haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streetes, and the wounded shalbe iudged in the middest of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking briar vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them, & they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall knowe that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

‖ Or, with confidence.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restauration thereof, after fortie yeeres. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar. 21 Israel shall be restored.

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophecie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer *is* mine owne, & I haue made *it* for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to stick vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middest of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee *thrown* into the wildernesse, thee and al the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meate to the beastes of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they haue beene a * staffe of reede to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou breakest, and madest all their loynes to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, the riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of † Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shal passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laied waste, shall be desolate fourtie yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourtie yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made balde, and euery shoulder was peeled: yet had hee no wages, nor his armie for Tyrus, for the seruice that hee had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, & † take her spoile, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his armie.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for mee, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to budde forth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The armie of Babylon shall, but strengthened to breake the armie of Egypt.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken downe.

5 Ethiopia, and † Libia, and Lydia, and all

---

* Psa. 74. 13, 14. isa. 27. 1. & 51. 9.

† Heb. face of the field.

* 2. King. 18. 21. isa. 36. 6.

† Heb. wastes of waste.
† Hebr. Seuneh.

* Ier. 46. 26.

† Heb. base.

‖ Or, birth.
† Hebr. low.

† Heb. shall spoile her spoile and pray her pray.

‖ Or, for his hire.

‖ Or, feare.

† Heb. Phut.

all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the towre of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall bee desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall bee in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe foorth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall drawe their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land wast, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idoles, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shal bee no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

15 And I will powre my furie vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shal be rent asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Auen and of ‖ Phibeseth shal fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall goe into captiuitie.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shal be ‖ darkened when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: & the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shal couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt: and they shall knowe that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yere in the first *moneth*, in the seuenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it shal not be bound vp to be healed, to put a rouler to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

24 And I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, & put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and he shall grone before him, with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and the armes of Pharoah shall fall downe, and they shall knowe that I *am* the LORD when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall knowe that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Ardation vnto Pharaoh,* 3 *Of the glory of Assyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof, for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yere in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a Cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a shadowing shrowde, and of an hie stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on high with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, & his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.

6 All the ‖ foules of heauen made their nests

† Heb. children.

Or, birth. Hebr. loo.

† Heb. broken.

† Heir. drought. † Heb. the fallnesse thereof.

Zach. 13. 2.

Or, Tanis.

Or, Palestine.

Or, Heliopolis.

Or, Pubastus.

Or, restrained.

† Hebr. faire of branches.

‖ Or, nourished. ‖ Or, brought him vp. † Heb. conduits.

‖ Or, when it sent them foorth.

* Dan. 4.

nests in his boughes, and vnder his braunches did all the beastes of the field bring foorth their young, and vnder his shadowe dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his roote was by great waters.

*Gen.2. 8 The Cedars in the *garden of God could not hide him: the firre trees were not like his boughes, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches, nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beautie.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, enuied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, & he hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughs, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.

† Heb. in doing he shall do vnto him.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beastes of the field shalbe vpon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoote vp their top among the thicke boughes, neither ‖ their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death to the nether parts of the earth in the middest of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

‖ Or, stand vpon themselues for their height.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floodes thereof, and the great waters were staied; and I caused Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

† Heb. to be blacke.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pitte: and all the trees of Eden, the choice & best of Lebanon, all that drinke water, shall bee comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him vnto them that bee slaine with the sword, and *they that were* his arme *that* dwelt vnder his shadowe in the middest of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory & in greatnes among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou bee brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the middest of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt. 11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it. 17 It shall be brought downe to hell among all the vncircumcised Nations.

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelft moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say vnto him; Thou art like a yong lyon of the nations, and thou *art* as ‖ a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their riuers.

‖ Or, dragon.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore * spread out my nette ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee vp in my net.

*Chap.12. 13 and 17. 20.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee foorth vpon the open field, and will cause all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleis with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.

‖ Or, the land of thy swimming.

7 And when I shall ‖ * put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the sunne with a cloud, and the moone shall not giue her light.

‖ Or, extinguish. *Isai.13.10. ioel.2.31. and 3.15. mat.24.29.

8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and set darkenesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. lights of the light in heauen. † Heb. then darke.

9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not knowen.

† Heb. prouoke to anger, or grief.

10 Yea I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraide for thee, when I shall † brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at *euery* moment; euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come vpon thee.

12 By

12 By the ſwordes of the mightie will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhall ſpoile the pompe of Egypt, and al the multitude thereof ſhall bee deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhal the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofes of beaſtes trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cauſe their riuers to run like oyle, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhalbe † deſtitute of that whereof it was full; when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD.

†Heb. deſolate from the fulneſſe thereof.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them downe *euen* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beautie? goe downe and bee thou layed with the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlaine by the ſword: ſhee is deliuered ‖ to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes.

‖Or, the ſword is layed.

21 The ſtrong among the mighty ſhall ſpeake to him out of the middeſt of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſhur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed ‖ terrour in the land of ỹ liuing.

‖Or, diſmaying.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe vncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in the midſt of the ſlaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they ſhal not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they haue laid their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhalbe vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

†Heb. with weapons of their warre.

28 Yea thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

†Heb. giuen or put.

30 There *be* the princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the ſlaine, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie vncircumciſed with them that bee ſlaine by the ſword, and beare their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his armie ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he ſhalbe laide in the midſt of the vncircumciſed with them that are ſlaine with the ſword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duetie of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duetie. 20 God ſheweth the iuſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards reuolters, 17 He maintaineth his iuſtice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ieruſalem, hee propheſieth the deſolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgement vpon the mockers of the Prophets.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and ſay vnto them, † When I bring the ſword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman,

†Heb. a land when I bring a ſword vpon her.

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then † whoſoeuer heareth the ſound of the Trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come, and take him away, his blood ſhall be vpon his owne head.

†Heb. he that hearing heareth.

5 Hee heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall bee vpon him: but hee that taketh warning, ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blowe not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, hee is taken away in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

*Chap.3. 17,&c. 7 ¶ * So thou, O ſonne of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhal die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he doe not turne from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquitie: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus yee ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſion and our ſins *be* vpon vs, and wee pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

*2.Sam.14. 14.chap.18. 32. 11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne yee, turne yee

*Chap. 18. 31. from your euill wayes, for *why will yee die, O houſe of Iſrael?

*Chap.18. 24. 12 Therefore thou ſonne of man, ſay vnto the children of thy people, The * righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliuer him in the day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickedneſſe of the wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednes, neither ſhall the righteous be able to liue *for his righteouſneſſe* in the day that he ſinneth.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that he ſhall ſurely liue; if he truſt to his owne righteouſnes and commit iniquitie, all his righteouſneſſe ſhall not bee remembred; but for his iniquitie that he hath committed, he ſhall die for it.

14 Againe, when I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, if hee turne from his ſinne, and doe that which is †lawful & right;

†Hebr. iudgement and iuſtice. 15 *If* the wicked reſtore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquitie, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſinnes that he hath committed, ſhall bee mentioned vnto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right; he ſhall ſurely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the LORD is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquitie, he ſhall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickedneſſe, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall liue thereby.

*Chap.18. 25. 20 ¶ Yet ye ſay, * The way of the LORD is not equall, O ye houſe of Iſrael; I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had eſcaped out of Ieruſalem, came vnto me, ſaying, * The city is ſmitten.

*2.King.25. *Chap.24. 27. 22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening, afore he that was eſcaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill hee came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite thoſe waſtes of the land of Iſrael, ſpeake, ſaying, Abraham was one, and hee inherited the land: but wee *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yee eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and ſhed blood; and ſhall yee poſſeſſe the land?

26 Yee ſtand vpon your ſword; ye worke abomination, and yee defile euery one his neighbours wife, and ſhall yee poſſeſſe the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I liue, ſurely they that are in the waſtes, ſhall fall by the ſword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beaſtes † to be deuoured: and they that *bee* in the forts and in the caues, ſhall die of the peſtilence.

†Heb. to deuoure him.

†Heb. deſolation and deſolation. *Chap.7. 24 and 25. 21. and 30. 6,7. 28 For I will lay the land †moſt deſolate, and the * pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe: and the mountaines of Iſrael ſhalbe deſolate, that none ſhall paſſe through.

29 Then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue layed the land moſt deſolate, becauſe of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Alſo thou ſonne of man, the children of thy people ſtill are talking againſt thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houſes, and ſpeake one to another, euery one to his brother, ſaying, Come I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

†Heb. according to the comming of the people. 31 And they come vnto thee † as the people

people commeth, and they ‖ ſit before thee as my people, and they heare thy wordes, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they ſhew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetouſneſſe.

‖Or, my people ſit before thee.

†Heb. they make loues or iuſtice.

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them, as † a very louely ſong of one that hath a pleaſant voyce, and can play well on an inſtrument: for they heare thy wordes, but they doe them not.

†Heb. a ſong of loues.

33 And when this commeth to paſſe, (loe it will come) then ſhall they know that a Prophet hath bene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the ſhepheards. 7 Gods iudgement againſt them. 11 His prouidence for his flocke. 20 The Kingdome of Chriſt.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, prophecie againſt the * ſhepheards of Iſrael, prophecie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto the ſhepheards, Woe *be* to the ſhepheards of Iſrael that doe feed themſelues: ſhould not the ſhepheards feed the flocks?

Iere.23.1.

3 Yee eate the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diſeaſed haue yee not ſtrengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was ſicke, neither haue yee bound vp that which was broken, neither haue yee brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue ye ſought that which was loſt; but with *force and with crueltie haue ye ruled them.

*1.Pet.5.3.

5 And they were ſcattered ‖ becauſe *there is* no Shepheard: and they became meat to all the beaſts of the field, when they were ſcattered.

‖Or, without a ſhepheard: and ſo verſe 8.

6 My ſheepe wandered through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea my flocke was ſcattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did ſearch or ſeeke *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore ye ſhepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely becauſe my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meate to euery beaſt of the field, becauſe *there was* no Shepheard, neither did my ſhepheards ſearch for my flocke, but the ſhepheards fed themſelues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O yee ſhepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt the ſhepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cauſe them to ceaſe from feeding the flocke, neither ſhall the ſhepheards feede themſelues any more: for I will deliuer my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I wil both ſearch my ſheepe, and ſeeke them out.

12 † As a Shepheard ſeeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his ſheepe that are ſcattered: ſo will I ſeeke out my ſheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue bene ſcattered in the cloudy and darke day.

†Hebr. according to the ſeeking.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Iſrael by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey,

14 I wil feed them in a good paſture, and vpon the high mountaines of Iſrael ſhall their fold bee: there ſhall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat paſture ſhall they feed vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cauſe them to lie downe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 I will ſeeke that which was loſt, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will bind vp that which was broken, and will ſtrengthen that which was ſicke: but I wil deſtroy the fat and the ſtrong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the † hee goates.

†Hebr. ſmall cattell of lambes and kids.

†Hebr. great hee goats.

18 Seemeth it a ſmall thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good paſture, but ye muſt tread downe with your feete the reſidue of your paſtures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but yee muſt foule the reſidue with your feete?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which yee haue troden with your feete: and they drinke that which yee haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus ſayeth the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fatte cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Becauſe yee haue thruſt with ſide and with ſhoulder, and puſht all the diſeaſed with your hornes, till ye haue ſcattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I ſaue my flocke, and they ſhall no more be a prey, and I wil iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will ſet vp one * Shepheard ouer them, and he ſhall feed them *euen* my ſeruant Dauid; he ſhall feed them, and he ſhall be their Shepheard.

*Eſay 40.11 iohn 10.11.

24 And I the LORD will bee their God,

and my ſeruant Dauid a prince among them, I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cauſe the euil beaſts to ceaſe out of the land: and they ſhall dwell ſafely in the wilderneſſe, and ſleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a bleſſing; and I will cauſe the ſhowre to come downe in his ſeaſon: there ſhall be ſhowers of bleſſing.

27 And the tree of the fielde ſhall yeeld her fruit, and the earth ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and they ſhall bee ſafe in their land, and ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bandes of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſerued themſelues of them.

28 And they ſhall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither ſhall the beaſtes of the land deuoure them; but they ſhall dwell ſafely, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raiſe vp for them a * plant ‖of renowne, & they ſhall be no more † conſumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the ſhame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus ſhall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the houſe of Iſrael, *are* my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

31 And yee my * flocke of my paſture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

*Iſay 11.9. iere.23.5. ‖Or, for renowne. †Heb. taken away.

*Iohn 10. 31.

CHAP. XXXV.

The Iudgement of Mount Seir, for their hatred of Iſrael.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt mount Seir, and prophecie againſt it,

3 And ſay vnto it, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* againſt thee, and I will ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and I will make thee † moſt deſolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waſte, and thou ſhalt bee deſolate, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Becauſe thou haſt had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and haſt † ſhed the *blood* of the children of Iſrael by the † force of the ſword in the time of their calamitie, in the time that *their* iniquitie *had* an end:

6 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood ſhall purſue thee: ſith thou haſt not hated blood, euen blood ſhall purſue thee.

7 Thus wil I make mount Seir † moſt deſolate, and cut out from it him that paſſeth out, and him that returneth.

†Hebr. deſolation and deſolation. ‖Or, hatred of old. †Heb. powred out the children. †Hebr. hands.

†Hebr. deſolation and deſolation.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his ſlaine men in thy hilles, and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers ſhall they fall that are ſlaine with the ſword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall deſolations, and thy cities ſhall not returne, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Becauſe thou haſt ſaide; Theſe two nations, and theſe two countreys ſhall bee mine, and wee will * poſſeſſe it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie, which thou haſt vſed out of thy hatred againſt them: and I will make my ſelfe knowen amongſt them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blaſphemies which thou haſt ſpoken againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, ſaying, They are layd deſolate, they are giuen vs † to conſume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue † boaſted againſt mee, and haue multiplied your words againſt me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee deſolate.

15 As thou didſt reioyce at the inheritance of the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe it was deſolate, ſo will I doe vnto thee: thou ſhalt be deſolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea *euen* all of it, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

*Pſal.83.4, 13. ‖ Or, though the Lord was there,

†Heb. to deuoure. †Heb. magnified.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The Land of Iſrael is comforted, both by deſtruction of the heathen, who ſpitefully vſed it,* 8 *and by the bleſſings of God promiſed vnto it.* 16 *Iſrael was reiected for their ſinne,* 21 *and ſhalbe reſtored without their deſerts.* 25 *The bleſſings of Chriſts kingdome.*

ALſo thou ſonne of man, prophecy vnto the mountaines of Iſrael, and ſay, Yee mountaines of Iſrael, Heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Becauſe the enemie had ſayd againſt you, Aha, euen the auncient high places are ours in poſſeſſion:

3 Therefore prophecie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; † Becauſe they haue made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you vp on euery ſide, that ye might be a poſſeſſion vnto the reſidue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore yee mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the ‖ riuers, and to the valleys, to the deſolate waſtes, and to the cities that are forſaken, which became a prey and

*Chap.25.3.

†Heb. becauſe for becauſe.

‖ Or, ye are made to come vpon the lips of the tongue.

‖ Or, bottom or dales,

and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Shurely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophecy therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the valleyes; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold I haue spoken in my iealousie and in my furie, because yee haue borne the shame of the heathen;

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Shurely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall beare their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Israel, ye shall shoot foorth your branches, and yeeld your fruite to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye shalbe tilled & sowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the house of Israel, *euen* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your olde estates: and will doe better vnto you, then at your beginnings, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea I will cause men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more hencefoorth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say vnto you, Thou *land* deuourest vp men, and hast bereaued thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare the reproch of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before mee as the vncleannes of a remoued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for the blood that they had shed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreyes: according to their way and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they * prophaned my holy Name, when they sayd to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land. *Iſa.52.5. rom.2.24.

21 ¶ But I had pittie for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had prophaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name which was prophaned among the heathen which ye haue prophaned in the middest of them, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall bee sanctified in you before ‖ their eyes. ‖*Or, your.*

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of al countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinckle cleane water vpon you, and yee shall be cleane: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idoles will I clense you.

26 A * new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will giue you an heart of flesh. *Iere.31. 33.chap. 11.19.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cause you to walke in my Statutes, and ye shall keepe my iudgements, and doe them. *Chap.11. 19.

28 And yee shall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also saue you from all your vncleannesses, and I will call for the corne, and will increase it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruite of the tree, and the increase of the fielde, that yee shall receiue no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall yee remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall lothe your selues in your owne sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes doe I this, sayeth the Lord GOD, be it knowen vnto you: bee ashamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall haue cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause, *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of Eden, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

*Chap. 28. 13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I *the LORD haue spoken *it*, and I will doe *it*.

*Chap. 17. 24. and 23. 14. and 37. 14.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them: I will increase them with men like a flocke.

†*Heb. flocke of holy things.*

38 As the † holy flock, as the flocke of Ierusalem in her solemne feastes, so shall the waste cities be filled with flockes of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the resurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead hope of Israel is reuiued. 15 By the vniting two sticks, 18 is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Iudah. 20 The promises of Christs kingdome.

THE hand of the LORD was vpon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me downe in the middest of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and loe, *they were* very dry.

‖*Or, champian.*

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, can these bones liue? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Againe he said vnto mee, Prophecie vpon these bones, and say vnto them; O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto these bones, Behold, I shall cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall liue.

6 And I will lay sinewes vpon you, and will bring vp flesh vpon you, and couer you with skinne, and put breath in you, and yee shall liue, & ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophecied as I was commaunded: and as I prophecied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the sinewes and the flesh came vp vpon them, and the skin couered them aboue; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said hee vnto mee, Prophecie vnto the ‖ winde, prophecie sonne of man and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breath vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

‖*Or, breath.*

10 So I prophecied as hee commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they liued, and stood vp vpon their feete, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then hee said vnto mee, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, & our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophecie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shal know that I *am* the LORD when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and yee shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land: then shall yee know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying;

16 Moreouer thou sonne of man, take thee one sticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another sticke, and write vpon it; For Ioseph the sticke of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shalbe in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I wil take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and *one King shall bee king to all them: and they shall bee no more two nations, neither shall they bee deuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

*Iohn 10. 16.

23 Neither shall they defile themselues any more with their idoles, nor with their detesta-

deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I wil ſaue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue ſinned, and will cleanſe them: ſo ſhall they bee my people, and I will be their God.

*Iſay 40.11. iere 23.5. and 30.9. chap.34.23.

24 And * Dauid my ſeruant *ſhall be* King ouer them, and they all ſhall haue one ſheepheard: they ſhal alſo walk in my Iudgments, and obſerue my Statutes, and doe them.

25 And they ſhall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my ſeruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my ſeruant Dauid *ſhalbe* their Prince for euer.

*Pſal.89.4. chap.34.25.

26 Moreouer I will make a * Couenant of peace with them, it ſhall be an euerlaſting Couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, & wil ſet my * Sanctuary in the middeſt of them for euermore.

*2.Cor.6. 16.

27 My Tabernacle alſo ſhall bee with them: yea, I will bee * their God, and they ſhalbe my people.

*Chap.11. 20.and 14. 11.

28 And the heathen ſhall know that I the LORD do ſanctifie Iſrael, when my Sanctuary ſhalbe in the midſt of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The armie, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods iudgement againſt him.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

*Reuel.20. 8. ‖Or, Prince of the chiefe.

2 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt * Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖ chiefe Prince of Meſhech & Tubal, & prophecy againſt him,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

*Chap.39. 2.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put * hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee foorth, and all thine army, horſes and horſemen, all of them clothed with all ſorts *of armour*, *euen* a great company with bucklers and ſhields, all of them handling ſwords.

‖Or, Phut.

5 Perſia, Ethiopia and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with ſhield and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelfe, thou and all thy company, that are aſſembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt bee viſited: in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the land, that is brought back from the ſword, *and* is gathered out of many people againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, which haue bene alwayes waſte: but it is brought forth out of the Nations, and they ſhal dwell ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorme, thou ſhalt bee like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; It ſhall alſo come to paſſe, *that* at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy minde, and thou ſhalt ‖ thinke an euill thought.

‖ Or, conceiue a miſchieuous purpoſe.

11 And thou ſhalt ſay; I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at reſt, that dwell ‖ ſafely, all of them dwelling without walles, and *hauing* neither barres nor gates;

‖ Or, confidently.

12 † To take a ſpoile, and to take a pray to turne thine hand vpon the deſolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † middeſt of the land.

†Heb. to ſpoile the ſpoile, and to pray the pray.

†Heb. nauell.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the young lions thereof, ſhal ſay vnto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoile? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carie away ſiluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great ſpoile?

14 ¶ Therefore, ſonne of man, prophecie and ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horſes, a great company, and a mightie armie.

16 And thou ſhalt come vp againſt my people of Iſrael, as a cloud to couer the land, it ſhall be in the latter dayes, and I wil bring thee againſt my land, that the heathen may know me, when I ſhall be ſanctified in thee, O Gog before their eyes.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; *Art* thou he, of whom I haue ſpoken in old time † by my ſeruants the prophets of Iſrael, which propheſied in thoſe dayes *many* yeeres, that I would bring thee againſt them?

† Heb. by the hands.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe at the ſame time, when Gog ſhall come againſt the land of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, *that* my furie ſhall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealouſie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I ſpoken: ſurely in that day, there ſhall be a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael.

20 So that the Fiſhes of the ſea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, ſhall ſhake at my preſence, and the mountaines ſhalbe throwen down, and the ‖ ſteepe places ſhal fall, and

‖ Or, towres. Or ſtaires.

euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountaines, saith the LORD GOD: euery mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood, and I will raine vpon him and vpon his bandes, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haileſtones, fire, and brimſtone.

*Chap.36. 23.and37. 28. 23 Thus will I *magnifie my ſelfe, and ſanctifie my ſelfe, and I will bee knowne in the eyes of many Nations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Gog. 8 Israels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog. 17 The feaſt of the foules. 23 Israel hauing beene plagued for their ſinnes, ſhall be gathered againe with eternall fauour.

THerefore thou ſonne of man, prophecie against Gog, and ſay, Thus ſayeth the Lord GOD; beholde I *am* against thee O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

‖Or, ſtrike thee with ſixe plagues, Or, draw thee backe, with an booke of ſixe teeth, as chap. 38.4. †Heb. the ſides of the North.

2 And I wil turne thee back, and ‖leaue but the ſixt part of thee, and will cauſe thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Iſrael:

3 And I will ſmite thy bow out of thy left hand, and wil cauſe thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou ſhalt fall vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I wil giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery † ſort, and to the beaſts of the field † to be deuoured.

†Heb. wing. †Heb. to deuoure. †Heb. the face of the field.

5 Thou ſhalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will ſend a fire on Magog, and among them that dwel ‖careleſly in the Iles, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, confidently.

7 So wil I make my holy Name knowne in the midſt of my people Iſrael, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Beholde, it is come, and it is done, ſaith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I haue ſpoken.

9 And they that dwel in the cities of Iſrael, ſhall goe forth, and ſhall ſet on the fire, and burne the weapons, both the ſhields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖handſtaues and the ſpeares, & they ſhall ‖ burne them with fire ſeuen yeeres.

‖Or, iauelins. ‖Or, make a fire of them.

10 So that they ſhall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forreſts: for they ſhall burne the weapons with fire, and they ſhal ſpoile thoſe that ſpoiled them, and rob thoſe that robbed them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Iſrael, the valley of the paſſengers on the Eaſt of the Sea: and it ſhal ſtop the ‖ *noſes* of the paſſengers, and there ſhall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they ſhall call *it*, the valley of ‖Hamon-gog.

‖ Or, mouthes. ‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.

12 And ſeuen moneths ſhall the houſe of Iſrael bee burying of them, that they may cleanſe the land.

13 Yea all the people of the land ſhall bury *them*, and it ſhall be to them a renowne the day that I ſhall bee glorified, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 And they ſhal ſeuer out † men of continuall employment, paſſing through the land, to burie with the paſſengers thoſe that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanſe it: after the end of ſeuen moneths ſhall they ſearch.

† Hebr. men of continuance.

15 And the paſſengers *that* paſſe through the land, when *any* ſeeth a mans bone, then ſhall hee † ſet vp a ſigne by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

† Heb. build.

16 And alſo the name of the citie *ſhall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus ſhal they cleanſe the land.

17 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beaſt of the field, Aſſemble your ſelues, and come, gather your ſelues on euery ſide to my ‖ ſacrifice that I doe ſacrifice for you, *euen* a great ſacrifice vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, that yee may eate fleſh and drinke blood.

‖ That is, the multitude. †Hebr. to the foule of euery wing. § Or, ſlaughter.

18 Yee ſhall eate the fleſh of the mightie, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambes and of † goates, of bullockes, all of them fatlings of Baſhan.

†Hebr. great goates.

19 And ye ſhall eate fat till ye be ful, and drinke blood till ye bee drunken, of my ſacrifice which I haue ſacrificed for you.

20 Thus yee ſhall bee filled at my table with horſes & charets, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, ſaith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will ſet my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen ſhall ſee my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the houſe of Iſrael ſhall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen ſhall know that the houſe of Iſrael went into captiuitie for their iniquitie: becauſe they treſpaſſed againſt me, therfore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies; ſo fell they all by the ſword.

24 Accor-

24 According to their vncleanneſſe, and according to their tranſgreſſions, haue I done vnto them, & hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob, and haue mercie vpon the whole houſe of Iſrael, and will be ielous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their ſhame, and all their treſpaſſes, whereby they haue treſpaſſed againſt me, when they dwelt ſafely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am ſanctified in them in the ſight of many nations;

28 Then ſhall they knowe that I *am* the LORD their God, † which cauſed them to be led into captiuity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my Spirit vpō the houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

*Chap. 36. 23.

†*Heb. by my cauſing of them, &c.*

*Ioel 2. 28. Zach. 12. 10.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, maner, and end of the viſion. 6 The deſcription of the Eaſt gate, 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the Eaſt gate, 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight Tables, 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the houſe.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuitie, in the beginning of the yeere in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the citie was ſmitten, in the ſelfe ſame day, the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the viſions of God brought hee me into the land of Iſrael, and ſet me vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a citie on the South.

‖*Or, vpon which.*

3 And hee brought mee thither, and behold *there was* a man, whoſe appearance *was* like the appearance of braſſe, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a meaſuring reede; and he ſtood in the gate.

4 And the man ſayd vnto mee, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and ſet thine heart vpon all that I ſhall ſhew thee: for to the intent that I might ſhew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou ſeeſt, to the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And behold a wall on the outſide of the houſe round about: and in the mans hand a meaſuring reede of ſixe cubits *long*, by the cubite, and an hand breadth: ſo hee meaſured the breadth of the building, one reede, and the height one reede.

†*Heb. whoſe face was the way toward the Eaſt.*

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate † which looketh toward the Eaſt, and went vp the ſtaires thereof, and meaſured the threſhold of the gate, *which was* one reede broad, and the other threſhold of the *gate, which was* one reede broad.

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reede broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threſhold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within *was* one reede.

8 Hee meaſured alſo the porch of the gate within, one reede.

9 Then meaſured hee the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the poſts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eaſtward, *were* three on this ſide, and three on that ſide, they three *were* of one meaſure, and the poſts had one meaſure on this ſide, and on that ſide.

11 And he meaſured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubits.

12 The †ſpace alſo before the little chambers *was* one cubite *on this ſide*, and the ſpace *was* one cubit on that ſide, & the little chambers *were* ſixe cubits on this ſide, and ſixe cubits on that ſide.

†*Heb. limit, or bound.*

13 Hee meaſured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twentie cubits, doore againſt doore.

14 He made alſo poſtes of threeſcore cubites, euen vnto the poſt of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fiftie cubites.

16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their poſtes within the gate round about, and likewiſe to the ‖ arches: and windowes *were* round about ‖ inward: and vpon each poſte *were* palme-trees.

†*Heb. cloſed.*

‖*Or, galleries, or porches.*

‖*Or, within.*

17 Then brought hee mee into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the ſide of the gates ouer againſt the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then hee meaſured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits Eaſtward and Northward.

‖*Or, from without.*

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the North, hee meaſured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

†*Heb. whoſe face was.*

21 And the little cambers thereof *were* three on this ſide, and three on that ſide, and the poſtes thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof

‖*Or, galleries, or porches.*

were

were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubits.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and the palme trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, & they went vp into it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that hee brought mee toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South, and hee measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there *were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundreth cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and hee measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fiftie cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue
†*Heb. breadth* and twenty cubits long, & fiue cubits †broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And hee brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, & the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fiftie cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought mee to the North gate, and measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length *was* fiftie cubites, and the bredth fiue and twentie cubites.

37 And the postes thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to *it had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gates *were* two tables on this side, & two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, *were* two tables, and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt offering of a cubite and an halfe long, & a cubit and an halfe broad, and one cubite high: whereupon also they layd the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* ‖ hookes, an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the North gate: and their prospect *was* toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North.

45 And hee said vnto mee; This chamber, whose prospect *is* toward the South, *is* for the priests, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the North, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So hee measured the court, an hundreth cubits long, and an hundreth cubites broad foure square, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And hee brought mee to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubites on that side: and the bredth of the gate *was* three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twentie cubits,

‖ *Or, at the steppes.*

‖ *Or, andirons, or the two hearth stones.*

‖ *Or, ward, ordinance, so verse 45.*

cubites, and the breadth eleuen cubites, and *he brought me* by the ſteps, whereby they went vp to it, and *there were* pillars by the poſts, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide.

CHAP. XLI.

The meaſures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward he brought me to the Temple, and meaſured the poſts, ſixe cubits broad on the one ſide, and ſixe cubits broad on the other ſide, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore *was* ten cubites, and the ſides of the doore *were* fiue cubites on the one ſide, and fiue cubits on the other ſide, & he meaſured the length thereof fourtie cubites, and the bredth twenty cubits.

3 Then went hee inward, and meaſured the poſt of the doore two cubites, and the doore ſixe cubites, and the bredth of the doore ſeuen cubites.

4 So hee meaſured the length thereof twentie cubites, and the bredth twentie cubites before the Temple, and he ſayd vnto me, This *is* the moſt holy place.

5 After hee meaſured the wall of the houſe ſixe cubites, and the bredth of *euery* ſide-chamber foure cubits round about the houſe on euery ſide.

6 And the ſide chambers *were* † three, one ouer another, and ‖ thirtie in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the houſe for the ſide chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the houſe.

7 And † *there was* an enlarging and a winding about ſtil vpward to the ſide-chambers, for the winding about of the houſe went ſtill vpward round about the houſe: therefore the bredth of the houſe, *was ſtill* vpward, and ſo increaſed *from* the loweſt *chamber* to the higheſt by the middeſt.

8 I ſaw alſo ỹ height of the houſe round about; the foundations of the ſide-chambers *were* a full reede of ſixe great cubits.

9 The thickneſſe of the wall which *was* for the ſide-chamber without, *was* fiue cubits, and that which was left, *was* the place of the ſide-chambers that *were* within.

10 And betweene the chambers *was* the wideneſſe of twenty cubits round about the houſe on euery ſide.

11 And the doores of the ſide-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the bredth of the place that was left, *was* fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the ſeparate place, at the end toward the Weſt *was* ſeuenty cubites broad, and the wall of the building *was* fiue cubits thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he meaſured the houſe, an hundreth cubits long, and the ſeparate place and the building with the walles thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Alſo the breadth of the face of the houſe, and of the ſeparate place, toward the Eaſt, an hundred cubits.

15 And hee meaſured the length of the building ouer againſt the ſeparate place which *was* behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one ſide, and on the other ſide an hundreth cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore-poſts, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three ſtories, ouer againſt the doore † ſieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes; and the windowes *were* couered.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner houſe and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † meaſure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and Palme-trees, ſo that a Palme-tree *was* betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and *euery* Cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the Palme tree on the one ſide, and the face of a yong lyon toward the Palme-tree on the other ſide: it was made through all the houſe round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore *were* Cherubims and Palme-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

22 The † poſts of the Temple were ſquared, *and* the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubites; and the corners therof, and the length therof and the walles thereof *were* of wood: and he ſaid vnto me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *a piece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims & Palme-trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and *there were* thicke plankes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and Palme-trees on the one ſide and on the other

[Or, entrance.]

[Or, ſeuerall walkes, or, walkes with pillars.]

[Heb. ſieling of wood. Or, and the ground vnto the windowes.]

[Heb. meaſures.]

[Heb. ſide-chamber ouer ſide-chamber. Or, three and thirty times, or ſome]

[Heb, behold, lo,]

[Heb, it was made broader and went round,]

[Heb, poſts,]

ther side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The chambers for the Priests. 13 The vse thereof. 19 The measures of the outward court.

THen he brought me foorth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and he brought mee into the chamber, that *was* ouer against the separate place, & which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *was* the North doore, and the bredth *was* fiftie cubits.

3 Ouer against the twenty *cubits* which *were* for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper-chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

‖ *Or, did eate of these.* ‖ *Or, and the building* consisted *of the lower and the middlemost.*

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straightned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without ouer against the chambers toward the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of ỹ chambers that *were* in the vtter court *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the Temple *were* an hundreth cubits.

‖ *Or, from the place.* ‖ *Or, hee, that brought me.* ¶ *Or, as hee came.*

9 And ‖ from vnder these chambers ¶ *was* the entry on the East side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickenes of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North, as long as they *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he vnto me, The North chambers *and* the South chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *bee* holy chambers, where ỹ Priests that aproach vnto the LORD shall eate the most holy things: there shal they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sinne offring, and the trespasse offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shal put on other garments, and shall approch to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when hee had made an ende of measuring the inner house, he brought mee foorth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 Hee measured the East † side with the measuring reede, fiue hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

† *Heb. wind.*

17 He measured the North side fiue handreth reedes, with a measuring reede round about.

18 He measured the South side fiue hundred reedes, with the measuring reede.

19 ¶ Hee turned about to the West side, *and* measured fiue hundreth reedes with the measuring reede.

20 Hee measured it by the foure sides: it *had* a wall round about, fiue hundreth *reedes* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the Temple. 7 The sinne of Israel hindred Gods presence. 10 The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obseruation of the Law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the Altar.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce *was* like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

* *Chap. 1, 24.*

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the citie, and the visions *were* like the vision that I sawe by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face.

* *Chap. 1, 4. and 8, 4.* ‖ *Or, what came to prophecie that the city should be destroyed. See chap. 9, 2, 5.*

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect *is* toward the East.

5 So the *Spirit* tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court, and behold the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feete, where I will dwell in the middest of the children of Israel for euer, and

and my holy Name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whordome, nor by the carkases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my postes, ‖ and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue cõmitted: wherfore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whordome, and the carkases of their Kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the middest of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may bee ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ patterne.

11 And if they beashamed of all that they haue done; shewe them the forme of the house, and the fashion therof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes therof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the Lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the law of the house; Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubits; the cubite *is* a cubite and an hand bredth, euen the † bottome *shall be* a cubite and the bredth a cubite, and the border thereof by the edge † thereof round about *shall be* a spanne, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall bee* two cubits, and the bredth one cubit, & from the lesser settle euen to the greater settle *shall bee* foure cubits, and the bredth *one* cubite.

15 So the † Altar *shall be* foure cubits, and frõ the † Altar & vpward *shall be* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *shall bee* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall bee* twelue *cubites* long, & fourteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *shall be* a cubite about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offrings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Leuites that bee of the seede of Zadok which approach vnto mee, to minister vnto me, saith the Lord GOD, a yong bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou clense and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, & he shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kidde of the goats without blemish for a sinne offering, & they shall clense the Altar, as they did clense it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of clensing it, thou shalt offer a yong bullocke without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goate for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a yong bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Seuen dayes shall they purge the Altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselues. *Heb. fill their hands.*

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall bee *that* vpon the eight day and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpõ the Altar, & your ‖ peace offrings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD. ‖ *Or, thankeoffrings.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The East gate assigned onely to the Prince. 4 The Priests reproued for polluting of the Sanctuary. 9 Idolaters vncapable of the Priests office. 15 The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the Priests.

THen he brought mee backe the way of the gate of ỹ outward Sanctuary which looketh toward the East, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shal enter by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince, the Prince, he shal sit in it to eate bread before the LORD; hee shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, & shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought hee mee the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And

Or, for there was but a wall betweene me

Heb. wish,

Or, summe or number.

Heb. bosome,

Heb. lip.

Heb. Harel, that is, the Mountaine of God,

Heb. Ariel, that is, the Lyon of God,

5 And the LORD said vnto me, Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, & all the lawes thereof, & marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going foorth of the Sanctuary.

† Heb. set thine heart.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, euen to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary † strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my House, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, because of all your abominations.

† Heb. children of a stranger.

8 And ye haue not kept ỹ charge of mine holy things: but yee haue set keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance. And so verse 14. and 16.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away far from mee, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idoles, they shall euen beare their iniquitie.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my Sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idoles, and † caused the house of Israel to fal into iniquity; therfore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquitie.

† Heb. were for a stumbling blocke of iniquitie vnto, &c.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me to doe the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Leuites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctury, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neere to me to minister vnto me, and they shall stand before mee to offer vnto mee the fatte and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and they shal come neere to my table to minister vnto me, & they shal keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll shall come vpon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their loynes: they shall not gird *themselues* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweate.

‖ Or, in sweating place. Heb. in, or with sweat.

19 And when they goe forth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

‖ Or, vtter place.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to grow long, they shall onely powle their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shal they take for their wiues a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seede of the house of Israel, or a widow † ỹ had a priest before.

* Leuit. 21. 13. † Heb. thrust forth. † Heb. from a priest.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and profane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shal keepe my lawes and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselues: but for father or for mother, or for sonne or for daughter, for brother or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

* Leuit. 21. 1, 11.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And in that day that hee goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuary, hee shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall bee vnto them for an inheritance; I * *am* their inheritance: and yee shall giue them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

* Num. 18. deut. 10, 9 and 18, 1, 2 iosh. 13. 14. 33.

29 They shall eate the meate offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

‖ Or, deuoted.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall bee the priests: ye shall also giue vnto the priest the first of your dough, that hee may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

‖ Or, chiefe. * Exod. 13. and 22, 29 and vers. 5. num. 3. 13 and 18, 12.

31 The priests shall not eate of any thing that is *dead of it selfe or torne, whether it be fowle or beast.

*Exo. 22.31. Leuit. 22.8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the citie, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.

MOreouer, †when yee shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, yee shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall bee* the length of fiue and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the bredth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

†Heb. when ye cause the land to fall, †Heb. holinesse.

2 Of this there shall be for the Sanctuary fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in bredth*, square round about, and fiftie cubits round about, for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

‖Or, vnto places.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twenty thousand, and the bredth of tenne thousand: and in it shall bee the Sanctuary *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shalbe for the Priests the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall bee a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of bredth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues, for a possession for twentie chambers.

6 ¶ And yee shall appoint the possession of the citie fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall bee for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shalbe* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the citie, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the citie from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shalbe* ouer against one of the portions from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shal be his possession in Israel, & my princes shal no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to ỹ house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

†Heb. expulsions.

10 Yee shall haue iust *ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

*Leuit. 19.35, 36.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall bee of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the *shekell *shall bee* twenty Gerahs, twenty shekels, fiue and twenty shekels, fifteene shekels shall be your Maneh.

*Exo. 30.13. Leuit. 27.25. num. 3.47.

13 This *is* the oblation that yee shall offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheate, and yee shall giue the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, *yee shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meate offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ▯ peace offerings to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

‖Or, kidde.

‖Or, thanke offerings.

16 All the people of the land † shall *giue* this oblation ‖ for the prince in Israel.

†Heb. shall bee for.

‖Or, with.

17 And it shall be the princes part *to giue* burnt offrings, and meat offerings, & drinke offrings, in the feasts, & in the new moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shal prepare the sinne offering, and the meate offering, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

‖Or, thanke offerings.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullocke without blemish, and cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it vpon the postes of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall yee reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall haue the passeouer, a feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the feast hee shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes without blemish dayly the seuen dayes, and a kidde of the goats dayly for a sinne offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meate offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, & an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall hee doe the like in the *feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering

*Num. 29. 19.

offering, and according to the meate offering, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worship. 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the East, shall be shut the sixe working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the New Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offring, and his peace offrings, and he shal worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the New-moones.

4 And the burnt offring that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shall be* six lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meate offering *shall bee* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes † as he shall bee able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

† *Heb. the gift of his hand.*

6 And in the day of the New moone *it shall bee* a young bullocke without blemish and sixe lambes, and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shal prepare a meate offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme: and for the lambs according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, hee shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shal go forth by the way therof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shal come before the LORD, in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe forth by the way of the North gate: he shal not returne by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall goe foorth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the midst of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe forth, shall goe forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meate offering shall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offring or peace offrings, voluntary vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day, then he shall goe foorth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt dayly prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

† *Heb. of his yeere.* † *Heb. morning by morning.*

14 And thou shalt prepare a meate offering for it euery morning; the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flower; a meate offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meate offering, and the oyle, euery morning, for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance therof shall be his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of libertie: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall bee his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* hee shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people bee not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After hee brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said hee vnto mee, This *is* the place where the Priests shall boyle the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meate offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought mee foorth into the vtter court, and caused mee to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

† *Heb. a court in a corner, a court, a court in a corner of a court.*

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ ioyned of fourty *cubites* long, and thirty broad: these † foure corners were of one measure.

‖ *Or, made with chimneys.* † *Heb. corners.*

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto mee, These *are* the places of them that boyle where the ministers

sters of the house shall boile the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters: 6 The vertue of them: 13 The borders of the land: 22 The diuision of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee me out of the way of the gate North-ward, and ledde me about the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ranne out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went foorth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, & he brought me through the waters: the † waters *were* to the ancles.

†*Hebr. waters of the ancles.*

4 Againe hee measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: againe hee measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loines.

5 Afterward hee measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swimme in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

†*Hebr. waters of swimming.*

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man hast thou seene *this?* Then hee brought me, and caused mee to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold at the † banke of the riuer *were* very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

†*Heb. lip.* *Reuel. 22. 2.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and goe downe into the ‖ desert, and go into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

‖*Or, plaine.*

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which moueth, whithersoeuer the † riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shalbe healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

†*Heb. two riuers.*

10 And it shall come to passe *that* the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto En-eglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

‖*Or, and that which shall not be healed.* †*Heb. shall come vp.*

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring foorth ‖ new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuarie, and the fruite thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

‖*Or, principall*

‖*Or, for bruises and sores.* *Reuel. 22. 2.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherite the land according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherite it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, & this land shal fal vnto you for inheritance.

‖*Or, sware.* *Gen. 12. 7. and 17. 8. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

15 And this *shalbe* the border of the land toward the North side, from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothath, Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

‖*Or, the middle village.*

17 And the border from the Sea, shall be Hazur-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North side.

18 And the East side yee shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Iordane, from the border vnto the East sea: and *this is* the East side.

†*Hebr. from betweene.*

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the | riuer, to the great Sea: and *this is* the South side ‖ Southward.

‖*Or, Meribah.* ‖*Or, valley.* ‖*Or, toward Teman.*

20 The West side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall yee diuide this land vnto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* yee shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that soiourne among you, which shal beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you as borne in the country among the children of Israel: they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what Tribe the stranger soiourneth, there shall yee giue *him* his inheritance, sayth the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 The portions of the twelue Tribes. 8 Of the Sanctuary, 15 of the city and Suburbs, 21 and of the Prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the city.

NOw these *are* the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, ỹ border of Damascus North-

ward, to the coaſt of Hamath (for theſe are his ſides Eaſt and Weſt) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, *a portion* for Aſher.

3 And by the border of Aſher, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Manaſſeh.

5 And by the border of Manaſſeh, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, ſhall be the offering which they ſhall offer of fiue and twentie thouſand *reedes in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, and the Sanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of it.

9 The oblation that yee ſhall offer vnto the LORD, *ſhall be* of fiue and twentie thouſand in length, & of ten thouſand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Prieſts ſhall be this holy oblation, toward the North, fiue and twentie thouſand *in length*, and toward the Weſt tenne thouſand in breadth, and toward the Eaſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

‖Or, the ſanctified portion ſhall be for the prieſts. ‖Or, ward, or ordinance.

11 *It ſhall be* ‖ for the Prieſts that are ſanctified, of the ſonnes of Zadok, which haue kept ‖ my charge, which went not aſtray when the children of Iſrael went aſtray, as the Leuites went aſtray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, ſhalbe vnto them a thing moſt holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer againſt the border of the Prieſts, the Leuites *ſhall haue* fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and tenne thouſand in breadth: all the length *ſhall be* fiue and twentie thouſand, and the breadth ten thouſand.

14 And they ſhall not ſell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firſt fruits of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thouſand that are left in the breadth ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand, ſhall be a profane place for the citie, for dwelling and for ſuburbs, and the citie ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

16 And theſe *ſhalbe* the meaſures thereof, the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and on the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand, and fiue hundred, and the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred.

17 And the ſuburbs of the citie ſhall be toward the North two hundred and fiftie, and toward the South two hundred and fiftie, and toward the Eaſt two hundred and fiftie, and toward the Weſt two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the reſidue in length ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, *ſhall be* ten thouſand Eaſtward, and ten thouſand Weſtward: and it ſhall be ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, and the increaſe thereof ſhall be for foode vnto them that ſerue the citie.

19 And they that ſerue the city, ſhal ſerue it out of all the tribes of Iſrael.

20 All the oblation *ſhalbe* fiue and twentie thouſand, by fiue and twentie thouſand: ye ſhall offer the holy oblation foure ſquare, with the poſſeſſion of the citie.

21 ¶ And the reſidue *ſhalbe* for the prince on the one ſide, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand, of the oblation toward the Eaſt border, and Weſtward ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand toward the Weſt border, ouer againſt the portions for the prince, and it ſhall bee the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the houſe *ſhall be* in the midſt thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the poſſeſſion of the Leuites, and from the poſſeſſion of the citie, *being* in the midſt of that which is the princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, ſhall be for the Prince.

23 As for the reſt of the tribes, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Beniamin *ſhall haue* † a portion:

†Hebr. one portion.

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Simeon *ſhall haue a portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Iſſachar *a portion.*

26 And by the border of Iſſachar, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Zebulun *a portion.*

27 And by the border of Zebulun frō the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Gad *a portion.*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South ſide Southward, the border ſhall be euen from Tamar *vnto* the waters of ‖ ſtrife *in* Kadeſh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

‖Or, Meribah Kadeſh.

29 This *is* the land which ye ſhall diuide by lot vnto the Tribes of Iſrael for inheritance, and theſe *are* their portions, ſayth the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And

30 ¶ And theſe *are* the goings out of the citie, on the North ſide, foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures.

31 And the gates of the city *ſhall be* after the names of the Tribes of Iſrael, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioſeph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures: and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Iſſachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Aſher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thouſand *meaſures*, and the name of the city from that day *ſhall be*, † The LORD *is* there. †*Heb. Iehouah Shammah.*

THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iehoiakims captiuitie.* 3 *Aſhpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael and Azariah.* 8 *They refuſing the Kings portion, doe proſper with pulſe and water.* 17 *Their excellencie in wiſdome.*

IN the third yere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim king of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, vnto Ieruſalem, and beſieged it. *2.Kings 24. 2.chron. 36.6.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the veſſels of the houſe of God, which hee caried into the land of Shinar to the houſe of his god, and he brought the veſſels into the treaſure houſe of his god.

3 ¶ And the king ſpake vnto Aſhpenaz the maſter of his Eunuches, that hee ſhould bring *certaine* of the children of Iſrael, and of the kings ſeede, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemiſh, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wiſedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderſtanding ſcience, and ſuch as *had* abilitie in them to ſtand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily prouiſion of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he dranke: ſo nourithing them three yeeres, that at the ende thereof they might ſtand before the king. †*Hebr. the wine of his drinke.*

6 Now among theſe were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for hee gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteſhazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Miſhael, of Meſhach; and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purpoſed in his heart, that hee would not defile himſelfe with the portion of the kings meate, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore hee requeſted of the Prince of the Eunuches, that hee might not defile himſelfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the prince of the Eunuches ſaid vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, and your drinke: for why ſhould hee ſee your faces † worſe liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ ſort? then ſhall yee make me indanger my head to the King. †*Heb. ſadder.* ‖*Or, ſeruice, or continuance.*

11 Then ſaid Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the Eunuches had ſet ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah, ‖*Or, the ſteward.*

12 Prooue thy ſeruants, I beſeech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue † pulſe † to eate, and water to drinke. †*Hebr. of pulſe.*

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou ſeeſt, deale with thy ſeruants. †*Heb. that we may eat, &c.*

14 So he conſented to them in this matter, and prooued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in fleſh, then all the children, which did eate the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they ſhould drinke, and gaue them pulſe.

17 ¶ As for theſe foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wiſedome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderſtanding in all viſions, and dreames. ‖*Or, he made Daniel vnderſtand.*

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had ſaid hee ſhould bring them in, then the prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah: therefore ſtood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wiſedome *and* vnderſtanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians *and* Aſtrologers that *were* in all his Realme.

†*Hebr. wiſedome of vnderſtanding.*

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the firſt yeere of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promiſes and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inability, are iudged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining ſome reſpite, findeth the dreame. 19 He bleſſeth God. 24 He ſtaying the Decree, is brought to the King. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels aduancement.

AND in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his ſpirit was troubled, and his ſleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians, and the Aſtrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to ſhew the King his dreames: ſo they came and ſtood before the King.

3 And the king ſaid vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my ſpirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then ſpake the Caldeans to the king in Syriacke; *O king, liue for euer: tell thy ſeruants the dreame, and wee will ſhew the interpretation.

*Chap. 3. 9.

5 The king anſwered, and ſaid to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, yee ſhall be *† cut in pieces, and your houſes ſhall be made a dunghill.

*Chap. 3. 29. †*Cald. made pieces.*

6 But if ye ſhew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, yee ſhall receiue of me gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therfore ſhew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ *Or, Fee, dan. 5. 17.*

7 They anſwered againe, and ſaid, Let the King tell his ſeruants the dreame, and we will ſhew the interpretation of it.

8 The king anſwered, and ſaid, I know of certeinty that ye would † gaine the time becauſe ye ſee the thing is gone from me.

†*Cald. buy.*

9 But if yee will not make knowen vnto mee the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for yee haue prepared lying, and corrupt words to ſpeake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, and I ſhall know that ye can ſhew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans anſwered before the King, and ſaid, There is not a man vpon the earth that can ſhew the kings matter: therfore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that aſked ſuch thing at any Magician, or Aſtrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can ſhewe it before the king, except the gods, whoſe dwelling is not with fleſh.

12 For this cauſe the King was angry and very furious, and commanded to deſtroy all the wiſe men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went foorth, that the wiſe men ſhould be ſlaine, and they ſought Daniel and his fellowes to be ſlaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † anſwered with counſell and wiſedome to Arioch the ‖ captaine of the kings guard, which was gone foorth to ſlay the wiſe men of Babylon.

†*Cald. returned.* ‖*Or, chiefe marſhall. Cald. chiefe of the executioners or ſlaughtermen.*

15 Hee anſwered and ſaid to Arioch the kings captaine, Why is the decree ſo haſtie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and deſired of the king, that he would giue him time, and that he would ſhew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would deſire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this ſecret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ ſhould not periſh with the reſt of the Wiſe men of Babylon.

†*Cald from before God.* ‖*Or, that they ſhould not be ſlayne Daniel, &c.*

19 ¶ Then was the ſecret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night viſion: then Daniel bleſſed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel anſwered and ſaid, *Bleſſed be the Name of God for euer and euer: for wiſedome and might are his.

*Pſal. 113. and 115. 18.

21 And hee changeth the times and the ſeaſons: he remoueth kings, and ſetteth vp kings: he giueth wiſedome vnto the wiſe, and knowledge to them y know vnderſtanding.

22 Hee reuealeth the deepe and ſecret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkneſſe, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee and praiſe thee, O thou God of my fathers: who haſt giuen me wiſedome and might, and haſt made knowen vnto me now what wee deſired of thee: for thou haſt now made knowen vnto vs the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therfore Daniel went in vnto Arioch whom the king had ordained to deſtroy the wiſe men of Babylon: he went and ſaid thus vnto him, Deſtroy not the wiſe men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will ſhew vnto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haſte, and ſaid thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowen vnto the king the interpretation.

†*Cald. that haue found.* †*Cal. children of the captiue of Iudah.*

26 The king anſwered and ſaid to Daniel

niel whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make knowen vnto mee the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and sayd, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the Astrologians, the magitians, the south-sayers shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and † maketh knowen to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, what shall bee in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

† Cald. hath made knowen.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reuealeth secrets maketh knowen vnto thee what shall come to passe.

† Cald. came vp.

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to mee, for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make knowen the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O King, † sawest and behold a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.

† Cald. wast seeing.

32 This images head *was* of fine golde, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belley and his ‖ thighes of brasse:

‖ Or, sides.

33 His legs of yron, his feet part of yron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

‖ Or, which was not in hands. As verse. 45.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the summer threshing floores, and the wind caryed them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O King, *art* a King of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power and strength, and glory.

38 And whersoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath hee giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall bee strong as yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things, and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the Kingdome shall bee diuided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the yron, for asmuch as thou sawest the yron mixt with myrie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of yron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

‖ Or, brittle.

43 And whereas thou sawest yron mixt with myry clay, they shal mingle themselues with the seed of men: but they shall not cleaue one † to another, euen as yron is not mixed with clay.

† Cald. this with this.

44 And in † the dayes of these kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdom, *which shall neuer be destroyed: and the *kingdome shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall breake in pieces, & consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

† Cald. their dayes.

* Chap. 4. 3, 34 and 6, 27 and 7. 14, 27. mich. 4. 7. luk. 1. 33.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowne to the King what shall come to passe † hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interprepation thereof sure.

† Chal. kingdome thereof. ‖ Or, which was not in hand.

† Calds after this.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The King answered vnto Daniel and said, Of a trueth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of Kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and * chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

* Chap. 4. 9.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchadnezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8. Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image. 13. They being threatned, make a good confession. 19 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 26. Nebuchadnezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* three-

score cubites, *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: hee set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the gouernours, and the captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the gouernors and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

†*Cald. with might.* †*Cald. they command.*

4 Then an herauld cryed †aloude, To you† it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackebut, psaltery, ‖ dulcimer, and all kindes of musicke, ye fall downe, and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set vp:

‖*Or, singing: Cald. Symphonie.*

6 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the middest of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackebut, psalterie, and all kindes of musicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe *and* worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackebut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke shall fall downe and worship the golden image.

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fierie furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes, whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O king, † haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set vp.

†*Cald. haue set no regard vpon thee.*

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego: then they brought these men before the King.

‖*Or, of purpose, as Exod. 21, 13.*

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego? doe not yee serue my gods, nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp?

15 Now if yee be ready that at what time yee heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackebut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musicke, yee fall downe, and worship the image which I haue made, *well:* but if ye worship not, ye shalbe cast the same houre into the midst of a fiery furnace, and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the King; O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and hee will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it knowen vnto thee, O king, that wee will not serue thy gods, nor worship thy golden image, which thou hast set vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of furie, & the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therefore* hee spake and commanded, that they should heat the furnace one seuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

†*Cald. filled.*

20 And he commanded the most †mightie men that were in his armie, to bind Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

†*Cald. mighty of strength.*

21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hosen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

‖*Or, mantles.* ‖*Or, turbants.*

22 Therefore because the kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, the ‖ flame of the fire slewe those men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego.

†*Cald. word.* ‖*Or, sparks.*

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was astonied, and rose vp in haste, *and* spake and said vnto his ‖ counsellers, Did not wee cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said vnto the king; True O King.

‖*Or, gouernours.*

25 He answered and said, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the fourme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

†*Cald. there is no hurt in them.*

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, yee seruants of the most High God,

† *Cald. dore.*

God, come foorth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego came foorth of the midſt of the fire:

27 And the princes, gouernours, and captaines, and the kings counſellers, being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, vpon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head ſindged, neither were their coats changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his Angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that truſted in him, and haue changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerue nor worſhip any God, except their owne God.

†Cald. a decree is made by me. †Cald. errour.

29 Therefore †I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake †any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhall be *†cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be made a dung-hill, becauſe there is no other God, that can deliuer after this ſort.

*Chap. 2 5. †Cald. made pieces.

†Cald. made to proſper.

30 Then the king †promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dreames, which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 Hee interpreteth it. 28 The ſtory of the euent.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwel in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

†Cald. it was ſeemely before me.

2 †I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes & wonders, that the hie God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his ſignes? and how mightie *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* *an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

*Chap. 2, 34.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace:

5 I ſaw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before me, that they might make knowen vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southſayers: and I told the dreame before them; but they did not make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before me, (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy Gods) and before him I tolde the dreame, *ſaying*,

9 O Belteſhazzar, *maſter of the Magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy Gods is in thee, & no ſecret troubleth thee, tell me the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.

*Chap. 1. 48.

10 Thus *were* the viſions of mine head in my bedde: †I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the middeſt of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

†Cald. I was ſeeing.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an Holy one came downe from heauen.

14 He cryed †aloud, and ſaid thus; Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches; ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruit; let the beaſts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

†Cald. with might.

15 Neuertheleſſe leaue the ſtumpe of his roots in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *be* with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times paſſe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame, I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue ſeene: Now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation therof, foraſmuch as all the Wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to make knowen vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the Spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The king ſpake, and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached

vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, vnder which the beaſts of the field dwelt, and vpon whoſe branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art growen and become ſtrong: for thy greatneſſe is growen and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King ſaw a watcher, and an Holy one comming down from heauen, and ſaying, Hew the tree downe, and deſtroy it, yet leaue the ſtumpe of the rootes therof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion bee with the beaſtes of the field, till ſeuen times paſſe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the moſt High, which is come vpon my lord the king:

*Chap. 5. 20, &c.

25 That they ſhal* driue thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eate graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, till thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the ſtumpe of the tree roots; thy kingdome ſhall be ſure vnto thee, after that thou ſhalt haue know[n] that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counſell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy ſinnes by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poore: if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

‖ Or, an healing of thine errour.

28 All this came vpon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

‖ Or, vpon.

30 The King ſpake, and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the houſe of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maieſtie?

31 While the word was in ỹ kings mouth, there fell a voice from heauen, *ſaying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is ſpoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *ſhall be* with the beaſts of the field; they ſhall make thee to eate graſſe as oxen, and ſeuen times ſhal paſſe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

33 The ſame houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driuen from men, and did eate graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderſtanding returned vnto me, and I bleſſed the moſt High, and I praiſed, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whoſe dominion *is* * an euerlaſting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

*Chap. 7. 14. mica. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the armie of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or * ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

*Iob 9. 12. iſa 45. 9.

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightneſſe returned vnto me, and my counſellers, and my lords ſought vnto me, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and excellent maieſtie was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praiſe, and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whoſe workes *are* truth, & his wayes iudgement, and thoſe that walke in pride, hee is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belſhazzars impious feaſt.* 5 *A hand-writing, vnknown to the Magicians, troubleth the King.* 10 *At the commandation of the Queene, Daniel is brought.* 17 *He reproueth the king of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The Monarchy is tranſlated to the Medes.*

BElſhazzar the king made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar, whiles he taſted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and ſiluer veſſels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the Temple which *was* in Ieruſalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues, & his concubines might drink therein.

† Chald. brought forth.

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the Temple of the houſe of God, which *was* at Ieruſalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They drunke wine, and praiſed the gods of gold and of ſiluer, of braſſe, of yron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer againſt the candleſticke vpon the plaiſter of the wall of the kings palace, and the king ſaw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then

† Chalde brightnesse, † Chal. changed it. ‖ Or, girdles. Chal. bondings, or knots. † Chal. with might.

6 Then the Kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were loosed, & his knees smote one against another.

7 The King cryed † aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Caldeans, & the soothsayers: *and* the King spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with ‖ scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

‖ Or, purple.

8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make knowen to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

† Chalde brightnesse.

10 ¶ Now the Queene by reason of the words of the King and his lords, came into the banquet house, *and* the Queene spake and said, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom is the spirit of the holy Gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father light and vnderstanding and wisdome like the wisdome of the gods, was found in him: whom the King Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the King, *I say*, thy father made * master of the magitians, astrologers, Caldeans, *and* soothsayers,

* Cha. 2, 48. ‖ Or, grandfather. ‖ Or, grandfather. * Chap. 4. 6.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and vnderstanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissoluing of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Beltesshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

‖ Or, of an interpreter, &c. ‖ Or, of a dissoluer. † Chalde knots.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the King, *and* the King spake and said vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captiuity of Iudah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Iewry?

‖ Or, grandfather.

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and vnderstanding, and excellent wisdome is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the astrologers haue beene brought in before me, that they should reade this writing, and make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make knowen to mee the interpretation thereof, thou shalt bee clothed with scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt bee the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Chald. interpret.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts bee to thy selfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the king, and make knowen to him the interpretation.

‖ Or, fee, as chap. 2. 6.

18 O thou king, the most hie God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiestie that he gaue him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would hee slew, and whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom hee would he set vp, and whom hee would he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind hardened ‖ in pride: he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

‖ Or, to driale proudly. † Chald. made to come down

21 And he was * driuen from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dewe of heauen, till hee knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that hee appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he will.

* Cha. 4. 22. ‖ Or, he made his heart equall, &c.

22 And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of siluer & gold, of brasse, yron, wood and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a Proclamation concerning him, that hee should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the king of the Caldeans ſlaine.

†Chald, he as the ſonne of, &c.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, † being ‖ about threeſcore and two yeere old.

‖Or, now.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Preſidents. 4 They conſpiring againſt him, obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accuſed of the breach thereof, is caſt into the lions denne. 18 Daniel is ſaued. 24 His aduerſaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer the kingdom an hundred and twentie Princes, which ſhould be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer theſe, three Preſidents (of whom Daniel *was* firſt) that the Princes might giue accompts vnto them, and the king ſhould haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Preſidents and Princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in him, & the king thought to ſet him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Preſidents and Princes ſought to find occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occaſion nor fault: foraſmuch as hee *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſayd theſe men, Wee ſhall not finde any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we find it againſt him concerning the Law of his God.

‖Or, came in multitudinouſly.

6 Then theſe Preſidents and Princes ‖ aſſembled together to the King, and ſayd thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

‖Or, interd. E.

7 All the Preſidents of the kingdome, the gouernours, and the Princes, the counſellers & the captaines haue conſulted together to eſtabliſh a roial ſtatute, and to make a firme ‖ decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall aske a petition of any God or man for thirty daies ſaue of thee, O king, he ſhalbe caſt into the den of lyons.

*Eſther 2, 1. and 8. 8.

†Chald, paſſeth not.

8 Now, O king, eſtabliſh the decree, & ſigne the writing that it be not changed, according to the * lawe of the Medes and Perſians which † altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

*1. King. 8. 48. *Pſal. 55. 18

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, hee went into his houſe; and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ieruſalem, he kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thanks before his God, as he did afore time.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, & found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and ſpake before the king concerning the kings decree; Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that euery man that ſhall aske a petition of any God or man within thirtie dayes, ſaue of thee, O king, ſhall be caſt into the denne of Lyons? The King anſwered, and ſaid, The thing *is* true, according to the Lawe of the Medes & Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they and ſaid before the King, That Daniel which *is* of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.

*Cha. 2. & 4. 3. & 14. 27. 1. 1. 33.

14 Then the King when he heard theſe words, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelfe, and ſet his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and hee laboured till the going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

†Heb, haſted.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled vnto the king, and ſaid vnto the king; Know O king that the lawe of the Medes and Perſians *is*, that no decree nor ſtatute which the King eſtabliſheth, may be changed.

*Chap. 1.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt *him* into the den of lyons: *now* the King ſpake and ſaid vnto Daniel; Thy God, whom thou ſeruеſt continually, he will deliuer thee.

†Chald.

17 And a ſtone was brought, and layde vpon the mouth of the denne, and the King ſealed it with his owne ſignet, and with the ſignet of his lords; that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.

‖Or, were

18 ¶ Then the King went to his palace; and paſſed the night faſting: neither were ‖ inſtruments of muſicke brought before him, and his ſleepe went from him.

‖Or, ſtable.

‖Or, whereby with.

19 Then the King aroſe very earely in the mourning, and went in haſte vnto the den of lions.

‖Or, it was vpon a moun.

20 And when he came to the denne, hee cried with a lamentable voice vnto Daniel, *and* the King ſpake and ſayd to Daniel; O Daniel, ſeruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou ſeruеſt continually, able to deliuer thee from the lyons?

21 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the King; O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath ſent his Angel, and hath ſhut the lyons mouthes that they haue not hurt me: foraſmuch as before him, innocency was found in mee; and alſo before thee, O king, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they ſhould take Daniel vp out of the denne: ſo Daniel was taken vp out of the denne, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, becauſe he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, & they brought

brought those men which had accused Daniel, & they cast *them* into the den of lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the Lyons had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, & languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for hee *is* the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, & his kingdom *that*, which shal not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shalbe* euen vnto the end.

*Cha. 2.44. & 4.3. & 7. 14, 27. luke 1.33.

27 Hee deliuereth and rescueth, and hee worketh signes and wonders in heauen, and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

†Heb. hand.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

*Chap. 1, 22

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels vision of foure beasts. 9 Of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

†Chald. saw.

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar King of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* told the summe of the ‖ matters.

‖Or, words.

2 Daniel spake, and sayd, I sawe in my vision by night, & behold, the foure windes of the heauen strooue vpon the great sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, and *had* eagles wings: & I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

‖Or, whereuith,

5 And behold, another beast, a second like to a beare, and ‖ it raised vp it selfe on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they sayd thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

‖Or, it raised vpon one dominion,

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads; and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I sawe in the night visions, & behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, & stamped the residue with the feete of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beastes that *were* before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the roots: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eies of a man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hayre of his head like the pure wooll: his Throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came foorth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the Iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened.

*Reue. 5, 11

*Reuel. 20. 12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the great words which the horne spake: I beheld euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: † yet their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

†Chald. a prolonging in life was giuen them.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the Sonne of man, came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages should serue him: his dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away; and his kingdome *that*, which shall not be destroyed.

*Cha. 2. 44. mic. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

†Chal. sheath.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are* foure Kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most Hie shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

†Chald. high ones, i. things, or places.

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

†Chald. from all those.

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made warre

warre with the Saints, and preuailed against them,

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus hee said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shalbe diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome *are* ten Kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shalbe diuers from the first, and he shall subdue three Kings.

25 And hee shall speake great words against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times and lawes: and they shall bee giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

*Luke. 1.33. 27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnes of the kingdom vnder the whole heauen, shalbe giuen to the people of the Saints of the most Hie, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serue and obey him.

‖ Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled mee, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the ramme, and hee goate: 13 The 2300. dayes of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto mee, *euen* vnto mee Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I sawe, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer, a ramme which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came vp last.

† Heb, s'n second.

4 I saw the ramme pushing Westward, and Northward, and Southward: so that no beastes might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but hee did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee goate came from the West on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

‖ Or, was touched him in the earth.
† Heb, a horne of sight.

6 And he came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ramme, and hee was moued with choler against him, and smote the ramme, & brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but hee cast him down to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goate waxed very great, and when hee was strong, the great horne was broken: & for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heauen.

*Chap. 11.4

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

*Psal. 48.2. ezek. 20.6

10 And it waxed great, euen ‖ to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

‖ Or, against the host.

11 Yea hee magnified *himselfe* euen ‖ to the prince of the host, and ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

‖ Or, against. ‖ Or, from him.

12 And ‖ an hoste was giuen *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of trangression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

‖ Or, the host was given him ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint sayd vnto ‖ that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shalbe* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoste to bee troden vnder foot?

‖ The numberer of secrets, or the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni. ‖ Or, making desolate.

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

† Heb. euening morning. † Heb, iustified.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then beholde, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene *the bankes of* Vlai, which called, and sayd, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

*Chap. 9.21

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto mee, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shalbe* the vision.

18 Now

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me vpright.

† Heb. made me stand vpon my standing.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall bee in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shalbe*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, *are* the Kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goate *is* the King of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressors † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance & vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

† Heb. are accomplished.

24 And his power shalbe mighty, but not by his owne power: and hee shall destroy wonderfully, & shal prosper, and practise, & shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

† Heb. people of the holy ones.

25 And through his policy also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and hee shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: hee shall also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but he shalbe * broken without hand.

‖ Or, prosperity. * 1.Mac.6.9.

26 And the vision of the euening, and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall bee* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sicke *certaine* dayes: afterward I rose vp and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captivitie, 3 Maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seuentie weekes.

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made king ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

‖ Or, in which, &c.

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

* Iere.25.12. and 29.10.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord GOD to seeke by prayer, and supplications, with fasting, and sackecloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and sayd; O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

* Nehe.1.5. deut.7.9.

5 * Wee haue sinned and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

* Bar.1.17.

6 Neither haue wee hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our Kings, our Princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ *belongeth* vnto thee, but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countreyes whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse, that they haue trespassed against thee.

‖ Or, thou hast &c.

8 O Lord, * to vs *belongeth* confusion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

* Bar.1.15.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue we obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his lawes which hee set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce, therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the othe that *is* written in the * Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

* Leuit.26. 14 &c. deut. 28.15.&c. and 29.20. &c. and 30. 17,18. and 31.17.&c. and 32.19. &c.

12 And hee hath confirmed his words which hee spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath beene done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As * it *is* written in the Law of Moses, all this euill is come vpon vs: yet † made wee not our prayer before the LORD our God, that wee might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

* Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15 Iamen. 2.17. † Heb. intreated the face.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his workes, which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now O Lord our God, that hast * brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mightie hand, and hast † gotten thee renowne as at this day, we haue sinned: we haue done wickedly.

* Exod.14. 28. † Heb. made thee a name.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger and

and thy furie be turned away from thy citie Ierusalem, thy holy Mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuarie that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city, † which is called by thy Name: for we doe not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

† Heb. whereupon thy Name is called. † Heb. cause to fall.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy citie, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God:

21 Yea whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

* Chap. 8. 16.

† Heb. with wearinesse of flight.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said; O Daniel, I am now come foorth † to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

† Heb. to make thee skilfull of vnderstanding. † Heb. word.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandement came foorth, and I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

† Heb. a man of desires.

24 Seuentie weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, || to finish the transgression, and to || make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnes, and to seale vp the vision and † prophecie, and to anoint the most Holy.

|| Or, to restraine. || Or, to seale vp.

† Heb. prophet

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, *that* from the going foorth of the commandement to restore and to build Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince, *shalbe* seuen weekes; and threescore and two weekes, the street † shall be built againe, and the || wall, euen † in troublous times.

† Heb. shall returne and be built. || Or, breach, or ditch. † Heb. in strait of times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks, shall Messiah bee cut off, || but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the citie, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *shalbe* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre || desolations are determined.

|| Or, s shall haue nothing. || Or, it shal be cut off by desolations.

27 And he shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and || for the ouerspreading of * abominations, he shall make *it* desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined, shall be powred vpon the desolate.

|| Or, with the abominable armes. * Matth. 24. 15. marke 13. 14. luke 21, 20.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel hauing humbled himselfe, sieth a vision.* 10 *Being trembled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.*

IN the third yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

† Heb great.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

† Heb. weeks of dayes.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

† Heb. breads of desires.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

* Gen. 2. 14.

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz:

† Heb. one man. * Reue. 1. 13. 14. 15.

6 His body also *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his armes, and his feete like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in mee: for my || * comelines was turned in me into corruption, and I reteined no strength.

|| Or, vigour. * Cha. 7. 28.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deepe sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me vpon my knees, and *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

† Heb. moued.

11 And he said vnto mee, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent; and when hee had spoken this word vnto me, I stood trembling.

† Heb. a man of desires. † Heb. stand vpon thy standing.

12 Then said he vnto me; Feare not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou diddest set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten

ſten thy ſelfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood mee one and twenty daies: but loe, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me, and I remained there with the Kings of Perſia.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderſtand what ſhall befall thy people, in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words vnto mee, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouthe, and ſpake, and ſaid vnto him that ſtood before mee; O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue reteined no ſtrength.

17 For how can ‖ the ſeruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? for as for me ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthened me,

19 And ſayd, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be ſtrong, yea, be ſtrong; and when he had ſpoken vnto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſayd; Let my Lord ſpeake; for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſayd he, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the prince of Perſia: and when I am gone foorth, loe, the prince of Grecia ſhall come.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that † holdeth with me in theſe things but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

3 The ouerthrow of Perſia by the King of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conſults, betweene the kings of the South and of the North. 30 The inuaſion and tyranny of the Romanes.

ALſo I, in the firſt yeere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I ſtood to confirme and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee the trueth. Behold, there ſhall ſtand vp yet three kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhalbe farre richer then they all: and by his ſtrength through his riches hee ſhall ſtirre vp all againſt the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king ſhall ſtand vp, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when hee ſhall ſtand vp, his kingdome ſhall bee broken, and ſhall be diuided toward the foure windes of heauen; and not to his poſteritie, nor according to his dominion which hee ruled: for his kingdome ſhall be pluckt vp, euen for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the king of the South ſhall be ſtrong, and *one* of his princes, and he ſhall be ſtrong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *ſhalbe* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they ſhall † ioyne themſelues together: for the king daughter of the South ſhall come to the king of the North to make an † agreement, but ſhee ſhall not retaine the power of the arme, neither ſhall hee ſtand, nor his arme: but ſhee ſhall be giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begate her, and he that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots ſhall one ſtand vp in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an armie, and ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of the king of the North, and ſhal deal againſt them, and ſhall preuaile:

8 And ſhall alſo cary captiues into Egypt their gods with their princes, *and* with their † precious veſſels of ſiluer and of gold, and he ſhall continue *moe* yeeres then the king of the North.

9 So the king of the South ſhall come into *his* kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne land.

10 But his ſonnes ‖ ſhall bee ſtirred vp, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* ſhall certainely come and ouerflow and paſſe through: then ſhall hee returne, and be ſtirred vp euen to his fortreſſe.

11 And the king of the South ſhall bee mooued with choller, and ſhall come forth and fight with him, *euen* with the king of the North: and hee ſhall ſet foorth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when hee hath taken away the multitude, his heart ſhalbe lifted vp: and hee ſhall caſt downe *many* ten thouſands: but he ſhall not be ſtrengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the North ſhall returne, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army and with much riches.

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand vp againſt the king of the South: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

15 So the king of the North ſhall come, and caſt vp a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities, and the armes of the South ſhall

Or, with the abominable armour. Matth. 24. 15. marke 13. 14. luke 21, 20.

Or, the firſt.

Heb. great.

Heb. with dayes. Heb. bread of ſtrife.

Or, this ſeruant of my Lord.

Gen. 2. 14.

Heb. vp an. Deuc. 1. 17. & 15.

Dan. 7. 18.

Heb. ſtrengthened himſelfe.

Heb. a mat tires. ſtand thy ſtaf

Heb. vſers of violence.

Heb. ſhall aſſociate themſelues. † Heb. rights.

‖ Or, whom ſhe brought forth.

† Heb. veſſels of their deſire.

‖ Or, ſhall warre.

† Hebr. at the end of times of yeeres.

† Heb. the children of robbers.

† Hebr. the citie of munitions.

ſhall

shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

16 But hee that commeth against him, shall doe according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him: and hee shall stand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 Hee shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus shall hee doe, and hee shall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turne his face vnto the yles, and shall take many, but a Prince † for his own behalfe shal cause † the reproch offered by him to cease without his own reproch: he shall cause *it* to turne vpon him.

19 Then hee shall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, but within few dayes hee shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his estate shall stand [vp a vile person, to whom they shall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but hee shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they bee ouerflowen from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him he shall worke deceitfully, for he shall come vp, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fattest places of the prouince, & he shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, hee shall scatter among them the pray and spoile, and riches: yea and he shal † forecast his deuices against the strong holds, euen for a time.

25 And hee shall stirre vp his power, and his courage against the king of the South with a great armie, and the king of the South shalbe stirred vp to battel with a very great and mighty armie: but hee shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his armie shal ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall hee returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy couenant: and he shall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shal returne, and come toward the South, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore hee shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he doe, he shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuarie of strength, and they shall take away the dayly *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant, shall hee ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shalbe strong and doe *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shal fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoile *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall doe according to his will, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation bee accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall hee regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold & siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall hee do in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and hee shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shal diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the South push at him, and the king of the North shall come against him like a whirlewinde with charets, and with horsemen, and with many shippes, and hee shall enter into the countreyes, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 He

† *Hebr. the people of his choosers.*

‖ *Or, goodly land, Heb. The land of ornament.*

‖ *Or, much vprightnesse: Or equall conditions.*

† *Hebr. to corrupt.*

† *Hebr. for him.*

† *Hebr. his reproch.*

† *Hebr. one that causeth an exactour to passe ouer.*

† *Hebr. angers*

‖ *Or, into the peaceable or fat, &c.*

† *Heb. thinke thoughts.*

† *Hebr. their hearts.*

‖ *Or, flatteries.*

‖ *Or, cause dissimulation.*

‖ *Or, by them*

‖ *Or, vnto gods, Heb. Mauzzim, or, as for the almighty God in his seat he shall honour, yea he shall honour a God &c.*

† *Heb. things desired.*

† *Heb. fortresses of munitions.*

† *Hebr. a prince*

41 He shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many countreys shalbe ouerthrown, but these shall escape out of his hand, euen Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of golde and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shal goe forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And hee shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine, yet hee shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles, 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shal Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shalbe deliuered, euery one that shalbe found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke euen to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shalbe increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer; How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when hee shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shalbe finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shalbe purified and made white and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand, but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Blessed is hee that waiteth, and commeth to the thousand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *be*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hoseah shewes Gods iudgement for Iirahah whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel. 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes and children of whordomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, departing from the LORD.

3 So hee went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceiued againe and bare a daughter, and God said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Loruhamah: for † I will no

more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

‖ Or, that I should altogether pardon them.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when shee had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

‖ That is, not my people.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Loammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, *Ye are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

* Rom. 9. 25, 26. ‖ Or, in stead of that.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah and the children of Israel be * gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Iezreel.

* Iere. 3. 18. ezek. 34. 37.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatrie of the people. 6 Gods iudgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

‖ That is, my people. ‖ That is, hauing obtained mercy.

SAy ye vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * shee *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whordomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breasts;

* Isai 50. 1. * Eze. 16. 25.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that shee was * borne, and make her as a wildernesse, and set her like a drie land, and slay her with thirst.

* Eze. 16. 4.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will goe after my louers, that giue *me* my bread & my water, my wooll and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

† Hebr. drinks.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I wil hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

† Heb. wall a wall.

7 And shee shall follow after her louers, but she shal not ouertake them, and she shal seeke them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall shee say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then *was* it better with me, then now.

8 For shee did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and golde, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

† Heb. new wine. ‖ Or, wherewith they made Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, & take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, & will ‖ recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednesse.

‖ Or, take away.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

† Heb. folly or vilenes.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines and her figge-trees, whereof shee hath said; These *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eate them.

† Hebr. make desolate.

13 And I will visit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein shee burnt incense to them, and she decked her selfe with her eare-rings, and her iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernes, and speake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

‖ Or friendly. Hebr. to her heart.

15 And I will giue her, her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and shee shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, sayth the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me ‖ Ishi; and shalt call me no more ‖ Baali.

‖ That is, my husband. ‖ That is, my Lord.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shal no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * couenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowles of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

* Iob 5. 23.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto mee in righteousnesse, and in iudgement, and in louing kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto mee in faithfulnes, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, sayth the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sowe her vnto me in the earth, & I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say *to them* which were not my people; Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

* Rom. 9. 25. 1. pet. 2. 10.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adulteresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

Then

THen said the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of her friend, yet an adultereſſe) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Iſrael, who looke to other gods, & loue flagons †of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene *pieces* of ſiluer, and for an homer of barley, and an †halfe *homer* of barley.

3 And I ſaid vnto her, Thou ſhalt *abide* for me many dayes, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, and thou ſhalt not be for *another* man, ſo *will* I alſo *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Iſrael returne, and ſeeke the LORD their God, and *Dauid their king, and ſhall feare the LORD, and his goodneſſe in the *latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the ſinnes of the people, 6 and of the prieſts, 12 and againſt their idolatrie. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Iſraels calamitie.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Iſrael: for the LORD hath a * controuerſie with the inhabitants of the land, becauſe *there is* no trueth nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore ſhall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein ſhall languiſh, with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea the fiſhes of the ſea alſo ſhall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man ſtriue, nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that ſtriue with the Prieſt.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet alſo ſhall fall with thee in the night, and I will † deſtroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † deſtroyed for lacke of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt reiected knowledge, I will alſo reiect thee, that thou ſhall be no Prieſt to mee: ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the Lawe of thy God, I will alſo forget thy children.

7 As they were increaſed, ſo they ſinned againſt me: *therefore* will I change their glory into ſhame.

8 They eate vp the ſinne of my people, and they † ſet their heart on their iniquitie.

9 And there ſhall be like people, like *prieſt: and I will † puniſh them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they ſhall eate, and not haue enough: they ſhall commit whoredome, and ſhall not increaſe, becauſe they haue left off to take heede to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counſell at their ſtocks, and their ſtaffe declareth vnto them: for the ſpirit of whoredomes hath cauſed *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They ſacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne incenſe vpon the hils vnder okes, and poplars, and elmes, becauſe the ſhadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters ſhall commit whoredome, and your ſpouſes ſhall commit adultery.

14 ‖I will not puniſh your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your ſpouſes when they commit adultery: for themſelues are ſeparated with whores, and they ſacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doeth not vnderſtand, ‖ ſhall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not yee vnto Gilgal, neither go ye vp to *Beth-auen, nor ſweare, The LORD liueth:

16 For Iſrael ſlideth backe, as a backeſliding heifer: now the LORD will feede them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is ſowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her †rulers *with* ſhame doe loue, Giue yee.

19 The winde hath bound her vp in her wings, and they ſhall be aſhamed becauſe of their ſacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the Prieſts, the people, and the princes of Iſrael for their manifold ſinnes, 15 vntill they repent.

HEare yethis, O prieſts, and hearken, ye houſe of Iſrael, and giue yee care, O houſe of the king: for iudgement *is* toward you, becauſe yee haue beene a ſnare on Mizpah, and a net ſpread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make ſlaughter, ‖ though I haue beene † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Iſrael is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committeſt whoredome, *and* Iſrael is defiled.

4 † They will not frame their ‖ doings to turne vnto their God: for the ſpirit of whordomes *is* in the midſt of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

5 And the pride of Iſrael doeth teſtifie to his face: therefore ſhall Iſrael and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah alſo ſhall fall with them.

6 They ſhall goe with their flockes, and

‖Or, ſpoiled

†Hebr. of grapes,

†Hebr. halfe a homer.

*Deut. 21.13.

†Hebr. made deſolate,

†Hebr. a ſtatue, king or ſacrifice.

*Ier. 30.9. Ezec. 34.23. *Hoſ. 3.5.

Or friendly, Hebr. to her louer.

*Mica 6.2.

That is, my husband. That is my lord.

Iob 5.23.

†Heb. bloods.

†Heb. cut off.

†Heb. cut off. Heb. lift vp their ſoule to their iniquity. *Ioſ. 24.2.

†Hebr. viſite vpon. Heb. cauſe to returne.

‖Or, ſhall I not ? &c.

‖Or, be puniſhed.

*2. King. 12. 29.

†Hebr. is gone.

†Heb. ſhields

‖Or, and, &c. †Hebr. a correction.

†Hebr. they will not giue. ‖Or, their doings will not ſuffer them.

with their flocks to seeke the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*; he hath withdrawen himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the Cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowen that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remoue the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, *and* broken in iudgement: because he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as ‖ rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sicknesse, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Iareb: yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Iudah: I, *euen* I will teare and goe away. I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vntowardnesse, and iniquitie.

COme, & let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he wil heale vs: he hath smitten, and he will binde vs vp.

2 * After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going foorth is prepared, as the morning; and hee shall come vnto vs, as the raine; as the latter *and* former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth foorth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead *is a* citie of them that worke iniquitie, *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers waite for a man, *so* the company of priests murther in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Iudah, he hath set an harueste for thee, when I returned the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold sinnes. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood; and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers † spoyleth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednesse: now their owne doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our King, the princes haue made *him* sicke ‖ with bottels of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges; all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are † here and there vpon him, yet hee knoweth not.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly Doue, without heart; they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I wil spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chastise them

‖ Or, a worme.

‖ Or, to the king of Iareb. Or, to the king that should plead,

† Heb. till they be guilty.

* 1. Cor. 15. 4.

‖ Or, mercy, or, kindnesse.

‖ Or, that thy iudgements might be, &c.

* Matth. 9. 13. and 12. 7. eccles 4. 17. 1. sam. 15. 22.

‖ Or, like Adam.

‖ Or, lying in wait for blood.

† Heb. with one consent. Or, to Sichem.

‖ Or, committit.

† Heb. they consider not.

† Heb. they say not in.

‖ Or, the riser will cease. ‖ Or, from waking.

‖ Or, with heat through wine. ‖ Or, applieth.

† Heb. slidden.

* Chap. 5. 5.

them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fledde from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cried vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound, *and* strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They returne, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 Destruction is threatned for their impietie, 5 and idolatrie.

SET the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an Eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my couenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemie shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp kings, but not by me: they haue made Princes, and I knew *it* not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shalbe broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the winde, and they shall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no ‖ stalke: the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himselfe; Ephraim hath hired † louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shalbe vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written vnto him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eate *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will hee remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivitie of Israel for their sinnes and idolatrie.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loued a * reward ‖ vpon euery corne floore.

2 The floore & the ‖ winepresse shal not feed them, & the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shal eat vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD: neither shall they be pleasing vnto him: *their sacrifices shalbe* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For loe they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shall bury them: † the pleasant *places* for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*; the Prophet *is* a foole, † the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquitie and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the Prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themselues* as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquitie, he will visite their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderneſſe: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figge tree at her first time: *but* they went to * Baalpeor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that there shall not be a man *left*: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

† Heb. spoile.

‖ Or, chapiters.

* Psal. 73. 9.

† Hebr. the roofe of thy mouth.

‖ Or, standing corne.

† Heb. louers.

‖ Or, begin.

‖ Or, in the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.

* Ier. 44. 17.

‖ Or, in, &c.

‖ Or, winefat.

† Heb. spoile.

‖ Or, their siluer shall be desired, the nettle, &c. heb. the desire.

† Heb. man of the spirit.

‖ Or, against.

* Iudg. 19. 18.

* Num. 25. 3.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring foorth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miscarrying wombe, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their roote is dried vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea though they bring forth, yet will I slay euen † the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

† *Hebr. that casteth the fruit.*

* Chap. 12. 11.

† *Hebr. the desires.*

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproued and threatned for their impietie and idolatrie.

ISrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, hee bringeth forth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, hee hath increased the altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly † images.

‖ *Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giueth.* † *Heb. statues, or standing images.*

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now shal they be found faultie: hee shall † breake downe their altars: he shall spoile their images.

‖ *Or, he hath diuided their heart.* † *Hebr. behead.*

3 For now they shall say, Wee haue no king, because we feared not the LORD, What then should a king doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken wordes, swearing falsely in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shal feare, because of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ priests thereof *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

‖ *Or, Chemarims.*

6 It shall be also caried vnto Assyria for a present to * king Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

* Chap. 5. 13.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome vpon † the water.

† *Heb. the face of the water.*

8 The high places also of Auen, the sinne of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shal come vp on their altars; *and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hilles, Fall on vs.

* Isai 2. 19. luke 23. 30. reu. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall bee gathered against them, ‖ when they shall binde themselues in their two furrowes.

‖ *Or, when I shall binde them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations.*

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon † her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, *and* Iacob shall breake his clods.

† *Hebr. the beautie of her necke.*

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse, reape in mercy: * breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteousnes vpon you.

* Ier. 4. 4.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, ye haue reaped iniquitie, yee haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mightie men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shalbe spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

* 2. Kings 18. 19.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be vtterly cut off.

† *Heb. the euill of your euill.*

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits. 5 His iudgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loued him, and * called my sonne out of Egypt.

* Mat. 2. 15.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

† *Heb. lift vp.*

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt; but the Assyrian shall be his king because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure *them*, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backesliding from me: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

† *Hebr. together they exalted not.*

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

* Gen. 19. 24. amos 4. 11.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the Holy one in the middest of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: hee shall roare like a Lyon: when hee shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth mee about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

‖ Or, with the most holy.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 3 By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the East winde: he daily increaseth lies, and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will † punish Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompense him.

† Hebr. visit vpon.

3 ¶ He tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † * had power with God.

* Gen. 25.26. † Hebr. was a prince, or behaued himselfe princely. * Gen. 32.24. * Gen. 35. 9, 10.

4 Yea, hee had power ouer the Angel and preuailed: hee wept and made supplication vnto him: hee found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hostes, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

* Exo. 3.15.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercie and iudgement, and waite on thy God continually.

‖ Or, Canaan. ‖ Or, deceiue.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

‖ Or, all my labours shall not finde me out: he shall haue punishment of iniquitie in whom is sinne. † Heb. which.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquitie in me, † that *were* sinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministerie of the Prophets.

† Hebr. by the hand.

11 *Is there* iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanitie, they sacrifice bullockes in * Gilgal, yea their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

* Chap. 4.15. and 9.15.

12 And Iacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel serued for * a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheepe*.

* Gen. 28.5. * Gen. 29. 20, 28.

13 *And by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

* Exod. 12. 50, 51. and 13.3.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger † most bitterly: therefore shall he leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproch shall his Lord returne vnto him.

† Hebr. with bitternesses. † Heb. bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatrie, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercie. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, hee exalted himselfe in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idoles according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftesmen: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

† Hebr. they adde to sinne. ‖ Or, the sacrificers of men.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlwinde out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet am I the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God, but me: for *there is* no sauiour beside me.

* Isa 43.11. chap. 13.10.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſse in the land of † great drought.

† Hebr. droughts.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will bee vnto them as a Lyon, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them*

8 I will meete them as a beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the kall of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lion: † the wilde beast shall teare them.

† Hebr. the beast of the field.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

† Hebr. in thy helpe.

10 I will be thy King: where *is any other* that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidest, Giue mee a King and princes?

11 I gaue thee a * king in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

* 1. Sam. 8.5. and 15.23. and 16.1.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauailing woman shall come vpon him, hee *is* an vnwise sonne, for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

† Hebr. a time.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I wil redeem them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues, O graue, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

† Hebr. the hand. * 1. Cor. 15. 55.

15 ¶ Though hee be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an East winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come vp from the wilderneſse, and his spring shall become drie, and his fountaine shall be dried vp: hee shall spoile the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

* Eze. 19.12. † Heb. vessels of desire.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for

ſhee hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword: their infants ſhall be daſhed in pieces, and their women with childe ſhall be ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promiſe of Gods bleſſing.

O Iſrael, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, ſay vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receiue *vs* graciouſly: ſo will wee render the * calues of our lips.

‖ *Or, giue good.* * *Heb.* 13.15.

3 Aſſhur ſhal not ſaue vs, we wil not ride vpon horſes, neither will we ſay any more to the worke of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backeſliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Iſrael: hee ſhall ‖ grow as the lillie, and † caſt foorth his roots as Lebanon.

‖ *Or, bloſſome.* † *Heb. ſtrike.*

6 His branches ſhall † ſpread, and his beautie ſhall be as the oliue tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon.

† *Heb. ſhall go.*

7 They that dwel vnder his ſhadow ſhall returne: they ſhall reuiue *as* the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ ſent thereof *ſhall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

‖ *Or, bloſſom.* ‖ *Or, memorial.*

8 Ephraim *ſhall ſay*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obſerued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wiſe, and hee ſhall vnderſtand theſe things? prudent, and hee ſhall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iuſt ſhall walke in them: but the tranſgreſſours ſhall fall therein.

IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel declaring ſundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obſerue them, 8 and to mourne. 14 Hee preſcribeth a faſt for complaint.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ioel the ſonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, & giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this beene in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

† *Hebr. the reſidue of the palmer-worme.*

4 † That which the palmerworme hath left, hath the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker-worme eaten; and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, ſtrong, and without number, whoſe teeth *are* the teeth of a lyon, and hee *hath* the cheeke-teeth of a great lyon.

† *Hebr. laide my fig-tree for a barking.*

7 He hath laid my vine waſte: and † barked my figge-tree: hee hath made it cleane bare, and caſt *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with ſackecloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the House of the LORD, the Prieſts the LORDS miniſters mourne.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth; for the corne is waſted: the new wine is ‖ dried vp, the oyle languiſheth.

‖ *Or, aſhamed.*

11 Be yee aſhamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, O ye vine-dreſſers, for the wheate and for the barley; becauſe the harueſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dried vp, and the figgetree languiſheth, the pomegranat tree, the palme tree alſo and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe ioy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 Girde your ſelues, and lament, yee Prieſts: howle, yee miniſters of the Altar: come, lie all night in ſackecloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat offering and the drinke offring is withholden from the houſe of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a faſt: call a ‖ ſolemne aſſembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

* *Chap.* 2.15. ‖ *Or, day of reſtraint.*

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almightie ſhall it come.

* *Iſai* 13.6.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea* ioy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The † ſeed is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laide deſolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

† *Hebr. graines.*

18 How doe the beaſts grone? the herdes of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they haue no paſture, yea the flockes of ſheepe are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I crie: for the fire

fire hath deuoured the ‖ pastures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field. ‖Or, habitations.

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth vnto Zion the terriblenesse of Gods iudgement, 12 He exhorteth to repentance 15 Prescribeth a fast, 18 promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

BLow yee the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand; ‖Or, cornet.

2 A day of darkeneſſe and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thicke darkenes, as the morning ſpread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither ſhalbe any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations. †Hebr. of generation and generation.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a deſolate wildernes, yea and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes, and as horſe men, ſo ſhal they runne.

5 Like the noiſe of charets on the tops of mountaines ſhall they leape, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that deuoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people, ſet in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall bee much pained: all faces ſhall gather † blacknesse. †Heb. pot.

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall clime the wall like men of warre, *and* they ſhall march euery one on his waies, and they ſhall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ ſword, they ſhall not be wounded. ‖Or, dart.

9 They ſhall runne to and fro in the citie: they ſhall runne vpon the wall: they ſhall clime vp vpon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windowes, like a theefe.

10 The * earth ſhall quake before them, the heauens ſhall tremble, the Sun and the Moone ſhall be darke, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining. *Iſai. 13. 10. ezech. 32. 2.

11 And the LORD ſhall vtter his voice before his army, for his campe is very great: for *he is* ſtrong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it? * Ier. 39. 5. am. 5. 18. zeph. 1. 15.

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, * turne yee euen to mee with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning. * Ier. 4. 1.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the euill. * Exod. 34. 6. pſal. 86. 15. ion. 4. 2.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent, and leaue a bleſſing behinde him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God? * Ion. 3. 9.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly. * Chap. 1. 14

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſucke the breaſts: let the bridegroome go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the Prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the altar, and let them ſay; Spare thy people O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen ſhould ‖ rule ouer them: * Wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where *is* their God? ‖Or, vſe a byword againſt them. * Pſal. 42. 11. and 79. 10. & 115. 2.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

19 Yea the LORD will anſwere and ſay vnto his people; Behold, I will ſend you corne and wine, and oyle, and yee ſhall bee ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue farre off from you the Northren *armie*, and will driue him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the Eaſt ſea, and his hinder part towards the vtmoſt Sea, and his ſtinke ſhall come vp, and his ill ſauour ſhall come vp, becauſe † he hath done great things. †Hebr. hee hath magnified to doe.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD wil doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſſe do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figge tree and the vine doe yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for hee hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † moderately, and hee * will cauſe to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the firſt *moneth*. ‖Or, a teacher of righteouſneſſe. †Hebr. according to righteouſneſſes. * Leuit. 26. 4. deu. 14. 14.

24 And the floores ſhall bee full of wheate, and the fats ſhall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeeres that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker worme, and the caterpillar, and the palmer worme, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And

26 And ye shall eate in plentie, and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And yee shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I will * powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaides in those dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 * The Sunne shall bee turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to passe *that* whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the LORD shall be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

*Isa.44.8. acts 2,17.

*Chap.3.15

*Rom.10. 13.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people.* 9 *God will be knowen in his iudgement.* 18 *His blessing vpon the Church.*

FOr behold, in those dayes and in that time, when I shall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for a harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea and what haue ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coastes of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

5 Because ye haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

6 The children also of Iudah and the children of Ierusalem haue ye sold vnto the Grecians, that ye might remoue them farre from their border.

† *Heb, desirable.*

† *Heb the sons of the Grecians.*

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye haue sold them, and will returne your recompence vpon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shal sell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

10 * Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your ‖ pruning hookes into speares, let the weake say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither ‖ cause thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen bee wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the sickle, for the haruest is ripe, come, get you downe, for the presse is full, the fats ouerflow for the wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neere in the valley of decision.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone shall be darkened, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall * roare out of Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem, & the heauens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD *will bee* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then shall Ierusalem be † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountaines shall * drop downe new wine, and the hilles shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shal † flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come foorth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wildernesse, for the violence *against* the children of Iudah, because they haue shedde innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shal ‖ dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, *that* I haue not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

† *Heb, saniti fie.* *Isa.2.4.

‖ *Or, strike.*

‖ *Or, the Lord shall bring downe.*

*Reu.14.15

‖ *Or, concision or threshing.*

* Chap.2.31

* Iere.25. 30.amos 1.2.

† *Heb. place of repare, or harbour.*

† *Heb. holinesse.* *Reu.21,27.

*Amos 9. 13.

† *Heb. go.*

‖ *Or, abide.*

‖ *Or*, Euen *the Lord that dwelleth in Zion.*

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos sheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

THe wordes of Amos, who was among the heardmen of Tekoa, which hee saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel, two yeere before the *Earthquake.

*Zech. 14. 5. *Iere. 25. 30 Ioel 3. 18.

2 And he said, The LORD will *roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the sheepheards shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖ turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead, with threshing instruments of yron.

‖ Or, *he for foure.* ‖ Or, *conuert it, or let it be quiet. And so ver. 6, &c.*

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuity vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *Bikath-Auen.* ‖ Or, *Beth-Eden.*

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because thy ‖ caried away captiue the whole captiuitie, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

* 2. Chro. 28. 18. ‖ Or, *caried them away with an entire captiuitie.*

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

† Heb. *the couenant of brethren.*

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because hee did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

† Heb. *corrupted his compassions.*

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman, which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishments* thereof; because they haue ‖ ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

‖ Or, *diuided the mountaines.*

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shal deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their king shal go into captiuitie, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulnesse.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because hee * burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime.

* 2. Kings 3. 27.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the iudge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof; because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof; because * they solde the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shoes:

* Chap. 8. 6.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke; and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* ‖ maide, to prophane my holy Name.

‖ Or, *yong woman.*

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes layd to pledge, by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned in the house of their God.

‖ Or, *such as haue fined or mulcted.*

9 ¶ Yet

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the *Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the okes, yet I destroyed his fruite from aboue, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of *Egypt, and led you fourty yeres through the wildernes, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites. *Is it* not euen thus, O ye children of of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commaunded the Prophets, *saying, Prophecie not.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer †himselfe:

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and hee that is swift of foote, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall he that rideth the horse, deliuer himselfe.

16 And he that is †couragious among the mighty, shal flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

* Num 21. 24 deut. 2. 31. iosh. 24. 8.

* Exod. 12. 51.

*Chap. 7. 12

‖ *Or, I will, presse your place as a cart full of sheaues presseth.*

† *Heb. his soule or life.*

† *Heb. strong of his heart.*

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods iudgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying;

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will †punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lyon roare in the forrest, when he hath no pray? will a yong lyon † crie out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no ginne *is* for him? shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people ‖ not bee afraid? shall there be euill in a citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but hee reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The lyon hath roared, Who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath spoken, Who can but prophecie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces of the land of Egypt, and say;

† *Heb. visit vpon.*

† *Heb. giue forth his voyce.*

‖ *Or, not ruin together.*

‖ *Or, and shall not the Lord doe somewhat?*

Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD; who store vp violence, and ‖ robberie in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersary *there shalbe* euen round about the land: & he shal bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shalbe spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legs or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damascus *in* a couch.

13 Heare ye & testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visit the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house; and the houses of yuorie shall perish, and the great houses shall haue an end, saith the LORD.

‖ *Or, oppressions.*

‖ *Or, spoile.*

† *Heb. deliuereth.*

‖ *Or, on the beds set.*

‖ *Or, punish Israel for.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproueth Israel, for oppression, 4 for idolatrie, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters; Bring and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his holinesse, that loe, the dayes shall come vpon you, that hee will take you away with hookes, and your posterity with fish-hookes.

3 And yee shall goe out at the breaches, euery *Cow* at that *which is* before her, & ‖ yee shal cast thē into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeares*.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing with leauen, & proclaime and publish the free offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the haruest, and I caused it to raine vpon one citie, and caused it not to raine vpon another citie: one piece was rained vpon, and

‖ *Or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace.*

† *Heb. three yeeres of dayes.*

† *Heb. offer by burning.*

† *Heb. so loue.*

and the peice whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandred vnto one citie, to drinke water; but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildew, ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig trees, and your olive trees increased, the palmer worme deuoured them: yet haue ye not returned vnto me saith the LORD.

‖Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer worme, &c.

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence, ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your yong men haue I slaine with the sword, and † haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your campes to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

‖Or, in the way. †Heb. with the captiuity of your horses.

11 I haue ouerthrowen *some* of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

*Gen.19. 24.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meete thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkenesse, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hostes *is* his Name.

‖Or, spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance.* 21 *God reiecteth their hypocriticall seruice.*

HEare yee this word which I take vp against you, *euen* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgine of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out *by* a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, and that which went foorth *by* an hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, & ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely goe into captiuity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

*Iere.4.4.

6 Seeke the LORD and ye shall liue, lest hee breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel,

7 Ye who turne iudgement to wormwood, and leaue off righteousnesse in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the * seuen stars and Orion, & turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day darke with night: that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

*Iob 9.9. and 38.31. *Amos 5.8.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

†Heb. spoile.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate and they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and yee take from him burdens of wheat, * ye haue built houses of hewen stone, but yee shall not dwell in them: ye haue planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

*Zeph.1.13. †Heb. vineyards of desire.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mightie sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate *from their right*.

‖Or, a ransome.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that ye may liue: and so the LORD, the God of hostes shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 * Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

*Psal 74.15 and 79.10. rom.12 9.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hostes, the Lord saith thus: Wailing *shalbe* in all streetes, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, Alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shalbe* wailing: *for* I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkenes and not light.

*Isa.5.19. iere.30.7. ioel 2.2. zeph.1.15.

19 As if a man did flee from a lyon, and a beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned *his* hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkenes, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feasts dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemne assemblies.

*Isa.1.11. iere.6.20. ‖Or, smell your holy dayes.

22 Though yee offer me burnt offrings, and your meate offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beasts.

‖Or, thanke offerings.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let iudgement † runne downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mightie streame.

†Heb. rolle.

25 * Haue

*Acts 7.42.

25 *Haue yee offered vnto mee sacrifices and offerings in the wildernes fourty yeeres, O house of Israel?

‖Or, Siccoth your king.

26 But yee haue borne the ‖tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the starre of your god, which yee made to your selues.

27 Therefore wil I cause you to go into captiuitie beyond Damascus saith the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonnesse of Israel, 7 shalbe plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenesse.

*Luke 6.24.

‖Or, are secure

*Exod. 19.5

‖Or, first fruits.

WOe to *them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named *‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe yee vnto Calneh, and see; and from thence goe yee to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philistims: bee they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

*Ezek. 12, 27.

*Chap. 5.18

‖ Or, habitation.

‖Or, abound with superfluities.

‖Or, quauer.

3 Ye that *put far away the *euill day, & cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beds of yuory, and ‖ stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the Viole, & inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

‖Or, in bowles of wine.

†Heb. breach.

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and anoint themselues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captiue, with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shal be remoued.

*Ier. 52. 14.

8 *The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhorre the excellency of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the city, with † all that is therein.

†Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine tenne men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp and hee that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house; *Is* there yet any with thee? and hee shall say, No: Then shall hee say, *Hold thy tongue: for ‖ wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

*Chap. 5.13.

‖Or, they will not, or haue not.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and hee will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

‖ Or, drops.

12 ¶ Shal horses runne vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue wee not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖riuer of the wildernesse.

‖ Or, Plain.

CHAP. VII.

1 The iudgements of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire are diuerted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumb-line, is signified the reiection of Israel. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs iudgement.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter grouth: and loe, *it was* the latter grouth after the kings mowings.

‖Or, greene wormes.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said; O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

‖Or, what (or for) Iacob shall stand?

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eat vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus hee shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wal *made by* a blumbline, with a plumbline in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall bee laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Bethel sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying; Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shal surely be led away captiue, out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eate bread, and prophecie there.

13 But

13 But prophecie not againe any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the Kings ‖ Chappel, and it *is* the † Kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah; I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets sonne, but I *was* an heardman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycomore fruit.

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophecie not against Israel, and * droppe not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Thy wife shalbe an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall bee diuided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shal surely go into captiuity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of Summer fruit, is shewed the propinquity of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, & behold a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Summer fruite. Then said the LORD vnto mee, The end is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples † shalbe howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall bee* many dead bodies in euery place, they shal cast *them* forth † with silence.

4 ¶ Heare this, O yee that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, when will the ‖ new Moone be gone, that wee may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for * siluer, and the needy for a paire of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellency of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleere day.

10 And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring vp sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, ỳ I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the East they shall runne to and fro, to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it*.

13 In that day shall the faire virgins and yong men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the manner of Beer-sheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certeintie of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the altar, and he said, Smite the ‖ lintell of the doore, that the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head al of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: hee that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and hee that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shal mine hand take them: though they climb vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search & take them out thence, and though they bee hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I cõmand the Serpent, & he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* hee that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, hee that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his name.

7 Are yee not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saiuing

---

Or, Sanctuary. † Heb. house of the kingdome.

‖ Or, wilde figtrees. † Heb. from behind.

* Exo. 31.3.

† Heb. shall howle.

† Heb. be silent.

‖ Or, moneth.

† Heb. open.

† Heb. peruerting the balances of deceit. * Chap. 2. 6.

‖ Or, chapiter or knop. ‖ Or, wound them.

* Psal. 139. 8, &c.

* Ier. 44. 11.

‖ Or, Sheaues brib, ascensions * Psal. 104. 3. ‖ Or, bundell. * Chap. 5. 8.

* Ier. 47. 4.

saying that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corne is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least † graine fall vpon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say: The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the *tabernacle of Dauid, that is fallen, and † close vp the breaches thereof, & I will raise vp his ruines, & I will build it as in the dayes of old;

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen; † which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seed; and the mountaines shall drop ‖ *sweete wine, & all the hils shal melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they shall no more bee pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

† Heb. causing to mone. † Heb. stone.

* Acts 15.16. † Heb. hedge, or wall.

† Hebr. vpon whom my name is called.

OBADIAH.

* The destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong vnto Iacob. 17 The saluation and victory of Iacob.

THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD; concerning Edom; *We haue heard a rumor from the LORD, & an ambassador is sent among the heathen: Arise yee, and let vs rise vp against her in battel.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, Whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart; Who shall bring mee downe to the ground?

4 *Though thou exalt thy selfe as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stollen till they had enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: † *they that eate* thy bread haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ‖ in him.

8 *Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shalbe dismayd, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Iacob shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor haue laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, *so* shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall ‖ swallow downe, and they shall bee as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shalbe ‖ deliuerance, and there ‖ shall be holinesse, and the house

* Ier. 49.14

* Ier. 49.16.

* Ier. 49. 9.

‖ Or, gleanings.

† Hebr. the men of thy peace. † Hebr. the meat of thy bread. ‖ Or, of it.

* Isa. 49.14. Ier. 49 7.

† Hebr. sent forth, ‖ Or, sent wine. * Ioel 3.18.

* Gen. 27.40. ezek. 35. amos 1.11.

‖ Or, carried away his substance.

‖ Or, diuert beholding, &c.

† Heb. magnified thy mouth.

‖ Or, forces.

‖ Or, some of.

* Ezek. 35. 15.

‖ Or, saue vp. ‖ Or, they that escape. ‖ Or, it shall be holy.

house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shall bee a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them & deuoure them, and there shall not bee *any* remayning of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And * Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the *Kingdome shall be the LORDS.

‖ *Or*, shall possesse that which is in *Sepharad*.
*1. Tim. 4. 16. Iames 5. 20.
*Luke 1. 33.

IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Ionah sent to Nineueh fleeth to Tarshish. 4 He is bewrayed by a tempest, 11 throwne into the Sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, goe to Nineueh that *great City, and cry against it; for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, & he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, & went downe into it, to go with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the Sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

5 Then the Mariners were afraid, and cried euery man vnto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship, into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said vnto him; What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so bee that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow; Come, and let vs cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs, I pray thee, for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? What *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the Sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him; Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that hee fled from the presence of the LORD, because hee had told them)

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shall wee doe vnto thee, that the Sea † may bee calme vnto vs? (for the Sea ‖ wrought and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast me foorth into the Sea; so shall the Sea bee calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheless the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not; for the Sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried vnto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, We beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, & lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him forth into the Sea, and the Sea † ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp * Ionah; and Ionah was in the † belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

‖ *Or*, grew more and more tempestuous. *Heb.* went.
† *Heb.* may bee silent from vs.
† *Heb.* digged.
† *Heb.* flood.
† *Heb.* sacrificed a sacrifice, and vowed vowes.
*Matth. 12. 40. and 16. 4 Iuke 11. 30.
† *Hebr.* bowels.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 He is deliuered from the fish.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cried ‖ by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voyce.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deepe, in the † midst of the Seas, and the floods compassed mee about, all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

* Psal. 120. 1.
‖ *Or*, out of mine affliction. ‖ *Or*, the grave.
† *Heb.* heart.

*Psal.69.2. 5 The * waters compassed mee about euen to the soule; the depth closed mee round about, the weedes were wrapt about my head.

†Heb. are wrapped. 6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres was about mee for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

‖Or, the pit. 7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercy.

*Psal.50.14, 23. and 116. 7. hos.14.2. heb.13.5. *Psal.3.9. 9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of * thankesgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: * saluation is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah sent againe, preacheth to the Ninevites. 5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying;

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great Citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an † exceeding great city of three dayes iourney.

†Heb. of God.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the Citie a dayes iourney, and hee cryed, and sayd; Yet fourty dayes, and Nineueh shall be ouerthrowen.

* Matth. 12. 41. Luke 11. 32. 5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and he arose from his throne, and he layd his robe from him and couered him with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

†Heb. said. †Heb. great men. 7 And hee caused it to bee proclaimed and † published through Nineueh (by the decree of the King and his † nobles) saying; Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flocke taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beast be couered with sackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

*Ioel.2.14. 9 * Who can tell if God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their workes that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said, that he would doe vnto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproued by the type of a Gourd.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

*Chap.1.1. 2 And hee prayed vnto the LORD, and sayd, I pray thee, * O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a * gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

*Exo.34.6 psal.86. ioel 2.13.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die then to liue.

‖Or, art thou greatly angry? 4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the Citie, and sate on the East side of the City, and there made him a boothe, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till hee might see what would become of the citie.

‖Or, palme crist. Heb. Kikaion. †Heb. reioyced with great ioy. 6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

‖Or, sultry. 8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement East wind; and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in himselfe to die, and sayd, It is better for me to die then to liue.

‖Or, art thou greatly angry? 9 And God said to Ionah, ‖ doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‖ I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

‖Or, I am greatly angry. 10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

‖Or, spared. †Heb. was the sonne of the night. 11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great citie, wherein are more then six-score thousand persons, that cannot discerne between their right hand, and their left hand, and also much cattell?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob, for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, which hee saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 †Heare * all yee people, hearken O earth, and †all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD bee witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, * The LORD commeth foorth out of his * place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And *the mountaines shal be molten vnder him, and the valleys shall bee cleft: as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe † a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, & for the sinnes of the house of Israel: What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is it* not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard; and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and houle, I will go stript and naked: I wil make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: In the house of ‖ Aphrah * rowle thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe yee away thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not foorth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euil came down from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: shee *is* the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents ‖ to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shalbe* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: ‖ he shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and polle thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuitie from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 Are proofs of sinnefulnesse and idolatrie. 12 A promise of restoring Iacob.

WOe to them that deuise iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family doe I deuise an euill, from which yee shall not remooue your neckes, neither shall yee goe haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* say, Wee bee vtterly spoiled: hee hath changed the portion of my people: how hath hee removed it from mee? ‖ turning away hee hath diuided our fieldes.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophecie ye not, *say they, to them that* prophecie: they shall not prophecie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? *are* these his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 †Euen of late, my people is risen vp as an enemie: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue yee cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this *is* not *your*

†Heb. heare ye people all of them.
*Deut. 32, 1. Isa. 1, 2.
‖ Heb. the fulnesse thereof.
*Psal. 36, 21. Psal. 115, 3. Deut. 32, 3, and 33, 29.
*Psal. 97, 5.
†Heb. a descent.
†Heb. with a lamentation of lamentations.
‖ Or, in stead of restoring.
*Deut. 32, 8, 9.
‖ Or, prophesy not as they prophesie.
†Heb. drop, &c.
*Isa. 30, 10.
‖ Or, shortened.
†Heb. vpright.
†Heb. yesterday.
†Heb. ouer against a garment.
‖ Or, wives.

rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* euen with a sore destruction.

‖*Or, walke with the wind, and lie falsely.*

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood, doe lie, *saying*, I will prophecie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, hee shall euen be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp and haue passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the Princes. 5 The falshood of the prophets. 8 The securitie of them both.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, & ye princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good and loue the euill, who plucke off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones:

3 Who also eate the flesh of my people and flay their skin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, & as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he wil euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that *bite with their teeth and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they euen prepare warre against him:

*Chap. 2. 11.

6 Therefore night *shalbe* vnto you † that ye shall not haue a vision, and it shalbe darke vnto you, † that ye shall not diuine, and the Sunne shall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day shall be darke ouer them.

†*Hebr. from a vision.*
†*Heb. from diuining.*

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, & the diuiners confounded: yea, they shal all couer their † lips, for *there is* no answere of God.

†*Heb. vpper lippe.*

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Iacob, and Princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Ierusalem with iniquitie.

*Ezek. 22. 27. Zeph. 3. 3.
†*Heb. bloods.*

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say; Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

†*Heb. say.*

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be * plowed *as* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

*Ier. 26. 18.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Glory, 3 Peace, 8 Kingdome, 11 and victory of the Church.

BVT * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountaine of the house of the LORD shalbe established in the top of the mountaines, and it shalbe exalted aboue the hils, and people shall flow vnto it.

*Isay. 2. 1. &c.

2 And many Nations shall come, & say; Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his pathes: for the Law shall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

*Matth. iohn 7.

3 ¶ And hee shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong Nations afarre off, and they shall beate their swords into * plowshares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

*Isa. 2. 4. ioel. 3. 10.
†*Hebr. sickles of our mine.*
‖*Or, sythes.*

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shall make *them* afraide: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spokn *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer & euer.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halteth, a remnant; and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation; and the LORD * shall reigne ouer them, in Mount Zion from henceforth, euen for euer.

*Zeph. 3. *Dan. 7. Iuke 1.
†*Hebr. pluckt.*
‖*Or, without words.*

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out alowd? *is there* no King in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou goe foorth out of the City, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt goe euen to Babylon; there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD

shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

12 ¶ Now also many Nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

13 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for hee shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

14 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thy hooues brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ. 4 His Kingdome. 8 His conquest.

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: hee hath laide siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou *Beth-leem Ephratah, *though* thou bee little among the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shall hee come forth vnto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *haue bene* from of old, † from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntill the time that shee which trauaileth, hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feede in the strength of the LORD, in the Maiestie of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall hee be great vnto the endes of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shal we raise against him seuen Shepheards, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliuer vs from the Assyrian, when he commeth into our land, and when hee treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall bee in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres vpon the grasse that tarieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shall bee among the Gentiles in the middest of many people, as a Lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young Lyon among the flockes of ‖ sheepe: who if hee goe through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shall bee lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I wil cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I wil cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Southsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands. ‖ *Or, statues.*

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the middest of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities. ‖ *Or, enemies.*

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and furie vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniustice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEare yee now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the *mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voyce. ‖ *Or, with.* *Isay 1.2.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and hee will pleade with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of *Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aron and Miriam. *Exod. 12. 51. and 14. 30.

5 O my people, remember now what *Balak King of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from *Shittim vnto Gilgal, that yee may know the righteousnes of the LORD. *Num. 22. 5. and 23. 7. *Num. 25. Ioth. 3.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues †of a yeare old? †*Heb. sonnes of a yeere.*

7 Will the LORD bee pleased with thousands of rammes, or with ten thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sinne of my soule? †*Heb. belly.*

8 He hath †shewed thee, O man, what *is* good, and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to do iustly, and to loue mercy, and to †walke humbly with thy God? *Deut. 10. 12. †*Heb. humble thy selfe to walke.*

9 The LORDS voyce crieth vnto the citie, and ‖ the *man* of wisedome shall see thy ‖ *Or, thy Name shall see that which is.*

thy Name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednes in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bagge of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shalbe* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sow, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt treade the oliues, but thou shalt not annoint thee with oile; and sweete wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of * Ahab, and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore yee shall beare the reproch of my people.

‖ *Or, is there yet vnto euery man an house of the wicked &c.*
† *Heb. measure of leanesse.*
‖ *Or, shall I be pure with, &c.*
* *Deut. 28. 38. hag. 1. 6.*
‖ *Or, hee doeth much keepe vle, &c.*
* *1. King. 16. 25, 26.*
* *1. King. 16. 30, &c.*
‖ *Or, astonishment.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man but in God. 8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies 14 God comforteth her by promises. 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † summer fruites, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in waite for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man, he vttereth his † mischieuous desire: so they wrap it vp.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth; now shall be their perplexitie.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

† *Heb. the gatherings of Summer.*
* *Psal. 12. 3. isay 57. 1.*
‖ *Or, godly, or mercifull.*
† *Hebr. the mischiefe of the soule.*
* *Matth. 10. 21, 35, 36. luke 12. 16.*

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will waite for the God of my saluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against mee, O mine enemie: When I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkenesse, the LORD *shall be* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntill he plead my cause, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ she that is mine enemie shall see *it*, and shame shall couer her * which saith vnto me; Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall † shee bee troden downe, as the myre of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy * walles are to bee built, *in* that day shall the decree bee farre remoued.

12 *In* that day also he shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine;

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall bee desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

‖ *Or, and thou wilt set her that is mine enemie, and couer her with shame.*
* *Psal. 79. 10 and 115. 2. ioel 2. 17.*
† *Heb. she shalbe for a treading downe.*
* *Amos 9. 11, &c.*
‖ *Or, euen to.*
‖ *Or, after that it hath bene.*

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feede in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

‖ *Or, rule.*

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The Nations shall see, and bee confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shalbe deafe.

17 They shall licke the * dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they shall bee afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

* *Psal. 72. 9.*
‖ *Or, creeping things.*

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquitie, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth *in* mercie.

* *Exod. 34. 6, 7.*

19 Hee will turne againe, hee will haue compassion vpon vs: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the trueth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The Maieſtie of God in goodneſſe to his people, and ſeueritie againſt his enemies.

THE burden of Nineueh. The booke of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

2 ‖ God *is* *ielous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduerſaries; and he reſerueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* ſlow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewind, and in the ſtorme, and the clouds *are* the duſt of his feet.

4 Hee rebuketh the ſea, and maketh it dry, and drieth vp all the riuers: Baſhan languiſheth, and Carmell, and the floure of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence, yea the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can ſtand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenes of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwen downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ ſtrong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that truſt in him.

8 But with an ouerrunnig flood hee will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkeneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What doe yee imagine againſt the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction ſhall not riſe vp the ſecond time.

10 For while they bee folden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they ſhalbe deuoured as ſtubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill againſt the LORD: † a wicked counſeller.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, ‖ Though they *be* quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they be † cut downe, when hee ſhall paſſe through: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be ſowen: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the * mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace. O Iudah, † keepe thy ſolemne feaſts, performe thy vowes: for the †wicked ſhall no more paſſe through thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull & victorious armies of God, againſt Nineueh.

HE ‖ that daſheth in pieces is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loines ſtrong: fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellencie of Iacob, as the excellencie of Iſrael: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their Vine-branches.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in ſcarlet: the charets *ſhall bee* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees ſhalbe terribly ſhaken.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreets, they ſhall iuſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: † they ſhal ſeeme like torches, they ſhall runne like the lightnings.

5 Hee ſhall recount his ‖ worthies: they ſhall ſtumble in their walke: they ſhal make haſte to the wall thereof, and the † defence ſhalbe prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers ſhalbe opened, and the palace ſhalbe ‖ diſſolued.

7 And ‖ Huzzab ſhalbe ‖ led away captiue, ſhe ſhalbe brought vp, and her mayds ſhall leade *her* as with the voyce of doues, tabring vpon their breaſts.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of old like a poole of water: yet they ſhall flee away. Stand, ſtand *ſhall they cry:* but none ſhall ‖ looke backe.

9 Take ye the ſpoile of ſiluer, take ŷ ſpoile of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the ſtore, *and* glory out of all the † pleaſant furniture.

10 She is emptie, and voyd, and waſte, and the * heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

11 Where is the dwelling of the Lions, & the feeding place of the yong Lions? where the Lion, *euen* the old Lion walked, and the Lions whelpe, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The Lion did teare in pieces ynough for his whelpes, *and* ſtrangled for his Lioneſſes, and filled his holes with prey, and his dennes with rauine.

‖Or, *the Lord is a iealous God, and a reuenger, &c.*
*Exod. 20. 5.
†Hebr. *that hath furie.*
†Nah. 3 4. 7.
†Heb. *ſtand vp.*
‖Or, *ſtrength.*
†Heb. *a counſeller of Belial.*
‖Or, *if they would haue bene at peace, ſo ſhould they haue bene many, and ſo ſhould they haue bene ſhorne, and he ſhould haue paſſed away.*
†Heb. *ſhorne.*
* Iſa. 52. 7. rom. 10. 15.
†Heb. *feaſts.*
†Hebr. *Belial.*
‖Or, *the diſperſer or hammer.*
* Iſa. 10. 12.
‖Or, *the pride of Iacob, and the pride of Iſrael.*
‖Or, *died ſcarlet.*
† Hebr *fierie torches.*
†Heb. *their ſhew.*
‖Or, *gallants*
†Hebr. *couering, or couer.*
‖Or, *molten.*
‖Or, *That which was eſtabliſhed, or there was a ſtand made.*
‖Or, *diſcouered.*
‖Or, *from the dayes that ſhe hath bene.*
‖Or, *cauſe them to ſwime.*
‖Or, *And ſhee inſuite ſtore, &c.*
†Heb. *veſſels of deſire.*
* Iſa. 13. 7, 8.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will burne her chariets in the smoke, and the sword shall deuoure thy yong Lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voyce of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineueh,

WOe to † *the* bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

† *Hebr. citie of bloods.* *Ezek. 24.9. hab. 2.10.*

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheeles, and of the praunsing horses, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horsman lifteth vp both the † bright sword, and the glittering speare, and *there is* a multitude of slaine, and a great number of carkeises: and *there is* none end of their corpses: they stumble vpon their corpses,

† *Hebr. the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the speare.*

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-fauoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whordomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

* *Esa. 47. 3. ezek. 16. 37.*

6 And I will cast abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say; Nineueh is layd waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was situate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

‖ *Or, nourishing. Heb. No Amon.*

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

† *Hebr. in thy helpe.*

10 Yet *was* she caried away, she went into captiuity: her yong children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honorable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou also shalt bee * drunken: thou shalt bee hid, thou also shalt seeke strength because of the enemie.

* *Iere. 25. 17.*

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* figtrees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall bee set wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire shall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds, go into clay, and tread the morter: make strong the brick-kill.

15 There shall the fire deuoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee vp like the canker worme: make thy selfe many as the canker worme, make thy selfe many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants aboue the starres of heauen; the canker worme ‖ spoileth and flieth away.

‖ *Or, stripeth himselfe.*

17 The crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captaines as the great grashoppers which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sunne ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they *are*.

18 Thy shepheards slumber, O King of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattred vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

‖ *Or, valiant ones.*

19 There is no † healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, shall clap the hands ouer thee; for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

† *Heb. wrislling.*

HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complayning of the iniquity of the land,* 5 *is shewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *Hee complaineth, that vengeance should bee executed by them who are farre worse.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not saue?

3 Why doest thou shew mee iniquitie, and cause me to behold grieuance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise vp strife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is slacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe foorth: for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.

* *Iob 21.7. iere. 12.1.* ‖ *Or, wrested.*

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilously: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, *which* yee will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

* *Acts. 13. 41.*

6 For loe, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and hastie nation, which shall march through the † breadth of the land, to possesse

† *Hebr. breadths.*

ſeſſe the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgement and their dignitie ſhall proceede of themſelues.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues: and their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelues, and their horſemen ſhall come from farre, they ſhall flie as the Eagle *that* haſteth to eate.

9 They ſhal come all for violence: †their faces ſhall ſup vp *as* the Eaſt winde, and they ſhall gather the captiuitie as the ſand.

10 And they ſhall ſcoffe at the Kings, and the Princes *ſhall be* a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhall deride euery ſtrong hold, for they ſhall heape duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhall *his* minde change, and hee ſhall paſſe ouer, and offend, *in* ‖ *ſetting* this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlaſting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? wee ſhall not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for iudgement, and O † mighty God, thou haſt † eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canſt not looke on ‖ iniquitie: wherefore lookeſt thou vpon them that deale treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the Sea, as the ‖ creeping things, that *haue* no ruler ouer them.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge; therefore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their net, and burne incenſe vnto their dragge: becauſe by them their portion *is* fat, and their meate ‖ plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore emptie their net, and not ſpare cõtinually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Vnto Habakkuk, waiting for an anſwere, is ſhewed that he muſt wait by faith. 5 The iudgement vpon the Caldean for vnſatiableneſſe, 9 for couetouſneſſe, 12 for cruelty, 15 for drunkenneſſe, 18 and for idolatry.

I Will * ſtand vpon my watch, and ſet mee vpon the † towre, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay ‖ vnto mee, and what I ſhall anſwere ‖ when I am reproued.

2 And the LORD anſwered me and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeake, and not lie: though it tarrie, waite for it, becauſe it will ‘ ſurely come, it will not tarrie.

4 Behold, his ſoule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him; but the * iuſt ſhall liue by his faith.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea alſo, becauſe hee tranſgreſſeth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

6 Shall not all theſe take vp a parable againſt him, and a taunting prouerbe againſt him, and ſay; ‖ Woe to him that increaſeth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that laden himſelfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall they not riſe vp ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee? and awake that ſhall vexe thee? and thou ſhalt bee for booties vnto them?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoyled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoyle thee: becauſe of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ couetteth an euill couetouſneſſe to his houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on high, that hee may be deliuered from the † power of euill.

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thy houſe, by cutting off many people, and haſt ſinned *againſt* thy ſoule.

11 For the ſtone ſhall crie out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ ſhall anſwere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and ſtabliſheth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hoſtes, that the people ſhall labour in the very fire, and the people ſhall weary themſelues for ‖ very vanitie?

14 For the earth ſhall be filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the ſea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that putteſt thy bottell to *him*, and makeſt *him* drunken alſo; that thou mayeſt looke on their nakedneſſe.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with ſhame for glory: * drinke thou alſo, and let thy foreſkin bee vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand ſhall bee turned vnto thee, and ſhamefull ſpewing *ſhall bee* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon ſhal couer thee: and the ſpoile of beaſts, *which* made them afraid becauſe of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the

*Tol. 3.36, rom.1.7. gal.3.11. heb.10.38.
‖ *Or, how much more.*
‖ *Or, boor, he.*
† *Heb. bloods*
*Iere. 22.13.
‖ *Or, gaineth an vnrighteous gaine.*
† *Heb. plucke of the hand.*
‖ *Or, piece, or faſtening.*
‖ *Or, witneſſe againſt it.*
*Ezek. 24.9. nahum 3.1.
† *Heb. bloods.*
‖ *Or, in vaine.*
‖ *Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.*
*Iſa. 11.9.
‖ *Or, more with ſhame then with glory.*
*Ier. 25, 26.
Ier. 10.8, 14. &c. 10.2

† the maker of his worke, trusteth therein, to make dumbe Idoles.

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is layd ouer with golde and siluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the middest of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maiestie. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speach and was afraid: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeeres, in the midst of the yeeres make knowen; in wrath remember mercie.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: hee *had* ‖ hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went forth at his feete.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and droue asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetuall hilles did bow: his wayes *are* euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the Sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of saluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouer flowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * stood still in *their* habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest foorth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation with thine Annointed, thou woundest the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirle-wind to scatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure ỹ poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walke through the Sea with thine horses, *through* the ‖ heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

17 ¶ Although the figge tree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit be in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meate, the flocke shal be cut off from the fold, and there *shall bee* no herd in the stalles:

18 Yet will I reioyce in the LORD: I wil ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and hee will make my feete like * hinds *feete*, and hee will make mee to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgement against Iudah for diuers sinnes.

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah, the sonne of Amon King of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the Priests:

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship,

†Heb, the fashioner of his fashion.

*Psal. 11. 4. †Heb. be silent all the earth before him.

‖Or, according to variable songs or tunes called in Hebrew, Shigionoth.

†Heb. thy report or thy hearing.

‖Or, preserue aliue.

‖Or, the South.

‖Or, bright beames out of his side.

‖Or, burning diseases.

‖Or, Ethiopia. ‖Or, vnder affliction or vanitie.

‖Or, thy charets were saluation.

‖Or, thou didst cleaue the riuers of the earth.

*Iosh. 10. 12. ‖Or, at the light of thine arrowes they went, &c. *Iosh. 10. 13.

†Heb. make naked.

†Heb. ouer throwne.

‖Or, mud.

‖Or, cut them in pieces.

†Heb. lye.

*2. Sam. 22. 34. psal. 18. 34. †Heb. Neginoth.

†Heb, by taking away I will make an end. †Heb. the face of thy Lord.

‖Or, Idols.

worship, and that sweare ‖ by the LORD, and that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath † bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the Kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence & deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, sayth the LORD, *that there shall bee* the noise of a crie from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hilles.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare siluer are cut off.

12 And it shal come to passe at that time, *that* I wil search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a bootie, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabite *them*, and they shall plant Vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere, and hasteth greatly, *euen* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall crie there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastnesse and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thicke darkenesse;

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towres.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blind men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall be powred out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 *Neither their siluer nor their gold shall bee able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but their whole land shal be *deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for he shall make a speedie riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The iudgement of the Philistines,* 8 *Of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *Of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selues together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke yee the LORD all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may bee, yee shall bee hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall bee rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the Sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall bee dwellings *and* cottages for shepheards, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie downe in the euening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproch of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themselues* against their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue, saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they *haue* reproached and magnified *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD *will bee* terrible vnto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the Iles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shal be slaine by my sword.

13 And hee will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, *and* drie like a wildernesse.

14 And flockes shall lie downe in the midst of her, all the beasts of the Nations: both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bitterne, shall

‖ Or, not desired.

‖ Or, when, &c.

† Heb. make leane.

‖ Or, Pellican.

*Iſa.34.11, &c.
‖Or, knops, or, chapiters.
‖Or, when he hath vncouered.
*Iſa.47.8.

ſhall *lodge in the ‖vpper lintels of it: their voice ſhall ſing in the windowes, deſolation *ſhall be* in the thresholds: ‖for he ſhall vncouer the Cedar worke.

35 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt careleſly, that ſaid in her heart, *I am* and there is none beſide me: how is ſhe become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie downe in! euery one that paſſeth by her, ſhall hiſſe *and* wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 A ſharpe reproofe of Ieruſalem for diuers ſinnes: 8 An exhortation to wait for the reſtauration of Iſrael: 14 and to reioyce for their ſaluation by God.

‖Or, glutto-nous. Heb. ey aw.

WOe to her that is ‖ filthie and polluted, to the oppreſſing citie.

2 She obeyed not the voyce: ſhe receiued not ‖ correction: ſhee truſted not in the LORD: ſhe drew not neere to her God.

‖Or, inſtruction.
*Eze.22.27. mic.3.11.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lyons; her iudges *are* euening woolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

*Ier.23.11. hoſe.9.7.

4 Her * prophets are light *and* treacherous perſons: her prieſts haue polluted ỹ Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to ỹ Law.

*Eze.22.26.

5 The iuſt LORD is in the midſt thereof: he will not doe iniquity: † euery morning doth he bring his iudgement to light: he faileth not, but the vniuſt knoweth no ſhame.

†Heb. morning by morning.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are deſolate, I made their ſtreets waſte, that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

‖Or, corners.

7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not be cut off, howſoeuer I puniſhed them: but they roſe early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therfore waite ye vpon me, ſaith the LORD, vntill the day that I riſe vp to ỹ prey: for my determination *is* to gather ỹ nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhall be deuoured with the fire of my * iealouſie.

*Chap.1.18

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to ſerue him with one † conſent.

†Heb. lip.
†Heb. ſhoulder.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, *euen* the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offering.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughtie † becauſe of my holy mountaine.

†Heb. in my holy.

12 I will alſo leaue in the midſt of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not do iniquitie, nor ſpeake lies: neither ſhall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feede, and lie downe, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion: ſhout, O Iſrael: bee glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

*Iſa.12. and 54.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, he hath caſt out thine enemie: the King of Iſrael, *euen* the LORD *is* in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee euill any more.

16 In that day it ſhall bee ſaid to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ ſlacke.

‖Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee *is* mighty: he will ſaue, hee will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † hee will reſt in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with ſinging.

†Heb. he will be ſilent.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the † reproch of it *was* a burden.

†Heb. the reproch vpon it was reproch. *Mic.4.7.

19 Behold, at that time I wil vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will ſaue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praiſe and fame in euery land, † where they haue been put to ſhame.

†Heb. I will ſet them for a praiſe. †Heb. of their ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe*, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuity before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the houſe. 7 He ſtirreth them to the building. 12 He promiſeth Gods aſſiſtance to them being ſtirred.

†Heb. by the hand of Haggai.

IN the ſecond yeere of Darius the King, in the ſixt moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, ‖ gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſiah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, ſaying;

‖Or, captaine

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould bee built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O yee, to dwell in your sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes; †Consider your wayes.

6 Yee haue *sowen much and bring in little: ye eate, but ye haue not ynough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: yee cloth you, but there is none warme: and hee that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bagge †with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe *it came* to little: and when yee brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: Why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house that is waste, and ye run euery man vnto his owne house.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dew, and the earth * is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountains, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, & Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the wordes of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying; I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

1 *He encourageth the people to the worke, by promise of greater glory to the second Temple, then was in the first.* 10 *In the type, of holy things and vncleane, hee sheweth their sinnes hindred the worke.* 20 *Gods promise to Zerubbabel.*

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD† by the prophet Haggai, saying,

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying;

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how doe ye see it now? *Is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now bee strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Iosuah, sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and bee strong all yee people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (*for I am* with you, saith the LORD of hostes.)

5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when yee came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you, Feare yee not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, * Yet once, it *is* a little while: and I wil shake the heauens, and the earth, and the Sea, and the drie land. *Heb.12.26.

7 And I wil shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shal come, and I wil fil this house with glory, saith the LORD of hostes.

8 The siluer *is* mine & the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the LORD of hostes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yeere of Darius came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, aske now the Priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meate, shall it bee holy? and the Priests answered and sayd, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of these, shal it be vncleane? and the Priests answered and said, It shall be vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there is vncleane.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was layd vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when one came to an heape of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fatte for to draw out fiftie *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twentie.

17 I smote you * with blasting, & with mil- *Amos 4.9.

dew,

†Heb. fix your heart on your wayes.

*Deu. 28.38 mica. 6.14. 15.

†Heb. pierced through.

‖Or, blew it away.

*Deu. 28.23

†Heb. by the hand of.

dew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day, and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, even from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 Is the seede yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the oliue tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I blesse you.

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, & I will ouerthrow the charets, & those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the Angel comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem. 18 The vision of the foure horns, and the foure Carpenters.

IN the eight moneth, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

†Heb. with displeasure. 2 The LORD hath been †sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes; *Turne yee vnto me, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes.

*Mal. 3.7.

Isa. 31.6. iere. 3.12. and 18. 11. ezek. 18.30. hos. 14.1.

4 *Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne yee now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

‖Or, ouertake. *Lam. 1, 18.

6 But my words and my Statutes, which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said; *Like as the LORD of hostes thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying;

8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding vpon a red horse, and hee stood among the myrtle trees that were in the bottom, and behinde him were there red horses, ‖ speckled and white.

‖Or, bay.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered, and sayd, These are they whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We haue walked to and fro through the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and sayd, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercie on Ierusalem and on the cities of Iudah against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, and comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with mee, sayd vnto mee; Cry thou, saying, Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, I am *iealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion with a great iealousie.

*Chap. 8.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus sayth the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall be stretched forth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Crie yet saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, My cities through † prosperitie shall yet bee spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Ierusalem.

†Heb. good.

18 ¶ Then

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and ſawe, and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me; What *be* theſe? and he anſwered mee: Theſe are the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, Iſrael, and Ieruſalem.

20 And the LORD ſhewed mee foure Carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What come theſe to doe? And hee ſpake, ſaying, Theſe *are* the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, ſo that no man did lift vp his head: but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ieruſalem ſendeth to meaſure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promiſe of Gods preſence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold, a man with a meaſuring line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto me, To meaſure Ieruſalem to ſee what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with mee, went foorth, and another Angel went out to meete him:

4 And ſaid vnto him, Run, ſpeake to this yong man, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall be inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, ſaith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midſt of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come foorth*, and flee from the land of the North, ſaith the LORD: for I haue ſpread you abroad as the foure winds of the heauen, ſaith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy ſelfe, O Zion, that dwelleſt *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, After the glory hath hee ſent mee vnto the nations which ſpoyled you: for he that *toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will ſhake mine hand vpon them, and they ſhall bee a ſpoyle to their ſeruants: and yee ſhall knowe that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I * will dwell in the midſt of thee, ſaith the LORD.

11 And many nations ſhall bee ioyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhall bee my people: and I will dwell in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD ſhall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chuſe Ieruſalem againe.

13 Be ſilent, O all fleſh, before the LORD: for he is raiſed vp out of † his holy habitation.

† Heb. the habitation of his holineſſe.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioſhua, the reſtauration of the Church. 8 Chriſt the Branch is promiſed.

AND hee ſhewed mee Ioſhua the high Prieſt, ſtanding before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan ſtanding at his right hand † to reſiſt him.

‖ That is, an aduerſary. † Heb. to be his aduerſary.

2 And the LORD ſayd vnto Satan; * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath choſen Ieruſalem rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

* Iude 9.

3 Now Ioſhua was clothed with filthy garments, and ſtood before the Angel.

4 And hee anſwered, and ſpake vnto thoſe that ſtood before him, ſaying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him hee ſayd, Behold, I haue cauſed thine iniquity to paſſe from thee, and I will cloath thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſayd, Let them ſet a faire mytre vpon his head. So they ſet a faire mytre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD ſtood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD proteſted vnto Ioſhua, ſaying;

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖charge, then thou ſhalt alſo iudge my Houſe, and ſhalt alſo keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among theſe that ſtand by.

‖ Or, ordinance. † Heb. walkers.

8 Heare now, O Ioſhua the high Prieſt, thou and thy fellowes that ſit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring foorth my ſeruant the *BRANCH.

† Heb. men of wonder. * Iſa. 11. 1. iere. 23. 5. and 33. 15. chap. 6. 12. luke 1. 78.

9 For behold, the ſtone that I haue laid before Ioſhua: vpon one ſtone *ſhall bee* ſeuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will remoue the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall yee call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the fig-treee.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candleſticke is foreſhewed the good ſucceſſe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two Olive trees the two anointed ones.

AND the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his ſleepe:

2 And ſaid vnto mee, What ſeeſt thou? and I ſayd, I haue looked, and behold a candleſticke all of gold, † with a bowle vpon the

† Heb. with her bowle.

the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

‖Or, from seuen seuer all pipes to the lampes, &c.

3 And two Oliue trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with mee, saying, What *are* these, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, answered and said vnto mee: Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my Lord.

6 Then hee answered and spake vnto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖Or, armie.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plaine, and hee shall bring foorth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying:

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue layd the foundation of this house: his hands shal also finish it, and thou shalt knowe that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall reioyce and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen, * they *are* the eyes of the LORD *which* runne to and fro through the whole earth.

‖Or, sith the seuen eyes of the Lord shall reioyce. †Heb. stone of tinne. *Chap. 3. 9.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him; What *are* these two olive trees vpon the right *side* of the candlesticke, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered againe and said vnto him, What bee these two olive branches, which †through the two golden pipes ‖emptie† the golden *oyle* out of themselues?

†Heb. by the hand. ‖Or, empt ie out of themselues oyle into the gold. †Heb. the gold.

13 And hee answered mee and sayd; Knowest thou not what these bee? and I sayd, No, my Lord.

14 Then said hee; These *are* the two † anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

†Heb. sonnes of oyle.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roll, is shewed the curse of Theeues and Sweerers. 5 By a woman presseth in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THen I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And hee sayd vnto mee, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, & the bredth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he vnto mee; This *is* the curse that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for ‖ euery one that stealeth shall bee cut off *as on this side*, according to it; and euery one that sweareth shall bee cut off *as on that side*, according to it.

‖Or, euery one of the people that stealeth, &c. ‖Or, guiltie, as it doth.

4 I will bring it foorth, saith the LORD of hostes, and it shall enter into the house of the thiefe, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my Name: and it shall remaine in the midst of his house, and shal consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with mee, went foorth and said vnto mee, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth foorth.

6 And I sayd, What *is* it? and hee sayd, This *is* an Ephah that goeth foorth. He said moreouer, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

‖Or, weight.

8 And hee said, This *is* wickednesse, and he cast it into the midst of the Ephah, and he cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither do these beare the Ephah?

11 And hee said vnto mee, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall bee established, and set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the foure charets. 9 By the crownes of Iosua, is shewed the Temple and Kingdome of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out from between two mountaines, and the mountaines *were* mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet *were* red horses, and in the second charet blacke horses.

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grisled *and* ‖ bay horses.

‖Or, strong.

4 Then I answered, and said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered and said vnto mee, These *are* the foure ‖ spirits of the heauens, which goe forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

‖Or, winds.

6 The blacke horses which are therein, goe

goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe foorth after them, and the grisled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went foorth, and sought to goe, that they might walke to and fro throw the earth: and he said, Get yee hence, walke to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he vpon me, and spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my spirit in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuitie, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobiiah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer, and gold, and make crownes, and set *them* vpon the head of Iehoshua the sonne of Iosedech, the high Priest.

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, Behold, the man whose name *is* the * BRANCH, and hee shall ‖ grow vp out of his place, and he shall build the Temple of the LORD:

13 Euen he shall build the Temple of the LORD, and hee shall beare the glory, and shal sit and rule vpon his throne, and he shall be a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shalbe betweene them both.

14 And the crowne shall bee to Helem, and to Tobiah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah for a memoriall in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if yee will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reprouth their fasting. 8 Sinne the cause of their captiuitie.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

3 *And* to speake vnto the priests, which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fift moneth, separating my selfe, as I haue done these so many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hostes vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When yee * fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth *moneth*, euen those seuentie yeeres; did ye at all fast vnto me, *euen* to me?

6 And when ye did eate, and when yee did drinke, ‖ did not ye eate *for your selues*, and drinke *for your selues*?

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *heare* the words, which the LORD hath cryed † by the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited, and in prosperitie, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the South of the plaine?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying;

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, † Execute true iudgement, and shew mercy and compassions euery man to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the * widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should heare the Law, and the words which the LORD of hostes hath sent in his spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hostes.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as he cryed, and they would not heare, so * they cried, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewinde among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through, nor returned: for they laide the † pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and enlargement are promised.

AGAINE the word of the LORD of hostes came *to me*, saying;

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion, with great iealousie; and I was * iealous for her with great furie.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the middest of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called a Citie of trueth, and the Mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy Mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; There shall yet olde men, and olde women dwell in the streetes of Ierusalem, and euery man

Chap.3.4. Or, branch from vnder him.

Heb. to intreat the face of the Lord.

*1.a.58.5.

‖ Or, be not yee they that, &c.

‖ Or, are not these the words.

† Hebr. by the hand of, &c.

† Hebr. iudge iudgement of trueth.

*Exod.22. 21. isa 1.23. iere.5.28.

† Hebr. they gaue a backsliding shoulder.

† Hebr. made heauie.

† Heb. by the hand of, &c.

*Pro.1.28. isa 1.15. iere. 11.11. and 14.12.

† Hebr. land of desire.

*Chap. 1.14.

with his ſtaffe in his hand † for very age.

†Hebr. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the ſtreetes of the citie ſhall be full of boyes and girles playing in the ſtreets thereof.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in theſe dayes, ſhould it alſo be ‖ marueilous in my eyes, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

‖ Or, hard, or difficult.

7 Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, I will ſaue my people from the Eaſt countrey, and from the † Weſt countrey.

† Hebr. the countrey of the going downe of the Sunne.

8 And I will bring them, and they ſhall dwel in the midſt of Ieruſalem, and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God, in Trueth and in Righteouſneſſe.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Let your hands be ſtrong, yee that heare in theſe dayes, theſe words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes was laid, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before theſe dayes there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beaſt, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, becauſe of the affliction: for I ſet all men, euery one againſt his neighbor.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.
Hag. 1. 6.

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the reſidue of this people, as in the former dayes, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes.

12 For the ſeede *ſhall be* † proſperous: the vine ſhal giue her fruit, and the ground ſhall giue her increaſe, and the heauens ſhall giue their dew, and I will cauſe the remnant of this people to poſſeſſe all theſe things.

†Hebr. of peace.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as yee were a curſe among the heathen, O houſe of Iudah, and houſe of Iſrael; ſo will I ſaue you, and yee ſhall be a bleſſing: feare not, *but* let your hands be ſtrong.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, As I thought to puniſh you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in theſe dayes to doe well vnto Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ Theſe *are* the things that yee ſhall doe; * Speake yee euery man the trueth to his neighbour: † execute the iudgement of trueth and peace in your gates.

Ephe. 4. 25.
†Hebr. iudge trueth, and the iudgement of peace.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts againſt his neighbour, and loue no falſe oath: for all theſe *are things* that I hate, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hoſts came vnto me, ſaying,

19 Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, The faſt of the fourth *moneth*, and the faſt of the fift, and the faſt of the ſeuenth, and the faſt of the tenth ſhall be to the houſe of Iudah ioy and gladneſſe, and cheerefull † feaſtes, therefore loue the trueth and peace.

† Hebr. ſolemne, or ſet times.

20 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *It ſhall* yet *come to paſſe*, that there ſhall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* ſhall goe to another, ſaying, * Let vs goe ‖ ſpeedily to † pray before the LORD, and to ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes: I will goe alſo.

**Iſa. 2. 3. mic. 4. 2.*
‖ Or, continually. Heb. going.
† Hebr. to treat the face.

22 Yea many people and ſtrong nations ſhall come to ſeeke the LORD of hoſts in Ieruſalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, In thoſe dayes *it ſhall come to paſſe*, that ten men ſhall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen ſhall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, ſaying, Wee will goe with you: for we haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Chriſt, and his peaceable Kingdome. 12 Gods promiſes of Victory and Defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damaſcus *ſhall be* the reſt thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Iſrael *ſhall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath alſo ſhall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wiſe.

**Eze. 28. 3. &c.*

3 And Tyrus did build her ſelfe a ſtrong holde, and heaped vp ſiluer as the duſt, and fine golde as the myre of the ſtreets.

4 Behold, the Lord will caſt her out, and hee will ſmite her power in the ſea, and ſhee ſhall be deuoured with fire.

5 Aſhkelon ſhall ſee *it*, and feare, Gaza alſo *ſhall ſee it*, and be very ſorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation ſhalbe aſhamed, and the king ſhal periſh from Gaza, and Aſhkelon ſhall not be inhabited.

6 And a baſtard ſhall dwell in Aſhdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philiſtines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but hee that remaineth, euen he *ſhall be* for our God, and hee ſhall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebuſite.

†Heb. blood.

8 And I will encampe about mine houſe becauſe of the armie, becauſe of him that paſſeth by, and becauſe of him that returneth: and no oppreſſour ſhall paſſe thorow them any more: for now haue I ſeene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; ſhout, O daughter of Ieruſalem: behold, thy King commeth vnto thee: he *is* iuſt, and ‖ hauing ſaluation, lowly, and riding vpon an aſſe, & vpon a colt, the foale of an aſſe.

**Iſa. 62. 11. mat. 21. 5. ioh. 12. 15.*
‖ Or, ſaued himſelfe.

10 And

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battell bow shall be cut off, and hee shall speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *shall be* *from sea euen to sea, & from the riuer euen to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy Couenant, I haue sent foorth thy *prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, euen to day do I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for mee, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mightie man.

14 And the LORD shall bee seene ouer them, and his arrow shall goe foorth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlewindes of the South.

15 The LORD of hostes shall defend them, and they shall deuoure, and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drinke *and* make a noise, as through wine, and they ‖ shal be filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beautie? corne shall make the young men ‖ cheerefull, and new wine, the maides.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles.* 5 *As he visited his flocke for sinne, so he will saue and restore them.*

ASke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, and giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

2 For the * † idoles haue spoken vanitie, and the diuiners haue seene a lie, and haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled because there *was* no shepheard.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepheards, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hostes hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him *came foorth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall bee as mightie men which tread downe *their enemies* in the myre of the streetes in the battell, and they shall fight because the LORD *is* with them, and the ‖ riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall bee like a mightie man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall liue with their children and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And hee shall passe through the Sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the Sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shall bee brought downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The destruction of Ierusalem.* 3 *The elect being saued for, the rest are reiected.* 10 *The staues of Beautie and Bands broken by the reiection of Christ.* 15 *The type and curse of a foolish shepheard.*

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle firre tree, for the cedar is fallen; because all the ‖ mightie are spoiled; howle, O ye okes of Bashan, for the ‖ forrest of the vintage is come downe.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepheards; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lyons; for the pride of Iordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God; Feede the flocke of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselues not guiltie: and they that sell them say, Blessed *be* the LORD; for I am rich: and their owne shepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his

‖ *Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.*

‖ *Or, gallants.* ‖ *Or, the defenced forrest.*

† *Hebr. make to be found.*

King, and they ſhall ſmite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.

7 And I will feede the flocke of ſlaughter, *euen* you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two ſtaues; the one I called Beautie, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke.

8 Three ſhepheards alſo I cut off in one moneth, and my ſoule † loathed them, and their ſoule alſo abhorred me.

9 Then ſaid I, I * will not feede you: that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to bee cut off, let it be cut off, and let the reſt eate, euery one the fleſh of † another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my ſtaffe, *euen* Beautie, and cut it aſunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ſo ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon mee, knewe that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I ſaid vnto them; † If yee thinke good, giue *me* my price: and if not, forbeare: ſo they * weighed for my price thirtie *pieces* of ſiluer.

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Caſt it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was priſed at of them. And I tooke the thirtie *pieces* of ſiluer, and caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the LORD.

14 Then I cut aſunder mine other ſtaffe, *euen* ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Iſrael.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the inſtruments of a fooliſh ſhepheard.

16 For loe, I will raiſe vp a ſhepheard in the land, *which* ſhall not viſite thoſe that be ‖ cut off, neither ſhall ſeeke the young one, nor heale that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that ſtandeth ſtill: but he ſhall eate the fleſh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 *Woe to the idole ſhepheard that leaueth the flocke: the ſword *ſhall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme ſhall be cleane dried vp, and his right eye ſhall be vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ieruſalem a cup of trembling to her ſelfe,* 3 *and a burdenſome ſtone to her aduerſaries.* 6 *The victorious reſtoring of Iudah.* 9 *The repentance of Ieruſalem.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, which ſtretcheth foorth the Heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the ſpirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ieruſalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they ſhall be in the ſiege both againſt Iudah *and* againſt Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ieruſalem a burdenſome ſtone for all people: all that burden themſelues with it, ſhall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day, ſayth the LORD, I will ſmite euery horſe with aſtoniſhment, and his rider with madneſſe, and I will open mine eyes vpon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſmite euery horſe of the people with blindneſſe.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah ſhall ſay in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ieruſalem *ſhall be* my ſtrength in the LORD of hoſtes their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a ſheafe; and they ſhall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Ieruſalem ſhall be inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ieruſalem.

7 The LORD alſo ſhal ſaue the tents of Iudah firſt, that the glory of the houſe of Dauid & the glory of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, doe not magnifie *themſelues* againſt Iudah.

8 In that day ſhall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ieruſalem; and he that is ‖ feeble among them at that day ſhalbe as Dauid, and the houſe of Dauid *ſhall be* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* I will ſeeke to deſtroy all the nations that come againſt Ieruſalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the houſe of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem the Spirit of grace and of ſupplications, and they ſhall * looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they ſhall mourne for him as one mourneth for *his* onely *ſonne*, and ſhall bee in bitterneſſe for him, as one that is in bitterneſſe for *his* firſt borne.

11 In that day ſhall there be great mourning in Ieruſalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land ſhall mourne, † euery family apart, the family of the houſe of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the houſe of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The family of the houſe of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountaine of purgation for Ieruſalem,* 2 *from idolatrie, and falſe prophets.* 7 *The death of Chriſt, and the triall of a third part.*

In

‖ *Or, verily the poore.* ‖ *Or, binders.* † *Hebr. was ſtraitened for them.* * *Iere. 15. 2.* † *Heb. of his fellow or neighbour.* ‖ *Or, the poore of the flocke, &c. certainely knew.* † *Heb. if it be good in your eyes.* * *Matt. 26. 15.* * *Mat. 27. 9.* ‖ *Or, binders.* ‖ *Or, hidden.* ‖ *Or, beare.* * *Ier. 23. 1. ezec. 34. 2. iohn 10. 12.* ‖ *Or, ſlumber, or perſon.* ‖ *Or, and alſo againſt Iudah ſhall he be which ſhall be in ſiege againſt Ieruſalem.* ‖ *Or, their ſtrength in and in their habitants.* ‖ *Or, abide Heb. ſitter.* * *Mat. 24. mar. 14.* * *Iohn 19. 34. 37. 1. Ioh. 1. 7.* * *Reu. 1.* * *Acts 2.* * *2. Chron. 35. 22.* † *Heb. families.*

IN that day there shall be a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for †vncleannesse.

†Hebr. separation for vncleannesse.

2 ¶And it shall come to passe in that day, sayth the LORD of hostes, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

*Exo. 30.13.

3 And it shall come to passe *that* when any shall yet prophecie, then his father & his mother that begat him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begat him, shall thrust him through when he prophecieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day that the prophets shall bee ashamed euery one of his vision, when he hath prophecied: neither shall they weare a †rough garment †to deceiue.

†Hib. a garment of haire. †Hib. to lie.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answere: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepheard, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hostes: * smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered: and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

*Mat.26.31, mar.14.27.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, sayth the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will * refine them as siluer is refined, and will try them as golde is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

*1.Pet.1.6,7

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroyers of Ierusalem, destroyed. 4 The comming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plague of Ierusalems enemies. 16 The remnant shall turne to the Lord. 20 And their spoiles shall be holy.

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and the spoile shall bee diuided in the middest of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the city shalbe taken, and the houses rifled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the city shal goe forth into captiuitie, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the LORD goe forth and fight against those nations, as when hee fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of Oliues shal cleaue in the midst thereof toward the East, and toward the West, *and there shall be* a very great valley, & halfe of the mountaine shall remooue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And yee shall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, yee shall flee like as ye fledde from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

‖ *Or, my mountaines.* ‖ *Or, when he shall touch the valley of the mountaines to, the place he separated.* *Amos 1.1.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day that the light shall not be †cleare *nor* †darke.

†*Hebr. precious.* †*Hebr. thickneſſe.*

7 But ‖ it shall be * one day which shall be knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe that at * euening time it shall be light.

‖ *Or, the day shalbe one.* *Reu. 20.25, *Isa 60.20, reu.21.23. *Ezek 47.1. ioel 3.18. reue.22.1.

8 And it shalbe * in that day, *that* liuing * waters shall goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the ‖ former Sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

‖ *Or, easterne.*

9 And the LORD shall be king ouer all the earth: in that day shall there bee one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shalbe ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shall be lifted vp and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel vnto the kings winepresses.

‖ *Or, compassed.* ‖ *Or, shall abide.*

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more vtter destruction: but Ierusalem ‖ shall be safely inhabited.

‖ *Or, shall abide.*

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand vpon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay holde euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah also shall fight ‖ at Ierusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shalbe gathered together, golde and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

‖ *Or, thou also O Iudah shalt fight.* ‖ *Or, against.*

15 And so shalbe the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the asse, and

of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King the LORD of hostes, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall bee, *that* who so will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hostes, euen vpon them shall bee no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine*: there shall bee the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of tabernacles.

† *Hebr. vpon whom there is not.*

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keep the feast of tabernacles.

‖ *Or, sinne.*

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the ‖ belles of the horses, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS House shall bee like the bowles before the Altar.

‖ *Or, bridles.*

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shall bee Holinesse vnto the LORD of hostes, and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hostes.

* Isa 35 8. ioel 3.17. reuel. 21.27. and 22.15.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels vnkindnesse.* 6 *Of their irreligious seruice,* 12 *and prophanenesse.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by † Malachi.

† *Hebr. by the hand of Malachi.*

2 I haue loued you, sayth the LORD: yet yee say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? *was* not Esau Iacobs brother, sayth the LORD? yet I * loued Iacob.

* Rom. 9.13.

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountaines, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impouerished, but we will returne and build the desolate places; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw downe; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and yee shall say, The LORD will be magnified ‖ from the border of Israel.

‖ *Or, vpon. Hebr. from vpon.*

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth *his* father, and a seruant his master. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a Master, where *is* my feare, sayth the LORD of hosts, vnto you O priests, that despise my name? and yee say, Wherein haue wee despised thy Name?

7 ‖ Yee offer polluted bread vpon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

‖ *Or, bring vnto, &c.*

† *Hebr. to sacrifice.*

8 And if ye offer the blind † for sacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if yee offer the lame and sicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hostes?

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God that hee will be gracious vnto vs: this hath beene † by our meanes: will he regard your persons, saith the LORD of hostes?

† *Hebr. the face of God.* † *Hebr. from your hand.*

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores *for nought*? neither doe ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I *haue* no pleasure in you, sayth the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

* Isa 1.11. iere. 6.20. amos 5.21.

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same my Name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense *shall be* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall be* great among the heathen, sayth the LORD of hostes.

12 ¶ But yee haue profaned it, in that yee say; The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat, is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold what a wearinesse *is it*, and ‖ yee haue snuffed at it, sayth the LORD of hostes, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

‖ *Or, where you might haue blowen it away.*

14 But cursed *be* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hostes, & my Name *is* dreadful among the heathen.

† *Heb. in whose flocke is.*

CHAP. II.

1 *He sharply reproueth the Priests for neglecting their couenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatrie,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and for infidelitie.*

AND now, O yee Priests, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay

lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, saith the LORD of hostes; I will euen send a * curse vpon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

*Leu.26.14. deut.28.15.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread doung vpon your faces, *euen* the doung of your solemne feasts, and ‖ one shall take you away with it.

‖Or, reproue. †Heb. scatter. ‖Or, it shall take you away vnto.

4 And ye shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant might be with Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare, wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lippes: he walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the priests lips should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But yee are departed out of the way: ye haue caused many to ‖ stumble at the law: yee haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, sayth the LORD of hostes.

‖Or, fall in the law.

9 Therefore haue I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as yee haue not kept my wayes, but ‖ haue beene partiall in the law.

‖Or, lifted vp the face against. Heb. accepted faces. *Leuit.4.6.

10 * *Haue* we not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why do we deale treacherously euery man against his brother by profaning the couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel & in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which hee ‖ loued, and hath maried the daughter of a strange God.

‖Or, ought to loue.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ master and the scholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hostes.

‖Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth.

13 And this haue yee done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, in so much that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath beene witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whome thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* shee thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not hee make one? yet *had* he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that hee might seeke † a godly seede: therefore take heede to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

‖Or, excellencie. †Heb. a seede of God.

‖Or, vnfaithfully.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that he ‖ hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, sayth the LORD of hostes, therefore take heede to your spirit, that ye deale not treacherously.

‖Or, if he hate her, put her away. †Heb. to put away.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet yee say, Wherein haue wee wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doeth euill, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and hee delighteth in them, or where is the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the Messenger, Maiestie, and Grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13 and infidelitie of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom yee seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom yee delight in: behold, hee shall come, sayth the LORD of hostes.

*Mat.11.10. marke 1.2. luke 1.76. and 7.27.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for hee *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shal sit *as* a refiner and purifier of siluer: and hee shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of olde, and as in ‖ former yeeres.

‖Or, ancient.

5 And I wil come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖Or, d. fraud.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore yee sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: * returne vnto mee, and I will returne vnto you, sayth the LORD of hostes: But yee said, Wherein shall wee returne?

*Zech.1.3.

8 ¶ Will a man robbe God? yet yee haue robbed me. But yee say, Wherein haue wee robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meate in mine

house, and prooue me now herewith, sayth the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you *Gen.7.11. the * windowes of heauen, and † powre out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be roome* enough *to receiue it.*

†Heb. empty out.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and hee shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruite before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hostes.

†Hebr. corrupt.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, sayth the LORD of hostes.

13 ¶ Your words haue beene * stout against me, saith the LORD, yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee? *Iob 21.14.

14 Yee haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it*, that wee haue kept his †ordinance, & that we haue walked †mournfully before the LORD of hostes?

†Hebr. his obseruation. †Hebr. in blacke.

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea they that worke wickednesse † are set vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered. †Hebr. are built. *Psal.95.9.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shalbe mine, saith the LORD of hostes, in the day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him. ‖ Or, special treasure.

18 Then shall yee returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God's iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the Law, 5 and telleth of Elijahs comming, and office.

FOr behold, the day commeth, that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea and all that doe wickedly shalbe stubble and the day that commeth, shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hostes, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and yee shall goe forth and grow vp as calues of the stall. *Luke 1.

3 And ye shall tread downe the wicked: for they shalbe ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe *this*, sayth the LORD of hostes.

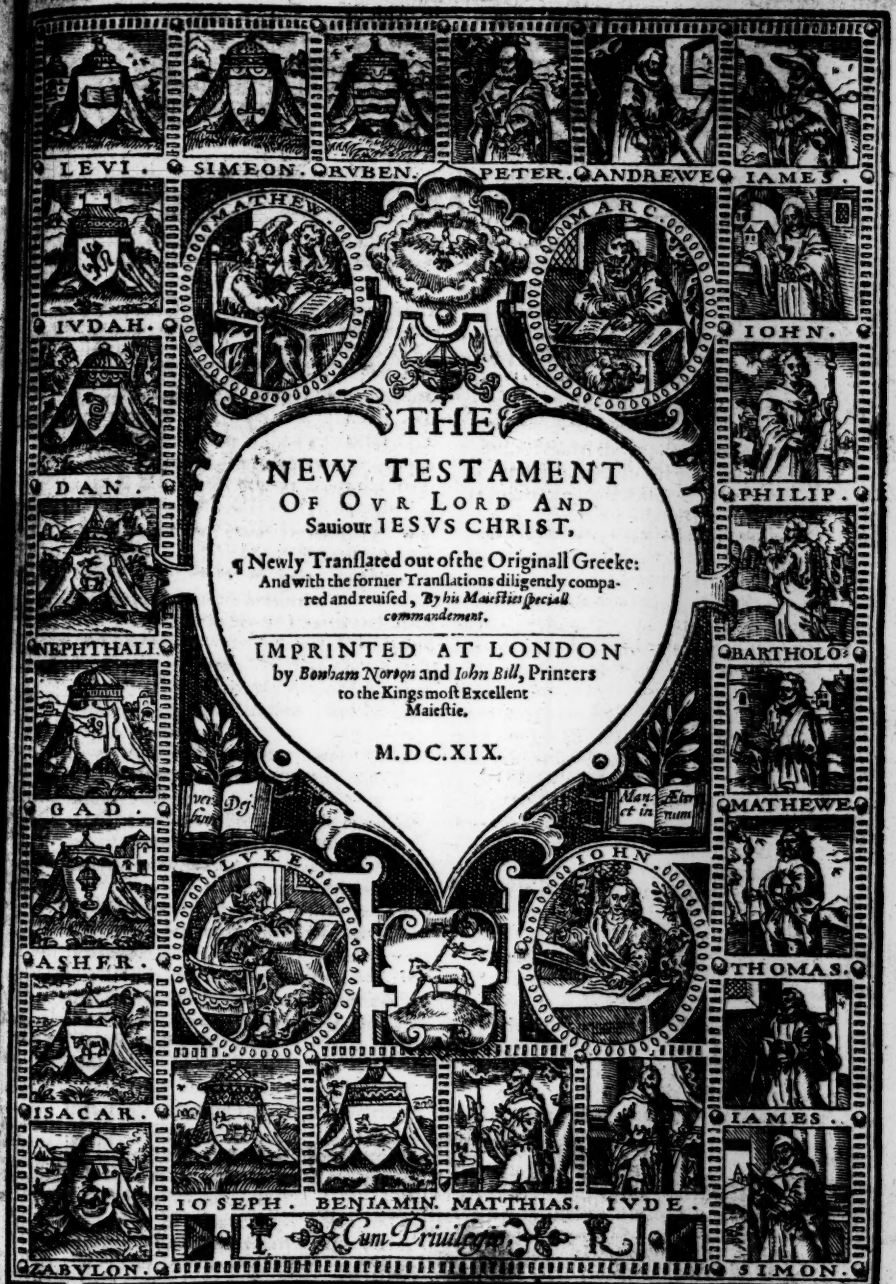
4 ¶ Remember ye the * law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the Statutes and Iudgements. *Exod.20.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD. *Mat.11.14. luke 1.17. mark.9.11.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The ende of the Prophets.

APO-



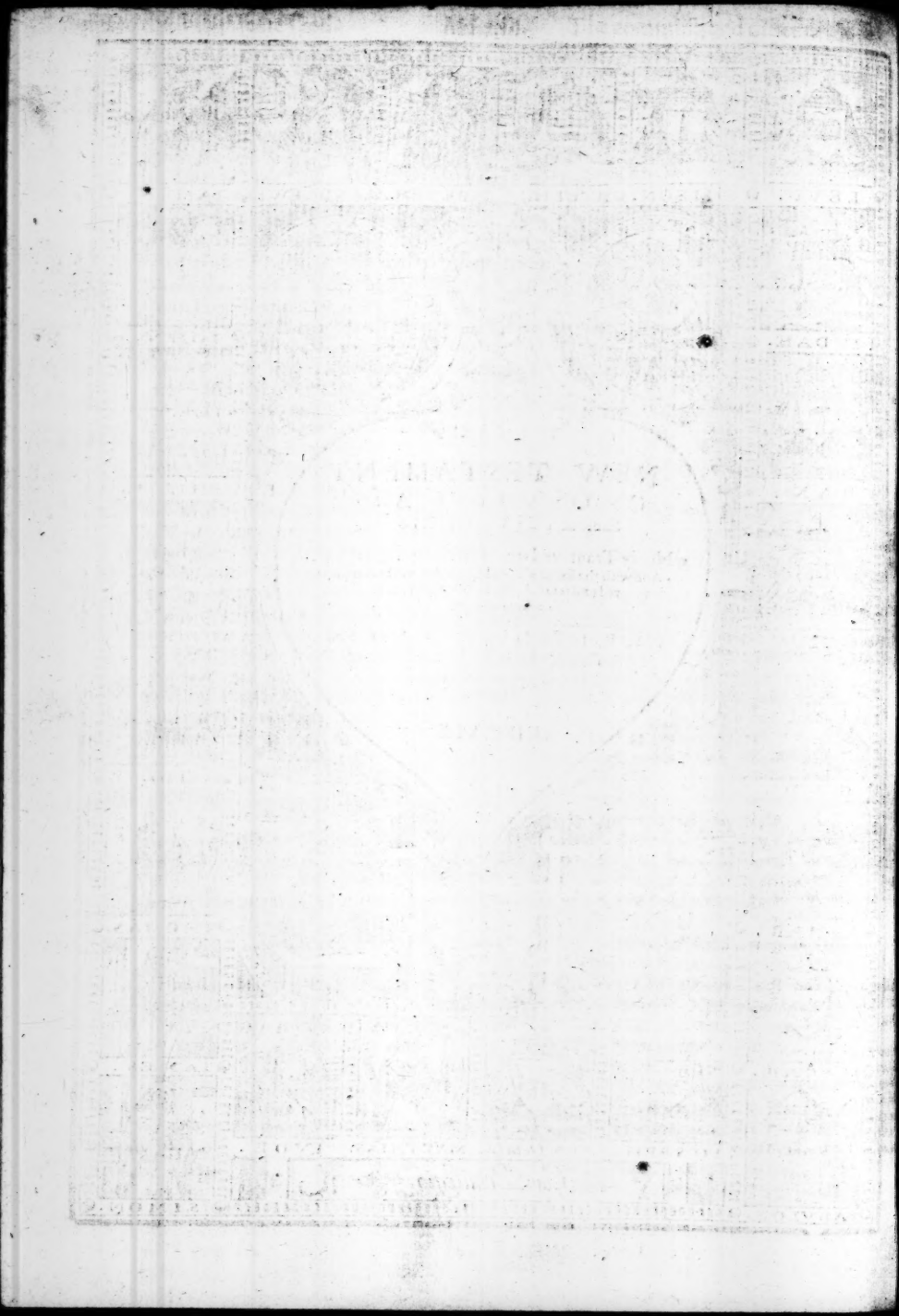
THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD AND Sauiour IESVS CHRIST,

¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke: And with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, *By his Maiesties speciall commandement.*

IMPRINTED AT LONDON by *Bonham Norton* and *Iohn Bill*, Printers to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.

M.DC.XIX.

Cum Priuilegio.



THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph.* 18 *How he was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgin Mary when she was espoused to Ioseph.* 19 *The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the Names of Christ.*

THE Booke of the * generation of Iesus Christ, the son of Dauid, the son of Abraham.

*Luke 3.23.

2 * Abraham begate Isaac, and * Isaac begate Iacob, and * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

*Gen.21.3.
*Gen.25.26.
*Gen.29.35.
*Gen.38.27.

3 And * Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

*1.Chron.2.5.Ruth 4.18.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begate Dauid the King, and * Dauid the King begate Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias.

*1.Sam.16.1 and 17.12.
*2 Sam.12.24.

7 And * Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

*1.Chron.3.10.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achas, & Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

*2.King.20.21. 1.Chro.3.13.

11 And ‖ Iosias begate Ieconias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

‖ Some reade Iosias begate Iakim, and Iakim begate Iechonias, *1.Chro.3.16.17.*

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Ieconias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, & Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, & Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the caryingaway into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the caryingaway into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found w child of y holy Ghost. *Luke 1.27.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And shee shall bring foorth a sonne, * and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes. *Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet saying,

23 * Behold, a Virgin shalbe with childe, and shall bring foorth a Sonne, and ‖ they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.) *Esay 7.14. ‖ Or, his Name shall be called

24 Then Ioseph, being raysed from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till she had brought foorth her first borne Sonne, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The Wise men out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Ioseph flieth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother* 16 *Herod slayeth the children.* 20 *Himselfe dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came Wise men *Luke 2.6.

men from the East to Hierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the King had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: For thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 *And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

*Mica. 5.2. iohn 7.41.

‖ *Or, feede.*

7 Then Herod, when hee had priuily called the Wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and sayd, Goe, and search diligently for the yong child, and when yee haue found him, bring mee word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before them, til it came and stood ouer where the yong childe was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented vnto him gifts, Gold, and Frankincense, and Myrrhe.

‖ *Or, Offered.*

12 And beeing warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herode, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise and take the yong childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herode will seeke the yong childe, to destroy him.

14 When hee arose, hee tooke the yong childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herode, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, *Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

*Ose. 11.1.

16 ¶ Then Herod when he saw that hee was mocked of the Wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent foorth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the Wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by *Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

*Ier. 31.

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, & weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herode was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and tooke the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when hee heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roume of his father Herod, hee was afraide to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, hee turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And hee came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and Baptisme. 7 Hee reprehendeth the Pharises, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Iordane.

IN those dayes came *Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

*Marke 1. luke 3.2.

2 And saying, Repent yee: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias saying, *The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

*Esa. 40.3. marke 1.3.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meate was locusts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when hee saw many of the Pharisees and Sadduces come to his Baptisme, hee said vnto them, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

*Chap. 12. 34.

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits ‖ meete for repentance,

‖ *Or, agreeable to amendment of life.*

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, *Wee haue Abraham to *our* father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these

*Iohn 8. 39.

stones

stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: *Therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

11 *I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but hee that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ *Then cometh Iesus from Galilee to Iordan, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to bee so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnes. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when hee was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and hee saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The Angels minister vnto him. 13 Hee dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew. 21 Iames and Iohn: 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was *Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernes, to be tempted of ỹ deuill.

2 And when hee had fasted forty dayes & forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, *Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy City, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, *He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, *Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe, the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship mee.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ *Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 *The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sate in darkenes, saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

17 ¶ *From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the Kingdome of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ *And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers)

19 And he said vnto them, Follow mee: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, hee saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, & preaching the Gospel of the Kingdome, and healing all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunaticke, and those that had the palsie, and hee healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from

*Chap.7.19.

*Mar.1.8. Luke 3.16. Iohn 1.26.

*Mar.1.9. Luke 3.21.

*Deut.8.3.

*Psal.91.11.

*Deut.6.16.

*Deut.6.13. and 10.20.

*Mar.1.14. Luke 4.14. Iohn 4.43. ‖ Or, deliuered vp.

*Esa.9.1.

*Mar.1.14.

*Mar.1.16.

Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordane.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ beginneth his Sermon in the Mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the Law: 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adulterie, 33 to sweare: 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue men our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfitnesse.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was set, his disciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

*Luke 6.20. 3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shalbe comforted.

*Psal.37.11. 5 * Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.

*Esa.65.13. 6 Blessed *are* they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnes: * for they shalbe filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercy.

*Psal.24.4. 8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

*1.Pet.3.14. 10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnes sake: for theirs is the Kingdome of heauen.

11 Blessed *are* ye, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, & shall say all maner of euill against you † falsely for my sake.

*1.Pet.4.14. † *Gr.lying.*

12 Reioyce, and bee exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

*Mar.9.50. luke 14.34. 13 ¶ Yee are the salt of the earth: * But if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it bee salted? It is thencefoorth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to bee troden vnder foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

‖ *The word in the originall signifieth a measure containing about a pinte lesse then a pecke.* 15 Neither doe men ‖ light a candle, and put it vnder a * bushel: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your father which is in heauen.

*Mar.4.21. luke 8.16. and 11.33. *1.Pet.2. 12. 17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

*Luke 16. 17. 18 For verily I say vnto you, * Till heauen and earth passe, one iote or one title, shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

*Iames 2. 10. 19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least Commandements, & shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the Kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the Kingdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnes shall exceed the righteousnes of the Scribes and Pharises, yee shall in no case enter into the Kingdome of heauen.

‖ *Or, to them.* * *Exod.20. 13.deut.5. 17.* 21 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was said ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shall bee in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the Iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the counsell: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

*Luke 12. 58. 25 * Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast paid the vttermost farthing.

*Exod.20. 14. 27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

*Chap.18. 8.mar.9.47. ‖ *Or, do cause thee to offend.* 29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that on of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

*Deut.24.1. luke 16.18. 1.cor.7.10. 31 It hath bin said, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall put away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe,

Exod. 20. 7. leuit. 19. 12. deut. 5. 11.

33 ¶ Againe, yee haue heard that it hath been said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine othes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his foote-stoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the citie of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

*Iames 5. 12.

37 * But let your communication bee Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For what soeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

*Exod. 21. 24. leuit. 24. 20. deut. 19. 21. *Luke 6. 29. rom. 12. 17. 1. cor. 6. 7.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath bene said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, * that ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coate, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

*Deut. 15. 8.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

*Leuit. 19. 18.

43 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it hath beene said, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie:

*Luke 6. 27.

44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies, bless them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you:

*Luke 23. 34. act. 7. 60.

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen, for hee maketh his Sunne to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

*Luke 6. 32.

46 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue yee? Doe not euen the Publicans the same?

47 And if yee salute your brethren only, what doe you more *then others?* Do not euen the Publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father, which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

Christ continueth his Sermon in the Mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren. 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to bee laid vp, 24 of seruing God, and Mammon: 25 Exhorteth not to bee careful for worldly things: 33 but to seeke Gods Kingdome.

TAke heede that yee doe not your almes before men, to be seene of them: otherwise yee haue no reward ‖ of your father which is in heauen.

‖ Or, with.

2 Therefore, * when thou doest thine almes, ‖ doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verily, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

*Rom. 12. 8. ‖ Or, cause not a trumpet to bee sounded,

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doeth:

4 That thine almes may bee in secret: And thy father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not bee as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may bee seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy father which is in secret, and thy father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when yee pray, vse not vaine repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall bee heard for their much speaking.

*Eccles. 7. 16.

8 Bee not yee therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things yee haue need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this maner therefore pray yee: * Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

*Luke 11. 2.

10 Thy Kingdome come. Thy will bee done, in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our dayly bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as wee forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the Kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

*Mar. 11. 2

14 * For, if yee forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But, if yee forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, bee not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoynt thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow and steale.

*Luke 12. 33. 1. tim. 6, 19. 19 But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither mothe nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor steale.

20 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

*Luke 11. 34. 22 The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shalbe full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euil, thy whole body shalbe full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenes, how great is that darkenesse?

*Luke 16. 13. 24 ¶ No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one & loue the other, or else he wil hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

*Luke 12. 22. psal. 55. 22. 1. pet. 5. 7. 25 Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what yee shal eate, or what yee shall drinke, nor yet for your body what yee shall put on: Is not the life more then meate? and the body then rayment?

26 Beholde the foules of the ayre: for they sow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are yee not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lillies of the fielde, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they spin.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: shal he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eate? or what shall we drinke? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all these things.

33 But seeke yee first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shalbe added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth rash iudgement, 6 Forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogges, 7 Exhorteth to prayer. 13 To enter in at the straite gate, 15 To beware of false prophets. 21 Not to bee hearers, but doers of the word: 24 Like houses builded on a rocke, 26 And not on the sand.

*Luke 6. 37. rom. 2, 1. IVdge not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye shalbe iudged: and with what measure yee mete, it shalbe measured to you againe.

*Mark. 4. 24. luke 6. 38. 3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

*Luke 6, 41. 4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogges, neither cast ye your pearles before swine: lest they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

*Chap. 21. 22. marke 11. 24. luke 11. 9. iohn 16. 24. iam. 1. 6. 7 ¶ * Aske, and it shall bee giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread, will hee giue him a stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, will he giue him a serpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaue, giue good things to them that aske him?

*Luke 6, 31. 12 Therefore all things * whatsoeuer yee would that men should doe to you, doe yee euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

*Luke 13. 24. 13 ¶ * Enter yee in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there bee which goe in thereat.

‖ Or, how. 14 ‖ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

*Luke 6, 44. 16 Yee shall know them by their fruits, * Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

*Chap. 3. 10. 19 * Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by there fruites yee shall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto mee, * Lord,

* Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophecied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I professe vnto them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart from me, yee that worke iniquitie.

24 ¶ Therefore, * whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall bee likened vnto a foolish man which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions seruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased, 18 Sheweth how hee is to bee followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to goe into the swine.

WHen hee was come downe from the Mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

5 ¶ * And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lyeth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and sayd, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word onely, and my seruant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authoritie, hauing souldiers vnder mee: and I say to this man, Goe, and hee goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, hee marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verely I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shal be cast out into outer darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so bee it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother laid, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And hee touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and shee arose, and ministred vnto them.

16 ¶ * When the euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and hee cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke:

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esayas the Prophet, saying, * Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw a great multitudes about him, hee gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and sayd vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and burie my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow mee, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when hee was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are yee fearefull,

fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the windes and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What maner of man is this, that euen the windes and the Sea obey him?

*Mark.5.1. luke 8.26. 28 ¶ * And when hee was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with deuils, coming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of swine.

32 And hee sayd vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ranne violently down a steepe place into the Sea, & perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fledde, and went their wayes into the citie, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meete Iesus, and when they saw him, they besought him that hee would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ eouring one sicke of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome, 10 eateth with Publicans and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth sight to two blind men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuil, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

*Mark.2.3. luke 5.18. 2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sins be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherfore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee? or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that ye may knowe that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes. (Then saith hee to the sicke of the palsie,) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And hee arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marueiled and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

*Mark.2. luke 5.27. 9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and hee sayth vnto him, Follow mee. And hee arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meate in the house, behold many Publicanes and sinners came and sate downe with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharises saw *it*, they said vnto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, he said vnto them, They that bee whole neede not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe yee and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercie and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Ose.6.6. chap.12.7. *1.Tim.1.15.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

*Mark.2.18. luke 5.33.

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegrome shall bee taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fil it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

‖ *Or, raw vncarded cloth.*

17 Neither doe men put new wine into olde bottels: else the bottels breake and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

*Mark.5. luke 8.41. 18 ¶ * While hee spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, hee said, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noyse,

24 Hee said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, hee went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the mayd arose.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercie on vs.

28 And when he was come into the house the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? they said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched hee their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ *As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, *He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

35 *And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sickenesse, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ *But when hee saw the multitudes, he was mooued with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, *as sheepe hauing no shepherd.

37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, *The haruest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he will send forth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions, 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.

AND *when he had called vnto him his twelue Disciples, he gaue them power ‖ *against* vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent foorth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 *But go rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel. *Acts 13.46

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand: *Luke 10.9

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely yee haue receiued, freely giue.

9 * ‖ Prouide neither gold nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses: *Marke 6.8, luke 9.3. and 22.35.

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither shooes, nor yet staues: (* for the workeman is worthy of his meate.) ‖ *Or, get.* *1. Tim. 5.18 luke 10.7.

11 *And into whatsoeuer citie or towne yee shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence. * Luke 10.8.

12 And when yee come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 *And whosoeuer shal not receiue you, nor heare your words: when yee depart out of that house, or citie, * shake off the dust of your feete. *Marke 6.11 * Acts 13.51

15 Verely I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

16 ¶ *Behold, I send you foorth as sheep in the midst of woolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmeleſſe as doues. * Luke 10.3. ‖ *Or, simple.*

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And ye shall be brought before Gouernours and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 *But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what yee shall speake, for it shall bee giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake. *Mar. 13.11 luke 12.11.

20 For it is not yee that speake, but the Spirit of your Father, which speaketh in you.

21 *And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shal rise vp against their parents, *Luke 21.16

rents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And yee shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake: * but hee that endureth to the end, shall be saued.

*Mark.13. 13.

23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flee into another: for verely I say vnto you, ye shall not ‖ haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

‖ Or, end or finish.

24 * The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

*Luke 6.40. Iohn 13.16.

25 It is enough for the disciple that hee be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing couered that shall not bee reuealed; and hid, that shall not be knowen.

*Mar.4.22. luke 8,17. and 12,2.

27 What I tell you in darknes, *that* speake ye in light: and what yee heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 * And feare not them which kill the bodie, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and bodie in hell.

*Luke 12.4

‖ It is in value halfepeny farthing, in the originall as being the tenth part of the Romane peny.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a ‖ farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

*Luk.12,8.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many Sparrowes.

32 * Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

*Mark.8.38. luke 9.26. 2.tim.2.12.

33 * But whosoeuer shall denie me before men, him will I also denie before my Father which is in heauen.

*Luk.12.51

34 * Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

*Mic.7.6.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne household.

37 * Hee that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

*Luk.14.26.

38 * And hee that taketh not his Crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

*Cha.16.24. luke 9.23. mark.8.34.

39 * Hee that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

*Ioh.12.25.

40 ¶ * Hee that receiueth you, receiueth me, and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

*Luk.10.16. iohn 13.20.

41 Hee that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and hee that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

42 * And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verely I say vnto you, hee shall in no wise lose his reward.

*Mar.9.41

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankefulnes, and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his fathers wisdom in reuealing the Gospell to the simple, 28 He calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an ende of commanding his twelue disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, hee sent two of his disciples,

*Luke 7.18

3 And sayd vnto him, Art thou hee that should come, or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Go and shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare and see:

5 * The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and * the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

*Esa.35.6. *Esa.61.1.

6 And blessed is he, whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernes to see? a reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing are in kings houses.

9 But what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is hee of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face which shal prepare thy way before thee.

*Mal.3.1.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heauen, is greater then hee.

12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist, vntill now the kingdome of heauen ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

*Luk.16.16.

‖ Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Lawe, prophecied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue it, this is * Elias which was for to come.

*Mal.4.5.

15 He

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ *But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say he hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man glutenous, and a wine bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but wisdome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ *Then began hee to vpbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackecloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall bee more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: For if the mighty works which haue been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shall bee more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of Iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ *At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto the babes.

26 Euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 *All things are deliuered vnto mee of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: *neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Sonne, and he to whom soeuer the Sonne will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto mee all yee that labour, and are heauy laden, and I wil giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of mee, for I am meeke and holy in heart: *and ye shall find rest vnto your soules.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ reproueth the blindnes of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 Hee healeth the man possessed that was blind, and dumbe. 31 Blasphemie against the holy Ghost shall neuer bee forgiuen. 36 Account shall be made of idle words, 38 Hee rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who seeke after a signe: 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time, *Iesus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But he said vnto them, Haue yee not read *what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate the shew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, *but onely for the Priests?

5 Or haue yee not read in the *Lawe, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameleſſe?

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the Temple.

7 But if yee had knowen what this meaneth, *I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 *And when hee was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And hee sayd vnto them, What man shall there bee among you, that shall haue one sheep, and if it fal into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and hee stretched it foorth and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and ‖held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, hee withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen:

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 *Behold, my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is wel pleased: I wil put my spirit vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He

*Luke 7.31 *Mar. 3.4

*Luk. 10.13.

*Luk. 10.21

*Iohn 3.35. *Iohn 6.46.

*Ier. 6.16. *1. Iohn 5.3

*Mark. 2.23. luke 6.1. deut. 23.25.

*1. Sam. 21. 6.

*Exo. 29.33 leuit. 8.31. and 24.9. *Num. 28.9.

*Osa. 6.7. chap. 9.13.

*Mark 3.1. luke 6.6.

‖Or, took counsell.

*Esa. 42.1.

19 He shall not striue, nor crie, neither shall any man heare his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shal he not breake, and smoking flaxe shall he not quench, till hee send forth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his name shall ỹ Gentiles trust.

*Luk.11.14 22 ¶ * Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blinde, and dumbe: and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the sonne of Dauid?

*Chap.9.34. 24 *But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery citie or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided against himselfe; how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoyle his goods, except he first binde the strong man? and then he will spoyle his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against mee: and he that gathereth not with mee, scatereth abroad.

*Mar.3.28. luke 12. 10. 1.iohn 5.16. 31 ¶Wherefore I say vnto you, * All maner of sinne & blasphemie shall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemie against the *holy* Ghost, shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the son of man, it shalbe forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: Or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: For the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can yee, being euill, speake good things? * For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

*Luk.6.45. 35 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth foorth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of Iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt bee iustified, and by thy words thou shalt bee condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Pharisees, answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee. *Chap.16.1. luk.11.29. 1.cor.1.22.

39 But he answered, and said vnto them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shal no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 * For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Sonne of man bee three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth. *Ionas 1.17

41 The men of Niniue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, * because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here. *Ionas 3.5.

42 * The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for shee came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here. *1.Kin.10.1

43 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through drie places, seeking rest, and findeth none. *Luk.11.24

44 Then he saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out; And when hee is come, hee findeth it emptie, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with him selfe seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there: * And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shal it be also vnto this wicked generation. *Heb.6.4. and 10.26. 2.pet.2.20.

46 ¶ While hee yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren stood without desiring to speake with him. *Mar.3.31. luke 8.20.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But hee answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And hee stretched foorth his hand towards his Disciples, and sayd, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The parable of the sower and the seede: 18 the exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leauen, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the draw net cast into the sea, 53 And how Christ is contemned of his owne countreymen.

THe same day went Iesus out of ỹ house, * and sate by the sea side. *Mar.4.1.

2 And

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, ſo that he went into a ſhippe, and ſate, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

3 And he ſpake many things vnto them in parables, ſaying, * Behold, a ſower went foorth to ſowe. *Luk.8.5.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome *ſeedes* fell by the wayes ſide, and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon ſtonie places, where they had not much earth: and foorthwith they ſprung vp, becauſe they had no deepneſſe of earth,

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were ſcorched: and becauſe they had not roote, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes: and the thornes ſprung vp, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty fold, ſome thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came, and ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou vnto them in parables?

11 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Becauſe it is giuen vnto you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 * For whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhal be giuen, and hee ſhall haue more abundance: but whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall bee taken away, euen that he hath. *Cha.25.29.

13 Therefore ſpeake I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderſtand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Eſaias, which ſayth, * By hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand: and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceiue. *Eſa.6.9. marke 4.12. luke 8.10. iohn 12.40. act 28.26. rom.11.8.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue cloſed, leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verely I ſay vnto you, * that many Prophets and righteous men haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which yee ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and haue not heard them. *Luk.10.24.

18 ¶ Heare yee therefore the parable of the ſower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderſtandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſowen in his heart: this is he which receiued ſeed by the way ſide.

20 But he that receiued the ſeede into ſtonie places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not roote in himſelfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 Hee alſo that receiued ſeede among the thornes, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choke the word, & he becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But hee that receiued ſeede into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth foorth ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixtie, ſome thirtie.

24 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, ſaying, The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which ſowed good ſeede in his field:

25 But while men ſlept, his enemie came and ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was ſprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 So the ſeruants of the houſholder came, and ſaid vnto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſowe good ſeede in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He ſayd vnto them, An enemie hath done this. The ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he ſaid, Nay; leſt while ye gather vp the tares, yee roote vp alſo the wheate with them.

30 Let both grow together vntil the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt, I will ſay to the reapers, Gather yee together firſt the tares, and binde them in bundels to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, ſaying, * The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke, and ſowed in his field. *Matt.4.30. luke 13.19.

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is growen, it is the greateſt among herbes, and becommeth a tree: ſo that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof. *Luke 13.20

33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake hee vnto them, The Kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three † meaſures of meale, til the whole was leauened. † *The word in the Greeke is a meaſure containing about a pecke and a halfe, wanting little more then a pint.*

34 * All theſe things ſpake Ieſus vnto the *Mar.4.33.

multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them:

35 That it might bee fulfilled which was *Psal.78.2. spoken by the Prophet, saying, *I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue bene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, Hee that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good seed, are the children of the Kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the *Ioel 3.13. deuil. *The harueſt is the ende of the world. reuel. 14.15. And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send foorth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his Kingdome all ‖things that offend, and them ‖Or scandals. which doe iniquitie:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall bee wailing and gnashing of teeth.

*Dan.12.3. 43 *Then shall the righteous shine forth as the Sunne, in the kingdom of their father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe the Kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a fielde: the which when a man hath found, hee hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when hee had found one pearle of great price, he went and sold all that hee had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the Sea, and gathered of euery kinde,

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come foorth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall bee wailing, and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue yee vnderstood all these things? they say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, hee departed thence.

54 * And when hee was come into his owne countrey; he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, and these mighty works? *Mark.6.1 luke 4.16.

55 * Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas? *Iohn 6.42.

56 And his sisters, are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne countrey, and in his owne house. * Mark.6.4 luke 4.24. iohn 4.44.

58 And he did not many mighty workes there, because of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departed into a desert place: 15 Where hee feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues, and two fishes. 22 He walketh on the Sea to his disciples, 34 and landing at Genazaret, healeth the sicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus, *Matt 6.14 luke 9.7.

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, hee is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ‖ do shew forth themselues in him. ‖Or, are wrought by him.

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife. * Luke 3.19.

4 For Iohn said vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her. *Leui.18.16 and 20.21.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a Prophet. *Cha.21.26.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.

8 And shee, being before instructed of her mother, sayd, Giue mee here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: neuertheless, for the oathes sake, and them which sate with him at meate, he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and

and giuen to the damosell: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and tolde Iesus.

*Mar.6.32. Luke 9,10. 13 ¶ *When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship, into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot, out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was mooued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sicke.

*Mark.6.35. Iohn 6.5. 15 ¶ * And when it was euening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselues victuals.

16 But Iesus said vnto them, They neede not depart; giue ye them to eate.

17 And they say vnto him, We haue here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to goe before him vnto the other side, while hee sent the multitudes away.

*Mark.6.46, *Iohn 6.16. 23 *And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: * and when the euening was come, he was there alone:

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waues: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheare: it is I, be not afraide.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water, to goe to Iesus.

‖Or, Strong. 30 But when he saw the wind ‖ boistrous, hee was afraid; and beginning to sinke, hee cryed, saying, Lord saue me.

31 And immediatly Iesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

*Mark.6.53. 34 ¶ * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment, and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproueth the Scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods Commandements through their owne traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan: 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seuen loaues, and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men, beside women and children.

*Mark.7.1. THen * came to Iesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Hierusalem, saying,

2 Why doe thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eate bread.

3 But he answered, and said vnto them, Why doe you also transgresse the Commandement of God by your tradition?

*Exod. 20. 12 deut. 5. 16. *Exo. 21.17. leuit. 20.9. prou. 20.20. *Mar. 7.11, 12. 4 For God commanded, saying, *Honor thy father and mother: And * he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus haue ye made the Commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Yee hypocrites, well did Esaias prophecie of you, saying,

*Esai 29.13. 8 *This people draweth nigh vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they doe worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

*Mar.7.14. 10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said vnto

him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

*Iohn 15.2. 13 But hee answered, and said, * Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

*Luk. 6.39. 14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blind. And if the blind leade the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

*Mar. 7.17. 15 * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are yee also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Do not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceede out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

*Gen. 6.5. and 8.21. 19 * For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwashen hands, defileth not a man.

*Mar. 7.24. 21 ¶ * Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And beholde, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord thou sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after vs.

*Chap. 10.6. 24 But he answered, and said, * I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But hee answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogges.

27 And shee said, Trueth Lord: yet the dogges eate of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

*Mark. 7.31. 29 * And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galile, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

*Esay 35.5. 30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feete, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with mee now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way. *Mark 8.1.

33 And his disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? and they said, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thanks, and brake them, and gaue to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And hee sent away the multitude, and tooke shippe, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisis require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the leauen of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foresheweth his death, 23 Reproouing Peter for disswading him from it: 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the crosse.

THe * Pharisees also, with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heauen. *Mark 8.11. luke 12.54

2 Hee answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, yee can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, hee said vnto them, O yee of little faith, why reason yee

yee among your ſelues, becauſe yee haue brought no bread?

*Chap. 14. 17. 9 *Doe yee not yet vnderſtand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thouſand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

*Chap. 15. 34. 10 *Neither the ſeuen loaues of the foure thouſand, & how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand, that I ſpake it not to you concerning bread, that yee ſhould beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

12 Then vnderſtood they how that hee bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Ieſus came into the coaſts of Ceſarea Philippi, he asked his diſciples, ſaying, *Who doe men ſay, that I, the Sonne of man, am?

*Mar. 8. 27. luke 9. 18.

14 And they ſaid, Some *ſay that thou art* Iohn the Baptiſt, ſome Elias, and other Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He ſayth vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter anſwered, and ſaid, *Thou art Chriſt the Sonne of the liuing God.

*Iohn 6. 69.

17 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for fleſh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

*Ioh. 1. 42. 18 And I ſay alſo vnto thee, that *thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell ſhall not preuaile againſt it.

*Ioh. 20. 23. 19 *And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt binde on earth, ſhall be bound in heauen: whatſoeuer thou ſhalt looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heauen.

20 Then charged hee his diſciples that they ſhould tell no man that hee was Ieſus the Chriſt.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Ieſus to ſhew vnto his diſciples, how that he muſt goe vnto Hieruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the Elders and chiefe Prieſts and Scribes, and be killed and be raiſed againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, ſaying, Bee it farre from thee Lord: This ſhall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and ſaid vnto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou ſauoureſt not the things that *be* of God, but thoſe that *be* of men.

*Cha. 10. 38 mark. 8. 34. 24 ¶ *Then ſaid Ieſus vnto his diſciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelfe, & take vp his croſſe, and follow me.

25 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall looſe it: and whoſoeuer will looſe his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he ſhall gaine the whole world, and looſe his owne ſoule? Or what ſhal a man giue in exchange for his ſoule?

27 For the Sonne of man ſhall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels: *and then he ſhall reward euery man according to his workes.

*Pſal. 62. 12. rom. 2. 6.

28 Verely I ſay vnto you, *There be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the ſonne of man comming in his kingdome.

*Mark. 9. 1. luke 9. 27.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Chriſt. 14 He healeth the lunaticke, 22 foretelleth his owne paſſion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND *after ſixe dayes, Ieſus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

*Mar. 9. 2. luke 9. 28.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did ſhine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moſes, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto Ieſus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

5 *While hee yet ſpake, behold, a bright cloude ouerſhadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloude, which ſaid, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed: heare ye him.

*2. Pet. 1. 17.

6 And when the diſciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were ſore afraid.

7 And Ieſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſaue Ieſus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Ieſus charged them, ſaying, Tell the viſion to no man, vntill the ſonne of man be riſen againe from the dead.

10 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, *Why then ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

*Chap. 17. 10. mark. 9. 11.

11 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Elias truely ſhal firſt come, and reſtore all things:

12 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is come alreadie, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatſoeuer they liſted: Likewiſe ſhall alſo the Son of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the diſciples vnderſtood that he ſpake vnto them of Iohn the Baptiſt.

14 ¶ *And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine

*Mar. 9. 17. luke 9. 38.

man, kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercy on my sonne, for he is lunatike, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, & oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse and peruerse genetation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and hee departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you,

*Luke 17.6. * If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine; Remooue hence to yonder place: and it shal remooue, and nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

*Cha.20.17. mar.9.31. luke 9.44. 22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised againe: And they were exceeding sory.

‖ Called in the originall Didrachma, being in value fifteene pence. 24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus sayth vnto him, Then are the children free.

‖ Or, a Stater. It is halfe an ounce of siluer, in value two shillings sixe pence, after fiue shillings the ounce. 27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, goe thou to the sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmelesse: 7 To auoide offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 Which hee setteth forth by a parable of the King, that tooke account of his seruants, 32 And punished him, who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

*Mar.9.33. luke 9.46. AT * the same time came the disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

*Chap.19. 14.1.cor.14. 20. 2 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, * Except yee be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And who so shall receiue one such little childe in my Name, receiueth me.

*Mar.9.42. Luke 17.1. 6 * But who so shall offend one of these little ones which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe vnto that man by whom the offence commeth.

*Chap.5.29. mar.9.45. 8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to be cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heede that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

*Luke 19.10. 11 * For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

*Luke 15. 12 * How thinke yee? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doeth hee not leaue the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that hee finde it, Verily I say vnto you, hee reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not the will of of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

*Leu.19.17. luke 17.3. 15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

*Deut.19.15 iohn 8.17. 2.cor.13.1. heb.10.28. 16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: But if he neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an * heathen man, and a Publicane.

*1.Cor.5. 2.thes.3.14 *Iohn 20.23 1.cor.5.4 18 Verely I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer yee shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer yee shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

19 Againe

19 Againe I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? * till seuen times?

*Luk. 17.4.

22 Iesus sayth vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but, Vntill seuentie times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

‖ A talent is 750 ounces of siluer, which after fiue shillings the ounce is 187.l.10.s.

25 But forasmuch as hee had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and paiment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

‖ Or, besought him.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was mooued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellow-seruants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laide hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

‖ The Romane penny is the eight part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce is sixpence halfe penny.

29 And his fellow-seruant fell downe at his feete, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow seruants saw what was done, they were very sory, and came and tolde vnto their Lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had caled him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt because thou desiredst me.

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ healeth the sicke: 3 answereth the Phariſees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when mariage is necessarie: 13 receiueth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Iesus had finished these sayings, hee departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordane:

*Mar. 10.1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phariſees also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue yee not read, * that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

*Gen. 1, 27.

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and * they twaine shall be one flesh.

*Gen. 2. 24. ephe. 5. 31. *1. Cor. 6. 16.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

*Deut. 24. 1.

8 He saith vnto them, Moses because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and who so marrieth her which is put away, doeth commit adulterie.

*Chap. 5. 32. mar. 10. 11. luke 16. 18. 1. cor. 7. 11.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But hee said vnto them, All men can not receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdom of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue *it*, let him receiue *it*.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that hee should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

*Mar. 10. 13. luke 18. 15.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laide his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And beholde, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing

*Mar. 10. 17. luke 18. 18.

shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And hee said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, *Exo.20.13. *Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The young man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for hee had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, Verely, I say vnto you; that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

*Mar.10.28. luke 18.28. 27 ¶ *Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that yee which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man *Luk.22.30. shall sit in the throne of his glory, * yee also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.

*Cha.20.16 mark.10.31. luke 13.30. 30 *But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shalbe first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the Vineyard, sheweth that God is debtour vnto no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion, 20 By answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly: 30 and giueth two blind men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his Vineyard.

2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his Vineyard. ‖ *The Rom. peny is the eight part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce, is seuen pence halfe peny.*

3 And hee went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the Vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe hee went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, hee went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. Hee saith vnto them, Goe yee also into the Vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 So when Euen was come, the lord of the Vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of ỹ house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day. ‖ *Or, haue continued in houre only.*

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen. *Chap.19.30.

17 ¶ *And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them, *Mar.10.33. luke 18.31.

18 Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 *And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe. *Ioh.18.32.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, & desiring a certaine thing of him. *Mar.10.35.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant that these my two sonnes

sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered, and said, Ye know not what ye aske. Are yee able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And hee saith vnto them, Yee shall drinke indeede of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shalbe giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were mooued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and
*Luk.22.25. said, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

*Phil.2.7. 28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

*Mar.10.46. luke 18.35. 29 * And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: & immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Hierusalem vpon an asse, 12 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple, 17 curseth the figgetree, 23 putteth to silence the Priests and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent vnto them.

*Mark.11.1, luke 19.29. AND * when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Iesus two disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway yee shall finde an Asse tyed, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, yee shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

5 * Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Be- *Esai 62.11. zach.9.9. iohn 12.15. hold, thy King commeth vnto thee meeke, and sitting vpon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an Asse.

6 * And the disciples went, and did as *Mar.11.2. Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the Asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid: Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

10 * And when he was come into Hieru- *Mar.11.15. luke 19.45. iohn 2.13. salem, all the citie was mooued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that solde and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that solde doues,

13 And said vnto them, It is written, * My *Esay 56.7. House shall be called the House of prayer, * but ye haue made it a denne of theeues. *Iere 7.11. mark.11.17. luke 19.46.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests & Scribes saw the wonderfull things that hee did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue yee neuer read, * Out of the mouth of *Psal.8.2. babes & sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And hee left them, and went out of the citie into Bethanie, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as hee returned into the citie, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a figtree in the way, *Marke 11. 13. he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee hence forward for euer. And presently the figge-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figtree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely doe this *which is done* to the figgetree, but also, if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued, and be thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer ye shal aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ * And when hee was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie?

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if yee tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

25 The Baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did yee not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, * for all holde Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And hee said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and hee came to the first, and said, Sonne, goe worke to day in my Vineyard.

29 Hee answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And hee came to the second, and sayd likewise. and he answered, and said, I goe sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him, The first. Iesus sayth vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes, and the harlots beleeued him. And yee when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine housholder, * which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, hee sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned other.

36 Againe hee sent other seruants, moe then the first, & they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all hee sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They wil reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the Sonne, they said among themselues, * This is the heire, come let vs kill him, and let vs seaze on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the Vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard commeth, what will hee doe vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, & will let out his Vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus sayth vnto them, *Did ye neuer reade in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, the kingdom of God shalbe taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shalbe broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the mariage of the Kings sonne.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be payed to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadducees for the resurrection:* 34 *answereth the Lawyer, which is the first and great Commandement:* 41 *and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.*

AND Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent forth his seruants to cal them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe, he sent foorth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandize:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the King heard *thereof*, hee

was

*Marke 11. 27. luk. 20. 1.

*Chap. 14. 5.

*Chap. 3. 1.

*Esay 5. 1. iere. 2. 21. marke 12. 1. luke 20. 9.

*Chap. 16. iohn 11. 53.

*Pſal. 118. 22. acts 4. 11.

*Rom. 9. 1. pet. 2. 7. esay 8. 14.

*Luke 14. 16. rom. 1.

was wroth, and he sent foorth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their Citie.

8 Then saith hee to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the guests, hee saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And hee saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the King to the seruants, Bind him hand and foote, and take him away, and cast him into vtter darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 *For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ *Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, & teachest the way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not ỹ person of men.

17 Tell vs therfore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ peny.

20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, *Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ *The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, *Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marrie his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when hee had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she bee of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing. *Exod.3.6.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together. *Mar.12.28

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind. *Deut.6.5. luk.10.27.

38 This is the first and great Commandement.

39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. *Leuit.19. 18.

40 On these two commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ * While the Pharises were gathered together, Iesus asked them, *Mar.12.35 luk.20.41.

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose sonne is he? they say vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.

43 He saith vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in Spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, til I make thine enemies thy footstoole? *Psal.110.1.

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie & blindnes: 34 and propheseth of the destruction of Ierusalem.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seate.

3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue,

*Chap.20. 16.

*Marke 12. 13. luke 20. 20.

‖ In value somewhat lesse then a halfe penie, chap. 20.2.

‖ Or, inscription.

*Rom.13.7.

*Mar.12.18 luke 20.27. *Acts 23.8. *Deut.25.5.

obserue, that obserue and doe, but doe not ye after their works: for they say, and doe not.

*Luk.11.46. 4 * For they binde heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselues* will not moue them with *one* of their fingers.

*Num 15. 38.deut.22. 12. 5 But all their workes they doe, for to be seene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

*Mark.12. 38.luk.11. 43. 6 * And loue the vppermost roumes at feasts, & the chiefe seats in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men Rabbi, Rabbi.

*Iam.3.1. 8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your master, *euen* Christ, and all yee are brethren.

9 And call no man your father vpon

*Mal.1.6. the earth: * for one is your father which is in heauen.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, *euen* Christ.

11 But hee that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.

*Luk.14.11. and 18.14. 12 * And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall bee abased: and hee that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

*Luk.11.52. 13 ¶ But * woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: For yee neither goe in your selues, neither suffer yee them that are entring, to goe in.

*Mar.12.40. luk.20.47. 14 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; for ye deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers; therefore ye shall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; for ye compasse sea and land to make one Proselite, and when hee is made, ye make him two fold more the child of hell then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth

‖Or, a debter, or bound. by the gift that is vpon it, he is ‖ guilty.

19 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Who so therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And who so shal sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And hee that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; * for yee pay tithe of mint, and *Luk.11.42 annise, and cummin, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercy, and faith: these ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Yee blinde guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; * for ye make cleane the outside *Luk.11.39 of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; becausе yee are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeede appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleannesse.

28 Euen so yee also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; becausе yee build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had bene in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore yee be witnesses vnto your selues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill yee vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Yee serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wise men, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, & persecute them from city to city:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, * from the *Gen.4.8. blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom yee slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verily I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 *O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou *Luk.13.34 that killest the Prophets, * and stonest them *2.Chro.24. 21. which are sent vnto thee, how often would * 2.Esdr.1. 30. * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.

39 For

39 For I say vnto you, Ye shall not see me hence forth, till he shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall bee before it: 29 the signes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And because that day and houre is vnknowen, 42 wee ought to watch like good seruants, expecting euery moment our masters comming.*

AND * Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his Disciples came *to him*, for to shew him the buildings of the Temple. *Mat.13.1. Luke 21.5.

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say vnto you, *there shall not bee left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe. *Luk.19 44.

3 ¶ And as hee sate vpon the mount of Oliues, the Disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, & said vnto them, Take heede that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And yee shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that yee bee not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorowes.

9 * Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and yee shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake. *Chap.10. 17.Luk.21. 12 iohn 16,2.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospell of the kingdome shall bee preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When yee therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place (who so readeth, let him vnderstand) *Mar.13.14. *Dan.9.27.

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shal be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should bee shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the elects sake those dayes shall bee shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say vnto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not. *Mar.13.21. luke 17.23.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shewe great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible,) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue tolde you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, hee is in the desert, goe not foorth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightening commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 *For wheresoeuer the carkeise is, there will the Eagles be gathered together. *Luk. 17.37.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken. *Mar.13.24. luke 21.25. esay 13.10. ioel 2.31. ezek.32 7.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the Tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes of heauen, with power and great glory. *Reu.1.7.

31 * And hee shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one ende of heauen to the other. *1.Cor.15. 52.1.thes. 4,16. ‖ *Or, with a Trumpet, and a great voice.*

32 Now learne a parable of the figge-tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise yee, when yee shall see all these things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away. *Mar.13.31.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth

eth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

*Gen.7. luk.17.26. 38 * For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knew not vntill the Flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man bee.

*Luk.17.36. 40 * Then shall two bee in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall bee taken, and the other left.

*Mar.13.35. 42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doeth come.

*Luk.12.39. 1 thes.5.2. reuel.16.15. 43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowen in what watch the thiefe would come, hee would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therefore bee yee also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

*Luk.12.42. 45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his household, to giue them meate in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

47 Verily I say vnto you, that hee shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euil seruant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of,

‖ Or, cut him off. 51 And shall cut him ‖ asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten Virgins,* 14 *and of the talents.*
31 *Also the description of the last Iudgement.*

THen shall the kingdome of heauen bee likened vnto ten Virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went foorth to meete the bridegrome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegrome tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe yee out to meete him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are ‖ gone out.

‖ Or, going out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgines, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered and sayd, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

*Cha.14. mark.13. 13 * Watch therefore, for ye knowe neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

*Luk.19.12. 14 ¶ * For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a farre countrey, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

15 And vnto one hee gaue fiue ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall abilitie, and straightway tooke his iourney.

‖ A talent is 287. pound 10. shillings, *chap.18.24.*

16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise hee that had receiued two, hee also gained other two.

18 But hee that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so hee that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee fiue talents, behold, I haue gained besides them fiue talents moe.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 Hee also that had receiued two talents, came, and sayd, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee

ruler

ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slouthfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 *For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and hee shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shalbe taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And cast yee the vnprofitable seruant into outer darknesse, there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the Throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a Shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goats.

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come yee blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 *For I was an hungred, and yee gaue mee meate: I was thirstie, and yee gaue mee drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and yee cloathed mee: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw wee thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw wee thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw wee thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, in as much as yee haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, yee haue done it vnto me.

41 Then shall hee say also vnto them on the left hand, *Depart from mee, ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his Angels. *Psal. 6.8. chap. 7.23.

42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me no meate: I was thirsty, and yee gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and yee clothed mee not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall hee answere them, saying, Verily I say vnto you, in as much as yee did it not to one of the least of these, yee did it not to me.

46 And *these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall. *Dan 12.2. iohn 5.29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anoynteth his feete. 14 Iudas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the Passouer: 26 instituteth his holy Supper: 36 prayeth in the Garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carryed to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, hee said vnto his disciples,

2 *Yee know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified. *Mark. 14.1. luke 22.1. iohn 13.1.

3 *Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas, *Iohn 11. 47.

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ *Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the Leper, *Mar. 14.3. iohn 12.1.

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaster boxe of very precious oyntment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at *meate*.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this oyntment might haue beene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, hee said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 *For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes. *Deut. 15. 11.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verily I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this

this Gospel shall bee preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

*Mark. 14. 10. luk. 22. 3 14 ¶ * Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will yee giue mee, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

*Mark. 14. 12. luk. 22. 7 17 ¶ * Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleauened bread, the disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?

18 And he said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Iesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

* Mark. 14. 18. luke 22. 14. iohn 13. 21. 20 * Now when the Euen was come, hee sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he said, Verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, Is it I?

*Psal. 41. 9. 23 And he answered, and said, * Hee that dippeth his hand with mee in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: It had bene good for that man, if he had not been borne.

25 Then Iudas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, Is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.

*1. Cor. 11. 24. ‖ *Many Greeke copies haue, gaue thankes.* 26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Iesus tooke bread, and ‖ blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And he tooke the cup, & gaue thanks, and gaue it to thē, saying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke hencefoorth of this fruit of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

‖ *Or, Psalme.* 30 And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

*Mark. 14. 27. iohn 16. 32. *Zach. 13. 7. 31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, * All ye shall be offended because of mee this night; For it is written, * I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall bee scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, * I wil goe before you into Galilee. *Marke 14. 28. and 16.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall bee offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, * Verily I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrise. *Iohn 13. 38.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the disciples, Sit yee heere, while I goe and pray yonder. *Marke 14. 32. luke 22. 39.

37 And hee tooke with him, Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heauy,

38 Then saith hee vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tary ye here, and watch with me.

39 And hee went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from mee; neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with mee one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that yee enter not into temptation: The Spirit indeede is willing, but the flesh *is* weake.

42 Hee went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from mee, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: For their eyes were heauy.

44 And hee left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth hee to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs bee going: behold, hee is at hand that doeth betray me.

*Mar. 14. luke 22. iohn 18. 47 ¶ And, * while he yet spake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith hee came to Iesus, and said, Haile master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, Wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and strooke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

Gen. 9.6. Rev. 13.10.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures bee fulfilled, that thus it must be?

Esay 53.10

55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes; Are yee come out as against a theefe with swords and staues for to take mee? I sate dayly with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the Prophets might bee fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, & fled:

Lament. 4. 20.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

Mar. 14.53. Luk. 22.54. Iohn 18.13.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the councell, sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

Iohn 2.19.

61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Neuertheless I say vnto you, Hereafter shall yee see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the cloudes of heauen.

Chap. 16. 27. 1. Thes. 4. 16. Rom. 14. 10.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, Hee hath spoken blasphemy, what further need haue wee of witnesses? Behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemie.

66 What thinke ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

Esai. 50.6.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands,

‖ Or, rods.

68 Saying, Prophecie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

Mar. 14.66. Luke 22.55. Iohn 18.25.

70 But he denyed before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when hee was gone out into the porch, another maide saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe hee denyed with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrice. And hee went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 3 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thorns, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dyeth, and is buried: 66 his Sepulchre is sealed, and watched.

WHen the morning was come, all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people, tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

Mar. 15.1. Luke 22.66. Iohn 18.28.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

Actes 1.18.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasurie, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood vnto this day.

Actes 1.19.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying, And they tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value:

Zac. 11.12. ‖ Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.

10 And

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord had appointed me.

11 And Ieſus ſtood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, ſaying; Art thou the king of the Iewes? And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when he was accuſed of the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate vnto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And hee anſwered him to neuer a word: inſomuch that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

*Luk.23.17. 15 *Now at *that* feaſt the gouernour was woont to releaſe vnto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid vnto them, Whom will yee that I releaſe vnto you? Barabbas, or Ieſus, which is called Chriſt?

18 For hee knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When hee was ſet downe on the Iudgement ſeat, his wife ſent vnto him, ſaying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iuſt man: for I haue ſuffered many things this day in a dreame, becauſe of him.

*Iohn 18. 40.act.3.14. 20 *But the chiefe Prieſts and Elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould aske Barabbas, and deſtroy Ieſus.

21 The Gouernour anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Whether of the twaine will yee that I releaſe vnto you? They ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaid vnto them, What ſhall I doe then with Ieſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſaid vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the Gouernour ſaid, Why, what euill hath hee done? But they cryed out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this iuſt perſon: ſee yee to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed hee Barabbas vnto them, and when hee had ſcourged Ieſus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

*Iohn 19.1. ‖*Gr.* Gouernours houſe. 27 *Then the ſouldiers of the Gouernour tooke Ieſus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band of *ſouldiers*.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſkarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they ſpit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 *And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his Croſſe. *Mar.15. luke 23.26

33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a skull, *Ioh.19.

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when hee had taſted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, *They parted my garments among them, and vpon my veſture did they caſt lots. *Pſal.22.

36 And ſitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And ſet vp ouer his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KIRG OF THE IEVVES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes, ſaue thy ſelfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the Croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Prieſts mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, ſayd,

42 He ſaued others, himſelfe hee cannot ſaue: If hee bee the King of Iſrael, let him now come downe from the Croſſe, and wee will beleeue him.

43 *Hee truſted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for hee ſaid, I am the Sonne of God. *Pſal.22. wiſd.2.13. 16.

44 The theeues alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth houre there was darkeneſſe ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre, Ieſus cried with a loud voyce, ſaying, *Eli, Eli, Lamaſabachthani*, that is to ſay, * My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me? *Pſal.22.

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſayd, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraitway one of them ranne, and

and tooke a spunge,* & filled it with vineger, and put it on a reede, & gaue him to drinke.

49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus, when hee had cryed againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus disciple:

58 Hee went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laide it in his owne new tombe, which hee had hewen out in the rocke: and hee rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, wee remember that that deceiuer said, while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, Hee is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall bee worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto thē, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel, to the women. 9 Hee himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that hee was stollen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all Nations.

IN the * end of the Sabbath, as it beganne to dawne towards the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre. * Mar.16.1. iohn 20,1.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it. ‖ *Or, had bin.*

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that yee seeke Iesus, which was crucified.

6 Hee is not here: for he is risen, as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did runne to bring his disciples word,

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile, and they came, and held him by the feete, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught, & this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ * Goe ye therefore & teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, & of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: * Marke 16. 15.

20 Teaching them to obserue all things, whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ The Gospel according to S. Marke.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Office of Iohn the Baptist.* 9 *Iesus is baptized,* 12 *tempted,* 14 *he preacheth:* 16 *calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn:* 23 *healeth one that had a deuill,* 29 *Peters mother in law,* 32 *many diseased persons,* 41 *and cleanseth the Leper.*

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

*Mala.3.1.

3 *The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

*Esay 40.3. Luke 3.4. Iohn 1.23.

4 *Iohn did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the Baptisme of repentance: ‖ for the remission of sinnes.

*Matt.3.1. ‖ *Or, vnto.*

5 *And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Hierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

*Matth.3.5.

6 And Iohn was *clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loynes: and he did eate locusts & wild hony:

*Matt.3.4.

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after mee, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to stoupe downe, and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 *And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane.

*Matth.3.13.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him.

‖ *Or, cloue, or rent.*

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 *And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wilderneſſe.

*Matt.4.1.

13 And hee was there in the wilderneſſe fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison,* Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the Kingdome of God,

*Matt.4.12.

15 And saying, the time is fulfilled, and the Kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospel.

16 *Now as hee walked by the Sea of Galilee, hee saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

*Matt.4.18.

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come yee after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a litle further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 *And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

*Matt.4.13.

22 *And they were astonished at his doctrine: for hee taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

*Matt.7.

23 *And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, & he cried out,

*Luke 4.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cried with a lowd voyce, hee came out of him.

27 And they were all amased, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 *And foorthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

*Matt.8.14.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen, when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils;

33 And

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And hee healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils ‖ to speake, because they knew him.

‖ Or, to say that they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I foorth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

Matth. 8. 2.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put foorth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And hee straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy clensing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

Luke 5. 15.

45 * But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie. 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of Custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes, and sinners,, 18 excusing his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

Matt. 9 1.

AND againe * he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straight way many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receiue *them*, no not so much as about the doore: & he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roose where hee was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? * Who can forgiue sinnes but God onely?

* Iob 14. 4. esay 43. 25.

8 And immediatly, when Iesus perceiued in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, he said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say vnto the sick of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, & take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sins, (He saith to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly hee arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

14 * And as he passed by, he saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus sitting ‖ at the receit of Custome, and said vnto him, Follow mee. And he arose, and followed him.

* Matt 9. 9.
‖ Or, *at the place where the Custome was receiued.*

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meate in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eate with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, hee saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no neede of the Physicion, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 * And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast; and they come, and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

* Mat. 9. 14. luke 5. 33.

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegrome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegrome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

‖ *Or, raw, or vnwrought.*

21 No man also soweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the olde, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doeth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will bee marred: But new wine must be put into new bottles.

*Matt. 12.1.

23 * And it came to passe, that hee went thorow the corne fieldes on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did, when he had need and was an hungred, hee, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the Shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And he said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 Rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 Chooseth his twelue Apostles: 22 Conuinceth the blasphemie of casting out deuils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister and mother.

*Matt. 12.9.

AND * hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when hee had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardnesse of their hearts, he saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

‖ *Or, blindnesse.*

6 And the Phatisees went foorth, and straightway tooke counsell ‖ with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his disciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, & from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordane, and they about Tyre and Sydon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things hee did, came vnto him.

9 And hee spake to his disciples that a smal ship should waite on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For hee had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ preassed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

*Mat. 12.

‖ *Or, pressed.*

11 And vncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowen.

13 * And hee goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom hee would: and they came vnto him.

*Mat. 10.

14 And hee ordained twelue, that they should be with him, and that hee might send them foorth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and hee surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sonnes of thunder)

*Mat. 1

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an house.

‖ *Or, house.*

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.

21 And when his ‖ friendes heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himselfe.

‖ *Or, kinsmen.*

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, casteth hee out deuils.

* Matt.

23 And he called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house bee diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and be diuided, hee cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except hee will first bind the strong man, and then hee will spoile his house.

28 * Verely I say vnto you, All sinnes shall bee forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men,

*Matt. 12. 31.

and

and blasphemies, wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme:

29 But hee that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenes, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, Hee hath an vncleane spirit.

*Mat.12.46. 31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof 21 Wee must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the seed growing secretly, 30 and of the mustard seede. 35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the Sea.

*Mat.13.1. AND * he began againe to teach by the Sea side: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the Sea, and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the foules of the ayre came, and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fel on stony ground, where it had not much earth: & immediatly it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp, and increased, and brought foorth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when hee was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mystery of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 * That seeing they may see, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should bee conuerted, and their sinnes should bee forgiuen them. *Matt.13. 14.

13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they haue heard, Sathan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediately receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no roote in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull. *1.Tim.6. 17.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ * And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a ‖ bushel, or vnder a bed? and not to be set on a candlesticke? *Mat.5.15. ‖ *The word in the originall signifieth a lesse measure, as mat.5.15.*

22 * For there is nothing hid, which shal not be manifest: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad. *Mat.10,26.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he said vnto them, Take heede what you heare: * With what measure yee mete, it shall be measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen. *Mat.7.2.

25 For hee that hath, to him shall bee giuen: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he hath. *Mat.13,12.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring, and grow vp, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediatly he putteth in the sickle, because the haruest is come. ‖ *Or, vpe.*

30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall wee liken *Mat.13.31,

liken the kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of mustard seed: which when it is sowen in the earth: is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the foules of the aire may lodge vnder the shadow of it.

*Mat.13.34. 33 * And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake he not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

*Mat.8.23. 35 * And the same day when the Euen was come, he said vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as hee was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storme of wind, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not, that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? how is it that you haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What maner of man is this, that euen the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ deliuering the possessed of the Legion of deuils, 13 They enter into the swine, 25 Hee healeth the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Iairus his daughter.

*Mat.8.28. AND they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when hee was come out of the ship, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:

4 Because that he had bene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.

6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, hee came and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voyce, and said What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of the most High God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And hee answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that hee would not send him away out of ỹ countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ranne violently downe a steepe place into the Sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the Sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was ỹ was done.

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it tolde them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coastes.

18 And when he was come into the ship, hee that had beene possessed with the deuill prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marueile.

21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.

22 * And behold, there cõmeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feete, *Mat.9.18.

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I *pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her that she may be healed, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many Phisicians, and had spent all that shee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behind, and touched his garment.

28 For shee saide, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in himselfe, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And hee said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace and be whole of thy plague.

35 While hee yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, hee saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee suffered no man to follow him saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept, & wailed greatly.

39 And when hee was come in, hee saith vnto them, Why make yee this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, hee taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And hee tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee,) Arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And hee charged them straidy, that no man should know it: and commanded that some thing should be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countrey men. 7 He giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Christ. 18 Iohn Baptist is beheaded. 29 and buried. 30 The Apostles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues & two fishes. 45 Christ walketh on the Sea: 53 And healeth all that touch him.

AND * hee went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his disciples follow him. *Matth. 13. 54.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, hee began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? And what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him that euen such mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, & Simō? and are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house. *Iohn 4. 44.

5 And hee could there doe no mighty worke, saue that hee layd his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. * And hee went round about the villages, teaching. *Matt. 9. 35. luke 13. 22.

7 ¶ * And hee calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them foorth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits, *Matt. 10. 1.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse: ‖ *The word signifieth a piece of brasse money in value somewhat lesse then a farthing, Matt. 10. 9. but here it is taken in generall for money.*

9 But bee shod with sandales: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer yee enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust vnder your feete, for a testimonie against them: Verily I say vnto you, it shall bee more tollerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of Iudgement, then for that citie. *Matt. 10. 14. *Acts. 13. 51.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, * and anointed with oyle, many that were sicke, and healed them. *Iames 5. 14.

14 * And King Herode heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad:) and hee said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the *Matt. 14. 1.

dead, and therefore mighty workes doe show forth themselues in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

*Luke 3.19. 16 * But when Herod heard thereof, hee said, It is Iohn, whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent foorth and layd hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

*Leuit.18. 16. 18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

‖Or, an inward grudge. 19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not.

‖Or, kept him, or saued him. 20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and ‖ obserued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high Captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the sayd Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the king said vnto the damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And hee sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And shee saide, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And shee came in straightway with haste, vnto the King, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue mee by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sory, yet for his othes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

‖Or, one of his guard. 27 And immediatly the king sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and tooke vp his corpse, and layd it in a tombe.

*Luke 9.10. 30 * And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many comming & going, & they had no leasure so much as to eat.

*Matth.14. 13. 32 * And they departed into a desert place by ship priuately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoote thither out of all cities, & out-went them, and came together vnto him.

*Matth.9. 36. 34 And Iesus when hee came out, saw much people, and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

*Matth.14. 15. 35 * And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came vnto him, & said, This is a desert place, & now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

‖The Romaine penie is seuen pence halfe penie, as Matth. 18.28. 37 He answered and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred ‖ peny-worth of bread, and giue them to eat?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And hee commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate down in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen; and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

‖Or, ouer against Bethsaida. 45 And straightway hee constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before ‖ vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

*Matth.14. 23. 47 * And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And hee saw them toiling in rowing, (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the Sea, they supposed it had bene a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and

and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And hee went vp vnto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

53 *And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore. *Matt.14.34

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straitway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to cary about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer hee entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they layd the sicke in the streetes, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole. ‖Or, it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharises finde fault with the disciples for eating with vnwashen hands. 8 They breake the commandement of God, by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 Hee healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit, 31 and one that was deafe, and stammered in his speach.

THen *came together vnto him the Pharisees, & certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem. *Matt.15.1

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eate bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault. ‖Or, common.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders. ‖Or, diligently, in the Original, with the fist, Theophylact. up to the elbow.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold, *as* the washing of cups and ‖ pots, brasen vessels, and of ‖ tables. ‖Sextarius, is about a pinte and an halfe. ‖Or, beds.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with vnwashen hands?

6 He answeted and said vnto them, Wel hath Esaias prophecied of you, Hypocrites, as it is written, *This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. *Esa.29.13 matt.15.8.

7 Howbeit, in vaine doe they worship mee, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the Commandement of God, yee hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he sayd vnto them, Full well ye ‖ reiect the Commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition. ‖Or, frustrate

10 For Moses said, Honor thy father and thy mother; and who so curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is *Corban, that is to say a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.* *Matth.15.5

21 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: And many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ *And when he had called all the people vnto him, hee said vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand. *Matt.15.10

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And hee saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Doe ye not perceiue, that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And hee said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 *For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, *Gen.6.5. and 8.21.

22 *Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse: *Matt.15.19

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ *And from thence hee arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid. *Matt.15.21

25 For a certaine woman, whose yong daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and shee besought him that he would cast foorth the deuill out of her daughter. ‖Or, Gentile.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the childrē first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said vnto him, yes, Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crummes.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying, goe

goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhe was come to her houſe, ſhee found the deuill gone out, and her daughter layd vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the Sea of Galilee, thorow the middeſt of the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his ſpeach: and they beſeech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he ſpit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking vp to heauen, he ſighed and ſayth vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Bee opened.

35 And ſtraitway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he ſpake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more he charged them, ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, Hee hath done all things well: hee maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt feedeth the people miraculouſly: 10 refuſeth to giue a ſigne to the Phariſees: 14 admoniſheth his diſciples to beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the leauen of Herod: 22 giueth a blind man his ſight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Chriſt, who ſhould ſuffer and riſe againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in perſecution for the profeſſion of the Goſpel.

*Matt.15.32 IN thoſe dayes *the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Ieſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſaith vnto them,

2 I haue compaſſion on the multitude becauſe they haue now been with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their owne houſes, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatisfie theſe men with bread here in the wilderneſſe?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue yee? And they ſaid, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to ſit downe on the ground: and hee tooke the ſeuen loaues, and gaue thanks, and brake, and gaue to his diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes: and he bleſſed, and commanded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp, of the broken meat that was left, ſeuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thouſand, and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraitway hee entred into a ſhip with his diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 *And the Phariſes came foorth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, tempting him. *Matt.16.

12 And he ſighed deepely in his ſpirit, and ſayth, Why doth this generation ſeeke after a ſigne? Verely I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ſhip againe, departed to the other ſide.

14 ¶ *Now the diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhip with them more then one loafe. *Matt.16. Matt.10

15 And hee charged them, ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* becauſe we haue no bread. *Matt.16.

17 And when Ieſus knew *it*, hee ſaith vnto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye haue no bread? Perceiue yee not yet, neither vnderſtand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, ſee yenot? & hauing eares, heare yee not? And doe ye not remember? Matt.16

19 Whē I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſand, how many baskets ful of fragmēts tooke yee vp? They ſay vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the ſeuen among foure thouſand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke yee vp? And they ſaid, Seuen.

21 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that yee doe not vnderſtand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blinde man vnto him, and beſought him to touch him:

23 And hee tooke the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, & when hee had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him if he ſaw ought? Matt.1

24 And he looked vp, and ſayd, I ſee men as trees, walking. March

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and hee was reſtored, and ſaw euery man clearely.

26 And hee ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ *And Ieſus went out, and his diſciples, into the townes of Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his diſciples, ſaying vnto them, Whom doe men ſay that I am? *Mat.16.

28 And they anſwered, Iohn ỹ Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: & others, one of ỹ Prophets.

29 And

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when hee had turned about, and looked on his disciples, hee rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his disciples also, he said vnto
Matt.10.38 them,* Whosoeuer will come after mee, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it, but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if hee shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

Matt.10.33 38 *Whosoeuer therefore shall bee ashame of mee, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed when hee commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 Iesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples, concerning the comming of Elias: 14 casteth foorth a dumbe, and deafe spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibite such as be not against them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

Matt.16.28 AND hee sayd vnto them,* Verely I say vnto you, that there bee some of them that stand here, which shal not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

Matth.17.1 2 ¶ * And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snowe: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus

5 And Peter answered and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For hee wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouershadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, hee charged them that they should tell no man, what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And hee answered, and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Sonne *Esa.53.3. of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when hee came to his disciples, hee saw a great multitude about them, *Matt.17.14 and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straitway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye ‖ with them? ‖Or, among your selues.

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And wheresoeuer he taketh him, hee ‖Or, dasheth him. teareth him, and hee foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I bee with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when hee saw him, straitway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And hee asked his father, How long is it agoe, since this came vnto him? And hee said, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus sayd vnto him, If thou canst beleeue,

beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straitway the father of the childe cryed out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come forth of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, & he was as one dead, insomuch that many sayd, he is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him priuatly, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kinde can come foorth by nothing but by prayer, and fasting.

*Matt.17.22 30 ¶ *And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his Disciples, and sayd vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

*Matt.18.1. 33 ¶ *And he came to Capernaum; and being in the house, hee asked them, What was it that yee disputed among your selues, by the way?

34 But they held their peace; For by the way they had disputed among themselues, who should be the greatest.

35 And hee sate downe and called the twelue, and sayth vnto them, If any man desire to bee first, the same shall bee last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when hee had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth mee: and whosoeuer shall receiue mee, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

*Luk.9.49. 38 ¶ *And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because hee followeth not vs.

*1.Cor.12.3 39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, *for there is no man, which shal doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euil of me,

40 For hee that is not against vs, is on our part.

*Matt.10.42 41 *For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because yee belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, he shall not loose his reward.

*Mat.18.6 42 *And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him, that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the sea.

*Matt.5.30 and 18.8. ‖Or, cause to offend. 43 *And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two handes, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall bee quenched:

*Esa.66.24 44 *Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foote offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, the hauing two feete, to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

‖Or, cause to offend. 47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, *and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

*Leuit.2.13 *Matt.5.13 50 *Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 resoluеth a rich man how he may inherite life euerlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel: 32 foreshoweth his death and resurrection, 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters to thinke rather of suffering with him: 48 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

*Matt.19.1 AND *hee rose from thence, and commeth into the coastes of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, for the hardnesse of your heart, hee wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then

then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

*Matt. 5.32 and 19.9. 11 And he saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and bee married to another, shee committeth adultery.

*Mat. 19.13 13 ¶ * And they brought yong children to him, that hee should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And hee tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

*Mat. 19.16 17 ¶ * And when he was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adultery: Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest; Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse, and follow me.

22 And hee was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can bee saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee. *Mat. 19.27.

29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospels,

30 But hee shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

31 * But many *that* are first, shall be last: and the last, first. *Mat. 19.30.

*Mat. 20.17 32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and hee tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, wee goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priestes, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

*Matt 20.20 35 ¶ * And Iames, and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, wee would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And hee said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that we may sit, one on the right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Yee knowe not what yee aske: can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they sayd vnto him, Wee can. And Iesus said vnto them, Yee shall indeede drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shal ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall bee giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the tenne heard it, they began to bee much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith

*Luke 22.25 ‖Or, thinke good.

saith vnto them, * Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authoritie vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoeuer of you will bee the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

*Matt.20.29

46 ¶ * And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people; blinde Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when he heard thas it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: But hee cried the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on mee.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to bee called: and they call ỹ blind man, saying vnto him, Bee of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And hee casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered & said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

‖Or, saued thee.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Ierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

*Matth.21.1

AND * when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, hee sendeth foorth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoon as yee be entred into it, yee shall finde a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why do ye this? Say yee, that the Lord hath needs of him, and straitway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stoode there, said vnto them, What doe yee loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them, euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna* blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed bee the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, hee went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

*Mat 21.19

13 * And seeing a figtree afarre off, hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his disciples heard *it*.

*Mat.21.12

15 ¶ * And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that solde and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the Tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

16 And would not suffer that any man should carie any vessell thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

*Mat.

19 And when Euen was come, hee went out of the citie.

*Mat.21.19

20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the figtree dryed vp from the rootes.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith vnto him, Master, behold the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

‖Or, haue the faith of God.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God.

23 For verely I say vnto you, that whosoeuer

soeuer shal say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and bee thou cast into the Sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith, shal come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he sayth.

Matth. 7.7. 24 Therefore I say vnto you, * What things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*.

Mat. 6.14. 25 And when ye stand, praying, forgiue, if yee haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, * and as hee was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

Mat.21.23.

28 And say vnto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, I will also aske of you one ‖ question, and answere mee, and I will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

‖ Or thing.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, hee will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said vnto Iesus, Wee cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankefull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 Hee auoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar: 18 conuinceth the error of the Sadducees, who denid the resurrection: 28 resoluеth the Scribe who questioned of the first commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ: 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition & hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, aboue all.

*Mat.21.33. AND he began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine fat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season hee sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that hee might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him and beat him, and sent him away emptie.

4 And againe he sent vnto them another seruant; and at him they cast stones and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall bee ours.

8 And they tooke him and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others,

10 * And haue ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner.

*Psa.118.10

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes,

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ * And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharisees, and the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

*Mat.22.15

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, wee know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in trueth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar or not?

15 Shall wee giue, or shall wee not giue? But he knowing their hypocrisie, sayd vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a ‖ peny, that I may see it.

‖ *Valuing of our money seuen pence halfe penny.* Mat. 18.28.

16 And they brought it: and he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

*Mat.22.23

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, & died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And

23 And the seuen had her, and left no seede: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shal rise, whose wife shal she be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither ỹ power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: yee therefore doe greatly erre.

Mat.22.35 28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that hee had answered them well, asked him, which is the first commandement of all?

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements is, Heare O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: This is the first commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well Master, thou hast said the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but hee.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus sawe that hee answered discreetly, hee said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

Mat.22.41 35 ¶ And Iesus answered and sayd, while he taught in the Temple, How say ỹ Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe sayd by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, & whence is hee then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And hee said vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes, which loue to goe in long clothing, and *loue* salutations in the market places, *Mark.12.

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roumes at feasts:

40 *Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: These shall receiue greater damnation. *Mat.23.14

41 ¶* And Iesus sate ouer against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasurie: and many that were rich cast in much. *Luke 21.1 ‖ A peece of brasse money. See Matth. 10.9.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and shee threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing. ‖ It is the fourth part of one piece of that brasse money.

43 And hee called vnto him his disciples, & saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasurie.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but shee of her want, did cast in all that she had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 9 the persecutions for the Gospel: 10 that the Gospel must bee preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the manner of his comming to iudgement: 32 The houre whereof being knowen to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when hee commeth to each one particularly by death.

AND * as hee went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what maner of stones, and what buildings *are there*. *Matt. 24.1

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him priuately,

4 * Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what shall bee the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled? *Matt. 24.3

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heede lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceiue many.

7 And when yee shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, bee yee not troubled: For such *things* must needes bee, but the ende *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall bee earthquakes in diuers places, and there shal be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrowes. ‖ The word in the original, importeth the paines of a woman in trauell.

9 ¶ But take heede to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to counsels, and in the

the Synagogues yee shall be beaten, and yee shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimonie against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

*Mat. 10.19. 11 *But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake yee: for it is not yee that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And yee shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but hee that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

*Mat.24.15. 14 ¶*But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the elects sake whom hee hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

*Mat.24.23. 21 *And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take yee heede: behold, I haue foretolde you all things.

*Mat.24.29. 24 ¶*But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

25 And the stars of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shalbe shaken.

26 And then shall they see the sonne of man comming in the cloudes, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall hee send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figgetree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that summer is neere:

29 So yee in like maner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day & that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 *Take yee heede, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. *Mat.24.42.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his house, and gaue authoritie to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commaunded the porter to watch:

35 Watch yee therefore (for yee know not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest comming suddenly, hee find you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas selleth his Master for money. 12 Christ himselfe foretelleth how hee shall be betrayed of one of his disciples: 22 after the Passeouer prepared, and eaten, instituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denial. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 Hee is apprehended in the garden, 53 falsely accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes Councell: 65 shamefully abused by them: 66 and thrise denyed of Peter.

AFter * two dayes was *the feast of the* Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death. *Mat.26.2.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare of the people.

3 ¶*And being in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at meat, there came a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of ointment of ‖ spikenard very precious, and shee brake the boxe, and powred it on his head. *Mat.26.6. ‖*Or, pure nard: or liquid nard.*

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue been sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and haue been giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her. ‖*See Matth.* 18.28.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why

trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For yee haue the poore with you alwayes, and whenſoeuer ye will yee may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what ſhe could: ſhe is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhalbe preached thorowout the whole world, this alſo that ſhee hath done, ſhall be ſpoken of for a memoriall of her.

*Mat 26.14. 10 ¶ * And Iudas Iſcariot one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe prieſts to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promiſed to giue him money. And he ſought how hee might conueniently betray him.

*Mat.26.17. ‖Or, ſacrifized. 12 ¶ * And the firſt day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Paſſeouer, his diſciples ſayd vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee goe and prepare, that thou mayeſt eate the Paſſeouer?

13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Goe yee into the city, and there ſhall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereſoeuer he ſhall go in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſayth, Where is the gueſt chamber, where I ſhall eate the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

15 And hee will ſhewe you a large vpper rowme furniſhed, and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his diſciples went forth and came into the citie, and found as he had ſaid vnto them: and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

17 And in the euening he commeth with the twelue.

*Mat.26.20. 18 * And as they ſate, and did eate, Ieſus ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, one of you which eateth with me ſhall betray me.

19 And they began to be ſorrowfull, and to ſay vnto him, one by one, Is it I? And another *ſaid*, Is it I?

20 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the diſh.

21 The Sonne of man indeede goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if hee had neuer beene borne.

*Mat.26.26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eate, Ieſus tooke bread, and bleſſed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and ſaid, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when hee had giuen thankes, he gaue it to them; and they all dranke of it.

24 And hee ſaid vnto them, This is my blood of the New Teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

25 Verely I ſay vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drink it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had ſung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues. ‖Or, *pſalme.*

27 * And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, All yee ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepheard, and the ſheepe ſhall be ſcattered. *Mat.26.31.

28 But after that I am riſen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter ſaid vnto him, Although all ſhall be offended, yet *will* not I. *Mat.26.33.

30 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Verely I ſay vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twice, thou ſhalt denie me thrice.

31 But he ſpake the more vehemently, If I ſhould die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe alſo ſaid they all.

32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethſemani, and hee ſaith to his diſciples, Sit ye here, while I ſhall pray. *Mat.26.36.

33 And hee taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be very heauie, *Mat.

34 And ſaith vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorrowfull vnto death: tary ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were poſſible, the houre might paſſe from him.

36 And he ſaid, Abba, Father, All things are poſſible vnto thee, take away this cuppe from me: neuertheleſſe, not that I will, but what thou wilt. *Mat.

37 And hee commeth, and findeth them ſleeping, and ſayth vnto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? Couldeſt not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation: The ſpirit truely is ready, but the fleſh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, he found them aſleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauie) neither wiſt they what to anſwere him.

41 And hee commeth the third time, and ſayth vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe vp, Let vs goe, Loe, hee that betrayeth me, is at hand. *Mat.2

43 ¶ * And immediatly, while he yet ſpake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him *Mat.26.

him a great multitude with swords & staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And hee that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is hee; take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as hee was come, he goeth straightway to him, and sayth, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laide their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are yee come out as against a thiefe, with swords and with staues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke me not; but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laide holde on him,

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

*Mat.26.57 53 ¶ * And they ledde Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and hee sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

*Mat.26.59 55 * And the chiefe Priests, and all the counsell sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the Blessed?

*Mat.24.30. 62 And Iesus said, I am: * and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, & comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and sayth, What needeth wee any further witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemie: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guiltie of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: And the seruants did strike him with ỹ palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maides of the high Priest. *Mat.26.69

67 And when she saw Peter warming himselfe, shee looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And hee went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maide saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe: And a little after, they that stood by said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But hee began to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not this man of whom yee speake.

72 * And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, ‖ he wept. *Mat.26.75. ‖ *Or, he wept abundantly, or he began to weepe.*

CHAP. XV.

1 Iesus brought bound, and accused before Pilate. 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to be crucified: 17 he is crowned with thornes; 19 spit on, and mocked? 21 Simeon is hearing his crosse: 27 hangeth betweene two theeues, 29 suffereth the triumphing reproches of the Iewes: 39 is confessed by the Centurion to be the Sonne of God: 43 and honourably buried by Ioseph.

AND * straightway in the morning the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Counsell, and bound Iesus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. *Mat.27.1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee. *Mat.27.13.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate maruciled.

6 Now at that feast he released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas,

which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murther in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to doe* as hee had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will yee that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For hee knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the chiefe Priests moued the people, that hee should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will ye then that I shall doe vnto him whom yee call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reede, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and ledde him out to crucifie him.

*Mat.27.32. 21 *And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him,

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which sayth, *And he was numbred with the transgressours. *Esay 53.12

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that wee may see and beleeue: and they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a loude voice, saying, *Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *Mat.27.46

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, & gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cried with a loud voice, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cryed out, and gaue vp the ghost, hee said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, & Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galile, *followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem. *Luke 8.

42 ¶ *And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath) *Mat. 27.

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were alreadie dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had beene any while dead.

45 And when hee knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, & laide him in a ſepulchre, which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a ſtone vnto the doore of the ſepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioſes beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the reſurrection of Chriſt to three women. 9 Chriſt himſelfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then, to the Apoſtles, 15 whom he ſendeth forth to preach the Goſpel: 19 and aſcendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought ſweete ſpices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came vnto the ſepulchre, at the riſing of the Sunne:

3 And they ſaid among themſelues, Who ſhall roll vs away the ſtone from the doore of the ſepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they ſaw that the ſtone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the ſepulchre, they ſaw a young man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And hee ſaith vnto them, Be not affrighted: ye ſeeke Ieſus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is riſen, he is not here: behold the place where they laide him.

7 But goe your way, tell his diſciples, and Peter, that hee goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him, * as hee ſaid vnto you.

8 And they went out quickely, and fled from the ſepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither ſaid they any thing to any man, for they were afraide.

9 ¶ Now when *Ieſus* was riſen early, the first day of the weeke, * hee appeared firſt to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had caſt ſeuen deuils.

10 And ſhe went and told them that had beene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had beene ſeene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another forme * vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and tolde it vnto the reſidue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward hee appeared vnto the eleuen, as they ſate ‖ at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardneſſe of heart, becauſe they beleeued not them, which had ſeene him after he was riſen.

15 * And he ſaid vnto them, Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Goſpel to euery creature.

16 Hee that beleeueth and is baptized, ſhall be ſaued, * but he that beleeueth not, ſhall be damned.

17 And theſe ſignes ſhal follow them that beleeue; * In my Name ſhall they caſt out deuils, * they ſhall ſpeake with new tongues,

18 * They ſhall take vp ſerpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it ſhall not hurt them, * they ſhall lay hands on the ſicke, and they ſhall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had ſpoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and ſate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with ſignes following. Amen.

Luke 24.1. Iohn 20.1.

Mat. 27.61.

Iob 20.11.

Mat. 26.32.

*Iohn 20.14 *Luke 8.2.*

Luke 24.13.

Luk. 24.36 Iohn. 20.19. ‖ Or, together.

Mat. 28.19.

Ioh. 12.48.

*Acts 16.18. *Acts 2.4.*

*Acts 28.5. * Acts 28.8.*

Luke 24.51.

Heb. 2.4.

The Goſpel according to S. Luke.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole Goſpel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptiſt, 26 and of Chriſt. 39 The prophecie of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Chriſt. 57 The nativitie and circumciſion of Iohn. 67 The prophecie of Zachary both of Chriſt, 76 and of Iohn.

FOraſmuch as many haue taken in hand to ſet forth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye witneſſes, & miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, hauing had perfect vnderſtanding of things from the very firſt, to write vnto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt know the certaintie of thoſe things wherein thou haſt beene inſtructed.

5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herode the king of Iudea, a certaine Prieſt named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelеſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when hee went into the Temple of the Lord.

*Exod. 30.7. Leuit. 16.17. 10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnes, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 For hee shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

*Mal. 4.6. 16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

‖ Or, by.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an olde man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that hee taried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them, & remained speechles.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a Virgin espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the Virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

‖ Or, greatly accepted, or much graced, Sa vers. 30.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what maner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Mary: for thou hast found fauour with God.

*Esay 7.14 mat. 1.21. 31 * And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a sonne, and shalt call his Name Iesus.

32 Hee shall be great, and shall be called the sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

*Dan. 7.14 mic. 4.7. 33 *And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her olde age, and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaide of the Lord, be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loude voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, assoone as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is she ‖ that beleeued, for there shalbe a performance of those things, which

‖ Or, which beleeued that there.

which were tolde her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soule doeth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For hee hath regarded the low estate of his handmaid: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mightie hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him from generation to generation.

51 *Hee hath shewed strength with his arme, *hee hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

52 *He hath put downe the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 *He hath filled the hungry with good things, & the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, *in remembrance of his mercy,

55 *As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seede for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that shee should be deliuered, and shee brought foorth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eight day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laide them vp in their hearts, saying, What maner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

69 *And hath raised vp an horne of salvation for vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 *As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world began:

71 That we should be saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To perfourme the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

73 *The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes.

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day spring from on high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feete into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire: 6 The nativity of Christ: 8 One Angel relateth it to the shepherds: 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna prophecie of Christ: 40 who increaseth in wisedome, 46 questioneth in the Temple with the doctors, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should bee ‖ taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galile, out of the citie of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the *citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of Dauid,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be deliuered.

7 And she brought forth her first borne sonne, & wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laide him in a manger, because there was no roume for them in the Inne.

*Iere. 23.5. and 30.9.

*Gen. 22.16

‖ Or, for.

‖ Or, bowels of the mercy.

‖ Or, Sunne-rising, or branch, Zach. 3.8. Esay 11.1. and 42. Numb. 24.17.

‖ Or, enrolled.

*Iohn 7.42.

‖ Or, things.

*1. Sam 2.6.

*Psal. 34.10.

*Iere. 31.3, 20.

*Psal. 132. 10. gen. 17. 19.

*Psal. 132. 11.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepheards abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.

‖Or, the night watches.

9 And lo, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you; Ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepheards said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made knowen abroad the saying, which was tolde them, concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things, which were tolde them by the shepheards.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

*Gen. 17. 12. 21 *And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called *IESVS, which was so named of the Angel before hee was conceiued in the wombe.

*Mat. 1. 21.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, *Euery male that openeth the wombe shall be called holy to the Lord.)

*Exod. 13. 2. num. 18. 16.

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to *that which is said in the Law of the Lord, A paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

*Leuit. 12. 2, 6.

25 And behold, there was a man in Ierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And hee came by the spirit into the Temple, and when the parents brought in the childe Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke hee him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord now letteſt thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seen thy saluation.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the *fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against,

*Esay 8. 14. rom. 9. 33.

35 (Yea a sword shall pierce thorow thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginitie.

37 And she was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And shee comming in at that instant, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hierusalem.

‖Or, Israel.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem *euery yeere, at the feast of the Passeouer.

*Deut. 16. 1.

42 And when hee was twelue yeeres olde, they went vp to Hierusalem, after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Iesus taried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue beene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsefolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they returned

turned backe againe to Ierusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes they found him in the Temple, sitting in the middest of the Doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his vnderstanding, and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: & his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must bee about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And hee went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptisme of Iohn: 15 His testimony of Christ: 20 Herod imprisoneth Iohn. 21 Christ baptized, receiueth testimony from heauen. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ from Ioseph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberias Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 * And hee came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Euery valley shall bee filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said hee to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 Hee answereth, and saith vnto them, * Hee that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meate, let him doe likewise. *Iam.2.15. 1.Iohn 3.17.

12 Then came also Publicanes to bee baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And he said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And hee said vnto them, ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your ‖ wages. ‖ *Or, put no man in feare.* ‖ *Or, allowance.*

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ or not: ‖ *Or, in suspence.* ‖ *Or, reasoned or debated.*

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, * I indeede baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to vnloose, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire: *Mat.3.11.

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheate into his garner, but the chaffe he will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 * But Herode the Tetrarch, being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herode had done, *Mat.14.3.

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * and it came to passe that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened: *Mat.3.13.

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a Doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Ianna, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph,

25 Which

25 Which was *the* ſonne of Matthathias, which was *the* ſonne of Amos, which was *the* ſonne of Naum, which was *the* ſonne of Eſli, which was *the* ſonne of Nagge,

26 Which was *the* ſonne of Maath, which was *the* ſonne of Matthathias, which was *the* ſonne of Semei, which was *the* ſonne of Ioſeph, which was *the* ſonne of Iuda,

27 Which was *the* ſonne of Ioanna, which was *the* ſonne of Rheſa, which was *the* ſonne of Zorobabel, which was *the* ſonne of Salathiel, which was *the* ſonne of Neri,

28 Which was *the* ſonne of Melchi, which was *the* ſonne of Addi, which was *the* ſonne of Coſam, which was *the* ſonne of Elmodam, which was *the* ſonne of Er,

29 Which was *the* ſonne of Ioſe, which was *the* ſonne of Eliezer, which was *the* ſonne of Ioſim, which was *the* ſonne of Matthat, which was *the* ſonne of Leui,

30 Which was *the* ſonne of Simeon, which was *the* ſonne of Iuda, which was *the* ſonne of Ioſeph, which was *the* ſonne of Ionan, which was *the* ſonne of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the* ſonne of Melea, which was *the* ſonne of Menam, which was *the* ſonne of Mattatha, which was *the* ſonne of Nathan, which was *the* ſonne of Dauid,

32 Which was *the* ſonne of Ieſſe, which was *the* ſonne of Obed, which was *the* ſonne of Booz, which was *the* ſonne of Salmon, which was *the* ſonne of Naaſſon,

33 Which was *the* ſonne of Aminadab, which was *the* ſonne of Aram, which was *the* ſonne of Eſrom, which was *the* ſonne of Phares, which was *the* ſonne of Iuda,

34 Which was *the* ſonne of Iacob, which was *the* ſonne of Iſaac, which was *the* ſonne of Abraham, which was *the* ſonne of Thara, which was *the* ſonne of Nachor,

35 Which was *the* ſonne of Saruch, which was *the* ſonne of Ragau, which was *the* ſonne of Phaleg, which was *the* ſonne of Heber, which was *the* ſonne of Sala,

36 Which was *the* ſonne of Cainan, which was *the* ſonne of Arphaxad, which was *the* ſonne of Sem, which was *the* ſonne of Noe, which was *the* ſonne of Lamech,

37 Which was *the* ſonne of Mathuſala, which was *the* ſonne of Enoch, which was *the* ſonne of Iared, which was *the* ſonne of Maleleel, which was *the* ſonne of Cainan,

38 Which was *the* ſonne of Enos, which was *the* ſonne of Seth, which was *the* ſonne of Adam, which was *the* ſonne of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The temptation and faſting of Chriſt.* 13 *He ouercometh the deuill:* 14 *Beginneth to preach:* 16 *The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words:* 33 *He cureth one poſſeſſed of a deuill,* 38 *Peters mother in law,* 40 *and diuers other ſicke perſons.* 41 *The deuils acknowledge Chriſt, and are reproued for it:* 43 *He preacheth through the cities.*

AND Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordane, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderneſſe, *Matth.4.

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in thoſe dayes he did eate nothing: and when they were ended, hee afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, command this ſtone that it be made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an hie mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, All this power wil I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worſhip mee, all ſhall be thine. ‖ Or, fall downe before me.

8 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And hee brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, Hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foote againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, hee departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And hee taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And hee came to *Nazareth, where he had bene brought vp, and as his cuſtome was, hee went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſtood vp for to reade. *Mat.13.54

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Eſaias, and when hee had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written,

18 *The Spirit of the Lord is vpon mee, becauſe he hath anointed me, to preach the Goſpel to the poore, he hath ſent me to heale *Eſay 61.1

the

the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and he gaue it againe to the minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And hee beganne to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto mee this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also heere in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verily I say vnto you, no * Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, * many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and sixe moneths: when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta *ciitie* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed, sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their citie was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But hee passing thorow the mids of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuil, and cryed out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the Holy one of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the mids, hee came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power he commaundeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her. * Mat. 8. 14.

39 And hee stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and hee laide his hands on euery one of them, & healed them.

41 ¶ * And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not ‖ to speake: for they knew that he was Christ. * Mar. 1. 34. ‖ Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship. 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how hee will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 Cleanseth the leper: 16 Prayeth in the wildernesse: 18 Healeth one sicke of the palsie: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 Eateth with sinners, as being the Physician of soules: 34 Foretelleth the sufferings and afflictions of the Apostles after his ascension: 36 And likeneth faint hearted and weake disciples, to olde bottels and worne garments.

AND * it came to passe, that as the people preassed vpon him to heare the word of God, hee stood by the lake of Genesareth, * Matt. 4. 18.

2 And saw two shippes standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And hee entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him, that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when hee had left speaking, hee said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, wee haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their shippes to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

*Matth. 8.2. 12 ¶ *And it came to passe, when he was in a certaine citie, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 And he put forth his hand, & touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but, Goe, and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commaunded, for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to bee healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees, and doctours of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

*Matth. 9.2. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when hee saw their faith, hee said vnto him, Man, thy sins are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But whē Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp, and walke?

24 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes (hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch and goe into thine house.

25 And immediatly hee rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seene strange things to day.

27 ¶ * And after these things hee went foorth, and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receit of custome: and hee sayd vnto him, Follow me. *Mat.9.

28 And hee left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them. *Mark.2.

30 But their Scribes and Pharises murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe yee eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole need not a Physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said vnto him, * Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the Bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an olde: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into olde bottels, else the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must bee put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproueth the Pharisees blindnesse about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 Chuseth twelue Apostles: 17 Healeth the diseased: 20 Preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 How we must loue our enemies: 46 And ioyne the obedience of good workes, to the hearing of the word: lest in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND * it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that hee went thorow the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands. *Luke 13.1.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue yee not read so much as this, what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him: *Matt.33

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the Shewbread, & gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate but for the Priests alone? *Matth.12.

5 And hee sayd vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 * And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue and taught, and there was a man whose right hand was withered. *Luke 13.9.

7 And the Scribes and the Pharises watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But hee knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand foorth in the mids. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, hee said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his disciples: * and of them hee chose twelue: whom also he named Apostles: *Mat.10.1.

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, Iames and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas * *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour. *Iude 1.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, * Blessed be yee poore: for yours is the kingdome of God. *Matt.5.3.

21 Blessed are yee that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are yee that weepe now, for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproch you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce yee in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation. *Amos 6.1.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourne and weepe. *Esa.65.13.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false Prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you. *Mat.5.44.

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also. *Mat.5.39. * 1.Cor.6.7.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 * And as yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise. *Mat.7.12. tob.4.16.

32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also loue those that loue them. *Mat.5.46.

33 And if yee doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 * And

*Mat.5.42. 34 *And if yee lend to them of whom yee hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue yee your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shalbe great, and ye shalbe the children of the Highest: for hee is kinde vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

*Mat.7.1. 37 *Iudge not, and yee shall not be iudged: condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye shalbe forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together and running ouer shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shalbe measured to you againe.

39 And hee spake a parable vnto them, *Mat.15.14. *Can the blind leade the blind? Shall they not both fall into the ditch?

*Mat.10.24. 40 *The disciple is not aboue his master: but euery one ‖ that is perfect shall bee as his master. ‖ Or, shalbe perfected as his master.

*Mat.7.3. 41 *And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

*Mat.7.16. 43 *For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruit: neither doeth a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

*Mat.7.21. 46 ¶ *And why call yee me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say?

47 Whosoeuer commeth to mee, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beate vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

2 Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, than in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his seruant being absent: 11 Raiseth from death the widowes sonne at Naim: 19 Answereth Iohns messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Testifieth to the people what opinion hee held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth against the Iewes, who with neither the manners of Iohn, nor of Iesus could bee wonne: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how hee is a friend to sinners, not to maintaine them in sinne, but to forgiue them their sinnes vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum. *Mat.8.5. Luke.13.3.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and readie to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, hee sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word and my seruant shalbe healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authoritie, hauing vnder mee souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, hee marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had beene sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that hee went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when hee came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man caried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and

and ſhee was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſaw her, hee had compaſſion on her, & ſaid vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And he came and touched the ‖ beere, (and they that bare him ſtood ſtill) And he ſaid, Yong man, I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe.

15 And he that was dead, ſate vp, and began to ſpeake: and hee deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, ſaying, that a great Prophet is riſen vp among vs, and that God hath viſited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 * And the diſciples of Iohn ſhewed him of all theſe things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his diſciples, ſent them to Ieſus, ſaying, Art thou hee that ſhould come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they ſaid, Iohn Baptiſt hath ſent vs vnto thee, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that ſame houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill ſpirits, and vnto many that were blinde, he gaue ſight.

22 Then Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue ſeene and heard, how that the blinde ſee, the lame walke, the lepers are cleanſed, the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed, to the poore the Goſpel is preached.

23 And bleſſed is he whoſoeuer ſhall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the meſſengers of Iohn were departed, hee began to ſpeake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went yee out into the wildernesſe for to ſee? A reede ſhaken with the winde?

25 But what went yee out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeouſly apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went yee out for to ſee? A Prophet? Yea, I ſay vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is hee of whom it is written, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I ſay vnto you, Among thoſe that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptiſt: but hee that is leaſt in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes iuſtified God, being baptized with the baptiſme of Iohn.

30 But the Phariſees and Lawyers ‖ reiected the counſell of God ‖ againſt themſelues, being not baptized of him. ‖ *Or, fruſtrated.* ‖ *Or, within themſelues.*

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, * Whereunto then ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? * *Mat. 11.16.*

32 They are like vnto children ſitting in the market place, & calling one to another, and ſaying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptiſt came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye ſay, He hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come, eating, and drinking, and yee ſay, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and ſinners.

35 But wiſedome is iuſtified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Phariſees deſired him that hee would eate with him. And hee went into the Phariſees houſe, and ſate downe to meate. * *Mar.14.3.*

37 And behold, a woman in the citie, which was a ſinner, when ſhe knew that Ieſus ſate at meat in the Phariſees houſe, brought an alabaſter boxe of ointment,

38 And ſtood at his feete behinde him, weeping, and began to waſh his feete with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kiſſed his feete, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Phariſee which had bidden him ſaw *it*, he ſpake within himſelfe, ſaying, This man, if hee were a Prophet, would haue knowen who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Simon, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And he ſayth, Maſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certaine creditor, which had two debtours: the one ought fiue hundred ‖ pence, and the other fiftie. ‖ *See Matth. 18.28.*

42 And when they had nothing to pay, hee frankely forgaue them both. Tell mee therfore, which of them will loue him moſt?

43 Simon anſwered, and ſaid, I ſuppoſe that he to whom he forgaue moſt. And hee ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and ſaid vnto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine houſe, thou gaueſt me no water for my feete: but ſhee hath waſhed my feete with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou

45 Thou gaueſt me no kiſſe: but this woman, ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſed to kiſſe my feete.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didſt not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feete with oyntment.

47 Wherefore I ſay vnto thee, her ſinnes which are many are forgiuen, for ſhee loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the ſame loueth little.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Thy ſinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that ſate at meate with him, began to ſay within themſelues, Who is this that forgiueth ſinnes alſo?

50 And he ſaid to the woman, Thy faith hath ſaued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Women miniſter vnto Chriſt of their ſubſtance. 4 Chriſt after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apoſtles, propoundeth the parable of the Sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren: 22 rebuketh the windes: 26 caſteth the Legions of deuils out of the man, into the herde of ſwine: 37 is reiected of the Gadarenes: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody iſſue, 49 and raiſeth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to paſſe afterward, that hee went throughout euery citie and village preaching, and ſhewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him,

2 And certaine women which had been healed of euill ſpirits and infirmities, Mary *Mar.16.9. called Magdalene, * out of whom went ſeuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods ſteward, and Suſanna, and many others which miniſtred vnto him of their ſubſtance.

*Mat.13.2. 4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, he ſpake by a parable:

5 A Sower went out to ſow his ſeede: and as he ſowed, ſome fell by the wayes ſide, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the ayre deuoured it.

6 And ſome fell vpon a rocke, and aſſoone as it was ſprung vp, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſture.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes ſprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and ſprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred folde. And when hee ſaid theſe things, hee cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, What might this parable be?

10 And he ſaid, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that ſeeing they might not ſee, and hearing they might not vnderſtand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The ſeede *Mat.13. is the word of God.

12 Thoſe by the way ſide, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, leſt they ſhould beleeue, and be ſaued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy; and theſe haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they which when they haue heard, goe forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleaſures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honeſt and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring foorth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when hee hath lighted a *Mat. candle, couereth it with a veſſell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſtick, that they which enter in, may ſee the light.

17 * For nothing is ſecret that ſhall not *Mat. bee made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhall not be knowen, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how yee heare: *Mat. * for whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhall be giuen; and whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall bee taken euen that which he ‖ ſeemeth to haue. ‖ Or, that he

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and *Mat. his brethren, and could not come at him for the preaſe.

20 And it was tod him *by certaine* which ſaid, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without deſiring to ſee thee.

21 And he anſwered and ſaid vnto them, My mother & my brethren are theſe which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to paſſe on a certaine *Mat. day that hee went into a ſhip with his diſciples: and he ſaid vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other ſide of the lake, and they lanched foorth.

23 But as they ſayled, he fell aſleepe, and there came downe a ſtorme of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, maſter, we periſh. Then hee roſe, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calme.

25 And he ſaid vnto them, Where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondered, ſaying one to another, What manner of man is this? For hee commandeth euen the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And

Mar.5.18. 26 ¶ *And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is ouer againſt Galilee.

27 And when hee went foorth to land, there met him out of the citie a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* houſe, but in the tombes.

28 When he ſaw Ieſus, he cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with aloud voyce ſayd, What haue I to doe with thee, Ieſus thou Sonne of God moſt High? I beſeech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane ſpirit to come out of the man. For often times it had caught him, and hee was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters and hee brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wilderneſſe.)

30 And Ieſus asked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And he ſaide, Legion: becauſe many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him, that he would not cõmand them to go out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many ſwine feeding on the mountaine: and they beſought him that hee would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the herde ranne violently downe a ſteepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them ſaw what was done, they fled, and went, and told it in the City and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Ieſus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, ſitting at the feete of Ieſus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, told them by what meanes he that was poſſeſſed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about, beſought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ſhip, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, beſought him that he might be with him: but Ieſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Returne to thine owne houſe, and ſhew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And hee went his way, and publiſhed throughout the whole City how great things Ieſus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

Luk.8.18. 41 ¶ * And beholde there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Ieſus feete, and beſought him that he would come into his houſe:

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and ſhee lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres, which had ſpent all her liuing vpon Phyſicians, neither could bee healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her iſſue of blood ſtanched.

45 And Ieſus ſaid, Who touched mee? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, ſaid, Maſter, the multitude throng thee, and preaſſe thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

46 And Ieſus ſaid, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman ſaw that ſhee was not hid, ſhe came trembling, and falling downe before him, ſhe declared vnto him before all the people, for what cauſe ſhee had touched him, and how ſhe was healed immediatly.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet ſpake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues *houſe* ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Maſter.

50 But when Ieſus heard it, he anſwered him, ſaying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and ſhe ſhall be made whole.

51 And when hee came into the houſe, he ſuffered no man to goe in, ſaue Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he ſaid, Weepe not, ſhe is not dead, but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorne, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And he put them all out, & tooke her by the hand, and called, ſaying, Mayd, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came againe, and ſhee aroſe ſtraightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were aſtoniſhed: but hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Chriſt ſendeth his Apoſtles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod deſireth to ſee Chriſt. 17 Chriſt feedeth fiue thouſand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him, foretelleth his paſſion: 23 propoſeth to all, the patterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 Hee healeth the lunaticke, 43 Againe forewarneth his diſciples of his Paſſion: 46 Commendeth humilitie.

militie: 51 Biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

*Mat.10,1. THen * he called his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he sayd vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feete, for a testimonie against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

*Mat.14,1. 7 ¶ Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned tolde him all that they had done. *Mat.14,13. * And hee tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desert place, belonging to the citie called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

*Mat,14,15. 12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and sayd vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes & countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for wee are here in a desert place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they said, We haue no more but fiue loaues and to fishes, except we should goe and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And hee saide to his disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen hee blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? *Mat.16,

19 They answering, sayd, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them & commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must *Mat.17, suffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any *Mat.10, man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, & take vp his crosse daily, & follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it, but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 * For what is a man aduantaged, if he *Mat.16, marke 8, gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

26 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of *Mat.10, me, and of my wordes, of him shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, when he shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

27 * But I tell you of a trueth, there bee *Mat.16, some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

28 ¶ * And it came to passe, about an *Mat.17, eyght dayes after these ‖ sayings, hee tooke ‖ Or, words Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which hee should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here; and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While hee thus spake, there came a cloud, and ouershadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and tolde no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

Matt.17. 4. 37 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And beholde, a man of the company cried out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee look vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and hee ſuddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he ſometh againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought the diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe, and peruerſe generation, how long ſhal I bee with you, and ſuffer you? bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as hee was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondered euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his diſciples;

Matt.17. 22. 44 * Let theſe things ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall bee deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aske him of that ſaying.

Matt.18.1. Mark.9.34. 46 ¶ * Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a child, and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this childe in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue mee, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhalbe great.

Mark.9. 38. 49 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, wee ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and wee forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as * Eli- as did? *2.King.1. 10.

55 But hee turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Yee know not what maner ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaide vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt. *Matt. 8.19.

58 And Ieſus ſaide vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the aire haue neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And hee ſaid vnto another, Follow me: But he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer mee firſt to goe and bury my father. *Matt.8.21.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead burie their dead: but goe thou and preach the Kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the Kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once, ſeuenty diſciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admoniſheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercie: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

AFter *theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into euery citie and place whither he himſelfe would come. *Matt.10.1,

2 Therefore ſaid he vnto them, * The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few; pray yee therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he would ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt. *Matt. 9.37.

3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I ſend you forth as lambes among wolues. *Matt.10. 16.

4 Cary neither purſe nor ſcrip, nor ſhoes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe. *Matt.10. 11.

6 And if the Sonne of peace bee there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the same house remaine, eating and drinking such things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoeuer Citie yee enter, and they receiue you, eate such things as are set before you:

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, and say vnto them, The Kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatsoeuer Citie yee enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the streets of the same and say,

11 Euen the very dust of your citie which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off against you: notwithstanding, bee ye sure of this, that the Kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I say vnto you, That it shall bee more tollerable in that day for Sodome, then for that Citie.

*Matt. 11. 21. 13 *Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue bene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the Iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, shalt be thrust down to hell.

*Matt. 10. 40. 16 *He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and hee that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seuentie returned againe with ioy, saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightening fall from heauen.

19 Beholde, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemie: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

‖ *Many ancient copies adde these words, And turning to his disciples, he said.*

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and hee to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

*Matth. 13. 16. 23 ¶ And hee turned him vnto his disciples, and said priuately, *Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and Kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

*Matth. 22. 35. 25 ¶ And beholde, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, *Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? He said vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And hee answering, saide, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right, this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when hee saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as he iourneyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

‖ *See Matth. 20. 2.* 35 And on the morrow when hee departed, he tooke out two ‖pence, and gaue them to the host, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that hee entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and saide, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left mee to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and saide vnto her,

her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things. 14 Hee casting out a dumbe deuil, reuoketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holines in the Pharisees, Scribes and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when hee ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heauen, Halowed be thy Name, Thy Kingdome come, Thy will be done as in Heauen, so in earth. *Matt. 6.9.*

3 Giue vs ‖day by day our daily bread. *Or, for the day.*

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And he said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues.

6 For a friend of mine ‖in his iourney is come to mee, and I haue nothing to set before him, *Or, out of way.*

7 And he from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though hee will not rise, and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth. *See Matth. 6.2.*

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you. *Matth. 7.7.*

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will hee giue him a stone? Or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent? *Matt. 7.9.*

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will hee offer him a scorpion?

13 If yee then, being euill know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, * Hee casteth out deuils through Beelzebub, the chiefe of the deuils. *Matt. 9.34. and 12.24.*

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and a house *diuided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because yee say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your Iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein hee trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: & he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will returne vnto my house whence I came out. *Matth. 12. 43.*

25 And when he commeth, hee findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, & taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voyce, and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the pappes which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet: *Matt. 12. 38.*

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Nineuites, so shall also the Sonne of man bee to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the Iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the Iudgement with this generation, and

shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 *No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a ‖ bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

34 *The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenes.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darknes.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sate downe to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marueiled that hee had not first washed before dinner.

39 *And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe yee Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednes.

40 Ye fooles, did not he ỹ made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things ‖ as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for yee tythe Mint and Rue, and all maner of herbs, and passe ouer Iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 *Woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye loue the vppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for yee are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprocheſt vs also.

46 *And he said, Woe vnto you also yee lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 *Woe vnto you: for yee build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse that ye allow the deedes of your fathers: for they indeede killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets & Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay & persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 *From ỹ blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verily I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 *Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: yee entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindered.

53 And as he said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Phrisees began to vrge *him* vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to auoyd hypocrisie, and fearefulnesse in publishing his doctrine: 13 warneth the people to beware of couetousnes, by the parable of the rich man who set vp greater barnes. 22 We must not be ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 but seeke the kingdome of God, 33 giue almes, 36 be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord when soeuer he commeth. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and looke for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace. 58 Because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN *the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 *For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, neither hid, that shall not be knowen.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer yee haue spoken in darkenesse, shalbe heard in the light: and that which yee haue spoken in the eare, in closets, shall bee proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 *And I say vnto you my friends, Bee not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 *Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shal the Son of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shalbe denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against

*Matth. 5. 15.
‖ *See Matth. 5.15.*
*Matt. 6,22.
*Matth. 23. 25.
‖ *Or, as you are able.*
*Matt. 23.6.
*Mat. 23.4.
*Mat. 23.29.
*Gen. 4, 8.
*Mat. 23.13.
‖ *Or, forbad.*
*Matt. 16, 6.
*Mat. 10.26.
*Mat. 10.28.
‖ *See Matth. 10.29.*
*Matt. 10. 32. 2. tim. 2,12.

against the Son of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

11 *And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take yee no thought how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heede and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And hee spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruites?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, & build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laide vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night †thy soule shalbe required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

21 So is hee that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And hee said vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, *Take no thought for your life what yee shall eate, neither for the body what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then rayment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, & God feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If yee then bee not able to doe that thing which is least, why take yee thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lillies how they grow, they toile not; they spin not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seeke not yee what ye shall eate, or what yee shall drinke, ‖ neither bee ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all these things doe the Nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke ye the Kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not, little flock, for it is your Fathers good pleasure, to giue you ỹ kingdome.

33 Sell that yee haue, and giue almes: * prouide your selues bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no theefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 *Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And ye your selues like vnto men that waite for their Lord, when hee will returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, shall finde watching: Verily, I say vnto you, that he shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meat, and will come forth and serue them.

38 And if hee shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 *And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowne what houre the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Bee yee therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.

44 Of a trueth I say vnto you, that hee will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming; and shall begin to beat the men seruants, & maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not aware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 And that seruant which knew his

*Matth.10. 19.

†Gr. doe they require thy soule.

*Matt. 6. 25.

*Matt. 6.20.

*1.Pet.1.13

*Matt.24. 43.

‖Or, liue not in careful suspence.

‖Or, cut him off.

Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shalbe beaten with many stripes.

48 But hee that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to bee baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it bee accomplished?

‖ *Or, pained.*

51 *Suppose yee that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

* *Matth. 10. 34.*

52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shalbe diuided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And hee saide also to the people, *When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There cõmeth a showre, and so it is.

* *Mat. 16, 2.*

55 And when ye see the Southwind blow, ye say, There will be heate, and it commeth to passe.

56 Yee hypocrites, yee can discerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ *When thou goest with thine aduersarie to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest be deliuered from him, lest hee hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

* *Mat. 5. 25.*

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last ‖ mite.

‖ *See Marke 12, 42.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance vpon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitlesse fig-tree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the graine of mustard seed, and of leauen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate, 31 and reproueth Herod, and Hierusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them: Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene, vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and slew them, thinke ye that they were ‖ sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

‖ *Or, debtors.*

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said hee vnto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And hee answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall digge about it, and doung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that, thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her, he called her to him, and said vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laide his hands on her, and immediatly she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and saide vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, & said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe these eighteene yeeres, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when hee had saide these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then saide he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shal I resemble it?

* *Mat. 13. 31.*

19 It is like a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke, and cast into his garden,

den, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

‖ See Matth. 13.33.

*Matt. 9.35. 22 *And hee went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and ourneying towards Hierusalem.

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be saued? And he said vnto them,

*Matt. 7.13. 24 ¶ *Striue to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and yee begin to stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he shall answere, and say vnto you, I knowe you not whence you are;

26 Then shall ye begin to say, Wee haue eaten and drunke in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streetes.

*Matt. 7.23. 27 * But hee shall say, I tell you, I knowe you not whence you are; depart from me all yee workers of iniquitie.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when yee shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your selues* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God.

*Matt. 19.30 30 *And beholde, there are last which shall bee first, and there are first, which shall bee last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certaine of the Pharisees, saying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herode will kill thee.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe yee and tell that Foxe, behold, I cast out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Neuertheless, I must walke to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot bee that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

*Mat. 23.37 34 *O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a Hen doth gather her broode vnder her wings, and yee would not?

35 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate. And verely I say vnto you, yee shall not see mee, vntill the time come when yee shall say, Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Christ healeth the dropsie on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feast the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great supper, sheweth how worldly minded men who contemne the word of God, shall be shut out of heauen. 25 Those who will bee his Disciples, to beare their crosse must make their accounts aforehand, lest with shame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like salt that hath lost his sauour.

AND it came to passe, as hee went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Iesus answering spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And hee tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and wil not straitway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answere him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when hee marked how they chose out the chiefe roumes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest roume: lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come, and say to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest roume.

10 * But when thou art bidden, goe and sit downe in the lowest roume, that when he that bade thee commeth, hee may say vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meate with thee. *Prou. 25.5.

11 * For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe, shall be abased, and he that humbleth himselfe shall be exalted. *Matt. 23.12

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde, *Tob. 4.7.

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee, for thou shalt bee recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meate with him, heard theſe things, hee ſayd vnto him, * Bleſſed is he that ſhall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

*Reu.19.9.

*Matt. 22.2.

16 * Then ſaid hee vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needes goe and ſee it: I pray thee haue mee excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to prooue them: I pray thee haue mee excuſed.

20 And another ſayd, I haue married a wife; and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſeruant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe out quickly into the ſtreetes and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, & yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Go out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may bee filled.

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid vnto them,

*Matt.10.37

26 * If any man come to mee, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his owne life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doth not beare his croſſe, and come after mee, cannot bee my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether hee haue ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath layd the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what King going to make warre againſt another King, ſitteth not downe firſt, and conſulteth whether hee bee able with ten thouſand, to meete him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouland?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer hee be of you, that forſaketh not all that hee hath, hee cannot be my diſciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

*Matt. 5.13.

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheepe: 8 Of the piece of ſiluer: 11 Of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

4 * What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if hee loſe one of them, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernes, and goe after that which is loſt, vntill he finde it?

*Mat.18.12

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhalbe in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing tenne ‖ pieces of ſiluer, if ſhee loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweep the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhe finde it?

‖ *Drachma here tranſlated a piece of ſiluer, is the eighth part of an ounce, which commeth to ſixe pence halfpenie, and is equall to the Romane penie, Matt.18.28.*

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhee calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And hee ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to mee. And hee diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when hee had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and hee began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feede ſwine.

16 And

16 And hee would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the ſwine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when hee came to himſelfe, hee ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread enough, and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe, and goe to my father, and ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen and before thee;

19 And am no more worthy to bee called thy ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſeruants.

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to bee called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſayd to his ſeruants, Bring foorth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhooes on his feete.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe, hee was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merrie.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſeruants, and asked what theſe things meant.

27 And hee ſayd vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And hee was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And hee anſwering, ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres doe I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoon as this thy ſonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he ſaid vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that wee ſhould make merrie, and bee glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the vniuſt ſteward. 14 Chriſt reproueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND hee ſayd alſo vnto his diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him, that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer Steward.

3 Then the Steward ſaid within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe, for my lord taketh away from mee the Stewardſhip? I cannot digge, to begge I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the Stewardſhip, they may receiue me into their houſes.

5 So hee called euery one of his lords debtours vnto him, and ſaid vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oyle. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fiftie.

7 Then ſaid hee to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill and write foureſcore.

8 And the lord commended the vniuſt Steward, becauſe hee had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteouſneſſe, that when yee faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore yee haue not been faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true riches?

12 And if yee haue not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ * No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other: or elſe hee will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were couetous, heard all theſe things: and they derided him.

15 And hee ſaid vnto them, Ye are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 * The law & the Prophets were vntill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preaſeth into it.

17 * And it is eaſier for heauen and earth to paſſe, then one title of the Law to faile.

18 * Who-

‖ *The word Batus in the originall, containeth nine gallons three quarts.*

‖ *The word here interpreted a meaſure, in the original conteineth about fourteene buſhels and a pottle.*

‖ *Or, riches.*

‖ *Or, riches.*

*Matt. 6, 24.

*Matt. 11, 12

*Matt. 5, 18.

*Matth.5.32 18 *Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to bee fedde with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed, and sayd, Father Abraham, haue mercie on mee, and send Lazarus, that hee may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then hee said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he sayd, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And hee said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they bee perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to auoide occasions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 Hee healeth tenne lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

*Matt.18.7. THen said hee vnto the disciples, *It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo vnto him through whom they come,

2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and hee cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selues: *If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him. *Matt.18.21

4 And if he trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 *And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a graine of mustard seed, yee might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Bee thou plucked vp by the roote, and bee thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you. *Mat.17.20

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by, when hee is come from the field, Goe and sit downe to meate?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe, and serue mee, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke.

9 Doth hee thanke that seruant because hee did the things that were commaunded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise yee, when yee shall haue done all those things which are commaunded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants: wee haue done that which was our duety to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as hee went to Hierusalem, that hee passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galile.

12 And as hee entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers which stood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and said, Iesus master haue mercie on vs.

14 And when hee saw them, he said vnto them, *Go shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed. *Leuit.14.2.

15 And one of them when hee saw that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voyce glorified God.

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And hee said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come

come, hee answered them, and sayd, The kingdome of God commeth not with ‖ observation.

‖Or, with outward show.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you.

‖Or, among you.

22 And hee said vnto the disciples, The dayes will come when yee shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

*Mat.24.23

23 *And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: Goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must hee suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

*Gen.7.

26 *And as it was in the dayes of Noe; so shall it bee also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntil the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

*Gen.19.

28 *Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day hee which shall bee vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

*Gen.19.26

32 *Remember Lots wife.

*Mat.16.25.

33 *Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.

*Matt.24.40

34 *I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall bee taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall bee grinding together, the one shalbe taken, and the other left.

‖Or, this 36. verse is wanting in most of the Greeke copies.

36 ‖Two men shall bee in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

*Matt.24.28

37 And they answered, and said vnto him, *Where, Lord? And hee said vnto them, Wheresoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharise and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindred by his riches. 28 The reward of them, that leaue all for his sake. 31 Hee foreshewth his death, 35 and restoreth a blinde man to his sight.

AND he spake a parable vnto them, *to this end* that men ought *alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

*1.Thes.5.17

2 Saying, There was in a citie a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, and she came vnto him, saying, Auenge mee of mine aduersary:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I wil auenge her, lest by her continuall comming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne elect, which crie day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that he wil auenge them speedily. Neuertheless, when the Sonne of man commeth, shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable vnto certain which trusted in themselues ‖ that they were righteous, and they despised others:

‖Or, as being righteous.

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himselfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I fast twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing afarre off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but smote vpon his brest, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his house iustified rather then the other: *For euery one that exalteth himselfe, shall bee abased: and he that humbleth himselfe shall be exalted.

*Mat.23.12.

15 And they brought vnto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Suffer little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what shal I doe to inherite eternall life?

19 *And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? None is good saue one, *that is*, God.

*Mat.19.16.

20 Thou

20 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Do not beare false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Iesus heard these things, he said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when hee heard this he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that hee was very sorrowfull, hee said, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kindome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saued?

27 And he said, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

*Mat.19.27 28 *Then Peter said, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And hee sayd vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shal not receiue manifold more in this present time, and in the worlde to come life euerlasting.

*Mat.20.17 31 ¶ *The he tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, wee goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man shall be accomplished.

32 For hee shall bee deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully intreated and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things: & this saying was hid frō them, neither knew they ỹ things which were spoken.

*Mat.20.29 35 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as hee was com nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man sate by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that hee should hold his peace: but hee cryed so much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercie on mee.

40 And Iesus stood and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe vnto thee? And hee said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue prayse vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Hierusalem with triumph: 41 weepeth ouer it: 45 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple: 47 teaching dayly in it, The rulers would haue destroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND *Iesus* entred, and passed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Iesus who he was, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climed vp into a Sycomore tree to see him, for hee was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked vp and saw him, and said vnto him, Zacheus, make haste, and come downe, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they sawe it, they all murmured, saying, That hee was gone to bee guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false acculation, I restore him fourefold.

9 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is the sonne of Abraham.

10 * For the Sonne of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost. *Matt.18.11

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediatly appeare. *Mat.25.14.

12 * He said therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne. || *Mina* here translated a pound, is 12. ounces, and an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings fiue pence.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten || pounds, & said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, Wee will not haue

haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then hee commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that hee might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained tenne pounds.

17 And hee said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Bee thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I layd not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine own with vsurie?

24 And hee said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

Mat. 13.12. 26 For I say vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath shall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when hee had thus spoken, hee went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

Matt. 21.1. 29 * And it came to passe when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, hee sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring yee shall finde a Colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe ye loose him? Thus shall yee say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they ỹ were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the Colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose yee the Colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the Colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when hee was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce and prayse God with a loude voyce, for all the mighty workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly crie out.

41 ¶ And when hee was come neere, hee beheld the citie, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowen, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought, *Matt. 21.12

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And he taught dayly in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests & the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were ‖ very attentiue to heare him. ‖ Or, hanged on him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authority by a question of Iohns Baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 Hee conuinceth the Sadducees that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the sonne of Dauid. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in *Mat. 21.23

the

the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere mee.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake vnto the people this parable: *A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

*Mat.21.33.

10 And at the season, hee sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard, but the husbandmen beat him, & sent him away empty.

11 And againe hee sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away emptie.

12 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the Vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may bee they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, They reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And hee beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, *The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

*Psal.118. 22.

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.

*Mat.22.1

21 And they asked him, saying, *Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely.

*Mat.22.16.

‖ *Or, of a truth.*

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars.

‖ *See Math.* 18.28.

*Mat.22.5

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take holde of his words before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and helde their peace.

27 ¶ *Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

*Mat.22.23.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and hee die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

*Mat.22.4

*Mat.Marke 12.41.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

*Mat.24.1.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which shalbe accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when hee calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

*Exod.3.6.

*Mat.22.7

38 For hee is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing; for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

Mat.22.42. 41 And he said vnto them, *How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foote-stoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his disciples,

Mat.23.5. 46 *Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roumes at feasts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the citie Hierusalem: 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

Mar.12.41. AND hee looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into ỹ treasury.

But Marke 12.41. 2 And hee saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites.

3 And hee said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but shee of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that shee had.

Mat.24.1. 5 ¶ *And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and giftes, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceiued: for many shal come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of warres, and commotions, bee not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the ende is not by and by.

Mat.22.7. 10 * Then said hee vnto them, Nation shal rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearfull sights and great signes shal there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimonie.

14 *Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere. *Mat.10.19.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome, which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gainesay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsefolkes, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And yee shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 * But there shall not a haire of your head perish. *Mat.10.30.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

20 *And when yee shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. *Mat.24.15.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall bee troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ *And there shall be signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexitie, the Sea and the wawes roaring, *Mat.24.29.

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth; For the powers of heauen shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloude with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, & lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the figge-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise yee, when yee see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, least at any time your hearts be ouercharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwayes, that ye may be counted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time hee was teaching in the Temple, and at night hee went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the Passeouer. 19 Christ instituteth his holy Supper, 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 disherteth the rest of his Apostles from ambition, 31 assureth Peter his faith should not faile: 34 and yet hee should deny him thrise. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 hee healeth Malchus eare, 54 he is thrise denyed of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himselfe to be the Son of God.

*Mat.26.2. NOw the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

*Mat.26.14. 3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And hee promised, and sought opportunitie to betray him vnto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude.

‖ *Or, without tumult.*

*Mat.26.17. 7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed.

8 And hee sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that wee may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the citie, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And yee shall say vnto the good man of the house, The Master sayth vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

12 And hee shall shew you a large vpper roume furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as hee had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 * And when the houre was come, hee sate downe, & the twelue Apostles with him. *Mat.26.20

15 And he said vnto them, ‖ With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before I suffer. ‖ *Or, I haue heartely desired.*

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, & gaue thankes, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the Vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ * And hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and brake *it*, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me. *Mat.26.26

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood which is shed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the Table. *Mat.26.21.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accompted the greatest.

25 * And he said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authority vpon them, are called benefactors. *Mat.20.25

26 But ye shall not be so; but hee that is greatest among you, let him be as the yonger, & he that is chiefe, as he that doth serue.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or hee that serueth? Is not hee that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as hee that serueth.

28 Yee are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That

30 That yee may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, *and ſit on thrones *Mat.19.28.
iudging the twelue Tribes of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, Simon, Simon, behold,* Satan hath deſired *to haue* you, that *1.Pet.5.8.
he may ſift you as wheate:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, ſtrengthen thy brethren.

33 And hee ſaid vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into priſon, and to death.

*Mat.26.34. 34 *And hee ſaid, I tell thee Peter, the cocke ſhall not crow this day, before that thou ſhalt thriſe denie that thou knoweſt me.

*Mat.10.9. 35 *And he ſaid vnto them, When I ſent you without purſe, & ſcrip, and ſhooes, lacked ye any thing? and they ſaid, Nothing.

36 Then ſaid he vnto them, But now he that hath a purſe, let him take it, and likewiſe his ſcrip: and he that hath no ſword, let him ſell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I ſay vnto you, that this that is written, muſt yet bee accompliſhed in mee, *Esay 53.12. *And hee was reckoned among the tranſgreſſours: for the things concerning mee haue an end.

38 And they ſaid, Lord, behold, here are two ſwords. And hee ſaid vnto them, It is ynough.

*Mat.26.36 39 ¶ *And hee came out, and went, as he was woont, to the mount of Oliues, and his diſciples alſo followed him.

*Mat.26.41 40 * And when hee was at the place, hee ſaid vnto them, Pray, that yee enter not into temptation.

41 And hee was withdrawen from them about a ſtones caſt, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou bee willing, remooue this cup from mee: neuertheleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, ſtrengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, hee prayed more earneſtly, and his ſweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when hee roſe vp from prayer and was come to his diſciples, hee found them ſleeping for ſorrow,

46 And ſaid vnto them, Why ſleepe yee? riſe, and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation.

Mat.16.47 47 ¶ And while hee yet ſpake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Ieſus, to kiſſe him.

48 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Iudas, betrayeſt thou the Sonne of man with a kiſſe?

49 When they which were about him, ſaw what would follow, they ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſhall we ſmite with the ſword?

50 ¶ And one of them ſmote the ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Suffer yee thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Ieſus ſayde vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and Captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be yee come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords and ſtaues?

53 When I was dayly with you in the Temple, yee ſtretched foorth no hands againſt mee: but this is your houre, and the power of darkeneſſe.

54 ¶ *Then tooke they him, and led him, *Mat. 26.57
and broght him into the high Prieſts houſe, and Peter followed afarre off.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire *Mat.26.69
in the mids of the hall, and were ſet downe together, Peter ſate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maide beheld him as he ſate by the fire, and earneſtly looked vpon him, and ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 And hee denied him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a trueth this fellow alſo was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſayeſt. And immediatly while hee yet ſpake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, & looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt denie me thriſe.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Ieſus, mocked him, and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they ſtroke him on the face, and asked him, ſaying, Propheſie, who is it that ſmote thee?

65 And many other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

66 ¶ * And aſſoone as it was day, the El- *Matt.27.1.
ders of the people, and the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Counſell, ſaying,

67 Art thou the Chriſt? Tell vs. And he ſaid vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I alſo aske you, you will not anſwere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter ſhall the Sonne of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And hee said vnto them,
*Mar.14.62. * Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? For we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herode. 8 Herode mocketh him. 12 Herode and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is given to be crucified. 27 Hee telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Ierusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His burrall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a King.

*Mat.27.11. 3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching thorowout all Iurie, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galile, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herode, who himselfe was also at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herode saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for hee was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and hee hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herode with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herode were made friends together; for before they were at enmitie betweene themselues.

*Mat.27.23. 13 ¶ * And Pilate, when he had called together the chiefe Priests, and the Rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto mee, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man touching those things wherof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herode: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessitie hee must release one vnto them at the Feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the citie, and for murder, was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loude voices, requiring that hee might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence that it should be as they required. ‖ Or, *a sentence*

25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

26 * And as they led him away, they laide holde vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laide the crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus. *Mat. 27.32

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hilles, Couer vs. *Esay 2.19. hos. 10.8. reuel. 6.16.

31 * For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the dry? *1.Pet.4.17.

32 * And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death. *Mat.27.38.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. ‖ Or, *the place of a skull.*

34 ¶ Then sayde Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the

the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And wee indeed iustly; for we receiue the due reward of our deedes, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember mee when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely, I say vnto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth houre. ‖ *Iudæa.*

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a loud voice, he said, * Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: And hauing said thus, he gaue vp the ghost. *Psal.31.6.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certeinly, this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, & returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, and a iust. *Mat.27.57

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deede of them) he was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and laide it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laide.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, & beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that came to the Sepulchre. 9 They first report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterward he appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbelief: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them. *Mat.28.1.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, Behold two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke yee ‖ the liuing among the dead? ‖ *Or, him that liueth.*

6 He is not here, but is risen: * Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee, *Mar.17.23.

7 Saying, the Sonne of man must bee deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and tolde all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which tolde these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their wordes seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and stouping downe, hee beheld the linnen clothes laide by themselues, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe. *Ioh.20.6.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs. *Mar.16.12.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And hee said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that yee haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou only a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet mightie in deede and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But wee trusted that it had beene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then hee said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to beleeue al that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and hee made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: And hee went in to tary with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meat with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and hee ‖ vanished out of their sight.

‖ Or, ceased to be seene of them.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while hee talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered togethers, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and sayth vnto them, Peace be vnto you. *Mat. 28,19.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And hee said vnto them, Why are yee troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feete, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as yee see me haue.

40 And when hee had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feete.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, he said vnto them, Haue ye here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony-combe.

43 And hee tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tary yee in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill yee be indued with power from on high. *Ioh. 15,26. actes 1,4.

50 ¶ And hee led them out as farre as to Bethanie, and he lift vp his hands, and blessed them.

51 (* And it came to passe, while hee blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen. *Mar. 16,19. actes 1,9.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem, with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

The

The Gospel according to S. Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 The Diuinitie, Humanitie, and Office of Iesus Christ. 15 The Testimonie of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

Gen. 1. 1

2 *The same was in the beginning with God.

*Col. 1. 16.

3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shined in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

*Mat. 3. 1.

6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnes, to beare witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that light.

9 That was ỹ true light, which lighteneth euery man that commeth into the world.

*Heb. 11. 3.

10 He was in the world, & * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue hee ‖ power to become the sonnes of God, *euen* to them ỹ beleeue on his Name:

‖ *Or, the right or prauiledge.*

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

*Mat. 1. 16.

14 * And the word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (and wee beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cried, saying, This was hee of whom I spake, Hee that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

*Col. 1. 19.

16 And of his * fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

*Iohn 4. 12. 1. Tim. 6. 16.

18 *No man hath seene God at any time, the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And hee confessed, and denyed not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? And he answered, No.

‖ *Or, a Prophet.*

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 *He said, *I am* the voice of one crying in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

*Mat. 3. 3.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, & said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 *Hee it is, who comming after me, is preferred before mee, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

*Mat. 3. 11. acts 19. 4.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordane, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day, Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the sinne of the world.

‖ *Or, beareth.*

30 This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 *And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen, like a Doue, and it abode vpon him.

*Mat. 3. 16.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto me, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking vpon Iesus as hee walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke ye? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou?

‖ *Or, abidest.*

39 Hee saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.

‖ *That was two houres before night.*

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 Hee first findeth his owne brother Simon, and sayth vnto him, Wee haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖Or, the annointed. ‖ the Christ.

42 And hee brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖Or, Peter. a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and sayth vnto him, Wee haue found him of whom *Moses in the Law, and the *Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the son of Ioseph. *Gen. 49. 10 Iewit. 18. 18. *Isa. 4. 2.

46 And Nathanael said vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus saw Nathanael comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the figtree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the figgetree, beleeuest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith vnto him, Verily, verily I say vnto you, hereafter ye shall see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Ierusalem, 14 where he purgeth the Temple of buyers and sellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleeued because of his miracles, but he would not trust himselfe with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus sayth vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there sixe water pots of stone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

8 And hee saith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the seruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegroome,

10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth set foorth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that solde oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cordes, hee droue them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And said vnto them that solde doues, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandize.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, *The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp. *Psal 69. 9

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp. *Mat. 26. 61.

20 Then said the Iewes, Fourtie and sixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that hee had said this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 19 The great loue of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of Iohn concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verily, verily I say vnto thee, except a man be borne ‖ againe, hee cannot see the kingdome of God.

‖ Or, from aboue.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verily, verily I say vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is borne of the Spirit, is Spirit.

7 Marueile not that I said vnto thee, Ye must be borne ‖ againe.

‖ Or, from aboue.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou heerest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, & whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, Wee speake that we doe know, and testifie that we haue seene; and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but hee that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wildernesse: euen so must the Sonne of man be lifted vp:

*Num.21.9.

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God so loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life.

*1.Iohn 4.9

17 * For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

*Chap.12. 47.

18 ¶ Hee that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but hee that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because hee hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deedes were euill.

*Chap.1.4.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deedes should be ‖ reproued.

‖ Or, discouered.

21 But he that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deedes may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things, came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, & there he taried with them, * and baptized.

*Chap.4.2.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, * to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

*Chap.1.7, 34.

27 Iohn answered, and said, * A man can ‖ receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

*Hebr.5.4. ‖ Or, take vnto himself.

28 Yee your selues beare me witnesse, that I said, * I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

*Chap.1.20.

29 Hee that hath the bride, is the bridegroome, but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegroomes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 Hee that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: hee that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen, is aboue all.

32 And what hee hath seene and heard, that hee testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimony:

33 He that hath receiued his testimony, * hath set to his seale, that God is true.

*Rom.3.4.

34 For hee whom God hath sent, speaketh the wordes of God: For God giueth not the Spirit by measure *vnto him.*

35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

*Mat.11.27.

36 * Hee

*Habac.2.4. 1.iohn 5. 10.

36 * Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life: and he that beleeueth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her. 27 His disciples marueile. 31 He declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 Hee departeth into Galile, and healeth the rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galile.

4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a Citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground * that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

*Gene.33. 19.and 48. 22.iosh.24. 23.

6 Now Iacobs Well was there. Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the Well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her; Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the City to buy meate.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, being a Iew, askest drinke of mee, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue mee to drinke; thou wouldest haue asked of him, and hee would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the Well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shal thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall bee in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: In that saydest thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship. *Deut.12.5.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Yee worship yee know not what: wee know what wee worwip: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in Spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. *Mat.13

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in Spirit, and in trueth. *2.Cor.3. 17.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias cõmeth which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am hee.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that hee talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the Citie, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told mee all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the Citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meate to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meate is, to doe the wil of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not yee, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: * for they are white already to harueſt. *Matt.9.37.

36 And he that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both

both hee that soweth, and hee that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that, whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that Citie beleeued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that hee would tary with them, & he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne word:

42 And said vnto the woman, Now wee beleeue, not because of thy saying, for wee haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeede the Christ, the Sauiour of the world.

*Mat.13.57. 43 ¶ *Now after two dayes hee departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing seene all the things that hee did at Hierusalem at the Feast: for they also went vnto the Feast.

*Chap.2.1. ‖Or, Courtier, or, ruler. 46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where hee made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖ noble man, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When hee heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went vnto him, and besought him that hee would come downe, and heale his sonne: for hee was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except yee see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man saith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my childe die.

50 Iesus saith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as hee was now going downe, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then enquired hee of them the houre when he began to amend: and they said vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus had said vnto him, Thy sonne liueth, and himselfe beleeued, and his whole house.

54 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did, when hee was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jesus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirtie yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore cauill and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himselfe and reproueth them, shewing by the testimonie of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

AFter this there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem. *Leuit.23.2. deut.16.

2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepe ‖ *market* a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches. ‖Or, gate.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirtie and eight yeeres.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am coming, another steppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bedde, and walked: And on the same day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore said vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed. *Ier.17.22.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, ‖ a multitude being in that place. ‖Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and tolde the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the

the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo, that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid vnto them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, The Son can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what he ſeeth the Father doe: for what things ſoeuer he doeth, theſe alſo doth the Sonne likewiſe.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doeth: and hee will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that ye may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.

24 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Hee that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.

25 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, ſhall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe: ſo hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himſelfe:

27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgement alſo, becauſe he is the Son of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues ſhall heare his voyce,

*Mat.25.46 29 And ſhall come foorth, * they that haue done good, vnto the reſurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the reſurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne ſelfe doe nothing, as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iuſt, becauſe I ſeeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father, which hath ſent me.

*Chap.8.14 31 * If I beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, my witneſſe is not true.

*Matt.3.17. 32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witneſſe of me, and I know that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth of me, is true.

*Chap.1.7. 33 Ye ſent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witneſſe vnto the trueth.

34 But I receiue not teſtimony from man: but theſe things I ſay, that ye might be ſaued.

35 He was a burning and a ſhining light: and yee were willing for a ſeaſon to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witneſſe then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finiſh, the ſame works that I doe, beare witneſſe of me, that the Father hath ſent me.

37 And the Father himſelfe which hath ſent me,* hath borne witneſſe of mee. Yee haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor ſeene his ſhape. *Matt.3.17. and 17.5. *Deut.4.12.

38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom hee hath ſent, him yee beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them yee thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which teſtifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that yee might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that yee haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another ſhall come in his owne Name, him ye will receiue.

44 * How can yee beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and ſeeke not the honour that commeth from God onely? *Cha.12.43.

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuſe you to the Father: there is one that accuſeth you, euen Moſes, in whom ye truſt.

46 For had ye beleeued Moſes, yee would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me. *Gen.3.15. deut.18.15. *Mat.1

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how ſhall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt fedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues and two fiſhes. 15 Therepon the people would haue made him King. 16 But withdrawing himſelfe, he walked on the Sea to his diſciples: 26 Reprooueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleſhly hearers of his word: 32 Declareth himſelfe to bee the Bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many diſciples depart from him. 68 Peter confeſſeth him. 70 Iudas is a diuill.

AFter theſe things Ieſus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, becauſe they ſaw his miracles which he did on them that were diſeaſed.

3 And Ieſus went vp into a mountaine, and there he ſate with his diſciples.

4 * And the Paſſeouer: a feaſt of the Iewes, was nigh. *Leuit.23.5. deut.16.1.

5 ¶ * When Ieſus then lift vp his eyes, and ſaw a great company come vnto him, he ſaith vnto Philip, Whence ſhal we buy bread, that theſe may eate? *Mat.14.15

6 (And this he ſaid to prooue him: for he himſelfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip anſwered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not ſufficiēt for them, that euery one of them may take a litle.

8 One

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,

9 There is a lad heere, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus sayd, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, hee distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, hee said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barly loaues, which remained ouer & aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued, that they would come & take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

*Mat.14.23. 16 * And when euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twentie or thirtie furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they sayd vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Yee seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 ‖ Labour not for the meate which perisheth, but for that meate which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed. ‖Or, worke not. *Mat.3.17.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall wee doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent. *1.Iohn 3.23.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that wee may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 * Our fathers did eate Manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gaue them bread from heauen to eate. *Exod.16.15.numb.11.7. *Psal.78.25.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then sayd they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger: and hee that beleeueth on me, shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that yee also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth mee, shall come to mee; and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent mee, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother wee know? How is it then that hee saith, I came downe from heauen? *Mat.13.55;

43 Iesus

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

*Esai.54.13. iere.31.34. 45 * It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me.

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father; *saue hee which is of God, hee hath seene the Father.

*Mat.11.27.

47 Verily, verily I say vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, hee shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue amongst themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except ye eate the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meate indeed, and my blood is drinke indeede.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so, he that eateth mee, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things said hee in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe, that his disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

*Chap.3.13. 62 * *What* and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And hee said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then sayd Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 * And we beleeue & are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the liuing God.

*Mat.16.16.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for hee it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsmen 10 Goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 Teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharises are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 * Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

*Leuit.23. 34.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowen openly: If thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus sayd vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but mee it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe yee vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come.

*Chap.8.20.

9 When hee had said these wordes vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went hee also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: for some said,

said, Hee is a good man: Others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How ‖Or, learning. knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned?

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, hee shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 Hee that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glorie that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

*Exod.24.3. *Chap.5.18 19 *Did not Moses giue you the Law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the Law? *Why goe ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

*Leuit.12.3. *Gen.17.10. 22 *Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, *but* of the fathers) and yee on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

‖Or, without breaking the Law of Moses. 23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue Circumcision, ‖ that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are yee angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

*Deut.1.16. 24 *Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, hee speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeede that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit wee know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man layd hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharises heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

34 *Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me: & where I am, thither ye cannot come. *Chap.13. 33.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not finde him? will he goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? ‖Or, Greekes.

36 What manner of saying is this that hee said, Yee shall seeke me, and shall not finde me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke. *Leuit.23. 36.

38 *He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water. *Deut.18.15

39 (*But this spake he of the Spirit which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.) *Ioel 2.28. esay 44.3.

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galile?

42 *Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ commeth of the seede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was? *Mat.2.5.

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laide hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him.

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (*Hee that came to Iesus by night, being one of them.) *Chap.3.2.

51 *Doeth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth? *Deu.17.10. and 19.15.

52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and iustifieth his doctrine: 33 Answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conueyeth himselfe from their cruelty.

IEsus went vnto the mount of Oliues:

2 And early in the morning hee came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and hee sate downe, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharises brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very acte.

*Leui.20.10. 5 *Now Moses in the Law commaunded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him,

*Deut.17.7. he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, *He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And againe hee stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, he said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 Shee said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither do I condemne thee: Goe, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them,

*Chap.1.5. and 9.5. saying, *I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them,

*Chap.5.31. *Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Yee iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

*Deut.17.6. mat.18.16. 17 *It is also written in your Law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent mee, beareth witnesse of mee.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if yee had knowen mee, yee should haue knowen my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as hee taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and yee shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinnes: Whither I goe, yee cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will hee kill himselfe? because hee saith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Yee are from beneath, I am from aboue: yee are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I sayd therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

*i.Ioh.

25 Then sayd they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: But hee that sent mee is true, and I speak to the world, those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that he spake to them of the Father.

*i.Ioh. 28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall yee know that I am hee, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And yee shall know the Trueth, and the trueth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, Wee be Abrahams seede, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Yee shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, *Whosoeuer committeth sinne is the seruant of sinne. *Rom.6.16. 2.pet.2.19.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shal make you free, ye shall be free indeede.

37 I knowe that yee are Abrahams seed, but

but yee seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and yee doe that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered, and saide vnto him Abraham is our father. Iesus saieth vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now yee seeke to kill mee, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, yee would loue mee, for I proceeded forth, and came from God; neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not vnderstand my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 *Yee are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father yee will doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sinne? And if I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 *Hee that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and sayd vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuil: but I honour my Father, & ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, & the Prophets, & thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shal neuer tast of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet yee haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall bee a lyar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres olde, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verily I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was borne blind restored to sight. 8 His is brought to the Pharisies. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him. 35 But he is receiued of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world. *Chap. 1. 9.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay, ‖ *Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blind man.*

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that hee was blind, said, Is not this he that sate & begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that afore time was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees,

*1, Ioh. 3. 8.

*1, Ioh. 4. 6.

This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who yee say was borne blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes wee know not: he is of age, aske him, hee shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or noe, I know not: One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 Hee answered them, I haue tolde you already, and yee did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? will yee also be his disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, & said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 Wee know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, wee know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man bee a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They answered and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sins, & doest thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out; and when hee had found him, hee said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 Hee answered and said, Who is hee, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is hee that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, for Iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If ye were blind yee should haue no sinne: but now yee say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore and the good Shepheard. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 He proueth by his works, that he is Christ the Sonne of God, 39 escapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleeued on him.

VErily, verily I say vnto you, Hee that entreth not by the doore into the sheepefold, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe, and a robber.

2 But hee that entreth in by the doore, is the Shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and hee calleth his owne sheepe by name, & leadeth them out.

4 And when hee putteth forth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then saide Iesus vnto them againe, Verily, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saued, and shall goe in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to steale and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 *I am the good Shepheard: the good Shepheard giueth his life for the sheepe.

* Esa. 40. 11. ezech. 34. 23.

12 But hee that is an hireling and not the

the Shepheard, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because hee is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good Shepheard, and know my sheepe, and am knowne of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth mee, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce; *and there shall be one fold, and one Shepheard. *Esay. 37. 22.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue mee, *because I lay downe my life that I might take it againe. *Esay 53. 7, 8.

18 No man taketh it from mee, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. *Acts 2. 24. ¶ *This Commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Ierusalem the *feast of the dedication, and it was Winter. *1. Macc. 4. 59.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou ‖make vs to doubt? If thou bee the Christ, tell vs plainely. ‖Or, hold vs in suspence.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and yee beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of mee.

26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good works haue I shewed you from my Father, for which of those workes doe ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke wee stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, *Is it not written in your Law, I said, ye are gods? *Psal. 82. 6.

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the works of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that yee may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, & I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priests and Pharisees gather a counsell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Iesus hid himselfe. 55 As the Passeouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the towne of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (*It was that Mary which anoynted the Lord with oyntment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.) *Matt. 26. 7.

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou louest, is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sicknes is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might bee glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, saith hee to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because hee seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, and after that, he ſaith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I goe that I may awake him out of ſleepe.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if hee ſleepe, he ſhall doe well.

13 Howbeit Ieſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleepe.

14 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue:) Neuertheleſſe, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow diſciples, Let vs alſo goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Ieſus came, he found that he had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh vnto Hieruſalem, ‖ about fifteene furlongs off.)

‖ *That is, about two mile.*

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as ſoone as ſhee heard that Ieſus was comming, went and met him: but Mary ſate ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha vnto Ieſus, Lord, if thou hadſt bene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now whatſoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God wil giue it thee.

23 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe againe.

*Luke 14. 14. chap. 5. 29.

24 Martha ſaith vnto him, * I know that he ſhall riſe againe in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

*Chap. 6. 35.

25 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, I am the reſurrection, and the * life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he liue.

26 And whoſoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, ſhall neuer die. Beleeueſt thou this?

27 She ſaith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Chriſt the Sonne of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, & calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoone as ſhee heard that, ſhee aroſe quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Ieſus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary that ſhee roſe vp haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Ieſus was, and ſaw him, ſhee fell downe at his feete, ſaying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadſt beene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Ieſus therfore ſaw her weeping, and the Iewes alſo weeping which came with her, he groned in the Spirit, & † was troubled,

† *Gr. he troubled himſelfe.*

34 And ſaid, Where haue yee laid him? They ſaid vnto him, Lord, come, and ſee.

35 Ieſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Iewes, Behold, how he loued him.

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blind, haue cauſed that euen this man ſhould not haue died?

*Chap. 9. 6.

38 Ieſus therefore againe groning in himſelfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue and a ſtone lay vpon it.

39 Ieſus ſaid, Take yee away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith vnto him, Lord, by this time hee ſtinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeue, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Ieſus lift vp his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thanke thee that thou haſt heard me.

42 And I knew that thou heareſt me alwayes: but becauſe of the people which ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when he had thus ſpoken, he cryed with a loud voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And hee that was dead, came foorth, bound hand and foote with graue-clothes: & his face was bound about with a napkin. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Looſe him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had ſeene the things which Ieſus did, beleeued on him.

46 But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſees, and told them what things Ieſus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Prieſtes and the Phariſees a counſel, & ſaid, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

*Ch... 29.

48 If wee let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, & the Romanes ſhall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Prieſt that ſame yeere, ſaid vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor conſider that it is expedient for vs, that one man ſhould die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not.

*Chap. 18. 14.

51 And this ſpake he not of himſelfe: but being high Prieſt that yeere, he propheſied that Ieſus ſhould die for that nation:

52 And

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wildernes, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer, to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues, as they stood in the Temple, What thinke yee, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, hee should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus excuseth Mary annoynting his feete. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but doe not confesse him: 44 therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, sixe dayes before the Passeouer came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oyntment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feete of Iesus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this oyntment sold for three hundred pence, & giuen to the poore?

*Chap.13.29. 6 *This he said, not that hee cared for the poore: but because he was a thiefe, and had the bagge, & bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, Whom hee had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priestes consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death,

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away, & beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ *On the next day, much people that *Chap.21.8. were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Ierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cryed, Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus when he had found a yong asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 *Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, *Zach.9.9. thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when hee called Lazarus out of his graue, & raised him frō the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause also the people met him, for that they heard that hee had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worship at the Feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip which *was* of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 *He that loueth his life, shall lose it: *Mat.10.39. and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shal the Prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

*Psal.110.4. 34 The people answered him, *Wee haue heard out of the Law that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, the Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While yee haue light, beleeue in the light, that yee may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though hee had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him;

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, *Lord, *Isa.53.1. rom.10.16. who hath beleeued our report? & to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reueiled?

39 Therefore they could not beleeue because that Esaias said againe,

40 *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see *Mat.13.14. with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, & be conuerted, & I should heale thē.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheles, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

*Chap.5.44. 43 *For they loued the prayse of men, more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, Hee that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

*Chap.3.19. 46 *I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me should not abide in darkenesse.

*Chap.3.17. 47 *And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not; For I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world.

48 Hee that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: *Mar.16.16. *the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent me, hee gaue mee a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commaundement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth the disciples feete: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 He foretelleth, and discouereth to Iohn by a token that Iudas should betray him: 31 Commandeth them to loue one another, 36 And forewarneth Peter of his denial.

NOw *before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, hee loued them vnto the end. *Mar.14.1.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him.)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper and laide aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feete, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth hee to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I do, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feete. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feete onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash his feete, but is cleane euery whit: and yee are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, know yee what I haue done to you?

13 Yee call me master, and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and master haue washed your feet, yee also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example that ye should doe, as I haue done to you.

16 *Verely, verely I say vnto you, the ser- *Matth.10. 24.chap.15. 20. uant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may
*Psal.41.10. be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

‖ *Or, from henceforth.* 19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, yee may beleeue that I am he.

*Mat.10.40. 20 * Verily, verily I say vnto you, he that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth mee, receiueth him that sent me.

*Matth.26. 21 * When Iesus had thus said, hee was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his Disciples whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 Hee then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

‖ *Or, morsell.* 26 Iesus answered, Hee it is to whom I shall giue a ‖ soppe, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the soppe, Satan entred into him, Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that wee haue need of against the Feast: or that he should giue something to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straighway glorifie him.

*Chap.7.34. 33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke me, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, yee cannot come: so now I say to you.

*Chap.13. 17.Ieuit.19. 18.1.Iohn 4.21. 34 * A new commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, whither I goe, thou canst not follow mee now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake. *Matt.26. 33.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say vnto thee, the cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrise.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 professeth himselfe the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father. 13 Assureth their prayers in his Name to bee effectuall: 15 Requesteth loue and obedience, 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions, if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe to prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there yee may be also.

4 And whither I goe ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, yee should haue knowen my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I bene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen me, Philip? he that hath seene me, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the wordes that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in mee: he doeth the works.

11 Beleeue mee that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeue mee for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verily I say vnto you, he that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, shal hee doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father:

13 * And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne. *Mat.7.7.

14 If ye shal aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If yee loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and hee ſhall giue you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you for euer.

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhalbe in you.

‖ *Or, orphanes.* 18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortleſſe, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more: but ye ſee me, becauſe I liue, ye ſhall liue alſo.

20 At that day ye ſhall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my Commandements, and keepeth them, hee it is that loueth mee, and he that loueth mee, ſhall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifeſt my ſelfe to him.

22 Iudas ſaith vnto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, If a man loue mee, he will keepe my wordes: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my ſayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, being yet preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my Name, hee ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoeuer I haue ſaid vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace, I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart bee troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Yee haue heard how I ſaid vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If yee loued me, ye would reioyce, becauſe I ſaid, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue tolde you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue mee commandement, euen ſo I doe: Ariſe, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The conſolation and mutuall loue betweene Chriſt and his members, vnder the parable of the Vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and perſecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghoſt, and of the Apoſtles.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 *Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring foorth more fruit. *Matt. 15, 13.

3 *Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue ſpoken vnto you. *Iohn 13, 10.

4 Abide in mee, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it ſelfe, except it abide in the Vine: no more can yee, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, yee are the branches: Hee that abideth in mee, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without mee ye can doe nothing. ‖ *Or, ſeuered from me.*

6 If a man abide not in mee, hee is caſt foorth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned. *Pſal. 37. *Cha. 1. Iake 24.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall aske what yee will, and it ſhall be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, ſo haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keep my Cõmandements, ye ſhall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Cõmandements, & abide in his loue.

11 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 *This is my Commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you. *Chap. 13, 34. 1. theſſ. 4. 9. 1. iohn 3. 11.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if yee doe whatſoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not ſeruants, for the ſeruant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

16 Yee haue not choſen mee, but I haue choſen you, and *ordained you, that you ſhould goe and bring foorth fruit, and that your fruit ſhould remaine: that whatſoeuer yee ſhall aske of the Father in my Name, hee may giue it you. *Matt. 28. 19.

17 Theſe things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If yee were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But becauſe ye are not of the world, but I haue choſen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. *Chap. 13. 16. matt. 10. 24.

20 *Remember the word that I ſaid vnto you, The ſeruant is not greater then the Lord:

Lord? if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no ‖ cloke for their sinne. ‖ Or, excuse.

23 He that hateth mee, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might bee fulfilled which is written in their Law,* They hated me without a cause. *Psal.35.19. *Ch.15.25.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me. *Ioh.14.26. Luke 24.49.

27 And ye also shal beare witnes, because ye haue been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples in tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his Resurrection and Ascension: 23 Assureth their prayers made in his Name to bee acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that hee doth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, yee may remember that I tolde you of them. And these things, I ſayd not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent mee, and none of you asketh mee, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheleſſe, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you, but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when hee is come, hee will ‖ reproue the world of Sinne, and of Righteousneſſe, and of Iudgement. ‖ Or, rebuke.

9 Of Sinne, because they beleeue not on mee.

10 Of Righteousneſſe, because I goe to my Father, and yee see mee no more.

11 Of Iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of trueth is come, he will guide you into all trueth: For he shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer he shall heare, that shall he speake, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me: for hee shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me, because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me, and againe, A little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily I say vnto you, that ye shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shalbe sorrowfull, but your sorrow shalbe turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when she is in trauaile, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue sorow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shal reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day yé shall aske me nothing: * Verily, verily I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you. * Matt.7.7.

24 Hitherto haue yee asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbs: the time cõmeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbs, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father. ‖ Or, parables. ‖ Or, parables.

26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued mee, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came foorth from the Father, and am

am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe now ‖Or, Plainely. speakest thou plainely, and speakest no ‖prouerbe.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this wee beleeue that thou camest foorth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Do ye now beleeue?

*Matt.26.31 32 * Behold the houre commeth, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to his ‖owne, and shall leaue me alone: ‖Or, his owne home. and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world yee shall haue tribulation: but bee of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his father to glorifie him. 6 To preserue his Apostles, 11 in vnity, 17 and truth, 20 To glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and sayd, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee

*Matt.28.18 2 * As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that hee should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe:

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were; and thou gauest them me; and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsouer thou hast giuen me are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, *Cha.16.27 * and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast giuen mee, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whome thou hast giuen mee, that they may bee one, as wee are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled. *Psal.109.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is trueth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might bee ‖ sanctified through the trueth. ‖Or, made sanctified.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall beleeue on mee through their word.

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in mee, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent mee.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they may bee one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in mee, that they may bee made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen mee: for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world. *Cha.12.26

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, & these haue knowen that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued mee, may bee in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The Officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Iesus is taken, and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denials. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His araignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, *he went forth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his disciples. *Mat.26.36

2 And

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 *Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priestes and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons. *Mat.26.47.

4 Iesus therfore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went forth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke yee?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am hee. And Iudas also which betrayed him stood with them.

6 Assoone then as hee had sayd vnto them, I am hee, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whome seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am hee: If therefore ye seeke mee, let these goe their way,

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, *Of them which thou gauest mee, haue I lost none. *Cha.17.12.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: The seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Iesus and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law of Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.‖

14 *Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people. ‖And Annas sent Christ bound vnto Caiphas the high priest, ver.24. *Cha.11.50.

15 ¶ *And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest. *Mat.26.58

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, & warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither ‖ Iewes alwaies resort, and in secret haue I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard mee, what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stoode by, stroke Iesus ‖ with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so? ‖Or, with a rod.

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou mee?

24 *Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest. *Mat.26.57

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: *They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? Hee denied it, and said, I am not. *Mat.26.69

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (beeing his kinseman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ *Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto ‖ the hall of Iudgement: And it was early, * and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, least they should be defiled: but that they might eate the Passeouer. *Matt.27.2. ‖Or, Pilats house. *Acts 10.28

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and sayd, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said vnto him, If hee were not a malefactor, wee would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then sayd Pilate vnto them, Take ye him and iudge him according to your lawe. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 *That the saying of Iesus might bee fulfilled, which hee spake, signifying what death he should die. *Mat.20.19.

33 *Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and sayd vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? *Mat.27.11.

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe, or did others tell it thee of mee?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, & the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not bee deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne,

borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

*Matt.27.15 39 *But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will yee therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

*Acts 3.14. 40 *Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrages of the Iewes, he deliuered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

*Matt.27.26 THen *Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therfore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therfore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thencefoorth Pilate sought to release him: But the Iewes cried out saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a king speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, hee brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, Wee haue no king but Cesar.

16 *Then deliuered hee him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away. *Mat.27.31.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a scull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title: and put it on the Crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEVVES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said ỹ chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ *Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part,) and also his coat: now the coate was without seame, ‖ wouen from the top thorowout. *Mat.27.35 ‖Or, vpwards

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: * that the Shripture might bee fulfilled, which sayth, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did. *Psal.22.18

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, & Mary Magdalen. ‖Or, Cleopa.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom hee loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith hee to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, *that the *Psal.69.21

Scripture

Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: & they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, hee said, It is finished, and hee bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might bee broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the Souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that hee was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the Souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and hee knoweth that he saith true, that yee might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, * that the Scripture should be fulfilled, 'A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 * And againe another Scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ * And after this Ioseph of Arimathea, (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that hee might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: hee came therefore and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where hee was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

42 There layd they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 3 So doe Peter and Iohn ignorant of the Resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulitie, and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.

THe * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and wee know not where they haue layd him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other disciple did outrunne Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And hee stouping downe and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and hee saw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stouped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen.

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue layd him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to bee the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell mee where thou hast layd him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch mee not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that shee had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ * Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus

* Chap. 13. 23 and 21. 20.

* Mar. 16. 14

ples and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, hee shewed vnto them his hands & his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent mee, euen so send I you.

22 And when hee had sayd this, he breathed on them, and sayth vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

*Matt.18.18 23 Whose soeuer sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nayles, and put my finger into the print of the nayles, & thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in ỹ midst, & said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seen, and yet haue beleeued.

*Cha.21.25 30 ¶ * And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But these are written, that yee might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing yee might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his disciples, was knowen of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 Hee dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheepe: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 rebuketh his curiosity touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to his disciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed hee himselfe:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter sayth vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, Wee also goe with thee. They went forth, and entred into a shippe immedistely, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shoare: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ¶ Children, haue yee any meate? They answered him, No. ‖Or, Sirs,

6 And hee said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, & yee shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therfore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is ỹ Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coate vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a litle ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundreth and fiftie and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was ỹ Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, & taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest ỹ I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? Hee saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He sayth vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

17 Hee said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? Peter was grieued, because hee said vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou me? And hee sayd vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus sayth vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, when thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be olde, thou shalt stretch foorth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and

cary

cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Iesus loued, following which also leaned on his bread at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that hee tarie till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou mee.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethrē, that that disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, Hee shall not die: but, If I will that hee tarie till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimonie is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should bee written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not conteine the bookes that should be written. Amen. * Cha. 20. 30

THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Ierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost, promiseth after fiue dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses vnto him, euen to the vttermost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension, they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to sit their mindes vpon his second comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, chuse Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.

THe former treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that hee through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourtie dayes, and speaking of the things perteining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commaunded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of the Father, * which, *saith hee*, yee haue heard of me.

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but yee shall bee baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the Kingdome to Israel?

7 And hee said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the father hath put in his owne power;

8 * But yee shall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vtter most part of the earth. *Luk. 24. 51

9 * And when hee had spoken these things, while they beheld, hee was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Yee men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like manner as yee haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roume, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, & Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all cōtinued with one accord in praier & supplication, with ỹ women, & Mary the mother of Iesus, & with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the mids of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty:)

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture must needes haue been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus. *Psal. 41. 9.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out. *Matt. 27. 7.

19 And is was knowen vnto all the dwellers

‖ Or, eating together with them,

Luk. 24. 49.

Mat. 3. 11.

‖ Or, the power of the holy Ghost coming vpon you.

lem, or Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

*Psal.69.26. 20 * For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation bee desolate, and let noe man dwell therein: * And his ‖ Bishoprick let another take.

*Psal.109.7. ‖ Or, office: or, charge.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs, all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the Baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that hee was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, & said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministrey and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers tongues, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14 Where Peter disputing, and proouing that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heauen, had powred downe the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias sent downe to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders and signes, and put crucified without his determinate counsell, and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards diuinely, and charitably conuerst together: the Apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his Church.

AND when the day of Penticost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them:

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

† Or, when this voyce was made. ‖ Or, troubled in minde.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake Galilæans?

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselites,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Ierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words.

15 For these are not drunken as yee suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of ỳ day.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

*Ioel.2.28. Isa.44.3.

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 * The Sun shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great & notable day of the Lord come.

*Ioel.2.31.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

*Rom.10.13.

22 Yee men of Israel, heare these wordes, Iesus of Nazareth a man approoued of God, among you, by miracles, wonders, & signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as yee your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, yee haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified, and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord alwaies before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not bee moued.

*Psal.16.8.

26 There-

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also, my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowen to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖let me freely speake vnto you, * of the Patriarch Dauid, that hee is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had sworne with an oth to him, that of the fruit of his loines, according to the flesh, he would raise vp Christ, to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soule was not left in hel, neither his flesh did see corruptiō.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but hee saith himselfe, * The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus whom yee haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, What shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shal call.

40 And with many other wordes did hee testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *vnto them* about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and *in* prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had neede.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖from house to house, did eate their meate with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that amaze to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the same not to haue beene wrought by his, or Iohns owne power, or holinesse, but by God, and his Sonne Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 Withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus. 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seeke remission of their sinnes, and saluation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple, at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was caried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple,

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And hee gaue heede vnto them, expecting to receiue some thing of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And hee tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feet and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was hee which sate for almes at the Beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, helde Peter, and Iohn, all the people ranne together vnto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marueile ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse we had made this man to walke?

‖Or, I may.

1. Kin. 2. 10.

Psal. 132. 11

Psal. 16. 11.

Psal. 110. 1.

‖Or, as home.

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

*Mat.27.20. 14 *But ye denyed the Holy one, and the Iust, and desired a murtherer to be granted vnto you,

‖Or, author. 15 And killed ‖the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance yee did it, as did also your Rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be conuerted, that your sinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shal come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

*Deut.18.15 chap.7.37. 22 * For Moses truely said vnto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you, of your brethren, like vnto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea and all the Prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these daies.

25 Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant which God made with our fathers, *saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seede shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

*Gen.12.3.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) imprison him and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination Peter boldly auoucheth the same man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus only we must be eternally saued, 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also threatnings. 23 Whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer,*

31 And God by moouing the place where they were assembled, testifieth that he heard their prayer, confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with multitudes of loue and cheerfulnesse.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the ‖captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them, ‖Or, ruler.

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in holde vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the middest, they asked, By what power or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel, ‖Psal.

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man stand here before you whole.

11 *This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. *Psal.118. 22.matth. 21,42.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men wherby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councill, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let vs straitly threaten them that they speake

speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them and commanded them, not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge yee.

20 For wee cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourtie yeeres olde, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the Sea, and all that in them is.

Psal. 2. 1. 25 * Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a trueth against thy holy child Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together.

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessors of lands or houses, solde them, and brought the prices of the things that were solde,

35 And laide them downe at the Apostles feete: And distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, solde it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feete.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned, 19 But deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 and before the Councill, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the aduice of Gamaliel, a great counsellour among the Iewes, they be kept aliue, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, solde a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuie *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laide it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, & to keep back *part* of the price of the land? ‖ *Or, to become.*

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was solde, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lyed vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, & gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell me whether ye solde the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that yee haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall cary thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost: and the yong men came in and found her dead, and caryed her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the handes of the Apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people; (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne him-

selfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women,)

15 Insomuch that they brought foorth the sicke ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

‖ Or, in euery street.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, enuy.

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them foorth, and said,

20 Goe stand, and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and tolde,

23 Saying, The prison truely found wee shut with all safetie, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and tolde them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people least they should haue beene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councill: and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not wee straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

* Chap. 4. 18.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and sayd, Wee ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And wee are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councill, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles foorth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what yee intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues: who was slaine, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

‖ Or, beleeued.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, yee cannot ouerthrow it, least haply ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councel, reioycing ‖ that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

‖ Or,

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Apostles desire to haue the poore regarded for their daily sustenance, as also carefull themselues to dispence the word of God, the food of the soule:* 3 *Appoint the office of Diaconship to seuen chosen men,* 5 *Of whom, Steuen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one.* 12 *Who is taken of those, whom he confounded in disputing,* 13 *and after falsly accused of blaspheming against the Law, and the Temple.*

AND in those dayes when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the

the Hebrewes, becauſe their widowes were neglected in the daily miniſtration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the diſciples vnto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that wee ſhould leaue the word of God, and ſerue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you ſeuen men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſedome, whom we may appoint ouer this buſineſſe.

4 But we will giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Steuen, a man full of faith, & of the holy Ghoſt, & Philip, & Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proſelyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they laide their hands on them.

7 And the word of God encreaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Hieruſalem greatly, and a great company of the Prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders & miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſedome and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men which ſaid, Wee haue heard him ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred vp the people, and the Elders, & the Scribes, & came vpon him, and caught him, & brought him to the Councel,

13 And ſet vp falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the Law.

14 For wee haue heard him ſay, that this Ieſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the ‖ cuſtomes which Moſes deliuered vs.

‖ Or, rites.

15 And all that ſate in the Councell, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to anſwere to the accuſation of blaſphemie, 2 Sheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God choſe the Fathers, 20 before Moſes was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 That Moſes himſelfe witneſſed of Chriſt: 44 and that all outward Ceremonies were ordained according to the heauenly patterne to laſt but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion and murthering of Chriſt, the iuſt One, whom the Prophets foretold ſhould come into the world. 54 Whereupon they ſtone him to death, who commendeth his ſoule to Ieſus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen ſayde the high Prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And hee ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: the God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when hee was in Meſopotamia, before hee dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſaid vnto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee. *Gen.12.1.

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remooued him into this land wherein yee now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *ſo much as* to ſet his foot on: yet he promiſed that he would giue it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeede after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeede ſhould ſoiourne in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they ſhall be in bondage, will I iudge, ſaith God: And after that ſhall they come foorth, and ſerue me in this place.

8 * And hee gaue him the Couenant of Circumciſion: * and ſo *Abraham* begate Iſaac, and circumciſed him the eight day: * and Iſaac *begate* Iacob, and * Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarkes. *Gen.17.9. *Gen.21.3. *Gen.25.26 *Gen.29.31.

9 * And the Patriarkes mooued with enuie, ſolde Ioſeph into Egypt: but God was with him, *Gen.37.28

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wiſedome in the ſight of Pharao king of Egypt: and hee made him gouernour ouer Egypt and all his houſe. *Gen.41.37.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, hee ſent out our fathers firſt. *Gen.42.1.

13 * And at the ſecond *time* Ioſeph was made knowen to his brethren, and Ioſephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharao. *Gen.45.4.

14 Then ſent Ioſeph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threeſcore and fifteene ſoules.

15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and died, hee and our fathers, *Gen.46.5. *Gen.49.33.

16 And were caried ouer into Sichem, and laide in the ſepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſumme of money of the ſonnes of Emor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and cuill entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not liue.

*Exod.2.2. *Heb.11.23. ‖Or, faire to God.

20 * In which time Moses was borne, and * was ‖ exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words and in deeds.

23 And when hee was full fourtie yeeres olde, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

*Exod.2.11

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For hee supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not

*Exod.2.13.

26 * And the next day hee shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill mee, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then Moses fledde at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two sonnes.

*Exod.3.2.

30 * And when fourtie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voice of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, & I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer by the handes of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

*Exod.7.9. *Exod.16.1.

36 * He brought them out, after that hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, * and in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres.

*Deu.18.15.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me, ‖ him shall ye heare.

‖Or, as my selfe.

*Exod.19.3.

38 * This is he that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

*Exod.32.1.

40 * Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to go before vs. For as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

*Amos 5.25

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O yee house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, yee tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, & the starre of your god Remphan, figures which yee made, to worship them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

*Exo.25.40

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that hee should make it according to the fashion that hee had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid.

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

*2. Chron. 7.12.

47 * But Solomon built him an house.

*Chap.17. 24.

48 * Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with handes, as sayth the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my Throne, and earth is my footstoole: what house will yee builde me, sayth the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye

51 ¶Yee ſtiffenecked and vncircumciſed in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt, as your fathers did, ſo doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers perſecuted? and they haue ſlaine them which ſhewed before of the comming of the Iuſt one, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the diſpoſition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But hee being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked vp ſtedfaſtly into heauen, and ſaw the glory of God, and Ieſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loude voice, and ſtopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the citie, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid downe their clothes at a young mans feete, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steuen, calling *vpon God*, and ſaying, Lord Ieſus receiue my ſpirit.

60 And hee kneeled downe, and cryed with a loud voice, Lord lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occaſion of the perſecution in Hieruſalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 By Philip the Deacon who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the reſt Simon the ſorcerer, a great ſeducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme, and enlarge the Church: where by prayer, and impoſition of hands, giuing the holy Ghoſt, 18 When Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter ſh arpely reproueth his hypocriſie, and conſtantneſſe, and exhorting him to repentance, together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hieruſalem. 26 But the Angel ſendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen *to his buriall*, & made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery houſe, and hailing men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the Citie of Samaria, and preached Chriſt vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heede vnto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing & ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane ſpirits, crying with loude voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which beforetime in the ſame citie vſed ſorcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himſelfe was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heede from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time hee had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelfe beleeued alſo: and when hee was baptized, hee continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they ſent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.)

17 Then laide they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the Apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me alſo this power, that on whomſoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid vnto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray yee to the Lord for mee, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpō me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth down from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authoritie vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come vp, and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture, which hee read, was this, *He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

*Esay 53.7.

33 In his humiliation, his iudgement was taken away: and who shal declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this: of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doeth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And hee commaunded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias, 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay waite to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but he escapeth both. 31 The Church having rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and rayseth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as hee iourneyed hee came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And hee said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And hee trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shall be tolde thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate, nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here* Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the streete, which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that hee might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here hee hath authoritie from the chiefe Priestes, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord sayd vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me,

to

to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his handes on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and bee filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had bene scales, and hee receiued sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And whē he had receiued meate, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway hee preached Christ in the Synagogues, that hee is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this hee that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, prouing that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him:

24 * But their laying awaite was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. *2. Cor. 11. 32.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, hee assayed to ioyne himselfe to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And hee was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And hee spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good works, and almes deedes, which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that shee was sicke, and dyed: whom when they had washed, they layed her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them. ‖ Or, he grieue.

39 Then Peter arose & went with them: when hee was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, sayd, Tabitha, arise. And shee opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he taried many dayes in Ioppa with one Simon a Tāner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 Who by a vision, 15 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As hee preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 The holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, & prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when hee looked on him, hee was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And hee said

said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send mea to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 Hee lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side; hee shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, hee called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when hee had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And hee became very hungry, and would haue eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a traunce,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had beene a great sheete, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise, Peter: kill, and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which hee had seene, should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was sirnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am hee, whom yee seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare wordes of thee.

23 Then called hee them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, assoone as I was sent for. I aske therfore, for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prawed in my house, and behold a man stood before mee in bright clothing,

31 And sayde, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; hee is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the Sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent vnto thee, and thou hast well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commaunded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, * Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons: *Deut. 10. 17. rom. 2. 11. 1. pet. 1. 17.

35 But in euery nation, hee that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know, which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anoynted Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And

39 And wee are witneſſes of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hieruſalem, whom they ſlew and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raiſed vp the third day, and ſhewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witneſſes, choſen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after hee roſe from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to teſtifie that it is hee which was ordained of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

*Iere.31.34. mich.7.18. 43 *To him giue all the Prophets witnes, that through his Name whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhall receiue remiſſion of ſinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet ſpake theſe words, the holy Ghoſt fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumciſion which beleeued, were aſtoniſhed, as many as came with Peter, becauſe that on the Gentiles alſo was powred out the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

46 For they heard them ſpeake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then anſwered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that theſe ſhould not bee baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghoſt, as well as wee?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accuſed for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Goſpel being ſpread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is ſent to confirme them. 26 The diſciples there are firſt called Chriſtians. 27 They ſend relefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apoſtles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had alſo receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hieruſalem, they that were of the circumciſion contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wenteſt in to men vncircumciſed, and didſt eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearſed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, ſaying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I ſaw a viſion, A certaine veſſell deſcend, as it had beene a great ſheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to mee.

6 Vpon the which when I had faſtened mine eyes, I conſidered, and ſaw foure footed beaſtes of the earth, and wilde beaſtes, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voice ſaying vnto me, Ariſe Peter, ſlay, and eate.

8 But I ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice anſwered mee againe from heauen, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the houſe where I was, ſent from Ceſarea vnto me.

12 And the ſpirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, theſe ſixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans houſe:

13 And hee ſhewed vs how he had ſeene an Angel in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaid vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter:

14 Who ſhall tell thee wordes, whereby thou, and all thy houſe ſhall be ſaued.

15 And as I began to ſpeake, the holy Ghoſt fell on them, as on vs at ỹ beginning. *Chap.2.4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he ſaid, *Iohn indeed baptized with water: but yee ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt. *Iohn 1.26.

17 Foraſmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: what was I that I could withſtand God?

18 When they heard theſe things, they helde their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶* Now they which were ſcattered abroad vpon the perſecution that aroſe about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely. *Chap.8.4.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent foorth Barnabas, that he ſhould goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when hee came, and had ſeene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For hee was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when hee had found him, hee brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

‖ Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in thoſe dayes, came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them named Agabus, and ſignified by the ſpirit, that there ſhould bee great dearth throughout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples, euery man according to his ability, determined to ſend releefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herode perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride taking to himſelfe the honour due to God, he is ſtricken by an Angel, and dieth miſerably. 24 After his death, the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herode the King ‖ ſtretched foorth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖ Or, began.

2 And hee killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe hee ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but prayer was made ‖ without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ Or, inſtant and earneſt prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him foorth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two ſouldiers, bound with two chaines, and the Keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and hee ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, and binde on thy ſandales: And ſo hee did. And hee ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And hee went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out, and paſſed on through one ſtreete, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, hee ſayd, Now I know of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herode, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, hee came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damoſell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖ Or, to aſke who was there.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voyce, ſhe opened not the gate for gladnes, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and ſawe him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: And hee ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmal ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commaunded that they ſhould bee put to death. And hee went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus †the Kings chamberleine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the Kings countrey.

‖ Or, bare a hoſtile minde, intending war. † Gr. that was ouer the Kings bed-chamber.

21 And vpon a ſet day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, & made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from

from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministery, and tooke with them Iohn whose surname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus & Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Iesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles believe: 45 but the Iewes gainsay and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life beleeved.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had bene ‖ brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost sayd, Separate mee Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and layd their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sayled to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the worde of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputie of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and hee went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the deputie when hee saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Yee men and brethren, if yee haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckening with his hand, sayd, Men of Israel, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought hee them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fortie yeeres † suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.

19 And when hee had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, * hee diuided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that * hee gaue vnto them Iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fortie yeeres.

22 And when he had remoued him, * he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their King, to whom also hee gaue testimony, and sayd, * I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seede hath God according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour Iesus:

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee said, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not hee. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shoes of his feete I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from

---

‖ Or, Angr. chap.11.29, 30.

‖ Or, Herods fostermother.

† Gr. τροποφορησεν, perhaps, for τροποτροφησεν, as a new set beareth or breedeth her child, deut. 1.31. 2.mac. 7.27. according to the Sept. and S. Chrysost.

* Exod.1.7.
* Exod.13. 14.
* Exod.13. 16.
* Iosh.14.5.
* Iudg.3.9.
* 1.Sam.8.5.
* 1.Sam.16. 13.
* Psal.89.21.
* Esai.11.1.
* Mat.3.1.
* Iohn 1.20.
* Mat.27.20.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when hee had found him, hee brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

‖ Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in thoſe dayes, came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them named Agabus, and ſignified by the ſpirit, that there ſhould bee great dearth throughout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples, euery man according to his ability, determined to ſend releefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herode perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride taking to himſelfe the honour due to God, he is ſtricken by an Angel, and dieth miſerably. 24 After his death, the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herode the King ‖ ſtretched foorth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖ Or, began.

2 And hee killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe hee ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but prayer was made ‖ without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ Or, inſtant and earneſt prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him foorth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two ſouldiers, bound with two chaines, and the Keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and hee ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, and binde on thy ſandales: And ſo hee did. And hee ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And hee went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out, and paſſed on through one ſtreete, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, hee ſayd, Now I know of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herode, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, hee came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damoſell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖ Or, to aſk who was there.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voyce, ſhe opened not the gate for gladnes, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and ſawe him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: And hee ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmal ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commaunded that they ſhould bee put to death. And hee went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus †the Kings chamberleine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the Kings countrey.

‖ Or, bare a hoſtile minde, intending war. † Gr. that was ouer the Kings bed-chamber.

21 And vpon a ſet day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, & made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from

from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministery, and tooke with them Iohn whose surname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus & Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Iesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles believe: 45 but the Iewes gainsay and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordeined to life beleeved.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had bene ‖ brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost sayd, Separate mee Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they haſt fasted and prayed, and layd their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sayled to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the worde of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteousneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou ſhalt be blinde, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darkneſſe, and hee went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the deputie when hee saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Yee men and brethren, if yee haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckening with his hand, sayd, Men of Israel, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought hee them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fortie yeeres † suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.

19 And when hee had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, * hee diuided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that * hee gaue vnto them Iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fortie yeeres.

22 And when he had remoued him, * he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their King, to whom also hee gaue testimony, and sayd, * I haue found Dauid the sonne of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seede hath God according to his promiſe, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour Iesus:

24 * When Iohn had firſt preached before his comming, the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee ſaid, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not hee. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose ſhoes of his feete I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſalvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from

Or, Herods foſtermother.

Iohn. 13. 13, 25.

Exod. 1. 7.

Exod. 13. 14.

*Exod. 13. 16.

† *Gr. ἐτροποφόρησεν, perhaps, for ἐτροφοφόρησεν, as a new ſet beareth her childe, deut. 1. 31. 2. mac. 7. 27. according to the Sept. and ſo Chryſoſt.*

*Ioſh. 14. 1.

*Iudg. 3. 9.

*1. Sam. 8. 5.

*1. Sam. 16. 13.

*Pſal. 89. 21.

*Eſai. 11. 1.

*Mat. 3. 1.

*Iohn 1. 20.

*Mat. 27. 22.

from the tree, and layed him in a ſepulchre:
*Mat.28.6. 30 * But God raiſed him from the dead:
31 And he was ſeene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galile to Hieruſalē, who are his witneſſes vnto the people.
32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made vnto the fathers,
33 God hath fulfilled the ſame vnto vs their children, in that he hath raiſed vp Ieſus againe, as it is alſo written in the
*Pſal.2.7. hebr.1.5. * ſecond Pſalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.
34 And as concerning that he raiſed him vp from the dead, now no more to returne
*Eſai.55.3. †Gr. the holy or iuſt things, which word the Sept. both in the place of Eſay 55.3. and in many others vſe for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies. to corruption, hee ſayd on this wiſe, * I will giue you the ſure † mercies of Dauid.
35 Wherefore hee ſaith alſo in another Pſalme, * Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.
36 For Dauid after hee had ſerued his ‖ owne generation by the will of God, * fell on ſleepe, and was layd vnto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:
37 But he whom God raiſed againe, ſaw no corruption.
*Pſal.16.11. ‖Or, after he had ſerued his own age by the will of God. *1.Kin.2.10.
38 ¶ Bee it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiueneſſe of ſins.
39 And by him all that beleeue, are iuſtified from all things, from which yee could not be iuſtified by the Law of Moſes.
40 Beware therefore, leſt that come vpon
*Habac.1.5. you which is ſpoken of * in the Prophets,
41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.
42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might be preached to them
‖Or, in the weeke betweene, or in the Sabbath betweene. ‖ the next Sabbath.
43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.
44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almoſt the whole citie together to heare the word of God.
45 But when the Iewes ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.
46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt haue beene ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and iudge your ſelues vnworthy of euerlaſting life, loe, wee turne to the Gentiles.
47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded vs, ſaying, * I haue ſet thee to bee a light of the
*Eſai.49.6. Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſaluation vnto the ends of the earth.
48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.
49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.
50 But the Iewes ſtirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.
51 * But they ſhooke off the duſt of their
*Matth.10.14. feete againſt them, and came vnto Iconium.
52 And the diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul & Barnabas are perſecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lyſtra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned. 21 They paſſe through diuers Churches, confirming the diſciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes, beleeued.
2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected againſt the brethren.
3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue teſtimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to bee done by their hands.
4 But the multitude of the citie was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.
5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,
6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about.
7 And there they preached the Goſpel.
8 ¶ And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.
9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,
10 Said with a loud voice, Stand vpright on thy feete; And he leaped and walked.
11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, ſaying in

in the speach of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because hee was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the priest of Iupiter, which was before their citie, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, Why doe ye these things? Wee also are men of like passions with you, & preach vnto you, that yee should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

*Gen. 1. 1. psal 146. 5. reuel. 14 7.

16 * Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

*Psal. 81. 13.

17 Neuertheless, hee left not himselfe without witnesse, in that hee did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food & gladnes.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the citie, supposing he had been dead.

*2. Cor. 11. 25.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the citie, and the next day hee departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for y work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how hee had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode a long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissension ariseth touching Circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife and depart asunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and said*, * Except yee be circumcised after the maner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.

*Galat. 5. 1.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church and of the Apostles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees which beleeued, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Lawe of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, * Men and brethren, yee know how that a good while agoe, God made choise among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

*Cha. 10. 20. and 11. 13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 * And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

*Cha. 10. 43. 1. cor. 1. 2.

10 Now therefore why tempt yee God, * to put a yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

*Mat. 23. 4.

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, wee shall be saued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me,

14 Simeon

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the wordes of the Prophets, as it is written,

*Amos 9.11. 16 *After this I will returne, and will build againe the tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Knowen vnto God are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that wee trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that wee write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in euery citie them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Yee must be circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom wee gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues, for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 Wee haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things;

29 That ye abstaine from meates offered to idoles, and from blood, and from things strangled, & from fornication: from which if yee keepe your selues, yee shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch, and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle;

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖ consolation.

‖ Or, exhortation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had taried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery citie where wee haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them; who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And hee went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumcised Timothie, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination. 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The Layler is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

THen came hee to Derbe, and Lystra: and beholde, a certaine Disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the son of a certaine woman which was a Ieweesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

*Rom. 16.21

2 Which was wel reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe foorth with him, and tooke, and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went through the Cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, * that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.

*Cha. 15.21.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number dayly.

6 Now

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia.

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes. ‖ Or, the first.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the citie by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, & we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of Thyatyra, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine Damosell possessed with a spirit of ‖ diuination, met vs, which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying. ‖ Or, of Python

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did shee many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market place, vnto the rulers. ‖ Or, court.

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, & the magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beate them. * 2. Cor. 11. 25. 1. thess. 2. 2.

23 And when they had layd many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the layler to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feete fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and sang prayses vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: & immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, hee drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had bene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all heere.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they sayd, beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meate before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now do they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into the house of Lydia, and when they * Chap. 16. 14.

they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some believe, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the living God to them unknowen, 34 whereby many are converted unto Christ.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needes haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the citie on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another King, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of ỹ city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken securitie of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the Sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the citie ‖ wholly giuen to idolatry.

‖ Or, full of idols.

17 Therefore disputed hee in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, & of the Stoicks, encountred him: and some said, What will this ‖ babbler say? Other some, he seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

‖ Or, base fellow.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, saying, May wee know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

‖ Or, Marshill: It was the highest court in Athens.

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: wee would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in ỹ mids of ‖ Marshill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

‖ Or, court of the Areopagites.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an Alcar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOVVEN GOD. Whom therefore yee ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

‖ Or, gods that you worship, 2. Thes. 2.4.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

* Chap. 7.48.

25 Neither is worshipped ẅ mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all, life and breath, and all things,

* Psal. 50.8.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwel on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, & the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feel after him & find him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, & moue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then as wee are the off-spring of God, * we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by arte, and mans deuice.

* Esa. 40.18.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Be-

31 Because hee hath appointed a day in the which hee will iudge the world in righteousnes, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof hee ‖ hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him frō the dead.

‖ Or, offered faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: & others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his handes, and preacheth at Corinthus the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputie, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from citie to citie, hee strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfitly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 Preacheth Christ with great efficacie.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

* Rom. 16. 3.

3 And because he was of the same craft, hee abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were Tent-makers.

4 And hee reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was prested in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, * hee shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood bee vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

* Matt. 10. 14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 * And Crispus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

* 1. Cor. 1. 14.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Bee not afraid, but speake and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And he † continued there a yeere and sixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

† Gr. sate there

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnes, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you.

15 But if it bee a question of wordes, and names, and of your Law, looke ye to it: for I will be no Iudge of such matters.

16 And hee draue them from the Iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greeks tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgment seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, & then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla & Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cencrea: for he had a vow.

19 And hee came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When they desired him to tary longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewel, saying, I must by all meanes keepe this feast that commeth, in Hierusalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, if God wil: and he sailed from Ephesus.

* 1. Cor. 4. 19. Iames 4. 15.

22 And when hee had landed at Cesarea and gone vp, and saluted the Church, hee went downe to Antioch.

23 And after hee had spent some time there, hee departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew named Apollos borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

* 1. Cor. 1. 12.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the spirit, hee spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the Baptisme of Iohn.

26 And hee began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: who, when hee was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures, that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is giuen by Paul his hands. 9 The Iewes blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed with miracles. 13 The Iewish exorcists, 16 are beaten by the deuil. 19 Conuerting bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for loue of gaine, raiseth an vprore against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the Towne-clerke.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed thorow the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue yee receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleeued? And they saide vnto him, Wee haue not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And hee said vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohn Baptisme.

*Matt. 3.11. 4 *Then said Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the Baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had layd his handes vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, & prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the Kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, hee departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing dayly in the Schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke hankerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, Wee adiure you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sones of one Sceua a Iew, & chiefe of ỹ priests, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered and said, Iesus I know, & Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious arts, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the Spirit, when hee had passed thorow Macedonia, and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus & Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana brought no smal gaine vnto ỹ craftsmen:

25 Whom hee called together with the workmen of like occupation, & said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, yee see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia Pauls companions in trauell, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffred him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that he would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: for, the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward.

And

And Alexander beckned with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto ỹ people.

34 But when they knew that hee was a Iew, all with one voyce about the ſpace of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And when the towne-clarke had appeaſed the people, he ſaid, Ye men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Epheſians is † a worſhipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of the *image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

† Gr. the Temple keeper.

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing raſhly.

37 For ye haue brought hither theſe men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftſmen which are with him, haue a matter againſt any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‖ Or, the Court dayes are kept.

39 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhall be determined in a ‖ lawfull aſſembly.

‖ Or, ordinary.

40 For we are in danger, to be called in queſtion for this dayes vprore, there being no cauſe whereby wee may giue an account of this concourſe.

41 And when he had thus ſpoken, hee diſmiſſed the aſſembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead, 10 is raiſed to life. 17 At Miletum hee calleth the Elders together, telleth them what ſhall befall to himſelfe, 28 committeth Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth them of falſe teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the vprore was ceaſed, Paul called vnto him the diſciples, and embraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone ouer thoſe parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to ſaile into Syria, he purpoſed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Aſia Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 Theſe going before, taried for vs at Troas:

6 And wee ſailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue daies, where we abode ſeuen dayes.

7 And vpon the firſt day of the weeke, when the diſciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his ſpeach vntill midnight. * Chap. 2. 46.

8 And there were many lights in ỹ vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſate in a window a certaine young mã named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe ſleepe, & as Paul was long preaching, he ſunke downe with ſleepe, & fell down from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, ſaid, Trouble not your ſelues, for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And wee went before to ſhip, and ſayled vnto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had hee apointed, minding himſelfe to goe afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Aſſos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day we ariued at Samos, & tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſaile by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend ỹ time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Hieruſalem ỹ day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he ſaid vnto them, Yee know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what maner I haue bene with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of mind, & with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by ỹ lying in wait of ỹ Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue ſhewed you, & haue taught you publikely, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Iewes and alſo to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the ſpirit vnto Hieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in euery citie, ſaying, that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me:

‖ Or, waite for me.

24 But none of theſe things mooue mee, neither count I my life deare vnto my ſelfe, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with ioy,

and the ministry which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that yee all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God, shal see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from ỹ blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heede therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feede the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, & to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, & to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer or gold, or apparell.

*1.Cor.4.12. 1.thess.2 9. 2.thess.3.8.

34 Yea, you your selues know, *that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, yee ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be disswaded from going to Ierusalem. 9 Philips daughters Prophetesses. 17 Paul commeth to Ierusalem: 27 where hee is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is rescued, and permitted to speake to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a straight course vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing ouer vnto Phenicea, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when wee had discouered Cyprus, wee left it on the left hand, and sayled into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we taried there seuen daies: who said to Paul through ỹ spirit, that he should not go vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those daies, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues & children, till we were out of the citie: and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when wee had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre we came to Ptolemais, & saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and wee entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist (*which was one of the seuen) and abode with him. *Chap.6.5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as wee taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shal the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Hierusalem for ỹ Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The wil of ỹ Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we tooke vp our cariages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among ỹ Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teacheſt all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forſake Moſes, ſaying that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walke after the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needes come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this ỹ we ſay to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them.

24 Them take, and purifie thy ſelfe with them, & bee at charges with them, that they may *ſhaue their heads: & all may know that thoſe things wherof they were informed cõcerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelfe alſo walkeſt orderly, & keepeſt the Law.

*Chap.6.18. chap.18,18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, * we haue written and concluded, that they obſerue no ſuch thing, ſaue onely that they keepe themſelues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

*Chap.15. 20.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himſelfe with them, entred into the Temple, * to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering ſhould be offered for euery one of them.

*Num.6.13.

27 And when the ſeuen dayes were almoſt ended, the Iewes which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the Temple, ſtirred vp all the people, and layd hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael, helpe: this is the man that teacheth al men euery where againſt the people, & the Law, and this place: and farther brought Greekes alſo into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Epheſian, whom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the citie was moued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were ſhut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe Captaine of the band, that all Hieruſalem was in an vprore.

32 Who immediatly tooke ſouldiers, and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they ſaw the chiefe Captaine and the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere: and tooke him, and commanded him to bee bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And ſome cried one thing, & ſome another, among the multitude: and when hee could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he cõmanded him to be caried into ỹ caſtle.

35 And when he came vpon the ſtaires, ſo it was that he was borne of the ſouldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be ledde into the Caſtle, hee ſaide vnto the chiefe Captaine, May I ſpeake vnto thee? Who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

38 *Art not thou that Egyptian which before theſe dayes madeſt an vproare, and leddeſt out into the wilderneſſe foure thouſand men that were murtherers?

*Chap.5. 36.

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarſus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane citie: and I beſeech thee, ſuffer me to ſpeake vnto the people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtaires, and beckned with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great ſilence, he ſpake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how hee was conuerted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apoſtleſhip. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 He ſhould haue bene ſcourged, 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, he eſcapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence, which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that hee ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence, and he ſaith,)

3 *I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarſus *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this city, at the feete of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

*Chap.21. 39.

4 * And I perſecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into priſons both men and women.

*Chap.8.3.

5 As alſo the high Prieſt doth beare me witneſſe, and all the eſtate of the elders: from whom alſo I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hieruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damaſcus about noone, ſuddenly there ſhone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce ſaying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou Lord? And he ſaid vnto mee, I am Ieſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with mee, ſaw indeed the light, and were afraide; but they heard not the voyce of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord. And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall bee tolde thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuoute man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes that dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto mee, and stood, & said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that iust one, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying vnto mee, Make haste, and get thee quickely out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimonie concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

*Chap.7. 58. 20 *And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And hee said vnto mee, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should liue.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chiefe Captaine commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that hee should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by; Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, hee went & told the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heed what ỹ doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should haue ‖examined him: and the chiefe Captaine also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him. ‖Or, tortured him.

30 On the morrow, because hee would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore hee was accused of the Iewes, hee loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests and all their Councill to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissention among his accusers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying waite for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe captaine. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the Gouernour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councill, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God, vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that hee was the hie priest: For it is written, * Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people. *Exod.22. 27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, hee cried out in the Councill, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question. *Phil.3.5. *Chap.24. 21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissention betweene the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 *For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor Spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both. *Matth.22. 23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Phraisees part arose, and stroue, saying, Wee find no euill in this man: but if a Spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe Captaine fearing lest Paul should haue bene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him: and ſaid, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of mee in Hieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themſelues vnder ‖ a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

‖ Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conſpiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Prieſtes and Elders, and ſaid, Wee haue bound our ſelues vnder a great curſe, that we wil eat nothing vntill we haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councel, ſignifie to the chiefe captaine, that hee bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire ſome thing more perfectly concerning him: and wee, or euer wee come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their laying in waite, hee went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and ſaid, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me vnto him, and prayed mee to bring this young man vnto thee, who hath ſome thing to ſay vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aſide priuately, and asked him: What is that thou haſt to tell mee?

20 And hee ſaid, The Iewes haue agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councel, as though they would inquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeelde vnto them: for there lie in waite for him of them moe then fourty men, which haue bound themſelues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to mee.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, ſaying, make ready two hundred ſouldiers to go to Ceſarea, and horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night,

24 And prouide them beaſtes, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring him ſafe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner:

26 Claudius Lyſias, vnto the moſt excellent Gouernour Felix ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and ſhould haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and reſcued him, hauing vnderſtood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him foorth into their Councill.

29 Whom I perceiued to bee accuſed of queſtions of their law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gaue commaundement to his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horſmen to goe with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea, and deliuered the Epiſtle to the gouernour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when ỹ gouernor had read *the letter*, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderſtood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, ſaid hee, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the Oratour, 10 anſwereth for his liſe and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Chriſt to the gouernour and his wife. 26 The gouernor looketh for a bribe, but in vaine. 26 At laſt, going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in priſon.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Prieſt deſcended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who enformed the gouernour againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietneſſe, and that very worthy deedes are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankefulnes.

4 Notwithſtanding that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldeſt heare vs of thy clemencie a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a peſtilent fellow, and a mouer of ſedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ringleader of the ſect of the Nazarens.

6 Who alſo hath gone about to profane the Temple: whom wee tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law.

7 But

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commaunding his accusers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom, thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckened vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeeres a iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more chearefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prooue the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwayes a conscience voyd of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings.

*Cha.21.27 18 *Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue been here before thee, & obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in mee, while I stood before the Councill,

*Chap.23.6 21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that hee should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, hee sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 Hee hoped also that money should haue been giuen him of Paul, that hee might loose him: wherefore hee sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Pontius Festus came into Felix roume: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus, 8 He answereth for himselfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Cesar. 14 Afterwards, Festus openeth his matter to King Agrippa. 27 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus clareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying waite in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should bee kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly *thither.*

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, goe downe with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had taried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, & the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‖Or, as some copies read, no more then eight or ten dayes.

7 And when he was come, ỹ Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many & grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not prooue.

8 While he answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged; to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then

12 Then Festus when hee had conferred with the Councill, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes enformed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the maner of the Romans to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to bee aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him whether hee would goe to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these matters.

‖ Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

‖ Or, iudgement.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come & Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the citie; at Festus commaundement Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs; yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with mee, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that hee ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whome I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: Wherefore I haue brought him foorth before you, and specially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to mee vnreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withal to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously hee was conuerted, and called to his Apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto hee answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to bee a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe,

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew mee from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharise.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it bee thought a thing incredible with you, that God should rayse the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 * Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voice against them. *Chap. 8. 3.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, & compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 * Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests: *Chap. 9. 3.

13 At mid-day, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And

14 And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking vnto me and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee? It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in mee.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and thorowout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe works meete for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obteined helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should bee the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake foorth the words of trueth and soberneſse.

26 For the King knoweth of these things before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare mee this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when hee had thus spoken, the King rose vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at libertie, if hee had not appealed to Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are tossed to & fro with tempest, 41 and suffer shipwracke, 22. 34. 44 yet all come safe to land.

AND when it was determined, that wee should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramittium, wee lanched, meaning to sayle by the coastes of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously intreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to go vnto his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when wee had lanched from thence, we sailed vnder Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had sayled ouer the Sea of Cilicia and Pamphilia, we came to Myra a citie of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sayling into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had sayled slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, wee sailed vnder ‖ Creete, ouer against Salmone,

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called, the Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage wil be with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

11 Neuertheles, the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoke by Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Creete, and lieth toward the Southwest, and Northwest.

13 And

‖ Or, Crete.

‖ Or, iniury.

19 And when the South winde blewe softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sayled close by Creete.

14 But not long after there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Euroclydon. ‖ Or, beat.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Hand, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boate:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helpes, vnder-girding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicke-sands, strake sayle, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightned the ship.

19 And the third day we cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs; all hope that we should be saued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, yee should haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue loosed from Creete, and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there shall bee no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by mee this night the Angel of God, whose I am, & whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and lo, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore, Sirs, bee of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it shall be euen as it was told mee.

26 Howbeit we must bee cast vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some country:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathomes: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathomes.

29 Then fearing lest we should haue fallen vpon rocks, they cast foure ankers out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boat into the sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ankers out of the fore-ship,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, yee cannot be saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boate, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meate, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that yee haue tarried, and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take some meate, for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when hee had thus spoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meate.

37 And wee were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discouered a certaine creeke, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ankers, they committed *themselues* vnto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised vp the maine saile to the winde, and made toward shore. ‖ Or, cut the ankers, they left them in the sea, &c.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ranne the ship aground, and the forepart stucke fast, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselues first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boords, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul, after his shipwracke is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper in the hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cause of his comming. 24 After his preaching some were perswaded, and some beleeued not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one because of the present

persons saide, and her also of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though hee hath escaped the Sea, yet Vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And hee shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should haue swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and said that he was a God.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three daies courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloudy flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layd his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths wee departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, wee tarried there three daies.

13 And from thence wee fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South winde blew, and wee came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seuen dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appii forum, and the three tauernes: whom when Paul saw, hee thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men & brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But wee desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Goe vnto this people, & say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shal see, & not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, & their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, & heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when hee had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

*Esa. 6.9. mat. 13.14. mark 4.12. luke 8.4. iohn 12.40. rom. 11.8.

The end of the Acts of the Apostles.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. 1.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes. 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousnes which is therein. 18 God is angry with all manner of sinne. 32 What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.

1 PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle, * separated vnto the Gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seede of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to bee the Sonne of God, with power according to the Spirit of holines, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, *called to be* Saints: Graee to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue ‖ with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you, alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you y are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnes of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may bee knowen of God is manifest in ‖ them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearely seen, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternal Power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vaine in their imaginations, & their foolish hearth was darkned:

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, & foure footed beastes, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannes, through the lustes of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnes, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, ful of enuy, murther, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backebiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud boasters, inuenters of euil things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderstanding, couenantbreakers, without ‖ naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull.

32 Who

* Act. 13. 1.

† Or, determined.

‖ Or, to the obedience of faith.

‖ Or, my spirit

‖ Or, in you.

‖ Or, in you.

* Abac. 2. 4.

‖ Or, to them.

‖ Or, that they may be.

* Psal. 106. 20.

‖ Or, to acknowledge.

‖ Or, a minde voide of iudgment.

‖ Or, vnkinde.

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that do them.

‖ Or, consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot escape themselues. 6 and much lesse escape the iudgement of God. 9 Neither they be Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot excuse. 17 not yet the Iewes, 25 whose circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the Law.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

*Iames 5.3.

6 *Who will render to euery man according to his deeds.

*Psal. 62.12. mat. 16.27. reue. 22.12.

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the truth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.

† Gr. Greek.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile.

† Gr. Greeke.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall bee iudged by the Law,

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified:

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues.

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts

‖ Or, the conscience witnessing with them.

‖ the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:

‖ Or, between themselues.

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest his will, and ‖ approuest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

‖ Or, trieth the things that differ.

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them which are in darkenesse:

20 An instructour of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, through breaking the Law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written.

*Esay. 52.5. eze. 36.20, 23.

25 For Circumcision verily profiteth if thou keepe the Law: but if thou bee a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therfore, if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnes of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter, and Circumcision doest transgresse the Law?

28 For hee is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is, that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not lost. 9 Howbeit the Law conuicteth them also of sinne. 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by the Law, 28 but all without difference, by faith only: 31 And the Law is not abolished.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?

2 Much euery way: chiefly, because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeue? shall

ſhall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a liar, as it is written, *That thou mighteſt bee iuſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt ouercome when thou art iudged.* *Pſal. 51. 4.

5 But if our vnrighteouſnes commend the righteouſneſſe of God, what ſhall wee ſay? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeake as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet alſo am I iudged as a ſinner?

8 And not *rather* as wee be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirme that we ſay, Let vs doe euil, that good may come: whoſe damnation is iuſt.

9 What then? are wee better *then they?* No in no wiſe. for we haue before † prooued both Iewes, and Gentiles, that they are all vnder ſinne, †Or, charged.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they haue vſed deceit, the poiſon of aſpes is vnder their lips:

14 Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitterneſſe.

15 Their feet are ſwift to ſhed blood.

16 Deſtruction and miſerie are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now wee know that what things ſoeuer the Law ſaith, it ſaith to them who are vnder the Lawe: that euery mouth may bee ſtopped, and all the world may become ‖ guiltie before God. ‖Or, ſubiect to the iudgement of God.

20 Therefore by the deedes of the Law, there ſhall no fleſh be iuſtified in his ſight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of ſinne.

21 But now the righteouſneſſe of God without the Law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteouſnes of God, which is by faith of Ieſus Chriſt vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God,

24 Being iuſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Ieſus Chriſt:

25 Whom God hath ‖ ſet foorth to bee a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe for the ‖ remiſſion of ſinnes that are paſt, through the forbearance of God. ‖Or, foreordained. ‖Or, paſſing ouer.

26 To declare, I ſay, at this time his righteouſneſſe: that hee might be iuſt, and the iuſtifier of him which beleeueth in Ieſus.

27 Where is boaſting then? It is excluded. By what Law? Of workes? Nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore wee conclude, that a man is iuſtified by faith, without the deedes of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not alſo of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles alſo:

30 Seeing it is one God which ſhall iuſtifie the Circumciſion by faith, and vncircumciſion through faith.

31 Doe wee then make voide the Lawe through faith? God forbid: yea, wee eſtabliſh the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe, 10 before hee was circumciſed. 13 By faith onely hee and his ſeede receiued the promiſe. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith alſo ſhall bee imputed to vs for righteouſneſſe.

WHat ſhall wee ſay then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the fleſh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iuſtified by workes, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what ſaith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iuſtifieth the vngodly; his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.

6 Euen as Dauid alſo deſcribeth the bleſſednes of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without workes:

7 *Saying*, Bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiuen, and whoſe ſins are couered.

8 Bleſſed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute ſinne.

9 *Commeth* this bleſſednes then vpon the circumciſion *onely*, or vpon the vncircumciſion alſo? for we ſay that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.

10 How was it then reckoned? when hee was in circumciſion, or in vncircumciſion? not in circumciſion, but in vncircumciſion.

11 And he receiued the ſigne of circumciſion, a ſeale of the righteouſneſſe of the

faith, which *he had yet* being vncircumciſed: that hee might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumciſed; that righteouſneſſe might be imputed vnto them alſo:

12 And the father of circumciſion to them who are not of the circumciſion onely, but alſo walke in the ſteps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet vncircumciſed.

13 For the promiſe that he ſhould be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his ſeede through the Law, but through the righteouſneſſe of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law be heires, faith is made voide, and the promiſe made of none effect.

15 Becauſe the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no tranſgreſſion.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the ende the promiſe might be ſure to all the ſeede, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that alſo which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

*Gen.17.5. ‖Or, like vnto him.

17 (As it is written, *I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom hee beleeued, *euen* God who quickeneth the dead, & calleth thoſe things which be not, as though they were,

18 Who againſt hope, beleeued in hope, that hee might become the father of many nations: according to that which was ſpoken, *So ſhall thy ſeede be.

*Gen.15.5.

19 And being not weake in faith, hee conſidered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeere olde, neither yet the deadneſſe of Saraes wombe.

20 Hee ſtaggered not at the promiſe of God through vnbeliefe: but was ſtrong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perſwaded, that what hee had promiſed, hee was able alſo to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe.

23 Now it was not written for his ſake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs alſo, to whom it ſhall be imputed, if wee beleeue on him that raiſed vp Ieſus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raiſed againe for our iuſtification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iuſtified by faith, we haue peace with God, 2 and ioy in our hope, 3 that faith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we ſhall much more be ſaued being reconciled. 12 As ſinne and death came by Adam, 17 ſo much more righteouſneſſe and life by Ieſus Chriſt. 20 Where ſinne abounded, grace did ſuperabound.

THerefore being iuſtified by faith, wee haue peace with God, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 By whom alſo we haue acceſſe by faith into this grace wherein we ſtand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *ſo*, but we glory in tribulations alſo, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not aſhamed, becauſe the loue of God is ſhed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghoſt, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without ſtrength, ‖ in due time, Chriſt died for the vngodly.

‖Or, according to the time.

7 For ſcarſely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, ſome would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that, while we were yet ſinners, Chriſt died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iuſtified by his blood, wee ſhall be ſaued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, wee ſhall be ſaued by his life.

11 And not onely ſo, but wee alſo ioy in God, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man ſinne entred into the world, and death by ſinne: and ſo death paſſed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue ſinned.

‖Or, in whom.

13 For vntill the Law ſinne was in the world: but ſinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheleſſe, death reigned from Adam to Moſes, euen ouer them that had not ſinned after the ſimilitude of Adams tranſgreſſion, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, ſo alſo is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many bee dead: much more the grace of God, & the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Ieſus Chriſt, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as it *was* by one that ſinned, *ſo is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iuſtification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteouſneſſe, ſhall reigne in life by one, Ieſus Chriſt.

‖Or, by an offence.

18 Therefore as [by the offence of one

‖Or, by an offence.

iudgement

iudgement came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the ‖ righteousnes of one *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life. ‖ Or, *by one righteousnes.*

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death; euen so might grace reigne thorow righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not liue in sinne, 2 for wee are dead vnto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptisme. 12 Let not sinne reigne any more, 18 because we haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse, 23 and for that death is the wages of sinne.

WHat shall wee say then? shall wee continue in sinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall wee that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know yee not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ were baptized into his death? ‖ Or, *are.*

4 Therefore wee are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our olde man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth wee should not serue sinne.

† Gr. *iustified.* 7 For he that is dead, is † freed frō sinne.

8 Now if wee be dead with Christ, wee beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sinne once: but in that hee liueth, hee liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be dead indeede vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that yee should obey it in the lustes thereof.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnes vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God. † Gr. *armes weapons.*

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you, for yee are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace.

15 What then? shall we sinne, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom yee yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants yee are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but yee haue obeyed from the heart that fourme of doctrine, † which was deliuered you. † Gr. *whereto ye were delimited.*

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as yee haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleanneſse and to iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sinne, ye were free † from righteousnesse. † Gr. *to righteousnesse.*

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, yee haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No Law hath power ouer a man longer then he liueth, 4 But wee are dead to the Law. 7 Yet is not the Law sinne, 12 but holy, iust, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued because I cannot keepe it.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to an husband so long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead she is loosed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead she is free from that law, so that shee is no adulteresse, though shee be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, yee also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be maried to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring foorth fruit vnto God.

5 For when wee were in the flesh, the † motions of sinnes which were by the law, † Gr. *passions.*

did worke in our members, to bring foorth fruit vnto death.

6 But now wee are deliuered from the law, ‖ that being dead wherin we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

‖ Or, being dead to that.

7 What shall wee say then? is the Lawe sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowen sinne, but by the law: for I had not knowen ‖ lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

‖ Or, concupiscence.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, & by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the Commandement might become exceeding sinnefull.

14 For we know that the Law is spiritual: but I am carnall, solde vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what I would, that doe I not; but what I hate, that doe I.

† Gr. know.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to perfourme that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would doe good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the Law of my minde, and bringing me into captiuitie to the Lawe of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

‖ Or, this body of death.

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and liue according to the Spirit are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme commeth of the flesh, 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods childe, 19 whose glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was beforehand decreed from God. 38 What can seuer vs from his loue.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne, in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

‖ Or, by a sacrifice for sin.

4 That the righteousnesse of the Lawe might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.

6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but † to bee spiritually minded, is life, and peace:

† Gr. the minding of the flesh.

7 Because † the carnall mind is enmitie against God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

† Gr. the minding of the Spirit.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

† Gr. the minding of the flesh.

9 But yee are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: hee that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖ Or, because of his Spirit.

12 Therefore brethren, wee are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if yee liue after the flesh, yee shall die: but if ye through the spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare: but ye haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby wee cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God,

God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that wee may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

‖ Or, euery creature. 22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen we our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body. * Luke 21, 28

24 For wee are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doeth he yet hope for?

25 But if wee hope for that wee see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as wee ought: but the spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

‖ Or, that. 27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the spirit, ‖ because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And wee know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom hee did foreknow, hee also did predestinate to bee conformed to the image of his sonne, that he might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them hee also called: and whom hee called, them he also iustified: and whom hee iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 Hee that spared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall he not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is hee that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.) * Psal. 44. 22.

37 Nay in all these things wee are more then conquerers, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sory for the Iewes. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy vpon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reuelling of the Iewes were foretolde. 32 The cause why so fewe Iewes embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the trueth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauinesse and continuall sorrow in my heart.

‖ Or, separated. 3 For I could wish that my selfe were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsemen according to the flesh:

‖ Or, testament. 4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

* Gen. 21. 12. 7 Neither because they are the seede of Abraham, are *they* all children: but in * Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

* Gen. 18. 10. 9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, & Sara shall haue a sonne.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither having done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

*Gen.25.23. ‖Or,greater. ‖Or,lesser. *Mala.1.2.

12 It was said vnto her, The *elder shall serue the ‖ yonger.

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

14 What shall wee say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

*Exo.33.19

15 For hee saith to Moses, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, *Exod.9.16.

* Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throwout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath hee mercie on whom he will haue mercy, and whom he will, hee hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto mee; Why doeth he yet finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖ replieſt against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, * Why hast thou made me thus?

‖Or,answerest against, or,disputest with God. *Esai 45.9. *Iere.18.6. wisd.15.7.

21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long suffring the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction:

‖Or,made vp.

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom hee hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As hee saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloued, which was not beloued.

*Ose.2.23. 1.pet.2.10.

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

*Ose.1.10.

27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the people of Israel be as the sand of the Sea, a remnant shall be saued.

*Esay 10. 22,23.

28 For he will finish the ‖ worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

‖Or,the account.

29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a seede, wee had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

*Esay 1.9.

30 What shall wee say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

*Esay 8.14. and 28.16. 1.pet.2.6. ‖Or,confounded.

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and that of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, shall not bee confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued,

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnes which is of the Law, that * the man which doeth those things, shall liue by them.

*Leuit.18.5 ezek.20.11. gal.3.12.

6 But the righteousnes which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is to bring Christ downe from aboue.

*Deu.30.12.

7 Or, who shall descend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

*Deu.30.14

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture sayth, * Whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed.

*Esay 28.16

12 For there is no difference between the Iew and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

*Ioel 2.32. acts 2.21.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how

shall

shal they beleeue in him of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written: *How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

*Esay 52.7. Nahum.1.15.

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, *Lord, who hath beleeued our ‖ † report?

*Esay 53.1. Iohn 12.38. ‖Or, preaching. †Or, the hearing of vs.

17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? Yes verely, *their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

*Psal.19.4.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, *I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

*Deu.32.21.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, *I was found of them that sought mee not: I was made manifest vnto them, that asked not after me.

*Esay 65.1.

21 But to Israel he saith, *All day long I haue stretched forth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainesaying people.

*Esay 65.2.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuersion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them: 26 For there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seede of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote yee not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 *Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

*1. King. 19. 14.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? *I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

*1. Kinges 19.18.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obteined that which hee seeketh for, but the election hath obteined it, and the rest were ‖ blinded.

‖Or, hardened.

8 According as it is written, *God hath giuen them the spirit of ‖ slumber: *eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

*Esay 29.10. ‖Or, remorse. *Esay 6.9.

9 And Dauid saith, *Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompense vnto them.

*Psal.69.22.

10 *Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

*Psal.69.23.

11 I say then; Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

‖Or, decay or, losse.

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde Oliue tree wert graffed in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the roote and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:

‖Or, for them.

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Bee not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heede* lest hee also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerities of God: on them which fell, seueritie; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, bee grafted into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that yee should be ignorant of this mysterie (lest yee should be wise in your owne conceits) that

‖ blind-

‖ Or, hardnesse

‖ blindnesse in part is happened vnto Israel, vntil the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is

*Esai 59.20. written, * There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake; but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

‖ Or, obeyed.

30 For as ye in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercie through their vnbeliefe:

‖ Or, obeyed.

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercy they also may obtaine mercie.

‖ Or, shut them all vp together.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

*Esai 40.13. wisd. 9.13. 1.cor.2.16.

34 *For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseller?

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moue vs to please God. 3 Nauman must thinke too well of himselfe. 6 But attend euery one on that calling, wherein he is placed. 9 Loue, and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renuing of your mind, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then hee

†Gr. to be sober. ought to thinke, but to thinke † soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So wee being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs prophecie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministery, *let vs wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth, *let him doe it* ‖ with simplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: hee that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulnesse.

‖ Or, imparteth. ‖ Or, liberally.

9 Let loue bee without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

‖ Or, in the loue of the brethren.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessitie of saints; giuen to hospitalitie.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the same mind one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

‖ Or, be contented with meane things.

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of al men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

*Deu.32.35.

20 * Therefore if thine enemie hunger, feed him: if hee thirst, giue him drinke. For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

*Pro.25.21.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection, and many other duties we owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttonie and drunkennesse, and the workes of darknesse, are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

Let euery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: For there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖ Or, ordered.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraide of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For

4 For hee is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euil, be afraid: for hee beareth not the sword in vaine: for hee is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for hee that loueth another hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there bee any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting & drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying.

14 But put yee on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

‖ *Or, decently.*

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heede that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apostle proueth vnlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weake in the faith receiue you, but not to ‖ doubtful disputations.

‖ *Or, not to make his doubtfull thoughts.*

2 For one beleeueth that he may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: For God hath receiued him.

4 Who are thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master hee standeth or falleth. Yea hee shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man bee ‖ fully perswaded in his owne minde.

‖ *Or, fully assured.*

6 Hee that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord hee doeth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thankes: and hee that eateth not, to the Lord hee eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

‖ *Or, obserueth.*

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether wee liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether wee die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that hee might bee Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest * thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.

* 2. Cor. 5. 10.

11 For it is written, * As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

* Esai. 45. 23.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

† *Gr. common.*

† *Gr. common.*

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meate: now walkest thou not † charitably. Destroy not him with thy meate, for whom Christ died.

† *Gr. according to charitie, 1. Cor. 8. 11.*

16 Let not then your good bee euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke; but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For hee that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approoued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meate, destroy not the worke of God: all * things indeede are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

* Tit. 1. 15.

21 It is good neither to eate * flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

* 1. Cor. 8. 13.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe before God. Happy is he that condemneth not:

not himselfe in that thing which he alloweth.

‖Or, discerneth and putteth a difference betweene meates.

23 And hee that ‖doubteth, is damned if hee eate, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake. 3 We may not please our selues, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all, 8 both Iewes 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 18 and presumeth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WEe then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

*Psal. 69. 9.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that wee through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation graunt you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Iesus.

*1. Cor. 1. 10.

‖Or, after the example of.

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue yee one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

*Psal. 18. 49.

10 And againe hee saith, * Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.

*Deut. 32. 43

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord all yee Gentiles, and laude him all ye people.

*Psal. 117. 1.

12 And againe Esaias saith, * There shall bee a roote of Iesse, and hee that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

*Esai. 11. 10.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that yee also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is giuen to me of God,

16 That I should bee the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the ‖ offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

‖Or, sanctifying.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by mee, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deede,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Ierusalem and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom hee was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

*Esa. 52. 15.

22 For which cause also I haue beene ‖ much hindered from comming to you.

‖Or, many times, or often times.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I bee somewhat filled with † your *company*.

† Gr. with you. Verse 32.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their Spirituall things, their duety is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that yee striue together with mee, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may bee deliuered from them that ‖ doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints.

‖Or, are disobedient.

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by

by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace bee with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greete many, 17 and admoniſheth them to take heede of thoſe which cauſe diſſention and offences, 21 and after ſundry ſalutations endeth with praiſe and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our ſiſter, which is a ſeruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That yee receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that ye aſſiſt her in whatſoeuer buſineſſe ſhe hath neede of you: for ſhee hath bene a ſuccourer of many, and of my ſelfe alſo.

3 Greete Priſcilla and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſt Ieſus:

4 (Who haue for my life layd downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not only I giue thankes, but alſo all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewiſe *greete* the Church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the firſt fruits of Achaia vnto Chriſt.

6 Greete Mary, who beſtowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinſmen, and my fellow priſoners, who are of note among the Apoſtles, who alſo were in Chriſt before me.

8 Greete Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Appelles approued in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobus ‖ houſhold.

‖ *Or, friends.*

11 Salute Herodion my kinſman. Greete them that be of the ‖ houſhold of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.

‖ *Or, friends.*

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, who labour in the Lorde. Salute the beloued Perſis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiſſe. The Churches of Chriſt ſalute you.

17 Now I beſeech you, brethren, marke them which cauſe diuiſions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoyd them.

18 For they that are ſuch, ſerue not our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but their owne belly, and by good wordes and faire ſpeeches deceiue the hearts of the ſimple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wiſe vnto that which is good, and ‖ ſimple concerning euill.

‖ *Or, harmleſſe.*

20 And the God of peace ſhall ‖ bruiſe Satan vnder your feete ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

‖ *Or, tread.*

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iaſon, and Soſipater my kinſemen ſalute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this Epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoſte, and of the whole Church ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the Chamberlaine of the city ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you according to my Goſpel, and the preaching of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the reuelation of the myſterie, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began:

26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the Commandement of the euerlaſting God, made knowne to all Nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, onely wiſe, be glory through Ieſus Chriſt, for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and ſent* by Phebe ſeruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF
Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiuing, 10 hee exhorteth them to vnitie, and 12 reproueth their dissentions. 18 God destroyeth the wisdome of the wise, 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27. 28 vile, fooli sh, weake, and men of no account.

PAul called *to bee* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the wil of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to bee* Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

*Acts 15.9.
*Rom.1.7.

3 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing yee are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the Testimonie of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that yee come behinde in no gift; waiting for the † comming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

†Gr. Reuelation.

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 * God is faithfull, by whom yee were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

*1. Thes. 5. 24.

10 Now I beseech you brethren by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speake the same thing, and that there bee no † diuisions among you: but that yee be perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same iudgement.

†Gr. schismes.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 For this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

*Actes 18. 24.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius:

*Act 18.8

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisedome of ‖ words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

*2. Pet. 1. 16.
‖Or, speach.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the * power of God.

*Rom. 1. 16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent.

*Esay 29.14
*Esa. 33. 18.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedom of this world?

21 * For after that, in the wisedome of God, the world by wisdome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to saue them that beleeue.

*Rom. 1. 19.

22 For the * Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

*Mat. 12. 38

23 But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes, foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes, and Greekes, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For yee see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are yee in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * Hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

*Iere. 9. 23.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellencie of ſpeach, or of 4 humane wiſedome: yet conſiſteth in the 4. 5 power of God: and ſo farre excelleth 6 the wiſedome of this world, and 6 humane ſenſe, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderſtand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, *came not with excellencie of ſpeech, or of wiſedome, declaring vnto you the teſtimony of God.

*1 Wiſd. 1, 17.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, ſaue Ieſus Chriſt, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakeneſſe, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my ſpeech, and my preaching was not with ‖ entiſing wordes of mans wiſedome, but in demonſtration of the Spirit, and of power:

*2 Pet. 1, 10. ‖ Or, perſwaſible.

5 That your faith ſhould not ſtand in the wiſedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we ſpeake wiſedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wiſedome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we ſpeake the wiſdome of God in a myſtery, *euen* the hidden *wiſedome* which God ordeined before the world vnto our glory,

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, *Eye hath not ſeene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

*Eſa. 64. 4.

10 But God hath reueiled *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit ſearcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, ſaue the ſpirit of man which is in him? Euen ſo the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now wee haue receiued, not the ſpirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 *Which things alſo we ſpeake, not in the words which mans wiſedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghoſt teacheth, comparing ſpirituall things with ſpirituall.

*1 Pet. 1, 12.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are fooliſhneſſe vnto him: neither can he know *them*, becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned.

*Pro. 29, 19. ‖ Or, diſcerneth. ‖ Or, diſcerned.

15 *But hee that is ſpirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet hee himſelfe is ‖ iudged of no man.

*Rom. 11, 34. eſa. 40, 13. † Gr. ſhall.

16 *For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord that hee † may inſtruct him? But we haue the minde of Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Striſe and diuiſion, arguments of a fleſhly minde. 7 Hee that planteth, and hee that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Miniſters are Gods fellow workemen. 11 Chriſt the only foundation. 16 Men the Temples of God, which 17 muſt be kept holy. 19 The wiſedome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God.

AND I, brethren, could not ſpeake vnto you as vnto ſpirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Chriſt.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meate: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet are ye able.

3 For yee are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and ſtrife, and ‖ diuiſions, are yee not carnall, and walke † as men?

‖ Or, factions. † Gr. according to man.

4 For while one ſaith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but miniſters by whom yee beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increaſe.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither hee that watereth: but God that giueth the increaſe.

8 Now hee that planteth, and hee that watereth, are one: *and euery man ſhall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

*Pſal 62. 13. galat. 6. 5.

9 For wee are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

‖ Or, tillage.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wiſe maſter-builder I haue layed the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heede how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is layd, which is Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, ſiluer, precious ſtones, wood, hay, ſtubble:

13 Euery mans worke ſhalbe made manifeſt. For the day ſhall declare it, becauſe it † ſhalbe reueiled by fire, and the fire ſhall try euery mans worke of what ſort it is.

† Gr. is reuiled.

14 If any mans worke abide which hee hath built thereupon, hee ſhall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke ſhalbe burnt, hee ſhall ſuffer loſſe: but he himſelfe ſhall be ſaued: yet ſo, as by fire.

16 *Know yee not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

*1. Cor. 6. 19.

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

‖ Or, deſtroy.

18 Let no man deceiue himſelfe: If any man

man among you seemeth to bee wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, *He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

*Iob 5.13.

*Psal.94.11.

20 And againe, *The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, & Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to bee had. 7 We haue nothing which we haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacles to the world, Angels and men. 13 The filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Christ, 16 Whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the ministers of Christ, and Stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in Stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

†Gr. day.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me is the Lord.

*Mat.7.1. rom.2.1.

5 *Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that yee might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

†Gr. distinguisheth thee?

7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another?* And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, yee haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God yee did reigne, that wee also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a † spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

† Gr. theater.

10 We *are* fooles for Christs sake, but yee *are* wise in Christ. Wee *are* weake, but ye *are* strong: yee are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger & thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 *And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleese: being persecuted, we suffer it:

*Acts 20.34 1.thess.2.9 2.thess.3.8.

13 * Being defamed, we intreate: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

*Mat.5.44.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructours in Christ, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: For in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be yee followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, & faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

19 *But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

*Acts 19.21 iames 4.15.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame vnto them, than of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be shunned & auoided.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that hee that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 *For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deede.

*Colos.2.5. ‖Or, determined.

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when yee are gathered together, & my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 *To deliuer such *a one* vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

*1.Tim.1.20.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

*Galat.5.9.

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that yee may be a new lumpe, as yee are vnleauened. For *euen* Christ our Passeouer ‖ is sacrificed for vs.

‖Or, is slaine.

8 There-

8 Therefore let vs keepe ‖ the Feaſt, not with olde leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of ſincerities and trueth.

‖ Or, holiday.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epiſtle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then muſt ye needes goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother bee a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with ſuch one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them alſo that are without? do not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelues that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians muſt not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 Eſpecially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Chriſt, 19 and Temples of the holy Ghoſt: 16. 17 They muſt not therefore bee defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter againſt another, goe to law before the vniuſt, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints ſhall iudge the world? And if the world ſhall bee iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to iudge who are leaſt eſteemed in the Church.

5 I ſpeake to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man amongſt you? no not one that ſhalbe able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, becauſe ye goe to law one with another: Why doe ye not rather take wrong? Why doe yee not rather ſuffer your ſelues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, ſhall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And ſuch were ſome of you: but ye are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but yee are iuſtified in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto me, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

‖ Or, profitable.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God ſhall deſtroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raiſed vp the Lord, and will alſo raiſe vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? Shall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know yee not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two, (ſayth he) ſhall be one fleſh.

17 But hee that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery ſinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghoſt *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and yee are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of marriage, 4 ſhewing it to be a remedie againſt fornication: 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be diſſolued. 18. 20 Euery man muſt be content with his vocation. 25 Virginitie wherefore to be imbraced. 35 And for what reſpects we may either marry, or abſtaine from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto mee, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheleſſe, *to auoid* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with conſent for a time, that yee may giue your ſelues to faſting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

16 But

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot conteine, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married, I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if shee depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called vs † to peace.

† Gr. in peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, & so ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised: Is any man called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a seruant? care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a seruant, is the Lords † free man: likewise also hee that is called *being* free, is Ghrists seruant.

† Gr. made free.

23 Yee are bought with a price, be not yee the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning Virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgements as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

‖ Or, necessity

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. Hee that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how hee may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how hee may please his wife.

34 There is difference also betweene a wife and a virgine: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that shee may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profit, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that hee behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his Virgine, if she passe the flowre of *her* age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no necessity, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that hee will keepe his Virgine, doeth well.

38 So then he that giueth her in mariage, doeth well: but hee that giueth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke also that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstaine from meats offered to idoles: 8 9 We must not abuse our Christian libertie, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must bridle our knowledge with Charitie.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idoles, wee know that wee all haue knowledge, Knowledge puffeth vp: but Charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him. ‖ *Or, for him.* *Rom.11.36.*

7 Howbeit there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meate cómendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eate, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worse. ‖ *Or, haue we the more.* ‖ *Or, haue we the lesse.*

9 But take heede least by any meanes, this ‖ libertie of yours become a stumbling blocke to them that are weake. ‖ *Or, power.*

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idoles temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake, be † enboldned to eate those things which are offered to idoles? † *Or, edified.*

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weake brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when yee sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his libertie, 7 and that the minister ought to liue by the Gospel: 15 yet that himselfe hath of his owne accord abstained, 18 to be either chargeable vnto them: 22 or conformable vnto any in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not ye my worke in the Lord?

2 If I bee not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue wee not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to leade about a sister a ‖ wife aswell as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? ‖ *Or, woman.*

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moyses, * Thou shalt not muzzell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen? * *Deu.25.4.*

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we haue sowen vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if wee shall reape your carnall things? * *Rom.15. 27.*

12 If others bee partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheless, wee haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest wee should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 * Doe yee not know that they which minister about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the temple? and they which waite at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar? * *Deu.18.1.* ‖ *Or, feed.*

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things. Neither haue I written these things, that it should be so done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying voyd.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to glory of: for necessitie is laid vpon me, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the Gospel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder ỹ Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ,) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some;

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know yee not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the prize? So runne, that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that striueth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: Now, they *doe it* to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as vncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for vs. 14 Wee must flie from idolatrie. 21 Wee must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent, we must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer, brethren, I would not that yee should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moyses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat,

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rock that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)

‖ *Or, went with them.*

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernes.

† *Gr. our figures.*

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

* Exod. 32. 6. psal. 106. 14.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, * The people sate downe to eat & drinke, and rose vp to play.

* Num. 25. 9.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twentie thousand.

* Num. 21. 6.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer:

* Num. 14. 37.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

‖ *Or, Types.*

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man; but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to bee tempted aboue that ye are able: but wil with the temptation also make away to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

‖ *Or, moderate.*

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge yee what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the Communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For wee being many are one bread, and one body: for wee are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But *I say* that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

* Deut. 32. 17. psal. 106. 37.

21 Yee cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: yee cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Do we prouoke the Lord to ielousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking noe question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

* Deut. 10. 14. psal. 24. 1.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, and yee bee disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

* Deut. 10. 14 psal 24. 1.

29 Conscience I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my libertie iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I euil spoken of for that, for which I giue thankes?

‖ Or, thanksgiuing.

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor the Church of God:

† Gr. Greeks.

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproueth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better but for the worse, as 21 namely in prophaning with their owne feasts the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, hee calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE ye followers of me, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember mee in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.

‖ Or, traditions.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying or prophecying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 For if the woman bee not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it bee a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man in deed ought not to couer his head, for as much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought ỹ woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels.

‖ That is, a couering, in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband.

11 Neuertheles, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

‖ Or, vaile.

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, wee haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare vnto you, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there be ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

‖ Or, schismes.

19 For there must bee also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approoued, may be made manifest among you.

‖ Or, sects.

20 When ye come together therfore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat ỹ Lords Supper.

‖ Or, ye cannot eate.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other*, his owne supper: for one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eate, and to drinke in? Or, despise ye the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord, that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which hee was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 * And when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of me.

* Matt. 26. 16. mark 14. 22. luke 22. 19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same maner also *he tooke* the Cup when hee had supped, saying, This Cup is the New Testament in my blood: this doe yee, as oft as yee drinke it, in remembrance of mee.

26 For as often as ye eate this Bread, and drinke this Cup, ‖ yee doe shew the Lords death till he come.

‖ Or, shew ye.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eate this Bread, and drinke this Cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall bee guiltie of the Body and Blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eate of that Bread, and drinke of that Cup.

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords Body.

‖ Or, iudgement.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if wee would iudge our selues, wee should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not bee condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when yee come together to eate, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the reſt will I ſet in order, when I come.

‖ Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profit withall. 8 And to this end are diuerſly beſtowed: 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decencie, 22 ſeruice, and 26 ſuccour of the ſame body: 27 ſo wee ſhould doe one for another, to make vp the myſticall body of Chriſt.

NOw concerning ſpirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Yee know that ye were Gentiles, caried away vnto theſe dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Ieſus ‖ accurſed: and that no man can ſay that Ieſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

‖ Or, Anathema.

4 Now there are diuerſities of gifts, but the ſame Spirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diuerſities of operations, but it is the ſame God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the Spirit, is giuen to euery man to profit with all.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wiſedome, to another the word of knowledge by the ſame Spirit.

9 To another faith, by ỹ ſame ſpirit: to another the gifts of healing, by the ſame Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another *diuers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelfe ſame Spirit, diuiding to euery man ſeuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: ſo alſo *is* Chriſt.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or †Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and haue bene all made to drinke into one Spirit.

†Gr. Greeks.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote ſhall ſay, becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe, the head to the feet, I haue no need of you:

22 Nay, much more thoſe members of the body, which ſeeme to be more feeble, are neceſſary.

23 And thoſe *members* of the body, which we thinke to be leſſe honourable, vpon theſe we ‖ beſtow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelineſſe.

‖ Or, put on.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing ſgiuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there ſhould bee no ‖ ſchiſme in the body: but that the members ſhould haue the ſame care one for another.

‖ Or, diuiſion.

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it, or one member bee honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now yee are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the Church, firſt Apoſtles, ſecondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouerments, ‖ diuerſities of tongues.

‖ Or, kinds.

29 Are all Apoſtles? are all Prophets? are al teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

‖ Or, powers.

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all ſpeake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earneſtly the beſt gifts: And yet ſhew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2 3 how excellent ſoeuer, are nothing worth without charitie. 4 The praiſes thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

THough I ſpeake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charitie, I am become as ſounding braſſe or a tinkling cimbal.

2 And though I haue the gift of propheſie, and vnderſtand all myſteries and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, ſo that I could remoue mountaines, and haue no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feede the poore, and though I giue my body to bee burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Chari-

4 Charitie ſuffereth long, and is kinde: charitie enuieth not: charitie ‖ vaunteth not it ſelfe, is not puffed vp,

‖ Or, is not rash.

5 Doeth not behaue it ſelfe vnſeemely, ſeeketh not her owne, is not eaſily prouoked, thinketh none euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth ‖ in the trueth:

‖ Or, with the truth.

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie neuer faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* ſhall faile; whether there be tongues, *they* ſhall ceaſe; whether there be knowledge, it ſhall vaniſh away.

9 For we know in part, and we propheſie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, ſhall bee done away.

11 When I was a child, I ſpake as a child, ‖ I vnderſtood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

‖ Or, perſwaded.

12 For now wee ſee through a glaſſe, † darkely: but then face to face; now I know in part, but then ſhall I know euen as alſo I am knowen.

† Greeke in a riddle.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, theſe three, but the greateſt of theſe is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecie is commended, 2. 3. 4. and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues, 6 by a compariſon drawen from muſicall inſtruments. 12 Both muſt be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper vſe. 26 The true vſe of each is taught, 29 and the abuſe taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to ſpeake in the Church.

FOllow after charitie, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that yee may propheſie.

2 For hee that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, ſpeaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man † vnderſtandeth him: howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

† Gr. heareth.

3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 Hee that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, edifieth himſelfe: but he that propheſieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that yee all ſpake with tongues, but rather that yee propheſied: for greater is hee that propheſieth, then hee that ſpeaketh with tongues, except hee interprete, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, If I come vnto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing ſound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a diſtinction in the ‖ ſounds, how ſhall it be knowen what is piped or harped?

‖ Or, tunes.

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelfe to the battell?

9 So likewiſe you, except ye vtter by the tongue words † eaſie to be vnderſtood, how ſhall it be knowen what is ſpoken? for yee ſhall ſpeake into the ayre.

† Gr. ſignificant.

10 There are, it may be, ſo many kindes of voyces in the world, and none *of them* are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I ſhall be vnto him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen ſo yee, foraſmuch as yee are zealous † of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeeke that yee may excell to the edifying of the Church.

† Gr. of ſpirits.

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an *vnknown* tongue pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowen* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my vnderſtanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with vnderſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe, when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, ſay Amen at thy giuing of thankes, ſeeing he vnderſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verily giueſt thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather ſpeake fiue words with my vnderſtanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an *vnknowen* tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderſtanding be † men.

† Gr. perfect or of a ripe age.

21 In the Law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lippes will I ſpeake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, ſaith the Lord.

* Eſa. 28. 11.

22 Wherfore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: But propheſying *ſerueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church bee come together into ſome place, and al ſpeake with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in

one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowen* tongue, let it be by two, or at ‖ most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* bee reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, & all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

† *Gr.* tumult, *or* vnquietnes,

33 For God is not *the author* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake; put *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as also saith the * Law.

* Gen. 3. 16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to bee a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection, 12 hee proueth the necessitie of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the bodie. 21 The fruite, 35 and manner thereof. 51 And of the changing of them that shall bee found aliue at the last day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand,

‖ *Or,* hold fast, † *Gr.* by what speech.

2 By which also ye are saued, if ye ‖ keep in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse ye haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which I also receiued; how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that hee was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that, he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all he was seene of me also, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

‖ *Or,* as one vntrue.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meete to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon me, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I, or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ bee preached that hee rose frō the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, & your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because wee haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable,

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruites, afterward they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when hee shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he must raigne, till hee hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The

26 The laſt enemy *that* ſhall be deſtroyed, *is* death.

27 For hee hath put all things vnder his feet: but when he ſaith all things are put vnder him, it is manifeſt that hee is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued vnto him, then ſhall the Sonne alſo himſelfe be ſubiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they doe, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand wee in ieopardy euery houre?

‖ Some read *our.*

31 I proteſt by ‖ your reioycing which I haue in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, I die dayly.

‖ *Or, to ſpeake after the maner of men,*

32 If ‖ after the maner of men I haue fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what aduantageth it mee, if the dead riſe not? let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Bee not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſinne not: for ſome haue not the knowledge of God, I ſpeake this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou ſoweſt is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of ſome other *graine.*

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleaſed him, & to euery ſeed his owne body.

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one *kinde of* fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, & another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall: But the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and the glory of the terreſtriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sonne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the ſtarres: for *one* ſtarre differeth from *another* ſtarre in glory.

42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead, it is ſowen in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption.

43 It is ſowen in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory: it is ſowen in weakeneſſe, it is raiſed in power:

44 It is ſowen a naturall body, it is raiſed a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpirituall body.

45 And ſo it is written: The firſt man Adam was made a liuing ſoule, the laſt Adam was made a quickning ſpirit.

46 Howbeit that was not firſt which is ſpirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man *is* of the earth earthy: The ſecond man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, ſuch *are* they alſo that are heauenly.

49 And as wee haue borne the image of the earthy, wee ſhall alſo beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherite the Kingdome of God: neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſterie, we ſhall not all ſleepe, but we ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the laſt trumpe, (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhall haue put on immortalitie, then ſhall bee brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, * Death is ſwallowed vp in victory. * Oſee 13. 14.

55 O death, where is thy ſting? O ‖ graue, where is thy victory? ‖ *Or, hell.*

56 The ſting of death is ſinne, and the ſtrength of ſinne is the Law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, bee ye ſtedfaſt, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Hee exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Ieruſalem.* 10 *Commendeth Timothy.* 13 *And after friendly admonitions,* 16 *ſhutteth vp his Epiſtle with diuers ſalutations.*

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen ſo doe ye.

2 Vpon the firſt *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in ſtore, as *God* hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoeuer you ſhall approue by *your* letters, them will I ſend to bring your † liberalitie vnto Ieruſalem. † *Gr. gift.*

4 And if it be meete that I goe alſo, they ſhall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I ſhall paſſe through Macedonia: for I doe paſſe through Macedonia.

6 And it may bee that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring mee on my iourney, whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tary a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tary at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectual is opened vnto me, & there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him foorth in peace, that hee may come vnto me; for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you, with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let al your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints.)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet yee one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of mee Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue bee with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE
of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle incourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliuerances which God had giuen him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia, 12 And calling both his owne conscience, and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere maner of preaching the immutable truth of the Gospel, 15 He excuseth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his tendernesse towards them.

PAVL an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of GOD, and Timothie *our* brother, vnto the Church of GOD, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that wee may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted *it is* for your consolation & saluation, which is ‖ effectuall in the enduring of the same suffrings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

‖ Or, *is wrought.*

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the suffrings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, in so much that we despaired euen of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selues, that wee should not trust in our selues, but in God which raiseth the dead.

‖ Or, *answere.*

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doeth deliuer: in whom wee trust that he will yet deliuer *vs:*

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For

12 For our reioycing is this, the witnesse of our conscience, that in simplicitie and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, wee haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge them to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledge vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as yee also are ours in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖ benefit:

‖Or, grace.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with mee there should bee yea yea, and nay nay?

‖Or, preaching.

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by mee, and Syluanus and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which stablisheth vs with you, in Christ, and hath anointed vs, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that wee haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing shewed the reason why he came not to them. 6 He requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 euen as himselfe also vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him, 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sory, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sory by me.

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you should be grieued, but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, hee hath not grieued me, but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

‖Or, censure.

7 So that contrariwise, yee ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps, such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether yee bee obedient in all things.

10 To whome yee forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, in ‖ the person of Christ,

‖Or, in the sight.

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went frō thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes bee vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God a sweete sauour of Christ, in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other, the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speake wee in Christ.

‖Or, deale deceitfully with.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vainglorie, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministry. 6 Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the ministers of the Law, and of the Gospell, 12 he proueth that his ministry is so farre the more excellent, as the Gospell of life and liberty is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DOe we begin againe to commend our selues? or neede wee, as some *others* E-pistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee

2 Ye are our Epiſtle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* yee are manifeſtly declared *to be* the Epiſtle of Chriſt miniſtred by vs, written not with inke, but with the ſpirit of the liuing God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhly tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt haue we through Chriſt to Godward:

5 Not that wee are ſufficient of our ſelues to thinke any thing as of our ſelues: but our ſufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who alſo hath made vs able miniſters of the New Teſtament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‖ giueth life.

‖ Or, quickeneth.

7 But if the miniſtration of death written and ingraued in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold ye face of Moſes, for ye glory of his countenance, which *glorie* was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirit, be rather glorious.

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect, by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that wee haue ſuch hope we vſe great ‖ plainenеſſe of ſpeach.

‖ Or, boldnes.

13 And not as Moſes, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly looke to the end of that which is aboliſhed;

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the ſame vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the Old Teſtament: which vaile is done away in Chriſt.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moſes is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheleſſe, when it ſhall turne to the Lord, the vaile ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, & where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But wee all with open face beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vſed all ſincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the Goſpel, 7 and how the troubles and perſecutions which he dayly indured for the ſame, did redound to the praiſe of Gods power, 12 to the profite of the Church, 16 and to the Apoſtles owne eternall glory.

THerefore ſeeing we haue this miniſtery, as we haue receiued mercy we faint not,

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † diſhoneſty, not walking in craftineſſe, not handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the trueth, commending our ſelues to euery mans conſcience, in the ſight of God.

† Gr. ſhame.

3 But if our Goſpel bee hid, it is hid to them that are loſt.

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, leſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine vnto them.

5 For wee preach not our ſelues, but Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, and our ſelues your ſeruants for Ieſus ſake.

6 For God who commaunded the light to ſhine out of darkneſſe, hath ſhined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Ieſus Chriſt.

7 But wee haue this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on euery ſide, yet not diſtreſſed, wee are perplexed, but ‖ not in deſpaire;

‖ Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.

9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt downe, but not deſtroyed;

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Ieſus, that the life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Ieſus ſake, that the life alſo of Ieſus might bee made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 Wee hauing the ſame ſpirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I ſpoken: wee alſo beleeue, and therefore ſpeake,

* Pſa. 116. 10

14 Knowing, that hee which raiſed vp the Lord Ieſus, ſhall raiſe vp vs alſo by Ieſus, and ſhall preſent vs with you.

15 For all things are for your ſakes, that the aboundant grace, might through the thankeſgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cauſe wee faint not, but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are ſeene, but at the things which are not ſeene: for the things which are ſeene, are temporall, but the things which are not ſeen, are eternall.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 That in the assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectation of it, and of the generall iudgement, he laboureth to keepe a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himselfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Christ, endeauoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ onely, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we knowe, that if our earthly house of this Tabernacle were dissolued, wee haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this wee grone earnestly, desiring to bee clothed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so be that being clothed wee shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this Tabernacle doe grone, being burdened, not for that wee would be vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortalitie might be swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing, is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest wee are at home in the bodie, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 Wee are confident, I say, and willing rather to bee absent from the bodie, and to be present with the Lord.

‖ *Or, indeuour* 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For wee must all appeare before the iudgement seate of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his bodie, according to that he hath done, whether it bee good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, wee perswade men; but wee are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat *to answere* them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

‖ *Gr. in the face.*

13 For whether wee be besides our selues it is to God: or whither we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that hee died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know wee no man after the flesh: yea, though wee haue knowen Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *bee* in Christ, ‖ *hee is* a new creature: * old things are past away, behold, all things are become new. ‖ *Or, let him be.*

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation, *Esa. 43. 19. reuel. 21. 5.*

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation. † *Gr. put in vs*

20 Now then wee are Ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs; wee pray you in Christs stead, be yee reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that wee might bee made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That hee hath approoued himselfe a faithfull Minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the Gospel. 10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly among st them, because his heart is open to them, 13 And hee expostulateth the like affection from them again, 14 Exhorting to flee the societie and pollutions of Idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that yee receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For hee saith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.) *Esa. 49. 8.

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approuing our selues, as the Ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, † *Gr. commending.*

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in ‖ tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings, ‖ *Or, into stings to and fro.*

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart it enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in vs, but ye are straitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speake as vnto my children) be yee also inlarged.

14 Bee yee not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkenes?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, *I will dwell in them, and walke in them, and I will be their God, and they shall bee my people.

*Leui.26.12

*Esa.52.11.

17 *Wherefore come out from among them, and bee yee separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

*Iere.31.1.

18 *I will bee a Father vnto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 How procureth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 and to beare him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof lest he might seeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their louing kindnesse and the great regard Titus, an vnreprouable, to his former boastings of them.

HAuing therfore these promises (dearely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit perfecting holines in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, wee haue corrupted no man, wee haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne *you*: for I haue said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnes of speach toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when wee were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but wee were troubled on euery side; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward me, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: For I perceiue *y* the same Epistle hath made you sory, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorie, but that yee sorrowed to repentance: for yee were made sorie ‖ after a godly manner, that yee might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

‖Or, according to God.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfe same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge; In all things yee haue approoued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed wee for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed, but as we spake all things to you in trueth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus is found a trueth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

†Gr. bowels.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore Saints at Hierusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnes, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integrity and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who vpon his request, exhortation and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.

MOreouer, brethren, wee doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty, abounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with much intreaty, that wee would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as wee hoped, but first

first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so hee would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proue the sincerities of your loue.

9 For yee know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though hee was rich, yet for your sakes hee became poore, that yee through his powertie might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who hath begunne before, not onely to doe, but also to bee † forward a yeere agoe.

† Or willing.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eased, and you burthened:

14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your abundāce may be *a supplie* for their want, that their abūdance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, He * that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.

* Exo. 16. 18.

16 But thankes be to God which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed hee accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And wee haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches:

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauaile with vs with this ‖ grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde.

‖ Or, gift.

20 Auoyding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs:

21 Prouiding for honest things, not only in y sight of the Lord, but in y sight of men.

22 And wee haue sent with them our brother, whom wee haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

‖ Or, he hath.

23 Whether any doe inquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be inquired of*, they are the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Hee yeeldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardnesse, yet hee sent Titus and his brethren beforehand.* 6 *And he proceedeth in stirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kinde of sowing of seed,* 10 *which shall returne agree at increase to them,* 13 *and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgiuings vnto God.*

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for mee to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, & your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should bee in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you vnprepared, wee (that wee say not, you) should bee ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your † bounty, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bountie, not of couetousnesse.

† Or, liberality. ‖ Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.

6 But this *I say*, Hee which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and hee which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*; not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for * God loueth a cherefull giuer.

* Pro. 11. 25. rom. 12. 8. eccles. 35. 9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that hee alwaies hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: * He hath dispersed abroad: hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnes remaineth for euer.

* Psal. 112. 9

10 Now hee that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your foode, and multiply your seed sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnes)

* Esa. 55. 10.

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration

miſtration, they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubiection vnto the Goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberall diſtribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be vnto God for his vnſpeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Againſt the falſe apoſtles, who diſgraced the weakeneſſe of his perſon & bodily preſence, he ſetteth out the ſpirituall weapons and armour, with which he is armed againſt all aduerſary powers, 7 aſſuring them that at his comming he will be found as mighty in word, as hee is now in writing being abſent. 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themſelues beyond their compaſſe, and vanting themſelues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my ſelfe beſeech you, by the meekeneſſe and gentleneſſe of Chriſt, who ‖ in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent, am bold toward you:

‖ Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beſeech you, that I may not bee bold when I am preſent, with that cõfidence wherewith I thinke to be bold againſt ſome, which ‖ thinke of vs, as if wee walked according to the fleſh.

‖ Or, reckon.

3 For though we walke in the fleſh, wee doe not warre after the fleſh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through ‖ God to the pulling downe of ſtrong holds)

‖ Or, to God.

5 Caſting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it ſelfe againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuitie euery thought to the obedience of Chriſt:

‖ Or, reaſonings.

6 And hauing in a readineſſe to reuenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man truſt to himſelfe, that hee is Chriſts, let him of himſelfe thinke this againe, that as he is Chriſts, euen ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are waighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily preſence is weake, and his ſpeach contemptible.

11 Let ſuch one thinke this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters, when wee are abſent, ſuch *will we be alſo* indeede when wee are preſent.

12 For wee dare not make our ſelues of the number, or compare our ſelues with ſome that commend themſelues: but they meaſuring themſelues by themſelues, and comparing themſelues amongſt themſelues ‖ are not wiſe.

‖ Or, vnlearned in it.

13 But wee will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the ‖ rule, which God hath diſtributed to vs, a meaſure to reach euen vnto you.

‖ Or, line.

14 For wee ſtretch not our ſelues beyond our meaſure, as though we reached not vnto you, for wee are come as farre as to you alſo, in *preaching* the Goſpel of Chriſt,

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhall be ‖ inlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

‖ Or, magnified in you.

16 To preach the Goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

‖ Or, rule.

17 *But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

*Iere. 9.24. 1. cor. 1.31.

18 For, not hee that commendeth himſelfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his iealouſie ouer the Corinthians, who ſeemed to make more account of the falſe apoſtles, then of him, hee entreth into a forced commendation of himſelfe, 5 of his equalitie with the chiefe Apoſtles, 7 of his preaching the Goſpel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 ſhewing that hee was not inferiour to thoſe deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogatiue, 23 and in the ſeruice of Chriſt, and in all kinde of ſufferings for his miniſtery, farre ſuperiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeede ‖ beare with mee.

‖ Or, you do beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealouſie, for I haue eſpouſed you to one huſband, that I may preſent you as chaſte Virgine to Chriſt.

3 But I feare leſt by any meanes, as the ſerpent beguiled Eue through his ſubtiltie, ſo your mindes ſhould bee corrupted from the ſimplicitie that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Ieſus whom we haue not preached, or if yee receiue another ſpirit, which ye haue not receiued, or another Goſpel, which yee haue not accepted, yee might well beare *with him.*

5 For, I ſuppoſe, I was not a whit behind the very chiefeſt Apoſtles.

6 But though I bee rude in ſpeach, yet not in knowledge, but we haue bin throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelfe that you might be exalted, becauſe I haue preached to you the Goſpel of God freely?

8 I rob-

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to mee, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burthensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the trueth of Christ is in mee, no man shall † stop mee of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

† Gr. this boasting shall not be stopped in me.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as wee.

13 For such are false Apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marueile, for Sathan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therfore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke mee a foole; if otherwise, yet as a foole ‖ receiue me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

‖ Or, suffer.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For yee suffer fooles gladly, seeing ye your selues are wise.

20 For yee suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproch, as though we had been weake: howbeit, wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seede of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fourtie *stripes* saue one.

* Deut. 25.3.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painefulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needes glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the citie with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For cõmending of his Apostleship, though not mightie of his wonderfull reuelations. 9 Yet he rather ioyneth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting. 14 He promiseth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth bee shall in his griefe finde many offenders, and publike disorders there.

IT is not expedient for mee doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboue foureteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one, caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter.

‖ Or, possible.

5 Of such a one will I glorie, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glorie, I shal not be a foole: for I will say the trueth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of mee, aboue *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should bee exalted aboue measure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to mee a * thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.

* See Ezek. 28.24.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And

9 And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenes. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, yee haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue been commended of you: for in nothing I am behinde the very chiefest Apostles, though I bee nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deedes.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my selfe was not burthensome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burthensome to you; for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and bee spent for † you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I beloued. †Gr. your soules.

16 But bee it so: I did not burthen you: neuertheleſſe, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuse our selues vnto you? wee speake before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying,

20 For I feare, lest when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shal be found vnto you such as you would not, lest there bee debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backebitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threatneth sharpnesse, and the power of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners.* 5 *And admonishing them to a triall of their faith,* 7 *and to a reformation of their sinnes before his coming,* 11 *He concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.*

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, & being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not spare:

3 Since yee seeke a proofe of Christ speaking in mee, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weaknes, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we also are weak ‖ in him, but we shal liue with him by the power of God toward you. ‖Or, with him.

5 Examine your selues, whether ye be in the faith: proone your owne selues. Know yee not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that yee shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that yee doe no euill, not that we should appeare approoued, but that ye should doe that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For wee can doe nothing against the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For wee are glad when wee are weake, and yee are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should vse sharpnesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, bee of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greete one another, with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, bee with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos a citie of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they haue so soone left him and the Gospel, 8 And accursseth those that preach any other Gospel then he did. 11 He learned the Gospel not of men, but of God: 14 And sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAul an Apostle not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with mee, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile, that you are so soone remooued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ, vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there bee some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen, preach *any other Gospel* vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that yee haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men, or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of mee, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes Religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh & blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem to them which *were* Apostles before mee, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Hierusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes. ‖ *Or, returned.*

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that hee which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went vp againe to Hierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 And that Titus was not circumcised: 11 And that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why he and other being Iewes, doe beleeue in Christ to be iustified by faith, and not by works: 20 And that they liue not in sinne, who are so iustified.

THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine. ‖ *Or, seuerally.*

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our libertie, which we haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person,) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

† *Gr. equals in yeeres.*

7 But contrariwiſe, when they ſaw that the Goſpel of the vncircumciſion was committed vnto mee, as the Goſpel of the Circumciſion was vnto Peter:

8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apoſtleſhip of the Circumciſion, the ſame was mightie in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who ſeemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to mee and Barnabas, the right hands of fellowſhip, that we *ſhould goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the Circumciſion.

10 Onely *they would* that wee ſhould remember the poore, the ſame which I alſo was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, becauſe hee was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, hee did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, hee withdrew, and ſeparated himſelfe, fearing them *which were* of the Circumciſion.

13 And the other Iewes diſſembled likewiſe with him, inſomuch that Barnabas alſo was caried away with their diſſimulation.

14 But when I ſaw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Goſpel, I ſaid vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iewe, liueſt after the manner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 Wee *who are* Iewes by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iuſtified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt, euen we haue beleeued in Ieſus Chriſt, that wee might be iuſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law ſhall no fleſh be iuſtified.

17 But if while we ſeeke to be iuſtified by Chriſt, we our ſelues alſo are found ſinners, is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelfe a tranſgreſſour.

19 For I through the Law am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Chriſt. Neuertheleſſe, I liue, yet not I, but Chriſt liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the fleſh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himſelfe for me.

21 I doe not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe *come* by the Law, then Chriſt is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 *He aſketh what moued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law.* 6 *They that beleeue are iuſtified,* 9 *and bleſſed with Abraham.* 10 *And this hee proueth by many reaſons.*

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you ſhould not obey the trueth, before whoſe eyes Ieſus Chriſt hath beene euidently ſet foorth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Receiued yee the Spirit, by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

4 Haue yee ſuffered ‖ ſo many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine. ‖ Or, ſo great,

5 Hee therefore that miniſtreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth hee it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteouſneſſe. ‖ Or, imputed.

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreſeeing that God would iuſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Goſpel vnto Abraham, *ſaying*, * In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed, * Gen. 12.3.

9 So then they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curſe: for it is written, * Curſed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them. * Deu 27.26.

11 But that no man is iuſtified by the Law in the ſight of God, it is euident: for, * The iuſt ſhall liue by faith. * Abac. 2.4 rom. 1.17.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but, * the man that doeth them ſhall liue in them. * Leuit. 18.5.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed vs from the curſe of the Law, being made a curſe for vs: for it is written, * Curſed is euery one that hangeth on tree: * Deu. 21.23.

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Ieſus Chriſt: that wee might receiue the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeake after the maner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſanulleth, or addeth thereto. ‖ Or, teſtament.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeede were the promiſes made. Hee ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy ſeede, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the Couenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the Law

Law which was foure hundred and thirtie yeeres after, cannot diſanull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gaue it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerueth* the Law? it was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteouſneſſe ſhould haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder ſinne, that the promiſe by faith of Ieſus Chriſt might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept vnder the Law, ſhut vp vnto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaſter *to bring vs* vnto Chriſt, that we might be iuſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Ieſus.

27 For as many of you as haue been baptized into Chriſt, haue put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Iewe, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for yee are all one in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 And if *ye be* Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, & heires according to ỹ promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee were vnder the Law till Chriſt came, as the heire is vnder his guardian till he be of age. 5 But Chriſt freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore wee are ſeruants no longer to ſin. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and ſheweth that we are the ſonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I ſay, that the heire, as long as hee is a childe, differeth nothing from a ſeruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutours and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen ſo wee, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ Elements of the world: ‖ *Or, rudiments.*

4 But when the fulneſſe of the time was come, God ſent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of ſonnes.

6 And becauſe ye are ſonnes, God hath ſent foorth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſeruant, but a ſonne; and if a ſonne, then an heire of God through Chriſt.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, yee did ſeruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne ye ‖ againe to the weake and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto yee deſire againe to be in bondage? ‖ *Or, backe.* ‖ *Or, rudiments.*

10 Ye obſerue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, leſt I haue beſtowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Yee know how through infirmitie of the fleſh, I preached the Goſpel vnto you at the firſt.

14 And my temptation which was in my fleſh ye deſpiſed not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Chriſt Ieſus.

15 ‖ Where is then the bleſſednes you ſpake of? for I beare you record, that if it had bin poſſible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, & haue giuen them to me. ‖ *Or, what was then?*

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, becauſe I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealouſly affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them. ‖ *Or, vs.*

18 But it is good to be zealouſly affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauaile in birth againe, vntill Chriſt be formed in you:

20 I deſire to be preſent with you now, and to change my voice, for I ‖ ſtand in doubt of you. ‖ *Or, I am perplexed for you.*

21 Tell me, ye that deſire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, That Abraham had two ſonnes, the one by a bondmaide, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the fleſh: but he of the free-woman *was* by promiſe.

24 Which things are an Allegorie; for theſe are the two ‖ couenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. ‖ *Or, teſtaments.*

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ anſwereth to Ieruſalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children. ‖ *Or, in the ſame ranke with.*

26 But Ieruſalem which is aboue is free, which is the mother of vs all.

*Eſay 54.1. 27 For it is written, Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not; breake forth and cry, thou that trauaileſt not; for the deſolate hath many moe children then ſhe which hath an husband.

28 Now wee, brethren, as Iſaac was, are the children of promiſe.

29 But as then hee that was borne after the fleſh, perſecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen ſo it is now.

*Gen.21.10. 30 Neuertheleſſe, what ſaith the Scripture? * Caſt out the bondwoman & her ſon: for the ſonne of the bondwoman ſhall not be heire with the ſonne of the freewoman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee mooueth them to ſtand in their libertie, 3 and not to obſerue Circumciſion: 13 but rather loue, which is the ſumme of the Law. 19 He reckoneth vp the workes of the fleſh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.

STand faſt therefore in the liberty wherewith Chriſt hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul ſay vnto you, that if ye be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profit you nothing.

3 For I teſtifie againe to euery man that is circumciſed, that hee is a debtour to doe the whole Law.

4 Chriſt is become of no effect vnto you, whoſoeuer of you are iuſtified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit waite for the hope of righteouſneſſe by faith.

6 For in Ieſus Chriſt, neither Circumciſion auaileth any thing, nor vncircumciſion, but faith which worketh by loue.

‖*Or, who did driue you backe?* 7 Ye did runne well; ‖ who did hinder you, that ye ſhould not obey the trueth?

8 This perſwaſion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwiſe minded; but he that troubleth you, ſhall beare *his* iudgement, whoſoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach Circumciſion, why doe I yet ſuffer perſecution? then is the offence of the Croſſe ceaſed.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue been called vnto libertie, only *vſe* not libertie for an occaſion to the fleſh, but by loue ſerue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.*

*Lev. 19.18, mat.22.39.

15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heede ye be not conſumed one of another.

16 This I ſay then, Walke in the Spirit, and ‖ ye ſhall not fulfill the luſt of the fleſh. ‖*Or, ſhall not.*

17 For the fleſh luſteth againſt the Spirit, and the Spirit againſt the fleſh, and theſe are contrary the one to the other: ſo that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be ledde of the Spirit, yee are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the fleſh are manifeſt, which are *theſe*, adultery, fornication, vncleanneſſe, laſciuiouſneſſe,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, hereſies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkenneſſe, reuellings, and ſuch like: of which I tell you before, as I haue alſo tolde you in time paſt, that they which doe ſuch things ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long ſuffering, gentleneſſe, goodnes, faith,

23 Meekeneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.

24 And they that are Chriſts, haue crucified the fleſh with the ‖ affections and luſts. ‖*Or, paſſions*

25 If wee liue in the Spirit, let vs alſo walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be deſirous of vaine glorie, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee mooueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath ſlipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden. 6 To bee liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 Hee ſheweth what they intend that preach Circumciſion. 14 Hee glorieth in nothing, ſaue in the Croſſe of Chriſt.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be ouertaken in a fault: ye which are ſpirituall, reſtore ſuch a one in the ſpirit of meekeneſſe, conſidering thy ſelfe, leſt thou alſo be tempted. ‖*Or, although*

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and ſo fulfill the Law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man thinke himſelfe to bee ſomething, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himſelfe.

4 But let euery man prooue his owne worke, and then ſhall he haue reioycing in himſelfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man ſhall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatſoeuer a man ſoweth, that ſhall hee alſo reape.

8 For hee that ſoweth to his fleſh, ſhall of

of the flesh reape corruption: but hee that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life everlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if wee faint not.

10 As wee haue therefore opportunitie, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the Crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world. ‖ Or, whereby.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither Circumcision availeth any thing nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit, Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL
the Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiuing for the Ephesians, 4 hee treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans saluation. 13 And because the height of this mysterie cannot easily be attained vnto, 16 he prayeth that they may come, 18 to the full knowledge, and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus.

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ:

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly ‖ places in Christ: ‖ Or, things.

4 According as hee hath chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein hee hath made vs accepted in the beloued.

7 In whom wee haue redemption thorow his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made known vnto vs the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, hee might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in † heauen, & which are on earth, euen in him: † Gr. the heauens.

11 In whom also wee haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ. ‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom yee also *trusted* after that yee heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that ye beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome and reuelation, ‖ in the knowledge of him: ‖ Or, for the acknowledgement.

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, accor-

ding to the working † of his mighty power:
20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*,
21 Farre aboue all principalitie, and power, and might, and dominion, & euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come,
22 And hath put all things vnder his feet, and gaue him to be the head ouer all things to the Church,
23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

† Gr. of the might of his power.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace: 10 He declareth, that we are made for good workes, and 13 being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as 11 Gentiles, and 12 forreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints and the family of God.

AND you *hath hee quickened* who were dead in treſpaſſes and ſinnes,
2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience,
3 Among whom alſo we all had our conuerſation in times paſt, in the luſtes of our fleſh, fulfilling † the deſires of the fleſh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:
4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,
5 Euen when wee were dead in ſinnes hath quickened vs together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaued)
6 And hath raiſed *vs* vp together, and made *vs* ſit together in heauenly places in Chriſt Ieſus:
7 That in the ages to come, he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindneſſe towards vs, through Chriſt Ieſus.
8 For by grace are yee ſaued, through faith, and that not of your ſelues: *it is* the gift of God:
9 Not of works, leſt any man ſhould boaſt.
10 For wee are his workemanſhip, created in Chriſt Ieſus vnto good workes, which God hath before ‖ ordeined, that wee ſhould walke in them.
11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called vncircumciſiõ by that which is called the circumciſiõ in the fleſh made by hands,
12 That at that time yee were without Chriſt, being aliens from the common-wealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the couenants of promiſe, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.
13 But now in Chriſt Ieſus, ye who ſometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Chriſt.
14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:
15 Hauing aboliſhed in his fleſh the enmitie, *euen* the Law of commandements *ordeined* in ordinances, for to make in himſelfe of twaine, one new man, ſo making peace,
16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the Croſſe, hauing ſlaine the enmitie ‖ thereby,
17 And came, and preached peace to you, *which were* afarre off, and to them that were nigh.
18 For through him we both haue an acceſſe by one Spirit vnto the Father.
19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and forreiners; but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houſhold of God,
20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe being the chiefe corner ſtone,
21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:
22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

† Gr. the wills.

‖ Or, in himſelfe.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden myſterie, 6 that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaued, 3 was made knowen to Paul by reuelation. 8 And to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he ſhould preach it. 13 Hee deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth, 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe I Paul, the priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,
2 If yee haue heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you-ward.
3 How that by reuelation hee made knowen vnto mee the myſterie, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,
4 Whereby when yee reade ye may vnderſtand my knowledge in the myſterie of Chriſt,)
5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the ſonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit,
6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow heires, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt, by the Goſpel:
7 Whereof I was made a Miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.
8 Vnto me, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles, the vnſearchable riches of Chriſt,

‖ Or, a little before.

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath beene hidde in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowen by the Church the manifold wisedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom wee haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that yee might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue all that wee aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth to vnitie, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 growen vp in Christ. 18 Hee calleth them from the vnpurnesse of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

‖Or, in the Lord.

I Therefore the prisoner ‖ of the Lord, beseech you that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffring, forbearing one another in loue.

3 Endeauouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

*Psal. 68. 18. 8 Wherefore he saith: *When he ascended vp on high, he ledde ‖ captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

‖Or, a multitude of captiues.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that hee also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 Hee that descended, is the same also that ascended vp far aboue all heauens, that he might ‖ fill all things.)

‖Or, fulfil. *1. Cor. 12. 28.

11 *And hee gaue, some Apostles: and some, Prophets: and some, Euangelists: and some, Pastors, and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the ‖ vnitie of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the ‖ stature of the fulnesse of Christ:

‖Or, into the vnitie. ‖Or, age.

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and caried about with euery winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in waite to deceiue:

15 But ‖ speaking the trueth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, *euen* Christ:

‖Or, being sincere.

16 *From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

*Col. 2. 19.

17 This I say therefore and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanitie of their mind,

18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated frō the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the *‖ blindnesse of their heart:

*Rom. 1. 21. ‖Or, hardnesse.

19 Who beeing past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuiousnes, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:

21 If so be that ye haue heard him, & haue been taught by him, as the trueth is in Iesus,

22 That ye put off concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:

24 And that yee put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousnes, and ‖ true holinesse.

‖Or, holinesse of truth.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speake euery man trueth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sinne not, let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath:

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that stole, steale no more:

but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.

‖ Or, to distribute.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

‖ Or, to edifie profitably.

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby yee are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger and clamour, and euill speaking, be put away from you, with all malice.

32 *And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

*2. Cor. 2. 10

CHAP. V.

1 After generall exhortation to loue, 3 To flee fornication, 4 and all vncleanneſſe, 7 not to conuerſe with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he deſcendeth to the particular dueties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Chriſt doeth his Church.

BEe yee therefore followers of God, as deare children,

2 And walke in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweete ſmelling ſauour;

3 But fornication, and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſneſſe, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthines, nor fooliſh talking, nor ieſting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane perſon, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine wordes: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ diſobedience.

‖ Or, vnbeliefe.

7 Be not yee therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were ſometimes darkeneſſe, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walke as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodneſſe and righteouſnes and trueth.)

10 Prouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord,

11 An haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull workes of darkeneſſe, but rather reproue them.

12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeak of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.

13 But all things that are ‖ reproued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoeuer doeth make manifeſt, is light.

‖ Or, diſcouered,

14 Wherefore he ſaith: *Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.

*Eſai 60. 1.

15 *See then that ye walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe,

*Col. 4. 5.

16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the daies are euill.

17 Wherefore be yee not vnwiſe, but vnderſtanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your ſelues, in Pſalmes, and hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging and making melodie in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

21 Submitting your ſelues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Chriſt is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is ſubiect vnto Chriſt, ſo let the wiues *be* to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Chriſt alſo loued the Church, and gaue himſelfe for it:

26 That hee might ſanctifie and cleanſe *it* with the waſhing of water, by the word,

27 That he might preſent it to himſelfe a glorious Church, not hauing ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy and without blemiſh.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himſelfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne fleſh: but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For wee are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.

31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and ſhall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two ſhall be one fleſh.

32 This is a great myſterie: but I ſpeake concerning Chriſt and the Church.

33 Neuertheleſſe, let euery one of you in particular, ſo loue his wife euen as himſelfe, and the wife *ſee* ‖ ſhe reuerence her husband.

‖ Or, feare.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duety of children toward their parents, 5 Of ſeruants toward their maſters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 Not only againſt fleſh and bloud, but alſo ſpirituall enemies. 13 The complete armor of a Chriſtian, 18 and how it ought to be vſed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which

(which is the first commaundement with promise.)

3 That it may bee well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.

4 And *yee* fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nourture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye-seruice as men pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, the same shall hee receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And yee masters, doe the same things vnto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖ your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

‖ Or, moderating. ‖ Some read, both your, and their master.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that yee may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For wee wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

‖ Or, wicked spirits. ‖ Or, heauenly.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may bee able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all to stand.

‖ Or, hauing ouercome all.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the breast-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feete shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of Faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fierie darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for mee, that vtterance may bee giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the mysterie of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an Ambassadour ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.

‖ Or, in a chaine. ‖ Or, thereof.

21 But that ye also may know my affaires *and* how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shal make knowen to you all things.

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that yee might know our affaires, and that hee might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *bee* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sincerity.

‖ Or, with incorruption.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL
the Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

1 Hee testifieth his thankefulnesse to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 dayly praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had receiued by his troubles at Rome. 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to vnitie, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAvl and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saintes in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace *bee* vnto you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

‖ Or, mention.

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making request with ioy,

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel from the first day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that hee which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will perfourme it vntill the day of Iesus Christ,

‖ Or, will finish it.

7 Euen as it is meete for mee to thinke this of you all, because I ‖ haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence & confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

‖ Or, you haue me in your heart. ‖ Or, partakers with me of grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in ỹ bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ iudgement,

‖ Or, sence.

10 That yee may ‖ approue things that ‖ are excellent, that yee may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ,

‖ Or, try.

‖ Or, differ.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would yee should vnderstand, brethren, that the things which happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ, are manifest in all the ‖ palace, and in ‖ all other *places*.

‖ Or, for Christ.

‖ Or, Cesars Court.

‖ Or, to all others.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeede preach Christ, euen of enuie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in trueth: Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shalbe ashamed: but that with all boldnes, as alwayes, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Christ, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wote not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to bee with Christ, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Iesus Christ for me, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuersation bee as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else bee absent, I may heare of your affaires, that yee stand fast in one Spirit, with one minde, striuing together for the faith of the Gospel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduersaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of saluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Christ, not onely to beleeue on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

30 Hauing the same conflict which yee saw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnite, and to all humblenes of minde, by the example of Christs humilitie and exaltation: 12 To a carefull proceeding in the way of saluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their Apostle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

IF *there bee* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

2 Fulfill yee my ioy, that yee be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through strife, or vaine glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteeme other better then themselues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was also in Christ Iesus:

6 Who being in ỿ forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himselfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a seruant, and was made in the ‖ likenesse of men.

‖ Or, habite.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the Crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of IESVS euery knee should bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; worke out your owne saluation with feare, and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to doe, of *his* good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse & ‖ harmelesse,

‖ Or, Sincere.

Iesse, the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ‖ yee shine as lights in the world,

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I have not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also doe yee ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 ‖ But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, That as a sonne with the father, hee hath serued with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary, to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and hee that ministred to my wants.

26 For hee longed after you all, and was full of heauinesse, because that ye had heard that he had beene sicke.

27 For indeede hee was sicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on mee also, lest I should haue sorrow vpon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when yee see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may bee the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therfore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and ‖ hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the worke of Christ he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacke of seruice toward me.

30 me, indeed it is not grieuous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogges, beware of euill workers: beware of the concision.

3 For wee are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof hee might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharise:

6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the Law, blameles:

7 But what things were gaine to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I haue suffered the losse of all things, and doe count them but doung that I may win Christ,

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching foorth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuerthelesse, whereto wee haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 shewing that himselfe hath greater cause then they, to trust in the righteousnesse of the Law: 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as doung and losse, to gaine Christ and his righteousnesse, 12 thereon acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to bee thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to declare the ends of carnall Christians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you,

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the Crosse of Christ.

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions 4 hee proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how hee reioyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the graces of God in them. 19 And so hee concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THerefore, my brethren, deerely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my deerely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreate thee also, true yokefellow, helpe those women which laboured with mee in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer & supplication with thanksgiuing, let your request be made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and mindes through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things *are* true, whatsoeuer things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoeuer things *are* iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer things *are* louely, whatsoeuer things *are* of good report: if there *bee any* vertue, and if there bee any praise, thinke on those things.

‖ Or, venerable.

9 Those things which yee haue both learned and receiued, and heard and seene in mee, doe: and the God of peace shall bee with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of mee ‖ hath flourished againe, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

‖ Or, is renued.

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am instructed, both to bee full, and to bee hungry, both to abound, and to suffer neede.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but yee onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, yee sent once, and againe vnto my necessitie.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruite that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound, I am full, hauing receiued of Ephaphroditus ỹ things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

‖ Or, I haue receiued all.

19 But my God shal supply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father *be* glory for euer and euer, Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me greete you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL
the Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receiue Iesus Christ, and commendeth his owne ministerie.

PAVL an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which yee haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the trueth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you *as it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day yee heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in trueth,

7 As yee also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the spirit.

9 For this cause wee also, since the day wee heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That yee might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thanks vnto the Father, which hath made vs meete to bee partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated *vs* into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne,

† *Gr. the Son of his loue.*

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And hee is before all things, and by him all things consist. * 1. Cor. 8, 6. Iohn 1, 3.

18 And hee is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might haue the preeminence: ‖ *Or, among all.*

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen. ‖ *Or, making peace.*

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled, ‖ *Or, by your minde in wicked workes.*

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If yee continue in the faith grounded and setled, and bee not mooued away from the hope of the Gospel, which yee haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister:

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a Minister according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me for you, ‖ to fulfill ỹ word of God: ‖ *Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 1, 19.*

26 Euen the mysterie which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints;

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory: ‖ *Or, among you.*

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that wee may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

2 He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ. 8 To beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions, 18 worshipping of Angels, 20 and Legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

For

‖Or, fare or care.

FOr I would that yee knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them of Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh.

2 That their hearts might bee comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

‖Or, wherein.

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome, and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with entising words.

5 For though I bee absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as yee haue bene taught, abounding therein with thankesgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And yee are complete in him, which is the head of all principality, and power,

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath hee quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nayling it to his Crosse:

15 And hauing spoyled principalities, and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

‖Or, in himselfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in ‖ meate or in drinke, or in ‖ respect of an Holy day, or of the New moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes:*

‖Or, for eating and drinking. ‖Or, in part.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humilitie, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seene, vainely puft vp by his fleshly minde:

‖Or, iudge against you. †Or, being a voluntary in humility.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if yee be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

‖Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not.

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeede a shew of wisedome in wil-worship and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖Or, punishing or not sparing.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 Hee exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other seuerall duties.

IF yee then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

‖Or, minde.

2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therfore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnesse which is idolatry;

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which yee also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that yee haue put off the old man with his deedes:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, or free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meekenesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* ye.

‖Or, complaint.

14 And

14 And aboue all theſe things *put on* charitie, which is the bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which alſo ye are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Chriſt dwell in you richly in all wiſedome, teaching and admoniſhing one another in pſalmes & hymnes, and Spirituall ſongs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatſoeuer yee doe in word or deede, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, giuing thanks to God & the Father by him.

18 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter againſt them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleaſing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children *to anger*, leſt they be diſcouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your maſters according to the fleſh: not with eye-ſeruice, as men-pleaſers, but in ſinglenеſſe of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatſoeuer yee doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee ſhall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye ſerue the Lord Chriſt.

25 But hee that doth wrong, ſhall receiue for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no reſpect of perſons.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wiſely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt. 10 He ſaluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperity.

MAſters, giue vnto your ſeruants that which is iuſt and equall, knowing that ye alſo haue a Maſter in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankeſgiuing.

3 Withall, praying alſo for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to ſpeake the myſtery of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeake.

5 Walke in wiſedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeech be alway with grace, ſeaſoned with ſalt, that you may know how ye ought to anſwere euery man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull miniſter, and fellow ſeruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe, that hee might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make knowen vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements; if he come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Ieſus, which is called Iuſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow-workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſeruant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring feruently for you in prayers, that yee may ſtand perfect, and ‖ complete in all the will of God.

‖ *Or, ſtriuing.*

‖ *Or, filled.*

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this Epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewiſe reade the Epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heede to the miniſtery, which thou haſt receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF

Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are giuen to vnderſtand both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thankesgiuing, and prayer: 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the truth, and ſincerity of their faith, and conuerſion to God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: grace *bee* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 Wee giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our Father:

‖ Or, beloued of God: your election.

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word onely: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as yee know what maner of men wee were among you for your ſake.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that yee were enſamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the Word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to God-ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of vs, what maner of entring in wee had vnto you, and how yee turned to God from idoles, to ſerue the liuing and true God,

10 And to waite for his Sonne from heauen, whom hee raiſed from the dead, *euen* Ieſus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the Goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they receiued it. 18 A reaſon is rendred both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why hee was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that wee had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated, as yee know, at Philippi, wee were bold in our God, to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to bee put in truſt with the Goſpel, euen ſo wee ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of couetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when wee might haue been ‖ burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

‖ Or, vſed authority.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionatly deſirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Goſpell of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe yee were deare vnto vs.

9 For yee remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not bee chargeable vnto any of you, wee preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and iuſtly, and vnblameably we behaued our ſelues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how wee exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doth his children.)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thanke wee God without ceaſing, becauſe when yee receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeue.

14 For ye brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Chriſt Ieſus: for yee alſo haue ſuffered like things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Ieſus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ perſecuted vs: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, chaſed vs out.

16 Forbidding vs to ſpeake to the Gentiles, that they might bee ſaued, to fill vp their

their ſinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermoſt,

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeuoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindred vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen yee in the preſence of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt at his comming?

‖ Or, glorying.

20 For, ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 S. Paul teſtifieth his great loue to the Theſſalonians, partly, by ſending Timothy vnto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe comming vnto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow labourer in the Goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould bee mooued by theſe afflictions: for your ſelues know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, euen as it came to paſſe & ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbeare, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as we alſo *to ſee* you:

7 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all your affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

8 For now we * liue, if yee ſtand faſt in the Lord.

* Rom. 7. 9.

6 For what thankes can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your ſakes before our God;

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe and our Father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt ‖ direct our way vnto you.

‖ Or, guide.

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as wee *doe* towards you:

13 To the end hee may eſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable in holines before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to goe on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to liue holily and iuſtly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to Iudgment.

FVrthermore then wee ‖ beſeech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as you haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

‖ Or, requeſt. ‖ Or, beſeech.

2 For yee know what commandements we gaue you, by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* goe beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch, as wee alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified:

‖ Or, oppreſſe, or, ouerreach. ‖ Or, in the matter.

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

8 Hee therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

‖ Or, reiecteth.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for ye your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeede ye doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that yee increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, & to doe your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your owne hands, (as we commaunded you:)

12 That yee may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of ‖ nothing.

‖ Or, of no man.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that ye ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Ieſus died, and roſe againe, euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this wee ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, That we which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voyce of

the Archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine, ſhall be caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meet the Lord in the ayre: and ſo ſhall we euer be with the Lord.

‖Or, exhort. 18 Wherefore, ‖ comfort one another with theſe words.

CHAP. V.

1 How proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to Iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, yee haue no neede that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafetie: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with child, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, Brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe, as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day, be ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith, and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, ‖ comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo yee doe. ‖Or, exhort.

12 And wee beſeech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and be at peace among your ſelues.

14 Now wee ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men. ‖Or, beſeech. ‖Or, diſorderly.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues & to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

16 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit:

20 Deſpiſe not propheſyings:

21 Proue all things: hold faſt that which is good:

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: & *I pray God* your whole Spirit, and ſoule, and body, be preſerued blameleſſe vnto the cõming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren w̃ an holy kiſſe.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren. ‖Or, adiure.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE
of Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 S. Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, loue, and patience: 11 And therewithall vſeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous Iudgement of God.

AVL and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure,

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhall bee reueiled from heauen, † with his mighty Angels,

†Gr. the Angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

‖Or, yielding.

9 Who ſhall bee puniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to bee admired in all them that beleeue (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo wee pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power.

‖Or, vouchſafe.

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may bee glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the trueth receiued, 3 ſheweth that there ſhall bee a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcouery of Antichriſt, before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw wee beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not ſoone ſhaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand,

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reueiled, the ſonne of perdition:

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called god, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now yee know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reueiled in his time.

‖Or, holdeth.

7 For the myſterie of iniquitie doeth already worke: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be reueiled, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the Spirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power, & ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiuableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might bee damned, who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe:

13 But we are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beleefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and holde the traditions which yee haue bene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

Hee craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhunne idleneſſe, and ill company, 16 and laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* courſe, and be glorified euen as *it is* with you:

†Gr. may runne.

2 And that wee may bee deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

‖Or, abſurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And wee haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both doe and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖Or, the patience of Chriſt.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauaile night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe wee haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this wee commanded you, that if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For wee heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, wee command, & exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

‖Or, faint not. 13 But ye, brethren, ‖ bee not weary in well doing.

‖Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle. 14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle, ‖ note that man, & haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed,

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all, Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE
of Paul the Apoſtle to Timothy.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothie is put in minde of the charge that was giuen vnto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and end of the Law. 11 Of S. Pauls calling to be an Apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt *which is* our hope,

2 Vnto Timothie *my* owne ſonne in the Faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying which is in faith: ſo do.

5 Now the ende of the commandement is charitie, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

‖Or, not aymed at. 6 From which ſome ‖ haning ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling,

7 Deſiring to bee teachers of the Law, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe, and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankinde, for menſtealers, for lyars, for periured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath enabled mee: for he counted mee faithfull, putting me into the Miniſterie,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, & iniurious. But I obtained mercie, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in mee firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all long ſuffering, for a patterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour and glory for euer and euer, Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothie, according to the propheſies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, & a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meete to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They ſhall be ſaued, notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath, in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men: ‖Or, desire.

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ autho-

‖ Or, eminent place.

‖ authoritie, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſſe & honeſtie.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be ſaued, & to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the Man Chriſt Ieſus,

6 Who gaue himſelfe a ranſome for all,

‖ Or, a teſtimony.

‖ to be teſtified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apoſtle, (I ſpeake the trueth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner alſo, that women adorne themſelues in modeſt apparell, with

‖ Or, plaited.

ſhamefaſtnes and ſobriety, not with ‖ broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or coſtly aray,

10 But (which becommeth women profeſſing godlines) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in ſilence with all ſubiection:

12 But I ſuffer not a woman to teach, nor to vſurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in ſilence.

13 For Adam was firſt formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the tranſgreſſion.

15 Notwithſtanding ſhe ſhall be ſaued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holineſſe, with ſobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Biſhops and Deacons, and their wiues ſhould be qualified. 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothy of theſe things. 15 of the Church, and the bleſſed trueth therein taught and profeſſed.

THis is a true ſaying, If a man deſire the office of a Biſhop, hee deſireth a good worke.

2 A Biſhop then muſt bee blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, vigilant, ſober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hoſpitalitie, apt to teach.

‖ Or, modeſt.

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous;

‖ Or, not ready to quarell and offer wrong, as vnto wine.

4 One that ruleth well his owne houſe, hauing his children in ſubiection with all grauitie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne houſe, how ſhall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a ‖ nouice, leſt being lifted vp with pride, hee fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

‖ Or, one newly come to the faith.

7 Moreouer, he muſt haue a good report of them which are without, leſt he fall into reproach, and the ſnare of the deuill.

8 Likewiſe muſt the Deacons be graue, not double-tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the myſterie of the faith in a pure conſcience.

10 And let theſe alſo firſt bee prooued, then let them vſe the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameleſſe.

11 Euen ſo muſt their wiues be graue, not ſlanderers, ſober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons bee the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houſes well.

13 For they that ‖ haue vſed the office of a Deacon well, purchaſe to themſelues a good degree, and great boldnes in the faith, *which is* in Chriſt Ieſus.

‖ Or, miniſtred.

14 Theſe things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee ſhortly.

15 But if I tary long, that thou mayeſt know how thou oughteſt to behaue thy ſelfe in the houſe of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the trueth.

‖ Or, ſtay.

16 And without controuerſie, great is the myſtery of godlines: God was manifeſt in the fleſh, iuſtified in the Spirit, ſeene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP IIII.

Hee foretelleth that in the latter times there ſhall bee a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothie might not faile in doing his duety, hee furniſheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit ſpeaketh expreſly, that in the latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giuing heed to ſeducing ſpirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocriſie, hauing their conſcience ſeared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abſtaine from meates which God hath created to bee receiued with thankſgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refuſed, if it bee receiued with thankſgiuing:

5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt, nouriſhed vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou haſt attained.

7 But refuſe prophane and olde wiues fables, and exerciſe thy ſelfe *rather* vnto godlineſſe.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ litle, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

‖ Or, for a little time.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charitie, in spirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholy to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖ Or, in all things.

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obserued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes go before vnto iudgement, and some mens doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreate him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‖ Or, kindnesse.

5 Now she that is a widow indeede, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But shee that liueth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

‖ Or, deliciously.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blameles.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for those of his owne ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

‖ Or, kindred.

9 Let not a widow bee ‖ taken into the number, vnder threescore yeres old, hauing bene the wife of one man,

‖ Or, chosen.

10 Well reported of for good workes, if she haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if shee haue washed the Saints feet, if she haue relieued the afflicted, if shee haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne *to bee* idle, wandring about from house to house; and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busibodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary † to speake reprochfully.

† Gr. for the railing.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, * Thou shalt not mouzell the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

* Deut. 25. 4.
* Matt. 10. 10.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

‖ Or, vnder.

20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

‖ Or, without preiudice.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sinnes. Keep thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgment: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duety of seruants. 3 Not to haue fellowship with mis-fangled teachers. 6 Godlinesse is great gaine. 10 and loue of money the roote of all euill. 11 What Timothy is to flie, and what to follow. 17 and where of to admonish the rich. 20 To keepe the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoyd prophane janglings.

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And

2 And they that haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren: but rather do *them* ſeruice, becauſe they are ‖ faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit. Theſe things teach and exhort.

‖ Or, beleeuing.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 Hee is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about queſtions, & ſtrifes of words, whereof commeth enuie, ſtrife, railings, euill ſurmiſings,

‖ Or, a foole. ‖ Or, ſicke.

5 ‖ Peruerſe diſputings of men of corrupt mindes, and deſtitute of the trueth, ſuppoſing that gaine is godlineſſe: From ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe.

‖ Or, gallings one of another.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine we can cary nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will bee rich, fall into temptation and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drowne men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the roote of all euil, which while ſome coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themſelues through with many ſorrowes.

‖ Or, beene ſeduced.

11 But thou, O man of God, flie theſe things; and follow after righteouſnes, godlineſſe, faith, loue, patience, meekeneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I giue thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good ‖ Confeſſion,

‖ Or, profeſſion.

14 That thou keepe this commandement without ſpot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light, which no man can approch vnto, whom no man hath ſeene, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power euerlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they bee not high minded, nor truſt in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly al things to enioy.

† Gr. vncertaintie of riches.

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to diſtribute, ‖ willing to communicate,

‖ Or, ſociable.

19 Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy truſt, auoyding prophane *and* vaine bablings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſly ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, haue erred cõcerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt Citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

THE SECOND EPISTLE
of Paul the Apoſtle to Timothy.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himſelfe, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to ſtirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be ſtedfaſt and patient in perſecution, 13 and to perſiſt in the forme & trueth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and ſuch like are noted, & Oneſiphorus is highly commended.

PAVL an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearely beloued ſonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I ſerue from *my* forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may bee filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: & I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the ſpirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a ſound minde.

8 Bee not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimony of our Lord, nor of mee his

prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; neuertheles, I am not ashamed, for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, & I am perswaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

‖Or, trusted.

13 Hold fast the forme of sound words, which thou hast heard of mee, in faith and loue which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia bee turned away from mee, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome; he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things hee ministred vnto mee at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee is exhorted against to constancie and perseuerance, and to doe the duety of a faithfull seruant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, and shaying prophane and vaine bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 Hee is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the seruant of the Lord ought to behaue himselfe.

THou therefore my sonne, bee strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of mee ‖among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall bee able to teach others also.

‖Or, by.

3 Thou therefore indure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth intangleth himselfe with the affaires of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to bee a souldier.

5 And if a man also striue for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he striue lawfully.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

‖Or, the husbandman labouring, first must be partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I indure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying: for if we be dead *with him*, we shall also liue *with him*.

12 If wee suffer, wee shall also reigne *with him*: if we deny him, he also will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profit, *but* to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to bee ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But shun prophane & vaine bablings, for they wil increase vnto more vngodlines.

17 And their word will eate as doeth a ‖ canker: of whom is Hymeneus & Philetus.

‖Or, gangrene.

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, saying that the resurrection is past already: and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheless the foundation of God standeth ‖ sure, hauing the seale, the Lord knoweth them that are his, And, let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.

‖Or, stedy.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold, and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, hee shalbe a vessell vnto honour, sanctified, and meete for the Masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Fly also youthfull lustes: but follow righteousnes, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and vnlearned questions auoyd, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but bee gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient,

‖Or, forbearing.

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And

†Or, awake.

†Or, taken aliue.

26 And that they may † recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee aduertiseth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the trueth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

2 For men shall be louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proude, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, ‖ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

‖Or, make hate.

4 Traitours, heady, high minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God.

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and leade captiue silly women laden with sins, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstoode Moses, so doe these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

‖Or, of no iudgement.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest vnto all *men*, as theirs also was.

‖Or, thou hast been a diligent follower of.

10 But ‖ thou hast fully knowen my doctrine, maner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charitie, patience.

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I indured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men, and seducers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast beene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou hast knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse.

‖Or, perfected.

17 That the man of God may be perfect ‖ throughly furnished vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth him to doe his duety with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the neerenesse of his death, 9 willeth him to come speedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which hee wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the smith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering, 19 and saone after hee concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lustes shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares.

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, & shalbe turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, indure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, ‖ make full proofe of thy ministery.

‖Or, fulfill:

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is layd vp for mee a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Iudge shal giue me at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens vnto Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with mee. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest, bring *with thee*, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Coppersmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom bee thou ware also, for hee hath greatly withstood ‖ our words.

‖Or, our preachings.

16 At my first answere no man stood with mee: but all men forsooke mee: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stoode with mee, and strengthened mee, that by me the preaching might bee fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And

18 And the Lord ſhall deliuer me from euery euill worke, and will preſerue me vnto his heauenly kingdome; to whom *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with thy ſpirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle vnto Timotheus, ordeined the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Epheſians, was written frō Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

THE EPISTLE OF
Paul to Titus.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left at Crete. 6 How they that are to bee choſen Miniſters, ought to bee qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to be ſtopped: 12 and what manner of men they bee.

PAul a ſeruant of God, and an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the Faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of the trueth which is after godlines

‖ Or, for. 2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lye, promiſed before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifeſted his word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee according to the commaundement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne ſonne after the common faith, Grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt our Sauiour.

5 For this cauſe left I thee in Crete, that thou ſhouldeſt ſet in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordeine Elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee.

‖ Or, left vndone.

6 If any bee blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accuſed of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Biſhop muſt bee blameleſſe, as the ſteward of God: not ſelfewilled, not ſoone angry, not * giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

*1. Tim. 3. 6.

8 But a louer of hoſpitalitie, a louer of ‖ good men, ſober, iuſt, holy, temperate,

‖ Or, good things.

9 Holding faſt the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath been taught, that hee may be able by ſound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gaineſayers.

‖ Or, in teaching.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, eſpecially they of the circumciſion:

11 Whoſe mouthes muſt be ſtopped, who ſubuert whole houſes, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres ſake.

12 One of themſelues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, ſaid; The Cretians are alway lyers, euill beaſts, ſlow bellies.

13 This witneſſe is true: wherefore rebuke them ſharpely that they may bee ſound in the faith;

14 Not giuing heede to Ieweſh fables, and commaundements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled, and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their minde and conſcience is defiled.

16 They profeſſe that they know God; but in workes they denie him, being abominable, and diſobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

‖ Or, voide of iudgement.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen vnto Titus both for his doctrine & life. 9 Of the duety of ſeruants, & in generall of all Chriſtians.

BVt ſpeake thou the things which become ſound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ ſober, graue, temperate, ſound in faith, in charitie, in patience.

‖ Or, vigilant.

3 The aged women likewiſe that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth ‖ holineſſe, not ‖ falſe accuſers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,

‖ Or, holy women. ‖ Or, makebates.

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ ſober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children.

‖ Or, wiſe.

5 *To be* diſcreet, chaſte, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne hubands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed.

6 Yong men likewiſe exhort, to be ‖ ſober minded.

‖ Or, diſcreet.

7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *ſhewing* vncorruptneſſe, grauitie, ſinceritie,

8 Sound ſpeach that cannot be condemned, that hee that is of the contrary part, may bee aſhamed, hauing no euill thing to ſay of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to be obedient to their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖ answering againe:

‖ Or, gainsaying.

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men.

‖ Or, that bringeth saluation to all men, hath appeared.

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlines and worldly lusts, we should liue soberly, righteously and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all iniquity, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things hee should teach and not teach. 10 Hee is willed also to reiect obstinate Heretikes: 12 which done, hee appointeth him both time and place, wherein hee should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in mind to be subiect to principalities and powers, to obey Magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuie, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnes and ‖ loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

‖ Or, pitie.

5 Not by workes of righteousnes which we haue done, but according to his mercie he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which hee shed on vs † abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

† Gr. richly.

7 That being iustified by his grace, wee should bee made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good works: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoide foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and striuings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an Heretike, after the first and second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that hee that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos, on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to ‖ maintaine good workes for necessary vses, that they be not vnfruitfull.

‖ Or, Professe honest trades.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF Paul to Philemon.

4 He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon. 9 Whom hee desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothie our brother vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellowe Souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For wee haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might bee much bold in Christ, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimas, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to mee:

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therfore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue reteined with me, that in thy ſtead hee might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer.

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord.

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If hee hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not ſay to thee how thou oweſt vnto mee, euen thine owne ſelfe beſides:

20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras, my fellow priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus;

24 Marcus, Ariſtarcus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſeruant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL
the Apoſtle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt in theſe laſt times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in perſon & Office.

GOD who at ſundrie times, and in diuers maners, ſpake in time paſt vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt dayes ſpoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom alſo hee made the world,

*Wiſd. 7. 26. 3 * Who being the brightnes of his glory, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelfe purged our ſinnes, ſate downe on the right hand of the Maieſtie on high,

4 Being made ſo much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels ſayd he at any time, Thou art my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will bee to him a Father, and hee ſhall be to mee a Sonne.

6 And againe, when hee bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, hee ſaith, And let all the Angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the Angels he ſaith, Who maketh his Angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Son, *he ſaith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer & euer: a ſcepter of †righteouſnes *is* the ſcepter of thy kingdome. †Gr. rightus, or ſtraightnes.

9 Thou haſt loued righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquitie, therefore God, *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnes aboue thy fellowes.

10 And * thou Lord in the beginning haſt layd the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands. *Pſal. 102. & eſay 34.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: & they all ſhall waxe old, as doth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them vp, and they ſhall be changed, but thou art the ſame, and thy yeeres ſhall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels ſayd he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footſtoole? *Pſal. 110. 1. matt. 22. 44.

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent foorth to miniſter for them who ſhall bee heires of ſaluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Chriſt Ieſus, 5 and that becauſe he vouchſafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was neceſſary.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earneſt heede to the things which wee haue

haue heard, leſt at any time wee ſhould † let them ſlip.

†Gr. run out as leaking veſſels

2 For if the word ſpoken by Angels was ſtedfaſt, and euery tranſgreſſion and diſobedience receiued a iuſt recompenſe of reward:

3 How ſhall wee eſcape if wee neglect ſo great ſaluation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, || and gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his owne will?

||Or, diſtributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in ſubiection the world to come, whereof we ſpeake.

6 But one in a certaine place teſtified ſaying, * What is man that thou art mindfull of him: or the Sonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

*Pſal. 8. 4.

7 Thou madeſt him || a little lower then the Angels, thou crownedſt him with glory and honor, and didſt ſet him ouer the works of thy hands.

||Or, a little while in reſpect to.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubiection vnder his feete. For in that he put all in ſubiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now wee ſee not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we ſee Ieſus, who was made a little lower then the Angels: || for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that hee by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for euery man.

||Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſonnes vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their ſaluation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call thē brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midſt of the Church wil I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

*Pſal. 18. 2. *Eſa. 8. 18.

13 And againe, * I will put my truſt in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood; hee alſo himſelfe likewiſe tooke part of the ſame, that through death hee might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time ſubiect to bondage.

||Or, he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the ſeede of Abraham he taketh hold.

16 For verely hee † tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but hee tooke on *him* the ſeede of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that hee might bee a mercifull and faithfull high Prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people:

18 For in that hee himſelfe hath ſuffered, being tempted, hee is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt more worthy than Moſes. 7 Therefore if wee beleeue not in him, we ſhall bee more worthy puniſhment then hard hearted Iſrael.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high Prieſt of our profeſſion Chriſt Ieſus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

†Gr. made, 1. Sam. 12. 6.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in as much as hee who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For euery houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verely was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſeruant, for a teſtimonie of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after:

6 But Chriſt as a Sonne ouer his owne houſe, whoſe houſe are wee, if wee hold faſt the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, * To day if ye wil heare his voyce,

*Pſal. 95. 7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and ſaw my workes fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with this generation, and ſaid, They doe alway erre in thir heart, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So I ſware in my wrath: † They ſhall not enter into my reſt.

†Or, if they ſhall enter.

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another dayly, while it is called, To day, leſt any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnes of ſinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if wee hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt vnto the end.

15 While it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For ſome when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But

17 But with whom was he grieued fourty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carkases fell in the wildernes?

18 And to whom sware hee that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So wee see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high Priest Iesus the Sonne of God, subiect to infirmities, but not sinne, 16 wee must and may goe boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached, as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For wee which haue beleeued doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached, entred not in because of vnbeliefe:

7 Againe, hee limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid, To day, after so long a time; as it is sayd, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, hee also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, pearcing euen to the diuiding asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked, and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest, that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest which cannot bee touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercie, and finde grace to helpe in time of neede.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Sauiours Priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof reproued.

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordeined for men in things *pertaining* to God, that hee may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

2 Who ‖ can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that hee himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And by reason hereof hee ought, as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but hee that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an High Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou *art* a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared.

8 Though hee were a Sonne, yet learned hee obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom wee haue many things to say, and hard to bee vttered, seeing yee are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time yee ought to be teachers, yee haue neede that one teach you againe which bee the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue neede of milke, & not of strong meate.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is † vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for hee is a babe.

14 But

† Or. the word of hearing.

‖ Or, because they were not vnited by faith to.

‖ Or, the Gospel was first preached.

‖ That is, Iosuah.

‖ Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

‖ Or, disobedience.

‖ Or, cannot vnreasonably haue with.

‖ Or, for his piety.

† Gr. hath no experience.

14 But ſtrong meate belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *euen* thoſe who by reaſon ‖ of vſe haue their ſenſes exercifed to diſcerne both good and euill.

‖Or, perfect. ‖Or, of an habit, or perfection.

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 but to bee ſtedfaſt, 13 diligent, and patient to waite vpon God, 13 becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.

THerefore leauing the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

‖Or, the word of the beginning of Chriſt.

2 Of the doctrine of Baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſsible for thoſe who were once inlightned, and haue taſted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And haue taſted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renue them againe vnto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelues the Sonne of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbes meet for them ‖ by whom it is dreſſed, receiueth bleſsing from God.

‖Or, for.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, wee are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſaluation, though we thus ſpeake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke and labour of loue, which yee haue ſhewed toward his Name, in that yee haue miniſtred to the Saints, and doe miniſter.

11 And we deſire, that euery one of you doe ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope vnto the end.

12 That yee be not ſlothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſweare by no greater, he ſware by himſelfe,

14 Saying, Surely, bleſsing I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying I will multiplie thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verely ſweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew vnto the heires of promiſe the immutabilitie of his counſell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

†Gr. interpoſed himſelfe by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſsible for God to lye, wee might haue a ſtrong conſolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope ſet before vs.

19 Which *hope* we haue as an anker of the ſoule, both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred; *euen* Ieſus, made an high Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt Ieſus is a Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec, 11 And ſo, farre more excellent then the Prieſts of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchiſedec King of Salem, Prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the Kings, and bleſſed him:

2 To whom alſo Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: firſt being by interpretation King of righteouſneſſe, and after that alſo King of Salem, which is King of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, † without deſcent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Prieſt continually.

†Gr. without pedegree.

4 Now conſider how great this man was vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the ſpoyles.

5 And verely they that are the ſonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Prieſthood, haue a commandement to take Tithes of the people according to the Law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham.

6 But he whoſe ‖ deſcent is not counted from them, receiued Tithes of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes.

‖Or, pedegree.

7 And without all contradiction, the leſſe is bleſſed of the better.

8 And here men that die receiue Tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witneſſed that he liueth.

9 And as I may ſo ſay, Leui alſo who receiueth Tithes, payed Tithes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his Father when Melchiſedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Prieſthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Lawe) what further neede was there that another Prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of Melchiſedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Prieſthood being changed, there is made of neceſsitie a change alſo of the Law.

13 For he of whom theſe things are ſpoken,

ken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made, not after the Law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weaknes and vnprofitablenes thereof.

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

‖ Or, but it was the bringing in.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made Priest*.

21 (For those *Priests* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, *The Lord sware and wil not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedec.)

‖ Or, without swearing of an oath.

*Psal. 110. 4.

22 By so much was Iesus made a suretie of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this man because hee continueth euer, hath an ‖ vncangeable Priesthood.

‖ Or, which passeth not from one to another.

25 Wherefore he is able also to saue them ‖ to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

‖ Or, euermore

26 For such an high Priest became vs, *who is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not dayly, as those high Priests, to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmitie, but the word of the oath which was since the Lawe *maketh* the Sonne, who is † consecrated for euermore.

† Gr. perfited

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporall Couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Gospel.

NOw of the things which wee haue spoken, *this is* the summe: we haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiesty in the heauens:

2 A minister ‖ of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

‖ Or, of holy things.

3 For euery high Priest is ordeined to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if hee were on earth, he should not be a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priestes that offer gifts according to the Law:

‖ Or, they are Priests.

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when hee was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also hee is the Mediatour of a better ‖ Couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

‖ Or, testament.

7 For if that first *Couenant* had beene faultlesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, hee saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: *I wil † put my Lawes into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will bee to them a God, and they shall be to me a people,

*Iere. 31. 33.

† Gr. giue.

‖ Or, vpon.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Knowe the Lord: for all shall knowe me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will bee mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first olde. Now that which decayeth and waxeth olde, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ‖ ordinances of diuine Seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

‖ Or, ceremonies.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first wherein was the Candlesticke, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, holy.

3 And

2 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all

3 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlaide round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which hee offered for himselfe, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing.

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice, perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 *Which stood* onely in meats, and drinks, and diuers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation. ‖Or, rites or ceremonies.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs*.

13 For if the blood of buls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes to serue the liuing God? ‖Or, fault.

15 And for this cause hee is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessitie ‖ be the death of the Testatour. ‖Or, be brought in.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first Testament was ‖ dedicated without bloud. ‖Or, purified.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law, hee tooke the blood of calues and of goats, with water and ‖ scarlet woolle, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people, ‖Or, purple.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, hee sprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the Ministerie.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessarie that the patternes of things in the heauens should bee purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that hee should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must hee often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath hee appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him shall hee appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakenesse of the Law sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered, 14 for euer hath taken away sinne. 19 An exhortation to holde fast the faith, with patience and thankesgiuing.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulles and of goats, should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, hee saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou ‖ prepared me: ‖Or, thou hast fitted me.

6 In burnt offrings, and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come, (in the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will, (O God.) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will wee are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring and offering often times the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footestoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the couenant that I will make with them after those dayes saith the Lord: I will *put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

*Iere. 31,33.

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

‖Or, liberty.

20 By a new and liuing way which hee hath ‖ consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:

‖Or, new made.

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs holde fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for hee is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the maner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that wee haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despised Moses law, died without mercy, vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shal he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith hee was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, *Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompence, sayth the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

*Deu. 32.35. Rom. 12.19.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after yee were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stocke both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whilest yee became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For yee had compassion of me in my bonds, & tooke ioyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selues that ye haue in heauen a better and an indouring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For yee haue neede of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But wee are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue, to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What faith is.* 6 *Without faith we cannot please God,* 7 *The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.*

NOw faith is the ‖substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.

‖Or, ground, or confidence.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which hee obtained witnesse that hee was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it being dead, ‖ yet speaketh.

‖Or, is yet spoken of.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should.

should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation hee had this testimonie, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for hee that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seene as yet, ‖ mooued with feare, prepared an Arke to the sauing of his house; by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnes which is by faith.

‖Or, bring vnto.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which he should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and hee went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith hee soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For hee looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder & maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seede, and was deliuered of a childe when she was past age, because shee iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude: and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died ‖ in faith, not having receiued the promises, but having seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

‖Or, according to faith.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainely that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truely if they had beene mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunitie to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a citie.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered vp Isaac: and hee that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten sonne.

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, That, in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

‖Or, To.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob, and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when hee was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped, leaning vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

‖Or, vnmoued.

23 By faith, Moses when hee was borne was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw hee was a proper childe, and they not afraide of the Kings commaundement.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to yeeres, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season,

26 Esteeming the reproch ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for hee had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.

‖Or, for Christ.

27 By faith hee forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for hee endured as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith hee kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest hee that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when shee had receiued the spies with peace.

‖Or, that were disobedient.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets.

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were ‖ tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

‖Or, racked. * 2.Mac.7.7

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings, yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheepskinnes, and goatskinnes, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy:

they were diuided betweene, and in meate and drinke, and in tents and vessels of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing ‖ prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs should not be made perfect.

‖ Or, foreseene.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse. 18 A comparison of the New Testament aboue the Olde.

WHerefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloude of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doeth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience vnto the race that is set before vs,

2 Looking vnto Iesus the ‖ Author and finisher of our faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

‖ Or, beginner.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Yee haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom hee receiueth.

7 If yee endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if yee be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are yee bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and wee gaue them reuerence: shall wee not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of Spirits, and liue?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but hee for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheles, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ‖ strait paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

‖ Or, euen.

14 Follow peace with all men, & holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ fail of the grace of God, lest any roote of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

‖ Or, fall from.

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat solde his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected: for hee found no ‖ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

‖ Or, way to change his minde.

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blacknesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of wordes, which voice they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

‖ Or, any more.

20 For they could not indure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the Mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight that Moses said, I exceedingly feare, and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the citie of the liuing God the heauenly Ierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels.

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first borne which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect:

‖ Or, enrolled.

24 And to Iesus the mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

‖ Or, Testament.

25 See that yee refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape if we turne away from him that speaketh from heauen.

26 Whose voice then shooke the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the remouing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remaine.

‖ Or, may be shaken.

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome which cannot be moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

‖ Or, let us hold fast.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to charitie, 3 To honest life, 5 To auoide couetousnesse, 7 To regard Gods preachers, 9 To take heede of strange doctrine, 10 To confesse Christ, 16 To giue almes, 17 To obey gouernours, 18 To pray for the Apostle, 20 The conclusion.

Let

Let brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer aduersitie, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnes: and be content with such things as ye haue. For he hath said, *I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which ‖haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Bee not caried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be stablished with grace, not with meats, which haue not profited them that haue beene occupied therein.

10 We haue an Altar whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuarie by the high Priest for sinne are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe foorth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproch.

14 For here haue wee no continuing citie, but we seeke one to come. *Mic. 2. 10.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giuing thankes to his Name. †Gr. confessing to.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you. ‖Or, guide.

18 Pray for vs: for wee trust we haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖ Couenant, ‖Or, testament.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen. ‖Or, doing.

22 And I beseech you brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothy is set at libertie, with whom if hee come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italie salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothie.

THE GENERALL Epistle of Iames.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the Crosse, 5 To aske patience of God, 13 And in our tryals not to impute our weaknesse, or sinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word to mollifie vs, and to doe thereafter. 26 Otherwise men may seeme, but neuer be truely religious.

IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue Tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations.

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that yee may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not, and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

‖Or, glory. 9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that hee is made low: because as the floure of the grasse hee shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heate, but it withereth the grasse; and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when hee is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be ‖Or, euils. tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth hee any man.

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away of his owne lust, and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth foorth sinne: and sinne when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableneſse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of Trueth, that wee should be a kinde of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man be swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousneſse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſse, and superfluitie of naughtineſse, and receiue with meekeneſse the engrafted word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be yee doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, hee is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse.

24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what maner of man he was.

25 But who so looketh into the perfect Law of libertie, and continueth *therein*, hee being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall be blessed in his ‖Or, doing. ‖ deede.

26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visite the fatherlesse and the widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather wee are to be louing, and mercifull: 14 And not to boast of faith, where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of diuels, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come vnto your † assembly a man with a golde ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment: † Gr. Synagogue.

3 And yee haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnto my footstoole: ‖Or, well, or seemely.

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖the kingdome, which hee hath promised to them that loue him? ‖Or, that.

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the Iudgements seats?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue respect to persons, yee commit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guiltie of all.

11 For he † that said, Doe not commit adultery; said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law. ‖Or, that Law which said,

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of libertie.

13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy ‖ reioyceth against iudgement. ‖Or, glorieth,

14 What doeth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithstanding yee giue them not those things

things which are needfull to the body: what doeth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being † alone. †Gr.by it selfe

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes: shew me thy faith ‖without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes. ‖Some copies reade, by my workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when hee had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the altar? ‖Or, shewfest.

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, *Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnes: and hee was called, the friend of God. *Gen.15.6. rom.4.3. gal.3.6.

24 Ye see then, how that by works a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot iustified by works, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also. ‖Or, breath.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprooue others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who be truely wise, be milde, and peaceable, without enuying, and strife.

MY brethren, bee not many masters, knowing that we shal receiue the greater ‖ condemnation. ‖Or, iudgement.

2 For in many things wee offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Beholde, wee put bittes in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth. ‖Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell. †Gr. nature.

7 For euery †kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath beene tamed of † mankind. †Gr. nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith blesse wee God, euen the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at the same ‖ place sweet water and bitter? ‖Or, hole.

12 Can the figgetree, my brethren, beare Oliue berries? either a Vine, figges? so *can* no fountaine both yeelde salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and indued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation, his workes with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the trueth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, ‖ sensuall, deuilish. ‖Or, naturall.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is † confusion, and euery euill worke. †Gr. tumult or vnquietnesse.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercie, and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocrisie. ‖Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteousnes is sowen in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to striue against couetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and rash iudgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull euer of the vncertaintie of this life, to commit our selues, and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ lustes, that warre in your members? ‖Or, brawlings. ‖Or, pleasures.

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: yee fight and warre, yet yee haue not, because yee aske not.

3 Yee aske and receiue not, because yee aske amisse, that yee may consume it vpon your ‖ lustes. ‖Or, pleasures.

4 Yee adulterers, and adulteresses, know yee not that the friendship of the world is enmitie with God? whosoeuer therefore will bee a friend of the world, is the enemie of God.

5 Doe ye thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, the spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth ‖ to enuie? ‖Or, enuiously.

6 But hee giueth more grace, wherefore
*prou. 3.34. he ſayth, * God reſiſteth the proud, but gi-
1 pet. 5 5. ueth grace vnto the humble.

7 Submit your ſelues therefore to God: reſiſt the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and hee will draw nigh to you; cleanſe your hands, ye ſinners, and purifie your hearts ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauineſſe.

10 Humble your ſelues in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) hee that ſpeaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, ſpeaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to ſaue, and to deſtroy: who art thou that iudgeſt another?

13 Goe to now ye that ſay, To day or to morrow wee will goe into ſuch a Citie and continue there a yeere, and buy, and ſell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *ſhall be* on
*Prou. 27.1. the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ It is
‖Or, for it is. euen a vapor that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.

15 For that ye ought to ſay, If the Lord will, we ſhall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doth it not, to him it is ſinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 Wee ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob: 12 To forbeare ſwearing, 13 To pray in aduerſitie, to ſing in proſperitie: 16 To acknowledge mutually our ſinnes all faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a ſtraying brother to the trueth.

GOe to now yee rich men, weepe and howle for your miſeries that ſhall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your golde and ſiluer is cankered, and the ruſt of them ſhall bee a witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eate your fleſh as it were fire: yee haue heaped treaſure together for the laſt dayes.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraude, cryeth: and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleaſure on the earth, and beene wanton: ye haue nouriſhed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter:

6 Ye haue condemned *and* killed the iuſt, *and* he doeth not reſiſt you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto ‖Or, be long patient, or ſuffer with long patience. the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruite of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Be ye alſo patient; ſtabliſh your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one againſt another, ‖Or, grone, or grumme. brethren, leſt ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge ſtandeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue ſpoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of ſuffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, wee count them happy which endure. Yee haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue ſeene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, ſweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: leſt yee fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him ſing Pſalmes.

14 Is any ſicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of Faith ſhall ſaue the ſicke, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him vp: and if he haue committed ſinnes, they ſhall be forgiuen him.

16 Confeſſe your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man, auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubiect to like paſſi-
‖Or, in his prayer. ons as we are, and he prayed ‖ earneſtly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeeres and ſixe moneths.

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the ſinner from the errour of his way, ſhall ſaue a ſoule from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſinnes.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the saluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 And exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuersation, forasmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you and peace bee multiplied.

3 Blessed bee the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his †abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

†Gr. much.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you.

‖Or, for vs.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to be reuealed in the last time,

6 Wherein yee greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if neede bee) ye are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith beeing much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, yee loue, in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeuing, yee reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue inquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, & the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your minde, be sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to bee brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

†Gr. perfitly.

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all maner of conuersation;

16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

*Leuit.11. 44 and 19. 2. and 20.7.

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 Forasmuch as yee know that yee were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lambe without blemish and without spot,

20 Who verily was fore-ordeined before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might bee in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your soules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that yee loue one another with a pure heart fernently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seede, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all flesh *is* as grasse, & all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, & the flowre thereof falleth away.

‖Or, for that.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

Hee deterreth them from the breach of charitie: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lusts: 13 To bee obedient to Magistrates, 18 and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing after the example of Christ.

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As new-borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that yee may grow thereby,

3 If so be ye haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing Stone, disallowed in deede of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

‖*Or, be yee built.* 5 Ye also as liuely stones, ‖ are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

*Esa. 28.16. psal. 118.22. mat. 21.42. acts 4.12. 6 Wherefore it is conteined in the Scripture, *Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, and hee that beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

‖*Or, he is an honour.* 7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue he is ‖ precious; but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

*Esa. 8.14. 8 *And a Stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which stumble at the Word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

‖*Or, a purchased people.* ‖*Or, vertues.* 9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the ‖ prayses of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marueilous light:

*Ose. 2. 23. 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obteined mercy, but now haue obteined mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

‖*Or, wherein.* 12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by *your* good workes which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the King, as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing yee may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

†*Gr. hauing.* 16 As free, and not † vsing your libertie for a cloake of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

‖*Or, esteeme.* 17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, bee subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when yee bee buffeted for your fault, ye shall take it patiently? but if when yee doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God. ‖*Or, thanke;*

21 For euen hereunto were yee called: because Christ also suffered for ‖ vs, leauing vs an example, that yee should follow his steps: ‖*Some reade, for you.*

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when hee was reuiled, reuiled not againe; when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously. ‖*Or, committed* his cause,

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that wee being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed. ‖*Or, to.*

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duetie of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnitie and loue, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 Hee declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise, yee wiues, be in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be wonne by the conuersation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But *let it bee* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselues, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands,

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters yee are as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement. †*Gr. children.*

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally *be ye* all of one minde, hauing compassion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous, ‖*Or, louing to the brethren.*

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or rayling for rayling: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that yee are thereunto called, that yee should inherite a blessing.

10 For he that wil loue life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill,
•Psal.34.13. and his * lips that they speake no guile:

11 Let him eschew euill and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* †against them that doe euill.

†Gr. vpon.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if yee suffer for righteousnesse
•Esa.8.12, 13. sake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *bee* ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and ‖ feare:

‖Or, reuerence

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God bee so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also hee went and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doeth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience towards God,) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to cease from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approcheth, 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde: for hee that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne,

2 That he no longer should liue the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lustes of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciousnesse, lustes, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you runne not with them to the same excesse of rior, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charitie ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

‖Or, will.

9 Vse hospitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifolde grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the oracles of God: if any man minister let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified thorow Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If yee be reproched for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part hee is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busiebody in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not bee ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come* that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the

keeping,

keeping of their ſoules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocke, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be ſober, watchfull, and conſtant in the faith: 9 to reſiſt the cruell aduerſary the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an Elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be reuealed.

‖ *Or, as much as in you is.*

2 Feede the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouerſight *thereof*, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

‖ *Or, ouerruling.*

3 Neither as ‖ being Lords ouer *Gods* heritake: but being enſamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard ſhall appeare, yee ſhall receiue a Crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye yonger, ſubmit your ſelues vnto the Elder: yea, all *of you* bee ſubiect one to another, and be clothed with humilitie: for God reſiſteth the proud, & giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Caſting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant: becauſe your aduerſary the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about, ſeeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Chriſt Ieſus, after that yee haue ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I haue written briefly, exhorting, and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and *ſo doeth* Marcus my ſonne.

14 Greete yee one another with a kiſſe of charitie: Peace bee with you all that are in Chriſt Ieſus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increaſe of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith, and good workes, to make their calling ſure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 And warneth them to bee conſtant in the faith of Chriſt, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witneſſe of the Apoſtles beholding his Maieſtie, and by the teſtimony of the Father and the Prophets.

SImon Peter, a ſeruant and an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to them that haue obtained like precious Faith with vs, through the righteouſneſſe of God, and our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt.

2 Grace and peace bee multiplied vnto you through the knowledge of God, and of Ieſus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlineſſe, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory, and vertue.

‖ *Or, by.*

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promiſes, that by theſe you might bee partakers of the diuine nature, hauing eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 And beſides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlineſſe;

7 And to godlineſſe, brotherly kindnes; and to brotherly kindneſſe, charity.

8 For if theſe things be in you, and abound, they make you that yee ſhall neither be barren, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 But hee that lacketh theſe things, is blinde, and cannot ſee farre off, and hath forgotten that hee was purged from his old ſinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election ſure: for if yee doe theſe things, yee ſhall neuer fall.

11 For ſo an entrance ſhall bee miniſtred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlaſting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore I will not bee negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of theſe things, though yee know them, and bee

bee stablished in the present trueth.

13 Yea I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my Tabernacle, euen as * our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

*Iohn 21. 19.

15 Moreouer, I will endeuour, that you may be able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For wee haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when wee made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For hee receiued from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen we heard, when we were with him in the holy Mount.

19 Wee haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that yee take heede, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

‖Or, at any time.

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were mooued by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impietie, and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those prophane, and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better knowen, and auoyded.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

‖Or, lasciuious wayes, as some copies reade.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of Trueth shall be euill spoken of:

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained wordes, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darkenesse, to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eight *person* a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the Flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deedes)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of Iudgement to be punished.

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernement. * Presumptuous *are they*; selfe-willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

‖Or, dominion. *Iude 8.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some reade, *against themselues*.

12 But these, as naturall bruit beastes, made to bee taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption,

13 *And* shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

†Gr. an adulteresse.

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are welles without water, cloudes that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkenesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling wordes of vanitie, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

‖Or, for a little or a while, as some reade.

19 While they promise them libertie, they themselues are the seruants of corrup-

tion:

tion: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same he is brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe intangled therein, and ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy Commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dogge is turned to his owne vomit againe, and the Sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

How assureth them of the certainty of Christs comming to Iudgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall bee destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holynesse of life. 15 And againe, to thinke the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their owne lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water,

† Or, consisting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of Iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise (as some men count slackenesse) but is long-suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heate, the earth also and the workes that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, What maner of persons ought yee to bee in all holy conuersation, and godlinesse,

12 ‖ Looking for and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire shall bee dissolued, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heate.

‖ Or, hasting the comming

13 Neuertheless wee, according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that yee looke for such things, bee diligent that yee may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to bee vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures, vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloued, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ: to him be glory both now & for euer. Amen.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 He deſcribeth the perſon of Chriſt, in whom we haue eternall life, by a communion with God, 5 to which we muſt adioyne holineſſe of life, to teſtifie the truth of that our communion and profeſſion of faith, as alſo to aſſure vs of the forgiuenes of our ſinnes by Chriſts death.

THat which was from the beginning, which wee haue heard, which wee haue ſeene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of Life.

2 (For the life was manifeſted, and wee haue ſeene it, and beare witneſſe, and ſhew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifeſted vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue ſeene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye alſo may haue fellowſhip with vs; and truely our fellowſhip *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt.

4 And theſe things write wee vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the meſſage which wee haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkneſſe at all.

6 If we ſay that we haue fellowſhip with him, and walke in darkeneſſe, we lie, and doe not the trueth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, wee haue fellowſhip one with another, & the blood of Ieſus Chriſt his Sonne cleanſeth vs from all ſinne.

8 If we ſay that we haue no ſinne, we deceiue our ſelues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If we confeſſe our ſinnes, he is faithfull, and iuſt to forgiue vs our ſinnes, & to cleanſe vs from all vnrighteouſneſſe.

10 If we ſay that we haue not ſinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them againſt the ſinnes of infirmitie. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his commandements, 9 to loue our brother, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We muſt beware of ſeducers: 20 from whoſe deceits the godly are ſafe preſerued by perſeuerance in faith and holineſſe of life.

MY little children, theſe things write I vnto you, that ye ſinne not. And if any man ſinne, wee haue an Aduocate with the Father, Ieſus Chriſt the righteous:

2 And hee is the propitiation for our ſinnes: and not for ours onely, but alſo for the ſinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby wee doe know that wee know him, if wee keepe his commaundements.

4 He that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But who ſo keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that ſaith he abideth in him, ought himſelfe alſo to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an olde commandement which ye had from the beginning: the olde commandement is the word which yee haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and *in* you: becauſe the darkeneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 Hee that ſayth hee is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkeneſſe euen vntill now.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of †ſtumbling in him. †Gr. ſcandall.

11 But hee that hateth his brother, is in darkeneſſe, and walketh in darkeneſſe, and knoweth not whither he goeth, becauſe that darkeneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, becauſe your ſinnes are forgiuen you for his Names ſake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, becauſe yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, becauſe you haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you little children, becauſe yee haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, becauſe yee haue knowen him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, yong men, becauſe yee are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and yee haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt

lust thereof, but hee that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time, and as yee haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichristes, whereby wee know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the Holy one, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the trueth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a lyar, but he that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? he is Antichrist, that denieth the Father, and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which yee haue heard from the beginning: if that which yee haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that hee hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anoynting which yee haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and ye needе not that any man teach you: But, as the same anoynting teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

‖ *Or, is.*

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when hee shall appeare, wee may haue confidence, and not bee ashamed before him at his comming.

‖ *Or, know ye.*

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ yee know that euery one which doeth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

Hee declareth the singular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his sonnes: 3 Who therefore ought obediently to keepe his commandements, 11 And also brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that wee should bee called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are wee the sonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare, what wee shall be: but wee know, that when hee shall appeare, wee shall be like him: for wee shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sin, transgresseth also the law, for sinne is the transgression of the Law.

5 And yee know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him neither knowen him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: he that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 Hee that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seede remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because hee is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuil: whosoeuer doth not righteousnesse is not of God, neither hee that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the ‖ message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.

‖ *Or, commandement.*

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew hee him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marueil not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that wee haue passed from death vnto life, because wee loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and yee know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he layed downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who so hath this worldes good, and seeth his brother hath neede, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deede and in trueth.

19 And hereby wee know that we are of the trueth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

† *Gr. perswade*

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Be-

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoeuer we aske, wee receiue of him, because wee keepe his commandement, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandement, that we should beleeue on the Name of his Son Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as hee gaue vs commandement.

24 And he that keepeth his commaundements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby wee know that he abideth in vs, by the spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boast of the spirit, but to trie them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know yee the Spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is hee that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 Wee are of God: hee that knoweth God, heareth vs: hee that is not of God, heareth not vs, hereby know we the spirit of trueth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God; and euery one that loueth, is borne of God and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know wee that wee dwell in him and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him and he in God.

16 And wee haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement, because as he is, so are we in this world. † *Gr. loue with vs.*

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: because feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 Wee loue him: because hee first loued vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For he that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, how can he loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue wee from him, that hee who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grieuous. 9 Iesus is the Sonne of God, able to saue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers, which we make for our selues, and for others.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when wee loue God and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victorie that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is hee that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is hee that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnes in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the

witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which hee hath testified of his Sonne.

10 Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because hee beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 Hee that hath the Sonne, hath life; and hee that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sion of God, that yee may know, that ye haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue ‖ in him, that if wee aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

‖ Or, concerning him.

15 And if wee know that hee heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, wee know that we haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne *which is* not vnto death, he shall aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lyeth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding that wee may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idoles. Amen.

The second Epistle of Iohn.

He exhorteth a certaine honourable matrone, with her children, to persevere in Christian loue, and beliefe, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 17 And to haue nothing to doe with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THe Elder vnto the elect Ladie, and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as wee haue receiued a commaundement from the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee Ladie, not as though I wrote a new commaundement vnto thee: but that which wee had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that wee walke after his Commandements. This is the Commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that we lose not those things which wee haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

‖ Or, gained. Some copies reade, which ye haue gained but that ye receiue, &c.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For hee that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deedes.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† Or, mouth to mouth.

13 The chidren of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

The

The third Epistle of Iohn.

He commendeth Gaius for his pietie 5 and hospitalitie 7 to true preachers: 9 Complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side. 11 Whose euill example is not to be followed: 12 And giueth special testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the trueth:

Or, truely.

Or, pray.

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all thinges that thou mayest prosper and be in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the Brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward one their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles

8 Wee therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be fellow-helpers to ỹ trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deedes which hee doeth, prating against vs with malicious wordes: and not content therewith, neither doth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which *is* good. He that doeth good, is of God: but hee that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and wee *also* beare record, and yee know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and wee shall speake † face to face, Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greete the friends by name.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

THE GENERALL
Epistle of Iude.

He exhorteth them to bee constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine & manners horrible punishment is prepared: 20 Wherein the godly, by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may preserue, and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of olde ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

‖ Or, principalitie.

7 Euen as Sodome and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffering the vengance of eternall fire.

† Gr. other.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, hee disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a rayling accusation, but saide,
*Zach.3.2. *The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake euill of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as bruit beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ranne greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gain-saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charitie, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of windes, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twise dead, plucked vp by the rootes,

13 Raging waues of the sea, foming out their owne shame, wandering starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darknes for euer.

14 And Enoch also, the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with tenne thousand of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling wordes, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember ye the words, which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they tolde you there should bee mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These bee they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercie of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference.

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wise God our Sauiour, bee Glory and Maiestie, Dominion and Power, now and euer. Amen.

THE REVELATION
of S. IOHN the Diuine.

CHAP. I.

4 Iohn writeth his reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and Maiestie.

THE Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe; and hee sent and signified *it* by his Angel, vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is hee that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from him
*Exod 3. 14. * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen Spirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the *first begotten of the
*1.Cor.15. 21. coloss. 1.18. dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, * and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,
*Hebr. 9. 14. *1.Pet.2.5. 6 And hath * made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

7 *Behold, he commeth with clouds, and
*Matth.24. 30. euery eye shall see him, and they also which pearced him: and all kinreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome

kingdome and patience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the Iſle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the ſpirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voyce, as of a Trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and what thou ſeeſt, write in a Booke, and ſend it vnto the ſeuen Churches which are in Aſia, vnto Epheſus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voyce that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeuen golden Candleſtickes,

13 And in the middeſt of the ſeuen candleſtickes, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as ſnow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feete like vnto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the ſound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand ſeuen Starres: and out of his mouth went a ſharpe two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the Sunne ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and hee layd his right hand vpon me, ſaying vnto me, Feare not, *I am the firſt, and the laſt. *Eſa. 41 4. and 44.6.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead; and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell, and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeene, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter,

20 The myſterie of the ſeuen Starres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes. The ſeuen Starres are the Angels of the ſeuen Churches: and the ſeuen Candleſtickes which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the maiſters of the Church of 1 Epheſus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Epheſus, write, Theſe things ſaith he, that holdeth the ſeuen ſtarres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeuen golden Candleſticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not beare them which are euill, and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them lyars:

3 And haſt borne, and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neuertheles, I haue *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the firſt workes, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candleſticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the Paradiſe of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is aliue,

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouertie, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemie of them which ſay they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the deuil ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that yee may bee tryed, and yee ſhall haue tribulation tenne dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a Crowne of life.

11 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. He that ouercommeth, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith hee which hath the ſharpe ſword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, *euen* where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denied my faith, euen in thoſe dayes, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was ſlaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of *Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling blocke before the children of Iſrael, to eate things ſacrificed vnto idols, and to commit fornication. *Num. 25.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare

what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eat of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſſe:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and ſeruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman * Iezebel, which calleth her ſelfe a propheteſſe, to teach and to ſeduce my ſeruants to commit fornication, and to eate things ſacrificed vnto idoles. *1. Kings 16.31.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kil her children with death, and all the Churches ſhall know that *I am hee which ſearcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes. *Iere.11. 20.and 17. 10.

24 But vnto you I ſay, and vnto the reſt in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowne the depths of Satan, as they ſpeake, I will put vpon you none other burthen:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold faſt till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the Nations:

27 (*And he ſhall rule them with a rod of yron: as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they bee broken to ſhiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father. *Pſal.2.9,

28 And I will giue him the morning ſtarre.

29 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reprooued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia 10 is approoued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hote nor colde, 19 and admoniſhed to bee more zealous, 20 Chriſt ſtandeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis write, Theſe things ſaith hee that hath the ſeuen Spirits of God, and the ſeuen ſtarres; I know thy workes, that thou haſt a name that thou liueſt, and art dead.

2 Bee watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou haſt receiued and heard, and hold faſt, and repent. *If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou ſhalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee. *1.Theſ.5.2. 2.pet.3.10.

4 Thou haſt a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the ſame ſhall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the *booke of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his Angels. *Chap.20. 12.phil 4.3.

6 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, Theſe things ſaith hee that is Holy, hee that is true, hee that hath the key of Dauid, hee that openeth, and no man ſhutteth, and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue ſet before thee an open doore, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan, which ſay they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worſhip before thy feete, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which ſhall come vpon all the world, to trie them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and hee ſhall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the Citie of my God, *which is* new Hieruſalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: And *I will write vpon him* my New name.

13 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, Theſe things ſaith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnes, the beginning of the creation of God: ‖ *Or, in Laodicea.*

15 I know

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou wert cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spew thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of mee gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest bee rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoynt thine eyes with eye salue, that thou mayest see.

19 *As many as I loue, I rebuke, and chasten, be zealous therefore, and repent. *Prou. 3.11. hebr. 12.5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my Throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn seeth the Throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twentie Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes and worship him that sate on the Throne.

After this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a Trumpet talking with me, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and one sate on the Throne.

3 And hee that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a Rainebow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats, and vpon the seats I saw foure and twentie Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightenings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were seuen Lamps of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Chrystall: and in the middest of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a Lion, and the second beast like a Calfe, and the thirde beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they †rest not day & night, saying, *Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. †*Gr. they haue no rest.* *Esay 6.3.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twentie Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their Crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, & honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created. *Chap. 5. 12.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which only the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praise him, 9 and confesse that hee redeemed them with his blood.

And I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backeside sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a lowd voyce; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto me, Weepe not: behold, *the Lion of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof. *Gen. 49.9.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middest of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had bene slaine, hauing seuen hornes and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And hee came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when hee had taken the booke, the foure beasts, & foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full

‖ Or, incense. of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they ſung a new Song, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke, and to open the Seales thereof: for thou waſt ſlaine, and haſt redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

*1. Pet. 2. 9. 10 * And haſt made vs vnto our God Kings and Prieſtes, and wee ſhall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beaſtes and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thouſand times ten thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands,

12 Saying with a lowd voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was ſlaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wiſedome, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And euery creature, which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, honour, glory, and power be vnto him that ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beaſtes ſaide, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worſhipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the ſeales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecie to the ende of the world.

AND I ſaw when the Lambe opened one of the ſeales, and I heard as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the foure beaſts ſaying, Come and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, a white horſe, and hee that ſate on him, had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went forth conquering, and to conquere.

3 And when hee had opened the ſecond Seale, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was giuen to him that ſate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great ſword.

5 And when hee had opened the third Seale, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come and ſee. And I behelde, and loe, a blacke horſe, and hee that ſate on him had a paire of ballances in his hand.

‖ *The word choenix ſignifieth a meaſure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.*

6 And I heard a voyce in the midſt of the foure beaſts ſay, ‖ A meaſure of wheate for a penie, and three meaſures of barley for a penie, and ſee thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth Seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, and his name that ſate on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen ‖ vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

‖ Or, to him.

9 And when hee had opened the fift Seale, I ſaw vnder the Altar the ſoules of them that were ſlaine for the word of God, and for the teſtimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a lowd voyce, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doeſt thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was ſaide vnto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, vntill their fellow ſeruants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when hee had opened the ſixt Seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as ſackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the Starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figge tree caſteth her ‖ vntimely figges when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty winde.

‖ Or, greene figs.

*Eſay 34. 4. 14 * And the heauen departed as a ſcrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iſland were mooued out of their places.

15 And the Kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe Captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man, hid themſelues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And ſaide to the mountaines and rocks, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that ſitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

*Luke 23. 30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhalbe able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel ſealeth the ſeruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were ſealed: of the tribes of Iſrael a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which ſtand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were waſhed in the blood of the Lambe.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure Angels ſtanding on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and he cryed with a loud voyce to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fortie and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand, Of the tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voyce, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thankesgiuing, and honour, and power, and might bee vnto our God for euer and euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And hee said to mee, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the Throne
*Chap.21.3. shall *dwell among them.
*Esa.49.10. 16 *They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heate.

17 For the Lambe, which is in the midst of the Throne, shall feede them, and shall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters:
*Esa.25.8. chap.21.4. *and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seuenth seale, 2 seuen Angels had seuen trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 13 Another Angel powreth incense to the prayers of the Saints vpon the golden Altar.

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that he should ‖ offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden altar, which was before the throne.
‖ Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the shippes were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sunne was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not

for

for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the midst of heauen, saying with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fift Angel, a starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 Hee openeth the pit, and there come foorth Locusts like Scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixt Trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fift Angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the Sunne and the ayre were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke Locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commaunded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a Scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the Locusts were like vnto horses prepared vnto battel, and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had brest-plates, as it were brest-plates of yron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were stings in their tailes, and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is to say, a destroyer.

12 One woe is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixt Angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the foure hornes of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixt Angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the third part of men.

‖ Or, at.

16 And the number of the armie of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision and them that sate on them, hauing brest-plates of fire and of Iacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as ỹ heads of Lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship deuils, * and idols of gold, and siluer, and brasse, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor heare, nor walke:

* Psal. 115. 4. and 135. 15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there shall be no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eate the booke.

AND I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloude, and a rainebow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feete as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he set his right foote vpon the sea, and his left foote on the earth,

3 And cryed with a lowd voice, as when a Lion roareth: and when hee had cried, seuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto mee, Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the ſeuenth Angel, when hee ſhall beginne to ſound, the myſtery of God ſhould bee finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen ſpake vnto me againe, and ſaid, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue mee the little booke. And he ſaid vnto me, *Take it, and eate it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall bee in thy mouth ſweete as honie.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweete as honie: and aſſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Thou muſt prophecie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and Kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie, 6 They haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 12 and after three dayes and an halfe riſe againe. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt. 16 The ſeuenth trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple † leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy citie ſhall they tread vnder foote fourtie and two moneths.

3 And ‖I will giue *power* vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth.

4 Theſe are the *two oliue trees, and the two candleſtickes, ſtanding before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their propheſie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimonie, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreete of the great citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to bee put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth ſhall reioyce ouer them, and make merrie, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe, the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they ſtood vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine † of men ſeuen thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickely.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of the Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure & twenty Elders which ſate before God on their ſeats, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, Wee giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, ſmal and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which ‖ deſtroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeen in his Temple the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne trauaileth, 4 The great red dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to deuoure her

Or, w.

Ezek. 2. 8. and 3. 3.

†*Gr, caſt out.*

‖*Or, I will giue vnto my two witneſſes that they may propheſie.*

Zach. 4. 3. and 11. 14.

†*Gr, names of men.*

‖*Or, corrupt.*

her childe. 6 when she was driuen out, she flieth into the wildernesse. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile. 13 The dragon being cast downe into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

‖*Or, signe.* AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue Starres:

2 And she being with childe, cried, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

‖*Or, signe.* 3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold a great red dragon, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth: And the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to bee deliuered, for to deuoure her childe as soone as it was borne.

5 And she brought forth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her childe was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where shee hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand, two hundred, and threescore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael & his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, the olde serpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was cast out into the earth, and his Angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loude voyce saying in heauen, Now is come saluation, & strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto death.

12 Therefore reioyce, yee heauens, and ye that dwell in them, Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because hee knoweth that hee hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast vnto the earth, hee persecuted the woman which brought foorth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that shee might flee into the wilderneſſe into her place, where shee is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that hee might cause her to bee caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth holped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman: and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the Commaundements of God, and haue the testimonie of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beast riseth out of the sea with seuen heads and tenne hornes, to whom the dragon giueth his power.* 11 *Another beast commeth vp out of the earth:* 14 *causeth an image to be made of the former beast,* 15 *and that men should worship it,* 16 *and receiue his marke.*

AND I stood vpon the sand of the sea: and I saw a beast rise vp out of the sea, hauing seuen heads, and tenne hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads, the ‖ name of blasphemy. †Gr. ‖*Or, names.*

2 And the beast which I saw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feete were as *the feete* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lyon: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seate, and great authority. †Gr.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were †wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. †*Gr. slaine.*

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue forty and two moneths. ‖*Or, to make warre.*

6 And hee opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 Hee that leadeth into captiuity, shall goe into captiuitie: " Hee that killeth with the "*Mat.26.52.*

the ſword, muſt bee killed with the ſword Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beaſt comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and hee ſpake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doth great wonders, ſo that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of thoſe miracles which hee had power to doe in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an Image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did liue.

†Gr. breath. 15 And hee had power to giue † life vnto the Image of the beaſt, that the Image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeake, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the Image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

16 And hee cauſeth all, both ſmall and †Gr. to giue. great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſaue hee that had the marke, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſedome. Let him that hath vnderſtanding, count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe ſtanding on mount Sion with his company. 6 An Angel preaching the Goſpell. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world, and putting in of the ſickle. 20 The vintage and winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundreth fourty and foure thouſand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: And I heard the voyce of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that ſong, but the hundreth and forty and foure thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: Theſe are they which follow the Lambe whitherſoeuer hee goeth: Theſe † were redeemed from among men, being the firſt fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe: †Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I ſawe another Angel flie in the midſt of heauen, hauing the euerlaſting Goſpel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worſhip him that made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and the fountaines of waters. *Pſal. 146. 5 acts 14. 15.

8 And there followed another Angel, ſaying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, becauſe ſhee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. *Eſa. 21. 9. iere. 51. 8. chap. 18. 2.

9 And the third Angel followed them, ſaying with a loud voyce, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his Image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation, and he ſhalbe tormented with fire and brimſtone, in the preſence of the holy Angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoke of their torment aſcendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Heere is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commaundements of God, and the faith of Ieſus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from hencefoorth, yea, ſayth the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labours, and their workes doe follow them. ‖ Or, from henceforth ſaith the Spirit, yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* ſate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a ſharpe ſickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple crying with a loud voyce to him that ſate on the cloud: * Thruſt in thy ſickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is ‖ ripe. *Ioel 3. 13. ‖ Or, dried.

16 And hee that ſate on the cloud thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, hee alſo hauing a ſharpe ſickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a lowd crie to him that had the ſharpe ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharpe ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thruſt in his ſickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caſt it into the great wine-preſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-preſſe was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the wine-preſſe, euen vnto the horſe-bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſixe hundreth furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeuen Angels with the ſeuen laſt plagues. 5 The ſong of them that ouercome the beaſt. 7 The ſeuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I ſawe another ſigne in heauen great and marueilous, ſeuen Angels hauing the ſeuen laſt plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I ſawe as it were a Sea of glaſſe, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory ouer the beaſt, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, ſtand on the ſea of glaſſe, hauing the harps of God.

5.1. 3 * And they ſing the ſong of Moſes the ſeruant of God, and the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great and marueilous are thy works,

5. Lord God Almighty, * iuſt and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

7. 4 * Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifeſt.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie in heauen was opened:

6 And the ſeuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the ſeuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breaſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gaue vnto the ſeuen Angels, ſeuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with ſmoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the ſeuen plagues of the ſeuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Chriſt commeth as a theefe. Bleſſed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, ſaying to the ſeuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noiſome and grieuous ſore vpon the men which had the marke of the beaſt, and vpon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing ſoule died in the ſea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhalt bee, becauſe thou haſt iudged thus:

6 For they haue ſhed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou haſt giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar ſay, Euen ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ ſcorched with great heate, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory. ‖ *Or, burned.*

10 And the fift Angel powred out his vial vpon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkeneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen, becauſe of their paines, and their ſores, and repented not of their deedes.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the Kings of the Eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſawe three vncleane ſpirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the Spirits of deuils working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a theefe. Bleſſed is hee that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walke naked, and they ſee his ſhame, *Mat. 24. 44

16 And

16 And hee gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his vial into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great Citie was diuided into three parts, & the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance
*Iere.25.15 before God, *to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

20 And euery yland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4 A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth vpon the beaſt, 5 which is great Babylon the Mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the ſeuen heads, 12 and the tenne hornes. 8 The puniſhment of the whore. 14 The victorie of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the ſeuen Angels which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with mee, ſaying vnto me, Come hither, I will ſhew vnto thee the Iudgement of the great Whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue been made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemie, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple
*Gr. gilded. and ſcarlet colour, and †decked with gold and precious ſtone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON, THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.
*Or, fornications.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: and when I ſaw her I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaid vnto me, Wherefore didſt thou marueile? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman, and of the beaſt that carieth her, which hath the ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountains on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the tenne hornes which thou ſaweſt, are ten Kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as Kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, & the Lambe ſhall ouercome them:
*1.Tim.6.15 chap.19.16. *For hee is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

15 And hee ſayth vnto mee, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the tenne hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eate her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great Citie which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the Merchants and Mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after theſe things, I ſawe another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And hee cried mightily with a ſtrong voyce, ſaying, *Babylon the great is fallen, *Chap.14.8
is

is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule ſpirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the Merchants of the earth are waxen rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that yee be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhe rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelfe, and liued deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue her: for ſhee ſaith in her heart, I ſit a * Queene, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

* Eſa. 47. 8.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhee ſhall be vtterly burnt with fire, for ſtrong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewaile her and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mighty citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth ſhall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandiſe any more.

12 The merchandiſe of gold, and ſiluer, and precious ſtones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all ‖ Thine wood, and all manner veſſels of Yuorie, and all maner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and yron, and marble,

‖ Or, ſweete.

13 And Cynamom, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyle, and fine flowre, and wheate, and beaſts, and ſheepe, and horſes, and chariots, and ‖ ſlaues, and ſoules of men.

‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy ſoule luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie, and goodly are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping, and wayling,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And euery ſhip-maſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoke of her burning, ſaying, What citie is like vnto this great Citie?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wayling, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one houre is ſhee made deſolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and yee holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great citie Babylon be throwen downe, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and muſitions, and of pipers, and trumpetters, ſhall bee heard no more at all in thee: and no crafteſman, of whatſoeuer craft hee bee, ſhall bee found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall bee heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bride ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praiſed in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not bee worſhipped. 17 The foules called to the great ſlaughter.

AND after theſe things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, ſaying, Alleluia: ſaluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his ſeruants at her hand.

3 And againe they ſayd, Alleluia: and her ſmoke roſe vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and

and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God all yee his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was graunted, that shee should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnes of Saints.

[a]Mat.22.2. 9 And he sayth vnto me, Write, *Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feete to worship him: [b]Chap.22.9. And he said vnto me, *See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimonie of Iesus, Worship God: for the testimonie of Iesus, is the spirit of prophecie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold a white horse, and hee that sate vpon him was called faithful and true, and in righteousnesse he doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but hee himselfe.

[c]Esay.63.3. 13 *And hee was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and hee shall rule them with a rodde of yron: and hee treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almightie God.

16 And hee hath on his vesture, and on [d]Cha.17.14 his thigh a name written, *KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angell standing in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loud voyce, saying to all the foules that flie in the midst of heauen, Come and gather your selues together vnto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of Captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small & great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, & their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false Prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which hee deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeeres. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let loose againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an Angell come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should bee fulfilled: & after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thornes, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neyther his image, neyther had receiued his mark vpon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not again vntill the thousand yeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shal be Priests of God, and of the Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, *Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. *Ezek 38.2 and 39.1.

9 And they went vpon the breadth of the earth, and compassed the came of the Saints about, and the beloued city: and fire

cause downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall bee tormented day and night, for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

*Chap.3.5.

13 And the sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death & ‖ hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their works.

‖ Or, graue.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heauen and a new earth. 10 The heauenly Ierusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.

* Esai.65.17. 2.pet.3.13.

AND * I saw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more Sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Hierusalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God is with men, and hee will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall be with them, and be their God.

4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall bee no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

*Chap.7.17.

5 And he that sate vpon the throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said vnto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

*2.Cor.5.17

6 And he said vnto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, * I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

*Chap.1.8. and.22.13. *Esa.55.1.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyers, shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with mee, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he carryed me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed mee that great citie, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a stone most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as chrystall,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the bredth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the bredth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And hee measured the wall thereof, an hundred, and fourty, and foure cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is of the Angell.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the citie was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beryll, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth, an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearls, euery seueral gate was of one pearle, and the street of the citie was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the Temple of it.

23 * And

23 * And the citie had no neede of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof. *Iſai.60.19.

24 * And the nations of them which are ſaued, ſhall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it. *Iſai.60.3.

25 * And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhal be no night there. *Iſa.60.11.

26 And they ſhall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the citie is God himſelfe. 9 The Angel will not bee worſhipped. 18 Nothing may bee added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he ſhewed mee a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Chriſtall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreete of it, and of either ſide of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruites, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall be no more curſe, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe ſhall be in it, and his ſeruants ſhall ſerue him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his name *ſhall be* in their foreheads.

5 * And there ſhall bee no night there, and they neede no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they ſhal reigne for euer and euer. *Chap.21. 23.

6 And he ſaid vnto mee, Theſe ſayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets ſent his Angel to ſhew vnto his ſeruants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Bleſſed is he that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard & ſeen, I fell downe, to worſhip before the feete of the Angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

9 Then ſaith he vnto mee, * See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow-ſeruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the ſayings of this booke: worſhip God. *Chap.19. 10.

10 And he ſaith vnto mee, Seale not the ſayings of the propheſie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniuſt, let him be vniuſt ſtill: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to giue euery man according as his worke ſhall be. *Rom.2.6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt. *Iſai 41 4. and 44.6.

14 Bleſſed are they that doe his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without *are* dogs, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, & murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Ieſus haue ſent mine Angel, to teſtifie vnto you theſe things in the Churches. I am the roote and the off-ſpring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit, & the Bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. * And let him that is athirſt, come. And whoſoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely. *Iſai.55.1.

18 For I teſtifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the propheſie of this booke, * If any man ſhall adde vnto theſe things, God ſhall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke. *Deut.4.2. prou.30.6.

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the wordes of the booke of this propheſie, God ſhal take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, Come Lord Ieſus.

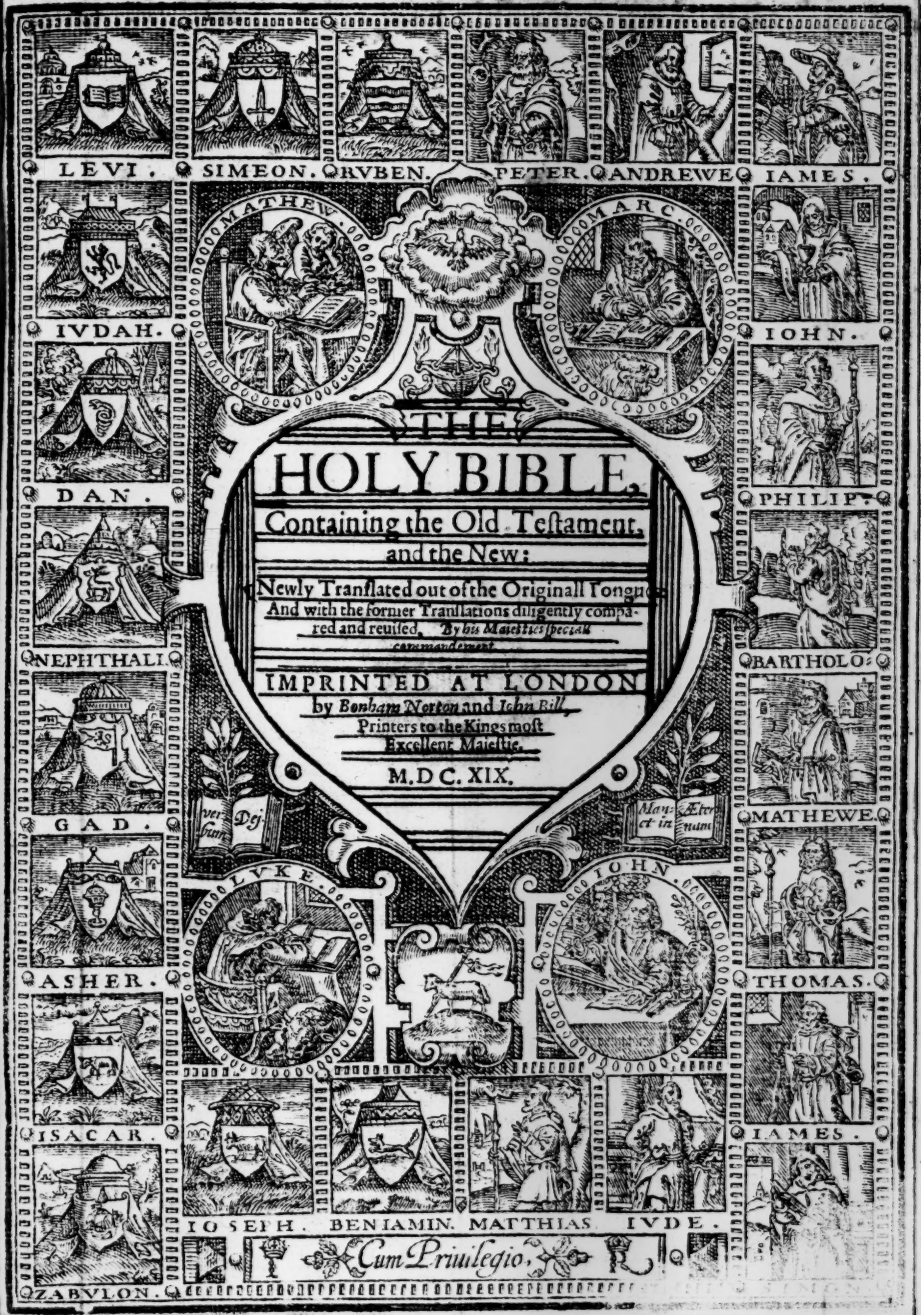
21 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

¶ Imprinted at London by *Bonham Norton*, and *Iohn Bill*, Printers to the Kings moſt Excellent *Maieſtie*.

Anno Dom. 1619.

Bible K



THE HOLY BIBLE,

Containing the Old Testament, and the New:

Newly Translated out of the Originall Tongues: And with the former Translations diligently compared and revised, *By his Maiesties speciall commandement.*

IMPRINTED AT LONDON by *Bonham Norton* and *Iohn Bill*, Printers to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.

M.D.C.XIX.

Cum Priuilegio.

of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King the LORD of hostes, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall bee, *that* who so will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hostes, euen vpon them shall bee no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine*: there shall bee the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the ‖ belles of the horses, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS House shall bee like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shall bee Holinesse vnto the LORD of hostes, and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hostes.

† Hebr. vpon whom there is not.

‖ Or, fiars.

‖ Or, bridles.

* Isa 35 8. ioel 3.17. reuel. 21.27. and 22.15.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Israels vnkindnesse. 6 Of their irreligiousnesse, 12 and prophanenesse.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by † Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, saith the LORD: yet yee say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? *was* not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I † loued Iacob.

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountaines, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impouerished, but we will returne and build the desolate places; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw downe; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and yee shall say, The LORD will be magnified ‖ from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth *his* father, and a seruant his master. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a Master, where *is* my feare, saith the LORD of hosts, vnto you O priests, that despise my name? and yee say, Wherein haue wee despised thy Name?

7 ‖ Yee offer polluted bread vpon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind † for sacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if yee offer the lame and sicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hostes?

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God that hee will be gracious vnto vs: this hath beene † by our meanes: will he regard your persons, saith the LORD of hostes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores *for nought*? neither doe ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I *haue* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same my Name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense *shall be* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 ¶ But yee haue prophaned it, in that yee say; The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat, is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold what a wearinesse *is it*, and ‖ yee haue snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hostes, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hostes, & my Name *is* dreadful among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 He sharpely reproueth the Priests for neglecting their couenant, 11 and the people for idolatrie, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelitie.

AND now, O yee Priests, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If yee will not heare, and if ye will not lay

† Hebr. by the hand of Malachi.

* Rom. 9.13.

‖ Or, vpon. Hebr, from vpon.

‖ Or, bring vnto, &c.

† Hebr. to sacrifice.

* Isa 1.11. iere. 6.20. amos 5.21.

† Hebr. the face of God. † Hebr. from your hand.

‖ Or, what a u you might haue blowen it away.

† Heb. in whose flocke is.

lay it to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, saith the LORD of hostes; 3 I will euen send a * curse vpon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay it to heart.

*Leu. 26.14. deut.28.15.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread doung vpon your faces, *euen* the doung of your solemne feasts, and ‖ one shall take you away with it.

‖Or, reprooue. †Heb. scatter. ‖Or, it shall take you away to it.

4 And ye shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant might be with Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare, wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lippes: he walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the priests lips should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But yee are departed out of the way: ye haue caused many to ‖ stumble at the law: yee haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, sayth the LORD of hostes.

‖Or, fall in the law.

9 Therefore haue I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as yee haue not kept my wayes, but ‖ haue beene partiall in the law.

‖Or, lifted vp the face against. Hebr. accepted faces.

10 * *Haue* we not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why do we deale treacherously euery man against his brother by profaning the couenant of our fathers?

*Eph.4.6.

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel & in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which hee ‖ loued, and hath maried the daughter of a strange God.

‖Or, ought to loue.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ master and the scholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hostes.

‖Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth.

13 And this haue yee done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, in so much that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath beene witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whome thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* shee thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not hee make one? yet *had* he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that hee might seeke † a godly seede: therefore take heede to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

‖Or, excellencie. †Heb. a seede of God.

‖Or, vnfaithfully.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that he ‖ hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, sayth the LORD of hostes, therefore take heede to your spirit, that ye deale not treacherously.

‖Or, if thee hate her, *put* her away. †Heb. to put away.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet yee say, Wherein haue wee wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doeth euill, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and hee delighteth in them, or where is the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the Messenger, Maiestie, and Grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13 and infidelitie of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom yee seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom yee delight in: behold, hee shall come, sayth the LORD of hostes.

*Mat.11.10. marke 1.2. luke 1.76. and 7.27.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for hee *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shal sit *as* a refiner and purifier of siluer: and hee shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of olde, and as in ‖ former yeeres.

‖Or, auncient.

5 And I wil come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖Or, d. fraud.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore yee sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: * returne vnto mee, and I will returne vnto you, sayth the LORD of hostes: But yee said, Wherein shall wee returne?

*Zech.1.3.

8 ¶ Will a man robbe God? yet yee haue robbed me. But yee say, Wherein haue wee robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meate in mine

house, and proue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the *windowes of heauen, and † powre out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be roome* enough *to receiue it.*

*Gen.7.11. †Heb. empty out.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and hee shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruite before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hostes.

†Hebr. corrupt.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hostes.

13 ¶ Your words haue beene *stout against me saith the LORD, yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

*Iob 21.14.

14 Yee haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it*, that wee haue kept his †ordinance, & that we haue walked †mournfully before the LORD of hostes?

†Hebr. his obseruation. † Hebr. in blacke.

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea they that worke wickednesse † are set vp, yea they that *tempt God, are euen deliuered.

†Hebr. are built. *Psal.95.9.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shalbe mine, saith the LORD of hostes, in the day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

‖ Or, speciall treasure.

18 Then shall yee returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the Law, 5 and telleth of Eliahs comming, and office.

FOr behold, the day commeth, that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea and all that doe wickedly shalbe stubble and the day that commeth, shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hostes, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the *Sonne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and yee shall goe forth and grow vp as calues of the stall.

*Luke 1.3.

3 And ye shall tread downe the wicked: for they shalbe ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe *this*, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶Remember ye the *law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the Statutes and Iudgements.

*Exod.20.3.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you *Elijah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

*Mat.11.14. luke 1.17. mark.9.11.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The ende of the Prophets.

APO-

APOCRYPHA.

I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites. 7 A great Passeouer is kept. 32 His death is much lamented. 34 His Successours. 53 The Temple, Citie, and people are destroyed. 56 The rest are carried vnto Babylon.

AND Iosias held the *Feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offred the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

2 Hauing set the Priestes according to their dayly courses, being arayed in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he speake vnto the Leuites, the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord, in the house that king Solomon the sonne of Dauid had built:

4 And sayd, Ye shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kinreds.

5 According as Dauid the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the Temple according to the seuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer according to the commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moyses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirtie thousand lambes, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the kings allowance, according as hee promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖ Sidus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and six hundred sheepe, & three hundreth calues.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathaniel his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, & Ioram captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer fiue thousand sheepe, & ‖ seuen hundreth calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyses: † And thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sodde them in brasse pots, and pannes ‖ with a good sauour.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy Singers also, the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of * Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Ieduthun, who was * of the kings retinue.

16 Moreouer the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinarie seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the Altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of Sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea

*2 Kin.23. 22.2.chro. 35.1.

‖ Or, Iehiel.

‖ Fiue hundred calues, 2.chro.35.9.

† 2 Chron.35 12. And so of the bullocks

‖ With good speed, or willingly, 2.chro. 35.13.

* 2.Chro.35 15.of Dauid and Asaph * 2.Chron. 35.15 the Kings Seer.

21 Yea all the Kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And the workes of Iosias were vpright before his Lord with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly against the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him ‖ exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

25 * Now after all these acts of Iosias, it came to passe that Pharao the King of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But the King of Egypt sent to him, saying, What haue I to doe with the, O King of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my war is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea the Lord is with mee hasting mee forward: Depart from me and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremie, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battell with him in the plaine of Magiddo, and the princes came against King Iosias.

30 Then said the king vnto his seruants, carry me away out of the battell; for I am very weake: and immediately his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate hee vp vpon his second chariot, and being brought backe to Ierusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea Ieremy the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the kings of Iudah, & euery one of the acts that Iosias did, and his glory, and his vnderstanding in the Law of the Lord, & the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the kings of Israel and Iudea.

34 * And the people tooke Ioachaz the sonne of Iosias, and made him King in stead of Iosiah his father, when hee was twentie and three yeeres old.

35 And hee reigned in Iudea and Ierusalem three moneths: and then the King of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Ierusalem.

36 And hee set a taxe vpon the land of an hundreth talents of siluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The King of Egypt also made King Ioacim his brother King of Iudea and Ierusalem.

38 And hee bound Ioacim and the Nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Fiue and twentie yeere olde was Ioacim † when he was made king in the land of Iudea and Ierusalem, and hee did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of brasse, and caried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, and caried them away, and set them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleannes, and impietie, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his sonne raigned in his stead: hee was made king being eighteene yeeres olde;

44 And reigned but three moneths & ten dayes in Ierusalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to bee brought into Babylon with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Iudea and Ierusalem, when he was one and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And hee did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the wordes that were spoken vnto him, by the Prophet Ieremie from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that King Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the Name of the Lord, he forswore himselfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke, and his heart, he transgressed the Lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernours also of the people and of the priests did many things against the Lawes, and passed all the pollutions of all Nations, and defiled the Temple of the Lord which was sanctified in Ierusalem.

50 Neuertheless, the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them backe, because he spared them & his Tabernacle also:

51 But

‖ *Or, were vngodly.*

‖ *Or, sinfully.*

* 2. Chron. 35.20.

* 2. King. 23. 30. 2. chro. 36. 1.

† 2. *Chron.* 36 45 *Ichoiakim, or Eliakim.*

51 But they had his messengers in derision, and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets,

52 So farre foorth that hee being wroth with his people for their great vngodlinesse, commanded the Kings of the Caldees to come vp against them;

53 Who slew their yong men with the sword, yea euen within the compasse of their holy Temple, and spared neither yong man nor maid, old man nor childe among them, for he deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God, and the kings treasures, and caried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord they burnt it, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem, set fire vpon her towres.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceased till they had consumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sword, he caried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became seruants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the *word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Ieremie:

*Iere. 25. 11 and 29. 10.

58 Vntil the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she ‖ rest, vntill the full terme of seuentie yeeres.

‖ *Or, Keepe Sabbath.*

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is mooued by God to build the Temple. 5 And giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contribute to it. 11 He deliuereth againe the vessels which had beene taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.

*2.Chron. 36.22.ezra 1,1.&c.

IN the * first yeere of Cyrus King of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might be accomplished, that he had promised by the mouth of Ieremie:

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus the King of the Persians, and hee made proclamation thorow all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus King of the Persians, The Lord of Israel the most high Lord, hath made mee King of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an house at Ierusalem in Iurie.

5 If therefore there bee any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem that is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for ‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Ierusalem.

‖ *Or, this.*

6 Whosoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them helpe him, those I say that are his neighbours, with golde and with siluer,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattell, and other things, which haue bene set forth by vow, for the Temple of the Lord at Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribes of Beniamin stood vp: the priests also and the Leuites, and all they whose minde the Lord had mooued to goe vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Ierusalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with siluer and gold, with † horses and cattell, and with very free gifts of a great number whose minds were stirred vp thereto.

† *Hebr substance, Ezra 1.6.*

10 King Cyrus also brought foorth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had caried away from Ierusalem, and had set vp in his temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus King of the Persians had brought them forth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were deliuered to †Sanabassar the gouernour of Iudea.

† *Sheshbazar. Greek. the first part of the word is corruptly ioyned to the word going before Ezra 1.8.*

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cuppes, and a thousand of siluer, † censers of siluer twentie nine, vials of gold thirtie, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

| *Hebr. knines Ezra 1.9.*

† *Ezra 1.10. but foure hundred and ten.*

14 So all the vessels of gold, and of siluer which were caried away, were † fiue thousand, foure hundred threescore and nine.

† *Ezra 1.11. but fiue thousand foure hundred.*

15 These were brought backe by Sanabassar, together with them of the captiuity, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes King of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates and Tabellius, and * Rathumus, & Beelthemus, and † Semellius the Secretarie, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, these letters following.

* *Ezra 4.6.*

† *Rathumus and the name which followeth, is but an epithete to the former. Ezra. 4.9.*

17 To King Artaxerxes our lord, Thy seruants Rathumus the story-writer, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest of their counsell, and the Iudges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

† *Shimshai, Ezra 4 8.*

18 Be it now knowen to the lord the king, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked citie,) doe build the market places, and repaire the walles of it, and doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this city, and the walls thereof be made vp againe, they will not only refuse to giue tribute, but also rebell against Kings.

20 And

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple, are now in hand, wee thinke it meet not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speake vnto our lord the King, to the intent that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt find in the Chronicles, what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that citie was rebellious, troubling both Kings and Cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, & raised alwayes warres therein, for the which cause euen this City was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now wee doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the King) that if this City be built againe, and the walles thereof set vp anew; thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the King wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story-writer, to Beelsethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this maner.

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto mee: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath bin found, that that City was from the beginning, practising against Kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion, and warre, and that mighty Kings and fierce were in Ierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder those men from building the Citie, and heed to be taken that there bee no more done in it,

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of Kings.

30 Then King Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, remouing in hast towards Ierusalem with a troupe of horsemen, and a ‖ multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders, and the building of the Temple in Ierusalem ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of the Persians.

‖ *Or, a great number of souldiers.*

CHAP. III.

4 Three strive to excell each other in wise speaches. 9 They referre themselues to the iudgement of the King. 18 The first declared the strength of Wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, hee made a great feast vnto all his subiects, and vnto all his household, and vnto all the princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the gouernours and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundreth twenty and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the King went into his bedchamber, and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three yong men that were of the guard, that kept the Kings body, spake one to another:

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence: he that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the King Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to bee clothed in purple, to drinke in gold, and to sleepe vpon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tyre of fine linen, and a chaine about his necke:

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shall be called, Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and laied it vnder King Darius his pillow,

9 And said, that when the King is risen, some will giue him the writings, and of whose side the King, and the three princes of Persia shall iudge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be giuen as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote; Women are strongest, but aboue all things Truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending forth, hee called all the Princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And sate him downe in the ‖ royall seate of iudgement, and the writings were read before them:

‖ *Or, counsell.*

16 And he said, Call the yong men, and they shall declare their owne sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your mind, concerning the writings. Then beganne the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And hee said thus: O yee men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it:

19 It maketh the mind of the king, and of the fatherlesse childe, to be all one: of the bondman and of the freeman, of the poore man and of the rich:

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollity and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorow nor det t:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour; and it maketh to speake all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that enforceth to doe thus? And when hee had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The second declareth the power of a King. 14 The third, the force of women: 33 and of Truth. 41 The third is iudged to be wisest. 47 and obtaineth Letters of the King to build Ierusalem. 58 He praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the King, began to say;

2 O yee men, doe not men excell in strength, that ‖ beare rule ouer Sea and land, and all things in them?

‖ *Or, haue the commaud.*

3 But yet the King is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatsoeuer hee commandeth them, they doe:

4 If he bid them make warre the one against the other, they doe it: if he send them out against the enemies, they go, and breake downe mountaines, walles, and towres.

5 They slay and are slaine, and transgresse not the Kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the King, as well the spoile as all things else.

6 Likewise for those that are no souldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vse husbandry; when they haue reaped againe, that which they had sowen, they bring it to the King, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the King.

7 And yet he is but one man; if he command to kill, they kill; if hee command to spare, they spare.

8 If he command to smite, they smite; if hee command to make desolate, they make desolate; if hee command to build, they build:

9 If he command to cut downe, they cut downe: if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him: furthermore he lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart, and do his owne businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing.

‖ *Or, can.*

12 O ye men, how should not the King bee mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third; who had spoken of women, and of the truth (this was Zorobabel) beganne to speake.

14 O yee men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them, are they not women?

† *Hebr. is of force.*

15 Women haue borne the King and all the people, that beare rule by sea and land.

16 Euen of them came they: and they nourished them vp that planted the vineyards from whence the wine commeth.

17 These also make garments for men; these bring glory vnto men; and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea and if men haue gathered together gold and siluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman, which is comely in fauour and beauty?

19 And letting all those things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her; and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne country, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 Hee stickes not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father, nor mother, nor country.

22 By this also you must know, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe ye not labour and toyle, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob, and to steale, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers;

24 And looketh vpon a lyon, and goeth in the darkenesse, and when hee hath stollen, spoiled & robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

26 Yea many there bee that haue ‖ run out of their wits for women, and become seruants for their sakes:

‖ *Or, are vnmoderate.*

27 Many also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now doe yee not beleeue mee? is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the King,

Ioseph. antiq. lib. 11. cap. 4. Rabsaces Thamasius.

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head; she also strooke the King with her left hand.

31 And,

31 And, yet ‖ for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if she laughed vpon him, he laughed also: but if she tooke any displeasure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that she might ‖ bee reconciled to him againe.

‖ Or, hereat.

‖ Or, the friends wish him.

32 O yee men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

33 Then the King and the Princes looked one vpon another: so he beganne to speake of the truth.

34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the Sunne in his course, for he compasseth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is hee not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the truth, and stronger then all things.

‖ Or, praiseth the truth. Athanas.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth vpon the truth, and the heauen blesseth it, all workes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the King is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no truth in them. In their vnrighteousnes also they shall perish.

38 As for the truth it endureth, and is alwayes strong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but shee doth the things that are iust, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteousnes, and shee is the strength, kingdome, power, and maiestie of all ages. Blessed be the God of truth.

41 And with that he held his peace, and all the people then shouted and said, Great is truth, and mighty aboue all things.

42 Then said the King vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my cousin.

43 Then said he vnto the King, Remember thy vow which thou hast vowed to build Ierusalem in the day when thou camest to the kingdome,

44 And to send away all the vessels that were take away out of Ierusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made desolate by the Chaldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberality proceeding from thy selfe: I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou hast vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king stood vp and kissed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treasurers and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernours, that they should safely conuey on their way, both him, and all those that goe vp with him to build Ierusalem.

48 He wrote letters also vnto the lieutenants that were in Coelosyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ierusalem, and that they should build the Citie with him.

49 Moreouer hee wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ‖ treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doores,

‖ Or, steward.

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, should be free without tribute, and that the Edomites should giue ouer the villages of the Iewes which then they held,

51 Yea that there should be yeerely giuen twentie talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were built,

52 And other tenne talents yeerely, to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer seuenteene.)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the City, should haue free libertie as well they as their posteritie, and all the Priests that went away.

54 Hee wrote also concerning the charges, and the Priests vestments wherein they minister:

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Ierusalem builded vp.

56 And hee commanded to giue to all that kept the City, ‖ pensions and wages.

‖ Or, portions of land.

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the same charged hee also to bee done, and sent vnto Ierusalem.

58 Now when this yong man was gone foorth, hee lifted vp his face to heauen toward Ierusalem, and praised the King of heauen,

59 And said, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wisdome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast giuen mee wisedome:

wiſedome: for to thee I giue thankes, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And ſo hee tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praiſed the God of their fathers: becauſe he had giuen them freedome and libertie

63 To goe vp, and to build Ieruſalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feaſted with inſtruments of muſicke, and gladneſſe ſeuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names & number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is ſet vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is layd. 73 The worke is hindered for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families choſen according to their tribes, to goe vp with their wiues, & ſonnes, and daughters, with their men-ſeruants and mayd-ſeruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius ſent with them a thouſand horſemen, till they had brought them backe to Ieruſalem ſafely, and with muſicall [inſtruments,] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And theſe are the names of the men which went vp, according to their families, amongſt their tribes, after their ſeuerall heads.

5 The Prieſts the ſonnes of Phinees, the ſonne of Aaron: Ieſus the ſonne of Iosedec, the ſonne of Saraias, and ‖ Ioachim the ſonne of Zorobabel, the ſonne of Salathiel of the houſe of Dauid, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda;

6 *a* Who ſpake wiſe ſentences before Darius the King of Perſia, in the ſecond yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Niſan, which is the firſt moneth.

7 And theſe are they of Iewrie that came vp from the captiuitie, where they dwelt as ſtrangers, whō Nabuchodonoſor the King of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon:

8 And they returned vnto Ieruſalem, and to the other parts of Iurie euery man to his owne Citie, who came with Zorobabel, with Ieſus, Nehemias, and *b* Zacharias, and Reeſaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelſarus. *c* Aſpharaſus, *d* Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours, ſonnes of *e* Phoros two thouſand an hundred ſeuenty and two: the ſonnes of *f* Saphat *g* foure hundred ſeuentie and two;

10 The ſonnes of Ares, ſeuen hundred fiftie and ſixe:

11 The ſonnes of Phaath Maob, two thouſand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The ſonnes of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fiftie and foure: the ſonnes of *h* Zathui, nine hundred fourtie and fiue: the ſonnes of *i* Corbe ſeuen hundred and fiue: the ſonnes of Bani, ſixe hundred fourtie and eight:

13 The ſons of Bebai, ſixe hundreth twenty and three: the ſonnes of *k* Sadas, three thouſand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The ſonnes of Adonicam, ſixe hundred ſixtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of *l* Bagoi, two thouſand ſixty and ſixe: the ſonnes of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure.

15 The ſonnes of *m* Aterezias, ninetie and two: the ſonnes of Ceilan and Azetas, threeſcore and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirty and two.

16 The ſonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the ſonnes of Arom thirtie two, and the ſonnes of *n* Baſſa, three hundred twentie and three: the ſonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The ſonnes of Meterus, three thouſand and fiue: the ſonnes of *o* Bethlomon, an hundred twentie and three.

18 They of Netophah fiftie and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of *p* Bethſamos, fourtie and two:

19 They of *q* Kiriathiarius, twenty and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, ſeuen hundred fourtie and three: they of Pyra, ſeuen hundred:

20 They of Chadias, and Ammidioi, foure hundred twentie and two: they of *r* Cyrama, and *ſ* Gabdes, ſixe hundrend twentie and one:

21 They of *t* Macalon, an hundred twentie and two: they of *u* Betolius fiftie and two: the ſonnes of *x* Nephis, an hundred fiftie and ſixe.

22 The ſonnes of *y* Calamolalus, and Onus, ſeuen hundred twentie and fiue: the ſonnes of Ierechus, two hundred fourtie and fiue:

23 The ſonnes of *z* Annaas, three thouſand three hundred and thirtie:

24 The prieſts, the ſonnes of *a* Ieddu, the ſonne of Ieſus, among the ſonnes of Sanaſib, nine hundred ſeuenty and two: the ſons of *b* Meruth, a thouſand fifty and two.

25 The ſonnes of *c* Phaſſaron, a thouſand fourtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of *d* Carme *e* a thouſand and ſeuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the ſonnes of *f* Ieſſue, and Cadmiel, & Banuas, and Sudias, ſeuentie and foure.

27 The holy ſingers: the ſonnes of Aſaph an hundred twentie and eight.

28 The

‖ *Ioachim and Zorobabel. This place is corrupt: For Ioachim was the ſonne of Iosedech, Neh. 12. 10. and not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Iudah.*

a Zorobabel.
b Saraiah.
c Or, Miſpar.
d Or, Reelaiah.
e Paroſh, Ezr. 2. 3. Nehem. 7. 9. where for breuitie looke for the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much, and the names much more.
f Shephatia.
g Or, three hundred ſeuentie, &c.

h Zattu.
i Zacchai.
k Aſgad.
l Bigui.
m Aterhezekia.
n Beſai.
o Bethlehem.
p Aſmaueth.
q Kiriathiarim.
r Rama.
ſ Gabah.
t Michmas.
u Bethel.
x Maghbi.
y Lebadid.
z Senaah.
a Iedaiah.
b Immar.
c Paſhur.
d Harim.
e Or, 1217. according to ſome copies.
f Thus it is read, Ezra 2. 40. the ſonnes of Ieſhua, & Cadmiel, of the ſonnes of Hodauiah.

g Shallum.
h Ater.
i Akkub.
k Hatita.
l Shobai.

m Zich.
n Hasupha.
o Keros.
p Siaha.
q Padon.
r Agabah.
s Akkub.
t Hagab.
u Shamlai.
x Giddel.
y Gahar.
z Reaiah.

a Rezin.
b Necoda.
c Gazam.
d Hazza.
e Paseah.
f Besai.
g Asnah.
h Neumin.
i Nephusin.
k Bakbuk.
l Hacupa.
m Harhur.
n Bazluth.
o Mehida.
p Harsha.
q Barcos.
r Sisera.
s Thamai.
t Neziah.
u Sophereth.
x Peruda.
y Iaalah.
z Darcon.
a Giddel.
b Shephatiah.
c Hatti.
d Phocoreth.
Hazzebaim.
Ezra 2.25.

e Delaiah.
f Tobiah.
g Necodah.

h Habaiah.
i Cos.
k Barzelai.

28 The porters: the ſonnes of g Salum, the ſonnes of h Iatal, the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſonnes of i Dacobi, the ſonnes of k Teta, the ſonnes of l Sami, in all an hundred thirtie and nine.

29 The ſeruants of the Temple: the ſons of m Eſau, the ſonnes of n Aſipha, the ſons of Tabaoth, the ſons of o Ceras, the ſons of p Sud, the ſonnes of q Phaleas, the ſons of Labana, the ſonnes of r Graba.

30 The ſonnes of ſ Acua, the ſonnes of Vta, the ſonnes of t Cetab, the ſonnes of Agaba, the ſonnes of u Subai, the ſonnes of Anan, the ſonnes of x Cathua, the ſonnes of y Geddur:

31 The ſonnes of z Airus, the ſonnes of a Daiſan, the ſonnes of b Noeba, the ſonnes of Chaſeba, the ſonnes of c Gazera, the ſonnes of d Azia, the ſonnes of e Phinees, the ſonnes of Azara, the ſonnes of f Baſtai, the ſonnes g Aſana, the ſonnes of h Meani, the ſonnes of i Naphiſi, the ſons of k Acub, the ſonnes of l Aſipha, the ſons of m Aſſur, the ſons of Pharacim, the ſons of n Baſaloth.

32 The ſonnes of o Meeda: the ſonnes of Coutha, the ſonnes of p Charea, the ſonnes of q Chareus, the ſonnes of r Aſerer, the ſonnes of ſ Thomoi, the ſonnes of t Naſith, the ſonnes of Atipha.

33 The ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon: the ſonnes of u Azaphion, the ſons of x Pharira, the ſonnes of y Ioeli, the ſonnes of z Lozon, the ſonnes of a Iſdael, the ſonnes of b Sapheth:

34 The ſonnes of c Hagia, the ſonnes of d Phacareth, the ſonnes of Sabie, the ſonnes of Sarothie, the ſonnes of Maſias, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes of Addus, the ſonnes of Suba, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſonnes of Allom.

35 All the miniſters of the Temple, and the ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon, were three hundred ſeuentie and two.

36 Theſe came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelerſas, Charaathalar leading them and Aalar.

37 Neither could they ſhew their families, nor their ſtocke, how they were of Iſrael: the ſonnes of e Ladan, the ſonnes of f Ban, the ſonnes of g Necodan, ſixe hundred fiftie and two.

38 And of the Prieſts that vſurped the office of the Prieſthood, & were not found, the ſonnes of h Obdia: the ſonnes of i Accoz, the ſonnes of k Addus, who married Augia one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the deſcription of the kindred of theſe men was ſought in the Regiſter, and was not found, they were remoued from executing the office of the Prieſthood.

40 For vnto them ſaid ‖ Nchemias and Atharias, that they ſhould not be partakers of the holy things, till there aroſe vp an high Prieſt, clothed with † Doctrine and Trueth.

41 So of Iſrael from them of twelue yeeres olde and vpward, they were all in number fourty thouſand, beſide men ſeruants and women ſeruants, two thouſand three hundred and ſixtie.

42 Their ‖ men ſeruants & handmaides were ſeuen thouſand three hundred fourtie and ſeuen: the ſinging men and ſinging women, two hundred fourtie and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirty and fiue camels, ſeuen thouſand thirty and ſixe horſes, two hundred fourty and fiue mules, * fiue thouſand fiue hundred twentie and fiue ‖ beaſts vſed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ieruſalem, vowed to ſet vp the houſe againe in his owne place according to their ability:

45 And to giue into the holy treaſury of the workes, a thouſand pounds of gold, fiue thouſand of ſiluer, and an hundred prieſtly veſtments.

46 And ſo dwelt the prieſts, and the Leuites, and the people in Ieruſalem, and in the countrey: the Singers alſo and the porters, and all Iſrael in their villages.

47 But when the ſeuenth moneth was at hand, & when the children of Iſrael were euery man in his owne place, they came altogether with one conſent into the open place of the ‖ firſt gate which is towards the Eaſt.

48 Then ſtood vp Ieſus the ſonne of Iosedec, and his brethren the prieſts, and Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Iſrael,

49 To offer burnt ſacrifices vpon it, according as it is expreſly commanded in the booke of Moſes the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, becauſe all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppreſſed them, and they offered ſacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening

51 Alſo they held the feaſt of Tabernacles, as it is commaunded in the law, and *offered* ſacrifices dayly as was meete:

52 And after that, the ‖ continuall oblations,

‖ Nehemias, who alſo is Atharias, two of one, Nchem. 8.9 & 10.2. chap. 2.63.
† Heb. Urim and Thummim.
‖ See, Nehe. 7.66.
* Ezra 2.67.
‖ Aſſes.
‖ Or, before the Eaſt gate.
‖ Or, dayly ſacrifice.

tions, and the sacrifice of the Sabaths, and of the new moones, and of all holy feasts.

53 And all they that † had made any vow to God, beganne to offer sacrifices to God from the first day of the seuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the Masons and Carpenters, money, meate and drinke with cheerefulnesse.

55 Vnto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gaue carres that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which should bee brought by flotes to the hauen of Ioppe; according as it was commanded them by Cyrus King of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeere and second moneth, after his comming to the Temple of God at Ierusalem began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and their brethren and the priests, and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ierusalem out of the captiuity:

57 And they layd the foundation of the house of God, in the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere after they were come to Iury and Ierusalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Leuites from twentie yeeres olde, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then stood vp Iesus and his sonnes, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sonnes of Madiabun, with the sonnes of Ioda the sonne of Eliadun, with their sonnes and brethren, all Liuites, with one accord ‖ setters forward of the businesse, labouring to aduance the works in the house of God. So the workemen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Priests stood arayed in their vestiments with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph had Cimbals:

60 Singing songs of thankesgiuing, and praysing the Lord ‖ according as Dauid the king of Israel had ordained.

61 And they sung *with* loud voyces songs to the prayse of the Lord: because his mercie and glory is for euer in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voice, singing songs of thankesgiuing vnto the Lord for the rearing vp of the house of the Lord.

63 * Also of the Priests and Leuites and of the chiefe of their families the ancients who had seene the former house, came to the building of this with weeping & great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy shouted with loud voice:

65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not bee ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded marueilously, so that it was heard a farre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the Tribe of Iuda and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noyse of trumpets should meane.

67 And they perceiued, that they that were of the captiuitie did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Iesus, and to the chiefe of the families, and sayd vnto them, Wee will build together with you:

69 For we likewise, as you, doe obey your Lord, and doe sacrifice vnto him from the dayes of ‖ Asbazareth the king of the Assyrians who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Iesus, and the chiefe of the families of Israel said vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an house vnto the Lord our God.

71 Wee our selues alone will build vnto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauie vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them strait, hindered their building:

73 And by their secret plots, and popular perswasions, and commotions, they hindred the finishing of the building, all the time that king Cyrus liued, so they were hindred from building for the space of ‖ two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Prophets stirre vp the people to build the Temple 8 Darius is solicited to hinder it. 27 But hee doeth further it by all meanes, 32 and threatneth those that shall hinder it.

NOw in the second yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the sonne of ‖ Addo, the prophets prophesied vnto the Iewes, in Iurie and Ierusalem in the Name of the Lord God of Israel ‖ which was vpon them.

2 Then stood vp Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and began to build the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 * At the same time came vnto them, ‖ Sisinnes the gouernor of Syria, and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and said vnto them,

4 By whose appointment doe you build this house and this roofe, and performe all the other things? and who are the workemen that performe these things?

5 Neuertheless the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour: because the Lord had visited the captiuitie.

† *Greeke, hallowed.*

‖ *See Ezra 3.9.*

‖ *Or, ouerseers or encouragers of them that wrought in the house of the Lord.*

‖ *Or, after the maner of Dauid King of Israel.*

* *Ezra 3. 12, 13.*

‖ *Or, discerned.*

‖ *Asar-haddon, Chap. 4. 3.*

‖ *Vntill the second yeere of Darius, Ezra 4 5,6,7.*

‖ *Or, Iddo.*

‖ *O, which was called on them.*

* *Ezra 5. 3.*

‖ *Or, Tatnai.*

‖ *Or, Shetharbaznai.*

6 And they were not hindred from building vntill such time as signification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an answere receiued.

7 The copie of the letters which Sisinnes gouernour of Syria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and sent vnto Darius, To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things bee knowen vnto our lord the King, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the citie of Ierusalem, wee found in the citie of Ierusalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuitie;

9 Building an house vnto the Lord, great and new, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already laid vpon the walles.

10 And those works are done with great speede, and the worke goeth on prosperously in their handes, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked wee these Elders, saying, By whose commaundement build you this house, and lay the foundation of these workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that we might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, we demaunded of them who were the chiefe doers, and wee required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this answere: Wee are the seruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a king of Israel great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled downe the house and burnt it, and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the first yeere that King Cyrus reigned ouer the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build vp this house.

18 And the holy vessels of gold and of siluer, that Nabuchodonosor had caryed away out of the house at Ierusalem, and had set them in his owne temple, those Cyrus the king brought forth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ‖ Zorobabel and to Sanabassarus the ruler,

19 With commandement that he should cary away the same vessels, and put them in the Temple at Ierusalem, and that the Temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanabassarus being come hither, layd the foundations of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, and from that time to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it seeme good vnto the king, let search be made among the ‖ records of King Cyrus,

22 And if it bee found, that the building of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem hath bene done with the consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king bee so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seeke among the records at Babilon: and so at Ecbatana the palace which is in the country of Media, there was found a ‖ roule wherein these things were recorded.

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, King Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Ierusalem should bee built againe where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shall bee sixtie cubites, and the breadth sixtie cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expenses thereof to bee giuen out of the house of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord both of gold and siluer that Nabuchadonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Ierusalem, and be set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria, and Phenice should bee carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe those that bee of the captiuitie of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Coelosyria, and Phenice, a portion carefully to be giuen these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bullockes, and rammes, and lambes,

30 And also corne, salt, wine and oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further question, according as the Priests that bee in Ierusalem shall signifie to be dayly spent:

31 That ‖ offerings may bee made to the most high God, for the king and for his children,

‖ *Or, yeomen.*

‖ *Or, place.*

‖ *Or, Zorobabel, which is also Sanabassar the ruler, so as Zorobabel seemeth to bee added to the Text. Ezra 1.8.*

‖ *Drinke offerings.*

dren, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 And he commanded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing afore spoken or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and hee thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endammage that house of the Lord in Ierusalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordeined, that according vnto these things it bee done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others, helpe forward the building. 5 The temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The Passeouer is kept.

*Ezra 6, 13. THen * Sisinnes the gouernour of Coelosyria, and Phenice and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions following the commandements of King Darius,

2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy workes, assisting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernours of the Temple.

3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus, and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

4 And they finished these things, by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, and with ‖ the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia.

‖ *Or, the decree.*

5 And thus was the holy house finished in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixt yeere of Darius king of the Persians.

† *Heb. the third day. Ezra 6. 15.*

6 And the children of Israel: the priests, and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuitie, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offred an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambs

8 And twelue goates for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of ‖ the chiefe of the tribes of Israel.

‖ *Or, tribes.*

9 The priests also and the Leuites, stood arayed in their vestments according to their † kinreds, in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel, according to the booke of Moses: and the porters at euery gate.

† *Heb. diuisions, Esdr. 6. 18.*

10 And the children of Israel ‖ that were of the captiuity, held the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

‖ *Or, with those that, &c.*

11 They that were of the captiuitie, were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together,

12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuitie did eate, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord,

15 For that hee had turned the ‖ counsell of the King of Assyria towards them to strengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Israel.

‖ *Or, minde.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the Kings commission to build. 8 The copy of it. 28 He declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 61 And his iourney. 71 He lamenteth the sinnes of the people, 96 and sweareth the Priests to put away their strange wiues.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of ‖ Ezerias, the sonne of Helchias, the son of Salum,

‖ *Azarias.*

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of ‖ Ozias, the sonne of ‖ Memeroth, the sonne of Zaraias, the sonne of ‖ Sauias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the † chiefe priest.

‖ *Azarias.* ‖ *Meraioth.* ‖ *Vzzi. Some copies want these three names.* † *Hebr. was first, Ezra 7. 1.*

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon, as a Scribe being very ready in the Law of Moyses, that was giuen by the God of Israel.

4 And the King did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ Ministers of the Temple, vnto Ierusalem,

‖ *Nethinims.*

6 In † the seuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fist moneth, (this was the kings seuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem, according to ỹ ‖ prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

† *See, Ezra 7. 7, 8, 9.*

‖ *Or, successe.*

7 For Esdras had very great skil, so that he omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the Ordinances and Iudgements.

8 Now the copie of the ‖ Commission which was written frō Artaxerxes the King, and came to Esdras the priest and reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth.

‖ *Or, decree.*

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the priest and reader of the Law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciously, I haue giuen order, that such of the

nation of the Iewes, and of the Priests and Leuites being within our Realme, as are willing and desirous, should goe with thee vnto Ierusalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a minde thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to mee, and my seuen friends the counsellers,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ierusalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And cary the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Ierusalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the gold and siluer that in the countrey of Babylon can be ‖ found, to the Lord in Ierusalem,

‖ Or, got.

14 With that also which is giuen of the people, for ỹ Temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem: and that siluer and gold may be collected for bullocks, rams, and lambes, and things thereunto appertayning,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God, which is in Ierusalem.

16 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ‖ with the siluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

‖ With the rest of, Ezra 7.8.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord which are giuen thee, for the vse of the temple of thy God which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing else thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the Kings Treasury.

19 And I, King Artaxerxes, haue also commanded the keepers of the Treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the priest, and the reader of the Law of the most high God shall send for, they should giue it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheate euen to an hundred ‖ cores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

‖ Or, measures or salt, Ezra 7.22.

21 Let all things be performed after the Law of God diligently vnto the most high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the King and his sonnes.

22 I command you also that yee require no taxe, nor any other imposition of any of the Priests or Leuites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authoritie to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou, Esdras, according to the wisdome of God, ordaine Iudges, and Iustices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, † all those that know the Law of

† Heb. of those that know, Ezra 7.25.

thy God, and those that know it not, thou shalt teach.

24 And *whosoeuer shall transgresse the Law of thy God, and of the King, shalbe punished diligently, whether it by death or other punishment, by penaltie of money, or by imprisonment.

*Ezra 7.26.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, Blessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the King, to glorifie his house that is in Ierusalē;

26 And hath honoured mee in the sight of the King and his counsellers, and all his friends and Nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged, by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me:

28 And these are the chiefe according to their families and seueral dignities, that went vp with mee from Babylon in the reigne of King Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the sonnes of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the sonnes of Dauid, ‖ Lettus * the sonne of Shechenias:

‖ Or, Daniel. ‖ Or, Chattus. * Ezra 8.3. of the sonnes of Shechemiah, of the sonnes of Parosh.

30 Of the sonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted, an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab; Elianias, the sonne of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

‖ Zerachaiah.

32 Of the sonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Secheniās, the sonne of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: Of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the sonne of Ionathan, and with him † two hundred and fiftie men.

‖ Or, of the sonnes of Shechaniah the sonne of Iahaziel. † Heb. fifte men.

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Iosias, sonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him seuenty men.

‖ Or, Athaliah.

34 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias sonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten men.

‖ Or, Obadiah. ‖ Or, Zebadiah. ‖ Or, fourescore men.

35 Of the sons of Ioab, ‖ Abadias sonne of ‖ Iezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelue men:

‖ Or, Obadiah. ‖ Or, Iehiel. ‖ Or, eighteene men.

36 Of the sonnes of Banid, ‖ Assalimoth sonne of Iosaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men:

‖ Or, of the sonnes of Shelomith the sonne of Iosiphiah.

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Astath, Iohannes sonne of ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

‖ Or, Azgad ‖ Or, Catan.

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ seuentie men:

‖ Or, Shemaia. ‖ Or, sixty men.

40 Of the sons of ‖ Bago, Vthi, the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him seuentie men:

‖ Or, to the riuer called Ahaue, Ezra 8.11.

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer,

riuer, called ‖ Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes, and then I ſuruayed them.

42 But when ‖ I had found there none of the prieſts and Leuites,

43 Then ſent I vnto Eleazar and ‖ Iduel, and ‖ Maſman,

44 And Almathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Ioribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias and Moſollamon principall men & learned.

45 And I bade them that they ſhould goe vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of the treaſury:

46 And cõmanded them that they ſhould ſpeake vnto Daddeus, and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treaſurers in that place to ſend vs ſuch men as might execute the Prieſts office in the houſe of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs skilfull men of the ſons of ‖ Moli, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael, ‖ Aſebebia and his ſonnes and his brethren, who were eyghteene,

48 And Aſebia, and Annuus, and Oſaias his brother of the ſonnes of Channuneus, and their ſonnes were twenty men.

49 And of the ſeruants of the Temple whom Dauid had ordained, and the principall men, for the ſeruice of the Leuites (to wit) The ſeruants of the Temple, two hundred and twentie, the catalogue of whoſe names were ſhewed.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a faſt vnto the yong men before our Lord, to deſire of him a proſperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs, for our children and for the † cattell:

51 For I was aſhamed to aske the king footemen, and horſemen, and conduct for ſafegard againſt our aduerſaries.

52 For wee had ſaid vnto the king, that the power of the Lord our God, ſhould bee with them that ſeeke him, to ſupport them in all wayes.

53 And againe wee beſought our Lord, as touching theſe things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the prieſts, ‖ Eſebrias, and Aſſanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the ſiluer, and the holy veſſels of the houſe of our Lord, which the King and his counſell, and the princes, and all Iſrael had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of golde,

57 And twenty golden veſſels, & † twelue veſſels of braſſe, euen of fine braſſe, glittering like gold.

58 And I ſayd vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the veſſels are holy and the golde, and the ſiluer *is* a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keepe them till ye deliuer them to the chiefe of the prieſts and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Iſrael in Ieruſalem into the chambers of the houſe of our God.

60 So the prieſts and the Leuites who had receiued the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels, brought them vnto Ieruſalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras wee departed the twelft day of the firſt moneth, and came to Ieruſalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ‖ iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euerie enemie, and *ſo* wee came to Ieruſalem.

62 And when wee had bene there three dayes, the gold and ſiluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the houſe of our Lord on the fourth day vnto ‖ Marmoth the prieſt the ſonne of Iri.

63 And with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinees, and with them were Ioſabab the ſonne of Ieſu, and ‖ Moeth the ſonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was *deliuered them* by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the ſame houre.

65 Moreouer they that were come out of the captiuitie offered ſacrifice vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, euen twelue bullockes for all Iſrael, fourſcore and ſixteene rammes,

66 † Threeſcore and twelue lambes, goates for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a ſacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they deliuered the kings commandements vnto the kings ſtewards, and to the gouernours of Coeloſyria, and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when theſe things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and ſaid:

69 The nation of Iſrael, the princes, the prieſtes, and Leuites haue not put away from them the ſtrange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Phereſites, Iebuſites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 * For both they and their ſonnes, haue married with their daughters, and the holy ſeede is mixed with the ſtrange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men haue bene partakers of this iniquitie.

71 And aſſoone as I had heard theſe things, I rent my clothes, and the holy gar-

‖ Or, he numbred the people and the prieſts: but found none of the ſonnes of Leui.
‖ Or, Ariel.
‖ Or, Shemaiah.
‖ Or, Iarib.
‖ Or, theſe mens names with their generations are rightly diſtinguiſhed, Ezra 8.16.
‖ Or, Iddo.
‖ Or, of.
‖ Or, Caſiphia.
‖ Or, the Nethinims at the place of Caſphia.
‖ Or, Machli.
‖ Or, Serebia, Ezra. 8.18.
‖ Or, alſo Hashabia, and with him Ieſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezr. 8.19.
‖ Proclaimed.
† Heb. ſubſtance.
‖ Serebias and Haſibias.
† Heb. two veſſels, Ezra 8.27.
‖ Dangers in the way.
‖ Or, vnto Merimoth the ſonne of Vriah the Prieſt.
‖ Noadiah the ſonne of Binnui.
† Heb. 77. lambes. 12. hee goates for a ſinne offering, Ezra 8.31.
* Ezra. 9.2.

ment, and pulled off the haire from off my head, and beard, and ſate me downe ſad, and very heauy.

72 So all they that were then mooued at the word of the Lord God of Iſrael, aſſembled vnto me, whileſt I mourned for the iniquitie: but I ſate ſtill full of heauineſſe, vntill the euening ſacrifice.

73 Then riſing vp from the faſt with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and ſtretching foorth my hands vnto the Lord:

74 I ſaid, O Lord I am confounded, and aſhamed before thy face;

†*Greeke, haue abounded.* 75 For our ſinnes †are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

76 For euer ſince the time of our fathers we *haue bene* and are in great ſinne, euen vnto this day:

77 And for our ſinnes and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our kings, and our prieſtes, were giuen vp vnto the Kings of the earth, to the ſword and to captiuitie, and for a pray with ſhame vnto this day.

78 And now in ſome meaſure hath mercy beene ſhewed vnto vs from thee O Lord, that there ſhould bee left vs a roote, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary.

79 And to diſcouer vnto vs a light in the houſe of the Lord our God, and to giue vs

†*Heb. life, Ezr.9.8.* † foode in the time of out ſeruitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, wee were not forſaken of our Lord; but he made vs gracious before the Kings of Perſia, ſo that they gaue vs food;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raiſed vp the deſolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a ſure abiding in Iury, and Ieruſalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what ſhall wee ſay hauing theſe things? for we haue tranſgreſſed thy Commandements, which thou gaueſt by the hand of thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to poſſeſſe as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the ſtrangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleanneſſe.

84 Therefore now ſhal ye not ioyne your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither ſhall ye take their daughters vnto your ſonnes.

85 Moreouer you ſhal neuer ſeeke to haue peace with them, that ye may be ſtrong, and eate the good things of the land, and that yee may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes, and great ſinnes: for thou, O Lord, diddeſt make our ſinnes light:

87 And dideſt giue vnto vs ſuch a roote: but we haue turned backe againe to tranſgreſſe thy Law, & to mingle our ſelues with the vncleanneſſe of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mighteſt not thou bee angry with vs to deſtroy vs, till thou hadſt left vs neither root, ſeed, nor name?

‖*Or, be not angry, &c.*

89 O Lord of Iſrael thou art true: for we are left a roote this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot ſtand any longer by reaſon of theſe things before thee.

91 And as Eſdras in his prayer made his confeſſion, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ieruſalem, a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the ſonne of Ieelus, one of the ſonnes of Iſrael called out and ſaid, O Eſdras, wee haue ſinned againſt the Lord God, wee haue maried ſtrange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Iſrael ‖ aloft.

‖*Or, exalted, Deut.28.13. and Baruch 3.*

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wiues, which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou haſt decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Ariſe, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertaine, and we will bee with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Eſdras aroſe, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Prieſts, and Leuites of all † Iſrael to doe after theſe things, and ſo they ſware.

†*Heb. and of all Iſrael. Ezra 10.5.*

CHAP. IX.

3 Eſdras aſſembleth all the people. 10 They promiſe to put away the ſtrange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did ſo. 40 The Law of Moſes is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe, and are put in mind of the feaſt day.

THen Eſdras riſing from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Ioanan the ſonne of Eliaſib,

2 And remained there, and did eate no meate nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury and Ieruſalem, to all them that were of the captiuitie, that they ſhould be gathered together at Ieruſalem:

4 And that whoſoeuer met not there within two or three dayes according as the Elders that bare rule, appointed, their cattell ſhould bee ſeized to the vſe of the Temple, and himſelfe ‖ caſt out from them that were of the captiuity.

‖*Vtterly deſtroyed, Ioſh. 10.8.*

5 And

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin gathered together at Ieruſalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude ſate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, becauſe of the preſent foule weather.

7 So Eſdras aroſe vp, and ſaid vnto them, Yee haue tranſgreſſed the Law in marrying ſtrange wiues, therby to increaſe the ſinnes of Iſrael.

8 And now by confeſſion giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and ſeparate your ſelues from the heathen of the land, and from the ſtrange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude and ſaid with a loud voice; Like as thou haſt ſpoken, ſo will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, ſo that wee cannot ſtand without, and this is not a worke of a day or two, ſeeing our ſinne in theſe things is ſpread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude ‖ ſtay, and let all them of our habitations that haue ſtrange wiues, come at the time appointed,

13 And with them the rulers and Iudges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the ſonne of Azael, and Ezechias the ſonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Moſollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all theſe things.

16 And Eſdras the prieſt choſe vnto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the firſt day of the tenth moneth, they ſate together to examine ẏ matter.

17 So their cauſe that held ſtrange wiues, was brought to an end in the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 And of the prieſts that were come together, and had ſtrange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the ſonnes of Ieſus the ſonne of Iozedec, and his brethren, ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Ioribus, and ‖ Ioadanus.

20 And they gaue their handes to put away their wiues, and to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errors.

21 And of the ſonnes of Emmer, Anias, and Zabdeus, and *a* Eanes, and *b* Sameius, and *c* Hierel, and *d* Azarias.

22 And of the ſonnes of *e* Phaiſur, Elionas, Maſſias, Iſmael, and Nathaneel, and *f* Ocidelus, and *g* Talſas.

23 And of the Leuites: Ioſabad, and Semis, and *h* Colius who was called *i* Calitas, and *k* Patheus, and Iudas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy Singers: *l* Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters: Sallumus, & *m* Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of *n* Phoros, *o* Hiermas, and *p* Eddias, and Melchias, and *q* Maelus, and Eleazar, and *r* Aſibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the ſonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and *ſ* Hiericlus, and Hieremoth, and *t* Ædias.

28 And of the ſonnes of *u* Zamoth, *x* Eliadas, *y* Eliſimus, *z* Othonias, Iarimoth, and *a* Sabatus, and *b* Sardeus.

29 Of the ſonnes of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and *c* Ioſabad, and *d* Amatheis.

30 Of the ſonnes of *e* Many, *f* Olamus, *g* Mamuchus, *h* Iedeus, Iaſubus, *i* Iaſael, and Hieremoth.

31 †And of the ſonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Mooſias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Seſthel, Balunus, and Manaſſeas.

32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aſeas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Choſameus.

33 And of the ſonnes of Aſom, *k* Altaneus, and *l* Matthias, and *m* Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manaſſes, and Semei.

34 And of the ſonnes of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Phelias, and Anos, Carabaſion, and Enaſibus & Mamnitanaimus, Eliaſis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selenias, Nathanias: And of the ſonnes of Ozora, Seſis, Eſril, Azailus, Samatus, Zambis, Ioſiphus.

35 And of the ſonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias.

36 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the prieſts, and Leuites, and they that were of Iſrael dwelt in Ieruſalem, and in the countrey, in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth: ſo the children of Iſrael were in their ‖ habitations.

38 *And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the Eaſt.

39 And they ſpake vnto Eſdras the prieſt and reader, that hee would bring the Law of Moſes, that was giuen of the Lord God of Iſrael.

40 So Eſdras the chiefe prieſt, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the Prieſts, to heare the Law in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

‖ Or, ſtand.

‖ Maaſias.
‖ Iarib.
‖ Gedaliah.
† Hebr. a ramme.
‖ Or, purification.
a Harim.
b Maaſiah.
c Ieiriel.
d Vzziah.
e Paſhur.
f Ioſabad.
g Eliaſib.

h Kelaiah.
i Kelitah.
k Pethahiah.
l Eliaſhib.
m Telem.
n Paroſh.
o Ramiah.
p Ieſaiah.
q Miamin.
r Malchuah.
ſ Ihiel.
t Abdi.
u Zatu.
x Elioenai.
y Eliaſhib.
z Mattanah
a Sabad.
b Aziza.
c Zebbai.
d Athlai.
e Bani.
f Maſhullam.
g Malluch.
h Adaiah.
i Sheal.
† Of the names in ver. 31. 32, 34, 35. See Ezra 10. 30, 31, 34, &c.
k Mattanai.
l Mattithiah.
m Zabad.

‖ Or, villages.
* Nehem. 8. 1.

41 And hee read in the broad court before the holy porch frō morning vnto midday, before both men and women; and all the multitude gaue heed vnto the Law.

42 And Esdras the priest, and reader of the Law stood vp, vpon a pulpit of wood which was made *for that purpose*.

43 And there stood vp by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, ‖ Ezecias, ‖ Balasamus, vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand stood ‖ Phaldaius, Misael, Melchias, ‖ Lothasubus and ‖ Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the Law before the multitude: for he sate † honourably in the first place in the sight of them all.

46 And when he opened the Law, they stood all streight vp. So Esdras blessed the Lord God most high, the God of hostes Almighty.

47 And all the people answered Amen, and lifting vp their handes they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Iesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Sabateus, ‖ Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Ioazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites taught the Law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderstand it.

49 ‖ Then spake Atharates vnto Esdras the chiefe priest, and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord; for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and bee not sorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites published all things to the people, saying: This day is holy to the Lord, be not sorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make merry, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere,

55 Because they vnderstood the wordes wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had bene assembled.

‖ *Or, Hilkiah.*
‖ *Or, Maasiah.*
‖ *Or, Pedaiah.*
‖ *Or, Hasbum*
‖ *See Nehem. 8. 4.*
† *Heb, aboue them all.*
‖ *Or, Hodiiah.*
‖ *Then Nehemiah and Ezra the Priest and Scribe, and the Leuites that instructed the people, said, vnto all the people, Neh. 8. 9.*
‖ *Or, the poore.*

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Esdras is commanded to reprooue the people.* 24 *God threatneth to cast them off,* 35 *and to giue their houses to a people of more grace then they.*

THe second booke of the Prophet * Esdras, the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias, the sonne of ‖ Sadamias, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob,

2 The sonne of Achias, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Aziei, the sonne of Marimoth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Borith, the sonne of Abisei, the son of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of the Persians.

4 * And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

5 Goe thy way, and shew my people their sinnefull deedes, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against me, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Because the sinnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue prouoked mee vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not bene obedient vnto my Law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue done so much good?

10 * Many Kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharao with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

11 All the Nations haue I destroyed before them, * and in the East I haue scattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

13 * I led you through the Sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe ‖ passage, * I gaue you Moises for a leader, and Aaron for a priest.

14 * I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The quailes * were as a token for you, I gaue you tents

*Ezra 7. 1.
‖ *Or, Shallum*
*Isay. 58. 1.
*Exod. 14. 28.
*Num. 21. 24. iosh. 8. 12.
*Exod. 14. 29.
‖ *Or, street.*
*Exo. 3. 10. and 4. 14.
*Exo. 13. 21.
*Exo. 16. 13. psal. 104. 40.

tents for your safegard, neuertheleſſe, you murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my name for the deſtruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirſtie in the wilderneſſe,* did you not crie vnto mee?

*Num.14.3.

18 Saying, Why haſt thou brought vs into this wilderneſſe to kill vs? It had beene better for vs to haue ſerued the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderneſſe.

19 Then had I pitie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eate,* ſo ye did eate Angels bread.

*Wiſ.16.20.

20 *When yee were thirſtie, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill? for the heate I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

*Num.20.11 wild.11.4. ‖Or, abundantly.

21 I diuided among you a fruitfull land, I caſt out the Canaanites, the Perezites, and the Philiſtines before you: *What ſhall I yet doe more for you, ſaith the Lord?

*Iſa 5.4. and exod.15.23.

22 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, when you were in the wilderneſſe in the riuer of the ‖ Amorites, being athirſt, and blaſpheming my Name.

‖Or, at the bitter waters, or waters of Marah.

23 I gaue you not fire for your blaſphemies, but caſt a tree in the water, and made the riuer ſweete.

24 What ſhall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou *Iuda wouldeſt not obey mee: I will turne mee to other nations, and vnto thoſe will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

*Exod.32.8

25 Seeing ye haue forſaken me, I will forſake you alſo, when ye deſire me to be gracious vnto you, I ſhal haue no mercy vpō you.

26 *Whenſoeuer you ſhall call vpon me, I wil not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feete are ſwift to commit manſlaughter.

*Iſa 1.15.

27 Ye haue not as it were forſaken mee, but your owne ſelues, ſaith the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his ſonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurſe her young babes,

29 That yee would bee my people, ‖ and I ſhould be your God, that ye would be my children, and I ſhould be your father?

‖Or, as I am your God.

30 *I gathered you together, as a Hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now, what ſhall I doe vnto you? I will caſt you out from my face.

*Mat. 23.37

31 *When you offer vnto mee, I will turne my face from you: for your ſolemne feaſt dayes, your new Moone, and your circumciſions haue I forſaken.

*Iſa.1.13.

32 I ſent vnto you my ſeruants the Prophets, whom yee haue taken and ſlaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whoſe blood I will require of your hands, ſaith the Lord.

33 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Your houſe is deſolate, I will caſt you out as the winde doth ſtubble;

34 And your children ſhall not bee fruitfull: for they haue deſpiſed my Commandement, and done the thing that is euill before mee.

35 Your houſes will I giue vnto people that ſhall come, which not hauing heard of mee, yet ſhall beleeue mee, to whom I haue ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue ſeene no Prophets, yet they ſhall call their ſinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witneſſe the grace of the people to come, whoſe little ones reioyce in gladneſſe: and though they haue not ſeene mee with bodily eyes, yet in ſpirit they beleeue the thing that I ſay.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and ſee the people that commeth from the Eaſt.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, Oſeas, Amos, and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called alſo an *Angel of the Lord.

*Mal.3.1.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people. 10 Yet Eſdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Becauſe they refuſed, the Gentiles are called. 43 Eſdras ſeeth the Sonne of God, and thoſe that are crowned by him.

THus ſaith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my Commandements by my ſeruants the Prophets whom they would not heare, but deſpiſed my counſailes.

2 The mother that bare them, ſayth vnto them, Goe your way yee children, for I am a widow, and forſaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnes, but with ſorrow and heauineſſe haue I loſt you: for ye haue ſinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what ſhall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forſaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercie of the Lord.

5 As for mee, O Father, I call vpon thee for a witneſſe ouer the mother of theſe children, which would not keepe my couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoyle, that there may be no off-ſpring of them.

7 Let them be ſcattered abroad among the

‖ *Sacrament or oath.*

the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they haue despised my ‖couenant.

8 Woe bee vnto thee, Assur, thou that hidest the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorrhe:

*Gen. 19. 24

9 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch and heapes of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto them that heare mee not, saith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tel my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Hierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take vnto mee, and giue these the euerlasting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shal haue the tree of Life for an oyntment of sweete sauour, they shall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Go, and ye shall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be shortned: the kingdome is already prepared for you: Watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnes; for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good; for I liue, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feete as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

‖ *Or, bring them vp with gladnesse, as a doue: make their feet fast. For, &c.*

16 And those that bee dead will I raise vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen ‖ my Name in Israel.

‖ *Or, thy name, O Israel.*

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will send my seruants Esay and Ieremie, after whose counsaile I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits,

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and honie: and seuen mighty mountaines, whereupon there grow roses and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defend the orphan, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to scorne, defend the maymed, and let the blinde man come into the sight of my clearenesse.

22 Keepe the old & yong within thy wals.

*Tob. 1. 7. 18 †*Signing burie them.*

23 * Whersoeuer thou findest the dead, † take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the first place in my resurrection.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nurse; stablish their feete.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee, there shall not one of them perish; for I wil require them from among thy number.

27 Bee not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse commeth, others shall weepe and be sorrowfull, but thou shalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen shal enuie thee, but they shall bee able to doe nothing against thee, sayth the Lord.

29 My hands shal couer thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, w̃ thy children, for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercie vnto them: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and ‖ shew mercie vnto them, for my welles runne ouer, and my grace shall not faile.

‖ *Or, preach.*

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I should go vnto Israel; but when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, and despised the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O yee heathen, that heare and vnderstand, Looke for your shepheard, hee shall giue you euerlasting rest; for he is nigh at hand, that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Bee ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnesse of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp and stand, behold the number of those that bee sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord:

‖ *Or, for.*

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † shut vp those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the law of the Lord.

† *Lat. conclude.*

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue been called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

42 * I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praysed the Lord with songs.

*Reue. 7. 9.

43 And in the middest of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads

heads hee ſet crownes, and was more exalted, which I maruelled at greatly.

‖Or, Lord. 44 So I asked the Angell, and ſaid, ‖ Sir, what are theſe?

45 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Theſe bee they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue confeſſed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then ſaid I vnto the Angel, What yong perſon is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, It is the Sonne of God, whom they haue confeſſed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them, that ſtood ſo ſtiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel ſaid vnto mee, Goe thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou haſt ſeene.

CHAP. III.

1 Eſdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the ſinnes of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the citie, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I ſaw the deſolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my ſpirit was ſore moued, ſo that I began to ſpeake words full of feare to the moſt High, and ſaid,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou ſpakeſt at the beginning, when thou didſt plant the earth (and that thy ſelfe alone) and commandeſt the people,

*Gen.2.7. 5 * And gaueſt a body vnto Adam without ſoule, which was the workemanſhip of thine hands, and didſt breathe into him the breath of life, and hee was made liuing before thee.

6 And thou leddeſt him into Paradiſe, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gaueſt commandement to loue thy way, which he tranſgreſſed, and immediatly thou appointedſt death in him, and in his generations, of whome came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

*Gen.6.12. 8 * And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and deſpiſed thy commandements.

*Gen.7.10. 9 * And againe in proceſſe of time thou broughteſt the flood vpon thoſe that dwelt in the world, and deſtroyedſt them.

10 And it came to paſſe in euery of thē that as death was to Adam, ſo was ỹ flood to theſe

11 Neuertheleſſe, one of them thou left eſt, namely, * Noah with his houſhold, of whom came all righteous men. *1.Pet.3.20

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiplie; and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to be more vngodly then the firſt.

13 Now when they liued ſo wickedly before thee, *thou diddeſt chooſe thee a man from among them, whoſe name was *Abraham. *Gen.12.1. *Gen.17.5.

14 Him thou louedſt, and vnto him onely thou ſheweſt thy will:

15 And madeſt an euerlaſting couenant with him, promiſing him that thou wouldeſt neuer forſake his ſeede.

16 * And vnto him thou gaueſt Iſahac, and * vnto Iſahac alſo thou gaueſt Iacob and Eſau. As for Iacob thou * didſt chuſe him to thee, and put by Eſau: and ſo Iacob became a great multitude. *Gen.21.2,3. *Gen.25.25,26. *Mal.1.2,3.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when thou leddeſt his ſeed out of Egypt,* thou broughteſt them vp to the mount Sina. *Rom.9.13. exod.19.1. deut.4.10.

18 And bowing the heauens, thou didſt ſet faſt the earth, mooueſt the whole world, and madeſt the depth to tremble, and troubleſt the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates of fire, and of earthquake, & of winde, and of cold, that thou mighteſt giue the law vnto the ſeede of Iacob, ‖ and diligence vnto the generation of Iſrael. ‖ *And to all the generation of Iſrael, that they ſhould keepe it with diligence.*

20 And yet tookeſt thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy Lawe might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the firſt Adam bearing a wicked heart tranſgreſſed, and was ouercome; and ſo be all they that are borne of him.

22 This infirmitie was made permanent; and the law (alſo) in the heart of the people with the malignitie of the roote; ſo that the good departed away, and the euill abode ſtill.

23 So the times paſſed away, & the yeeres were brought to an ende: * then didſt thou raiſe thee vp a ſeruant, called Dauid: *1.Sam.16.13.

24 * Whom thou commandedſt to build a citie vnto thy Name, and to offer incenſe and oblations vnto thee therein. *2.Sam.5.1. and 7.5,13.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited ỹ city forſooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam, and all his generations had done, for they alſo had a wicked heart.

27 And ſo thou gaueſt the citie ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deedes then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they ſhould therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For

29 For when I came thither, and had ſeene impieties without number, then my ſoule ſaw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, ſo that my heart failed me.

30 For I haue ſeen how thou ſuffreſt them ſinning, and haſt ſpared wicked doers: and haſt deſtroyed thy people, and haſt preſerued thine enemies, and haſt not ſignified it.

31 ‖ I doe not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

‖ *Or, I commit.*

32 Or is there any other people ẏ knoweth thee beſides Iſrael? or what generation hath ſo beleeued thy Couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not; and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and ‖ ſee that they flowe in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy commandements.

‖ *Or, abound.*

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednes now in the ballance, & theirs alſo that dwell in the world, and ſo ſhal thy Name no where be found, but in Iſrael.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell vpon the earth haue not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hath ſo kept thy Commandements?

36 Thou ſhalt find that Iſrael by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

The Angel declareth the ignorance of Eſdras in Gods iudgements, 13 and adviſeth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach. 23 Neuertheleſſe Eſdras asked diuers queſtions, and receiued anſweres to them.

AND the Angel that was ſent vnto me whoſe name was Vriel, gaue me an anſwere,

2 And ſaid, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkeſt thou to comprehend the way of the moſt High?

3 Then ſaid I, Yea, my Lord: and hee anſwered me and ſaid, I am ſent to ſhew thee three wayes, and to ſet foorth three ſimilitudes before thee:

4 Wherof if thou canſt declare me one, I will ſhew thee alſo the way that thou deſireſt to ſee, and I ſhal ſhew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I ſaid, Tell on my Lord. Then ſaid hee vnto mee, Goe thy way, weigh mee the weight of the fire, or meaſure mee the blaſt of the winde, or call me againe the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What man is able to doe that, that thou ſhouldeſt aske ſuch things of mè?

7 And he ſaid vnto me, If I ſhould aske thee how great dwellings are in the midſt of the Sea, or how many ſprings are in the beginning of the deep, or how many ſprings are aboue the firmament, or which are the out-goings of Paradiſe:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldeſt ſay vnto me, I neuer went downè into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheleſſe, now haue I asked thee but onely of the fire and winde, and of the day wherethrough thou haſt paſſed, and of things from which thou canſt not bee ſeparated, and yet canſt thou giue mee no anſwere of them.

10 Hee ſaid moreouer vnto mee; Thine owne things, and ſuch as are growen vp with thee, canſt thou not know.

11 How ſhould thy veſſell then be able to comprehend the way of the Higheſt, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderſtand the ‖ corruption that is euident in my ſight?

‖ *Or, incorruption.*

11 Then ſaid I vnto him, It were better that wee were not at all, then that we ſhould liue ſtil in wickedneſſe, and to ſuffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He anſwered me, and ſaid, I went into a forreſt into a plaine, and the trees tooke counſell,

*Iudg. 9. 8. 2. chr. 25. 18

14 And ſayd, Come let vs goe and make warre againſt the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that wee may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the Sea alſo in like maner tooke counſell, and ſaid, Come, let vs go vp and ſubdue the woods of the plaine, that there alſo we may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and conſumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the Sea came likewiſe to nought, for the ſand ſtood vp and ſtopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt theſe two, whom wouldeſt thou begin to iuſtifie, or whom wouldeſt thou condemne?

19 I anſwered and ſaid, Verely it is a fooliſh thought that they both haue diuiſed: for the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the ſea alſo hath his place to beare his ‖ floods.

‖ *Or, the land.*

‖ *Or, waues.*

20 Then anſwered he me and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen a right iudgemẽt, but why iudgeſt thou not thy ſelfe alſo?

21 For like as ‖ the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the ſea to his floods: euen ſo * they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderſtand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and hee that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderſtand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens.

‖ *The land.*

*Iſa. 55. 8, 9. iohn 3. 31. 1. cor. 2. 13.

22 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, I beſeech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderſtanding.

23 For

23 For it was not my minde to bee curious of the high things, but of such as passe by vs dayly, namely, wherefore Israel is giuen vp as a reproach to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written Couenants come to
‖ Or, no where. ‖ none effect.

24 And we passe away out of the world as grasshoppers, and our life is astonishment and feare, and wee are not worthy to obtaine mercie.

25 What will he then do vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of these things haue I asked.

26 Then answered he mee, and sayd, The more thou searchest, ẏ more thou shalt maruel, for the world hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteousnesse and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee; for the euill is sowen, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sowen, bee not turned vpside downe; and if the place where the euill is sowen passe not away, then cannot it come that is sowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill seed hath been sowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlinesse hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much
‖ Or, fisore. shall it yet bring foorth vntill the ‖ time of threshing come?

31 Ponder now by thy selfe, how great fruit of wickednesse the graine of euill seede hath brought foorth.

32 And when the eares shalbe cut downe, which are without number, how great a floore shall they fill?

33 Then I answered and sayd, How and when shall these things come to passe? wherfore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he answered me, saying, Doe not thou hasten aboue the most Highest: for thy haste is in vaine to bee aboue him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

‖ Jeremiel. 36 And vnto these things ‖ Vriel the Archangel gaue them answere, and said, Euen when the number of seeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By measure hath hee measured the times, and by number hath he numbred the times; and hee doth not mooue nor stirre them, vntill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and sayd, O Lord that beareſt rule, euen wee all are full of impietie.

39 And for our sakes peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, because of the sinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Goe thy way to a woman with child, and aske of her, when shee hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then said I, No Lord, that can shee not. And hee said vnto me, in the graue, the chambers of soules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haste to escape the necessitie of the trauaile: euen so doe these places haste to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou desirest to see, it shall be shewed thee.

44 Then answered I, and sayd, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meete therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is past, or more past then is to come.

46 What is past I knowe; but what is for to come I knowe not.

47 And he said vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude vnto you.

48 So I stood and saw, and behold an hot burning ouen passed by before me: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold the smoke remained still.

49 After this there passed by before mee a watery cloude, and sent downe much raine with a storme, and when the stormie raine was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he vnto me, Consider with thy selfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the smoke: but the drops and the smoke remaine behinde: so the ‖ quantity which is past, did
‖ Or, measure more exceede.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I liue, thinkest thou, vntill that time? ‖ or what
‖ Or, who shall be manifested shall happen in those dayes?

52 He answered me, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askest mee, I may tell thee of them in part; but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 *The signes of the times to come.* 23 *He asketh why God chusing but one people, did cast them off.* 30 *Hee is taught, that Gods iudgements are vnsearchable:* 46 *and that God doth not all at once.*

NEuertheles, as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes shall come that they which dwell vpon earth, ‖ shall be taken in a great number, and the way of trueth shall be hidden, and the land shalbe barren of faith.

‖ *Shall bee found with great wealth.*

2 But * iniquity shall be increased aboue that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long agoe.

*Matt. 24. 12

3 And the land ‖ that thou seest now to haue roote, shalt thou see wasted suddenly.

‖ *Or, that thou treadest vpon and seist.*

4 But if the most High grant thee to liue, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the Sunne shal suddenly shine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood shall drop out of wood, and the stone shall giue his voyce, and the people shall be troubled.

6 And euen he shal rule whom they looke not for that dwell vpon the earth, and the foules shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out fish, and make a noyse in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they shall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There shal be a confusion also in many places, and the fire shall be oft ‖ sent out againe, and the wilde beastes shall change their places, and menstruous women shall bring foorth monsters.

‖ *Or, slaked.*

9 And salt waters shall be found in the sweet, and all friends shall destroy one another; then shal wit hide it selfe, & vnderstanding withdraw it selfe into his secret chāber,

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not be found: then shal vnrighteousnes and incontinencie be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land also shall aske another, and say, Is righteousnes that maketh a man righteous gone through thee? And it shal say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not ‖ prosper.

‖ *Or, be reuealed.*

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue; and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, & fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreme fearefulnesse went through all my body, and my mind was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and set me vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the second night it came to passe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, saying, Where hast thou been? and why is thy countenance so heauy?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee, in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Vp then, and eate bread, and forsake vs not as the shepherd that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruell wolues.

19 Then said I vnto him, Goe thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me: And hee heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded mee.

21 And after seuen dayes, so it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my soule recouered the spirit of vnderstanding, and I began to talke with the most high againe,

23 And said, O Lord, that bearest rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one Lillie.

25 And of all the depths of the Sea, thou hast filled thee one riuer: & of all builded cities, thou hast hallowed Sion vnto thy selfe.

26 And of all the foules that are created, thou hast named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast prouided thee one sheepe.

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedst, thou gauest a law that is approued of all.

28 And now O Lord, why hast thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and ‖ vpon the one roote hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy onely one people among many?

‖ *Or, ouer.*

29 And they which did gainesay thy promises, and beleeued not thy couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou didst so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, the Angel that came to mee the night afore, was sent vnto me,

32 And said vnto mee, Heare mee, and I will instruct thee, hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speake on, my Lord: then said he vnto mee, Thou art sore troubled in minde for Israels sake: louest thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I said, No Lord, but of very griefe haue I spoken: For my reines paine me

me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the moſt High, and to ſeeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he ſaid vnto me, Thou canſt not: and I ſaid, wherefore Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue ſeen the trauaile of Iacob, and the wearyſome toyle of the ſtocke of Iſrael?

36 And he ſaid vnto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather mee together the drops that are ſcattered abroad, make me the flowers greene againe that are withered.

37 Open mee the places that are cloſed, and bring me foorth the winds that in them are ſhut vp, ſhew mee the image of a voice: and then I wil declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to know.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, who may knowe theſe things, but hee that hath not his dwellings with men?

39 As for mee, I am vnwiſe: how may I then ſpeake of theſe things whereof thou askeſt mee?

40 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Like as thou canſt doe none of theſe things that I haue ſpoken of, euen ſo canſt thou not find out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promiſed vnto my people.

41 And I ſayd, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reſerued till the end: and what ſhall they doe that haue been before me, or we (that be now) or they that ſhall come after vs?

42 And hee ſaid vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no ſlackeneſſe of the laſt, euen ſo there is no ſwiftneſſe of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered and ſaid, Couldeſt thou not make thoſe that haue been made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once; that thou mighteſt ſhew thy iudgement ſ̃ ſooner?

44 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The creature may not haſte aboue the maker, neither may the world hold them at once that ſhall be created therein.

45 And I ſayd, As thou haſt ſaid vnto thy ſeruant, that thou which giueſt life to all, haſt giuen life at once to the creature that thou haſt created, and the creature bare it, euen ſo it might now alſo beare them that now be preſent at once.

46 And he ſaid vnto me, aske the wombe of a woman, and ſay vnto her, If thou bringeſt forth children, why doeſt thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I ſaid, She cannot: but muſt doe it by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he vnto me, Euen ſo haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to thoſe that be ſowen in it, in their times.

49 For like as a yong child may not bring foorth ſ̃ things that belong to the aged, euen ſo haue I diſpoſed ſ̃ world which I created.

50 And I asked, and ſaid, Seeing thou haſt now giuen me the way, I will *proceede to* ſpeake before thee: for our mother of whom thou haſt told mee that ſhe is yong, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 Hee anſwered me, and ſaid, Aske a woman that beareth children, and ſhee ſhall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou haſt now brought foorth, like thoſe that were before, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhee ſhall anſwere thee, They that be borne in the ſtrength of youth, are of one faſhion, and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe fayleth) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider thou therefore alſo, how that yee are leſſe of ſtature then thoſe that were before you.

55 And ſo are they that come after you leſſe then yee, as the creatures which now begin to bee olde, and hath paſſed ouer the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaid I, Lord, I beſeech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſeruant by whom thou viſiteſt thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods purpoſe is eternall.* 8 *The next world ſhall follow thus immediatly,* 13 *What ſhall fall out at the laſt* 31 *He is promiſed more knowledge,* 38 *& reckoneth vp the workes of the creation,* 57 *and complaineth that they haue no part in the world for whom it was made.*

AND he ſaid vnto mee in the beginning when the ‖ earth was made, before the borders of the world ſtood, or euer the windes blew,

‖ *Or, circle of the earth.*

2 Before it thundred and lightned, or euer the foundations of Paradiſe were laid,

3 Before the faire flowers were ſeene, or euer the mooueable powers were eſtabliſhed, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were lifted vp, before the meaſures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneys in Sion were hot,

5 And ere the preſent yeeres were ſought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now ſinne were turned, before they were ſealed that haue gathered faith for a treaſure:

6 Then did I conſider theſe things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me alſo they ſhall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I and ſaid, What ſhall be

be the parting asunder of the times? or when shall be the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he said vnto me, From Abraham vnto Isaac, when Iacob & Esau were borne of him, *Iacobs hand held ‖first the heele of Esau.

*Gen.25.26 ‖Or, from the beginning.

9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other question, Esdras, aske thou not.

11 ¶ I answered then and said, O Lord that beareſt rule, if I haue found fauour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy seruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst me part the last night.

13 So hee answered, and said vnto mee, Stand vpon thy feete, and heare a mightie sounding voyce.

14 And it shall be as it were a great ‖ motion, but the place where thou standeſt, shall not be moued.

‖Or, earthquake.

15 And therefore when it speaketh, bee not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderstood.

16 And why? because the speach of these things trembleth, and is mooued: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood vp vpon my feete, and harkened, and behold, there was a voyce that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visite them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that haue hurt vniustly with their vnrighteousneſſe, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled;

20 And when the world that shall begin to vanish away shall be ‖ finished: then will I shew these tokens, the bookes shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see altogether.

‖Or, sealed.

21 And the children of a yeere old shall speake with their voyces, the women with child shall bring foorth vntimely children, of three or foure moneths olde: and they shall liue and be raised vp.

22 And suddenly shall the sowen places appeare vnsowen, the full store houses shall suddenly be found empty.

23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which when euery man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in feare with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountaines shall stand still, & in three houres they shal not run

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these that I haue told thee, shall escape, and see my saluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, who haue not tasted death from their birth: & the heart of the inhabitants shal be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill shall bee put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shall be ouercome, and the trueth which hath been so long without fruit, shall bee declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said hee vnto mee, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes againe, I shall tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I haue heard.

‖See chap. 13 verse 52.

32 For thy voice is heard before the most High: for the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seene also thy chastitie, which thou hast had euer since thy youth.

33 And therfore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he told me.

36 And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within mee againe, and I began to speake before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakeſt from the beginning of the creation, euen the first day, and saideſt thus, * Let heauen and earth be made, and thy word was a perfect worke.

* Gen. 1, 1.

39 And then was the spirit, and darkenesses and silence were on euery side; and the sound of mans voyce was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a faire light to come forth of thy treasures, that thy work might appeare.

41 Vpon the second day thou madeſt the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a diuision betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon

42 Vpon the third day thou didſt command that the waters ſhould be gathered in the ſeuenth part of the earth: ſixe parts haſt thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of theſe ſome being planted of God and tilled, might ſerue thee.

43 For as ſoone as thy word went foorth, the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many & diuers pleaſures for the taſte, and flowres of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull ſmell: and this was done the third day.

*Gen.1.14. 45 *Vpon the fourth day thou commandedſt that the Sunne ſhould ſhine, and the Moone giue her light, and the ſtarres ſhould be in order,

*Gen.1.15. deut.4.19. 46 And gaueſt them a charge to doe *ſeruice vnto man, that was to be made.

*Gen.1.20. 47 Vpon the fift day, thou ſaideſt vnto the ſeuenth part *where the waters were gathered, that it ſhould bring foorth liuing creatures, foules & fiſhes: and ſo it came to paſſe.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought forth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praiſe thy wondrous workes.

49 Then didſt thou ordaine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledſt ‖ Enoch, ‖ Behemoth. and the other Leuiathan,

50 And didſt ſeparate the one from the other: for the ſeuenth part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not holde them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gaueſt one part which was dried vp in the third day, that he ſhould dwell in the ſame part, wherein are a thouſand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gaueſt the ſeuenth part, namely the moiſt, and haſt kept him to be deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the ſixt day thou gaueſt commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it ſhould bring forth beaſts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after theſe, Adam alſo whom thou madeſt lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people alſo whom thou haſt choſen.

55 All this haue I ſpoken before thee, O Lord, becauſe thou madeſt the world for our ſakes.

56 As for the other people which alſo come of Adam, thou haſt ſaid that they are nothing, but be like vnto ſpittle, and haſt likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a veſſell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, theſe heathen, which haue euer beene reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But wee thy people (whom thou haſt called thy firſt borne, thy only begotten, and thy ſeruent louer) are giuen into their hands.

59 If the world now bee made for our ſakes, why doe we not poſſeſſe an inheritance with the world? how long ſhall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All ſhall die and riſe againe. 33 Chriſt ſhall ſit in iudgement. 46 God hath not made Paradiſe in vaine, 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an ende of ſpeaking theſe wordes, there was ſent vnto me the Angel which had beene ſent vnto me the nights afore,

2 And he ſaid vnto me, Vp Eſdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I ſaid, Speake on, my God. Then ſaid hee vnto me, The ſea is ſet in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the caſe the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the Sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If he went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad.

6 There is alſo another thing. A citie is builded, and ſet vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is ſet in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water: ‖ Or, ſteepe place.

8 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, *ſo ſmall* that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this city now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance, if he neuer ſhall paſſe the danger ſet before it, how ſhall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I ſaid, It is ſo, Lord. Then ſaid he vnto me, Euen ſo alſo is Iſraels portion:

11 Becauſe for their ſakes I made the world: & when Adam tranſgreſſed my Statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of ſorrow and trauaile; they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and ſure, and brought immortall fruite. ‖ Or, greater.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter theſe ſtrait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue thoſe that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore why diſquieteſt thou thy ſelfe, ſeeing thou art but a corruptible

man? and why art thou moued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that bearest rule, thou hast ordained in thy *Law, that the righteous should inherit these things, but that the vngodly should perish:

*Deut. 8.1.

18 Neuertheless, the righteous shal suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And hee said vnto me, There is no iudge abeue God, and none that hath vnderstanding abeue the highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the Lawe of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath giuen strait commandement to such as came, what they should do to liue, euen as they came, and what they should obserue to auoid punishment.

22 Neuertheless they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themselues by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his Law haue they despised, and denied his couenants; in his statutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the emptie, are emptie things, and for the full, are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue tolde thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and she comming foorth shall be seene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my sonne Iesus shall be reuealed with those that be with him, and they that remaine shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeres shal my sonne Christ die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shalbe turned into the old silence seuen dayes, like as in the former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine.

‖Or, first beginning.

31 And after seuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not shall be raised vp, and that shall die, that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most High shall appeare vpon the seate of iudgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgement onely shall remaine, trueth shal stand, and faith shal waxe strong.

35 And the worke shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deedes shalbe of force, and wicked deeds shall beare no rule.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wildernesse:

*Gen. 18.13. *Exo. 32.11.

37 And Iesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖ Achan,

‖Or, Acher.

38 And Samuel; and Dauid for the destruction: and * Solomon for them that should come to the Sanctuary.

*2 Sam. 24. 17. 2. chron. 6. 14.

39 And * Helias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead that he might liue.

*1. King. 17. 21. and 18. 42, 45.

40 And * Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.

*2. Kings 19. 15.

41 Euen so now seeing corruption is growen vp, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 Hee answered me, and said, This present life is not the ende where much glory doeth abide; therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortalitie for to come, wherein corruption is past.

44 Intemperancie is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousnesse is growen, and truth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then and said, This is my first and last saying; that it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to liue in heauinesse, and after death to looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though it was *thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we al that come of thee.

*Rom. 5 18.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promised vs an immortall time, whereas we haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues being most wicked are made vaine?

51 And that there are laid vp for vs dwellings of health and safety, whereas wee haue liued wickedly?

52 And

52 And that the glory of the moſt High is kept to defend them which haue ledde ‖ a weary life, whereas wee haue walked in the moſt wicked wayes of all?

‖ *Or, a chaſt life.*

53 And that there ſhould be ſhewed a Paradiſe whoſe fruit endureth for euer, wherein is ‖ ſecuritie and medicine, ſith wee ſhall not enter into it?

‖ *Or, fulneſſe.*

54 For wee haue walked in vnpleaſant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vſed abſtinence, ſhall ſhine aboue the ſtarres, whereas our faces ſhall be blacker then darkneſſe?

56 For while we liued and committed iniquitie, we conſidered not that we ſhould begin to ſuffer for it after death.

57 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, This is the ‖ condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth ſhall fight,

‖ *Or, intent.*

58 That if he be ouercome, he ſhall ſuffer as thou haſt ſaid, but if he get the victory, he ſhall receiue the thing that I ſay.

59 For this is the life whereof Moſes ſpake vnto the people while he liued, ſaying,

*Deu. 30. 19. * Chooſe thee life that thou mayeſt liue.

60 Neuertheleſſe they beleeued not him, nor yet the Prophets after him, no nor mee which haue ſpoken vnto them,

61 That there ſhould not be ſuch heauineſſe in their deſtruction, as ſhall be ioy ouer them that are perſwaded to ſaluation.

62 I anſwered then and ſaid, I know, Lord, that the moſt High is called mercifull, in that hee hath mercy vpon them, which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon thoſe alſo that turne to his Lawe,

*Rom 2.4. 64 And that * hee is patient, and long ſuffereth thoſe that haue ſinned, as his creatures,

65 And that hee is bountifull, for hee is readie to giue where it needeth,

66 And that hee is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are preſent, and that are paſt, and alſo to them which are to come.

67 For if hee ſhall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherite therein.

68 And he pardoneth; for if hee did not ſo of his goodneſſe, that they which haue committed iniquities, might bee eaſed of them, the ten thouſand part of men ſhould not remaine liuing.

69 And being Iudge, if hee ſhould not forgiue them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

‖ *Or, created.* ‖ *Or, contempts.*

70 There ſhould be very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few ſaued. 6 He aſketh why God deſtroyeth his owne worke, 26 and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which onely ſerue him 41 God anſwereth that all ſeede commeth not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and ſuch like.

AND he anſwered me, ſaying, The moſt High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a ſimilitude, Eſdras, As when thou askeſt the earth, it ſhall ſay vnto thee, that it giueth much mould whereof earthen veſſels are made, but little duſt that golde commeth of: euen ſo is the courſe of this preſent world.

3 *There be many created, but few ſhall be ſaued. *Mat. 20. 16.

4 So anſwered I, and ſaid, Swallow then downe, O my ſoule, vnderſtanding, and deuoure wiſedome.

5 For thou haſt agreed to giue eare, and art willing to propheſie: for thou haſt no longer ſpace then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou ſuffer not thy ſeruant that we may pray before thee, and thou ‖ giue vs ſeede vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderſtanding, that there may come fruit of it, how ſhall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

‖ *Or, to giue vs.*

7 For thou art alone, and wee all one workemanſhip of thine hands, like as thou haſt ſaid.

8 For when the body is faſhioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou gaueſt it members, ‖ thy creature is preſerued in fire and water, and nine moneths doeth thy workemanſhip endure thy creature which is created in her.

‖ *Or, how the body faſhioned.*

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, ſhall both be preſerued: and when the time commeth, the wombe preſerued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou haſt commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to ſay, out of the breaſts milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breaſts,

11 That the thing which is faſhioned, may be nouriſhed for a time, till thou diſpoſeſt it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughteſt it vp with thy righteouſnes, and nourtureſt it in thy Law, and reformeſt it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou ſhalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou ſhalt deſtroy him which with ſo great * labour was faſhioned, it is an eaſie thing to be ordained by thy Commandement, that the thing which was made might be preſerued.

*Iob 10. 8. ‖ Pſal. 139. 14, &c.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will ſpeake (touching man in generall, thou knoweſt beſt)

beſt) but touching thy people, for whoſe ſake I am ſory.

16 And for thine inheritance, for whoſe cauſe I mourne, and for Iſrael, for whom I am heauie, and for Iacob, for whoſe ſake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my ſelfe, and for them: for I ſee the falls of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the ſwiftneſſe of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voice, and vnderſtand my wordes, and I ſhall ſpeake before thee: this is the beginning of the wordes of Eſdras, before he was taken vp: and I ſaid;

20 O Lord, Thou that dwelleſt in euerlaſtingneſſe, which beholdeſt from aboue, things in the heauen, and in the aire,

21 Whoſe Throne is ineſtimable, whoſe glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hoſtes of Angels ſtand with trembling,

22 (Whoſe ſeruice is conuerſant in wind and fire,) whoſe word is true, and ſayings conſtant, whoſe commandement is ſtrong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whoſe looke drieth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the trueth witneſſeth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I wil ſpeake, and ſo long as I haue vnderſtanding, I will anſwere.

26 O looke not vpon the ſinnes of thy people: but on them which ſerue thee in trueth.

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the deſire of thoſe that keepe thy Teſtimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon thoſe that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to deſtroy them, which haue liued like beaſts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worſe then beaſts: but loue them that alway put their truſt in thy righteouſneſſe, and glory.

‖ Are ſicke. 31 For we and our fathers ‖ doe languiſh of ſuch diſeaſes; but becauſe of vs ſinners, thou ſhalt be called mercifull.

‖ Be willing. 32 For if thou ‖ haſt a deſire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou ſhalt be called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no workes of righteouſneſſe.

33 For the iuſt which haue many good workes laide vp with thee, ſhall out of their owne deeds receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou ſhouldeſt take diſpleaſure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou ſhouldeſt be ſo bitter toward it?

35 * For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but hee hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amiſſe. * 1. Kings 8. 46. and 2. Chron. 6, 36.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteouſneſſe and thy goodneſſe ſhall be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the ‖ confidence of good workes. ‖ Or, ſubſtance.

37 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Some things haſt thou ſpoken aright, and according vnto thy words it ſhall be.

38 For indeed I will not thinke on the diſpoſition of them which haue ſinned before death, before iudgement, before deſtruction.

39 But * I will reioyce ouer the diſpoſition of the righteous, and I will remember alſo their pilgrimage, and the ſaluation, and the reward that they ſhall haue. * Gene. 4. 4.

40 Like as I haue ſpoken now, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe.

41 For as the husbandman ſoweth much ſeed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is ſowen good in his ſeaſon commeth not vp, neither doeth all that is planted take root: euen ſo is it of them that are ſowen in the world, they ſhall not all be ſaued.

42 I anſwered then, and ſaid, If I haue found grace, let me ſpeake.

43 Like as the husbandmans ſeede periſheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due ſeaſon, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:

44 Euen ſo periſheth man alſo which is formed with thy handes, and is called thine owne image, becauſe thou art like vnto him, for whoſe ſake thou haſt made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans ſeede.

45 Be not wroth with vs, but ſpare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Things preſent are for the preſent, and things to come, for ſuch as be to come,

47 For thou commeſt farre ſhort, that thou ſhouldeſt be able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this alſo thou art marueilous before the moſt High;

49 In that thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe as it becommeth thee, and haſt not iudged thy ſelfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For

50 For many great miseries shall be done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a citie is builded, and rest is allowed, yea perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The roote of euill is sealed vp from you, weakenesse and the moth is hidde from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten.

‖ Or, grane.

54 Sorrowes are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortalitie.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And * said in their heart, that there is no God, yea & that knowing they must die.

* Psal. 14.1. and 53.1.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirst & paine are prepared for them; for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a fewe like thee. Then answered I, and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times: but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saued, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doth saue a fewe. 33 He complaineth that those perish which kepe Gods Lawe: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HEe answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe: and when thou seest part of the signes past, which I haue tolde thee before,

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand, that it is the very same time, wherein the Highest will begin to visit the world which he made:

3 Therefore when there shall bee seene * earthquakes and vprores of the people in the world:

* Mat. 24.7.

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand, that the most High spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Euen so the times also of the Highest, haue plaine beginnings in wonders & powerfull works, & endings in effects and signes.

7 And euery one that shalbe saued, and shall be able to escape by his workes, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall bee preserued from the said perils, and shall see my saluation, in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then shall they ‖ bee in pitifull case which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments.

‖ Or, they shall marueil.

10 For such, as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet libertie, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderstood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the vngodly shalbe punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shal be saued, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I haue said before, and now do speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there be many moe of them which perish, then of them which shall be saued,

16 Like as a waue is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying: Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowres bee, such are the colours also: such as the workeman is, such also is the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man spake against me.

‖ And now because the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world, &c.

19 For then euery one obeyed, ‖ but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seede, and by a law which is vnsearchable, rid themselues.

‖ But when the world was made, both now and then the maners of euery one created were corrupted by a neuer failing harueste, and a law vnsearchable.

20 So I considered the world, & behold there was perill, because of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I saw and spared it greatly, and haue kept me a ‖ grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

‖ Or, grane.

22 Let the multitude periſh then, which was borne in vaine, and let my ‖ grape bee kept, and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

‖ Or, graine.

23 Neuertheleſſe if thou wilt ceaſe yet ſeuen dayes moe (but thou ſhalt not faſt in them.)

24 But goe into a field of flowres, where no houſe is builded, and eate onely the flowres of the field, Taſte no fleſh, drinke no wine, but eate flowres onely.

25 And pray vnto the Higheſt continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I ſate amongſt the flowres, and did eate of the herbes of the field, and the meat of the ſame ſatisfied me.

27 After ſeuen dayes I ſate vpon the graſſe, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the moſt High, and ſaid,

29 O Lord, thou that ſheweſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, thou waſt * ſhewed vnto our fathers in the wilderneſſe, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.

* Exod. 19.9. and 24.3. deut. 4.12.

‖ Or, commeth

30 And thou ſpakeſt, ſaying, Heare mee, O Iſrael, and marke my wordes, thou ſeede of Iacob.

31 For behold, I ſow my law in you, and it ſhall bring fruite in you, and yee ſhall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the law, kept it not, and obſerued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy law did not periſh, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it, periſhed, becauſe they kept not the thing that was ſowen in them.

34 And loe, it is a cuſtome when the ground hath receiued ſeede, or the ſea a ſhip, or any veſſell, meat or drinke, that, that being periſhed wherein it was ſowen, or caſt into,

35 That thing alſo which was ſowen or caſt therein, or receiued, doeth periſh, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened ſo.

36 For we that haue receiued the law periſh by ſinne, and our heart alſo which receiued it.

37 Notwithſtanding the law periſheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I ſpake theſe things in my heart, I looked back with mine eyes, & vpon the right ſide I ſaw a woman, & behold, ſhee mourned, and wept with a loude voice, and was grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and ſhe had aſhes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And ſaid vnto her, Wherefore weepeſt thou? why art thou ſo grieued in thy minde?

41 And ſhee ſaid vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my ſelfe, and adde vnto my ſorrow, for I am ſore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.

42 And I ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? Tell me.

43 Shee ſaid vnto me, I thy ſeruant haue beene barren, and had no childe, though I had an husband thirtie yeeres.

44 And thoſe thirtie yeeres I did nothing elſe day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Higheſt.

45 After thirtie yeeres, God heard mee thine handmaide, looked vpon my miſery, conſidered my trouble, and gaue me a ſonne: and I was very glad of him, ſo was my husband alſo, and all my neighbours, and wee gaue great honour vnto the Almightie.

46 And I nouriſhed him with great trauaile.

47 So when hee grew vp, and came to the time that hee ſhould haue a wife, I made a feaſt.

CHAP. X.

1 He comforteth the woman in the field. 17 She vaniſheth away, and a citie appeareth in her place. 40 The Angel declareth theſe viſions in the field.

AND it ſo came to paſſe, that when my ſonne was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell downe and died.

2 Then wee all ouerthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours roſe vp to comfort me, ſo I tooke my reſt vnto the ſecond day at night.

‖ Or, countreymen citizens.

3 And it came to paſſe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then roſe I vp by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou ſeeſt.

4 And I doe now purpoſe not to returne into the citie, but here to ſtay, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne and to faſt vntill I die.

5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein I was, and ſpake to her in anger, ſaying,

‖ Or, ſpeeches.

6 Thou fooliſh woman aboue all other, ſeeſt thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauineſſe, and much humbled, mourning very ſore?

8 And now ſeeing wee all mourne and are ſad, for wee are all in heauineſſe, art thou grieued for one ſonne?

9 For aske the earth, and ſhee ſhall tell thee, that it is ſhee, which ought to mourne for

for the fall of ſo many that grew vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the firſt, and out of her ſhall all others come, and behold, they walke almoſt all into deſtruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly ‖ rooted out.

‖ Or, aboliſhed

11 Who then ſhould make more mourning, then ſhe that hath loſt ſo great a multitude, and not thou which art ſorry but for one?

12 But if thou ſayeſt vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, becauſe I haue loſt the fruit of my wombe, which I brought forth with paines, and bare with ſorrowes.

13 ‖ But the earth *not ſo*: for the multitude preſent in it, according to the courſe of the earth, is gone, as it came.

‖ But the earth after the manner of the earth whereinto the preſent multitude is gone againe as it came out.

14 Then ſay I vnto thee, Like as thou haſt brought forth with labour: euen ſo the earth alſo hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer ſithence the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy ſorrow to thy ſelfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou ſhalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iuſt, thou ſhalt both receiue thy ſonne in time, and ſhalt be commended amongſt women.

17 Go thy way then into the city, to thine husband.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but heere will I die.

19 So I proceeded to ſpeake further vnto her, and ſaid,

20 Doe not ſo: but be counſelled by me: for how many are the aduerſities of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the ſorrow of Ieruſalem.

21 For thou ſeeſt that our Sanctuarie is laide waſte, our Altar broken downe, our Temple deſtroyed,

22 Our Pſalterie is laide on the ground, our ſong is put to ſilence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candleſticke is put out, the Arke of our couenant is ſpoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is called vpon vs, is almoſt prophaned: our children are put to ſhame, our prieſtes are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuitie, our virgines are defiled, and our wiues rauiſhed, our righteous men caried away, our little ones deſtroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our ſtrong men are become weake:

23 And which is the greateſt of all, the ſeale of Sion hath now loſt her honour: for ſhe is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore ſhake off thy great heauineſſe, and put away the multitude of ſorrowes, that the mightie may be mercifull vnto thee againe, and the Higheſt ſhall giue thee reſt, and eaſe from thy labour.

25 And it came to paſſe while I was talking with her, behold her face vpon a ſudden ſhined exceedingly, and her countenance gliſtered, ſo that I was afraid of her, and muſed what it might be.

26 And behold, ſuddenly ſhe made a great cry very feareſull: ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noiſe of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a city builded, and a large place ſhewed it ſelfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cryed with a loude voice, and ſaid,

28 Where is * Vriel the Angel, who came vnto me at the firſt? for hee hath cauſed me to fall into many ‖ traunces, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

* Chap. 4.1.
‖ Or, into the multitude in a trance.

26 And as I was ſpeaking theſe wordes, behold, hee came vnto me, and looked vpon mee.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderſtanding was taken from me, & he tooke me by the right hand, and comforted me, and ſet me vpon my feet and ſaid vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou ſo diſquieted? and why is thine vnderſtanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt forſaken me, and yet I did according to thy * wordes, and I went into the field, & lo: I haue ſeene, and yet ſee, that I am not able to expreſſe.

* Chap. 5.20.

33 And hee ſaid vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will aduiſe thee.

34 Then ſaid I, Speake on, my lord in me, onely forſake me not, leſt I die fruſtrate of my hope.

35 For I haue ſeene, that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or is my ſenſe deceiued, or my ſoule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beſeech thee, that thou wilt ſhew thy ſeruant of this ‖ viſion.

‖ Or, trance.

38 He anſwered me then, and ſaid, Heare mee, and I ſhall informe thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Higheſt will reueale many ſecret things vnto thee.

39 He hath ſeene that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou ſorroweſt continually for thy people, and makeſt great lamentation for Sion.

‖ Or, purpoſe.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the viſion which thou lately ſaweſt.

41 Thou ſaweſt a woman mourning, and thou beganſt to comfort her:

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded.

43 And whereas shee tolde thee of the death of her sonne, this is the ‖ solution.

‖ Or, Interpretation.

44 This woman whom thou saweſt, is Sion: and whereas shee said vnto thee (euen she whom thou seest as a city builded.)

45 Whereas I say, she said vnto thee, that shee hath beene thirtie yeeres barren: those are the thirtie yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty yeeres, Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas shee tolde thee that she nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Ieruſalem.

48 But whereas shee said vnto thee, That my sonne comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and dyed, this was the destruction that came to Hieruſalem.

49 And behold, thou saweſt her likeneſſe, and becauſe she mourned for her sonne, thou beganſt to comfort her, and of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the moſt High seeth, that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and ſuffereſt from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightneſſe of her glory, and the comelineſſe of her beautie.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field, where no houſe was builded.

52 For I knew that the Higheſt would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Higheſt beginneth to shewe his citie, there can no mans building be able to ſtand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thy heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in and see the beautie and greatneſſe of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

56 And then ſhalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art bleſſed aboue many other, and art ‖ called with the Higheſt, and so are but few.

‖ Or, art called to be with, &c.

58 But to morrow at night thou ſhalt remaine here.

59 And so ſhall the Higheſt shewe thee viſions of the ‖ high things, which the moſt High will doe vnto them, that dwell vpon earth in the laſt dayes. So I ſlept that night and another, like as hee commanded me.

‖ Or, laſt things.

CHAP. XI.

1 He ſeeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the ſea: 37 And a Lion out of a wood talking to the Eagle.

THen ſaw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the ſea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, ſhee ſpread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the ayre blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers and ſmall.

4 But her heads were at reſt: the head in the middeſt was greater then the other, yet reſted † it with the reſidue.

† Let ſhee.

5 Moreouer I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I ſaw that all things vnder heauen were ſubiect vnto her, and no man ſpake againſt her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle roſe vpon her talents, and ſpake to her feathers, ſaying,

8 Watch not all at once, ſleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by courſe.

9 But let the heads be preſerued for the laſt.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midſt of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right ſide there aroſe one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And ſo it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: ſo the next following ſtood vp, and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came alſo, like as the firſt, ſo that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice vnto it, and ſayde,

16 Heare, thou that haſt borne rule ouer the earth ſo long: this I ſay vnto thee, before thou beginneſt to appeare no more.

17 There ſhall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then aroſe the third, & reigned as the other before: and appeared no more alſo.

19 So went it with all the reſidue one after another, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in proceſſe of time, the feathers that followed, ſtood vp vpon the right ſide, that they might rule alſo;

also, and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that rested, and sixe little wings.

24 Then saw I also that two little feathers diuided themselues from the sixe, and remained vnder the head, that was vpon the right side: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then he first.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought also in themselues to reigne.

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely it that was in the midst, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I saw that the two other heads were ioyned with it,

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppression and it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had beene.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midst, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right side, deuoured it, that was vpon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voice, which said vnto me, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lyon, chased out of the wood: and I saw that he sent out a mans voice vnto the Eagle, and said,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the highest shall say vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the foure beasts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came and ouercame all the beasts that were past, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulnesse, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with trueth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loued lyers, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought foorth fruite, and hast cast down the wals of such as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Highest, & thy pride vnto the Mighty.

44 The Highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold they are ended and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body:

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, & that she may hope for the iudgment, and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which he saw, is destroyed. 10 The vision is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his visions. 39 and to fast, that he may see more. 46 He doth comfort those, that were grieued for his absence.

AND it came to passe whiles the Lyon spake these wordes vnto the Eagle, I saw:

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and set themselues vp to raigne, and their kingdome was small and full of vprore.

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare, then awaked I out of the trouble and traunce of my minde, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

4 Loe, this hast thou done vnto mee, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my mind, and very weake in my spirit: and little strength is there in mee; for the great feare, wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therfore wil I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I said, Lord, that bearest rule, If I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee, before many others

thers, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face.

8 Comfort me then, and shew mee thy seruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this feareful vision, that thou maist perfectly comfort my soule.

9 For thou hast iudged me worthy to shew me the last times.

10 And he said vnto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The Eagle whom thou sawest come vp from the sea, is the kingdome which was seene, in the * vision of thy brother Daniel.

* Dan. 7. 7.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shalbe feared aboue all the kingdoms that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelue Kings reigne, one after another.

15 Wherefore the second shall begin to reigne, and shall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for the voice which thou heardest speake, and that thou sawest not to goe out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great striuings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: neuertheless it shall not then fall, but shall bee restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight small vnder feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight Kings, whose time shall be but small, and their yeeres swift.

21 And two of them shall perish: the middle time approching, foure shalbe kept vntill their end begin to approch: but two shall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation.

23 In his last dayes shall the most High raise vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein with much oppression, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For these are they that shall accomplish his wickednes, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, shall bee slaine with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other: but at the last shall hee fall through the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers vnder the wings passing ouer the head that is on the right side.

30 It signifieth that these are they who the Highest hath kept vnto their end: this is the small kingdome and full of trouble as thou sawest.

31 And the Lyon whom thou sawest rising vp out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteousnesse, with all the wordes which thou hast heard,

32 This is the anointed which the Highest hath kept for them, and for their wickednesse vnto the end: he shall reproue them, and shall vpbraide them with their cruelties.

33 For he shall set them before him aliue in iudgement, and shall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the rest of my people shall he deliuer with mercy, those that haue bin preserued vpon my borders, and hee shall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou sawest and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely hast bene meete to know this secret of the Higest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seene in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend, and keepe these secrets.

39 But wait thou here thy selfe yet seuen dayes moe, that it may be shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth the highest to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to passe when al the people saw that the seuen dayes were past, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together, from the least vnto the greatest, and came vnto me, and sayd,

41 What haue we offended thee? & what euill haue wee done against thee that thou forsakest vs, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the ‖ Prophets thou onely art left vs, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as a hauen or ship preserued from the tempest.

‖ Or, people.

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, how much better

better had it bene for vs, if we allo had bene burnt in the middeſt of Sion.

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voice: then anſwered I them, and ſaid,

46 Be of good comfort, O Iſrael, and be not heauy thou houſe of Iacob.

47 For the Higheſt hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the deſolation of Sion, and that I might ſeeke mercy for the low eſtate of your ſanctuary.

49 And now goe your way home euery mā, & after theſe dayes wil I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained ſtill in the field ſeuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate onely in thoſe dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meate of the hearbes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He ſeeth in his dreame a man comming out of the Sea.* 25 *The declaration of his dreame.* 54 *Hee is praiſed and promiſed to ſee more.*

AND it came to paſſe after ſeuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And ‖ loe, there aroſe a wind from the ſea that it mooued all the waues thereof.

‖ *A certaine man as the wind. Vnius.*

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed ſtrong with the ‖ thouſands of heauen: and when hee turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were ſeene vnder him.

‖ *Clouds.*

4 And whenſoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt, that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and lo, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to ſubdue the man that came out of the ſea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, he had graued himſelfe a great mountaine and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue ſeene the region, or place, where out the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and lo, al they which were gathered together to ſubdue him, were ſore afraid, and yet durſt fight.

9 And loe, as he ſaw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift vp his hand, nor held ſword, nor any inſtrument of warre.

10 But only I ſaw that he ſent out of his mouth, as it had bene a blaſt of fire, and out of his lippes a flaming breath, and out of his tongue, he caſt out ſparkes and tempeſts,

11 And they were all mixt together; the blaſt of fire, the flaming breath, & the great tempeſt, & fell with violence vpon the multitude, which was prepared to fight, & burnt them vp euery one, ſo that vpon a ſudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but onely duſt and ſmell of ſmoke: when I ſaw this I was afraid.

12 Afterward ſaw I the ſame man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him whereof ſome were glad, ſome were ſory, ſome of them were bound, and other ſome brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I ſicke through great feare, and I awaked and ſayd,

‖ *Vnius, Of the things that were offered.*

14 Thou haſt ſhewed thy ſeruant wonders from the beginning, & haſt counted me worthy ẏ thou ſhouldeſt receiue my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderſtanding, woe vnto them that ſhall be left in thoſe dayes; and much more woe vnto them that are not left behind.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauineſſe.

18 Now vnderſtand I the things that are layd vp in the latter dayes, which ſhall happen vnto them, and to thoſe that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many neceſſities, like as theſe dreames declare.

20 Yet is it eaſier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ theſe things, then to paſſe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to ſee the things that happen in the laſt dayes. And he anſwered vnto me, and ſayd,

‖ *Or, this day.*

21 The interpretation of the viſion ſhall I ſhew thee, and I will open vnto thee, the thing that thou haſt required.

22 Whereas thou haſt ſpoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretatiō.

23 He that ſhall endure the peril in that time, hath kept himſelfe: they that be fallen into danger are ſuch as haue workes, and faith towards the Almightie:

24 Know this therefore that they which be left behind, are more bleſſed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the viſion: Whereas thou ſaweſt a man comming vp from the middeſt of the Sea:

26 The ſame is he whom God the higheſt hath kept a great ſeaſon, which by his owne ſelfe ſhall deliuer his creature: and he ſhall order them that are left behind.

27 And

27 And whereas thou saweſt, that out of his mouth there came as a blaſt of wind, and fire and ſtorme,

28 And that he held neither ſword, nor any inſtrument of warre, but that the ruſhing in of him deſtroyed the whole multitude that came to ſubdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the moſt high will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And he ſhall come to the aſtoniſhment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one ſhal vndertake to fight againſt another, one city againſt another, one place
*Mat. 24.7. againſt another, * one people againſt another, and one realme againſt another.

32 And the time ſhalbe when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe, and the ſignes ſhall happen which I ſhewed thee before, and then ſhall my ſonne be declared, whom thou ſaweſt as a man aſcending.

33 And when all the people heare his voice euery man ſhall in their owne land leaue the battaile they haue one againſt another.

34 And an innumerable multitude ſhalbe gathered together, as thou ſaweſt thē willing to come and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But hee ſhall ſtand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion ſhal come & ſhalbe ſhewed to all men, being prepared & builded like as thou ſaweſt thē hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my ſonne ſhall rebuke the wicked inuēctions of thoſe nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempeſt,

38 And ſhall lay before them their euill thoughts, and the torments wherewith they ſhall begin to bee tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and hee ſhall deſtroy them without labour, by the law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou ſaweſt that hee gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Thoſe are the ten tribes, which were caried away priſoners out of their owne land, in the time of Oſea the king, whom
*2. Kings 17.3. * Salmanaſer the king of Aſſyria led away captiue, and he caried them ouer the waters, and ſo came they into another land.

41 But they tooke this counſaile amongſt themſelues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe foorth into a further coūtrey, where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their ſtatutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow paſſages of the riuer.

44 For the moſt high then ſhewed *ſignes for them and held ſtill the flood, till they were paſſed ouer.
*Exod 14. 21. ioſh. 3. 15, 16.

45 For through that countrey there was a great way to goe; namely, of a yere & a halfe: and the ſame region is called ‖ Arſareth.
‖ Or, Ararath

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time, and now when they ſhall beginne to come,

47 The Higheſt ſhall ſtay the ſprings of the ſtreame againe, that they may goe thorough: therefore ſaweſt thou the multitude with peace.

48 But thoſe that bee left behind of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when hee deſtroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he ſhall defend his people that remaine.

50 And then ſhall hee ſhew them great wonders.

51 Then ſaid I, O Lord, that beareſt rule, ſhew me this: wherfore haue I ſeene the man comming vp from the midſt of the Sea?

52 And he ſaid vnto mee, Like as thou canſt neither ſeeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the ſea: euen ſo can no man vpon earth ſee my ſonne, or thoſe that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou ſaweſt, and whereby thou onely art here lightened.

54 For thou haſt forſaken thine owne way, and applyed thy diligence vnto my law, and ſought it.

55 Thy life haſt thou ordered in wiſdom and haſt called vnderſtanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I ſhewed thee the treaſures of the Higheſt: After other three dayes, I will ſpeake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mightie and wonderous things.

57 Then went I foorth into the field giuing praiſe and thankes greatly vnto the moſt High, becauſe of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And becauſe he gouerneth the ſame and ſuch things as fall in their ſeaſons, and there I ſate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A voyce out of a buſh calleth Eſdras, 10 and telleth him that the world waxeth olde. 22 Hee deſireth becauſe the Law was burnt, to write all againe, 24 and is bid to get ſwift writers. 39 He and they are filled with vnderſtanding, 45 but hee is charged not to publiſh all that is written.

AND it came to paſſe, vpon the third day I ſate vnder an oke, and behold, there came

came a voice out of a bush ouer against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I sayd, Here am I Lord, and I stood vp vpon my feete.

3 Then sayd he vnto me, * in the bush, I did manifestly reueale my selfe vnto Moses, and talked with him, when my people serued in Egypt.

* Exod. 3. 2, 8.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by mee, a long season.

5 And told him many wonderous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end: and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thy heart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remaine with my sonne, and with such as be like thee vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of a tenth part.

13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and reproue thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature,

15 And set a side the thoughts that are most heauy vnto thee, and haste thee to flie from these times.

* Mat. 24. 7. 16 For * yet greater euils then those which thou hast seene happen, shall be done hereafter.

17 For looke how much the world shall be weaker through age: so much the more shal euils increase vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the trueth is fled farre away, and leasing is hard at hand: For now hasteth the vision to come, which thou hast seene.

19 Then answered I before thee, and said,

20 Behold, Lord, I will go as thou hast commanded me, and reproue the people which are present, but they that shalbe born afterward, who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darkenesse, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that shall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into me, & I shall write all that hath bene done in the world, since the beginning, which were written in thy Law, that men may find thy path, & that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And he answered me, saying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fourtie dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many ‖ boxe trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖ Ecanus, and Asiel, these fiue which are ready to write swiftly.

‖ Or, boxe tables to write on, Seuer. 44 ‖ Or, Banus,

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out, till the things be performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to morrow this houre shalt thou beginne to write.

27 Then went I foorth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and sayd,

28 Heare these words, O Israel.

29 * Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered:

* Gen. 47. 4.

30 * And receiued the law of life which they kept not, which ye also haue transgressed after them.

* Act. 7. 53.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion, parted among you by lot, but your fathers, and ye your selues haue done vnrighteousnes, and haue not kept the wayes which the Highest commanded you.

32 And for as much as hee is a righteous iudge, he tooke from you in time, the thing that he had giuen you

33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongst you.

34 Therefore if so be that you will subdue your owne vnderstanding, and reforme your hearts, ye shall be kept aliue, and after death ye shall obtaine mercy.

35 For after death, shall the iudgement come, when we shall liue againe: & then shal the names of the righteous be manifest, and the workes of the vngodly shal be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor seeke after me these fourty dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day behold a voyce called me, saying, Esdras, * open thy mouth and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

* Ezek. 3. 2.

39 Then

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: & when I had dronke of it, my heart vttered vnderstanding: and wisedome grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthened my memorie.

41 And my mouth was opened and shut no more.

42 The highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they sate fourtie dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me I spake in the day, and held not my tongue by night:

‖ Or, 904. 44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure bookes.

45 And it came to passe when the fourty dayes were fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may read it.

46 But keepe the seuenty last, that thou mayest deliuer them onely to such as bee wise, among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaines of wisedome, and the ‖ streame of knowledge.

‖ Or, the tight of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 The prophecie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked, 12 Vpon Egypt. 28 An horrible vision. 43 Babylon and Asia are threatned.

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord.

2 And cause them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that speake against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world; the sword, famine, death, and destruction.

6 For wickednes hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse, which they prophanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold the * innocent and righteous blood crieth vnto me, & the soules of the iust complaine continually.

* Reuel. 6. 10 and 19. 2.

9 And, therefore saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto mee, all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flocke to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shalbe smitten with the plague and punishment, that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourne: for their seedes shall faile, through the blasting, and haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shalbe sedition among men, and inuading one another, they shall not regard their kings, nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a city, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shalbe troubled, the houses shalbe destroyed, and men shalbe afraid.

19 A man shall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, & spoile their goods because of the lacke of bread, & for great tribulation.

20 Behold saith God, I will call together, all the kings of the earth to reuerence mee, which are from the rising of the Sun, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to thē.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also and recompense in their bosome, Thus saith the Lord God;

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shal not cease ouer them that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Wo to them that sinne and keepe not my commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, & ye shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because yee haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East:

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shalbe caried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath, shal goe forth as the wild bores of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shal turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shalbe troubled, and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoste shall bee feare, & dread and strife ‖ among their kings. ‖ Or, against.

34 Behold cloudes from the East, and from the North, vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon; full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre; and blood shall bee from the sword vnto the belly.

36 And doung of men vnto the camels ‖ hough. ‖ Or, Posterne, or litter.

37 And there shalbe great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath, shalbe afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And strong windes shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloude which hee raised vp in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare toward the East and West winde, shalbe destroyed.

40 The great and mighty cloudes shall be lifted vp full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, & them that dwell therein, and they shall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and haile, and fleeing swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines and hilles, trees, of the wood, and grasse of the medowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall goe stedfastly vnto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid. ‖ Or, destroy.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre and all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoke goe vp vnto the heauen: and all they that be about her, shall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person: ‖ Or, like vnto Babylon.

47 Woe be vnto thee thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast deckt thy daughters into whoredom, that they might please and glory in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her, that is hated in all her works and inuentions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues vpon thee: widowhood, pouertie, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried vp as a flowre, when the heate shall arise that is sent ouer thee.

51 Thou shalt bee weakened as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with iealousie haue so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou hadst not alway slaine my chosen, exalting the stroke of thine hands, and saying ouer their † dead, when thou wast drunken, † Or, death.

54 Set foorth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome shall be in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue recompence.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, euen so shall God do vnto thee, and shall deliuer thee into mischiefe.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall be broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines shall die of hunger, and eate their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou, as vnhappy, shalt come through the Sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the passage, they shall rush on the

the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall returne to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast down by them, as stubble, and they shalbe vnto thee as fire,

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines, all thy woods and thy fruitful trees shal they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children shall they carie away captiue, and looke what thou hast, they shall spoile it, and ‖ marre the beauty of thy face.

‖ Or, blemish.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon & other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be auoyded: 23 and with desolation. 40 The seruants of the Lord must looke for troubles: 51 and not hide their sinnes, 74 but leaue them, and they shall bee delivered.

WOe be vnto thee, Babylon and Asia, woe be vnto thee Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke and haire, bewaile your children, and be sory, for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away a hungry lyon in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begunne to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire shall goe forth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shal not feare? hee shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh and the foundations thereof, the Sea ariseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharp, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer, returneth not backeward: euen so the plagues that shall be sent vpon earth, shall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorrowes, & great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in feare, the beginning of euils, what shall I doe when these euils shall come?

19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation and anguish, are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things they shall not turne from their wickednesse, nor bee alway mindfull of the scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to be in good case, & euen then shal ‖ euils grow vpon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.

‖ Or, plagues.

22 For many of thē that dwell vpon earth, shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall be cast out as doung, and there shall be no man to comfort them, for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast downe.

24 There shalbe no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men.

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voyce.

28 For of a citie there shall bee ten left, and two of the field which shall hide themselues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of oliues, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure oliues:

30 Or when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke through the vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dayes there shall be three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall be laid waste, and the fields thereof shall waxe olde, and her wayes and all her paths shall growe full of thornes, because no man shall trauell therethrough.

33 The virgines shall mourne, hauing no bridegromes, the women shall mourne hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne, hauing no helpers.

34 In

34 In the waters ſhall their bridegromes be deſtroyed, and their husbands ſhall periſh of famine.

35 Heare now theſe things, and vnderſtand them, ye ſeruants of the Lord.

36 Beholde the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord ſpake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not ſlacke.

38 As when a woman with childe in the ninth moneth bringeth foorth her ſonne, within two or three houres of her birth, great paines compaſſe her wombe, which paines, when the childe commeth foorth, they ſlacke not a moment:

39 Euen ſo ſhal not the plagues be ſlacke to come vpon the earth, and the world ſhall mourne, and ſorrowes ſhall come vpon it on euery ſide.

40 O my people, Heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in thoſe euils, be euen as pilgrims vpon the earth.

41 He that ſelleth, let him be as hee that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will loſe.

42 Hee that occupieth merchandize, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that ſhall not dwell therein.

43 Hee that ſoweth, as if hee ſhould not reape: ſo alſo hee that planteth the Vineyard, as he that ſhall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that ſhall get no children, and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For ſtrangers ſhall reape their fruits, and ſpoile their goods, ouerthrow their houſes; and take their children captiues, for in captiuitie and famine ſhall they get children.

47 And they that occupie their merchandize with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houſes, their poſſeſſions, and their owne perſons:

48 The more will I bee angry with them for their ſinne, ſaith the Lord.

49 Like as a whore enuieth a right honeſt and vertuous woman:

50 So ſhall righteouſnes hate iniquitie, when ſhee decketh herſelfe, and ſhall accuſe her, to her face, when he commeth that ſhall defend him that diligently ſearcheth out euery ſinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore bee ye not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little & iniquitie ſhalbe taken away out of the earth, and righteouſneſſe ſhall reigne among you.

53 Let not the ſinner ſay that hee hath not ſinned: for God ſhall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which ſaith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not ſinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts. *Luke 16. 15.

55 Which ſpake but the word, Let the earth be made, *and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created. *Gene. 1.1.

56 In his word were the ſtarres made, and he knoweth the * number of them. *Pſal. 146. 4.

57 He ſearcheth the deepe, and the treaſures thereof, he hath meaſured the Sea, and what it containeth.

58 Hee hath ſhut the Sea in the midſt of the waters, and with his word hath hee hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 Hee ſpreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the deſart hath hee made ſprings of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the high rockes, to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midſt of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderſtanding.

62 Yea and the Spirit of Almghty God, which made all things, and ſearcheth out all hidden things in the ſecrets of the earth.

63 Surely hee knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that ſinne, and would hide their ſinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly ſearched out all your workes, and he wil put you all to ſhame.

65 And when your ſinnes are brought foorth, ye ſhall be aſhamed before men, and your owne ſinnes ſhall be your accuſers in that day.

66 What wil ye doe? or how will ye hide your ſinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himſelfe is the Iudge, feare him: leaue off from your ſinnes, and forget your iniquities to meddle no more with them for euer, ſo ſhall God lead you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For beholde, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they ſhall take away certaine of you, and feed you || being idle with things offered vnto idoles. ||Or, being vnable to reſiſt.

69 And they that conſent vnto them ſhalbe had in deriſion, and in reproch, and troden vnder foot.

70 For there ſhalbe in euery place, and in the next cities a great inſurrection vpon thoſe that feare the Lord.

71 They ſhall bee like mad men, ſparing

none, but ſtill ſpoiling and deſtroying thoſe that feare the Lord.

72 For they ſhall waſte & take away their goods, and caſt them out of their houſes.

73 Then ſhall they bee knowne who are my choſen, and they ſhall bee tried as the gold in the fire:

74 Heare, O yee my beloued, ſaith the Lord: Behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the ſame.

75 Bee ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my Commandements, and precepts, ſaith the Lord God; Let not your ſinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themſelues.

77 Woe bee vnto them that are bound with their ſinnes, and couered with their iniquities: like as a fielde is couered ouer with buſhes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauell through.

78 It is ‖ left vndreſſed, and is caſt into the fire to be conſumed therewith.

‖ Or, ſhut out.

TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 Tobit his ſtacke, & deuotion in his youth, 9 His mariage. 10 And captiuitie, 13 His preferment, 16 Almes, and charitie in burying the dead. 19 For which he is accuſed and flieth, 22 And after returneth to Nineue.

THE booke of the ‖ wordes of Tobit, ſonne of Tobiel, the ſonne of Ananiel, the ſonne of Aduel, the ſonne of Gabael, of the ſeede of Aſael, of the tribe of Nephthali,

‖ Or, actes.

2 Who in the time of Enemeſſar, King of the Aſſyrians, was ledde captiue out of *Thisbe which is at the right hand of that citie, which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galile aboue Aſer.

*2. King. 17. 3.

‖ Or, Kedes, of Nephthali in Galile, Iudg. 4. 6.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life, in the way of Trueth, and Iuſtice, and I did many almes deedes to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineue into the land of the Aſſyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne countrey, in the land of Iſrael, being but yong, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the houſe of Ieruſalem, which was choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, that all the tribes ſhould ſacrifice *there* where the Temple of the habitation of the moſt high was conſecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the houſe of my father Nephthali ſacrificed vnto the *heifer Baal.

*1. King. 12. 30. Or, to the power of Baal, or the god Baal. *Exod. 22. 29. deut. 12. 6.

6 But I alone went often to Ieruſalem at the Feaſts, as it was ordeined vnto all the people of Iſrael by an euerlaſting decree, *hauing the firſt fruits and tenths of increaſe: with that which was firſt ſhorne, and them gaue I at the Altar, to the Prieſts the children of Aaron.

7 The firſt tenth part of all increaſe, I gaue to the ſonnes of ‖ Aaron, who miniſtred at Ieruſalem: another tenth part I ſold away, and went, and ſpent it euery yeere at Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, Leui.

8 And the third, I gaue vnto them to whom it was meete, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, becauſe I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine *owne kinred, and of her I begate Tobias.

*Num. 36. 7.

10 And when we were caried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and thoſe that were of my kinred, did eat of the *bread of the Gentiles.

*Gene. 43. 32.

11 But I kept †my ſelfe from eating;

† Gr. my ſoule.

12 Becauſe I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the moſt High gaue mee grace, and fauour before Enemeſſar, ſo that I was his † purueyour.

† Gr. buyer.

14 And I went into Media, and left in truſt with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias ‖ at Rages a city of Media, ten talents of ſiluer.

‖ Or, in the land or countrey of Media.

15 Now when Enemeſſar was dead, Sennacherib his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, †whoſe eſtate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

† Gr. the wayes of whom were vnſetled.

16 And in the time of Enemeſſar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I ſaw any of my nation dead, or caſt ‖ about the walles of Nineue, I buried him.

‖ Or, behind the walles.

18 And if the King Sennacherib had ſlaine any, when hee was come, and *fled from Iudea, I buried them priuily, (for in his wrath hee killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were ſought for of the King.

* 2. King. 19. 35, 36. Iſay 37. 36, 37. Eccluſ. 48. 28, 22. 1. mac 7. 41. 2. mac. 8. 19.

19 And when one of the Nineuites went and complained of mee to the King that I buried them, and hid my ſelfe: vnderſtanding that I was ſought for to bee put to death, I withdrew my ſelfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken

ken away, neither was there any thing left me besides my wife Anna, and my son Tobias.

21 And there passed not fiue and fiftie dayes before two of his sonnes * killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his sonne reigned in his stead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels sonne.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me I returned to Nineue: now Achiacharus was Cup-bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouerseer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers sonne.

* 2 King. 19. 37. 2. chro. 32. 21.
‖ Or, Esar-Haddon.
‖ Or, Esar-Haddon,

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit leaueth his meat to burie the dead, 10 and becommeth blinde. 11 His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing. 14 Her husband and she fall out about a kid.

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was restored vnto me, with my sonne Tobias, in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy Feast of the seuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I sate downe to eat.

2 And when I saw abundance of meat, I sayd to my sonne, Goe and bring what poore man soeuer thou shalt finde out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarie for thee.

3 But he came againe and said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, and is cast out in the market place.

4 Then before I had tasted of any meat, I start vp and tooke him vp into a roume, vntill the going downe of the Sun.

5 Then I returned and washed my selfe, and ate my meate in heauinesse,

6 Remembring that propheſie * of Amos, as he said; Your feasts shall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going downe of the Sun, I went and made a graue and buried him.

8 But my neigbours mocked mee, and said, This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter, * who fled away, and yet loe, he burieth the dead againe.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall, and slept by the wall of my court yard,, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

10 And I knew not that there were ‖ Sparrowes in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes muted warme doung into mine eyes, and a ‖ whitenesse came in mine eyes, and I went to the Physicians, but they helped me not: moreouer Achiacharus did nourish me, vntill I went into Elymais.

* Amos 8. 10.
* Chap. 1. 19.
‖ Or, Swallowes.
‖ Or, white-simes.

11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens workes to doe.

12 And when she had sent ‖ them home to the owners, they payd her wages, and gaue her also besides a kid.

13 And when it was in my house, and began to crie, I sayd vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stollen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eate any thing that is stollen.

14 * But she replyed vpon mee, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: Howbeit I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. But she replyed vpon me, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deeds? ‖ behold, thou and all thy workes are knowen.

‖ Or, was hired to spinne in the womens roomes.
‖ Or, her worke.
* Deut. 22. 1.
* Iob 2. 9.
‖ Or, loe all things are knowen to thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wines taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproched by her fathers maids prayeth also. 17 An Angel is sent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my sorrow prayed, saying,

2 O Lord, thou art iust & all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercie and trueth, and thou iudgest truely and iustly for euer.

3 Remember mee, and looke on mee, punish mee not for my sinnes and ignorances, and *the sinnes of* my fathers, who haue sinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy commaundements, wherefore thou hast deliuered vs * for a spoile, and vnto captiuitie, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproch to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with me according to my sinnes, and my fathers: because we haue not kept thy Commandements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as seemeth best vnto thee, and command my spirit to be taken from me, that I may be ‖ dissolued, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to liue, because I haue heard false reproches, and haue much sorrow: command therefore that I may now be deliuered out of this distresse, and go into the euerlasting place: turne not thy face away from me.

7 It came to passe the same day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel, was also reproched by her fathers maids,

8 Because that she had beene maried to seuen husbands, whom Asmodeus the euill spirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doest thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seuen husbands, neither

* Deut. 28. 15. 37.
‖ Or, dismissed, or deliuered.

waſt thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doeſt thou beate vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer ſee of thee either ſonne or daughter.

10 When ſhe heard theſe things, ſhe was very ſorrowfull, ſo that ſhe thought to haue ſtrangled her ſelfe, and ſhe ſaid, I am the only daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it ſhall be a reproch vnto him, and I ſhall bring his old age with ſorrow vnto the graue.

11 Then ſhe prayed toward the window, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is bleſſed, and honourable for euer, let all thy works praiſe thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I ſet mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And ſay, take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.

14 Thou knoweſt, Lord, that I am pure from all ſinne with man,

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuitie: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath hee any child to be his heire, neither any ‖ neere kinſeman, nor any ſonne of his aliue, to whom I may keepe my ſelfe for a wife: my ſeuen husbands are already dead, and why ſhould I liue? but if it pleaſe not thee that I ſhould die, command ſome regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I heare no more reproch.

‖ Or, brother.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the Maieſty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was ſent to heale them both, that is, to ſcale away the whiteneſſe of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the ſonne of Tobit, and to bind Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit, becauſe ſhe belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The ſelfe ſame time came Tobit home, and entred into his houſe, and Sara, the daughter of Raguel came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne Tobias, 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money, which hee had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And ſaid with himſelfe, I haue wiſhed for death, wherefore doe I not call for my ſonne Tobias, that I may ſignifie to him *of the money* before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he ſaid; My ſonne, when I am dead, bury me, and deſpiſe not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which ſhal pleaſe her, and grieue her not.

* Exod. 20. 12 ecclus. 7. 27.

4 Remember, my ſonne, that ſhe ſaw many dangers for thee, *when thou waſt* in her wombe, and when ſhee is dead, bury her by me in one graue.

5 My ſonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be ſet to ſinne, or to tranſgreſſe his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteouſneſſe.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings ſhall proſperouſly ſucceede to thee, and to all them that liue iuſtly.

7 * Giue almes of thy ſubſtance, and when thou giueſt almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God ſhall not be turned away from thee.

* Prou. 3. 9. eccle. 4. 1. and 14. 13. luke 14. 13.

8 If thou haſt abundance, * giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, be not afraid to giue according to that little:

* Eccle. 35. 10.

9 For thou layeſt vp a good treaſure for thy ſelfe againſt the day of neceſſitie.

10 * Becauſe that almes doth deliuer from death, and ſuffereth not to come into darkeneſſe.

* Eccle 29. 13.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it, in the ſight of the moſt High.

12 Beware of all * whordome, my ſonne, and chiefely take a wife of the ſeede of thy fathers, and take not a ſtrange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for we are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob: remember, my ſonne that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they al married wiues of their owne kinred, and were bleſſed in their children, and their ſeede ſhall inherit the land.

* 1. Theſſ. 4. 3.

13 Now therefore my ſonne, loue thy brethren, and deſpiſe not in thy heart thy brethren, the ſonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is deſtruction and much trouble, and in lewdneſſe is decay, and great want: for lewdneſſe is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the * wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tary with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou ſerue God he will alſo repay thee: be circumſpect, my ſonne, in all things thou doeſt, and bee wiſe in all thy converſation.

* Leuit. 19. 13. deut. 24. 14, 15.

15 * Doe that to no man which thou hateſt: drinke not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkennes go with thee in thy iourney.

* Matth. 7. 12. luc. 6. 31.

16 * Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, * and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye bee enuious, when thou giueſt almes.

* Luc. 14. 13. * Matth. 6. 1.

17 Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the

the iuſt, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counſell of all that are wiſe, and deſpiſe not any counſell that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord thy God alway, and deſire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy pathes, and counſels may proſper: for euery nation hath not counſell, but the Lord himſelfe giueth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as he will; now therefore my ſonne, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 And now I ſignifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the ſonne of Gabrias at Rages in media.

21 And feare not my ſonne that we are made poore, for thou haſt much wealth, if thou feare God; and depart from all ſinne, and doe that which is pleaſing in his ſight.

CHAP. V.

4 Young Tobias ſeeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will goe with him, 12 and ſaith he is his kinſeman. 16 Tobias and the Angel departed together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her ſonnes departing.

TObias then anſwered and ſaid, Father, I will doe all things, which thou haſt commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, ſeeing, I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the hand writing, and ſaid vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe, and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when hee went to ſeeke a man, he found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not; and he ſaid vnto him, Canſt thou goe with mee to Rages? and knoweſt thou thoſe places well?

6 To whom the Angel ſaid, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid vnto him, Tary for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid vnto him, Goe, and tary not; ſo he went in and ſaid to his father; Behold, I haue found one, which will goe with me. Then he ſaid, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a truſtie man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, Brother, ſhew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he ſaid, Doeſt thou ſeeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy ſonne? Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, I would know, brother thy kindred, and name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am AZarias, the ſonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome brother, be not now angry with me, becauſe I haue enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honeſt and good ſtocke: for I know Ananias, and Ionathas ſonnes of that great Samaias: as wee went together to Ieruſalem to worſhip, and offered the firſt borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not ſeduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good ſtocke.

14 But tell me, what wages ſhall I giue thee? *wilt thou* a drachme a day? and things neceſſary as to my owne ſonne?

15 Yea moreouer, if ye returne ſafe, I will adde ſome thing to the wages.

16 So they were well pleaſed. Then ſaid hee to Tobias; Prepare thy ſelfe for the iourney, and God ſend you a good iourney. And when his ſonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father ſaid; Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen, proſper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went forth both, and the young mans dogge with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and ſaid to Tobit, Why haſt thou ſent away our ſonne? is hee not the ſtaffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 Bee not greedie (to adde) money to money: but let it bee ‖ as refuſe in reſpect of our child.

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doeth ſuffice vs.

20 Then ſaid Tobit to her, take no care my ſiſter, hee ſhall returne in ſafety, and thine eyes ſhall ſee him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney ſhall bee proſperous, and he ſhall returne ſafe.

22 Then ſhee made an end of weeping.

‖ *Let not money be added, but be the aſſeouring of our ſonne.*

‖ *Or, ſo long as God hath granted vs to liue, this is ſufficient.*

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart and gall out of a fiſh, 10 And to marrie Sara the daughter of Raguel: 16 And teacheth how to driue the wicked ſpirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tygris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the yong man went downe to waſh himſelfe, a fiſh leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Take the fiſh; and the yong man laid hold of the fiſh, and ‖ drew it to land.

4 To whom the Angel ſaid, Open the fiſh, and take the heart, and the liuer and the gall, and put them vp ſafely.

5 So the yong man did as the Angel com-

‖ *Or, caſt it vp on the land.*

commaunded him, and when they had rosted the fish, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the young man said to the Angel; Brother Azarias, to what vse is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fish?

7 And he sayd vnto him, Touching the heart and the liuer, if a deuill, or an euill spirit trouble any, we must make a smoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the party shall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to annoint a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and he shall be healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages;

10 The Angel sayd to the young man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin; hee also hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speake for her, that shee may be giuen thee for a wife.

‖ *Or, inheritance.* * Num 27. 8 & 36. 8.

11 For to thee doth the ‖ * right of her appertaine, seeing thou onely art of her kinred.

12 And the mayd is faire and wise, now therefore heare me, and I will speake to her father, and when wee returne from Rages, wee will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marrie her to another according to the Law of Moses, but hee shall bee guiltie of death, because the right of inheritance doeth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the yong man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath beene giuen to seuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber.

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I goe in vnto her, I die, as the other before; for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come vnto her; wherefore I also feare lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of mee) to the graue with sorrow, for they haue no other sonne to bury them:

15 Then the Angel said vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine owne kindred? wherefore heare me, O my brother, for she shall be giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit, for this same night shall she be giuen thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them, some of the heart, and liuer of the fish, and shalt make a smoke with it.

‖ *Or, imbers.*

17 And the deuil shall smel it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God, which is mercifull, who will haue pitie on you, and saue you: feare not, for shee is appointed vnto thee from the beginning; and thou shalt preserue her, and she shall goe with thee. Moreouer I suppose that she shall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loued her, and his heart was ‖ effectually ioyned to her.

‖ *Or, vehemently.*

CHAP. VII.

7 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in marriage vnto him. 17 She is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane they came to the house of Raguel; and Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, shee brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they said, We are of the sonnes of Nephthali, which are captaines in Nineue.

4 Then hee said to them, Doe ye know Tobit our kinseman? & they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, He is both aliue, and in good health: And Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when hee heard that Tobit was blind, he was sorrowfull, and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully; and after that they had killed a ‖ ramme of the flocke, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speake of those things, of which thou diddest talke in the way, and let this busines be dispatched.

‖ *A sucking ramme or Lambe Innius.*

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said to Tobias, Eat and drinke, and make merry:

10 For it is meete that thou shouldest marry my daughter: neuertheleſſe I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to seuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: neuertheleſſe for the present be merry: But Tobias said, I will eate nothing here, till wee agree and sweare one to another.

12 Raguel

12 Raguel ſaide, Then take her from hencefoorth according to the ‖ maner, for thou art her couſin, and ſhe is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good ſucceſſe in all things.

‖ *Or, Law.*

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and ſhe came to her father, and hee tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, ſaying, Behold, take her after * the Law of Moſes, and leade her away to thy father: And he bleſſed them,

*Num. 36, 6.

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an inſtrument *of couenants*, and ſealed it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and ſaid vnto her, Siſter, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when ſhe had done as he had bidden her, ſhe brought her thither, and ſhe wept, and ſhee ‖ receiued the teares of her daughter, and ſaid vnto her,

‖ *Or, licked.*

18 Bee of good comfort my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy ſorrow: be of good comfort my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked ſpirit away as he was taught. 4 He and his wife riſe vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead. 15 But finding him aliue, praiſeth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feaſt.

AND when they had ſupped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as hee went, hee remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the ‖ aſhes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fiſh thereupon, and made a ſmoke *therewith*.

‖ *Or, imbers.*

3 The which ſmell when the euill ſpirit had ſmelled, hee fled into the outmoſt parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both ſhut in together, Tobias roſe out of the bed, and ſaid, Siſter, ariſe, and let vs pray, that God would haue pitie on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to ſay, Bleſſed art thou, O God of our fathers, and bleſſed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens bleſſe thee, and al thy creatures.

6 Thou madeſt Adam, and gaueſt him * Eue his wife for an helper & ſtay: of them came mankinde: thou haſt ſaid, It is not good that man ſhould be alone, let vs make vnto him an ayd like vnto himſelfe.

*Gene. 2. 7, 18, 22.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my ſiſter for luſt, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordeine, that wee may become aged together.

8 And ſhe ſaid with him, Amen.

9 So they ſlept both that night, and Raguel aroſe, and went and made a graue,

10 Saying, *I feare* leſt he be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,

12 He ſaid vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maydes, and let her ſee, whether he be aliue: if *he be* not, that wee may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the mayd opened the doore and went in, and found them both aſleepe,

14 And came forth, and tolde them, that he was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praiſed God, and ſaid, O God, thou art worthy to be praiſed with all pure and holy praiſe: therefore let thy Saints praiſe thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine elect praiſe thee for euer.

16 Thou art to bee praiſed, for thou haſt made mee ioyfull, and that is not come to mee, which I ſuſpected: but thou haſt dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praiſed, becauſe thou haſt had mercy of two, that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, graunt them mercy, O Lord, and finiſh their life in health, with ioy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his ſeruants to fill the graue.

19 And he kept the wedding feaſt foureteene dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finiſhed, Raguel had ſaide vnto him by an oath, that hee ſhould not depart, till the foureteene dayes of the marriage were expired,

21 And then hee ſhould take the halfe of his goods, and goe in ſafety to his father, and ſhould haue the reſt when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias ſendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and ſaide vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, Take with thee a ſeruant, and two camels, and goe to Rages of Media to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath ſworne that I ſhall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tarie long, he will be very ſorie.

5 So Raphael went out and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand writing, who brought forth bags, which were ſealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias bleſſed his wife.

‖ *Or, Gabael bleſſed Tobias and his wife. Iunius.*

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their ſonne. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel ſendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods, 12 and bleſſeth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:

2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they deteined? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was very ſory.

4 Then his wife ſaid to him, My ſonne is dead, ſeeing hee ſtayeth long, and ſhe began to bewaile him, and ſaid,

5 *Now I care for nothing*, my ſonne, *ſince I haue let thee goe*, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit ſaid, Hold thy peace, take no care; for he is ſafe.

7 But ſhee ſaid, Hold thy peace, and deceiue mee not: my ſonne is dead, and ſhee went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eate no meat on the day time, and ceaſed not whole nights, to bewaile her ſonne Tobias, vntill the foureteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworne, that hee ſhould ſpend there: Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let mee goe, for my father, and my mother looke no more to ſee me.

8 But his father in law ſaide vnto him, Tary with me, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhall declare vnto him, how things goe with thee.

9 But Tobias ſaid, No: but let me goe to my father.

10 Then Raguel aroſe, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, ſeruants, and cattell, and money.

11 And hee bleſſed them, and ſent them away, ſaying, The God of heauen giue you a proſperous iourney, my children.

12 And he ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and hee kiſſed her. Edna alſo ſaid to Tobias, The Lord of heauen reſtore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee ‖ of ſpeciall truſt, wherefore doe not entreat her euill.

‖ Or, to be ſafely kept.

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobits mother ſpieth her ſonne comming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his ſight. 14 Hee praiſeth God, 17 and welcommeth his daughter in law.

AFter theſe things Tobias went his way, praiſing God that he had giuen him a proſperous iourney, and bleſſed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.

2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt brother, how thou didſt leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haſte before thy wife, and prepare the houſe.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh: ſo they went their way, and the dogge went after them.

5 Now Anna ſate looking about towards the way for her ſonne.

6 And when ſhee eſpied him comming, ſhe ſaid to his father, Behold, thy ſonne commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore annoynt thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith he ſhall rub, and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and he ſhall ſee thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell vpon the necke of her ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Seeing I haue ſeene thee my ſonne, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit alſo went foorth toward the doore, and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ranne vnto him,

11 And tooke hold of his father, and he ſtrake of the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to ſmart, he rubbed them.

13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away, from the corners of his eyes, and when he ſaw his ſonne he fell vpon his necke.

14 And hee wept and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy Name for euer, and bleſſed are all thine holy Angels:

15 For thou haſt ſcourged, and haſt taken pitie on me: for behold, I ſee my ſonne Tobias. And his ſonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praiſing God: and they which ſaw him goe, marueiled becauſe he had receiued his ſight.

17 But Tobit gaue thanks before them: becauſe God had mercy on him. And when hee came neere to Sara his daughter in law, he bleſſed her, ſaying, Thou art welcome daughter: God bee bleſſed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and bleſſed be thy father and thy mother; And there was ioy amongſt all his brethren which were at Nineue.

18 And

‖Iamius, who is also called Naasbas.

18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brothers sonne came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines, 6 But he calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was seene no more.

THen Tobit called his sonne Tobias, and said vnto him, My sonne, see that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou must giue him more.

2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to mee to giue him halfe of those things, which I haue brought.

3 For hee hath brought me againe to thee in safety, and made whole my wife, and brought mee the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the old man said; It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and hee said vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and goe away in safetie.

6 Then hee tooke them both apart, and sayd vnto them, Bless God, praise him, and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue. It is good to praise God and exalt his Name, and ‖ honourably to shew foorth the workes of God, therefore be not slacke to prayse him.

‖Or, with honour.

7 It is good to keepe close the secret of a King, but it is honourable, to reueale the workes of God: doe that which is good, and no euill shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and almes, and righteousnesse: a little with righteousnes is better then much with vnrighteousnes: it is better to giue almes then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doth deliuer from death, and shall purge away all sinne. Those that exercise almes and righteousnesse, shall bee filled with life.

10 But they that sinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely I will keepe close nothing from you. For I said, It was good to keepe close the secret of a King, but that it was honourable to reueale the workes of God.

12 Now therefore when thou didst pray, and Sara thy daughter in lawe, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the Holy one, and when thou didst burie the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner, † to goe and couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

†Greeke, to go and burie.

14 And now God hath sent mee to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he said vnto them, Feare not, for it shall goe well with you, praise God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came, wherefore praise him for euer.

19 * All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did see a vision.

*Gen.18.8. and 19.3. iudg.13.16.

20 Now therefore giue God thankes: for I goe vp to him that sent mee, but write all thinges which are done, in a booke.

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull works of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiuing vnto God, which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing and said, Blessed be God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his kingdome:

2 * For hee doeth scourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth downe to hel, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoyd his hand.

*Deu.32.39. 1.sam.2.6. wisd.16.13.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for euer.

5 And he will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mind, and deale vprightly before him, then will hee turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore see what hee will doe with you, & confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlasting King: in the land of my captiuity doe I praise him, and declare his might and maiestie to a sinfull nation: O yee sinners turne, & doe iustice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, & haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all prayse him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Ierusalem the holy Citie, ‖ he will scourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercie againe on the sonnes of the righteous.

10 Giue praise to the Lord, for hee is good and praise the euerlasting King, that his Tabernacle may bee builded in thee againe with ioy: and ‖ let him make ioyfull there in thee those that are captiues, & loue in thee for euer those that are miserable.

‖ Or, to make

11 Many nations shall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the king of heauen; all generations shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all bee, which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and be glad, for the children of the iust: for they shall be gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee for they shall reioyce in thy ‖ peace: blessed are they which haue been sorrowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall reioyce for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shall be glad for euer.

‖ Or, prosperitie.

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.

16 For Ierusalem shall bee built vp with Saphires, and Emerauds, and precious stone: thy walles and towres, and battlements with pure gold.

17 And the streetes of Ierusalem shall be paued with Beril, and Carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streetes shall say, Hallelujah, and they shall praise him, saying, Blessed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giueth instructions to his sonne, 8 specially to leaue Nineue. 11 He and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after he had heard of the destruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praising God.

2 And he was eight and fiftie yeeres old when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight yeeres, and hee gaue almes, and he ‖ increased in the feare of the Lord God, and prayed him.

‖ Or, did more and more feare.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his sonne, and the sixe sonnes of his sonne, and said to him, My sonne, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my sonne, for I surely beleeue those things which Ionas the Prophet spake of Nineue, that it shall bee ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace shall rather be in Media, and that our brethren shall lie scattered in the earth from that good land, and Ierusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burned, and shall be desolate for a time:

5 *And that againe God will haue mercie on them, and bring them againe into the land where they shall build a Temple, but not like to the first, vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they shall returne from all places of their captiuitie, and build vp Ierusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall be built in it ‖ for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue spoken thereof.

*Ezra 3.8. and 6.14.

‖ For euer is not in the Rom. Copie.

6 And all nations shall turne and feare the Lord God truely, and shall bury their idoles.

7 So shal all nations praise the Lord, and his people shall confesse God, and the Lord shall exalt his people, & all those which loue the Lord God in trueth and Iustice, shall reioyce, shewing mercie to our brethren.

8 And now my sonne, depart out of Nineue, because that those things which ỹ Prophet Ionas spake, shall surely come to passe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and shew thy selfe mercifull and iust, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me, but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember, my sonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darkenesse, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ saued, but ỹ other had his reward, for he went downe into darknes. ‖ Manasses gaue almes, and escaped the snares of death ‖ which they had set for him: but Aman fell into the snare and perished.

‖ Or, preserued. ‖ Iunius readeth Nitsban. ‖ Rom. which he had set.

11 Wherefore now, my sonne, consider what almes doth, and how righteousnesse doth deliuer. When hee had sayd these things, he gaue vp the ghost in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty yeeres old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

‖ Or, they.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, hee buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in Law.

13 Where hee became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and hee ‖ inherited their substance, and his father Tobits.

‖ Or, possessed.

14 And hee died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundreth and seuen and twentie yeeres old.

15 But before hee died, hee heard of the destruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor and Assuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

2 Arphaxad doeth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor maketh warre againſt him, 7 and craueth aide. 12 Hee threatneth thoſe that would not aide him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineueh.

IN the twelfth yere of the reigne of Nabbuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineueh the great citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of ſtones hewen, three cubits broad, and ſixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall ſeuenty cubits, and the bredth thereof fifty cubits:

3 And ſet the towres thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubits *high* and the breadth therof in the foundation threeſcore cubites.

4 And hee made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeuentie cubites and the breadth of them was fortie cubits, for the going foorth of his mightie armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his footemen.)

5 Euen in thoſe dayes, King Nabuchodonoſor made warre with King Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him, all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaſpes, and the plaine of Arioch the King of the Elimeans, and very many nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonoſor King of the Aſſyrians, ſent vnto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to all that dwelt Weſtward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Sea coaſt,

8 And to thoſe amongſt the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galile, and the great plaine of Eſdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof: and beyond Iordan vnto Ieruſalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes and Rameſſe, and all the land of Geſem,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, & to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea, he was before them as one man, and they ſent away his ambaſſadours from them without effect and with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this countrey, and ſware by his throne and kingdome, that hee would ſurely bee auenged vpon all thoſe coaſts of Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Syria, and that he would ſlay with the ſword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then he marched in battell aray with his power againſt king Arphaxad in ỹ ſeuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell: for he ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horſemen and all his chariots,

14 And became Lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towers, and ſpoyled the ſtreetes thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into ſhame.

15 Hee tooke alſo Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and ſmote him thorow with his dartes, and deſtroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both hee and all his company of ſundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there hee tooke his eaſe and banketted, both hee and his armie an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Oloſernes appointed generall, 11 and charged to ſpare none, that will not yeelde. 15 His armie and prouiſion, 23 the places which he wonne and waſted, as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, there was talke in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, that he ſhould as he ſayd auenge himſelfe on all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his ſecret counſel,* and concluded the affliction of the whole earth out of his owne mouth. *1.Sam.20.7 and 25.17.

3 Then they decreed to deſtroy all fleſh that did not obey the commaundement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counſell, Nabuchodonoſor King of the Aſſyrians called Olofernes the chiefe captaine of his armie, which was † next vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, †Gr. ſecond man.

4 Thus

5 Thus ſaith the great King, the Lord of the whole earth: Behold, thou ſhalt goe forth from my preſence, and take with thee men that truſt in their owne ſtrength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thouſand, and the number of horſes with their riders, twelue thouſand.

6 And thou ſhalt go againſt all the Weſt countrey, becauſe they diſobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou ſhalt declare vnto them that they prepare for me ‖ earth and water: for I will goe foorth in my wrath againſt them, and will couer the whole face of the earth, with the feete of mine armie, and I will giue them for a ſpoyle vnto them.

‖ Or, after the maner of the Kings of Perſia, to whom earth & water was wont to be giuen to acknowledge that they were Lords of land and ſea. Herodotus.

8 So that their ſlaine ſhall fill their valleys, and brookes, and the riuer ſhall bee filled with their dead till it ouerflow.

9 And I will leade them captiues to the vtmoſt parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore ſhalt goe foorth, and take before hand for me all their coaſts, and if they will yeelde themſelues to thee, thou ſhalt reſerue them for mee till the day of their puniſhment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye ſpare them: but put them to the ſlaughter, and ſpoile them whereſoeuer thou goeſt.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatſoeuer I haue ſpoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heede that thou tranſgreſſe, none of the commandements of thy Lord, but accompliſh them fully, as I haue commanded thee, & deferre not to do them.

14 Then Olofernes went forth from the preſence of his Lord, and called all the gouernors and captaines, and the officers of the armie of Aſſur.

15 And he muſtered the choſen men for the battel, as his Lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twenty thouſand, and twelue thouſand archers on horſebacke.

16 And hee ranged them as a great armie is ordered for the warre.

17 And hee tooke camels, and aſſes for their carriages a very great number, and ſheepe, and oxen, and goats without number, for their prouiſion.

18 And plentie of vitaile for euery man of the armie, and very much gold, and ſiluer, out of the kings houſe.

19 Then he went forth and all his power to goe before King Nabuchodonoſor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the earth Weſtward with their charets, and horſemen, and their choſen footmen.

20 A great multitude alſo of ſundry coun-

treys came with them like locuſts, and like the ſand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went foorth of Nineue, three dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his armie, his footmen, and horſemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey,

23 And deſtroyed Phud, and Lud: and ſpoyled all the children of Raſſes, and the children of Iſmael, which were toward the wilderneſſe at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then hee went ouer Euphrates, and went through Meſopotamia, and deſtroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the ſea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that reſiſted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South, ouer againſt Arabia.

26 He compaſſed alſo all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their tabernacles, and ſpoyled their ſheep-coats.

27 Then he went downe into the plaine of Damaſcus, in the time of wheate harueſt, and burnt vp all their fields, and deſtroyed their flockes, and herds, alſo he ſpoiled their cities, and vtterly waſted their countreys, and ſmote all their yong men with the edge of the ſword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him fell vpon all the inhabitants of the ſea coaſts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Aſchalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the Sea coaſt intreate for peace. 7 Holoſernes is receiued there. 8 Yet he deſtroyeth their gods, that they might worſhip onely Nabuchodonoſor. 9 He commeth nere to Iudea.

SO they ſent ambaſſadours vnto him, to treate of peace, ſaying,

2 Behold, we the ſeruants of Nabuchodonoſor the great King lie before thee; vſe vs as ſhall be good in thy ſight.

3 Behold, our houſes, and all our places, and all our fields of wheate, and flockes, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face, vſe them as it pleaſeth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy ſeruants, come and deale with them, as ſeemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came vnto Holofernes, and declared vnto him after this maner.

6 Then came hee downe toward the Sea

Sea coast, both he and his armie, and set garisons in the high cities, and tooke out of them chosen men for ayde.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor onely, and that all tongues and tribes should call vpon him as God.

9 Also hee came ouer against ‖ Esdraelon neere vnto ‖ Iudea, ouer against the † great strait of Iudea.

10 And he pitched betweene Geba, and Schythopolis, and there hee tarried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the cariages of his armie.

‖ Or, Esdrelom. ‖ Or, Dotæa, Dathan. Iosephus, Genes. 37. 17. † Or, great saw.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Holofernes. 5 and fortifie the hilles. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the passages. 9 All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Holofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what maner he had spoiled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afrayd of him, and were troubled for Ierusalem, & for the Temple of the Lord their God

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuity, and all the people ‖ of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the vessels and the Altar, and the house were sanctified after the profanation.

‖ Or, out of Iudea.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, & to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem,

5 And possessed themselues beforehand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and layd vp victuals for the prouision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Ioacim the hie Priest which was in those dayes in Ierusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomestham which is ouer against ‖ Esdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey neere to Dothaim,

‖ Or, Esdrelom. ‖ Or, plaine.

7 Charging them to keepe the passages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was easie to stop them that would come vp, because the passage was strait ‖ for two men at the most.

‖ Or, two against all.

8 And the children of Israel did as Ioacim the high Priest had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Ierusalem.

‖ Or, gouernours.

9 Then euery man of Israel cried to God with great feruencie, and with great vehemencie did they humble their soules.

10 Both they and their wiues, & their children, and their cattell, and euery stranger and hireling, and their seruants bought with money, put sackecloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the Temple, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and spread out their sackecloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the Altar,

12 And cried to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that hee would not giue their children for a pray, and their wiues for a spoyle, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the Sanctuary to profanation and reproch, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions: for the people fasted many dayes in all Iudea, and Ierusalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Priest, & all the Priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministred vnto the Lord, had their loynes girt with sackcloth, and offered the dayly burnt offrings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their mitres, and cryed vnto the Lord with all their power, that hee would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and admisseth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hils, and had layd impediments in the champion countreys.

† Gre. all the toppes.

2 Wherewith hee was very angry, and called all the Princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the Sea coast.

3 And hee sayd vnto them, Tell mee now, ye sonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey? and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their armie? and wherein is their power and strength? and what king is set ouer them, or captaine of their armie?

4 And why haue they determined not to

to come and meete mee, more then all the inhabitants of the West?

*Chap.11. 7,9.

5 *Then said Achior the captaine of all the sonnes of Ammon: Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruant, and I will declare vnto thee the trueth, concernig this people which dwelleth neere thee: and inhabiteth the hill countreys: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans,

*Gen.11.31.

7 *And they soiourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the goods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

‖Or, went out of.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their ancestours, and worshipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and soiourned there many dayes.

*Gen.12.1.

9 Then *their God commanded them to depart from the place where they soiourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and siluer, and with very much cattell.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt and soiourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the King of Egypt rose vp against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them lowe, with labouring in

*Exod.1.8.

*bricke, and made them slaues.

12 Then they cryed vnto their God, and hee smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, so the *Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

*Exod.12. 31,33.

*Exod.14. 21.

13 And *God dryed the red Sea before them:

*Exod.19.1.

14 And *brought them to mount †Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast foorth all that dwelt in the wildernesse.

†Gre. into the way of the wilderness of Sina.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroied by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Iordan they possessed all the hill countrey.

*Ioſh.12.8.

16 *And they cast forth before them, the Chanaanite, the Pherestte, the Iebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Girgesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquitie was with them.

*Iudg.2.11. and 3.8.

18 But *when they departed from the way which hee appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, *and were led captiues into a land that was not

*2.King.25. 1,11.

theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

19 But now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places, where they were scattered, and haue possessed Ierusalem, where their Sanctuary is, and ‖ are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate.

*Ezr.1.1,3.

‖Or, haue their dwellings.

20 Now therefore, my lord and gouernour, if there bee any errour in this people, and they sinne against their God, let vs consider that this shall be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall ouercome them.

21 But if there bee no iniquitie in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God bee for them, and we become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea side, and in Moab, spake that hee should kill him.

23 For, *say they*, wee will not bee afraid of the face of the children of Israel, for loe, it is a people that haue no strength, nor power † for a strong battell.

†Gre. against a mighty armie.

24 Now therefore, Lord Olofernes, we will goe vp, and they shall be a prey, to bee deuoured of all thine armie.

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes despiseth God. 7 He threatneth Achior and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the councell was ceased, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, said vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou Achior and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied amongst vs to day, and hast sayd, that wee should not make warre with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?

3 Hee will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but wee his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses.

4 For with them we will tread them vnder foote, & their mountaines shall be drunken with their blood, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not bee able to stand before vs, for they shall vtterly perish, sayth king Nabuchodonosor, Lord of all the earth; for he said,

ſaid, None of my words ſhall be in vaine.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which haſt ſpoken theſe words in the day of thine iniquity, ſhalt ſee my face no more from this day, vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then ſhall the ſword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that ſerue me, paſſe through thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fall among their ſlaine, when I returne.

7 Now therefore my ſeruants ſhal bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and ſhall ſet thee in one of the cities of the paſſages.

8 And thou ſhalt not periſh till thou be deſtroyed with them.

9 And if thou perſwade thy ſelfe in thy mind, that they ſhall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue ſpoken it, and none of my words ſhall be in vaine.

10 Then Olofernes commanded his ſeruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior, and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Iſrael.

11 So his ſeruants tooke him, & brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midſt of the plaine, into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of ỹ citie ſaw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the citie to the top of the hill, and euery man that vſed a ſling, kept them from comming vp by caſting of ſtones againſt them.

13 Neuertheleſſe, hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior, and caſt him downe, and left him at the foote of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Iſraelites deſcended from their citie, and came vnto him, and looſed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and preſented him to the gouernours of the citie:

15 Which were in thoſe dayes Ozias the ſonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the ſonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the ſonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the citie, and all their youth ranne together, and their women to the aſſemblie, and they ſet Achior in the midſt of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And hee anſwered and declared vnto them the words of the counſel of Olofernes, and all the words that hee had ſpoken in the midſt of the princes of Aſſur, and whatſoeuer Olofernes had ſpoken proudly againſt the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Then the people fell downe and worſhipped God, and cried vnto God, ſaying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pitie the lowe eſtate of our nation. and looke vpon the face of thoſe that are ſanctified vnto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior and praiſed him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the aſſembly vnto his houſe, and made a feaſt to the Elders, and they called on the God of Iſrael all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Oloſernes beſiegeth Bethulia, 7 and ſtoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure againſt the gouernours, 30 Who promiſe to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THe next day Olofernes commaunded all his armie, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they ſhould remooue their campe againſt Bethulia, to take aforehand the aſcents of the hill countrey, and to make warre againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 Then their ſtrong men remooued their campes in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was, an hundred and ſeuenty thouſand footmen, and twelue thouſand horſemen, beſides the baggage, and other men that were afoote amongſt them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they ſpread themſelues in breadth ouer ‖ Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon which is ouer againſt Eſdraelon.

‖ *From Dothaim. Iunius.*
† *Greeke, Beane field.*

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and ſaid euery one to his neighbour: Now will theſe men licke vp the face of the earth; for neither the high mountains, nor the valleys, nor the hils, are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day Olofernes brought foorth all his horſemen, in the ſight of the children of Iſrael which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the paſſages vp to the citie, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and ſet gariſons of men of warre ouer them, and he himſelfe remooued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Eſau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the Sea coaſt, and ſaid,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine armie.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael

rael doe not truſt in their ſpeares, but in the height of the mountaines wherin they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not againſt them in battel aray, and there ſhal not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine armie, and let thy ſeruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which iſſueth forth of the foote of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: ſo ſhall thirſt kill them, and they ſhall giue vp their citie, and wee and our people ſhall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the citie.

14 So they and their wiues and their children ſhall be conſumed with famine, and before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhall bee ouerthrowen in the ſtreetes where they dwell.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an euill reward: becauſe they rebelled and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe words pleaſed Olofernes, and all his ſeruants, and he appointed to doe as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer againſt Dotha-em: and they ſent ſome of thē toward the South, and toward the Eaſt, ouer againſt Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chuſi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the reſt of the armie of the Aſſyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and carriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cried vnto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for all their enemies had compaſſed them round about, and there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them, both their footmen, charets and horſemen, foure and thirty dayes, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ ciſternes were emptied, and they had not water to drinke their fil, for one day; for they gaue them drinke by meaſure.

‖ Or, pits.

22 Therefore their young children were

out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirſt, and fell downe in the ſtreets of the citie, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the citie, both yong men, & women, & children, and cryed with a loud voyce, and ſaid before all the Elders,

24 God be * Iudge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniurie, in that you haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur.

* Exod. 5 21

25 For now we haue no helper: but God hath ſold vs into their hands, that we ſhould be throwen downe before them with thirſt, and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole citie for a ſpoile to the people of Olofernes and all his armie.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a ſpoile vnto them, then to die for thirſt: for we will be his ſeruants, that our ſoules may liue, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues nor our children to die.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you, the heauen and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according to our ſinnes, and the ſinnes of our fathers, that ‖ hee doe not according as wee haue ſaid this day.

‖ Or, leſt hee doe: meaning, Olofernes.

29 Then there was great weeping with one conſent in the middeſt of the aſſembly, and they cried vnto the Lord God with a loud voyce.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercie toward vs, for hee will not forſake vs vtterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And he diſperſed the people euery one to their owne charge, & they went vnto the wals and towres of their citie, and ſent the women and children into their houſes, and they were very low brought in the citie.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſtate and behauiour of Iudeth a widow. 11 She blameth the gouernours for their promiſe to yeeld. 17 and aduiſeth them to truſt in God. 28 They excuſe their promiſe, 32 She promiſeth to doe ſomething for them.

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Ox, the ſonne of Ioſeph, the ſonne of Oziel, the ſonne of Elcia, the ſon of Ananias, the ſonne of Gideon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Acitho, the ſonne of Eliu, the ſonne of Eliab, the ſonne of Natha-

Nathanael, the ſonne of ‖ Samael, the ſonne of Salaſadai, the ſonne of Iſrael.

‖ Or, Samaliel.

2 And Manaſſes was her husband of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley harueſt.

3 For as he ſtood ouerſeeing them that bound ſheaues in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and he fell on his beade, and died in the citie of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her houſe three yeeres and foure moneths.

5 And ſhe made her a tent vpon the top of her houſe, and put on ſackecloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And ſhe faſted all the dayes of her widowhood, ſaue the eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, & the eues of the new moones and the new moones, and the feaſts, and ſolemne dayes of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 She was alſo of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her huſband Manaſſes had left her golde and ſiluer, and men ſeruants and maid ſeruants, & cattell, and lands, ‖ & ſhe remained vpon them.

‖ Or, and ſhe kept them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word, for ſhe feared God greatly.

9 Now when ſhe heard the euil words of the people againſt the gouernour, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had ſpoken vnto them, & that he had * ſworne to deliuer the citie vnto the Aſſyrians after fiue dayes)

* Chap. 7. 26.

10 Then ſhee ſent her waiting woman that had the gouernment of all things that ſhee had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the city.

11 And they came vnto her, and ſhe ſaid vnto them, Heare me now, O ye gouernors of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your wordes that you haue ſpoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which yee made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promiſed to deliuer the city to our enemies, vnleſſe within theſe dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now, who are you that haue tempted God this day, and ſtand in ſtead of God amongſt the children of men?

13 And now trie the Lord Almightie, but you ſhall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can yee perceiue the things that hee thinketh: then how can you ſearch out God, that hath made all theſe things, and know his minde, or comprehend his purpoſe? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not helpe vs within theſe fiue dayes, he hath power to defend vs when hee will, euen euery day, or to deſtroy vs before our enemies.

16 Doe not ‖ binde the counſels of the Lord our God, for * God is not as man, that hee may be threatned, neither is he as the ſonne of man that he ſhould be wauering.

‖ Or, engage. * Num. 23. 19.

17 Therefore let vs wait for ſaluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and hee will heare our voice if it pleaſe him.

18 For there aroſe none in our age, neither is there any now in theſe dayes, neither tribe, nor family, nor ‖ people, nor citie among vs, which worſhip gods made with hands, as hath beene aforetime.

‖ Or, towne.

19 For the which cauſe our fathers * were giuen to the ſword, and for a ſpoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

* Iudg. 2. 11. and 4. 1. and 6. 1.

20 But wee know none other god, therefore we truſt that hee will not deſpiſe vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if wee be taken ſo, all Iudea ſhall lie waſte, and our Sanctuary ſhall be ſpoiled, and he will require the profanation thereof, at our mouth.

22 And the ‖ ſlaughter of our brethren, and the captiuity of the countrey, & the deſolation of our inheritance, will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, whereſoeuer we ſhalbe in bondage, and we ſhall be an offence & a reproch to al them that poſſeſſe vs.

‖ Or, feare.

23 For our ſeruitude ſhall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God ſhall turne it to diſhonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs ſhew an example to our brethren, becauſe their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuarie, and the houſe, and the Altar reſt vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which tryeth vs, euen as hee did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tried Iſaac, and what happened to * Iacob in Meſopotamia of Syria, when he kept the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

* Gen. 22. 1.

* Gene. 28. 7.

27 For hee hath not tried vs in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doeth ſcourge them that come neere vnto him to admoniſh them.

28 Then ſaid Ozias to her, All that thou haſt ſpoken, haſt thou ſpoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainſay thy words.

29 For this is not the firſt day wherein thy wiſedome is manifeſted, but from the beginning of thy daies all thy people haue knowen thy vnderſtanding, becauſe the diſpoſition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were thirſtie, and compelled vs to doe vnto them as we haue ſpoken, and to bring an oath vpon our ſelues, which we will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, becauſe thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will ſend vs raine to fill our ciſternes, and we ſhall faint no more.

32 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which ſhall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You ſhall ſtand this night in the gate, and I will goe foorth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that thou haue promiſed to deliuer the city to our enemies, the Lord will viſit Iſrael by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine acte: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things be finiſhed that I doe.

35 Then ſaid Ozias and the princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth her ſelfe, 2 and prayeth God to proſper her purpoſe againſt the enemies of his Sanctuary.

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put aſhes vpon her head, and vncouered the ſackecloth wherewith ſhee was clothed, and about the time that the incenſe of that euening was offered in Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the Lord, Iudeth cryed with a loud voice, and ſaid,

*Gen. 34. 25, 26. 2 O Lord God of my Father *Simeon, to whom thou gaueſt a ſword to take vengeance of the ſtrangers, who looſened the girdle of a maide to defile her, and diſcouered the thigh to her ſhame, and polluted her virginitie to her reproch, (for thou ſaidſt it ſhall not be ſo, and yet they did ſo.)

3 Wherefore thou gaueſt their rulers to be ſlaine, ſo that they died their bedde in blood, being deceiued, and ſmoteſt the ſeruants with their lords, and the lords vpon their thrones:

4 And haſt giuen their wiues for a pray, and their daughters to be captiues, and all their ſpoiles to be diuided amongſt thy deare children: which were moued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for aide: O God, O my God, heare me alſo a widow.

5 For thou haſt wrought not only thoſe things, but alſo the things which fell out before, and which enſued after, thou haſt thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea what things thou didſt determine were ready at hand, and ſaid, Loe, wee are here; for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Aſſyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horſe and man: they glory in the ſtrength of their footemen: they truſt in ſhield and ſpeare, and bow, and ſling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakeſt the battels: the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw downe their ſtrength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath; for they haue purpoſed to defile thy Sanctuarie, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name reſteth, & to caſt downe with ſword the horne of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and ſend thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

10 * Smite by the deceit of my lips the ſeruant with the prince, and the prince with the ſeruant: breake downe their ſtatelineſſe by the hand of a woman. *Iudg. 4.21. and 5.26.

11 * For thy power ſtandeth not in multitude, nor thy might in ſtrong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppreſſed, an vpholder of the weake, a protectour of the forlorne, a Sauiour of them that are without hope. *Iudg. 7.2. 2.chr. 14.11. and 16.8. and 20.6.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Iſrael, Lord of the heauens, and earth, creatour of the waters, King of euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my ſpeech and deceit to be their wound and ſtripe, who haue purpoſed cruell things againſt thy couenant, and thy hallowed houſe, and againſt the top of Sion, and againſt the houſe of the poſſeſſion of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge ỹ thou art the God of all power and might, & that there is none other that protecteth the people of Iſrael but thou.

CHAP. X.

2 Iudeth doeth ſet forth her ſelfe. 10 She and her maid goe forth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.

NOw after that ſhee had ceaſed to cry vnto the God of Iſrael, and had made an end of all theſe words,

2 She roſe where ſhee had fallen downe, and called her maide, and went downe into the houſe, in the which ſhe abode in the Sabbath dayes, and in her feaſt dayes,

3 And pulled off the ſackcloth which ſhe had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, & waſhed her body all ouer with water, and anointed her ſelfe with precious ointment,

ontment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on † a tire vpon it, & put on her garments of gladneſſe, wherewith ſhe was clad during the life of Manaſſes her husband.

† Or, miter.

4 And ſhe tooke ſandals vpon her feet, and put about her, her bracelets and her chaines, and her rings, and her earerings, and all her ornaments, and decked her ſelfe brauely to allure the eyes of all men that ſhould ſee her.

5 Then ſhee gaue her maide a bottle of wine, and a cruſe of oyle, and filled a bagge with parched corne, and lumps of figges, and with fine bread, ſo ſhe ‖ folded all theſe things together, and laide them vpon her.

‖ Wrapped, or packed.

6 Thus they went foorth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found ſtanding there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they ſaw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beautie very greatly, and ſaid vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accompliſh thine enterpriſes to the glory of the children of Iſrael, and to the exaltation of Ieruſalem: then they worſhipped God.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Commaund the gates of the city to be opened vnto me, that I may goe foorth to accompliſh the things, whereof you haue ſpoken with mee; ſo they commanded the young men to open vnto her, as ſhe had ſpoken.

10 And when they had done ſo, Iudeth went out, ſhe and her maid with her, and the men of the city looked after her, vntill ſhee was gone downe the mountaine, and till ſhee paſſed the valley, and could ſee her no more.

11 Thus they went ſtraight forth in the valley: and the firſt watch of the Aſſyrians met her;

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commeſt thou? and whither goeſt thou? And ſhee ſaid, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they ſhall be giuen you to be conſumed.

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your armie, to declare words of trueth, and I will ſhewe him a way, whereby hee ſhall goe, and winne all the hill countrey, without loſing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondred greatly at her beautie, and ſaid vnto her;

15 Thou haſt ſaued thy life, in that thou haſt haſted to come downe to the preſence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and ſome of vs ſhall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou ſtandeſt before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but ſhewe vnto him according to thy word, and he will entreat thee well.

17 Then they choſe out of them an hundred men, to ‖ accompany her and her maid, & they brought her to the tent of Olofernes.

‖ Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.

18 Then was there a concourſe throughout all the campe: for her comming was noiſed among the tents, & they came about her, as ſhe ſtood without the tent of Olofernes, till they tolde him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beautie, and admired the children of Iſrael becauſe of her, and euery one ſaid to his neighbour; Who would deſpiſe this people, that haue among them ſuch women, ſurely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes, went out, and all his ſeruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes reſted vpō his bed vnder a canopy which was wouen with purple, and gold, & emerauds, and precious ſtones.

22 So they ſhewed him of her, and hee came out before his tent, with ſiluer lampes going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his ſeruants, they all marueiled at the beautie of her countenance; and ſhe fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him; and his ſeruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes aſketh Iudeth the cauſe of her comming. 6 She telleth him how, and when he may preuaile. 20 He is much pleaſed with her wiſedome and beautie.

THen ſaid Olofernes vnto her, Woman, be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any, that was willing to ſerue Nabuchodonoſor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not ſet light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my ſpeare againſt them: but they haue done theſe things to themſelues.

3 But now tell wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for ſafegard, be of good comfort, thou ſhalt liue this night, and hereafter.

4 For none ſhall hurt thee, but intreat thee well, as they doe the ſeruants of king Nabuchodonoſor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth ſaid vnto him, Receiue the wordes of thy ſeruant, and ſuffer thine handmaide to ſpeake in thy preſence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the wordes of

thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not faile of his purposes,

7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the ayre shall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For wee haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art ‖ excellent in all the kingdome, and mightie in knowledge, and wonderfull in feats of warre.

‖ Or, in feature

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speake in thy counsell, wee haue heard his wordes; for the men of Bethulia ‖ saued him, and hee declared vnto them all that he had spoken vnto thee.

‖ Or, gate him.

10 Therefore, O Lord and gouernor, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation shal not be punished, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is now fallen vpon them, & their sinne hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whensoeuer they shall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, & all their water is scant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purposed to consume all those things, that God hath forbidden them to eate by his Lawes,

13 And are resolued to spend the first fruits of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified, and reserued for the Priests that serue in Ierusalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawful for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because they also that dwell there haue done the like, to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they shal bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they shall be giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant is religious, and serueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell me when they haue committed their sinnes.

18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe foorth with all thine armie, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I wil leade thee through the midst of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt driue them as sheep that haue no shepheard, and a dogge shal not so much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for ‖ these things were tolde me, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

‖ Or, barke. ‖ Or, these things haue I spoken.

20 Then her words pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and they marueiled at her wisedome, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beautie of face, and wisedome of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord:

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and wittie in thy wordes; surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of king Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowmed through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Iudeth will not eate of Olofernes meat. 7 Shee taried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went foorth to pray. 13 Bagoas mocketh her to be merry with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her company drunke much.

THen hee commaunded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his owne meats, and that shee should drinke of his owne wine.

* Gen. 43. 32. Dan. 1. 8. Tob. 1. 11.

2 And Iudeth said, *I will not eat thereof, lest there be an offence: but prouision shal be made for me of the things that I haue brought.

3 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should wee giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth, my lord, thine handmaide shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand, the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and she arose when it was towards the morning watch,

6 And

6 And ſent to Olofernes, ſaying, Let my Lord now command, that thine handmaide may goe forth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commaunded his guard that they ſhould not ſtay her: thus ſhe abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and waſhed her ſelfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when ſhe came out, ſhe beſought the Lord God of Iſrael to direct her way to the raiſing vp of the children of her people.

9 So ſhee came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill ſhe did eate her meate at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feaſt to his owne ſeruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then ſaid he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Goe now, and perſwade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that ſhe come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For loe, it will be a ſhame for our perſon, if we ſhall let ſuch a woman goe, not hauing had her company: for if wee draw her not vnto vs, ſhe will laugh vs to ſcorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the preſence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he ſaid, Let not this faire damoſell feare to come to my Lord, and to bee honoured in his preſence, and drinke wine, and be merrie with vs, & be made this day as one of the daughters of the Aſſyrians, which ſerue in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor.

14 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I ſhould gaineſay my lord? ſurely whatſoeuer pleaſeth him, I will doe ſpeedily, and it ſhall be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So ſhe aroſe, and decked her ſelfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maide went and laide ſoft skinnes on the ground for her, ouer againſt Olofernes, which ſhee had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vſe, that ſhe might ſit, & eat vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and ſate downe, Olofernes his heart was rauiſhed with her, and his minde was mooued, and he deſired greatly her company, for hee waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that hee had ſeene her.

17 Then ſaid Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth ſaid, I will drinke now my lord, becauſe my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes ſince I was borne.

19 Then ſhee tooke and ate and dranke before him what her maide had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine, then he had drunke at any time in one day, ſince he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 Shee prayeth God to giue her ſtrength. 8 She cut off his head while hee ſlept, 10 And returned with it to Bethulia: 17 They ſaw it, and commend her.

NOw when the euening was come, his ſeruants made haſte to depart, and Bagoas ſhut his tent without, and diſmiſſed the waiters from the preſence of his lord, and they went to their beddes: for they were all weary, becauſe the feaſt had beene long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with * wine.

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her maide to ſtand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her comming foorth as ſhee did daily: for ſhe ſaid, ſhe would goe foorth to her prayers, and ſhe ſpake to Bagoas, according to the ſame purpoſe.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little, nor great. Then Iudeth ſtanding by his bed, ſaide in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this preſent vpon the workes of mine hands for the exaltation of Ieruſalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterpriſes, to the deſtruction of the enemies which are riſen againſt vs.

6 Then ſhe came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke downe his fauchin from thence,

7 And approched to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, & ſaid, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Iſrael, this day.

8 And ſhee ſmote twice vpon his necke with all her might, and ſhee tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopy from the pillars, and anon after ſhee went foorth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maide.

10 And ſhee put it in her bag of meat; ſo they twain went together according to their cuſtome vnto prayer: and when they paſſed the campe, they compaſſed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then ſaid Iudeth afarre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to ſhewe his power yet in Ieruſalem, & his forces againſt the enemie, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard

* Eccleſi. 31. 20, 25.

her voice, they made haſte to goe downe to the gate of their city, and they called the Elders of the citie.

13 And then they ran all together both ſmall and great, for it was ſtrange vnto them that ſhe was come: ſo they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and ſtood round about them.

14 Then ſhee ſaid to them with a loude voice, Praiſe, praiſe God, praiſe God, (I ſay) for hee hath not taken away his mercy from the houſe of Iſrael, but hath deſtroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So ſhe tooke the head out of the bag, and ſhewed it, and ſaid vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Aſſur, and behold the canopie wherein hee did lie in his drunkenneſſe, and the Lord hath ſmitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his deſtruction, and yet hath hee not committed ſinne with me, to defile and ſhame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully aſtoniſhed, and bowed themſelues, and worſhipped God, and ſaid with one accord: Bleſſed be thou, O our God, which haſt this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then ſaid Ozias vnto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the moſt high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and bleſſed be the Lord God, which hath created the heauens, and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence ſhall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne theſe things to thee for a perpetuall praiſe to viſite thee in good things, becauſe thou haſt not ſpared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but haſt reuenged our ruine, walking a ſtraight way before our God: and all the people ſaid, So be it, ſo be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Iudeth ſhew what ſhee had done, and is circumciſed. 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged vp. 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

THen ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare me now, my brethren, and take this * head and hang it vpon the higheſt place of your walles.

*2 Mac.15. 35.

2 And ſo ſoone as the morning ſhall appeare, and the Sunne ſhall come foorth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the city, and ſet you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Aſſyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they ſhall take their armour, and ſhall goe into their campe, and raiſe vp the captaines of the armie of Aſſur, and they ſhall run to the tent of Olofernes, but ſhall not finde him, then feare ſhall fall vpon them, and they ſhall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coaſt of Iſrael, ſhall purſue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before you doe theſe things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may ſee and know him that deſpiſed the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias, and when he was come, and ſaw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the aſſembly of the people, hee fell downe on his face, and his ſpirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, he fell at Iudeths feete, and reuerenced her, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou in all the tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name ſhall be aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou haſt done in theſe dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the middeſt of the people, all that ſhee had done from the day that ſhe went foorth, vntill the houre ſhe ſpake vnto them.

9 And when ſhe had left off ſpeaking, the people ſhouted with a loude voice, and made a ioyfull noiſe in their citie.

10 And when Achior had ſeene all that the God of Iſrael had done, he beleeued in God greatly, and circumciſed the foreskinne of his fleſh, and was ioyned vnto the houſe of Iſrael vnto this day.

11 And aſſoone as the morning aroſe, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went foorth by bands vnto the ‖ ſtraits of the mountaine.

‖ Or, aſcents.

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſaw them, they ſent to their leaders, which came to their Captaines, and Tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and ſayde to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the ſlaues haue been bold to come downe againſt vs to battell, that they may be vtterly deſtroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for he thought that he had ſlept with Iudeth.

15 But becauſe none anſwered, he opened

ned it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him cast vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

‖ Then. 16 ‖ Therefore he cried with a loud voice, with weeping, and sighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

17 After, hee went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cryed,

18 These slaues haue dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought shame vpon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians armie heard these wordes, they rent their coats, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, & a very great noise throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased and slaine. 8 The high Priest commeth to see Iudeth. 11 The stuffe of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out all together, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They also that had camped in the mountaines round about Bethulia, fledde away. Then the children of Israel euery one that was a warriour among them, rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, & that all should rush forth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them with one consent, and slewe them vnto Choba: likewise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from all the hill countrey, for men had tolde them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad and in Galile ‖ chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they were past Damascus, and the borders thereof. ‖ Or, ouercame.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter had that which remained, and the villages, & the cities that were in the mountaines, and in the plaine, gate many spoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Ierusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Iudeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ierusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the campe, the space of thirty dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and vessels, and all his stuffe: and shee tooke it, and laide it on her mule; and made ready her carts, and laide them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ranne together to see her, & blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she tooke branches in her hand, and gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and she went before the people in the dance leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The song of Iudeth. 19 She dedicateth the stuffe of Olofernes. 23 She died at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel did lament her death.

THen Iudeth began to sing this thanksgiuing in all Israel, and all the people sang after her ‖ this song of praise. ‖ Or, this praising.

2 And Iudeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, sing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a ‖ new Psalme: exalt him, and call vpon his Name. ‖ Or, Psalme and praise.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the campes in the midst of the people he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountaines from the North, he came with ten thousands of his armie, the * multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen haue couered the hilles. * Chap. 2. 11, 15.

5 Hee bragged that hee would burne vp my borders, and kill my young men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a pray, and my virgines as a spoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the

yong men, neither did the ſonnes of the Titans ſmite him, nor high gyants ſet vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beautie of her countenance.

8 For ſhe put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of thoſe that were oppreſſed in Iſrael, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her haire in a † tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

† *Greeke, or miter.*

9 Her ſandales rauiſhed his eyes, her beautie tooke his minde priſoner, and the ſauchin paſſed through his necke.

10 The Perſians quaked at her boldnes, & the Medes were ‖ danted at her hardines.

‖ *Or, confounded.*

11 Then my afflicted ſhouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloude; but ‖ they were aſtoniſhed: theſe lifted vp their voices, but they were ouerthrowen.

‖ *The Aſſyrians.*

12 The ſonnes of the damſels háue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they periſhed by the battell of the Lord.

13 I wil ſing vnto the Lord a ‖ new ſong, O Lord thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in ſtrength and inuincible.

‖ *Or, a ſong of praiſe.*

14 Let all creatures ſerue thee: for thou ſpakeſt, and they were made, thou didſt ſend foorth thy ſpirit, and it created them, and there is none that can reſiſt thy voice.

15 For the mountaines ſhall be mooued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes ſhal melt as waxe at thy preſence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is too little for a ſweet ſauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not ſufficient for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that riſe vp againſt my kinred: the Lord Almightie will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement in putting fire and wormes in their fleſh, and they ſhall feele them and weepe for euer.

18 Now aſſoone as they entred into Ieruſalem, they worſhipped the Lord, and aſ ſoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth alſo dedicated all the ſtuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopie which ſhee had taken out of his bed chamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feaſting in Ieruſalem before the Sanctuarie, for the ſpace of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne poſſeſſion, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many deſired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manaſſes her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But ſhee increaſed more and more in honour, and waxed olde in her husbands houſe, being an hundred and fiue yeeres old, and made her maide free, ſo ſhe died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ caue of her husband Manaſſes.

‖ *Or, ſepulchre.*

24 And the houſe of Iſrael lamented her * ſeuen dayes, and before ſhee died, ſhee did diſtribute her goods to all them that were neereſt of kinred to Manaſſes her husband: and to them that were the neereſt of her kinred.

* Gen. 50. 10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Iſrael any more afraid in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The reſt of the Chapters of the Booke of Eſther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame, of the riuer and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus ſayd, God hath done theſe things.

5 For I remember a dreame which I ſaw concerning theſe matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Eſther, whom the King married and made Queene.

7 And the two dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were thoſe that were aſſembled, to deſtroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Iſrael, which cryed to God and were ſaued: for the Lord hath ſaued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered

deliuered vs from all those euils, & God hath wrought signes, and great wonders, which haue not beene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath hee made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of iudgement before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the foureteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and ioy, and with gladnesse, before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The stocke and qualitie of Mardocheus. 6 Hee dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight. 10 and of a little fountaine, which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a priest and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his son brought this Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great: in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the son of Cisai of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew and dwelt in the citie of Susa, a great man, being a seruitor in the kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias king of Iudea; and this was his dreame.

5 Behold a noise of a tumult with thunder, & earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe a day of darkenesse and obscuritie: tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sunne rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake: hee bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conspiracie of the two Eunuchs is discouered by Mardocheus, 5 for which he is entertained by the king and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the court with Gabatha, and Tharra, the two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 *And hee heard their deuices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the king, and so hee certified the king of them. *Esther 2. 21. and 6. 1.

3 Then the king examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copie of the kings letters to destroy the Iewes. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

THE copie of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes, writeth these things to the princes, and gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces. *Ioseph antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authoritie, but carying my selfe alway with equity and mildnesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖peaceable, and open for passage to the vtmost coasts, to renue peace which is desired of all men. ‖Or, milde.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might be brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisedome among vs, and was approued for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was scattered a certaine malitious people, that had Lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of Kings, so as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs, cannot ‖ goe forward. ‖Or, be stabli-

5 Seeing

5 Seeing then we vnderſtand that this people alone is continually in oppoſition vnto all men, differing in the ſtrange maner of their Lawes, and euill affected to our ſtate, working all the miſchiefe they can, that our kingdome may not be firmely ſtabliſhed:

6 Therefore haue we commanded that all they that are ſignified in writing vnto you by Amm (who is ordeined ouer the affaires and is ‖ next vnto vs) ſhall all with their wiues and children be vtterly deſtroyed, by the ſword of their enemies, without all mercie and pitie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this preſent yeere:

‖ Or, Geond from vs.

7 That they, who of old, and now alſo are malicious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and ſo euer hereafter cauſe our affaires to be wel ſetled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the workes of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the king Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power; and if thou haſt appointed to ſaue Iſrael, there is no man that can gaineſay thee.

10 For thou haſt made heauen and earth, and all the wonderous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can reſiſt thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knoweſt all things, and thou knoweſt Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any deſire of glory that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue beene content with good will for the ſaluation of Iſrael, to kiſſe the ſoles of his feet.

14 But I did this that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worſhip any but thee, O God, neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, ſpare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea they deſire to deſtroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Deſpiſe not the portion which thou haſt deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne ſelfe:

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our ſorrow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, & praiſe thy Name: and ‖ deſtroy not the mouthes of them that praiſe thee, O Lord.

‖ Or, ſtint or ſtop not.

18 All Iſrael in like maner cried moſt † earneſtly vnto the Lord, becauſe their death was before their eyes.

† Gr. mightily.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The prayer of Queene Eſther, for her ſelfe, and her people.*

QVeene Eſther alſo being in feare of death, reſorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguiſh, and mourning: and in ſtead of precious oyntments, ſhe couered her head with aſhes, and dung, and ſhee humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her ioy ſhee filled with her torne haire.

3 And ſhee prayed vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, ſaying, O my Lord, thou onely art our King: helpe me, deſolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 * For my danger is in mine hand.

* 1. Sam. 28. 21. Iob. 13. 14. pſal. 119 109.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookeſt Iſrael from among all people, and our fathers from all their predeceſſors, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou haſt performed whatſoeuer thou didſt promiſe them.

6 And now we haue ſinned before thee: therefore haſt thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Becauſe wee worſhipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheleſſe it ſatisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captiuitie, but they haue ſtriken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will aboliſh the thing, that thou with thy mouth haſt ordained, and deſtroy thine inheritance, and ſtop the mouth of them that prayſe thee, and quench the glory of thy houſe, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to ſet foorth the praiſes of the † idoles, and to magnifie a fleſhly king for euer.

† Gr. vaine things.

11 O Lord, giue not thy ſceptre vnto them that † bee nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themſelues, and make him an example that hath begun this againſt vs.

† Gr. be not.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy ſelfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue me boldneſſe, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

‖ Or, gods.

13 Giue mee eloquent ſpeech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth againſt vs, that there may bee an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am deſolate, and which haue no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knoweſt all things, O Lord, thou knoweſt that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumciſed, and of † all the heathen.

† Gr. euery ſtranger.

16 Thou knoweſt my neceſſitie: for I abhorre

abhorre the signe of my † high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shew my selfe, & that I abhorre it as a menstruous ragge, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my selfe,

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings.

18 Neither had thine handmaid any ioy, since the day † that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voice of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the hands of the mischieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

† Gr. pride.

† Gr. quiet, or priuate.

† Gr. o f my change.

CHAP. XV.

6 Esther commeth into the Kings presence. 7 He looketh angerly, and she fainteth. 8 The King doth take her vp, and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day when she had ended her prayer, she laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after she had called vpon God, who is the beholder, and Sauiour of all things, she tooke two maides with her.

3 And vpon the one she leaned as carying her selfe ‖ daintily.

4 And the other followed bearing vp her traine.

5 And she was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very ‖ amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare.

6 Then hauing passed through all the doores, she stood before the King, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of maiestie, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and hee was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiesty, he looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell down & was pale, and fainted, and bowed her selfe vpon the head of the maid that went ‖ before her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildnesse, who in a † feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till she came to her selfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and said vnto her:

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandement be ‖ generall: come neere.

11 And so he held vp his golden scepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and said, Speake vnto me.

13 Then said she vnto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as shee was speaking, ‖ shee fell downe for faintnesse.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all her seruants comforted her.

‖ Or, ruddy.

‖ Or, amiable or smiling.

‖ Or, delicately.

‖ Or, rose coloured.

‖ Or, with her, or by her.

† Gr. in an agonie.

‖ Or, as well shine as mine.

‖ Or, she fell in a swoone.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein he taxeth Aman, 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Iewes, 22 and commaundeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

THE great king Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernours of an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all ‖ our faithfull Subiects, greeting.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bountie of their † gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

3 And endeuour to hurt not our Subiects onely, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good:

4 And take not onely thankefulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious wordes of ‖ lewd persons ‖ that were neuer good, they think to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill.

5 Often times also faire speech of ‖ those that are put in trust to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authoritie to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities:

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnesse of princes

7 Now yee may see this as we haue declared, not so much by ancient histories, as ye may, if yee search what hath bene wickedly done of late through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authoritie.

8 And wee must take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may bee quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the sonne of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, and farre distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger receiued of vs:

11 Had

Ioseph. Ant. lib 11. cap. 6.

† Gr. their benefactors.

‖ Or, well affected to our State.

‖ Or, lewd persons ‖ Or, that neuer tasted prosperity. ‖ Or, of our friends put in trust to manage the affaires.

11 Had ſo farre foorth obtained the fauour that wee ſhew toward euery nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next perſon vnto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignity, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits ſought of vs the deſtruction as well of Mardocheus, who ſaued our life, and continually procured our good, as alſo of blameleſſe Eſther partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by theſe meanes he thought, finding vs deſtitute of friends, to haue tranſlated the kingdome of the Perſians to the Macedonians.

15 But wee finde that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter deſtruction, are no euill doers, but liue by moſt iuſt lawes:

16 And that they bee children of the moſt hie and moſt mighty liuing God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitours in the moſt excellent maner.

‖ Or, proſpered.

17 Wherefore yee ſhall doe well not to put in execution the Letters ſent vnto you by Aman the ſonne of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of theſe things, is hanged at the gates of Suſa with al his family: God, who ruleth all things, ſpeedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deſerts.

19 Therefore ye ſhall publiſh the copie of this Letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And ye ſhall aide them, that euen the ſame day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction ſhall ſet vpon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them the day, wherein the choſen people ſhould haue periſhed.

22 You ſhall therefore among your ſolemne feaſts keepe it an high day with all feaſting,

23 That both now and hereafter there may bee ſafety to vs, and the well affected Perſians: but to thoſe which doe conſpire againſt vs a memoriall of deſtruction.

24 Therefore euery citie and countrey whatſoeuer, which ſhall not doe according to theſe things, ſhall be deſtroyed without mercy, with fire and ſword, and ſhall bee made not onely vnpaſſable for men, but alſo moſt hatefull to wilde beaſtes and foules for euer.

The Wiſedome of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

To whom God ſhewet h himſelfe, 4 and Wiſedome herſelfe. 6 An euill ſpeaker cannot lie hid. 12 We procure our owne deſtruction: 13 for God created not death.

LOue * righteouſneſſe, yc that be iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in ſimplicitie of heart ſeeke him.

*1 Kin. 3. 3. elay. 56. 1.

2 For hee will bee found of them that tempt him not: and ſheweth himſelfe vnto ſuch as doe not * diſtruſt him.

*Deut. 4. 29 2. chr. 15. 4.

3 For froward thoughts ſeparate from God: and his power when it is tried, ‖ reproueth the vnwiſe.

‖ Or, maketh manifeſt.

4 For into a malicious ſoule wiſedome ſhall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is ſubiect vnto ſinne.

5 * For the holy ſpirit of diſcipline will flie deceit, and remoue from thoughts that are without vnderſtanding: and will not ‖ abide when vnrighteouſnes commeth in.

*Iere 4. 22.

‖ Or, is rebuked, or ſheweth it ſelfe.

6 For wiſedome is a * louing ſpirit: and will not acquite a blaſphemer of his ‖ words: for God is witnes of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

*Gal. 5. 22.

‖ Or, lippes.

7 For the ſpirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖ containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voice.

‖ Or, vpholdeth.

8 Therefore he that ſpeaketh vnrighteous things, cannot bee hid: neither ſhall vengeance, when it puniſheth, paſſe by him.

9 For inquiſition ſhalbe made into the counſels of the vngodly: and the ſound of his words, ſhall come vnto the Lord, for the ‖ manifeſtation of his wicked deeds.

‖ Or, reproouing.

10 For the eare of iealouſie heareth all things: and the noyſe of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue frō backbiting: for there is no word ſo ſecret that ſhall goe for nought: and the mouth that ‖ belieth, ſlayeth the ſoule.

‖ Or, ſtandereth. *Deu. 4. 23.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your ſelues * deſtruction, with the workes of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleaſure in the deſtruction of the liuing.

14 For

14 For he created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poyson of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their workes, and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, & made a couenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life short, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the iust. 21 What that is which doth blind them.

FOr the *vngodly* said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: * Our life is short and tedious; * and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture: and wee shall be hereafter as though we had neuer beene: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little sparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖ soft aire.

4 And our name shall be forgotten in time, and no man shall haue our workes in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud: and shall be dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ‖ ouercome with the heat thereof.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for ‖ it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are present: and let vs ‖ speedily vse the * creatures like as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine, and ointments: and let no flower of the Spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with Rose buds, before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnes: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnesse in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the Law of iustice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lie in wait for the righteous: because hee is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamy the transgressings of our education.

13 He professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe the childe of the Lord.

14 Hee was made to * reprooue our thoughts.

15 Hee is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

16 Wee are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: hee abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: he pronounceth the end of the iust to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

17 Let vs see if his wordes be true: and let vs proue what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iust man be the * sonne of God, hee will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs * examine him with despitefulnes and torture, that wee may know his meekenesse, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his owne saying, he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnes: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his owne eternitie.

24 * Neuertheless through enuie of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe hold of his side doe finde it.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their troubles. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children. 15 But they that are pure, are happy, though they haue no children: 16 For the adulterer and his seed shall perish.

BVt * the soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

2 * In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery,

3 And their going from vs to bee vtter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they bee punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortalitie.

5 And hauing bene a little chastised, they shalbe

*Iob 7.1. *Matth. 22. 23. 1. cor. 15.32.

‖ *Or, mosse.*

‖ *Or, oppressed*

*1. Ch. 29.15

‖ *Or, he.*

*Isa. 22. 13. and 56. 12. ‖ *Or, earnestly* * 1. Cor. 15. 32.

‖ *Or, solitie.*

*John 7 7. ephes. 5.13, 14.

*Isa. 53 3.

‖ *Or, false coine.*

*Psal. 22, 8, 9 matt. 27. 43.

*Ierem. 11. 19.

† *Greeke, preferred or esteemed the reward.*

*Gen. 1. 26, 27. and 5. 1. eccle. 17. 3.

*Gen. 3. 12.

*Deut. 33. 3.

*Chap. 5. 4.

*Rom 8. 24. 1. cor. 5. 1. 1. pet. 1. 13.

shalbe greatly ‖ rewarded: for God *proued them, & found them ‖ worthy for himselfe.

6 As gold in the furnace hath hee tried them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their * visitation, they shall shine, and runne to and fro, like sparkes among the stubble.

8 They * shall iudge the Nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall raigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the trueth: ‖ and such as be faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and hee hath care for his elect.

10 But the * vngodly shalbe punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For who so despiseth wisedome, and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their off-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the sinfull bed: she * shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules.

14 And *blessed is* the Eunuch which with his hands hath wrought no iniquitie: nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shalbe giuen the * † speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord more acceptable to his minde.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisdome shall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seed of an vnrighteous bed shalbe rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they bee nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour.

18 Or, if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaste man shalbe crowned. 3 Bastard slips shall not thriue. 6 They shall witnesse against their parents. 7 The iust die yong, and are happy. 19 The miserable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: because it is ‖ knowen with God, and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone they desire it: it weareth a crowne, and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time: * yet standing not fast, they shal be shaken with the winde: and through the force of winds they shalbe rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches shalbe broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eat: yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds, are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their triall.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death: yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of yeeres.

9 But wisedome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnspotted life is old age.

10 * He pleased God, and was beloued of him: so that liuing amongst sinners, hee was translated.

11 Yea, speedily was he taken away, lest that wickednes should alter his vnderstanding, or deceit beguile his soule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtinesse doeth obscure things that are honest: and the wandring of concupiscence, doeth † vndermine the simple mind.

13 Hee being made ‖ perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his soule pleased the Lord: therefore hasted hee *to take him away*, from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, & vnderstood it not, neither laid they vp this in their minds, That his grace and mercy is with his Saints, and that he hath respect vnto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, shall condemne the vngodly, which are liuing, and youth that is soone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not vnderstand what God in his counsell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safety.

18 They shall see him and despise him, but God shall laugh them to scorne, and they shall hereafter bee a vile carkeis, and a reproch among the dead for euermore.

19 For he shall rend them, and cast them downe headlong, that they shalbe speechlesse: & he shall shake them from the foūdation: and they shalbe vtterly layd waste, and be in sorow: and their memoriall shal perish.

20 And

Or, beneficted
*Exod. 16.4 deut 8.2.
‖ *Or, meet.*
*Matth. 13. 43.
*Matth. 19. 28. 1. cor. 6. 2.
‖ *Or, and such as be faithfull shall remaine with him in loue.*
*Matth. 25. 41.
‖ *Or, light, or vnchaste.*
*Esa. 56. 5.
*Esa. 56. 4, 5
† *Gr. the choosen.*
‖ *Or, amongst the people.*
‖ *Or, be partakers of holy things.*
‖ *Or, hearing.*
‖ *Or, approued.*
*Mat. 7. 19.
† *Gr. steps.*
*Gen. 5. 24. hebr. 11. 5.
† *Gr. peruert*
‖ *Or, sanctified, or consummated.*

20 And ‖ when they cast vp the accounts of their sinnes, they shall come with feare: and their owne iniquities shall conuince them to their face.

‖ Or, to the casting vp of the account.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked shall wonder at the godly. 4 and confesse their error, 5 and the vanity of their liues. 15 God will reward the iust, 17 and warre against the wicked.

THen shall the righteous man stand in great boldnesse, before the face of such as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they see it, they shall be troubled with terrible feare, and shalbe amazed at the strangenesse of his saluation, so farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groning for anguish of spirit, shal say within themselues, This was hee whom wee had sometimes in derision, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproch.

‖ Or, parable.

4 * Wee fooles accounted his life madnesse, and his end to be without honour.

* Chap. 3. 2.

5 How is he numbred among the children of God, & his lot is among the saints?

6 Therefore haue wee erred from the way of trueth, and the light of righteousnes hath not shined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteousnes rose not vpon vs.

7 We ‖ wearied our selues in the way of wickednesse, and destruction: yea, wee haue gone through deserts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

‖ Or, filled our selues or surfeted.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with *our* vaunting brought vs?

9 All those things are * passed away like a shadow, and as a Poste that hasted by.

* 1. Chro. 29 15. and 2. 5.

10 And as a ship that passeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the path way of the keele in the waues.

11 * Or as when a bird ‖ hath flowen thorow the aire, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noise and motion of them, is passed thorow, and therein afterwards no signe where she went, is to be found.

* Prou. 30. 19.
‖ Or, sheth.

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediatly commeth together againe: so that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen so wee in like maner, assoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no signe of vertue to shew: but were consumed in our owne wickednesse.

14 * For the hope of the vngodly is like † dust that is blowen away with the winde, like a thinne froth that is driuen away with the storme: like as the ‖ smoke which is * dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarieth but a day.

* Tob 8. 9.
† Gre. shuffle downe.
‖ Or, chaffe.
* Psal. 2. 4. and 103. 14. prou. 10. 25. and 11. 7. Iames 1. 10, 11.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most High.

16 Therefore shall they receiue a glorious ‖ kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall he couer them, and with his arme shall he protect them.

‖ Or, palace, vnlesse the word be taken vnproperly, as 2. Mac. 2. 17

17 Hee shall take to him his iealousie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 He shall put on * righteousnesse as a brestplate, and true iudgement in stead of an helmet.

* Esai. 59. 17.

19 Hee shall take ‖ holinesse for an inuincible shied.

‖ Or, equitie.

20 His seuere wrath shall he sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the vnwise.

21 Then shall the right-aiming thunderbolts goe abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well drawen bow, shall they flie to the marke.

22 And hailestones full of wrath shall be cast *as* out of a stonebow, and the water of the Sea shall rage against them, and the floods shall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty wind shall stand vp against them, and like a storme shall blow them away: thus iniquitie shall lay wast the whole earth, and ill dealing shall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings must giue care. 3 They haue their power from God, 5 who will not spare them. 12 Wisdome is soone found. 21 Princes must seeke for it: 24 For a wise Prince is the stay of his people.

HEare therefore, O ye Kings, and vnderstand, learne yee that be Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of Nations.

3 For * power is giuen you of the Lord, and soueraigntie from the Highest, who shall try your workes, and search out your counsels.

* Rom. 13. 1, 2.

4 Because being ministers of his kingdome, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counsell of God,

5 Horribly and speedily shall hee come vpon you: for a sharpe iudgement shall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soone pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall be mightily tormented.

7 For hee which is Lord ouer all, shall ‖ feare

† 2.Chro.19.7.deut.10.17.iob 34.19 eccle.35.12,16.acts.10.24.rom.2.11.gal.2.6.ephe.6.9.colo.3.25.1.pet.1.17.

care no * mans person: neither shall stand in awe of any mans greatnesse: for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a sore triall shall come vpon the mighty.

9 Vnto you therefore, *O kings*, doe I speake, that yee may learne wisedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keepe holinesse holily, shalbe ‖ iudged holy: & they that haue learned such things, shal find ‖ what to answere.

‖ Or, iustified. ‖ Or, a defence

11 Wherefore set your affection vpon my wordes, desire them, and yee shalbe instructed.

12 Wisedome is glorious and neuer fadeth away: yea shee is easily seene of them that loue her, and found of such as seeke her.

13 She preuenteth them that desire her, in making herselfe first knowen vnto them.

14 Whoso seeketh her early, shall haue no great trauaile: for he shall find her sitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her is perfection of wisedome: and who so watcheth for her, shall quickly be without care.

16 For she goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth herselfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the desire of ‖ discipline, and the care of discipline is loue.

‖ Or, nurture.

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes; and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the assurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the desire of wisedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and sceptres, O ye kings of the people, honour wisdome that ye may raigne for euermore.

22 As for wisedome what she is, & how she came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you: but will seeke her out from the beginning of her natiuitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not passe ouer the trueth.

23 Neither will I goe with consuming enuie: for such a man shall haue no fellowship with wisedome.

24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise king is the vpholding of the people

25 Receiue therefore instruction through my words, and it shall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and end alike. 6 He preferred wisedome before all things else. 8 God gaue him all the knowledge which he had. 22 The praise of wisdome.

I My selfe also am a mortall man, like to all, and the off-spring of him that was first made of the earth,

2 And in my mothers wombe was fashioned to bee flesh in the time of tenne moneths, * being compacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the pleasure that came with sleepe.

* Iob.10.12.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common aire, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the first voyce which I vttered, was crying as all others doe.

4 I was nursed in swadling clothes, and that with cares

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 * For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and the like going out.

* Iob.1.21. 1.tim.6.7.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderstanding was giuen mee: I called *vpon God*, and the spirit of wisedome came to me.

8 I preferred her before sceptres, and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious stone, because all gold in respect of her is as a little sand, and siluer shall bee counted as clay before her.

† Gr. *set out of inestimable price.*

10 I loued her aboue health and beautie, and chose to haue her in stead of light: for the light that commeth from her neuer goeth out.

11 * All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

* 1.King 3.13.matth.6.33.

12 And I reioyced in *them* all, because wisedome goeth before them: and I knew not that she was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicat *her* † liberally: I doe not hide her riches.

† Gr. *without guile.* † Gr. *without enuie.*

14 For shee is a treasure vnto men that neuer faileth: which they that vse, ‖ become the friends of God: being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

‖ Or, *enter friendship with God.*

15 God hath ‖ granted mee to speake as I would, and to conceiue as is meet for the things ‖ that are giuen me: because it is he that leadeth vnto wisedome, and directeth the wise.

‖ Or, *God graunt.* ‖ Or, *are to bee spoken of.*

16 For in his hand are both wee and our words: all wisdome also and knowledge of workemanship.

17 For he hath giuen me certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely to know how the world was made, and the operation of the Elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the

the times: the alterations of the turning of the Sunne, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuits of yeeres, and the positions of starres:

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wilde beastes, the violence of winds, and the reasonings of men: the diuersities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest: them I know.

22 For wisedome which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an vnderstanding spirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, subtill, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not subiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot be letted, readie to doe good:

† Gr. onely begotten.

23 Kinde to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, hauing all power, ouerseeing all things, and going through all vnderstanding, pure, and most subtill spirits.

24 For wisedome is more moouing then any motion: shee passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureneſſe.

‖ Or, vapour.

25 For she is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almightie: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her.

‖ Or, streame.

26 For she is the * brightneſſe of the euerlasting light: the vnspotted mirrour of the power of God, and the image of his goodneſſe.

*Heb. 1. 3.

27 And being but one, shee can doe all things: and remaining in her selfe, she ‖ maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy soules, she maketh them friends of God, and Prophets.

‖ Or, createth.

28 For God loueth none, but him that dwelleth with wisedome.

29 For shee is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of starres, being compared with the light, shee is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice shall not preuaile against wisedome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 He is in loue with wisdome: 4 For he that hath it, hath euery good thing. 21 It cannot be had, but from God.

WIsedome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and ‖ sweetely doeth she order all things.

‖ Or, profitably.

2 I loued her and sought *her* out, from my youth I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beautie.

‖ Or, to marry her to my selfe.

3 In that shee is conuersant with God, she magnifieth her nobilitie: yea, the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

4 For shee is ‖ priuie to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ louer of his workes.

‖ Or, teacher. ‖ Or, chuser.

5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life: what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

6 And if * prudence worke; who of all that are, is a more cunning workeman then she?

*Exod. 31. 3.

7 And if a man loue righteousneſſe, her labours are vertues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence: iustice and fortitude, which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience: she knoweth things of olde, and coniecture*th aright* what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound darke sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to me to liue with me, knowing that she † would be a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

† Gr. will.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and shall be admired in the sight of great men.

12 * When I holde my tongue they shall bide my leisure, and when I speake they shall giue good eare vnto mee: if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

*Iob 29. 8, 9, 10, 11.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obtaine immortalitie, and leaue behind me an euerlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the nations shall be subiect vnto me.

‖ Or, gouerne

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they doe but heare of me, I shall be ‖ found good among the multitude, & valiant in war.

‖ Or, appeare.

16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternes, and to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

‖ Or, being entred into mine house.

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and * pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allied vnto wisedome, is immortalitie,

*Prou. 7. 3.

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her a ‖ good report: I went about seeking how to ‖ take her to me.

‖ Or, fame. ‖ Or, marry her.

19 For I was a wittie childe, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheleſſe when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtaine her, except God gaue her mee (and that was a point of

wisedome also to know whose gift thee was) I ‖ prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

‖Or, went.

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wisedome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can hee tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercie, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisedome, that he should * haue dominion ouer the creatures, which thou hast made,

*Genc. 1.28.

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue * mee wisedome that sitteth by thy Throne, and reiect me not from among thy children:

*1. King. 3.5.

5 For I * thy seruant and sonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too yong for the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

*Psal. 116. 16.

6 For though a man be neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him, hee shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a * King of thy people, and a Iudge of thy sonnes and daughters.

*1. Chron. 28. 5. 2. chr. 1. 9.

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy Mount, and an Altar in the City wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy Tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning:

9 And * wisdome was with thee: which knoweth thy workes, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy Commandements.

*Prou. 8. 22. Ioh. 1. 2, 3. 10.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the Throne of thy glory, that being present shee may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee.

11 For shee knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and she shall leade me soberly in my doings, and preserue me ‖ in her power.

‖Or, by her power or glory.

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and then shal I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

13 For what * man is hee that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

*Isa 40. 13. rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, & our deuices are but vncertaine.

‖Or, fearefull.

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthy tabernacle weigheth downe the mind that museth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe wee guesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe we finde the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath searched out?

†Gr. at hand.

17 And thy counsell who hath knowen, except thou giue wisdome, and send thy holy Spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What Wisedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

SHe preserued the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And * gaue him power to rule al things.

*Gen. 2 20.

3 *But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

*Gen. 4. 8.

4 For whose cause the * earth being drowned with the flood, Wisdome againe preserued it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.

*Gen. 7. 21,

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserued him blameless vnto God, and kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion toward his sonne.

*Gen. 11. 9.

‖Or, in.

6 *When the vngodly perished, she deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

*Gen. 22. 10 gene. 19. 16.

†Gr. Pentapolis.

7 Of whose wickednes euen to this day, the waste land that smoketh, is a testimonie, and plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt *is* a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisdome, they gate not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but also left behind them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnes: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But Wisedome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fledde from his brothers wrath, shee guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauels, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

11 In the couetousnes of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict she gaue him the victory, that he might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 *When

13 *When the righteous was solde, shee forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: she went downe with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bondes, till shee brought him the scepter of the kingdome, & ‖ power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liers, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 *Shee deliuered the ‖ righteous people, and blameless seede from the nation that oppressed them.

16 Shee entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and *withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light ‖ of starres in the night season:

18 *Brought them thorow the red Sea, and led them thorow much water.

19 But shee drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottom of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the vngodly, and *praised thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongue of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites reformed in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things wherein they sinned. 20 God could haue destroyed them otherwise, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

SHee prospered their workes in the hand of the holy Prophet.

2 *They went thorow the wilderneſſe that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirstie, they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flintie rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their neede were benefited.

6 For instead of a fountain of a perpetuall running riuer, troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement, wherby the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, *how thou hadst punished their aduersaries.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in another maner then the Iust.

10 For these thou didst admonish, and try as a Father: but the other as a seuere King thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent, or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to be benefited, they ‖ had some feeling of the Lord.

14 For whom they reiected with scorne, when he was long before throwen out at the casting forth *of the infants*, him in ỹ end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired,

15 But for the foolish deuices of their wickednes, wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts: thou didst send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of beares, or fierce lyons,

18 Or vnknowen wild beasts full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fierie vapour, or filthy sents of scattered smoke, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea, and without these might they haue fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine armie?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little ‖ graine of the ballance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all: for thou canst doe all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men: because they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, & abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it had not beene thy will? or beene preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou spares all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

*Gen. 37.38. and 39.7. actes 7.10.

‖ *Or, the power of them that ruled ouer him.*

*Exod. 1.10. and 12.42.

‖ *Or, holy.*

*Exo. 5.1.

‖ *Or, flame.*

*Exod. 14. 21, 22. psal. 78.13.

*Exod. 15.1.

*Exod. 16.1. and 17.10, 11.

*Exod. 7.20.

‖ *Or, perceiued.*

‖ *Or, little weight.*

CHAP. XII.

God did not deſtroy thoſe of Canaan all at once. 12 If hee had done ſo, who could controll him? 19 But by ſparing them he taught vs, 27 they were puniſhed with their gods.

FOr thine vncorruptible ſpirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chaſteneſt thou them by little and little, that offend, and warneſt them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickedneſſe they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to deſtroy by the hands of our fathers, both thoſe ‖ olde inhabitants of thy holy land,

‖ *Or, ancient.*

4 Whom thou hatedſt for doing moſt odious workes of ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked ſacrifices;

‖ *Or, ſorceries.*

5 And alſo thoſe mercileſſe murderers of children, and deuourers of mans fleſh, and the feaſts of blood;

6 With their Prieſts out of the midſt of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne handes, ſoules deſtitute of helpe:

7 That the land which thou eſteemedſt aboue all other, might receiue a worthy ‖ colonie of Gods children.

‖ *Or, new inhabitanet.*

8 Neuertheleſſe, euen thoſe thou ſparedſt as men, and didſt ſend * waſpes, forerunners of thine hoſte, to deſtroy them by little and little.

* Exod. 33.2. deut. 2.22.

9 Not that thou waſt vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battel, or to deſtroy them at once with cruell beaſts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gaueſt them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughtie generation, and that their malice was bredde in them, and that their cogitation would neuer bee changed.

11 For it was a * curſed ſeede from the beginning, neither didſt thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for thoſe things wherein they ſinned.

* Gene. 9.25.

12 For who ſhall ſay, * What haſt thou done? or who ſhall withſtand thy iudgment, or who ſhall accuſe thee for the nations that periſh, whom thou haſt made? or who ſhall come to ‖ ſtand againſt thee, to be ‖ reuenged for the vnrighteous men?

* Rom. 9.20.

‖ *Or, in thy preſence.* ‖ *Or, a reuenger.*

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mighteſt ſhew that thy iudgement is not vnright.

* 1. Pet. 5.7.

14 Neither ſhall king or tyrant be able to ſet his face againſt thee, for any whom thou haſt puniſhed.

15 For ſo much then as thou art righteous thy ſelfe, thou ordereſt all things righteouſly: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power, to condemne him that hath not deſerued to be puniſhed.

* Iob 10.2.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteouſneſſe, and becauſe thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.

17 For when men will not beleeue that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou ſheweſt thy ſtrength, and among them that know it, thou makeſt their boldneſſe maniteſt.

‖ *Or, perfect.*

18 But thou, maſtering thy power, iudgeſt with equitie, and ordereſt vs with great fauour: for thou mayeſt vſe power when thou wilt.

19 But by ſuch workes haſt thou taught thy people, that the iuſt man ſhould bee mercifull, and haſt made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giueſt repentance for ſinnes:

20 For if thou didſt puniſh the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with ſuch deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice:

21 With how great circumſpection didſt thou iudge thine owne ſonnes, vnto whoſe fathers thou haſt ſworne, and made couenants of good promiſes?

22 Therefore whereas thou doeſt chaſten vs, thou ſcourgeſt our enemies a thouſand times more, to the intent that when wee iudge, we ſhould carefully think of the goodneſſe, and when we our ſelues are iudged, we ſhould looke for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued diſſolutely and vnrighteouſly, thou haſt tormented them with their owne ‖ abominations.

‖ *Or, abominable idoles.*

24 * For they went aſtray very farre in the wayes of errour, and held them for gods (which euen amongſt the beaſts of their enemies were deſpiſed) beeing deceiued as children of no vnderſtanding.

* Chap. 11. 13. rom. 1.23.

25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vſe of reaſon, thou didſt ſend a iudgement to mocke them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein hee dallied with them, ſhal feele a iudgement worthy of God.

27 For looke, for what things they grudged when they were puniſhed, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods, [now] being puniſhed in them; when they ſawe it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denyed to know: and therefore came extreame damnation vpon them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods workes: 10 But most wretched are they that worship the workes of mens hands.

SVrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the workes, did they acknowledge the workemaster;

*Rom.1.9. deut.4.19. and 17.3.

2 * But deemed either fire, or winde, or the swift aire, or the circle of the starres, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:

3 With whose beautie, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is; for the first Authour of beautie hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatnesse and beautie of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is seene.

6 But yet for this they are the lesse to be blamed: for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to finde him.

*Rom.1.21. ‖Or, seeke.

7 For being * conuersant in his workes, they ‖search *him* diligently, and beleeue their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seene.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.

9 For if they were able to knowe so much, that they could aime at the world; how did they not sooner finde out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods, which are the workes of mens hands, golde and siluer to shewe arte in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.

*Isa 44.13. ‖Or, timberwright.

11 * Now a ‖ carpenter that felleth timber, after he hath sawen downe a tree meete for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life:

‖Or, chips.

12 And after spending the ‖ refuse of his worke to dresse his meate, hath filled himselfe:

13 And taking the very refuse among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when hee had nothing else to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man,

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer with vermilion, & with paint, colouring it red, and couering euery spot therein:

15 And when he had made a conuenient roume for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with yron:

16 For hee prouided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image and hath neede of helpe:)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, he calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for ayde, humbly beseecheth † that which hath least meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

†Gr. that hath no experience at all.

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh ability to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their ships, 5 yet are they saued rather by them then by their idoles. 8 Idoles are accursed, and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatrie, 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that sweare falsely by their idoles.

AGaine, one preparing himselfe to saile, and about to passe thorow the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the ‖ vessell that carieth him.

‖Or, ship. ‖Or, vessell, or ship.

2 For verily desire of gaine deuised ‖ that, and the workeman built it by his skil.

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast * made away in the sea, and a safe path in the waues:

*Exod.14. 22.

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea though a man went to sea without arte.

5 Neuertheless thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should be idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weake vessell, are saued.

6 * For in the olde time also, when the proude gyants perished, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell, and left to all ages a seede of generation.

*Gen.6.4. and 7.10.

7 For blessed is the wood, whereby righteousnesse commeth.

8 But that which is made with hands, is cursed, as well * it, as he that made it: he, because he made it, and it, because being corruptible, it was called God.

*Psal.115.8. Baruc.6.3.

9 *For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse are both alike hatefull vnto God.

*Psal.5.5.

10 For that which is made, shall be punished together with him that made it.

‖Or, to, or by.

11 Therefore euen ‖ vpon the idoles of the Gentiles ſhall there be a viſitation: becauſe in the creature of God they are become an abomination, and * † ſtumbling blockes to the ſoules of men, and a ‖ ſnare to the feet of the vnwiſe.

*Iere.10.8. abac.2.18. †Gr. ſcandals. ‖Or, ſnare.

12 For the deuiſing of idoles was the beginning of *ſpirituall* fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither ſhall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore ſhall they come ſhortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when hee hath made an image of his childe ſoone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to thoſe that were vnder him, ceremonies and ſacrifices.

†Gr. in time.

16 Thus † in proceſſe of time an vngodly cuſtome growen ſtrong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worſhipped by the commandements of ‖ kings.

‖Or, tyrants.

17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in preſence, becauſe they dwelt farre off, they took the counterfeit of his viſage from farre, and made an expreſſe image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardnes, they might flatter him that was abſent, as if he were preſent.

‖Or, in ſight.

18 Alſo the ſingular diligence of the artificer did helpe to ſet forward the ignorant more ſuperſtition.

19 For he peraduenture willing to pleaſe one in authoritie, forced all his skill to make the reſemblance † of the beſt faſhion.

†Gr. to the better.

20 And ſo the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occaſion to deceiue the world: for men ſeruing either calamitie or tyrannie, did aſcribe vnto ſtones, and ſtockes, the incommunicable ‖ Name.

‖Of God.

22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, thoſe ſo great plagues called they peace.

*Deu.18.10. iere.7.9. and 19.4.

23 For whileſt they * ſlew their children in ſacrifices, or vſed ſecret ceremonies, or made reuellings of ſtrange rites.

24 They kept neither liues nor marriages any longer vndefiled: but either one ſlewe another traiterouſly, or grieued him by adulterie:

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, blood, manſlaughter, theft, and diſſimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulneſſe, tumults, periurie,

‖Or, confuſedly.

26 Diſquieting of good men, forgetfulnes of good turnes, defiling of ſoules, changing of ‖ kind, diſorder in marriages, adulterie, and ſhameleſſe vncleanneſſe.

‖Or, ſexe.

27 For the worſhipping of idoles † not to be named, is the beginning, the cauſe, and the end of all euill.

†Gr. nameleſſe.

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or prophecie lies, or liue vniuſtly, or elſe lightly forſweare themſelues.

29 For inſomuch as their truſt is in idols which haue no life, though they ſweare falſely, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both cauſes ſhall they be iuſtly puniſhed: both becauſe they thought not well of God, ‖ giuing heed vnto idoles, and alſo vniuſtly ſwore in deceit, deſpiſing holineſſe.

‖Or, deuoted.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they ſweare: but it is the iuſt vengeance of ſinners, that puniſheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We doe acknowledge the true God. 7 The filly of Idolmakers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people: 15 becauſe beſides the idoles of the Gentiles, 18 they worſhipped vile beaſts.

BVt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long ſuffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we ſinne we are thine, knowing thy power: but wee will not ſinne, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteouſneſſe: yea, to know thy power is the root of immortalitie.

4 For neither did the miſchieuous inuention of men deceiue vs: nor an image ſpotted with diuers colours, the painters fruitleſſe labour.

5 The ſight whereof ‖ entiſeth fooles to luſt after it, and ſo they deſire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

‖Or, turneth a reproch to the fooliſh.

6 Both they that make them, they that deſire them, and they that worſhip them, are louers of euil things, and are worthy to haue ſuch things to truſt vpon.

7 For the * potter tempering ſoft earth, faſhioneth euery veſſell with much labour for our ſeruice: yea of the ſame clay he maketh both the veſſels that ſerue for cleane vſes: and likewiſe alſo all ſuch as ſerue to the contrary: but what is the vſe of either ſort, the potter himſelfe is the iudge.

*Rom.9.21.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, he maketh a vaine god of the ſame clay, euen hee which a little before was made of earth himſelfe, and within a little while after returneth to the ſame out of the which he was taken:

taken: when his * life which was lent him shall be demanded.

9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that he shall haue much labour, nor that ‖ his life is short: but striueth to excell goldsmiths, and siluersmiths, and endeauoureth to doe like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay:

11 Forasmuch as he knew not his maker, and him that inspired into him an actiue soule, and breathed in a liuing spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our † time here a market for gaine: for say they, wee must be getting euery way, though it be by euill meanes.

13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle vessels, and grauen images, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that holde them in subiection, are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idoles of the heathen to be gods: which neither haue the vse of eyes to see, nor noses to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of handes to handle, and as for their feete they are slowe to goe.

16 For man made them, and hee that borrowed his owne spirit fashioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himselfe is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas he liued *once*, but they neuer.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much as to be desired in respect of beasts, but they went without the praise of God, and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

a God gaue strange meate to his people, to stirre vp their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 He stung with his serpents, 12 but soone healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altered their nature to please Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts * tormented.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people thou preparedst for them meat of a strange taste: euen * quailes to stirre vp their appetite:

3 To the end that they desiring soode might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, loathe euen that which they must needs desire: but these suffering penurie for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite, that vpon them exercising tyrannie should come penurie which they could not auoide: but to these it should onely be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beasts came vpon ‖ these, and they perished with the * stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

6 But they were troubled for a small season that they might be admonished, hauing a * signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

7 For hee that turned himselfe toward it, was not saued by the thing that hee saw: but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill:

9 For * them the bitings of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But thy sonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was *euer* by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked, that they should remember thy words, & were quickly saued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulnesse, they might be ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou * leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp againe.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone foorth returneth not; neither the soule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 *For the vngodly that denyed to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raine, hailes, and showers were they persecuted, that they could not auoide, and through fire were they consumed.

17 For, which is most to be wondred at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the world *fighteth for the righteous.

18 For sometime the flame was mitigated that it might not burne vp the beasts

*Luk. 12. 20.

‖ Or, be sicke or die.

† Gr. life.

‖ Or, so.

‖ Or, eyes.

*Num. 21. 6. chap. 11. 15, 16.

*Num. 11. 31.

‖ Or, thy people.

*Num. 21. 6. 1. cor. 10. 9.

*Num. 21. 9.

*Exod. 8. 24. and 10. 4. reuel. 9. 7.

† Heb. stung.

‖ Or, neuer drawen from.

*Psal. 105. deut. 32. 39. 1. sam. 2. 6.

*Exod. 9 23.

*Iudg 5. 20.

that were sent against the vngodly: but themselues might see and perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midst of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an vniust land.

*Exo. 16.14. num. 11.1. psal. 78.25. ioh. 6.31.

20 *In stead whereof thou feddest thine owne people with Angels food, and diddest send them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taste.

*Iudg. 6.4.

‖Or, Manna.

‖Or, was tempered.

21 *For thy ‖ sustenance declared thy sweetnesse vnto thy children, and seruing to the appetite of the eater, ‖ tempered it selfe to euery mans liking.

*Chap. 19. 20.

22 *But snow and yce endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and sparkling in the raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee who art the maker, encreaseth his strength against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefite of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ‖ fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire ‖ of them that had need:

‖Or, thing.

‖Or, of them that prayed.

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou loueſt, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

*Deut. 8.3. mat. 4.4.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sunne beame, soone melted away,

28 That it might be knowen, that wee must preuent the Sunne, to giue thee thanks, and at the day-spring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull, shall melt away as the winters hoare-frost, and shall runne away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

2 Why the Egyptians were punished with darkenesse. 4 The terrours of that darkenesse. 12 The terrours of an ill conscience.

FOr great are thy iudgements, and cannot be expressed: therefore ‖ vnnurtured soules haue erred.

‖Or, soules that will not be reformed.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppresse the holy nation: they being shut vp ‖ in their houses, the prisoners of darknesse, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence.

‖Or, vnder their roofs.

‖Or, fugitiues.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sinnes, they were scattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulnes, being horribly astonished, and troubled with (strange) ‖ apparitions.

‖Or, in.

‖Or, fightes.

4 For neither might the corner that helde them, keepe them from feare: but noises (as of waters) falling downe, sounded about them, and sad visions appeared vnto them with heauie countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the starres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Only there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it selfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw to be worse then the sight they saw not.

7 *As for the illusions of arte Magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wisedome was reprooued with disgrace.

*Exod. 7.12, and 8.7: 19.

8 For they that promised to driue away terrours, and troubles from a sicke soule, were sicke themselues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being skared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They died for feare, ‖ denying that they saw the aire, which could of no side be auoided.

‖Or, refusing to looke vpon.

11 For wickednesse condemned by her owne witnesse, is very timerous, and being pressed with conscience, alwayes forecasteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing else, but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleepe that night ‖ which was indeed intolerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inexitable hell:

‖Or, wherein they could doe nothing.

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a suddaine feare and not looked for, came vpon them.

16 So then, whosoeuer there fell downe, was straitly kept, shut vp in a prison without yron barres.

17 For whether he were husbandman, or shepheard, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was ouertaken, & endured that necessitie, which could not bee auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkenesse.

‖Or, desert.

18 Whether it were a whistling winde, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently:

19. Or

19 Or a ‖ terrible ſound of ſtones caſt downe, or a running that could not be ſeene of skipping beaſts, or a roaring voyce of moſt ſauage wild beaſts, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaines: theſe things made them to ſwoune for feare.

‖ *Or, hideous.*

20 For the whole world ſhined with cleare light, and none were hindered in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was ſpread an heauie night, an image of that darkenes which ſhould afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themſelues more grieuous then the darkeneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Why Egypt was puniſhed with darkeneſſe, 5 and with the death of their children, 18 They themſelues ſaw the cauſe therof. 20 God alſo plagued his owne people. 21 By what meanes that plague was ſtayed.

NEuertheleſſe, thy Saints had a very great * light, whoſe voice they hearing and not ſeeing their ſhape, becauſe they alſo had not ſuffered the ſame things, they counted them happie.

*Exod. 10. 23.

2 But for that they did not hurt them *now*, of whom they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and beſought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 * In ſtead whereof thou gaueſt them a burning pillar of fire, both to bee a guide of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmleſſe Sunne to entertaine them honourably.

*Exod 13. 21. and 14. 24 pſal 78. 14 & 105. 29.

4 For they were worthy to bee deprined of light, and impriſoned in darkeneſſe, who had kept thy ſonnes ſhut vp, by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the law was to be giuen vnto the world.

‖ *Or, incorruptible.*

5 * And when they had determined to ſlay the babes of the Saints, one child being caſt foorth, and ſaued: to reproue them, thou tookeſt away the multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them all together in a mighty water.

*Exod. 14. 24, 25.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that aſſuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheere.

*Exod. 12. 4.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the ſaluation of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didſt puniſh our aduerſaries, by the ſame thou didſt glorifie vs whom thou hadſt called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did ſacrifice ſecretly, and with one conſent made a ‖ holy law that the Saints ſhould be alike partakers of the ſame good and euill, the fathers now ſinging out the ſongs of prayſe.

*Exod. 12.

‖ *Or, a couenant of God, or league ſee pſal. 50. 5.*

10 But on the other ſide there ſounded an ill-according crie of the enemies, and a lamentable noiſe was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 * The maſter and the ſeruant were puniſhed after one manner, and like as the king, ſo ſuffered the common perſon.

*Exod. 11. 5 and 12. 29.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead with one kind of death, neither were the liuing ſufficient to burie them: for in one moment the nobleſt of-ſpring of them was deſtroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reaſon of the enchantments, vpon the deſtruction of the firſt borne, they acknowledged this people to bee the ſonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet ſilence, and that night was in the middeſt of her ſwift courſe,

15 Thine almighty word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midſt of a land of deſtruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a ſharpe ſword, and ſtanding vp filled all things with death, & it touched the heauen, but it ſtood vpon the earth.

17 Then ſuddenly ‖ viſions of horrible dreames troubled them ſore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

‖ *Or, imagination.*

18 And one throwen here, another there halfe dead, ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them did foreſhew this, leſt they ſhould periſh, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the taſting of death touched the righteous alſo, and there was a deſtruction of the * multitude in the wilderneſſe: but the wrath endured not long.

* Num. 16. 46.

21 For then the blameleſſe man made haſte, and ſtood foorth to defend them, and bringing the ſhield of his proper miniſterie, euen prayer and the propitiation of incenſe, ſet himſelfe againſt the wrath, & ſo brought the calamitie to an end, declaring that hee was thy ſeruant.

22 So hee ouercame the deſtroyer, not with ſtrength of bodie, nor force of armes, but with a word ſubdued he him that puniſhed, alleaging the oathes and couenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, ſtanding betweene, he ſtayed the wrath, and ‖ parted the way to the liuing.

‖ *Or, cut off.* * *Exod. 28. 6 and 11. 10.*

24 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the ſtones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maieſtie vpon the diademe of his head.

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was inough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God shewed no mercie to the Egyptians, 5 And how wonderfully hee dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worse then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to serue Gods people.

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercie vnto the end, for he knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another foolish deuice, and pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ entreated to be gone.

‖ Or, cast out by entreaty.

4 For the destinie, whereof they were worthie, drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had already hapned, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments.

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was fashioned againe anew, seruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloud shadowing the campe, and where water stood before drie land appeared, and out of the red Sea a way without impediment, and out of the violent streame a greene field:

8 Where-thorough all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they soiourned in the strange land, how the ground brought forth ‖ flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

‖ Or, lice.

11 But afterwards they saw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite they asked delicate meates.

12 For quails came vp vnto them from the Sea, for their ‖ contentment.

‖ Or, comfort.

13 And punishments came vpon the sinners not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered iustly, according to their owne wickednesse, insomuch as they vsed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards strangers:

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage, that had well deserued of them.

15 And not onely so: but peraduenture some respect shall be had of those, because they vsed strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feastings, and were alreadie made partakers of the same lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnesse were these stricken, as those were at the dores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darkenesse, euery one sought the passage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed † in themselues by a kind of harmonie, like as in a Psalterie notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes sounds, which may well be perceiued by the sight of the things that haue beene done.

† Or, by themselues.

19 For earthly things were turned into watrie, and the things that before swamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the ycie kind of heauenly meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in euery time and place.

THE WISEDOME OF Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

Or Ecclesiasticus.

A Prologue made by an vncertaine Authour.

Some referre this Prologue to Athanasius because it is found in his Synopsis.

THis Iesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grand-child to Iesus of the same name with him; This man therefore liued in the latter times, after the people had beene led away captiue,

captiue, and called home againe, and almoſt after all the Prophets. Now his grandfather Ieſus (as hee himſelfe witneſſeth) was a man of great diligence and wiſedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and ſhort Sentences of wiſe men, that had beene before him, but himſelfe alſo vttered ſome of his owne, full of much vnderſtanding & wiſedome. When as therefore the firſt Ieſus died, leauing this booke almoſt ‖perfected, Sirach his ſonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne ſonne Ieſus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wiſedome, Intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wiſedome, to haue a greater loue to the ſtudie of this Booke. It conteineth therefore wiſe Sayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly ſtories of men that pleaſed God. Alſo his Prayer and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchſafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Ieſus did imitate Solomon, and was no leſſe famous for Wiſedome, and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and ſo reputed alſo.

‖Or, collected.

The Prologue of the Wiſedome of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their ſteps, for the which things Iſrael ought to be commended for learning and Wiſedome, and whereof not onely the Readers muſt needes become skilfull themſelues, but alſo they that deſire to learne, be able to profit them which are ‖without, both by ſpeaking and writing: My grandfather Ieſus, when hee had much giuen himſelfe to the reading of the Law, and the Prophets, and other Bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on alſo himſelfe, to write ſomething pertayning to learning and Wiſedome, to the intent that thoſe which are deſirous to learne, and are addicted to theſe things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore, let me intreat you to read it with fauour and attention, and to pardon Vs, wherein we may ſeeme to come ſhort of ſome words which we haue laboured to interprete. For the ſame things vttered in Hebrew, and tranſlated into another tongue, haue not the ſame force in them: and not onely theſe things, but the Law it ſelfe, and the † Prophets, and the reſt of the Bookes, haue no ſmall ‖difference, when they are ſpoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there ſome time, I found a ‖Booke of no ſmall learning: therefore I thought it moſt neceſſary for me, to beſtow ſome diligence and trauaile to interpret it: Vſing great watchfulneſſe, and skill in the ſpace, to bring the Booke to an end, and ſet it foorth for them alſo, which in a ſtrange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in maners to liue after the Law.

‖Or, of another nation.

†Greeke, prophecies.

‖Or, excellencie.

‖Or, helpe of learning.

CHAP. I.

1 All wiſedome is from God. 10 Hee giueth it to them that loue him. 12 The feare of God is full of many bleſſings. 28 To feare God without hypocriſie.

ALL* wiſdome *commeth* from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

*1.Kin.3.9.

2 Who can number the ſand of the ſea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternitie?

3 Who can find out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wiſedome?

4 Wiſedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderſtanding of prudence from euerlaſting.

5 The word of God moſt high, is the fountaine of wiſedome, and her wayes are euerlaſting commandements.

6 *To whom hath the root of wiſdome beene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wiſe counſels?

*Rom.11.34

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wiſedome bin made manifeſt? and who hath vnderſtood her great experience?]

8 There is one wiſe and greatly to bee feared; the Lord ſitting vpon his throne.

9 Hee created her, and ſaw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 She [is] with all fleſh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladneſſe, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 *The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy and gladneſſe, and a long life.

*Prou.1.7. pſal.110.10.

13 Who ſo feareth the Lord, it ſhall goe well with him at the laſt, and hee ‖ſhall find fauour in the day of his death.

‖Or, ſhall be bleſſed.

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wiſedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 She

15 She hath built an euerlasting foundation with men, and shee shall continue
*2.Chro.20 21. * with their seed.
16 To feare the Lord, is fulnes of wisedome, and filleth men with her fruits.
17 Shee filleth all their house with things desireable, and the garners with her increase.
18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wisedome, making peace and perfect health to flourish, both which are the giftes of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.
19 Wisedome raineth downe skill and knowledge of vnderstanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.
20 The root of wisedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches therof are long life.
21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sinnes: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.
‖Or, scape punishment. 22 A furious man cannot ‖ bee iustified, for the sway of his furie shall be his destruction.
23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him.
24 Hee will hide his wordes for a time, and the lippes of many shall declare his wisedome.
25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlinesse is an abomination to a sinner.
26 If thou desire wisedome, keepe the commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.
27 For the feare of the Lord is wisedome and instruction: and faith and meekenesse are his delight.
‖Or, he not disobedient to 28 ‖ Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.
29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.
30 Exalt not thy selfe, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the middest of the congregation. because thou camest not in trueth, to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods seruants must looke for trouble, & and be patient, and trust in him. 12 For woe to them that do not so. 15 But they that feare the Lord, will do so.

MY sonne, if* thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy soule for tẽptation.
* Mat.4.11. 2.tim.3.12. 1 pet 4.12. 2 Set thy heart aright, & constantly endure, ‖ and make not hast in time of trouble.
‖Or, hasti nus. 3 Cleaue vnto him, & depart not away that thou mayst be increased at thy last end.
4 Whatsoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerefully, and bee patient when thou art changed to a low estate.
5 *For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie. *Wisd. 3.6. pro.17.3.
6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee, order thy way aright, and trust in him.
7 Yee that feare the Lord, waite for his mercie, and goe not aside, lest ye fall.
8 Yee that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.
9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercy.
10 Looke at the generations of old, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare and was forsaken? or whom did he euer despise, that called vpon him?
11 For the *Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth sins, and saueth in time of affliction. *Psal.37.25
12 Woe be to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two waies.
13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore shall he not bee defended.
14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what will yee doe when the Lord shall visite you?
15 They *that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes. *Ioh.14.20.
16 They that feare the Lord, will seeke that which is well pleasing vnto him, & they that loue him shall be filled with the Law.
17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight:
18 *Saying*, Wee will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his maiestie is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

3 Children must honour, and helpe both their parents. 21 Wee may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needs perish. 30 Almes are rewarded.

HEare me your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.
2 For the Lord hath giuen* the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authoritie of the mother ouer the sonnes. *Exod.20.6 deut 5 10. ‖Or, iudgement.
3 Who so honoureth his father, maketh an attonement for his sinnes.
4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.
5 Who so honoured his father, shall haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when hee maketh his prayer, he shalbe heard.
6 Hee that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vn-

to the Lord, shalbe a comfort to his mother

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

*Exod.20. 12.deu.5.10

8 *Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

*Gen.27. 27. deu. 33. 1.

9 For the* blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father, and a mother in dishonour, is a reproch vnto the children.

12 My son, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and dispise him not, when thou art ‖ in thy full strength.

‖Or, in all thine ability.

14 For the relieuing of thy father shall not bee forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shalbe added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away, as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 Hee that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, and he that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My sonne goe on with thy businesse in meekenesse, so shalt thou be beloued of him that is approued.

*Phil. 2. 3.

18 *The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt find fauour before the Lord.

*Psal.25.9, 14.

19 Many are in high place & of renowne: but *mysteries are reueiled vnto the meeke.

*Pro.25. 27 rom.12.3.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 *Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee, to see *with thine eyes*, the things that are in secret.

23 Bee not curious in vnnecessary matters: for moe things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion, and an euill suspition hath ouerthrowne their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborne heart shall fare euill at the last, and he that loueth danger, shall perish therein.

27 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrowes, and the wicked man shall heape sinne vpon sinne.

28 ‖ In the punishment of the proude there is no remedie: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken roote in him.

‖Or, the proud man is not healed by his punishment.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderstand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the desire of a wise man.

30 *Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an attonement for sins.

*Psal.40.2. dan 4.24. matt.5.7.

31 And he that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he shall find a stay

CHAP. IIII.

1 We may not dispise the poore or fatherlesse, 11 but seeke for wisedome, 20 and not bee ashamed of some things, nor gainesay the trueth, 30 nor be as lyons in our houses.

MY sonne, defraude not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to waite long.

2 Make not an hungry soule sorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in neede.

4 Reiect not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye from ‖ the needie, and giue him none occasion to curse thee:

‖Or, him that asketh.

6 For if he curse thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shall be heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy selfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly answer with meeknesse.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong, frō the hand of the oppressour, and be not faint hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Bee as a father vnto the fatherlesse, and in stead of a husband vnto their mother, so shalt thou bee as the sonne of the most high, and hee shall loue thee more then thy mother doth.

11 Wisdome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seeke her.

12 Hee that loueth her, loueth life, and they that seeke to her earely, shall be filled with ioy.

13 He that holdeth her fast shall inherite glory, and whersoeuer she entreth, the Lord will blesse.

14 They that serue her shal minister ‖ to the Holy one, and them that loue her, the Lord doth loue.

‖Or, in the sanctuary

15 Who

15 Who so giueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the nations, and he that attendeth vnto her, shall dwel securely.

16 If a man commit himselfe vnto her, he shall inherit her, and his generation shall hold her in possession.

17 For at the first shee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her discipline, vntill she may trust his soule, and try him by her Lawes.

18 Then will shee returne the straight way vnto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if hee go wrong, she will forsake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obserue the opportunity, and beware of euill, and bee not ashamed when it concerneth thy soule.

21 For *there* is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soule, and let not the reuerence of any man cause thee to fall:

† Gr. in time of saying. 23 And refraine not to speake, † *when* there is *occasion to doe good*, and hide not thy wisedome in her beauty.

24 For by speech wisedome shall bee knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speake against the truth, but bee abashed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Be not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes, || and force not the course of the riuer.

|| Or, and striue not against the streame. 27 Make not thy selfe an vnderling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Striue for the truth vnto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Be not hastie in thy tongue, and in thy deedes slacke and remisse.

30 Bee not as a Lion in thy house, nor franticke among thy seruants.

|| Or, giue. 31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receiue, & shut when thou shouldest || repay.

CHAP. V.

1 We must not presume of our wealth and strength, 6 Nor of the mercie of God to sinne. 9 wee must not bee double tongued, 12 Nor answere without knowledge.

*Luk. 12. 15. SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and say not, I haue enough for my life.

2 Follow not thine owne mind, and thy strength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And say not, Who shal controule mee for my workes, for the Lord will surely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue sinned, and what harme hath happened vnto mee? for the Lord is long-suffering, he will in nowise let thee go.

5 Concerning propitiation, be not without feare to adde sinne vnto sinne.

*Chap. 28. 1. 6 And say not, His * mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my sins: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth vpon sinners.

*Chap. 16. 13. 7 *Make no tarying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come, forth, and in thy securitie thou shalt bee destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.

*Pro. ... and 11. 4. ezek. 7. 19. 8 *Set not thy heart vpon goods vniustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamitie.

9 Winnow not with euery wind, and go not into euery way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, and let thy word be the same.

* Iam. 1. 19. 11 *Be swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience giue answere.

12 If thou hast vnderstanding, answer thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talke: and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Bee not called a whisperer, and lie not in waite with thy tongue: for a foule shame is vpon the theefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Bee not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

2 Doe not extoll thy owne conceit, 7 but make choice of a friend, 18 Seeke wisedome betimes: 20 It is grieuous to some, 28 yet the fruites thereof are pleasant. 35 Be ready to heare wise men,

IN stead of a friend, become not an enemie, for [thereby] thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame, and reproch: euen so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine owne heart, that thy soule be not torne in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eate vp thy leaues, & lose thy fruit, and leaue thy selfe as dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorne of his enemies.

† Gr. a sweet throat. 5 † Sweet language wil multiply friends: and a faire speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.

6 Be in peace with many: neuertheless haue but one counseller of a thousand.

|| Or, get him in the time of trouble. 7 If thou wouldst get a friend, || proue him first, and be not hasty to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie, and ſtrife, will diſcouer thy reproch.

*Chap.37.5 10 *Againe ſome friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy proſperity he will be as thy ſelfe, and will be bold ouer thy ſeruants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be againſt thee, and will hide himſelfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy ſelfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a ſtrong defence: and hee that hath found ſuch an one, hath found a treaſure.

15 Nothing doth counteruaile a faithful friend, and his excellency is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, & they that feare the Lord ſhal find him

17 Who ſo feareth the Lord ſhall direct his friendſhip aright, for as he is; ſo ſhal his neighbour be alſo.

18 My ſonne, gather inſtruction from thy youth vp: ſo ſhalt thou find wiſedome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth, and ſoweth, and wait for her good fruites, for thou ſhalt not toile much in labouring about her, but thou ſhalt eate of her fruites right ſoone.

20 Shee is very vnpleaſant to the vnlearned: he that is without ‖ vnderſtanding, will not remaine with her.

‖ Or, heart.

*Zech.12.4. 21 She will lye vpon him as a *mighty ſtone of triall, and he will caſt her from him ere it be long.

22 For wiſedome is according to her name, and ſhe is not manifeſt vnto many.

23 Giue eare, my ſonne, receiue my aduice, and refuſe not my counſell,

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy necke into her ‖ chaine.

‖ Or, coller, *Mat.11.29 25 Bow *downe thy ſhoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and ſeeke, and ſhee ſhall bee made knowen vnto thee, and when thou haſt got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the laſt thou ſhalt finde her reſt, and that ſhalbe turned to thy ioy.

29 Then ſhall her fetters be a ſtrong defence for thee, & her chains a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace.

‖ Or, a ribband of blew ſilke, Numb. 15.38. 31 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour: and ſhalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My ſonne, if thou wilt, thou ſhalt bee taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou ſhalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou ſhalt receiue vnderſtanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

34 Stand in the multitude of the *elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wiſe. *Ecclus.8.9

35 Bee willing to heare euery godly diſcourſe, and let not the parables of vnderſtanding eſcape thee.

36 And if thou ſeeſt a man of vnderſtanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foote weare the ſteps of his doore.

37 Let thy mind be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and *meditate continually in his commaundements: hee ſhall eſtabliſh thine heart, and giue thee wiſdome at thine owne deſire. *Pſal.1.2.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are exhorted from ſinne, 4 from ambition, 8 preſumption, 10 and fainting in prayer: 12 from lying and backbiting, 18 and how to eſteeme a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a ſeruant: 22 our cattell: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his Prieſts: 32 the poore and thoſe that mourne.

DOe no euill, ſo ſhall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniuſt, and iniquitie ſhall turne away from thee.

3 My ſonne, ſow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteouſneſſe, and thou ſhalt not reape them ſeuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preheminence, neither of the king the ſeate of honour.

5 *Iuſtifie not thy ſelfe before the Lord, and boaſt not of thy wiſedome before the King. *Pſal.142.2 eccleſ.7.17. iob 9.20. luke 18.11.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquitie, leſt at any time thou feare the perſon of the mighty, and lay a ſtumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightneſſe.

7 Offend not againſt the multitude of a city, and then thou ſhalt not caſt thy ſelfe downe among the people.

8 Binde not one ſinne vpon another, for in one thou ſhalt not be vnpuniſhed.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the moſt high God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint hearted when thou makeſt thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to ſcorne in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12 †Deuiſe not a lie againſt thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend. †Gre. ploughnot.

13 Vſe not to make any maner of lie: for the cuſtome thereof is not good.

14 Vſe not many words in a multitude of

of Elders, * and *make not* ‖ *much babbling* when thou prayest.

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which the most high hath † ordained.

16 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.

17 Humble thy soule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wise and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

20 * Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreate him not euill, nor the hireling that bestoweth himselfe wholly for thee.

21 Let thy soule loue a good seruant, and defraud him not of liberty.

22 * Hast thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they bee for thy profit, keepe them with thee.

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, & bow downe their necke from their youth.

24 Hast thou daughters? haue care of their body, and shew not thy selfe cheerefull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderstanding.

26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? forsake her not, but giue not thy selfe ouer to a ‖ light woman.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou wast begot of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and reuerence his priests.

30 Loue him that made thee with all thy strength, and forsake not his ministers.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the priest: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the first fruites, and the trespasse offering, and the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first fruites of the holy things.

32 * And stretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy ‖ *blessing* may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the sight of euery man liuing, and for the dead deteine it not.

34 Faile not to be with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Bee not slow to visite the sicke: for that shall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember the end, & thou shalt neuer doe amisse.

† Mat. 6. 5, 7 ‖ Or, vaine repetition,

† Gre. created.

* Leuit. 19, 15.

* Deut. 25 4.

‖ Or, hatefull.

* Deut. 15. 10.

‖ Or, thy liberality.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Whom we may not striue with,* 8 *nor despise,* 10 *nor prouoke,* 15 *nor haue to doe with.*

STriue not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

2 Bee not at variance with a rich man, lest hee ouerweigh thee: for gold * hath destroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of kings.

3 Striue not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.

4 Iest not with a rude man, lest thy ancestours be disgraced.

5 Reproach not a man that turneth from sinne, but remember that we are all worthy * of punishment.

6 * Dishonor not a man in his old age: for euen some of vs waxe olde.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greatest enemie being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 *Despise not the discourse* of the wise, but acquaint thy selfe with their prouerbes; for of them thou shalt learne instruction, and how to serue great men with ease.

9 Misse not the discourse of the Elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, and to giue answere as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a sinner, lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Rise not vp (in anger) at the presence of an iniurious person, lest he lie in waite to ‖ entrap thee in thy words.

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy selfe; for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Be not surety aboue thy power: for if thou be surety, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with a iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his ‖ honor.

15 * Trauell not by the way with a bold fellow, lest he become grieuous vnto thee: for he wil doe according to his own wil, and thou shalt perish with him through his folly

16 * Striue not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no helpe, he will ouerthrow thee.

17 Consult not with a foole; for he cannot keepe counsell.

18 Doe no secret thing before a stranger, for thou knowst not what he will bring forth

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Wee are aduised how to vse our wiues:* 3 *What women to auoide.* 10 *And not to change an olde friend.* 13 *Not to be familiar with men in authoritie,* 14 *But to know our neighbours,* 15 *and to conuerse with wise men.*

Bee

* Mat. 5. 25. chap. 31. 6.

‖ Or, of an euill tongue.

* Gal. 6. 2. 1. cor. 2. 6. * Leuit. 19. 32.

‖ Or, for thy mouth.

‖ Or, opinion. * Gen. 4. 8.

* Prou. 22. 24.

BEe not ielous ouer the wife of thy bosome, and teach her not an euill leſſon againſt thy ſelfe.

2 Giue not thy ſoule vnto a woman, to ſet her foote vpon thy ſubſtance.

3 Meete not with an harlot, leſt thou fall into her ſnares.

4 Vſe not much the company of a woman that || is a ſinger, leſt thou bee taken with her attempts.

|| *Or, playeth vpon inſtruments.*

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by thoſe things that are precious in her.

6 Giue not thy ſoule vnto harlots, that thou looſe not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee, in the ſtreetes of the citie, neither wander thou in the ſolitary places thereof.

*Gen.34.22. 2.ſam.11.2. iudge.10.17.

8 *Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon anothers beauty: for many haue bene deceiued by the beauty of a woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor ſit downe with her in thine armes, and ſpend not thy money with her at the wine, leſt thine heart incline vnto her, and ſo through *thy deſire* thou fal into deſtruction.

10 Forſake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is olde, thou ſhalt drinke it with pleaſure.

11 Enuie not the glory of a ſinner: for thou knoweſt not what ſhall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleaſure in, but remember they ſhall not goe vnpuniſhed vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, ſo ſhalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, leſt hee take away thy life preſently: remember that thou goeſt in the midſt of ſnares, and that thou walkeſt vpon the battlements of the citie.

14 As neere as thou canſt, gheſſe at thy neighbour, and conſult with the wiſe.

15 Let thy talke be with the wiſe, and all thy communication in the law of the moſt High.

16 And let iuſt men eat and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying bee in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the worke ſhall be commended: and the wiſe ruler of the people, for his ſpeech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his citie, and he that is raſh in his talke ſhall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wiſe ruler. 4 God ſetteth him vp. 7 The inconueniences of pride, iniuſtice, and conteuſneſſe. 14 What God hath done to the proude. 19 Who ſhall be honoured, 29 and who not.

A Wiſe Iudge will inſtruct his people, and the gouernement of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 *As the iudge of the people is himſelfe, ſo are his officers, and what maner of man the ruler of the citie is, ſuch are all they that dwell therein. *Pro.29.12.

3 An vnwiſe king deſtroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authoritie, the citie ſhall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will ſet ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the proſperitie of man: and vpon the || perſon of the Scribe ſhall he lay his honour.

|| *Or, face.*

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for *euery wrong, and do nothing at all by iniurious practiſes. *Leui.19.17.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doth one commit iniquitie.

8 Becauſe of vnrighteous dealings iniuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdom is tranſlated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and aſhes proud? There is not a more wicked thing, then a couetous man: for ſuch an one ſetteth his owne ſoule to ſale, becauſe while he liueth, hee caſteth away his bowels.

10 The Phiſition cutteth of a long diſeaſe, and he that is to day a king, to morrow ſhall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he ſhall inherit creeping things, beaſts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of ſinne, and he that hath it, ſhall power out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them ſtrange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath caſt down the thrones of proude Princes, and ſet vp the meeke in their ſtead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the roots of the proud nations: and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countries of the heathen: and deſtroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He tooke ſome of them away, and deſtroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to ceaſe from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are made of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord are a ſure

seed, and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a dishonourable seed, they that transgresse the commandements are a || deceiueable seed.

|| Or, vnstable generation.

20 Among brethren he that is chiefe is honourable, so are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before || the obtaining of authoritie: but roughnesse and pride, is the loosing thereof.

|| Or, principality.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to despise the poore man that hath vnderstanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and Potentates shall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free doe seruice: and hee that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed.

* Prou. 17.2. 2. Sam. 12. 13.

26 Bee not ouerwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse.

27 Better is hee that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boasteth himselfe, and wanteth * bread.

*Prou. 12. 9.

28 My sonne, glorifie thy soule in meekenesse, and giue it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 Hee that is honoured in pouertie, how much more in riches? and hee that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in pouerty?

CHAP. XI.

1 Wee may not vaunt or sit foorth our selues, 8 nor answer rashly, 10 Nor meddle with many matters 14 Wealth and all things else are from God. 24 Brag not of thy wealth, 29 Nor bring euery man into thy house.

|| Or, of the lowly. *Gen. 40. 40 dan. 6. 3.

WIsedome lifteth vp the head || of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to sit among great men.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweet things.

* Act. 12. 21.

4 * Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his works among men are hidden.

† Gr. tirants.

5 Many † kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

* 1 King. 1. 5. 28. heft. 6. 10.

6 * Many mighty men haue bene greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

* Deut. 13. 24.

7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: vnderstand first, and then rebuke.

*Pro. 8. 13.

8 * Answer not, before thou hast heard the cause: neither interrupt men in the midst of their talke.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not || in iudgement with sinners.

|| Or, in the iudgement of sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou || escape by flying.

|| Or, scape hurt.

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behind.

*Mat. 19. 13. 1. tim. 6 9. prou. 10. 13.

12 Againe, there is another that is slow and hath need of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouerty, * yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate,

* Iob. 1. 12. ezek. 28. 4.

13 And lifted vp his head from miserie, so that many that saw it, marueiled at him.

14 Prosperitie & aduersity, life and death, pouerty, and riches, come of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the law, are of the Lord: loue, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darkenesse had their beginning together with sinners: and euil shall waxe old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperitie for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he saith, * I haue found rest, and now will eate continually of my goods, and yet hee knoweth not what time shall || come vpon him, and that hee must leaue those things to others, and die.

* Luke 12. 19.

|| Or, passe.

20 * Be stedfast in thy couenant, & be conuersant therein, and waxe old in thy worke.

*Mat. 10. 22.

21 Maruell not at the workes of sinners, but trust in the Lord and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is || in the reward of the godly, and suddenly hee maketh his blessing to flourish.

|| Or, for a reward.

23 Say not, * What profit is there of my seruice? and what good things shall I haue hereafter?

* Mal. 3. 14.

24 Againe,

24 Againe, say not, I haue ynough, and possesse many things; and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperitie, there is a forgetfulnes of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of prosperity.

26 For it is an easie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre, maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end, his deeds shalbe discouered.

28 Iudge none blessed before his death: for a man shalbe knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine house: for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a Partrich taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud; and like as a spie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lyeth in wait, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praise wil lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a sparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled: and a sinfull man layeth wait for blood.

33 Take heed of a mischieuous man, (for hee worketh wickednes) lest hee bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a stranger into thine house, and he will disturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

a Be not liberall to the vngodly. 10 Trust not thine enemie, nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doest it, so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou shalt finde a recompence; and if not from him, yet from the most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euil: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a sinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: holde backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, lest he ouermaster thee thereby. For [else] thou shalt receiue twice as much euill, for all the good thou shalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot bee knowen in prosperitie, and an enemie cannot bee hidden in aduersitie.

9 In the prosperitie of a man, enemies will be grieued, but in his aduersitie, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer trust thine enemie: for like as ‖ yron rusteth, so is his wickednesse. ‖ Or, brasse.

11 Though he humble himselfe, and goe crooching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou shalt be vnto him, as if thou hadst wiped a looking glasse, and thou shalt know that his rust hath not bene altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest when hee hath ouerthrowen thee, hee stand vp in thy place, neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest he seeke to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my wordes, and bee pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitie a charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wilde beasts?

14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his sinnes, who will pittie? ‖ Or, mingled.

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tary.

16 An enemy speaketh sweetly with * his lips, but in his heart hee imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will weepe with his eyes, but if he finde oportunitie, hee will not be satisfied with blood. *Iere.41.6.

17 If aduersitie come vpon thee, thou shalt finde him there first, and though hee pretend to helpe thee, yet shall he ‖ vndermine thee. ‖ Or, supplant.

18 Hee will shake his head and clap his handes, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy selfe. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HE that toucheth pitch, shall bee defiled therewith, and * hee that hath fellowship with a proud man, shalbe like vnto him. *Deut.7.2.

2 Burthen not thy selfe aboue thy power, while thou liuest, and haue no fellowship with one that is mightier, and richer then thy selfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one bee smitten against the other, it shalbe broken. †Gr. this shall smite against it, and be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he must intreat also.

4 If thou be for his profit, he wil vse thee: but if thou haue nothing, he wil forsake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, hee will liue with thee, yea hee will make thee bare, and wil not be sory for it.

6 If hee haue need of thee, hee will de-

ceiue thee, and smile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, hee will speake thee faire, and say, What wanteſt thou?

7 And he will shame thee by his meats, vntill hee haue drawen thee dry twice or thrice, and at the laſt hee will laugh thee to ſcorne: afterward when he ſeeth thee, he will forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy iolity.

‖ Or, by thy ſimplicitie.

9 If thou bee inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy ſelfe, and ſo much the more will he intuite thee.

10 Preſſe thou not vpon him, leſt thou be put backe, ſtand not farre off, leſt thou bee forgotten.

‖ Or, forbeare not. ‖ Or, but.

11 ‖ Affect not to bee made equall vnto him, in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and ſmiling vpon thee will get out thy ſecrets.

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy wordes, and will not ſpare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in priſon.

13 Obſerue and take good heed, for thou walkeſt in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou heareſt theſe things, awake in thy ſleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy ſaluation.

15 Euery beaſt loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All fleſh conſorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like:

17 What fellowſhip hath the wolfe with the lambe? ſo the ſinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dogge? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde Aſſe is the Lions prey in the wildernes: ſo the rich eat vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humility: ſo doeth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friendes: but a poore man being downe, is thruſt alſo away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, hee hath many helpers: he ſpeaketh things not to be ſpoken, and yet men iuſtifie him: the poore man ſlipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he ſpake wiſely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man ſpeaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what hee ſaith, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man ſpeake, they ſay, What fellow is this? and if he ſtumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no ſinne, and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in proſperitie, and the finding out of parables, is a wearieſome labour of the mind.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conſcience maketh man happy. 5 The niggard doeth good to none. 13 But doe thou good. 20 Men are happy that draw neere to wiſedome.

*BLeſſed is the man that hath not ſlipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of ſinnes.

*Chap. 19. 16. and 25. 8. Iam. 3. 2. ‖ Or, ſorrow.

2 Bleſſed is hee whoſe conſcience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what ſhould an enuious mã do with money?

4 Hee that gathereth by defrauding his owne ſoule, gathereth for others, that ſhall ſpend his goods riotouſly.

5 Hee that is euill to himſelfe, to whom will he be good? he ſhall not take pleaſure in his goods.

6 There is none worſe then he that enuieth himſelfe; and this is a recompence of his wickedneſſe.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it vnwillingly, and at the laſt hee will declare his wickedneſſe.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and deſpiſeth men.

9 A * couetous mans eye is not ſatisfied with his portion, and the iniquitie of the wicked drieth vp his ſoule.

*Prou. 17. 20.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My ſonne, according to thy abilitie doe good to thy ſelfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not bee long in comming, and that the couenant of the graue is not ſhewed vnto thee.

13 * Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy abilitie, ſtretch out thy hand and giue to him.

*Tobit. 4. 7. Iuke 14 13.

14 Defraud not thy ſelfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good deſire ouerpaſſe thee.

‖ Or, the feaſt day.

15 Shalt thou not leaue the trauailes vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue, and take, and ſanctifie thy ſoule, for there is no ſeeking of dainties in the graue.

17 * All fleſh waxeth old as a garment: for the couenant from the beginning is; Thou ſhalt die the death.

*Iſay 40. 5. Iames 1. 10. 1. Pet. 1. 24.

18 As

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and consumeth away, & the worker thereof shal goe withall.

* Psal. 1. 2. 20 * Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisdome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding.

21 He that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 Hee that prieth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 Hee that doth lodge neere her house, shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walles. ‖ Or, stake.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 Hee shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shalbe couered from heate, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 Wisdome embraceth those that feare God. 7 The wicked shall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults. 14 For he made, and left vs to our selues.

HE that feareth the Lord wil doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law shall obtaine her.

2 And as a mother shall she meete him, and receiue him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shall shee feede him, and giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 He shalbe stayed vpon her, and shall not be moued, and shall relie vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 Hee shall finde ioy, and a crowne of gladnesse, and she shall cause him to inherit an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is farre from pride, and men that are liers cannot remember her.

‖ Or, a parable. 9 ‖ Praise is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner, for ‖ it was not sent him of the Lord:

‖ Or, hee was not sent of, &c. 10 For ‖ praise shall be vttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it.

‖ Or, rather a parable. 11 Say not thou, it is through the Lord, that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to erre, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God loue it not.

14 He himselfe made man from the * beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell, * Gen. 1. 20.

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the Commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand vnto whether ỹ wilt.

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh shalbe giuen him. * Iere. 21. 8.

18 For the wisdome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things,

19 And * his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man. * Psal. 33. 19.

20 He hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath hee giuen any man licence to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to haue none, then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods workes are vnsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord bee with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust, is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shal the city be replenished, but the ‖ kindred of the wicked, shal speedily become desolate. ‖ Or, tribe.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 * In the congregation of the vngodly, shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath ‖ is set on fire. * Chap. 21. 10. ‖ Or, hath bene.

7 * He was not pacified towards the old giants, who fel away in the strength of their foolishnesse: * Gene. 6. 4.

8 * Neither spared hee the place where Lot soiourned, but abhorred them for their pride. * Gen. 19. 24.

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.

10 * Nor the six hundred thousand footemen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts. * Numb. 14. 15. and 16. 20. and 20. 51.

11 And if there bee one stiffe-necked among the people, it is marueile, if he escape vnpunished; for * mercy and wrath are with * Chap. 5. 6.

him, he is mighty to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoyles, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man shal finde according to his works.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerfull workes might be knowen to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and hee hath separated his light from the darkenesse with an ‖ Adamant.

‖ *Or, Strong partition.*

17 Say not thou, I wil hide my selfe from the Lord: shall any remember mee from aboue? I shall not bee remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 *Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be moued when he shall visit.

* 1. King. 8. 27. 2 chron. 6. 18. 2. Pet. 3. 10.

19 The mountaines also, and foundations of the earth shall be shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 Noe heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest, which no man can see: for the most part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice; or who can endure them? for his Couenant is farre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 He that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine thinges: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto mee, and learne knowledge, and marke my wordes with thy heart.

25 I will shew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time he made them, hee disposed the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his works for euer, and in his hand are the ‖ chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their workes.

‖ *Or, beginnings.*

28 None of them hindereth another, and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all manner of liuing things hath he couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furnished man. 14 Auoyd all sinne: 19 For God seeth all things, 25 Turne to him while thou liuest.

THE Lord * created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe.

* Gene. 1. 27. and 5. 2. wisd. 2. 23. and 7. 1, 6. 1. cor. 11. 7. col. 3. 10.

2 * Hee gaue them few dayes, and a short time, and power also ouer the things therein.

* Gen. 1. 26. 1. cor. 11. 7.

3 Hee endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image,

4 And put the feare ‖ of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and foules.

‖ *Or, of him.*

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the sixt place hee imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsell, and a tongue, & eyes, eares, and a heart, gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall, he filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 He set his eye vpon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnes of his works.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous actes for euer, that they might declare his workes with vnderstanding.

10 And ỹ elect shal praise his holy Name.

11 Beside this he gaue them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an euerlasting couenant with them, and shewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the maiesty of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voice.

14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnesse, and he * gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour.

* Exod. 20. 16. and 22. 23.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselues fleshie hearts for stony.

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, hee set a * ruler ouer euery people, but * Israel is the Lords portion:

* Deut 32. 8. rom. 13. 1.

18 Whom being his first borne, he nourisheth with discipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doeth not forsake him:

* Deut. 4. 20. and 10. 15.

19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deedes are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord:

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workemanship, neither left nor forsooke them, but spared them.

22 The

22 The *almes of a man is as a signet with him, and hee will keepe the good deeds of man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and daughters.

23 * Afterwards hee will rise vp and reward them, and render their recompense vpon their heads.

24 *But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted those that faile in patience.

25 *Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖offend lesse.

26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquitie: for hee will leade thee out of darkenesse into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

27 *Who shall praise the most High in the graue, in stead of them which liue and giue thankes?

28 Thankesgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart, shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?

30 For all things cannot bee in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.

31 * What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.

32 He vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to be wondered at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Doe not blemish thy good deedes with ill words. 22 Deferre not to be iustified. 30 Follow not thy lustes.

HEe that liueth for euer, * created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, & all things obey his will, for he is the King of all, by his power * diuiding holy things among them, frō prophane.

4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his workes? * and who shall finde out his noble acts?

5 Who shall number the strength of his Maiestie? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wonderous workes of the Lord, there may nothing be taken frō them, neither may any thing bee put vnto them, neither can the groūd of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then hee beginneth, and when hee leaueth off, then hee shalbe doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto serueth he? what is his good, and what is his euill?

9 * The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres.

10 As a drop of water vnto the sea, and a grauell stone in comparison of the sand, so are a *thousand yeres to ỹ daies of eternitie.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth forth his mercy vpon them.

12 He saw and perceiued their end to be euil, therfore he multiplied his compassion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: he reproueth and nourtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe, as a shepheard his flocke.

14 Hee hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, and that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

15 * My sonne, blemish not thy good deeds, neither vse vncomfortable wordes when thou giuest any thing.

16 Shall not the deaw asswage the heat? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou speake, and vse phisicke, or euer thou be sicke.

20 Before iudgement *examine thy selfe, and in the day of visitation thou shalt finde mercy.

21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not vntil death to be iustified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 * Thinke vpon the wrath that shall be at the ende; and the time of vengeance when he shall turne away his face.

25 When thou hast ynough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich, thinke vpon pouerty and need.

26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.

27 * A wise man wil feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning, he will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time.

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisedome, and will giue praise vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred forth exquisite parables.

30 * Goe not after thy lusts, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites.

*Chap.29. 13.

*Matth.25. 35.

*Acts.3.19.

*Iere.3.12.

‖Or, lessen thy offence.

‖Or, illumination.

*Psal.6.6. Isay 38.19.

*Iob 25.4, 5.

*Gene.1.1.

*Leuit.10. 6.

*Psal.105.

*Psal. 90.10.

*2.Pet.3.8.

*Chap.41. 23.

*1.Cor.11. 28,31.

*Chap. 7.17, 36.

*Prou.28. 14.

*Rom.6.6. and 13.14.

31 If thou giueſt thy ſoule the deſires that pleaſe her, ſhee will make thee a laughing ſtocke to thine enemies, that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleaſure in much good cheere, neither be tied to ỹ expence thereof.

33 Bee not made a begger by banqueting vpon borrowing, when thou haſt nothing in thy purſe, for thou ſhalt he in waite for thy owne life: and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women ſeduce wiſe men. 7 Say not all thou hearest. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no Wiſdome in wickedneſſe.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennes ſhall not be rich; and hee that contemneth ſmall things ſhall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderſtanding to fal away, and he that cleaueth to harlots wil become impudent.

3 Mothes and wormes ſhal haue him to heritage, and a bold man ſhalbe taken away.

*Ioth. 22. 31.

4 *He that is haſty to giue credit, is light minded, and hee that ſinneth ſhall offend againſt his owne ſoule.

5 Who ſo taketh pleaſure in wickedneſſe ſhall be condemned, but hee that reſiſteth pleaſures, crowneth his life.

6 Hee that can rule his tongue ſhall liue without ſtrife, and he that hateth babbling, ſhall haue leſſe euill.

7 Rehearſe not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou ſhalt fare neuer the worſe.

‖Or, of friend or foe.

8 Whether it be ‖ to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canſt without offence, reueale them not.

‖Or, ſhew his hatred.

9 For hee heard and obſerued thee, and when time commeth he will ‖ hate thee.

10 If thou haſt heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burſt thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

12 As an arrow that ſticketh in a mans thigh, ſo is a word within a fooles ‖belly.

‖Or, heart.

*Leuit. 19. 17. matth. 18. 15.

13 *Admoniſh a friend, it may be he hath not done it, and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more.

‖Or, reproue.

14 ‖ Admoniſh thy friend, it may be hee hath not ſaid it, & if he haue, that he ſpeake it not againe.

15 Admoniſh a friend: for many times it is a ſlander, and beleeue not euery tale.

16 There is one that ſlippeth in his ſpeech, but not ‖ from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his *tongue?

‖Or, wilingly.

*Iames 3. 2.

17 ‖ Admoniſh thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, giue place to the Law of the moſt high.

‖Or, reprouc.

18 The feare of the Lord is the firſt ſtep [to be accepted of him,] and wiſdome obtaineth his loue.

‖Or, of receauing him.

19 The knowledge of the Commandements, of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, & they that do things that pleaſe him, ſhall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortalitie.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wiſdome, and in all wiſedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotencie.

21 If a ſeruant ſay to his maſter, I wil not doe as it pleaſeth thee, though afterward hee doe it, hee angreth him that nouriſheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickedneſſe is not wiſdome, neither at any time the counſell of ſinners prudence.

23 There is a wickedneſſe, and the ſame an abomination, and there is a foole wanting in wiſedome.

24 He that hath ſmall vnderſtanding and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wiſedome, and tranſgreſſeth the Law of the moſt High.

25 There is an exquiſite ſubtilty, and the ſame is vniuſt, and there is one that turneth aſide to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wiſe man that ‖ iuſtifieth in iudgement.

‖Or, iudgeeth.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head ‖ ſadly; but inwardly, he is full of deceit,

‖ Or, in blacke.

27 Caſting downe his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where hee is not knowne, hee will doe thee a miſchiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power hee be hindered from ſinning, yet when he findeth opportunitie, he will doe euill.

29 A man may bee knowne by his looke, and one that hath vnderſtanding by his countenance, when thou meeteſt him.

30 A mans attire, and exceſſiue laughter and gate, ſhew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of ſilence and ſpeaking. 10 Of gifts, and gaine. 18 Of ſlipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of diuers aduertiſements.

THere is a reproofe that is not ‖ comely: againe ſome man holdeth his tongue, and he is wiſe.

‖Or, ſeaſonable.

2 It is much better to reproue, then to be angry ſecretly, and he that confeſſeth his fault, ſhalbe preſerued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to ſhew repentance? for ſo ſhalt thou eſcape wilfull ſinne.

4 As is the luſt of an *Eunuch to defloure a virgine; ſo is he that executeth indgement with violence.

*Chap. 30. 20.

5 There is one that keepeth ſilence and

is

is found wise: and another by much babling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answere, and some keeketh silence, * knowing his time.

*Eccle. 3. 7. *Chap. 32. 4

7 A wise man will hold his * tongue till he see opportunitie: but a babler and a foole will regard no time.

8 He that vseth many words shall be abhorred; and hee that taketh to himselfe authoritie therein, shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euill things; and there is a gaine that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profite thee; and there is a gift whose recompense is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory; and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little and repayeth it seuen fold.

13 *A wise man by his wordes maketh himselfe beloued: but the ‖ graces of fooles shall be ‖ powred out.

*Chap. 6. 5. ‖ Or, pleasant conceits. ‖ Lost, or spilt.

14 The gift of a foole shall doe thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the enuious for his necessitie: for hee † looketh to receiue many things for one.

† Gr, for his eyes are many for one to receiue.

15 He giueth little & vpbraideth much; he openeth his mouth like a crier; to day he lendeth, & to morrow will he aske it againe: such an one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The foole saith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deeds: and they that eate my bread speake euill of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall hee be laughed to scorne? for hee knoweth not aright what it is to haue; and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip vpon a pauement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so, the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

‖ Or, an vnpleasant fellow

19 ‖ An vnseasonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the vnwise.

20 A wise sentence shall be reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for hee will not speake it in due season.

21 There is that is hindred from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, hee † shall not be troubled.

† Gr. shall not be pricked.

22 There is that destroyeth his owne soule through bashfulnesse, and by accepting of persons ouerthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnes promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemie for nothing.

24 *A lie is a foule blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught.

*Chap. 25. 2

25 A theefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a lyar is ‖ dishonourable, and his shame is euer with him.

‖ Or, ignominie.

27 A wise man shall promote himselfe to *honour* with his word: and hee that hath vnderstanding shall please great men.

28 * He that tilleth his land, shal increase his heape: and hee that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquitie.

*Pro. 12. 11 and 28. 19.

29 * Presents and gifts blinde the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stop vp his mouth that he cannot reprooue.

*Exo. 23. 8. deut. 16. 19 ‖ Or, as a muzzle in the mouth.

30 Wisdome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is hee that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then hee that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Flee from sinne as from a serpent. 4 His oppression will vndoe the rich. 9 The end of the vniust shall be naught. 12 The differences betweene the foole and the wise.

MY sonne, hast thou sinned? doe so no more, but * aske pardon for thy former sinnes.

*Psal. 41. 4. luke 15. 21

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof, are as the teeth of a lyon, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two edged sworde, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shall be made desolate.

5 A * prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth speedily.

*Exod 3. 9. and 22. 23.

6 He that hateth to bee reprooued, is in the way of sinners: but hee that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

† Gr. be conuerted.

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 He that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himselfe stones for the tombe of his buriall.

9 * The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the ende of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

*Chap. 16. 16.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hel.

11 Hee that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord, is wisedome.

12 *He that is not ‖ wise, will not bee taught: but there is a ‖ wisdome which multiplieth bitternesse.

*Eccles. 1. 18 ‖ Or, wittie. ‖ Or, subtilty.

13 The

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood: and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

*Chap.33.5. 14 * The inner parts of a foole, are like a broken vessell, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth.

*Prou.9.3. 15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, he will commend it, and * adde vnto it: but assoone as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, & he casteth it behinde his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the Congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise, is as talke ‖ without sense.

‖ Or, not to be enquired after.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles, is as fetters on the feete, & like manacles on the right hand.

*Chap.19.27,28. 20 *A foole lifteth vp his voice with laughter, but a wise man doth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foote is soone in his [neighbours] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into the house, but hee that is well nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will bee grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as pertaine not vnto them: but the words of such as haue vnderstanding, are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, hee curseth his owne soule.

*Cha.28.13 28 * A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated whereseuer he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the slothfull man, 3 and a foolish daughter. 11 Weepe rather for fooles, then for the dead. 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wise mans heart will not shrinke. 20 What will lose a friend.

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthy stone, and euery one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: euery man that takes it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begate him: and a [foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

4 * A wise daughter shall bring an ‖ inheritance to her husband: but shee that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

*Prou.13.22 ‖ Or, shalbe the heire of her husband.

5 Shee that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that gleweth a potheard together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 He that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children liue honestly, and haue ‖ wherewithall, they shall couer the basenes of their parents.

‖ Or, an art.

10 But children being haughty through disdaine, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobilitie of their kinred.

*Cha.38.16 11 * Weepe for the dead, for hee hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

12 Seuen dayes do men mourne for him that is dead; but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him that hath no vnderstanding, * beware of him lest thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer be defiled ‖ with his foolerie: depart from him, & thou shalt find rest, and neuer be ‖ disquieted with madnesse.

*Cha.12.13. ‖ Or, when he shakes off his filth. ‖ Or, wearied.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

*Prou.27.3. 15 * Sand, and salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare, then a man without vnderstanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as a faire plaistering ‖ on the wall of a gallerie.

‖ Or, of a polished wall.

18 Pales set on an high place will neuer stand against the wind: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 Hee that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and he that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou dreweſt a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not, for there may bee a returning (to fauour.)

22 If

22 If thou haſt opened thy mouth againſt thy friend, feare not, for there may bee a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or diſcloſing of ſecrets, or a treacherous wound, for, for theſe things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithful to thy neighbour in his pouertie, that thou mayeſt reioyce in his proſperitie: abide ſtedfaſt vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou maieſt be heire with him in his heritage: for a meane eſtate is not alwayes to bee contemned, nor the rich that is fooliſh, to bee had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and ſmoke of a furnace goeth before the fire: ſo reuiling before blood.

25 I wil not be aſhamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my ſelfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto mee by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

*Pſal.141.3. 27 *Who ſhall ſet a watch before my mouth, and a ſeale of wiſedome vpon my lips, that I fall not ſuddenly by them, and that my tongue deſtroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee ſinne. 9 We may not vſe ſwearing: 14 But remember our parents. 16 Of three ſorts of ſin. 23 The adulteriſe wife ſinneth many waies.

O Lord, father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue me not to their counſels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who wil ſet ſcourges ouer my thoughts, and the diſcipline of wiſedome ouer mine heart? that they ſpare me not for mine ignorances, and it paſſe not by my ſinnes:

3 Leſt mine ignorances increaſe, and my ſinnes abound to my deſtruction, and I fall before mine aduerſaries, and mine enemie reioyce ouer me, whoſe hope is far from thy mercie.

4 O Lord, father & God of my life, giue me not a proud looke, but turne away from thy ſeruants alwayes a ‖ haughty minde:

‖ *Or, a giantlike.*

5 Turne away from me vaine hopes, and concupiſcence, and thou ſhalt hold him vp that is deſirous alwayes to ſerue thee.

6 Let not the greedineſſe of the belly, nor luſt of the fleſh take hold of mee, & giue not ouer mee thy ſeruant into an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O yee children, the diſcipline of the mouth: He that keepeth it, ſhal neuer be taken in his lips.

8 The ſinner ſhall be left in his fooliſhneſſe: both the euill ſpeaker and the proud ſhall fall thereby.

*Exod.20.7. chap 27.15. matt.5.33. 9 *Accuſtome not thy mouth to ſwearing: neither vſe thy ſelfe to the naming of the Holy one.

10 For as a ſeruant that is continually beaten, ſhall not be without a blew marke: ſo hee that ſweareth and nameth God continually, ſhall not be faultleſſe.

11 A man that vſeth much ſwearing ſhall be filled with iniquitie, and the plague ſhall neuer depart from his houſe: If he ſhal offend, his ſinne ſhall bee vpon him: and if hee acknowledge not his ſinne, he maketh a double offence, and if he ſweare in vaine, hee ſhall not be † innocent, but his houſe ſhall be full of calamities.

† *Gr. iuſtified.*

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it bee not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all ſuch things ſhall be farre from the godly, and they ſhall not wallow in their ſinnes.

13 Vſe not thy mouth to vntemperate ſwearing, for therein is the word of ſinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou ſitteſt among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and ſo thou by thy cuſtome become a foole, and wiſh that thou hadſt not beene borne, and curſe the day of thy natiuitie.

15 *The man that is accuſtomed to opprobrious words, will neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life.

*2.Sam.16. 17.

16 Two ſorts of men multiply ſinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hot minde is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched till it be conſumed: a fornicatour in the bodie of his fleſh, will neuer ceaſe till hee hath kindled a fire.

17 *All bread is ſweete to a whoremonger, he will not leaue off till he die.

*Prou.9.17.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, ſaying thus in heart, *Who ſeeth mee? I am compaſſed about with darkenes: the walles couer mee: and no body ſeeth mee, what need I to feare? The moſt High will not remember my ſinnes:

*Iſa.29.15 iob 24.15

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thouſand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and conſidering the moſt ſecret parts.

20 He knew all things ere euer they were created, ſo alſo after they were perfited, hee looked vpon them all:

21 *This man ſhall bee puniſhed in the ſtreetes of the citie, and where hee ſuſpecteth not he ſhall be taken.

*Leui.20.10 deut.22.22.

22 Thus ſhall it goe alſo with the wife, that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖ another:

‖ *Or, a ſtranger.*

23 For *firſt ſhe hath diſobeyed the Law of the moſt High: and ſecondly ſhee hath treſpaſſed againſt her owne husband, and thirdly, ſhee hath played the whore in adultery,

*Exo.20.14.

tery, and brought children by another man.

24 Shee shall bee brought out into the Congregation, and ‖inquisition shall bee made of her children.

25 Her *children shall not take roote, and her branches shall bring foorth no fruit.

26 She shall leaue her memory to be cursed, & her reproch shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed vnto the Commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

‖Or, visitation.
*Wisd. 4.3.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wisedome doth praise her selfe, shew her beginning, 4 Her dwelling. 13 Her glory. 17 Her fruite, 26 Her increase, and perfection.

The praise of wisedome.

WIsedome shal praise her selfe, & shal glory in the midst of her people.

2 In the Congregation of the most High shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and couered the earth as a ‖ cloud.

4 *I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people, and nation, I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the creatour of all things gaue me a commandement, and hee that made mee, caused my tabernacle to rest: and said, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 He* created mee from the beginning before the world, and I shall neuer faile.

10 In the *holy Tabernacle I serued before him: and so was I established in Sion.

11 *Likewise in the ‖beloued Citie he gaue mee rest, and in Ierusalem was my power.

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypresse tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palme tree in ‖Engaddi, & as a rose plant in Iericho, as a faire oliue tree in a pleasant field, and grew vp as a palme tree ‖ by the water.

15 I gaue a sweete smell like cinamon, and aspalathus,, and I yeelded a pleasant odour like the best myrrhe, as Galbanum and Onix, and sweete Storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the *Tabernacle.

16 As the Turpentine tree, I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17 *As the Vine brought foorth pleasant sauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of faire loue, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore beeing eternall, am giuen to all my children which are ‖ named of him.

19 Come vnto me all yee that bee desirous of mee, and fill your selues with my fruits.

20 For my memoriall is *sweeter then honie, and mine inheritance then the honie combe.

21 They that eate mee shall yet bee hungry, and they that drinke mee shall yet bee thirstie.

22 Hee that obeyeth mee, shall neuer bee confounded, and they that worke by mee, shall not doe amisse.

23 All these things are the booke of the Couenant of the most High God, *euen* the *Law which Moses commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregation of Iacob.

24 Faint not to bee strong in the Lord; that he may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Sauiour.

25 He filleth all things with his wisdome, as *Physon, and as Tigris in the time of the new fruits.

26 Hee maketh the vnderstanding to abound like Euphrates, and as *Iorden in the time of haruest.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly; no more shall the last find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deepe.

30 I also came out as a ‖brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send forth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecie, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

34 *Behold that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome.

*Exo. 30.34

*Iohn 15.1.

‖Or, chosen.

*Pſal. 19. 13.11.

*Exod. 20.1 and 24.1. deut. 4.2. and 29.2.

*Gen. 2.11.

*Ioſh. 3.15.

‖Or, draine or ditch.

*Chap. 33. 16.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, & what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happie. 13 Nothing worse then a wicked woman.

‖Or, gloried.

IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and stood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the *vnity of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

*Gen.13.2,5 rom.12.10.

2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an olde adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray hairs, and for ancient men to know counsell?

5 Oh how comely is the wisedome of olde men, and vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour?

6 Much experience is the crowne of old men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There bee nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happie, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and hee that liueth to see the fall of his enemie.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not *slipped with his tongue, and that hath not serued a man more vnworthy then himselfe.

*Chap.14.1. and 19.16. iam.3.2.

9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and hee that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

‖Or, a friend.

10 Oh how great is hee that findeth wisdome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, ‖ whereto shall hee be likened?

‖Or, to whom.

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue me] any plague but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman;

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemie.

*Prou.21.19

16 *I had rather dwell with a lyon and a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman.

17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like ‖ sackecloth.

‖Or, like a Beare.

18 Her husband shal sit among his neighbours: and when hee heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednes is but little to the wickednes of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall vpon her.

20 As the climbing vp a sandy way is to the feare of the aged, so is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man.

‖Or, scolding.

21 *Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

*2.Sam.11.2 chap.42.2.

22 A woman, if shee maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudencie, and much reproch.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauie countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.

24 Of *the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die.

*Gen.3.6. 1.tim.2.14.

25 Giue the water no passage: neither a wicked woman libertie to gad abroad.

26 If shee goe not as thou wouldest haue her, cut her off from thy flesh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conscience doe glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearefull thing. 13 Of good and bad wines. 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Merchants and huckesters are not without sinne.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall bee giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man bee rich or poore, if hee haue a good heart toward the Lord, hee shall at all times reioyce with a cheerefull countenance.

5 There be three things that mine heart feareth: & for the fourth I was sore afraid: † the slander of a citie, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse then death.

†Gr. an euill report.

6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is ielous ouer another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An euil wife is a ‖ yoke shaken to and fro: hee that hath hold of her, is as though he held a scorpion.

‖Or, a yoke of oxen.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and she will not couer her owne shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowen

knowen in her haughtie lookes, & eye lids.

*Chap.44. 11.

10 *If thy daughter be ſhameleſſe, keepe her in ſtraitly: leſt ſhe abuſe her ſelfe through ouer much liberty.

11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and marueile not if ſhe treſpaſſe againſt thee.

12 Shee will open her mouth as a thirſty trauailer, when hee hath found a fountaine: and drinke of euery water neere her: by euery ‖ hedge will ſhee ſit downe, and open her quiuer againſt euery arrow.

‖Or, ſtake.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, & her diſcretion will fat his bones.

14 A ſilent and louing woman is a gift of the Lord, & there is nothing ſo much worth, as a minde well inſtructed.

15 A ſhamefaſt and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.

16 As the Sunne when it ariſeth in the † high heauen: ſo is the beauty of a good wife in the ‖ ordering of her houſe.

†Gr. in the higheſt places of the Lord. ‖Or, ornament.

17 As the cleere light is vpon the holy candleſticke: ſo is the beautie of the face ‖ in a ripe age.

‖Or, in conſtant age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the ſockets of ſiluer: ſo are the ‖ faire feete with a conſtant ‖ heart.

‖Or, comely. ‖Or, breſt.

19 My ſonne, keepe the floure of thine age ſound: & giue not thy ſtrength to ſtrangers.

20 When thou haſt gotten a fruitfull poſſeſſion through all the field; ſowe it with thine owne ſeede, truſting in the goodneſſe of thy ſtocke.

21 So thy race which thou leaueſt ſhal be magnified, hauing the confidence of their good deſcent.

22 An harlot ſhall be accounted as ‖ ſpittle: but a married woman is a towre againſt death to her husband.

‖Or, a ſwine.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A diſhoneſt woman contemneth ſhame, but an honeſt woman will reuerence her husband.

25 A ſhameleſſe woman ſhall be counted as a dog: but ſhee that is ſhamefaſt will feare the Lord:

26 A woman that honoureth her husband, ſhall be iudged wiſe of all: but ſhe that diſhonoureth him in her pride, ſhalbe counted vngodly of all.

27 A lowd crying woman, and a ſcold, ſhal be ſought out to driue away the enemies.

28 There bee two things that grieue my heart: and the third maketh mee angrie: a man of warre that ſuffereth pouerty, & men of vnderſtanding that are not ſet by: and one that returneth from righteouſneſſe to ſinne: the Lord prepareth ſuch a one for the ſword.

29 A merchant ſhall hardly keepe himſelfe from doing wrong: and an huckſter ſhall not be freed from ſinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of ſines in ſelling and buying. 7 Our ſpeach will tell what is in vs vs. 16 A friend is loſt by diſcouering his ſecrets. 25 He that diggeth a pit ſhal fall into it.

*Pro.28.21. ‖Or, a thing indifferent.

*MAny haue ſinned for ‖ a ſmall matter: and hee that ſeeketh for abundance will turne his eyes away.

*Pro.23.4. 1.tim.6.9.

2 *As a naile ſticketh faſt betweene the ioynings of the ſtones: ſo doth ſinne ſticke cloſe betweene buying and ſelling.

3 Vnleſſe a man hold himſelfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his houſe ſhall ſoone be ouerthrowen.

4 As when one ſifteth with a ſieue, the refuſe remaineth, ſo the filth of man is in his ‖ talke.

‖Or, thought:

5 The furnace proueth the potters veſſell: ſo the *triall of man is in his reaſoning.

*Prou.27.21 *Matt.7.17.

6 *The fruit declareth if the tree haue been dreſſed: ſo is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

7 Praiſe no man before thou heareſt him ſpeake, for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou followeſt righteouſneſſe, thou ſhalt obtaine her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will reſort vnto their like, ſo wil trueth returne vnto them that practiſe in her.

10 As a Lyon lieth in wait for the prey: ſo ſinne for them that worke iniquitie.

11 The diſcourſe of a godly man is alwayes with wiſedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiſcreete, obſerue the time: but bee continually among men of vnderſtanding.

13 The diſcourſe of fooles is irkeſome and their ſport is in the wantonneſſe of ſinne.

14 The talke of him that ſweareth much, maketh the haire ſtand vpright: and their braules make one ſtop his eares.

15 The ſtrife of the proud is bloodſhedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Who ſo diſcouereth ſecrets, looſeth his credit; and neuer ſhall finde friend to his minde.

17 Loue thy friend and be faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayeſt his ſecrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath deſtroyed his enemie: ſo haſt thou loſt the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his

his hand, ſo haſt thou let thy neighbour go, and ſhalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for hee is too farre off, hee is as a roe eſcaped out of the ſnare.

21 As for a wound it may bee bound vp, and after reuiling there may bee reconcilement: but hee that bewrayeth ſecrets is without hope.

*Pro.10.10. 22 He * that winketh with the eyes worketh euill, and he that knoweth him will depart from him.

23 When thou art preſent, he will ſpeake ſweetely, and will admire thy words: but at the laſt he will ‖ writhe his mouth, and ſlander thy ſayings.

‖Or, alter his ſpeach. 24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Who ſo caſteth a ſtone on high, caſteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull ſtroke ſhall make wounds.

*Pſal.7.15. prou.26 27. eccles.8.10. 26 Who ſo diggeth a *pit ſhall fall therein: and he that ſetteth a trap ſhall be taken therein.

27 Hee that worketh miſchiefe, it ſhall fall vpon him, and he ſhall not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud: but

*Deu.32.35. rom.12.19. * vengeance as a Lyon ſhall lie in wait for them.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous ſhall be taken in the ſnare, and anguiſh ſhall conſume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen theſe are abominations, and the ſinfull man ſhall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Againſt reuenge, 8 Quarrelling, 10 Anger. 15 And backbiting,

HE that reuengeth ſhall find vengeance from the Lord, and he wil ſurely keepe his ſinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done vnto thee, ſo ſhall thy ſinnes alſo be forgiuen when thou prayeſt.

3 One man beareth hatred againſt another, & doth he ſeeke pardon from the Lord?

4 He ſheweth no mercie to a man, which is like himſelfe: and doth hee aske forgiueneſſe of his owne ſinnes?

5 If hee that is but fleſh nouriſh hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his ſinnes?

6 Remember thy ende, and let enimitie ceaſe, [remember] corruption and death and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour. [remember] the Couenant of the higheſt, and winke at ignorance.

*Chap.8.1. 8 * Abſtaine from ſtrife, and thou ſhalt diminiſh thy ſinnes: for a furious man will kindle ſtrife.

9 A ſinfull man diſquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace

10 * As the matter of the fire is, ſo it burneth: and as a mans ſtrength is, ſo is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riſeth, and the ſtronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An haſtie contention kindleth a fire; and a haſty fighting ſheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the ſparke, it ſhall burne: if thou ſpit vpon it, it ſhall be quenched, and both theſe come out of thy mouth.

*Prou.26. 21. 13 * Curſe the whiſperer, and double tongued: for ſuch haue deſtroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath diſquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation, ſtrong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowen the houſes of great men.

*Chap.21. 28. 15 A ‖ backebiting tongue hath caſt out vertuous women, and depriued them of their labours.

16 Who ſo hearkeneth vnto it, ſhall neuer find reſt, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The ſtroke of the whip maketh marks in the fleſh, but the ſtroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the ſword: but not ſo many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is hee that is defended from it, and hath not paſſed through the venime thereof; who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath bene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke therof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of braſſe.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It ſhall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither ſhall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forſake the Lord ſhall fall into it, and it ſhall burne in them, and not bee quenched, it ſhall be ſent vnto them as a Lion, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy poſſeſſion about with thornes, and bind vp thy ſiluer and gold:

25 And weigh thy wordes in a ballance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou ſlide not by it, leſt thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 We muſt ſhew mercie and lend: 4 but the borrower muſt not defraud the lender. 9 Giue almes. 19 A good man will not vndertake his ſurety. 18 To bee ſuretie and vndertake for others is dangerous. 22 It is better to liue at home, then to ſoiourne.

Hee

HE that is mercifull, will lend vnto his neighbour, and he that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the Commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his *Deut.15.8, matt.5.42. luke 6.35. * neede, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.

3 Keepe thy word and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes finde the thing that is necessarie for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to bee found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Til he hath receiued he wil kisse a mans hand: and for his neighbors money he will speake submissely: but when hee should repay, he will prolong the time, and returne words of griefe, and complaine of the time.

6 ‖ If he preuaile, he shal hardly receiue the halfe: and hee will count as if hee had found it: if not, he hath depriued him of his money, and hee hath gotten him an enemie without cause: he payeth him with cursings, and raylings: and for honour hee will pay him disgrace. ‖Or, if he be able.

7 Many therefore haue refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore estate, & delay not to shew him mercy

9 Helpe the poore for the commandements sake, and turne him not away because of his pouertie.

10 Loose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust vnder a stone to be lost.

11 *Lay vp thy treasure according to the commandements of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold. *Dan.4.24 matt.6.20. luke 11.41. and 12.33. actes 10.4. 1.tim.6.18, 19.

12 *Shut vp almes in thy storehouses: and it shall deliuer thee from all affliction. *Iob 4.8,9, 10.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mighty shield and strong speare.

14 An honest man is surety for his neighbour: but he that is impudēt, will ‖ forsake him. ‖Or, faile.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy surety, for he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A sinner will ouerthrow the good estate of his surety:

17 And hee that is of an vnthankefull minde, will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiship hath vndone many of good estate, and shaken them as a waue of the Sea: mighty men hath it driuen from their houses, so that they wandred among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandements of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and he that vndertaketh and followeth other mens businesse for gaine, shall fal into suits.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not into the same.

21 The *chiefe thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, and an house to couer shame. *Chap.39. 26.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Bee it little or much, holde thee contented, that thou heare not the reproch of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to goe from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue no thanks: moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter words.

26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feede me of that thou hast ready.

27 Giue place thou stranger to an honorable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue neede of mine house.

28 These things are grieuous to a man of vnderstanding: the vpbraiding of house-roome, and reproching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are shortened by griefe.

HE * that loueth his sonne, causeth him oft to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the end. *Of children. *Pro. 13.24 and 23.13.

2 Hee that chastiseth his sonne, shall haue ‖ ioy in him, and shall reioyce of him among his ‖ acquaintance. ‖Or, good by him. ‖Or, kinsfolke

3 *He that teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friends hee shall reioyce of him. *Deut.6.7.

4 Though his father die, yet hee is as though hee were not dead: for hee hath left one behind him that is like himselfe.

5 While he liued, he * saw and reioyced in him: and when he died hee was not sorrowfull. *Psal.128.

6 He left behind him an auenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his son; shall binde vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery crie.

8 An horse not broken becommeth headstrong: and a child left to himselfe wil be wilfull.

9 Cocker thy child, and he shall make thee ‖ afraid: play with him, and hee will bring thee to heauinesse. ‖Or, astonished.

10 Laugh not with him, lest thou haue sorrow

sorrow with him, and lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

*Chap.7.23. 11 *Giue him no libertie in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

12 Bow downe his necke while hee is young, and beat him on the sides while hee is a childe, lest hee waxe stubburne, and be disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy sonne, and holde him to labour, lest his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.

Of health. 14 Better is the poore being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good state of body are aboue all golde, and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickenesse.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meat set vpon a graue.

19 What good doeth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eate nor smell: ‖*Or, afflicted.* so is he that is ‖ persecuted of the Lord.

20 Hee seeth with his eyes and groneth, as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgine, and sigheth.

*Pro.12.25. and 15.13. and 17.22. 21 *Giue not ouer thy mind to heauines, & afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsell.

‖*Or, exultation.* 22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ ioyfulnesse of a man prolongeth his dayes.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart, remoue sorrow far from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Envy and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

‖*Or, a noble.* 25 ‖ A cheerefull and good heart wil haue a care of his meat and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the desire of riches. 12 Of moderation and excesse in eating, or drinking wine.

*1.Tim.6. 9,10. WAtching for *riches consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he resteth, he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, & when he leaueth off, he is still needie.

5 He that loueth gold shall not be iustified, and he that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

*Chap.8.2. 6 *Gold hath beene the ruine of many, and their destruction was present.

7 It is a stumbling blocke vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole shall be taken therewith.

*Luke 6.24. 8 *Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after golde:

9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath hee done among his people.

10 Who hath beene tried thereby, and found perfit? then let him glory. Who might offend and hath not offended; or done euill, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall declare his almes.

*Psal.111.9 prou.23.1.) †*Gr. open not thy throat vpon it.* 12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, *bee not greedy vpon it, and †say not, There is much meate on it.

‖*Or, before euery thing that is presented.* 13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occasion.

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe: and be discreete in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man, those things which are set before thee: & deuoure not, lest thou be hated.

17 Leaue off first for manners sake, and be not vnsatiable, lest thou offend.

*Chap.37. 29. 18 *When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all.

‖*Or, and lieth not puffing and blowing.* 19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ & he fetcheth not his winde short vpon his bed.

20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching & choler, and pangs of the belly are w an vnsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast been forced to eat, arise, goe forth, vomit, & thou shalt haue rest.

22 My sonne, heare mee, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I told thee: in all thy workes be quicke, so shall there no sickenesse come vnto thee.

*Prou.22.9. 23 *Who so is liberall of his meate, men shall speake well of him, and the report of his good house keeping will be beleeued.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole citie shall murmure; and the testimonies of his niggardnesse shall not be doubted of.

*Isa 5.22. Iudet. 13.8. ¶ 25 Shew not thy *valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace prooueth the edge by dipping: so doeth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennesse.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it

be drunke moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine meaſurably drunke, and in ſeaſon, bringeth gladnes of the heart & cheerefulneſſe of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with exceſſe, maketh bitterneſſe of the minde, with brawling and quarelling.

30 Drunkenneſſe increaſeth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminiſheth ſtrength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and deſpiſe him not in his mirth: giue him no deſpitefull wordes, and preſſe not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is chiefe or maſter in a feaſt. 14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counſell. 20 Of a ragged & a ſmooth way. 23 Truſt not to any but to thy ſelfe and to God.

IF thou bee made the maſter (of the feaſt) lift not thy ſelfe vp, but be among them as one of the reſt, take diligent care for them, and ſo ſit downe.

2 And when thou haſt done thy office, take thy place that thou mayeſt be merrie with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feaſt.

3 Speake thou that art the Elder, for it becommeth thee, but with ſound iudgement, and hinder not muſicke,

*Eccles. 3.7. chap. 20.7.

4 Powre not out wordes where * there is a muſician, and ſhew not foorth wiſedome out of time.

5 A conſort of muſicke in a banquet of wine, is as a ſignet of carbuncle ſet in golde.

6 As a ſignet of an emeraud ſet in a worke of golde, ſo is the melodie of muſicke with pleaſant wine.

7 Speake young man, if there be neede of thee: and yet ſcarſely when thou art twiſe asked.

8 Let thy ſpeech be ſhort, comprehending much in fewe wordes; be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

*Iob 33.6.

9 * If thou be among great men, make not thy ſelfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vſe not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightening: and before a ſhamefaſt man ſhal goe fauour.

11 Riſe vp betimes, and be not the laſt: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy paſtime, and doe what thou wilt: but ſinne not by proud ſpeech.

13 And for theſe things bleſſe him that made thee, and hath repleniſhed thee with his good things.

14 Who ſo feareth the Lord will receiue his diſcipline, and they that ſeeke him early, ſhall finde fauour.

15 Hee that ſeeketh the law, ſhall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord ſhall finde iudgement, and ſhall kindle iuſtice as a light.

17 A ſinfull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuſe according to his will.

18 A man of counſell will be conſiderate, but a ſtrange and proud man is not daunted with feare euen when of himſelfe hee hath done without counſell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou haſt once done, repent not.

20 Go not in a way wherein thou mayeſt fall, and ſtumble not among the ſtones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way:

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 *In euery good worke truſt thy owne ſoule: for this is the keeping of the commandements.

*Rom. 14.5.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord, taketh heede to the commandement, and hee that truſted in him, ‖ ſhall fare neuer the worſe.

‖Or, ſhall not be hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The ſafetie of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wiſe and the fooliſh. 7 Times and ſeaſons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands, as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Chiefly regard thy ſelfe. 24 Of ſeruants.

THere ſhall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wiſe man hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ſhip in a ſtorme.

3 A man of vnderſtanding truſteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him, ‖ as an oracle.

‖Or, as the aſking of Vrim.

4 Prepare what to ſay, and ſo thou ſhalt be heard, and binde vp inſtruction, and then make anſwere.

5 The †heart of the *fooliſh is like a cart-wheele: and his thoughts are like a rowling axeltree.

†Gr. bowels. *Chap. 21. 16.

6 A ſtallian horſe is as a mocking friend, hee neigheth vnder euery one that ſitteth vpon him.

7 Why doeth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were diſtinguiſhed: and hee altered ſeaſons and feaſts.

9 Some of them hath hee made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and ſome of them hath he ‖ made ordinarie dayes.

‖Or, ordained for the number of dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and *Adam was created of earth.

*Gen. 1.27. and 2.7.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12. Some

12 Some of them hath he bleſſed, and exalted, and ſome of them hath hee ſanctified, and ſet neere himſelfe: but ſome of them hath he curſed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places.

‖ Or, ſtandings

13 *As the clay is in the potters hand to faſhion it at his pleaſure: ſo man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him beſt.

*Iſai 45.9. rom.9.20, 21.

14 Good is ſet againſt euil, and life againſt death: ſo is the godly againſt the ſinner, and the ſinner againſt the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the moſt High, and there are two and two, one againſt another.

16 I awaked vp laſt of all, as one that ‖gathereth after the grape-gatherers: by the bleſſing of the Lord, I profited, and filled my winepreſſe, like a gatherer of grapes.

‖ Or, gleaneth.

17 * Conſider that I laboured not for my ſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke learning;

*Chap. 24. 39.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares ye rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy ſonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee while thou liueſt, and giue not thy goods to another, leſt it repent thee: and thou intreat for the ſame againe.

20 As long as thou liueſt and haſt breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy ſelfe ouer to any.

‖ Or, ſell not.

21 For better it is that thy children ſhould ſeeke to thee, then that thou ſhouldeſt ‖ ſtand to their courteſie.

‖ Or, looke to their hands.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy ſelfe the preheminence, leaue not a ſtaine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou ſhalt end thy dayes, and finiſh thy life, diſtribute thine inheritance.

Of ſeruants.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, *are* for the aſſe: and bread, correction, and worke for a ſeruant.

25 If thou ſet thy ſeruant to labour, thou ſhalt finde reſt: but if thou let him goe idle, he ſhall ſeeke libertie.

26 A yoke and a collar doe bow the necke: ſo are tortures and torments for an euill ſeruant.

27 Send him to labour that hee be not idle: for idleneſſe teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke, as is fit for him; if hee be not obedient, put on more heauie fetters.

29 But be not exceſſiue toward any, and without diſcretion doe nothing.

*Chap 7.20. †Gr. in blood.

30 * If thou haue a ſeruant, let him be vnto thee as thy ſelfe, becauſe thou haſt bought him † with a price.

31 If thou haue a ſeruant, intreat him as a brother: for thou haſt neede of him, as of thine owne ſoule: if thou intreat him euill, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to ſeeke him.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreames. 13 The praiſe and bleſſing of them that feare the Lord. 18 The offring of the anoynt, and prayer of the poore innocent.

THe hopes of a man voide of vnderſtanding, are vaine and falſe: and dreames lift vp fooles.

Of dreames.

2 Who ſo ‖ regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a ſhadow, and followeth after the winde.

‖ Or, hath his minde vpon.

3 The viſion of dreames is the reſemblance of one thing to another, euen as the *likeneſſe of a face to a face.

*Pro. 27. 19. *Iob 14.4.

4 * Of an vncleane thing, what can bee cleanſed? and from that thing which is falſe, what trueth can come?

5 Diuinations, and ſoothſayings, and dreames are vaine, and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauaile.

9 If they be not ſent from the moſt high in thy viſitation, ‖ ſet not thy heart vpon them.

‖ Or, regard them not.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their truſt in them.

8 The Law ſhall be found perfect without lies: and wiſedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience, will declare wiſedome.

10 Hee that hath no experience knoweth little. but hee that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauailed I ſaw many things: and I vnderſtand more then I can expreſſe.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered becauſe of theſe things.

13 The ſpirit of thoſe that feare the Lord ſhall liue, for their hope is in him that ſaueth them.

14 Who ſo feareth the Lord, ſhal not feare nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Bleſſed is the ſoule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth hee looke? and who is his ſtrength?

16 For *the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mighty protection, and ſtrong ſtay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sunne at noone, a preſeruation from ſtumbling, and a helpe from falling.

*Pſal. 33.18. and 61.1,2.

17 Hee raiſeth vp the ſoule, and lighteneth the eyes: he giueth health, life, and bleſſing.

18 *He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the ‖ gifts of vniust men are not accepted.

19 *The most Hie is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for sinne by the multitude of sacrifices.

20 Who so bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doth as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needie, is their life: hee that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 He that taketh away his neighbours liuing, slayeth him: and he that *defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodshedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profit haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth and another curseth, whose voice will the Lord heare?

25 *Hee that washeth himselfe after the touching of a dead body, if hee touch it againe, what auaileth his washing?

26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, and goeth againe and doth the same: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleasing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, and of the humble spirit. 20 Acceptable mercy.

HEe *that keepeth the law, bringeth offerings enow: hee that taketh heede to the commandement offereth a peace offring.

2 He that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine floure: and hee that giueth almes, sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickednesse is a thing pleasing to the Lord: and to forsake vnrighteousnesse, is a propitiation.

4 *Thou shalt not appeare emptie before the Lord:

5 For all these things [are to be done] because of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the sweete sauour thereof is before the most High.

7 The sacrifice of a iust man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof shall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first fruits of thine handes.

9 *In all thy giftes shewe a cheerefull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladnesse.

10 *Giue vnto the most High according as hee hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will giue thee seuen times as much.

12 ‖Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, *for such he wil not receiue: and trust not to vnrighteous sacrifices, for the Lord is iudge, and with him is *no respect of persons.

13 He will not accept any person against a poore man. but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.

14 He will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when shee powreth out her complaint.

15 Doeth not the teares runne downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?

16 Hee that serueth the Lord, shall be accepted with fauour, and his prayer shall reach vnto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh hee will not be comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to iudge righteously, and execute Iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not be slacke, neither will the mightie bee patient towards them, till hee hath smitten in sunder the loines of the vnmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen: till he haue taken away the multitude of the ‖ proud, and broken the scepter of the vnrighteous:

19 Till he haue rendred to euery man according to his deedes, and to the workes of men according to their deuises, till hee haue iudged the cause of his people: and made them to reioyce in his mercy.

20 Mercy is †seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer for the Church against the enemies thereof. 18 A good heart and a froward. 21 Of a good wife.

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:

2 And send thy feare vpon all the nations that seeke not after thee.

3 *Lift vp thy hand ‖ against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.

4 As thou wast sanctified in vs before them: so be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as wee haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but onely thou, O God.

6 Shewe new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may set forth thy wonderous workes.

7 Raise vp indignation, and powre out wrath: take away the aduersary, and destroy the enemie.

8 Make the time short, remember the

†couenant,

*Prou.21.27

‖Or, the mockeries.

*Prou. 15.8.

*Deut.24. 14,15.chap. 7.20.

*Num. 19. 11,12.

*1.Sam.15. 22.iere.7. 3,5,6,7.

*Exo.23.15. deut.16,16.

*2.Cor.9.7.

‖Or, set apart.

*Tob.4.8.

‖Or, diminish nothing of thy offerings.

*Leuit.22. 21,22. deut. 15.21.

*Deu.10.17. 2.chro.19.7. iob 34.19. wisd.6.7. acts 10.34. rom.2.11. gal.2.6. ephes.6.9. colos.3.25. 1.pet.1.17.

‖Or, cruell oppressours.

†Gr, faire.

*Iere.10.25.

‖Or, vpon.

† couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.

9 Let him that escapeth, be consumed by the rage of the fire, and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherite thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy name, and vpon Israel, * whom thou hast named thy first borne.

13 O be mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy city, the place of thy rest.

14 Fill Sion with ‖ thine vnspeakeable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue testimonie vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise vp ‖ prophets that haue beene in thy Name.

16 Reward them that waite for thee, and let thy Prophets be found faithfull.

17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy ‖ seruants, according to the * blessings of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwel vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

18 The belly deuoureth all meats, yet is one meat better then another.

19 * As the pallate tasteth diuers kindes of veniſon: so doeth an heart of vnderstanding false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heauines: but a man of experience will recompence him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beautie of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be kindnesse, meekenesse, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband ‖ like other men.

24 Hee that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a possession, a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and hee that hath no wife will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will trust a thiefe well appointed, that skippeth from citie to citie? so [who will beleeue] a man that hath no house? and lodgeth wheresoeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How to know friends and counsellers. 12 The discretion and wisdome of a godly man blessith him. 27 How to exercise thine appetite.

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion & friend is turned to an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion, which reioyceth in the prosperitie of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖ against the enemie.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counseller extolleth counsell; but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

8 Beware of a counseller, and know before ‖ what need he hath (for he will counsell for himselfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee:

9 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsell from such as enuie thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom shee is iealous; neither with a coward in matters of warre; nor with a merchant concerning exchange; nor with a buyer of selling; nor with an enuious man of thankefulnesse; nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnesse; nor with the slothfull for any worke; nor with an hireling for a yeere, of finishing worke; nor with an idle seruant of much businesse: Hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keepe the commandements of the Lord, whose mind is according to thy mind, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt miscarrie.

13 And let the counsell of thine owne heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometime wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen, that sit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all this pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in trueth.

16 Let reason goe before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure maner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

20 There is one that sheweth wisdome in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all ‖ foode.

† *Gr. oath.*

‡ *Exod. 4.22.*

‖ *Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles.*

‖ *Or, prophecies.*

‖ *Or, supplicants.*

* *Num. 6.25.*

* *Iob 34.3.*

‖ *Or, common.*

‖ *Or, to thrive.*

‖ *Or, in presence of the enemie.*

‖ *Or, what vse there is of him.*

‖ *Or, wisedome.*

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord: becauſe he is depriued of all wiſdome.

22 Another is wiſe to himſelfe: and the fruits of vnderſtanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wiſe man inſtructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderſtanding faile not.

24 A wiſe man ſhall be filled with bleſſing, and all they that ſee him, ſhall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may be numbred: but the dayes of Iſrael are innumerable.

‖Or, credit. 26 A wiſe man ſhal inherit ‖ glory among his people, and his name ſhalbe perpetuall.

27 My ſonne, prooue thy ſoule in thy life, and ſee what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery ſoule pleaſure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnſatiable in any dainty thing: nor too greedy vpon meats.

‖Or, varietie of meats. 30 For ‖ exceſſe of meats bringeth ſickneſſe, and ſurfetting will turne into choller.

31 By ſurfetting haue many periſhed, but he that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Phyſician, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead. 24 The wiſedome of the learned man, and of the labourer and artificer: with the vſe of them both.

HOnour a Phyſician with the honour due vnto him, for the vſes which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.

‖Or, a gift. 2 For of the moſt High commeth healing, & he ſhall receiue ‖ honour of the king.

3 The skill of the Phyſician ſhall lift vp his head: and in the ſight of great men hee ſhall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth, and he that is wiſe will not abhorre them.

*Exod. 15. 25. 5 Was not the water made ſweete with wood, that the * vertue thereof might bee knowen?

6 And he hath giuen men skill, that hee might be honored in his marueilous works

7 With ſuch doeth he heale [men,] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of ſuch doth the Apothecary make a confection; and of his works there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

*Iſai 38. 2. 9 My ſonne, in thy ſickneſſe be not negligent: but * pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

10 Leaue off from ſinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanſe thy heart from all wickedneſſe.

11 Giue a ſweet ſauour, and a memoriall of fine flowre: and make a fat offering, as ‖ not being. ‖Or, as a dead man.

12 Then giue place to the Phyſician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not goe from thee, for thou haſt need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good ſucceſſe.

14 For they ſhall alſo pray vnto the Lord, that he would proſper that, which they giue for eaſe and ‖ remedie to prolong life. ‖Or, curing.

15 He that ſinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the Phyſician.

16 My ſonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harme thy ſelfe: and then couer his body according to the cuſtome, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vſe lamentation, as he is worthy, & that a day or two, leſt thou be euil ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelfe for thy heauineſſe.

18 For of heauineſſe commeth death, and the heauines of the *heart breaketh ſtrength. *Pro. 25. 13. and 17. 22.

19 In affliction alſo ſorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore, is the curſe of the heart.

20 Take no heauineſſe to heart: driue it away, and remember the laſt end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou ſhalt not doe him good, but hurt thy ſelfe.

22 Remember ‖ my iudgement: for thine alſo ſhall be ſo; yeſterday for me, and to day for thee. ‖Or, the ſentence vpon him.

23 When the dead is at * reſt, let his remembrance reſt, and be comforted for him, when his ſpirit is departed from him. *2. Sam. 12. 20.

24 The wiſedome of a learned man commeth by opportunitie of leiſure: and he that hath little buſineſſe ſhall become wiſe.

25 How can he get wiſedome that holdeth the plough, & that glorieth in the goad; that drieuth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whoſe talke is † of bullocks? †Gr. of the bread of bullocks.

26 He giueth his mind to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter, and workemaſter, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and graue ſeales, and are diligent to make great varietie, and giue themſelues to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finiſh a worke.

28 The ſmith alſo ſitting by the anuill, and conſidering the yron worke; the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and he fighteth with the heate of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke ſtill vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh; he ſetteth his minde to finiſh his worke, and watcheth to poliſh it perfitly.

29 So

29 So doth the potter ſitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feete, who is alway carefully ſet at his worke: and maketh all his worke by number.

30 He faſhioneth the clay with his arme, and ‖ boweth downe his ſtrength before his feete: hee applyeth himſelfe to lead it ouer; and hee is diligent to make cleane the furnace.

‖ Or, tempereth it with his feete.

31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and euery one is wiſe in his worke.

32 Without theſe cannot a city be inhabited: and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publike counſell, nor ſit high in the congregation: they ſhall not ſit on the Iudges ſeate, nor vnderſtand the ſentence of iudgement: they cannot declare iuſtice and iudgement, and they ſhall not be found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they will maintaine the ſtate of the world, and [all] their deſire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A deſcription of him that is truely wiſe. 12 An exhortation to praiſe God for his workes which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.

BVt he that giueth his minde to the Law of the moſt High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeeke out the wiſedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 He will keepe the ſayings of the renowmed men: and where ſubtill parables are, he will be there alſo.

3 He will ſeeke out the ſecrets of graue ſentences, and be conuerſant in darke parables.

4 He ſhall ſerue among great men, and appeare before princes: he will trauaile thorow ſtrange countreys, for he hath tried the good, and the euill among men.

5 He will giue his heart to reſort earely to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, hee ſhall be filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding: hee ſhall powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He ſhall direct his counſell and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 Hee ſhall ſhew foorth that which hee hath learned, and ſhall glory in the Law of the couenant of the Lord.

9 Many ſhall commend his vnderſtanding, and ſo long as the world endureth, it ſhall not be blotted out, his memoriall ſhall not depart away, & his name ſhall liue from generation to generation.

10 *Nations ſhall ſhew foorth his wiſedome, and the congregation ſhall declare his praiſe.

*Ecclus. 44. 15.

11 If he die, he ſhall leaue a greater name then a thouſand: and if he liue, he ſhall ‖ increaſe it.

‖ Or, gaine vnto it.

12 Yet haue I more to ſay which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto me, yee holy children, and budde foorth as a roſe growing by the ‖ brooke of the field:

‖ Or, riuer of water.

14 And giue ye a ſweet ſauour as frankincenſe, and flouriſh as a lilly, ſend foorth a ſmell, and ſing a ſong of praiſe, bleſſe the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, and ſhew foorth his praiſe with the ſongs of your lippes, and with harpes, and in praiſing him you ſhall ſay after this maner:

16 *All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatſoeuer he commandeth, ſhall be *accompliſhed* in due ſeaſon.

*Gene. 1. 31. mark. 7. 37.

17 And none may ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they ſhall all be ſought out: at his commandement the waters ſtood as an heape, and at the wordes of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatſoeuer pleaſeth him, and none can hinder when he will ſaue.

19 The workes of all fleſh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 Hee ſeeth from euerlaſting to euerlaſting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to ſay, What is this? wherfore is that? for he hath made all things for their vſes.

22 His bleſſing couered the dry land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into ſaltneſſe: ſo ſhall the heathen inherit his wrath.

24 *As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, ſo are they ſtumbling blockes vnto the wicked.

*Oſe 14. 10.

25 For the good, are good things created from the beginning: ſo euill things for ſinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vſe of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and ſalt, floure of wheat, honie, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All theſe things are for good to the godly: ſo to the ſinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be ſpirits that are created for vengeance, which in their furie lay on ſore

strokes, in the time of destruction they powre out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death: all these were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wilde beasts, and scorpions, ‖ serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

‖Or, vipers.

31 They shall reioyce in his Commandement, and they shall be ready vpon earth when neede is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolued, and thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and hee will giue euery needfull thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approoued.

35 And therefore praise ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and blesse the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 Many miseries in a mans life. 12 The reward of vnrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing. 17 A vertuous wife, and an honest friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all. 28 A beggars life is hatefull.

*Eccles. 1. 13.

GReat * trauaile is created for euery man, and an heauie yoke is vpon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, & the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] feare of heart:

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and ashes.

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, ‖ vnto *him that is clothed with a linnen* frocke.

‖Or, to the porter.

5 Wrath, and enuie, trouble and vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bedde, his night sleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell.

7 When all is safe, he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seuen folde more vpon sinners.

9 * Death and bloodshed, strife and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge:

* Chap. 39. 29, 30.

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * Flood.

*Genes. 11.

11 * All things that are of the earth shall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the * waters doeth returne into the Sea.

*Gen. 3. 19. chap. 41. 10.

*Eccles. 1. 7.

12 All † bribery and iniustice shall bee blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer.

†Gr. bribes.

13 The goods of the vniust shalbe dried vp like a riuer, and shall vanish with noise, like a great thunder in raine.

14 While he openeth his hand he shal reioyce: so shall transgressors come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring forth many branches: but are as vncleane roots vpon a hard rocke.

16 * The weede growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, shall be pulled vp before all grasse.

*Iob 8. 11. and 16. 12. gen. 41. 2.

17 Bountifulnes is as a most ‖fruitful garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer.

‖Or, a garden that is blessed.

18 To * labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but hee that findeth a treasure, is aboue them both.

*Phil 4. 12. 1. tim. 6. 6.

19 Children and the building of a City, continue a mans name: but a blameless wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wisdome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe and the psalterie make sweet melodie: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beauty: but more then both, corne while it is greene.

23 A friend and companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpe are against time of trouble: but almes shal deliuer more then them both.

25 Gold & siluer make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.

27 * The feare of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glory.

*Isa 4. 15. ‖Or, a garden that is blessed.

28 My * sonne, leade not a beggers life: for better it is to die then to begge.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for hee polluteth himselfe with other mens meat: but a wise man well nourtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweete in the mouth of the shameless: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The vngodly shall bee accursed. 11 Of an euill

and

and a good name. 14 Wisdome is to bee vttered. 16 Of what things we should be ashamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath prosperitie in all things: yea vnto him that is yet able to receiue meat?

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is ‖ vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience.

‖ *Or, to whom euery thing is troublesome.*

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the graue, whether thou haue liued ten, or a hundred: or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners, are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posteritie shall haue a perpetuall reproch.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shall be reproched for his sake.

8 Woe be vnto you vngodly men which haue forsaken the Law of the most high God: for if you encrease, it shalbe to your destruction.

9 And if you bee borne, you shall be borne to a curse: and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.

* Chap. 40. 11.

10 *All that are of the earth shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall bee blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keep discipline in peace: for wisdome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisdome.

16 Therefore bee shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approued in euery thing.

17 Bee ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a Prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a Iudge and ruler, of iniquitie before a Congregation and people, of vniust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou soiourneſt, and in regard of the trueth of God and his Couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meat, and of scorning to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away the face from thy kinseman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife,

22 Or to be ouerbusie with his mayde, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbrayding speeches before friends; and after thou hast giuen, vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou bee truely shamefast, and find fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should bee ashamed. 9 Be carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The works and greatnesse of God.

OF these things bee not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the Law of the most High, and his Couenant, and of iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ traueilers, or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

‖ *Or, of thy partners speech.*

‖ *Or, companions.*

‖ *Or, of the giuing.*

4 Of exactnesse of ballance, and weights: or of getting much or little:

‖ *Or, without profit.*

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number and waight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giueſt out, or receiueſt in.

‖ *Or, deale ſtir.*

8 Be not ashamed, to ‖ informe the vnwise and foolish, and the extreme aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are yong, thus shalt thou bee truely learned and approued of all men liuing.

‖ *Or, rebuke.*

‖ *Or, that is accused of fornication.*

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care of her taketh away sleepe; when shee is yong leſt she passe away the flowre of her age, and being married, leſt she should be hated:

10 In her [illegible]initie leſt she should be defiled, and gotten with child in her fathers house; and hauing an husband, leſt shee should misbehaue herselfe: and when she is married, leſt she should be barren.

11 Keepe

11 Keepe a ſure watch ouer a ſhameleſſe daughter, leſt ſhee make thee a laughing ſtock to thine enemies, & a by-word in the City, and a reproch among the people, and make thee aſhamed before the multitude.

*Chap. 25. 23. 12 Behold not euery bodies * beauty, and ſit not in the midſt of women.

13 For from garments commeth a moth, and *from women wickednesse.

*Gen. 3. 6. ‖ Or, wickednesse. 14 Better is the ‖ churliſhnes of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, *I ſay*, which bringeth ſhame and reproch.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue ſeene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes, which the Almighty Lord firmely ſetled, that whatſoeuer is, might bee eſtabliſhed for his glory.

18 He ſeeketh out the deepe & the heart, and conſidereth their crafty deuices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth al that may be knowne, and he beholdeth the ſignes of the world.

‖ Or, the highest.

19 He declareth the things that are paſt, and for to come, and reueileth the ſteps of hidden things.

20 No * thought eſcapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

*Iob 41.4. Eſay 21.15.

21 Hee hath garniſhed the excellent workes of his wiſdome, and he is from euerlaſting to euerlaſting, vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminiſhed, and he hath no need of any counſeller.

22 O how deſireable are all his workes: and that a man may ſee euen to a ſparke.

23 All theſe things liue and remaine for euer, for all vſes, and they are all obedient.

24 Al things are double one againſt another: and he hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing eſtabliſheth the good of another: and who ſhalbe filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The workes of God in heauen, and in earth, and in the ſea, are exceeding glorious and wonderfull. 29 Yet God himſelfe in his power and wiſedome is aboue all.

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heauen, with his glorious ſhew;

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his riſing, a marueilous ‖ inſtrument, the worke of the moſt High.

‖ Or, veſſell.

3 At noone it parcheth the country, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in workes of heat, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and ſending foorth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his Commandement † it runneth haſtily.

† Gre. he ſtayed his courſe.

6 * He made the Moone alſo to ſerue in her ſeaſon, for a declaration of times, and a ſigne of the world.

*Gene. 1. 16.

7 * From the Moone is the ſigne of Feaſts, a light that decreaſeth in her perfection.

*Exo. 12, 2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, encreaſing wonderfully in her changing, being an inſtrument of the armies aboue, ſhining in the firmament of heauen,

9 The beautie of heauen, the glory of the ſtarres, an ornament giuing light in the higheſt places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the holy one, they will ſtand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

11 * Looke vpon the rainebow, and praiſe him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightneſſe thereof.

*Gen. 9. 13.

12 * It compaſſeth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the moſt high haue bended it.

*Eſa. 40, 12.

13 By his commaundement hee maketh the ſnow to fall apace, and ſendeth ſwiftly the lightnings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treaſures are opened, and cloudes flie foorth as foules.

15 By his great power hee maketh the cloudes firme, and the haileſtones are broken ſmall.

16 At his ſight the mountaines are ſhaken, and at his will the South wind bloweth.

17 The noiſe of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: ſo doeth the Northren ſtorme, and the whirlewind: as birds flying he ſcattereth the ſnow, & the falling downe thereof, is as the lighting of graſhoppers.

‖ Or, to grone as a woman in her trauaile.

18 The eye marueileth at the beautie of the whiteneſſe thereof, and the heart is aſtoniſhed at the raining of it.

19 The hoare froſt alſo as ſalt hee powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the top of ſharpe ſtakes.

‖ Or, it is as the point of ſharpe ſtakes.

20 When the cold North wind bloweth, and the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breſtplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wilderneſſe, and conſumeth the graſſe as fire.

22 A preſent remedy of all is a miſte *comming ſpeedily*: a dew comming ‖ after heate, refreſheth.

‖ Or, vpon the heate.

23 By

23 By his counsel he appeaseth the deepe, and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that saile on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, we marualle thereat.

*Psal. 107. 23. 25 *For therein be strange and wonderous workes, variety of all kindes of beasts, and whales created.

26 By him the ende of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe, he is all.

28 How shal we be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his workes.

*Psal. 96. 4. 29 *The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceede, and when you exalt him, put forth all your strength, and bee not wearie: for you can neuer go far enough.

*Psal. 106. 2 iohn 1. 18. 31 *Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for wee haue seene but a few of his workes:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The prayse of certaine holy men, 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 33 and Iacob.

The praise of the fathers. LEt vs now praise famous men, and our Fathers that begate vs.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowmed for their power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meete for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

‖Or, diuise. 5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing.

6 Rich men furnished with abilitie, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There bee of them, that haue left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

*Gen. 7. 32. 9 And some there bee, which haue no memoriall, * who are perished as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer beene borne, and their children after them.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not bene forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.

12 Their seed stands fast, and their children ‖ for their sakes. ‖Or, after them.

13 Their seede shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

*Chap. 39. 10. 15 *The people will tell of their wisedome, and the congregation will shew forth their praise.

*Gen. 5. 24. heb. 11. 5. 16 *Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

*Gen. 6. 9. and 7. 1. heb. 11. 7. 17 *Noah was found perfect and righteous, in the time of wrath, hee was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was hee left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

*Gen. 9. 11. 18 An *euerlasting Couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

*Gen. 12. 3. and 15. 5. and 17. 4. 19 Abraham was a *great father of many people: in glory was there none like vnto him:

*Gen. 22. 4. 20 Who kept the Law of the most High, and was in couenant with him, hee established the couenant in * his flesh and when he was proued, he was found faithfull.

*Gen. 22. 16. 17, 18. gal. 3. 8. 21 Therfore he assured him by an * othe, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, & that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the starres, and cause them to inherit frō Sea to Sea, & from the riuer vnto the vtmost part of the land.

*Gen. 27. 28. and 28. 14. 22 With * Isaac did hee stablish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men and the couenant.

23 And made it rest vpon the head of Iacob. Hee acknowledged him in his blessing, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praise of Moses, 6 Of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AND he brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh, euen * Moses beloued of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed:

*Exod. 11. 3. 2 Hee made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his wordes hee caused the wonders to cease, and hee made him * glorious in the sight of kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and shewed him part of his glory,

*Exod. 6. 7, 8, 9. chap. 4 * He

4 *He sanctified him *in* his faithfulnes, and meeknesse & chose him out of all men.

5 Hee made him to heare his voyce, and brought him into the darke cloud, & *gaue him commandements before his face, euen the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Iacob his Couenants, and Israel his iudgements.

6 He *exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlasting Couenant hee made with him, and gaue him the priesthood among the people, hee †beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 Hee put vpon him perfect glory: and strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephold.

9 And hee compassed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bels round about, that as hee went, there might bee a *sound, and a noise made that might bee heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

10 With an holy garment, with gold and blew silke, and purple, the worke of the embroiderer, with a brestplate of iudgement, and with Vrim and Thummim.

11 With twisted scarlet, the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious stones grauen like seales, and set in gold, the worke of the Ieweller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crowne of gold vpon the miter, wherein was engraued holinesse an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the desires of the eyes goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shalbe wholly consumed euery day twice continually.

15 Moises consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting couenant, and to his seed so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the Priesthood, and blesse the people in his name.

16 He chose him out of all men liuing to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweet sauour, for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 *Hee gaue vnto him his commandements, and authoritie in the statutes of iudgements, that he should teach Iacob the testimonies, and informe Israel in his lawes.

18 *Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse euen the men that were of Dathans, and Abirons side, and the congregation of Core with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation, were they consumed: he did wonders vpon them to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 *But hee made Aaron more honourable, & gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase, especially he prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they eate of the sacrifices of the Lord, which hee gaue vnto him and his seede:

22 *Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had hee any portion among the people, for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance.

23 *The third in glory is Phinees the son of Eleazer, because he had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned back, & made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chiefe of the sanctuary, and of his people, and that he, and his posterity should haue the dignitie of the priesthood for euer.

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid sonne of Iesse, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the king should bee to his posteritie alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be vnto his seed.

26 God giue you wisdome in your heart to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things bee not abolished, & that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The praise of Iosh. 9 Of Caleb. 13 Of Samuel.*

IESUS *the sonne of Naue was valiant in the warres, and was the successor of Moses in prophecies, who according to his name was made great for the sauing of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them that hee might set Israel in their inheritance,

2 *How great glory gat he when he did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities?

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 Hee called vpon the most high Lord, when

*Num. 12, 3.
*Exod. 17. 4
*Exod. 4. 28
†Gr. hee blessed.
†Gr. vessels or instruments.
*Exod. 28. 35.
*Deut. 17. 10 and 21. 5.
*Num. 16. 12
*Num. 17. 8.
*Deu. 12. 12 and 18. 10.
*Num. 25. 12, 13. 1. mac. 2. 54
*Num. 27. 18. deut. 34. 9. iosh. 1, 2. and 12. 7.
*Iosh. 10. 12, 13, 14.

when the enemies preſſed vpon him on euery ſide, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with haileſtones of mighty power he made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the deſcent (of Bethoron) he deſtroyed them that reſiſted, that the nations might know all their ſtrength, becauſe he fought in the ſight of the Lord, and he followed the Mighty one.

7 In the time of Moſes alſo, hee did a worke of mercy, hee and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne, in that they withſtood the Congregation, and withheld the people from ſinne, and appeaſed the wicked murmuring.

*Num. 26. 65. deu. 35. 36. 8 *And of ſixe hundred thouſand people on foote, they two were preſerued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 The Lord gaue ſtrength alſo vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, ſo that hee entred vpon the high places of the land, and his ſeed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Iſrael might ſee that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whoſe heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be bleſſed.

Chap 49. 12. 12 Let their bones flouriſh out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, bee continued vpon their children.

*1. Sam. 1. 20. and 16. 19. 13 *Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, eſtabliſhed a kingdome, and anointed princes ouer his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord hee iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had reſpect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulneſſe hee was found a true Prophet, and by his word hee was knowen to be faithfull in viſion.

16 Hee called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies preſſed vpon him on euery ſide, when he offered the* ſucking lambe.

*1. Sam. 7. 9 17 And the Lord thundred from heauen, and with a great noiſe made his voyce to be heard.

18 And he deſtroied the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philiſtines.

*1. Sam. 12. 3 19 And before his long ſleepe hee made *proteſtations in the ſight of the Lord, and his anointed, I haue not taken any mans goods, ſo much as a ſhooe, and no man did accuſe him.

1. Sam 28. 18, 19. 20 And after his death he prophecied, and ſhewed the king his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophecie, to blot out the wickedneſſe of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The praiſe of Nathan, 2 of Dauid, 12 of Salomon his glory, and infirmities, 23 Of his end and puniſhment.*

AND after him roſe vp Nathan to* propheſie in the time of Dauid. *2. Sam. 12. 1

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, ſo was Dauid choſen out of the children of Iſrael.

3 Hee ‖ played with Lyons as with kids, and with *beares as with lambes. ‖ *Or, he ſmote Lions.*

4 *Slew hee not a gyant when hee was yet but yong? and did he not take away reproch from the people, when he lifted vp his hand with the ſtone in the ſling, and beate downe the boaſting of Goliah? *1 Sam. 17. 34. *1. Sam. 17. 49, 50, 51.

5 For hee called vpon the moſt high Lord, and he gaue him ſtrength in his right hand to ſlay that mighty warriour, and ſet vp the horne of his people.

6 So the people honoured him with* ten thouſands, and praiſed him in the bleſſings of the Lord, in that hee gaue him a crowne of glory. *1. Sam. 18. 7

7 For hee deſtroyed the enemies on euery ſide, and* brought to nought the Philiſtines his ‖ aduerſaries, and brake their horne in ſunder vnto this day. *2. Sam. 5. 7. ‖ *Or, contumned.*

8 In all his workes hee praiſed the holy one moſt High, with wordes of glory, with his whole heart he ſung ſongs, and loued him that made him.

9 Hee ſet ſingers alſo before the* Altar, that by their voices they might make ſweet melody, and dayly ſing praiſes in their ſongs. *1. Chro. 16 4.

10 He beautified their feaſts, & ſet in order the ſolemne times, ‖ vntill the end, that they might prayſe his holy Name, and that the Temple might ſound from morning. ‖ *Or, perfitly.*

11 The Lord tooke away his ſinnes, and exalted his* horne for euer: hee gaue him a couenant of kings, and a throne ‖ of glory in Iſrael. *1. Sam. 12. 13. ‖ *Or, of a kingdome.*

12 After him roſe vp a wiſe ſonne, and for his ſake he dwelt at large

13 *Salomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured; for God made all quiet round about him, that hee might build an houſe in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer. *1. King. 4. 21, 24.

14 *How wiſe waſt thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderſtanding. *1. King. 4. 29, 30.

15 Thy ſoule couered the whole earth; and thou filledſt it with darke parables.

16 Thy name went far vnto the Ilands; and for thy peace thou waſt beloued.

17 The countreys marueiled at thee for thy* Songs, and Prouerbs, and Parables, and interpretations. *1. King. 4. 31, 32.

18 By the Name of the Lorde God, which is called the Lord God of Iſrael, thou didſt

didst * gather gold as tinne, and didst multiply siluer as lead.

19 * Thou didst bow thy loynes vnto women, and ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

20 Thou didst staine thy honour, and pollute thy seede, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.

21 * So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdom.

22 * But the Lord wil neuer leaue off his mercy, neither shall any of his workes perish, neither will hee abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seede of him that loueth him he will not take away: wherefore hee giue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a roote vnto Dauid.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seede hee left behinde him Roboam, euen the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vnderstanding, who * turned away the people through his counsel: there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who * caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, til the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The praise of Elias, 12 of Elizeus, 17 and of Ezekias.

THen stood vp * Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

2 Hee brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ shut vp the heauen, * and also three times brought downe fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wonderous deedes! and who may glory like vnto thee!

5 * Who didst raise vp a dead man from death, and his soule from the ‖ place of the dead by the word of the most High.

6 * Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, * and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

8 * Who anoynted Kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to succeed after him:

9 * Who wast taken vp in a whirewind of fire, and in a charet of fierie horses:

10 Who wast ‖ ordained * for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement before it brake foorth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the sonne, and to ‖ restore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and ‖ slept in loue, for we shall surely liue.

12 * Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlewinde: and Elizeus was filled with his spirit: whilest he liued he was not mooued [with the presence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into subiection.

13 ‖ No word could ouercome him, * and after his death his body prophesied.

14 Hee did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sinnes, * till they were spoyled and carried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people and a ruler in the house of Dauid:

16 Of whom, some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sinnes.

17 * Ezekias fortified his citie, and brought in water into the midst thereof: he digged the hard rocke with yron, and made welles for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabsaces, and lift vp his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and handes, and they were in paine as women in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their handes towards him, and immediatly the holy One heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the ‖ ministery of Esay.

21 * He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his Angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Esay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.

23 * In his time the Sunne went backeward, and he lengthened the kings life.

24 Hee saw by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He shewed what should come to passe for euer, and secret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The praise of Iosias, 4 Of Dauid and Ezekias, 6 Of Ieremie, 8 Of Ezekiel, 11 Zorobabel, 12 Iesus the sonne of Iosedec. 13 Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.

THe remembrance of * Iosias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the arte of the Apothecarie: it is sweete as hony in al mouthes, and as musick at a banquet of wine.

2 Hee

1.King.10. 27.
*1.Kin.11,1 ‖Or, in.
*1 King.12. 15,16,17.
*2 Sam.7. 15.
*1.King.12. 20,21,15, 34.
*1.King.12 28,30.
*1.King.17. 1.
‖Or, made the euen to hold vp.
*.King.18. 38. 2 King. 1.10,12.
*1.King.17. 21,22. ‖Or, grane.
*2.King.1. 16. ‖Or, seate.
*1.King.19 15.
*1.King.19. 16.
*1.King.22. 11. ‖Or, written of.
*Mala.4.5.
‖Or, establish
‖Or, were adorned with loue.
*2.King.2. 11,15.
‖Or, Nothing.
*2.King.13. 21.
*2.King.18. 11,12.
*2.King.18. 2.
*2.King.18. 13.
‖Or, hand.
*2.King.19. 35 isa.37. 36.tob.1.18 1.mac.7.41. 2.mac.8.19
*2.King.20 10.isa.38.8.

2 Hee ‖ behaued himselfe vprighly in the conuersion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquity.

‖ *Or, prospered.*

3 * He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly hee established the worship of God.

*2 Kin. 23.4

4 All, except Dauid and Ezechias, and Iosias, were defectiue: for they forsooke the Law of the most High, (euen) the kings of Iudah failed:

5 Therefore he gaue their ‖ power vnto others, and their glory to a strange nation.

‖ *Or, horne.*

6 * They burnt the chosen citie of the Sanctuary, and made the streetes desolate ‖ according to the prophecie of Ieremias:

*2 King. 25. 9.

‖ *Or, by the hand of Ieremie.*

7 For they * intreated him euill, who neuertheless was a Prophet * sanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might root out and afflict and destroy, and that hee might build vp also and plant.

*Ier. 1. 5.

8 * It was Ezechiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims.

*Eze. 1. 3, 15

9 For hee * made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and ‖ directed them that went right.

*Eze. 13. 11. and 38. 11, 16 & 46. 12 hag. 2. 24. ezr. 3. 2.

‖ *Or, did good.*

10 * And of the twelue prophets let the memoriall bee blessed, and let their bones flourish againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by assured hope.

*Ezek. 13. 13. & 38. 22

11 * How shall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a signet on the right hand.

*Zach. 3. 1. ezr. 3. 2. hag 1. 12. and 2. 3.

12 * So was Iesus the sonne of Iosedec: who in their time builded the house and set vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlasting glory.

*Nehe. 7. 1.

13 * And among the elect was Neemias whose renowme is great, who raised vp for vs, the walles that were fallen, and set vp the gates and the barres, and raised vp our ruines againe.

*Gen. 5. 24. heb. 11. 5.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto * Ioseph, a gouernour of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

*Gen. 41. 44 and 42. 6. and 45. 8.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

*Gen. 5. 3. and 13. 10.

CHAP. L.

1 Of Simon the sonne of Onias. 22 How the people were taught to praise God, and pray. 27 The conclusion.

SImon * the high priest the sonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the house againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple,

*2. Mac. 3. 4

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his dayes the * cisterne to receiue water being in compasse as the sea, was couered with plates of brasse.

*1. King. 7. 23.

4 Hee tooke care of the Temple that it should not fall, and fortified the citie against besieging.

5 How was hee honoured in the midst of the people, in his comming out of the † Sanctuary?

† *Gr. the house of the vaile.*

6 Hee was as the morning starre in the midst of a cloud: and as the moone at the full,

7 As the Sunne shining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the raincbowe giuing light in the bright cloudes.

8 And as the flowre of roses in the spring of the yeere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincense tree in the time of Summer.

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessell of beaten gold set with all maner of precious stones.

10 And as a faire oliue tree budding forth fruit, and as a Cypresse tree which groweth vp to the cloudes.

11 When hee put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when hee went vp to the holy altar, hee made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When hee tooke the portions out of the priests hands, hee himselfe stood by the hearth of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a yong cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the seruice at the altar, that hee might adorne the offering of the most High Almighty,

15 Hee stretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, hee powred out at the foote of the altar, a sweet smelling sauour vnto the most high king of all.

16 Then shouted the sonnes of Aaron, and sounded ‖ the siluer trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

‖ *Or, trumpets beaten foorth with the hammer.*

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voyces, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melody.

19 And

19 And the people beſought the Lord the moſt High by prayer before him that is merciful, till the ſolemnitie of the Lord was ended, and they had finiſhed his ſeruice.

20 Then hee went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, to giue the bleſſing of the Lord with his lippes, and to reioyce in his name.

21 And they bowed themſelues downe to worſhip the ſecond time that they might receiue a bleſſing from the moſt High.

22 Now therefore bleſſe yee the God of all, which onely doth wondrous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 Hee grant vs ioyfulneſſe of heart, and that peace may bee in our dayes in Iſrael for euer.

24 That hee would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two maner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that ſit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell amongſt the Philiſtines, and the fooliſh people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach of Hieruſalem hath written in this booke, the inſtruction of vnderſtanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wiſedome.

28 Bleſſed is hee that ſhall bee exerciſed in theſe things, and hee that layeth them vp in his heart, ſhall become wiſe.

29 For if he doe them, he ſhall be ſtrong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wiſedome to the godly: bleſſed bee the Lord for euer. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and I prayſe thee O God my Sauiour, I do giue prayſe vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender, & helper, and haſt preſerued my body from deſtruction, & from the ſnare of the ſlanderous tongue and from the lippes that forge lies, and haſt bene my helper againſt mine aduerſaries.

3 And haſt deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatneſſe of thy Name, from the † teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of ſuch as ſought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

† Or, the gnaſhing of the teeth.

4 From the choking of fire on euery ſide, and from the midſt of the fire, which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accuſation to the king from an vnrighteous tongue, my ſoule drew neere, euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

7 They compaſſed mee on euery ſide, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the ſuccour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy acts of old, how thou deliuereſt ſuch as wait for thee, and ſaueſt them out of the hands of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my ſupplication from the earth, and praied for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord the father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud when there was no helpe.

11 I will praiſe thy Name continually, and will ſing praiſe with thankſgiuing, and ſo my prayer was heard:

12 For thou ſauedſt me from deſtruction, and deliueredſt mee from the euill time: therefore will I giue thankes and praiſe thee, and bleſſe thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or euer I || went abroad, I deſired wiſedome openly in my prayer.

|| Or, went aſtray.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will ſeeke her out, euen to the end:

15 Euen from the flowre till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foote went the right way, from my youth vp ſought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I aſcribe the glory vnto him that giueth mee wiſedome:

18 For I purpoſed to doe after her, and earneſtly I followed that which is good, ſo ſhall I not be confounded:

19 My ſoule hath wreſtled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I ſtretched forth my hands to the heauen abôue, and bewayled my ignorances of her.

20 || I directed my ſoule vnto her, and I found her in pureneſſe, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore ſhall I not be forſaken.

|| Or, I got vnderſtanding.

21 My || heart was troubled in ſeeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good poſſeſſion.

|| Or, bowels.

22 The Lord hath giuen mee a tongue for my reward, and I will praiſe him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto mee you vnlearned, and dwell in the houſe of learning.

24 Wherefore are you ſlow, and what ſay

say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirstie?

*Esay 55.1. 25 *I opened my mouth, and said, buy her for your selues without money.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, she is hard at hand to finde.

*Chap. 6. 18. 27 *Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much rest.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon.* 5 *The Iewes there wept at the reading of it.* 7 *They send money and the booke, to the brethren at Ierusalem.*

AND these are the words of the booke, which Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias the sonne of Asadias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fift yeere and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the wordes of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias the sonne of ‖ Ioachim King of Iuda, and in the eares of all the people, that came to heare the booke,

‖ Or, Ioacim.

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the Kings sonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people, from the lowest vnto the highest, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

‖ Or, and vowed vowes.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem vnto ‖ Ioachim the high Priest the sonne of Chelcias, sonne of Salom, & to the Priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Ierusalem,

‖ Or, Ioacim.

8 At the same time, when he receiued the vessels of the house of the Lord that were caried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda the tenth day of the moneth Siuan, [namely] siluer vessels, which Sedecias the son of Iosias King of Iuda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon had caried away Iechonias, and the Princes, and the ‖ captiues, and the mightie men, and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

‖ Or, prisoners.

10 And they said, Behold, wee haue sent you money, to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings, and incense, and prepare yee † Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

† Gr. corruptly for Mancha, a meat offering.

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may bee vpon earth, as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and wee shall serue them many dayes, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God, (for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs)

14 And yee shall reade this booke, which we haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feasts and solemne dayes.

15 And yee shall say, *To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnes, but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

*Chap. 2. 6.

16 And to our Kings, and to our princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For we haue *sinned before the Lord,

*Dan. 9. 5.

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the Commandements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue bene disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and wee haue bene negligent in not hearing his voice.

20 *Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his seruant, at the time that hee brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and honie, like as it is to see this day.

*Deut. 28. 15.

21 Neuertheless, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the wordes of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs:

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to ſerue ſtrange gods, and to doe euill in the ſight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer & confeſſion which the Iewes at Babylon made, and ſent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ieruſalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged Iſrael, and againſt our kings, and againſt our princes, and againſt the men of Iſrael and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, ſuch as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moſes,

*Deut.28. 53. 3 That a man ſhould * eate the fleſh of his owne ſonne, and the fleſh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them to bee in ſubiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproch and deſolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath ſcattered them.

†*Gr. were beneath and not above.* 5 Thus wee † were caſt downe and not exalted, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and haue not bene obedient vnto his voyce.

*Chap.1. 15. 6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteouſneſſe: but vnto vs and to our fathers open ſhame, as appeareth this day.

7 For all theſe plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced againſt vs,

8 Yet haue wee not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his works, which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voyce to walke in the commandements of the Lord, that he hath ſet before vs.

*Dan.9.15. 11 * And now O Lord God of Iſrael, that haſt brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arme, and with ſignes and with wonders, and with great power, and haſt gotten thy ſelfe a name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God, we haue ſinned, we haue done vngodly, wee haue dealt vnrighteouſly in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for wee are but a few left among the heathen, where thou haſt ſcattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne ſake, and giue vs fauor in the ſight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, becauſe Iſrael and his poſteritie is † called by thy name.

†*Gr. thy name is called vpon Iſrael.* 16 O Lord * looke downe from thy holy houſe, and conſider vs: bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

*Deut.26. 15.eſa.63. 15. 17 * Open thine eyes and behold, for the dead that are in the graues, whoſe † ſoules are taken from their bodies, wil giue vnto the Lord neither praiſe nor righteouſneſſe.

*Pſal.6.5. and 115.17. eſa.38.18, 19. 18 But the ſoule that is greatly vexed, which goeth ſtouping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry ſoule will giue thee praiſe and righteouſnes O Lord.

†*Gr. ſpirit, or liſe.*

*Dan.9.20. 19 * Therefore wee doe not make our humble ſupplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteouſneſſe of our fathers, and of our kings.

20 For thou haſt ſent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs as thou haſt ſpoken by thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

*Ier.27.7. 8. 21 * Thus ſaith the Lord, Bowe downe your ſhoulders to ſerue the King of Babylon: ſo ſhall yee remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 But if ye will not heare the voyce of the Lord to ſerue the king of Babylon,

23 I will cauſe to ceaſe out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ieruſalem the voyce of mirth, & the voice of ioy: the voice of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, and the whole land ſhall bee deſolate of inhabitants.

24 But wee would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to ſerue the king of Babylon: therefore haſt thou made good the wordes that thou ſpakeſt by thy ſeruants the Prophets, namely that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers ſhould be taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are caſt out to the heat of the day, and to the froſt of the night, and they died in great miſeries, by famine, by ſword, and by peſtilence.

26 And the houſe which is called by thy name (haſt thou laid waſt) as it is to be ſeene this day, for the wickedneſſe of the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou haſt dealt with vs after all thy goodnes, and according to all that great mercie of thine,

28 As thou ſpakeſt by thy ſeruant Moſes in the day when thou didſt command him to write thy Lawe, before the children of Iſrael, ſaying,

*Leuit.26. 14.deut.28. 15. 29 * If ye will not heare my voyce, ſurely † this very great multitude ſhall be turned into a ſmall [number] among the nations, where I will ſcatter them.

†*Gr. this great ſwarme.*

30 For I knew that they would not heare me:

me: because it is a stiffenecked people: but in the land of their captiuities, they shall ‖remember themselues,

‖Or, come to themselues.

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they shal praise me in the land of their captiuity, and thinke vpon my Name,

33 And returne from their stiffe † necke, and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers, which sinned before the Lord.

† Gr. backe.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall bee lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, to be their God, and they shalbe my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 The rest of their prayer and confession contained in that booke, which Baruch writ and sent to Hierusalem.
30 Wisedome was shewed first to Iacob, and was sene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almighty, God of Israel, the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit crieth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercie: for thou art mercifull, and haue pitie vpon vs, because we haue sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for euer, and we perish vtterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power, and thy Name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that wee should call vpon thy Name, and praise thee in our captiuitie: for *wee haue called to minde all the iniquitie of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

*Deut. 30, 1.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuitie, where thou hast scattered vs, for a reproch and a curse, and to bee subiect to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Israel, the Commandements of life, giue eare to vnderstand Wisedome.

10 How happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a strange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of Wisedome.

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldest haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is Wisedome, where is strength, where is vnderstanding, that thou maiest know also where is length of daies, & life, where is the light of the eyes and peace.

15 Who hath found out her * place? or who hath come into her treasures?

*Iob 28, 12, 20.

16 Where are the Princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth?

17 They that had their pastime with the foules of the aire, and they that hoorded vp siluer and gold wherein men trust, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in siluer, and were so carefull, and whose workes are vnsearchable,

19 They are vanished, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their steads.

20 Yong men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderstood the paths thereof, nor layd hold of it: their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not bin heard of in Chanaan, neither hath it bin seene in Theman.

23 The Agarenes that seeke Wisedome vpon earth, the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the ‖ authors of fables, and searchers out of vnderstanding: none of these haue knowen the way of Wisedome, or remember her pathes.

‖Or, expounders.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no Wisedome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the cloudes?

30 Who hath gone ouer the Sea, & found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderſtanding: hee that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with fourfooted beaſts.

33 Hee that ſendeth foorth light, and it goeth: calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The ſtarres ſhined in their watches, and reioyced: when hee calleth them, they ſay, Here wee bee, and ſo with cheerefulneſſe they ſhewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, & there ſhall none other be accounted of in compariſon of him.

36 Hee hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his ſeruant, and to Iſrael his beloued.

*Prou. 8, 31. Iohn 1, 14.

37 *Afterward did he ſhew himſelfe vpon earth, and conuerſed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The booke of Commandements, is that wiſedome which was commended in the former chapter. 25 The Iewes are moued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.

THis is the Booke of the Commaundements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it ſhall come to life: but ſuch as leaue it, ſhall die.

†Greeke, to the ſhining, before the light thereof.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take heede of it: walke † in the preſence of the light thereof, that thou mayeſt be illuminated.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a ſtrange nation.

4 O Iſrael, happy are wee: for things that are pleaſing to God, are made knowen vnto vs.

5 Bee of good cheare, my people, the memoriall of Iſrael.

6 Yee were ſold to the nations, not for [your] deſtruction: but becauſe you moued God to wrath, yee were deliuered vnto the enemies.

*1. Cor. 10, 20.

7 For ye prouoked him that made you, by ſacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Yee haue forgotten the euerlaſting God, that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Ieruſalem that nourſed you.

9 For when ſhee ſaw the wrath of God comming vpon you, ſhe ſaid; Hearken, O ye that dwel about Sion: God hath brought vpon me great mourning.

10 For I ſaw the captiuitie of my ſonnes and daughters, which the Euerlaſting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nouriſh them: but ſent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow, and forſaken of many, who for the ſinnes of my children, am left deſolate: becauſe they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his ſtatutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the paths ‖ of diſcipline in his righteouſneſſe.

‖Or, of his diſcipline in righteouſneſſe.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember yee the captiuity of my ſons and daughters, which the Euerlaſting hath brought vpon them.

15 For hee hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a ſhameleſſe nation, and of a ſtrange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 Theſe haue caried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone, deſolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For he that brought theſe plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the handes of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left deſolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon me the ſackcloth of my prayer. I will cry vnto the euerlaſting ‖* in my dayes.

‖ Or, proſperitie.

‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction. *Pſal. 116, 2. and 137, 7.

21 Bee of good cheare, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: and he ſhall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlaſting that hee will ſaue you, and ioy is come vnto me from the Holy one, becauſe of the mercie which ſhall ſoone come vnto you from the euerlaſting our Sauiour.

23 For I ſent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to mee againe, with ioy and gladneſſe for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion haue ſeene your captiuitie: ſo ſhall they ſee ſhortly your ſaluation from our God, which ſhall come vpon you with great glory, and brightneſſe of the euerlaſting.

25 My children, ſuffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath perſecuted thee: but ſhortly thou ſhalt ſee his deſtruction, and ſhalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My ‖ delicate ones haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

‖Or, my dearlings.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, & cry vnto God: for you ſhalbe remembred of him that brought theſe things vpon you.

28 For as it was your minde to goe aſtray from God: ſo being returned ſeeke him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought theſe plagues vpon

vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for hee that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is shee that receiued thy sonnes.

33 For as she reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall she bee grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall bee turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the euerlasting, long to endure: and she shall be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee toward the East, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy sons come whom thou sentest away: they come gathered together from the East to the West, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ierusalem is moued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuitie with glory.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelinesse of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which commeth from God, and set a diademe one thine head of the glory of the euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnes vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name shall be called of God for euer, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about towards the East, and behold thy children gathered from the West vnto the East by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foote, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and bankes of long continuance should be cast downe, and valleyes filled vp, to make euen the ground, that Israel may goe safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euery sweete smelling tree, shall ouershadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall leade Israel with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteousnesse that commeth from him.

¶ *The Epistle Of Ieremie.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of the captiuity is their sinne, 3 The place whereto they were caried is Babylon: the vanity of whose idols and idolatry are set forth at large in this Chapter.

A Copie of an Epistle which Ieremie sent vnto them which were to bee led captiues into Babylon, by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which yee haue committed before God, ye shall be led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when yee be come vnto Babylon, yee shall remaine there many yeares, and for a long season, namely, seuen generations and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 *Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of siluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon shoulders, which cause the nations to feare. *Isai 44.8, 9, 10. and 46. 5, 7. psal. 115. 4. wis. 13, 10.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise bee like to strangers, neither be ye afraide of them, when ye see the multitude before thē, and behinde them, worshipping them.

6 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workeman, and they themselues are guilded and laide ouer with siluer, yet are they but false and cannot speake.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgine that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their Gods.

10 Sometimes also the Priests conuey from their gods gold and siluer, and bestow it vpon themselues.

11 Yea they wil giue thereof to the ‖ common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of gold, and wood. ‖ *Or. which prostitute themselues openly.*

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and moths, though they be couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a scepter as though he were a iudge of the countrey.

15 Hee hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowen not to bee

gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a veſſell that a man vſeth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen ſo it is with their gods: when they be ſet vp in the Temple, their eyes be full of duſt, thorow the feet of them that come in.

‖ Or, courts. 18 And as the ‖ doores are made ſure on euery ſide, vpon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to ſuffer death: euen ſo the prieſts make faſt their temples, with doores, with lockes and bars, leſt their gods be ſpoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themſelues, whereof they cannot ſee one.

† Gr. lucked. 20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they ſay, their hearts are † gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eate them and their clothes, they feele it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, thorow the ſmok that comes out of the temple.

22 Vpon their bodies & heads, ſit battes, ſwallowes, and birds, and the cats alſo.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithſtanding the gold which is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the ruſt they will not ſhine: for neither whē they were moltē did they feele it.

‖ Or, any price. * Iſa. 46. 7. 25 The things wherein there is no breath are bought for ‖ a moſt high price.

26 * They are borne vpon ſhoulders, hauing no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

‖ Or, offerings. 27 They alſo that ſerue them, are aſhamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot riſe vp againe of themſelues: neither if one ſet them vpright can they moue of themſelues: neither if they be bowed downe can they make themſelues ſtreight: but they ſet ‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men.

‖ Or, ſpend. 28 As for the things that are ſacrificed vnto them, their prieſts ſell and ‖ abuſe: in like manner their wiues lay vp part thereof in ſalt: but vnto the poore and impotent, they giue nothing of it.

* Leuit. 12. 4. 29 Menſtruous women, and women in childbed * eate their ſacrifices: by theſe things ye may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

30 For how can they be called gods? becauſe women ſet meate before the gods of ſiluer, gold and wood.

31 And the prieſts ſit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, & their heads and beards ſhauen, & nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and cry before their gods, as men doe at the feaſt when one is dead.

33 The prieſts alſo take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them, or good: they are not able to recompenſe it: they can neither ſet vp a king nor put him downe.

35 In like manner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vowe vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can ſaue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

37 They cannot reſtore a blinde man to his ſight, nor helpe any man in his diſtreſſe.

38 They can ſhew no mercy to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherleſſe.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold, & ſiluer, are like the ſtones that be hewen out of the mountaine: they that worſhip them ſhall be confounded.

40 How ſhould a man then thinke and ſay that they are gods? when euen the Chaldeans themſelues diſhonour them.

‖ Or, bid him call vpon Bel. 41 Who if they ſhall ſee one dumbe that cannot ſpeake, they ‖ bring him and intreat Bel that he may ſpeake, as though he were able to vnderſtand.

‖ Or, ſauor. 42 Yet they cannot vnderſtand this themſelues, and leaue them: for they haue no ‖ knowledge.

43 The women alſo with cordes about them, ſitting in the wayes, burne bran for perfume: but if any of them drawen by ſome that paſſeth by, lie with him, ſhe reproacheth her fellow that ſhe was not thought as worthy as her ſelfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatſoeuer is done among them is falſe: how may it then be thought or ſaide that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters, and goldſmiths, they can be nothing elſe, then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themſelues that made them, can neuer continue long, how ſhould then the things that are made of them, be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there cōmeth any warre or plague vpon them, the prieſts conſult with thēſelues, where they may be hidden frō them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they bee no gods, which can neither ſaue themſelues from warre nor from plague?

* Pſal. 115. 4. wiſd. 13. 10. 50 * For ſeeing they be but of wood, and ouerlaid with ſiluer and gold: it ſhall bee knowen hereafter that they are falſe.

51 And it ſhall manifeſtly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods: but the works of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a King in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor redresse a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the house of gods of wood, or layed ouer with gold or siluer, their priestes will flie away, and escape: but they themselues shalbe burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreouer they cannot withstand any King or enemies: how can it then bee thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and layd ouer with siluer or gold, able to escape either from theeues or robbers.

58 Whose gold, and siluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong doe take, and goe away withall: neither are they able to helpe themselues.

59 Therefore it is better to bee a King that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessell in an house, which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods: or to bee a doore in an house to keepe such things safe as bee therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a pallace, then such false gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and starres, being bright and sent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like maner the lightning when it breaketh foorth is easie to bee seene, and after the same maner ‖ the winde bloweth in euery countrey.

62 And when God commandeth the cloudes to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hilles and woods, doeth as it is commanded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew, nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to bee supposed nor said, that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse nor blesse Kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauens among the heathen: nor shine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beastes are better then they: for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themselues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a scarcrow in a garden of Cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and layd ouer with siluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body, that is cast into the darke.

72 And you shall know them to bee no gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themselues afterward shall be eaten, and shall bee a reproch in the countrey.

73 Better therefore is the iust man that hath none idoles: for hee shall be farre from reproch.

‖ Or, the same winde.

‖ Or, purple and brightnesse.

¶ The Song of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the middest of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew, to wit, [Then Azarias stood vp] vnto these wordes, [And Nabuchodonosor.]

1 *Azarias his prayer and confession in the flame,* 24 *who with the Chaldeans about the ouen were consumed, but the three children within it were not hurt.* 28 *The Song of the three children in the ouen.*

THen Azarias stood vp and prayed on this maner, and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,

2 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to bee praised, and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes: thy wayes are right, and * all thy iudgements trueth.

4 In al the things that thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy City of our fathers, euen Ierusalem, thou hast executed true iudgement: for according to trueth and iudgement, didst thou bring all these things vpon vs, because of our sinnes.

5 For wee haue sinned and committed iniquitie, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue wee trespassed, and not obeyed thy Commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded

* Psal. 25. 10.

manded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought vpon vs, & euery thing that thou haſt done to vs, thou haſt done it in true iudgement.

8 And thou didſt deliuer vs into the handes of lawleſſe enemies, moſt hatefull forſakers [of God] and to an vniuſt King, and the moſt wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouths, we are become a ſhame, and reproch to thy ſeruants, and to them that worſhip thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholy for thy Names ſake, neither diſanull thou thy Couenant:

11 And cauſe not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams ſake: for thy ſeruant Iſaacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake;

12 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, That thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeed as the Starres of heauen, and as the ſand that lieth vpon the ſea ſhore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become leſſe then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, becauſe of our ſinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince, or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or ſacrifice, or oblation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice before thee, and to find mercy.

15 Neuertheleſſe in a contrite heart, and an humble ſpirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rams and bullocks, and like as in ten thouſands of fat lambs: ſo let our ſacrifice be in thy ſight this day, and [grant] that wee may wholy goe after thee: for they ſhall not bee confounded that put their truſt in thee.

17 And now we follow thee, with all our heart, we feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindnes, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs alſo according to thy marueilous works, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy ſeruants hurt, be aſhamed.

20 And let them be ‖ confounded in all their power & might, and let their ſtrength be broken.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings ſeruants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the ouen hote with ‖ roſin, pitch, tow, and ſmall wood.

23 So that the flame ſtreamed foorth aboue the fornace, fourtie and nine cubites:

24 And it paſſed through, & burnt thoſe Caldeans it found about the fornace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the mids of the fornace, as it had bene a ‖ moyſt whiſtling winde, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praiſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the fornace, ſaying;

28 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Bleſſed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to be praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims, and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious Throne of thy kingdome: and to bee praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to be praiſed and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye workes of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him ‖ aboue all for euer.

35 *O yee heauens, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all yee waters that bee aboue the heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye Sunne and Moone, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye ſtarres of heauen, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery ſhowre and dew, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all yee windes, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O ye winter and ſummer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue al for euer.

45 O yee dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue all for euer.

47 O ye light and darknes, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O ye

‖ *Or, by thy power and might.*

‖ *Or, Naptha, which is a certaine kind of fat and chalkie clay, Plin. lib. 2. c. 105.*

‖ *Or, coole.*

‖ *Or, highly exalt: and ſo in the reſt.*

*Pſal. 148. 4.

48 O ye yce and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: prayſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

49 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe yee the Lord: prayſe & exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O yee lightnings and clouds, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O yee mountaines and little hilles, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all yee things that growe on the earth, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O ye fountaines, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O ye Seas & riuers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O ye Whales, and all that mooue in the waters, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

†Gr. heauen. 57 O all yee foules of the †ayre, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

58 O all ye beaſts and cattel bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue all for euer.

19 O yee children of men, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue all for euer.

60 O Iſrael bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O ye Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue all for euer.

62 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue all for euer.

63 O yee ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O ye ‖holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. ‖Or, Saints.

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for he hath deliuered vs frō ‖ hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the midſt of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs. ‖Or, grane.

66 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe hee is gracious: for his mercie endureth for euer.

67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercie endureth for euer.

¶ The hiſtory of Sufanna ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the naration of †Bell and the Dragon.

†Gr. Bels Dragon.

16 Two Iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Sufanna to haue their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not obtaine, they accuſe and cauſe her to bee condemned for adultery, 46 but Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two Iudges falſe.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim.

2 And hee tooke a wife, whoſe name was Sufanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moſes.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, & to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe he was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to bee Iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickednes came from Babylon from ancient Iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Ioacims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in Law, came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Sufanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two elders ſaw her going in euery day and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to do with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe they came to the ſame place, and after that they had asked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time,

†Gr. as yesterday and the day before.

time, she went in † as before, with two maids onely, and shee was desirous to wash her selfe in the garden: for it was hot.

16 And there was no body there saue the two Elders that had hid themselues, and watched her.

17 Then shee said to her maids, Bring me oyle and washing balles, and shut the garden doores, that I may wash me.

18 And they did as shee bade them, and shut the garden doores, and went out themselues at ‖ priuie doores to fetch the things that shee had commanded them: but they saw not the elders because they were hid.

‖Or, side doores.

19 Now when the maides were gone foorth, the two Elders rose vp, and ran vnto her, saying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are shut, that no man can see vs, and wee are in loue with thee, therefore consent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witnesse against thee, that a yong man was with thee: and therefore thou diddest send away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed and said, I am straited on euery side: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I do it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not to doe it: then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cried with a lowd voyce: and the two Elders cried out against her.

25 Then ran the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the crie in the garden, they rushed in at a priuie doore to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Ioacim, the two elders came also full of mischieuous imagination against Susanna to put her to death,

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife, and so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children and all her kinred.

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for shee was couered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the mids of the people, and layd their hands vpon her head.

35 And shee weping, looked vp towards heauen: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in, with two maids, and shut the garden doores, and sent the maids away.

37 Then a yong man who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then wee that stoode in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickednes, ranne vnto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man wee could not hold: for he was stronger then wee, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the yong man was: but she would not tell vs: these things doe we testifie.

41 Then the assembly beleeued them, as those that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: so they condemned her to death:

42 Then Susanna cried out with a lowd voyce, and sayd, O euerlasting God that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they bee:

43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witnes against me, & behold I must die: wheras I neuer did such things, as these men haue malitiously inuented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therefore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a yong youth, whose name was Daniel;

46 Who cried with a lowd voyce: I am cleere from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said: What meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the midst of them, said, Are ye such fooles yee sonnes of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the trueth, ye haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to the place of iudgement: for they haue borne false witnesse against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned againe in haste, and the Elders said vnto him, Come sit downe among vs, and shew it vs, seeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then said Daniel vnto them, Put these two aside one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from

from another, hee called one of them, and ſaid vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednes: now thy ſinnes which thou haſt committed aforetime, are come [to light.]

53 For thou haſt pronounced falſe iudgement, and haſt condemned the innocent, and haſt let the guiltie goe free, albeit the Lord ſaith, * The innocent and righteous ſhalt thou not ſlay.

54 Now then if thou haſt ſeene her: tell mee, Vnder what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? who anſwered, Vnder a † maſticke tree.

55 And Daniel ſaid, Very well; Thou haſt lied againſt thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the ſentence of God to cut thee in two.

56 So hee put him aſide, and commanded to bring the other, and ſaid vnto him, O thou ſeede of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beauty hath deceiued thee, and luſt hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue yee dealt with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickedneſſe.

58 Now therefore tell mee, Vnder what tree didſt thou take them companying together? who anſwered, Vnder a ‖ holme tree.

59 Then ſayd Daniel vnto him, Well: thou haſt alſo lied againſt thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with his ſword to cut thee in two, that he may deſtroy you.

60 With that all the aſſembly cryed out with a lowd voyce, and prayſed God who ſaueth them that truſt in him.

61 And they aroſe againſt the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of falſe witneſſe by their owne mouth.)

62 And according to the Law of Moſes, they did vnto them in ſuch ſort as they *maliciouſly intended to do to their neighbour: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kinred: becauſe there was no diſhoneſty found in her.

64 From that day foorth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

*Exod.23.7.

†Gr. lentuke tree.

‖Or, kind of oaks.

*Deut.19.19 prou.19.5.

¶ The hiſtory of the deſtruction of † Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

†Gr. Bels Dragon.

19 *The fraud of Bels Prieſts, is diſcouered by Daniel,* 27 *and the Dragon ſlain, which was worſhipped.* 33 *Daniel is preſerued in the Lions denne.* 42 *The King doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and caſteth his enemies into the ſame denne.*

AND king Aſtyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia receiued his kingdome.

‖Or, liued with the king.

2 And Daniel ‖ conuerſed with the king, and was honoured aboue all his friends.

3 Now ỹ Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there was ſpent vpon him euery day twelue great meaſures of fine flowre, and fourtie ſheepe, and ſixe veſſels of wine.

4 And the king worſhipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worſhipped his own God. And the king ſaid vnto him, Why doeſt not thou worſhip Bel?

5 Who anſwered and ſaid, Becauſe I may not worſhip idoles made with handes, but the liuing God, who hath ſoueraigntie ouer all fleſh.

6 Then ſaid the king vnto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuing god, ſeeſt thou not how much hee eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel ſmiled, and ſaid, O king, be not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and braſſe without, and did neuer *eate or drinke any thing.

*Eccluſ.30.19.

8 So the King was wroth, and called for his Prieſts, and ſayd vnto them, If ye tell me not who this is that deuoureth theſe expences, ye ſhall die.

9 But if yee can certifie mee that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel ſhall die: for he hath ſpoken blaſphemie againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid vnto the King, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Prieſts of Bel were threeſcore and ten, beſide their wiues and children) and the King went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels Prieſts ſayd, Loe, we goe out: but thou, O King, ſet on the meat, and make ready the wine, and ſhut the doore faſt, and ſeale it with thine owne ſignet:

12 And to morrow, when thou commeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will ſuffer death; or elſe Daniel, that ſpeaketh falſly againſt vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and conſumed thoſe things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the King ſet meats before Bel. Now Daniel had com-

commanded his ſeruants to bring aſhes, and thoſe they ſtrewed throughout all the temple, in the preſence of the king alone: then went they out and ſhut the doore, and ſealed it with the kings ſigner, an ſo departed.

15 Now in the night came the Prieſtes with their wiues and children (as they were wont to doe) and did eate and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the king aroſe, and Daniel with him.

17 And the King ſaid, Daniel, are the ſeales whole? And he ſaid, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And aſſoone as hee had opened the doore, the King looked vpon the table, and cryed with a loud voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the King that he ſhould not goe in, and ſaid, Behold now the pauement, and marke well, whoſe footeſteps are theſe.

20 And the King ſayd, I ſee the footſteps of men, women, and children: and then the King was angry,

21 And tooke the Prieſts, with their wiues and children, who ſhewed him the priuie doores, where they came in, and conſumed ſuch things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the King ſlew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who deſtroyed him and his temple.

‖ Some adde this title: Of the Dragon.

23 ‖ And in that ſame place there was a great dragon, which they of Babylon worſhipped.

24 And the King ſaid vnto Daniel, Wilt thou alſo ſay that this is of braſſe? loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canſt not ſay, that he is no liuing God: therefore worſhip him.

25 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the King, I will worſhip the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O King, and I ſhall ſlay this Dragon without ſword or ſtaffe: The King ſaid, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did ſeethe them together, and made lumpes thereof: this hee put in the Dragons mouth, and ſo the Dragon burſt in ſunder: and Daniel ſaid, ‖ Loe, theſe are the gods you worſhip.

‖ Or, Behold what you worſhip.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conſpired againſt the King, ſaying, The king is become a Iew, and he hath deſtroyed Bel, he hath ſlaine the Dragon, and put the Prieſts to death.

29 So they came to the King, and ſayd, Deliuer vs Daniel, or elſe wee will deſtroy thee and thine houſe.

30 Now when the King ſaw that they preſſed him ſore, being conſtrained, he *deliuered Daniel vnto them:

*Dan. 6. 16.

31 Who caſt him into the lions denne, where he was ſixe dayes.

32 And in the denne there were ſeuen lyons, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carkaſes, and two ſheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

‖ Or two ſlaues.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

‖ Or, ſodde.

34 But the Angel of the Lord ſaid vnto Habacuc, Goe carrie the dinner that thou haſt into Babylon vnto Daniel, who is in the Lions denne.

35 And Habacuc ſaid, Lord I neuer ſaw Babylon: neither doe I know where the denne is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and *bare him by the haire of the head, and through the vehemencie of his ſpirit, ſet him in Babylon ouer the denne.

*Eze. 8. 3.

37 And Habacuc cryed, ſaying, O Daniel, Daniel, *take the dinner which God hath ſent thee.

*1. Kin. 17. 4

37 And Daniel ſayd, Thou haſt remembred me, O GOD: neither haſt thou forſaken them that ſeeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel aroſe and did eate: and the Angel of the Lord put Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon the ſeuenth day the king went to bewaile Daniel: and when hee came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was ſitting.

41 Then cried the king with a loud voice, ſaying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other beſides thee.

42 *And he drew him out: and caſt thoſe that were the cauſe of his deſtruction into the denne: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

*Ier. 37. 17.

¶ The

¶ The prayer of Manasses King of Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O Lord, Almighty God of our Fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous seed: who hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the Sea by the word of thy Commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maiestie of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatnings towards sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable and vnsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long suffering, very mercifull, and repentest of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance, & forgiuenesse to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercie hast appointed repentance vnto sinners that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Iob, which haue not sinned against thee: but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the Sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the heig ht of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquitie. I am bowed down with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, ‖ neither haue any release: For I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandements: I haue done abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace. I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgiue me, O Lord, forgiue me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with mee for euer, by reseruing euill for mee, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt saue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercie. Therefore I will praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer, Amen.

‖ Or, neither take my breath.

¶ The first Booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus gaue leaue to set vp the fashion of the Gentiles in Hierusalem, 22 and spoiled it, and the temple in it, 57 and set vp therein the abomination of desolation, 63 and slew them that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened, after that Alexander sonne of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettijm, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and the Meads, he reigned in his stead, the first ouer Greece,

‖ Or, Coet hijm

2 And made many warres, and wanne many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke spoyles of many nations, insomuch, that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ he was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

‖ Or, his heart was exalted and lifted vp.

4 And hee gathered a mighty strong hoste, and ruled ouer countreys, and nations and ‖ kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

‖ Or, kingdomes which became, &c.

5 And after these things hee fell sicke, and perceiued † that he should die.

† Gr. that he dieth.

6 Wherefore hee called his seruants, such as were honourable, and had beene brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while hee was yet aliue.

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his seruants bare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crowns [vpon themselues] so did their sonnes after them many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked roote, Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, sonne of Antiochus the King, who had been an hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundreth and thirtie and seuenth yere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel,

rael, wicked men, who perſwaded many, ſaying, Let vs goe, and make a couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for ſince we departed from them, † we haue had much ſorrow.

† Gr. many euils haue found vs.

12 So this deuice pleaſed them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were ſo forward herein, that they went to the king, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen:

‖ Or, ſet vp an open ſchoole at Ieruſalem.

14 Whereupon ‖ they built a place of exercise at Ieruſalem, according to the cuſtomes of the heathen,

15 And made themſelues vncircumciſed and forſooke the holy couenant, and ioyned themſelues to the heathen, and were ſold to doe miſchiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was eſtabliſhed before Antiochus, hee thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horſemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made warre againſt Ptolomee king of Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the ſtrong cities in the land of Egypt, and hee tooke the ſpoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, hee returned againe in the hundreth fourtie and third yeere, and went vp againſt Iſrael and Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuarie, and tooke away the golden altar, and the candleſticke of light, and all the veſſels thereof,

22 And the table of the ſhewbread, and the powring veſſels, and the vials, and the cenſers of gold, and the vaile, & the crowns, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, ‖ all which he pulled off.

‖ Or, he pilled all things.

23 He tooke alſo the ſiluer and the gold, and the † precious veſſels: alſo he tooke the hidden treaſures which he found:

† Gr. deſireable.

24 And when he had taken all away, hee went into his owne land, hauing made a great maſſacre, and ſpoyled very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Iſrael, in euery place where they were;

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgins & yong men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegrome tooke vp lamentation, and ſhe that ſate in the mariage chamber, was in heauineſſe.

28 The land alſo was mooued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the houſe of Iacob was couered with confuſion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king ſent his chiefe collectour of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

30 And ſpake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, he fell ſuddenly vpon the citie, and ſmote it very ſore, and deſtroyed much people of Iſrael.

31 And when he had taken the ſpoiles of the citie, hee ſet it on fire, and pulled downe the houſes, and walles thereof on euery ſide.

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and poſſeſſed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the citie of Dauid with a great & ſtrong wall, [and] with mighty towers, and made it a ſtrong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a ſinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themſelues] therein.

35 They ſtored it alſo with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the ſpoyles of Ieruſalem, they layd them vp there, and ſo they became a ſore ſnare:

36 For it was a place to lie in waite againſt the Sanctuary, and an euill aduerſary to Iſrael.

37 Thus they ſhed innocent blood on euery ſide of the Sanctuary, and defiled it:

38 Inſomuch that the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fledde becauſe of them, whereupon [the citie] was made an habitation of ſtrangers, and became ſtrange to thoſe that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:

39 Her Sanctuary was layd waſte like a wilderneſſe, her feaſtes were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproch, her honour into contempt.

40 As had been her glory, ſo was her diſhonour increaſed, and her excellencie was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer, king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all ſhould be one people,

42 And euery one ſhould leaue his lawes: ſo all the heathen agreed, according to the commandement of the King.

43 Yea, many alſo of the Iſraelites conſented to his religion, and ſacrificed vnto idoles, and profaned the Sabbath.

44 For the king had ſent letters by meſſengers vnto Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they ſhould follow ‖ the ſtrange lawes of the land,

‖ Or, the lawes and rites of the ſtrangers of the land.

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and ſacrifice, and drinke offerings in the Temple; and

and that they should profane the Sabbaths, and festiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary and holy people:

47 Set vp altars, and groues, and chappels of idoles, and sacrifice swines flesh, and vncleane beasts:

48 That they should also leaue their children vncircumcised, and make their soules abominable with all maner of vncleanesse, and profanation:

49 To the ende they might forget the Law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the king [he said] he should die.

51 In the selfe same manner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerseers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to sacrifice, citie by citie.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forsooke the Law, and so they committed euils in the land:

‖Or, and they made Israel hide themselues in holes in euery place of succour.

53 ‖ And droue the Israelites into secret places, euen whereseeuer they could flie for succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundreth forty and fift yeere, they set vp the abomination of desolation vpon the Altar, and builded idole altars throwout the cities of Iuda, on euery side:

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Law, which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereseeuer was found with any the booke of the Testament, or if any consented to the Law, † the Kings commandement was, that they should put him to death.

†Gr. the kings commandement put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authoritie, vnto the Israelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did sacrifice vpon the idole-altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women † that had caused their children to bee circumcised.

†Or, that had circumcised their children.

61 And they hanged the infants about their neckes, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit many in Israel were fully resolued and confirmed in themselues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not bee defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy Couenants: So then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Israel.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Ierusalem. 24 He slayeth a Iew that did sacrifice to Idoles in his presence, and the Kings messenger also. 34 He and his are assailed vpon the Sabbath, and make no resistance. 53 He dieth, and instructeth his sonnes: 66 and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabius generall.

IN those dayes ‖ arose Mattathias the son of Iohn, the sonne of Simeon, a Priest of the sonnes of Ioarib, from Ierusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

‖Or, Mattathias the son of Iohn, &c. arose from Ierusalem, or out of Ierusalem.

2 And hee had fiue sonnes, Ioannan ‖ called ‖ Caddis:

‖Or, who was called: and so afterward in the rest.

3 Simeon, called Thassi:

4 Iudas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar, called ‖ Auaran, and Ionathan, whose surname was Apphus.

‖Gaddis.

‖Or, Auaron, or Abaron.

6 And when hee sawe the blasphemies that were committed in Iuda & Ierusalem,

7 He said, Woe is mee, wherefore was I borne to see this miserie of my people, and of the holy citie, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemie, and the Sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious vessels are caried away into captiuitie, her infants are slaine in the streets, her yong men with the sword of the enemie.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her spoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free-woman she is become a bond-slaue.

12 And behold, our ‖ Sanctuarie, euen our beautie, and our glory is laid waste, and the Gentiles haue profaned it.

‖Or, holy thing.

13 To what end therefore shall wee liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes, & put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meane while the Kings officers, such as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the citie Modin to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came vnto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the Kings officers, and sayd to Mattathias on this wise; Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this citie, and strengthened with sonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou first and fulfill the kings commandement, like as all the

the heathen haue done, yea, and the men of Iuda alſo, and ſuch as remaine at Ieruſalem: ſo ſhalt thou and thine houſe be in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy chidren ſhall bee honoured with ſiluer and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias anſwered, and ſpake with a lowd voyce, Though all the nations that are vnder the kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue conſent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my ſonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that we ſhould forſake the Law, and the ordinances:

22 Wee will not hearken to the Kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left ſpeaking theſe words, there came one of the Iewes in the ſight of all, to ſacrifice on the altar, which was at Modin, according to the Kings commandement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias ſaw, he was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could hee forbeare to ſhew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore he ran, and ſlew him vpon the altar.

25 Alſo the Kings commiſſioner who compelled men to ſacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealouſly for the Law of God, like as * Phinehas did vnto Zambry the ſonne of Salom.

* Num. 25. 9.

27 And Mattathias cried throughout the citie with a lowd voyce, ſaying, Whoſoeuer is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.

28 So hee and his ſonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the citie.

29 Then many that ſought after iuſtice and iudgements, went downe into the wilderneſſe to † dwell there.

† Gr. ſit, abide.

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, † becauſe afflictions increaſed ſore vpon them.

† Gr. euils were multiplied vpon them.

31 Now when it was told the Kings ſeruants, and the hoſt that was at Ieruſalem, in the citie of Dauid, that certaine men, who had broken the Kings commandement, were gone downe into the ſecret places in the wilderneſſe,

32 They purſued after them a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped againſt them, and made warre againſt them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they ſayd vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, ſuffice: come foorth, and doe according to the commandement of the king, and you ſhall liue.

34 But they ſaid, We will not come forth neither will wee doe the Kings commandement to profane the Sabbath day.

35 So then † they gaue them the battell with all ſpeede.

† Gr. the Iewes

36 Howbeit they anſwered them not, neither caſt they a ſtone at them, nor ſtopped the places where they lay hid,

37 But ſaid, Let vs die all in our † innocencie: heauen and earth ſhall teſtifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

† Gr. ſimplicitie.

38 So they roſe vp againſt them in battel on the Sabbath, and they ſlew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thouſand † people.

† Gr. ſoules of men.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderſtood hereof, they mourned for them right ſore.

40 And one of them ſayd to another: If we all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues, and Lawes, againſt the heathen, they will now quickely roote vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed ſaying, Whoſoeuer ſhall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, wee will fight againſt him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murthered in the ſecret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a companie of Aſſideans, who were mighty men of Iſrael, euen all ſuch as were voluntarily deuoted vnto the Law.

43 Alſo all they that fled for perſecution ioyned themſelues vnto them, and were a ſtay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and ſmote ſinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the reſt fled to the heathen for ſuccour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children ſoeuer they found within the coaſt of Iſrael vncircumciſed, thoſe they circumciſed ‖ valiantly.

‖ Or, by force.

47 They purſued alſo after the proud men, and the worke proſpered in their hand.

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of Kings, neither † ſuffered they the ſinner to triumph.

† Gr. gaue they horne to the ſinner.

49 Now when the time drew neere, that Mattathias ſhould die, hee ſayd vnto his ſonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten ſtrength, and the time of deſtruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my ſonnes, bee yee zealous

zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their † time, so shall ye receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name.

52 *Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse?

53 * Ioseph in the time of his distresse kept the commandement, and was made Lord of Egypt.

54 *Phinehas our father in being zealous and feruent, obtained the couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood.

55 * Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Israel.

56 *Caleb for bearing witnesse before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

57 * Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

58 *Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

59 *Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing were saued out of the flame.

60 *Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of lyons.

61 And this consider yee throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him, shall be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a sinfull man: for his glory shalbe dung and wormes.

63 To day hee shall be lifted vp, and to morrow he shall not be found, because he is * returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore yee my sonnes be valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it you shall obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue eare vnto him alway: he shalbe a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, he hath been mighty and strong, euen from his youth vp, let him be your captaine, and ‖ fight the battell of the people.

67 Take also vnto you, all those that obserue the Law, and auenge yee the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, & take heede to the commandements of the Law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundreth forty and sixth yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers, at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

† *Gr. generations.*

*Gen. 22.9, 10. rom. 4.3.

*Gen. 41.40.

*Num. 25. 13. eccles. 45.23,24.

*Iosh. 1.2.

*Num. 14. 6,7. iosh. 14.13.

*2. Sam. 2.4.

*2. King. 2.11

*Dan. 3.16, 17,18, and 26.

*Dan. 6.22.

*Psal. 146.4.

‖ *Or, fight ye the battell of the people.*

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus. 10 Hee ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus sendeth a great power against him. 44 Hee and his fall to fasting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

THen his sonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that helde with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse, the battell of Israel.

3 So hee gate his people great honour, and put on a breastplate as a gyant, and girt his warrelike harnesse about him, and he made battels, protecting the hoste with his sword.

4 In his actes hee was like a lyon, and like a lyons whelpe roaring for his pray.

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieued also many kings, and made Iacob glad with his actes, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer he went thorow the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that hee was renowmed to the vtmost parts of the earth, and hee † receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish.

† *Gr. gathered together.*

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoste out of Samaria to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, he went foorth to meete him, and so hee smote him, and slewe him; many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their spoiles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith he fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the army of Syria, heard say that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre;

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandement.

15 So he made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mightie hoste of the vngodly to helpe him, and to be auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when hee came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went foorth to meete him with a small companie.

17 Who when they saw the hoste comming to meete them, said vnto Iudas; How shall we be able, being so few to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing

we are ready to faint with fasting all this day.

*1. Sam. 14. 6. 2. Chr. 14. 11.

18 Vnto whom Iudas answered: *It is no hard matter for many to be shut vp in the hands of a few; and with the God of heauen, it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company:

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an hoste, but strength commeth from heauen.

‖ Or, vp to vs. † Gr. in multitude of pride, or enuie, and iniquitie.

20 They come ‖ against vs † in much pride and iniquitie to destroy vs, and our wiues and children, and to spoile vs:

21 But wee fight for our liues and our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now assoone as hee had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his hoste was ouerthrowen before him.

† Gr. in the going downe.

24 And they pursued them † from the going downe of Bethoron, vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundreth men of them; and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

26 In so much as his fame came vnto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, hee was full of indignation: wherefore hee sent and gathered together all the forces of his Realme, [euen] a very strong armie.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready, † whensoeuer hee should need them.

† Gr. or at euery need.

29 Neuertheless, when hee saw that the money of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissention, and plague which he had brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the Lawes which had beene of olde time,

† Gr. that the collectors of tribute in the countrey were few. ‖ Or, for the taking away of the Lawes.

30 He feared † that he should not be able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally, as he did before: for hee had abounded aboue the kings that were before him.

† Gr. that he should not haue.

31 Wherefore being greatly perplexed in his mind, he determined to goe into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to ouersee the affaires of the king, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer he deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the Elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ierusalem.

35 To wit, that hee should send an armie against them, to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Ierusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that hee should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall city, the hundreth fourtie and seuenth yeere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, hee went through the high countreys.

† Gr. a city of his kingdome.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolemee the sonne of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mightie men of the kings friends:

39 And with them he sent forty thousand footmen, and seuen thousand horsemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer and gold very much, with ‖ seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues; A power also of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philistines, ioyned themselues vnto them.

‖ Or, fetters. ‖ Or, of strangers.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themselues in their borders, (for they knew how the king had giuen commandement to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them.)

43 They said one to another, Let vs restore the decayed estate of our people, and let vs fight for our people & the Sanctuarie.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercy and compassion.

45 Now Ierusalem lay voide as a wildernesse, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary also was troden downe, and aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselues together, and came to ‖ Maspha, ouer-

‖ Or, Mizpa.

ouer-against Ierusalem; for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackecloth, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the booke of the Law, ‖ wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likenesse of their images.

49 They brought also the Priests garments, and the first fruits, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes.

50 Then cryed they with a loude voice toward heauen, saying, What shall we doe with these, and whither shall wee cary them away?

51 For thy Sanctuarie is troden downe and profaned, and thy Priests are in heauinesse, and brought low.

52 And lo the heathen are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs: what things they imagine against vs, thou knowest.

53 How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loude voice.

55 And after this, Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.

56 But as for such as * were building houses, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearefull, those he commanded that they should returne, euery man to his owne house, according to the Law.

57 So the campe remooued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas said, Arme your selues, and be valiant men, and see that yee be in readinesse against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations that are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs and our Sanctuarie.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuarie.

60 Neuertheless, as the will [of God] is in heauen, so let him doe.

‖ *Or, for the which the heathen had made diligent search that they might paint therein the likenesse of their idoles.*

*Num. 6, 2.

*Deut. 20. 5.

*Iudg. 7. 3.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas defeateth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and spoileth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lysias. 45 He pulleth downe the Altar which the heathen had profaned, and setteth vp a new, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and remoued out of the camp by night:

2 To the end he might rush in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, hee himselfe remooued, and the valiant men with him, that he might smite the kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the campe.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when he found no man there, hee sought them in the mountaines: for said hee, these fellowes flee from vs.

6 But assoone as it was day, Iudas shewed himselfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who neuertheless had neither ‖ armour, nor swords to their minds.

7 And they saw the campe of the heathen, that it was strong, and well harnessed, and compassed round about with horsemen, and these were expert of warre.

8 Then said Iudas to the men that were with him: Feare ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red sea, when Pharao pursued them with an armie.

10 Now therfore let vs crie vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord will haue mercie vpon vs, and remember the Couenant of our fathers, and destroy this hoste before our face this day.

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and saueth Israel.

12 Then the strangers lift vp their eyes, and saw them comming ouer against them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battel, but they that were with Iudas sounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battel, and the heathen being discomfited fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmost of them were slaine with the sword: for they pursued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, so that there were slaine of them, vpon a three thousand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoste from pursuing them,

17 And said to the people, Be not greedy of the spoyles, in as much as there is a battell before vs,

18 And Gorgias and his hoste are here by vs in the mountain, but stand ye now against your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the spoiles.

19 As Iudas was yet speaking these words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

‖ *Or, targets.*

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoſte to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the ſmoke that was ſeene declared what was done)

21 When therefore they perceiued theſe things, they were ſore afraid, and ſeeing alſo the hoſt of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight:

22 They fled euery one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to ſpoile the tents, where they got much gold and ſiluer, and blue ſilke, and purple of the ſea, and great riches.

24 After this, they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankeſgiuing, and praiſed the Lord in heauen: becauſe it is good, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped, came and tolde Lyſias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof, was confounded, and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as he would, were done vnto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the king commaunded him, were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choice men of foot, and fiue thouſand horſemen, that he might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Iudas met them with ten thouſand men.

30 And when hee ſaw that mightie army, he prayed, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Sauiour of Iſrael, * who didſt quaile the violence of the mightie man by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, & gaueſt the hoſte of ‖ ſtrangers into the hands of * Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and his armour-bearer.

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Iſrael, and let them be confounded in their power and horſemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cauſe the boldnes of their ſtrength to † fall away, & let them quake at their deſtruction.

33 Caſt them downe with the ſword of them that loue thee, and let all thoſe that know thy Name, praiſe thee with thankeſgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were ſlaine in the hoſte of Lyſias about fiue thouſand men, euen before them were they ſlaine.

35 Now when Lyſias ſaw his armie put to flight, and the manlineſſe of Iudas ſouldiers, and how they were readie, either to liue or die valiantly, hee went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of ſtrangers, and hauing made his armie greater then it was, he purpoſed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then ſayde Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are diſcomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanſe, and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuarie.

37 Vpon this all the hoſte aſſembled themſelues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the Sanctuary deſolate, and the altar profaned, and the gates burnt vp, and ſhrubs growing in the courts, as in a forreſt, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the Prieſts chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes, & made great lamentation, & caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe, vntill he had cleanſed the Sanctuarie.

42 So he choſe Prieſts of blameleſſe conuerſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the Law:

43 Who cleanſed the Sanctuary, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vnclean place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to doe with the altar of burnt offerings, which was profaned,

45 They thought it beſt to pull it downe, leſt it ſhould be a reproch to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And laide vp the ſtones in the mountaine of the Temple in a conuenient place, vntill there ſhould come a Prophet, to ſhew what ſhould be done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole ſtones * according to the Law, and built a new altar, according to the former:

48 And made vp the Sanctuarie, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the Temple they brought the candleſticke, and the altar of burnt offerings, and of incenſe, and the table.

50 And vpon the altar they burnt incenſe, and the lampes that were vpon the candleſticke they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore they ſet the loaues vpon the table, and ‖ ſpread out the veiles, and finiſhed all the workes which they had begun to make.

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Caſleu) in the hundred forty and eight yeere they roſe vp betimes in the morning,

53 And

*1. Sam. 17. 50, 51.
‖ Or, Philiſtine.
*1. Sam. 14. 13, 14.
† Gr. melt.
‖ Or, repaire.
*Exo. 20. 25. deut. 27. 5. and ioſh. 8.
‖ Or, ſpread abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the veils.

53 And offered ſacrifice according to the Law, vpon the new altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had profaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with ſongs, and cithernes, and harpes, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worſhipping and praiſing the God of heauen, who had giuen them good ſucceſſe.

56 And ſo they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offrings with gladneſſe, and ſacrificed the ſacrifice of ‖ deliuerance and praiſe.

‖ Or, peace offerings.

57 They deckt alſo the forefront of the Temple with crownes of golde; and with ſhields, and the gates, and the chambers they ‖ renewed and ‖ hanged doores vpon them.

‖ Or, dedicated. ‖ Or, made doores for them.

58 Thus was there very great gladneſſe among the people, for that the reproch of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer Iudas and his brethren with the whole Congregation of Iſrael ordained that the dayes of the dedication of the altar ſhould be kept in their ſeaſon from yeere to yeere by the ſpace of eigh: dayes, from the fiue & twentieth day of the moneth Caſleu, with mirth and gladneſſe.

60 At the time alſo they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and ſtrong towres round about, leſt the Gentiles ſhould come and tread it downe, as they had done before.

61 And they ſet there a gariſon to keepe it: and fortified Bethſura to preſerue it, that the people might haue a defence againſt Idumea.

CHAP. V.

4 Iudas ſmiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is ſent into Galile. 15 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 He deſtroyeth Ephron, for denying him to paſſe through it. 56 Diuers, that in Iudas abſence would fight with their enimies, are ſlaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the altar was built, and the Sanctuary renewed as before, it diſpleaſed them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to deſtroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to ſlay and deſtroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought againſt the children of Eſau in Idumea at ‖ Arabattine, becauſe they beſieged Iſrael: and he gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their ſpoiles.

‖ Or, Arabathane, or Arabattan, or Arabattine.

4 Alſo hee remembred the ‖ iniurie of the children of ‖ Bean, who had been a ſnare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in waite for them in the wayes.

‖ Or, malice. ‖ Or, Haram, Geneſ. 36.27. and num. 33. 31, 32.

5 Hee ſhut them vp therefore in the towres, and incamped againſt them, and deſtroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towers of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward hee paſſed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mightie power, and much people, with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were diſcomfited before him; and he ſmote them.

8 And when hee had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, hee returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad, aſſembled themſelues together againſt the Iſraelites that were in their quarters to deſtroy them: but they fled to the fortreſſe of Dathema;

10 And ſent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are aſſembled together againſt vs to deſtroy vs;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortreſſe whereunto we are fled, Timotheus being captaine of their hoſte.

12 Come now therefore and deliuer vs from their hands, for many of vs are ſlaine.

13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children: Alſo they haue caried away captiues, and borne away their ſtuffe, and they haue deſtroyed there about a thouſand men.

14 While theſe letters were yet reading, behold there came other meſſengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on this wiſe,

15 And ſaid: They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are aſſembled together againſt vs to conſume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard theſe words, there aſſembled a great congregation together, to conſult what they ſhould doe for their brethren, that were in trouble and aſſaulted of them.

17 Then ſaid Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuſe thee out men, and goe, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Ionathan my brother, will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So he left Iudas the ſon of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the hoſte in Iudea to keepe it,

19 Vnto whom hee gaue commaundement, ſaying, Take yee the charge of this people, and ſee that you make not warre againſt the heathen, vntill the time that wee come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thousand men to goe into Galilee, and vnto Iudas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And hee pursued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais; And there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoiles he tooke.

‖ Or, captiue Iewes.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee, and in Arbattis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke hee away [with him] and brought them into Iudea, with great ioy.

24 Iudas Maccabeus also and his brother Ionathan, went ouer Iordan, and trauailed three dayes iourney in the wilderneſſe,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable maner, and tolde them euery thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad,

‖ Or, Bosorra.

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in ‖ Bosora, and Bosor, in Alema,

‖ Or, Chasor.

‖ Caſphor, Maked, and Carnaim, (all these cities were strong and great.)

27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and

‖ Or, the heathen.

that against to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their hoste against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

28 Hereupon Iudas and his hoste turned suddenly by the way of the wilderneſſe vnto

‖ Or, Bosor.

‖ Bosorra, and when he had wonne the city, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoiles, and burnt the city with fire.

29 From whence he remoued by night, and went till he came to the fortreſſe.

† Gr. lift vp their eyes.

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked vp, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of warre, to take the fortreſſe: for

‖ Or, the heathen assaulted the Iewes.

‖ they assaulted them.

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battell was begun, and that the cry of the city went vp to heauen, with trumpets, and a great sound,

32 He said vnto his hoste, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So hee went foorth behinde them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the hoste of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherfore he smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aside to Maspha, and after hee had assaulted it, hee tooke it, and slewe all the males therein, and receiued the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went hee, and tooke Caſphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another hoste, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas sent [men] to spy the hoste, who brought him word, saying; All the heathen that be round about vs, are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 Hee hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight against thee: vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Iudas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if hee passe ouer first vnto vs, we shall not be able to withstand him; for hee will mightily preuaile against vs.

41 But if he be afraid, and campe beyond the Riuer, wee shall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brooke, he caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom hee gaue commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So hee went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

‖ Iudas and his company.

44 But ‖ they tooke the city, and burnt the Temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children, and their stuffe, a very great hoste, to the ende they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great Citie in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs passe through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the citie shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Iudas sent vnto them in peaceable maner, saying, Let vs passe through your

your land to go into our owne countrey, and none shall doe you any hurt, wee will onely passe through on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoste, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the City all that day, and all that night, till at the length the Citie was deliuered into his hands:

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the Citie, and tooke the spoiles thereof, and passed thorow the Citie ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordan, into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Iudas gathered together those that ‖ came behind, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Iudea.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt offrings, because not one of them were slaine vntill they had returned in peace.

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the garisons, heard of the valiant actes and warrelike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went towards Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the Citie † to fight against them.

60 And so it was, that Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Iudea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Iudas, and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant acte.

62 Moreouer these men came not of the seede of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Iudas and his brethren, were greatly renowmed in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen wheresoeuer their name was heard of,

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas foorth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the South, where he smote Hebron, and the † *townes* thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about.

66 From thence he remooued to goe into the land of the † Philistines, and passed through Samaria.

67 At that time certaine Priests desirous to shewe their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduisedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when hee had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and spoiled their cities, hee returned into the land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

8 Antiochus dieth, 13 and confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem. 20 Iudas besiegeth those in the towre at Hierusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the yonger to come into Iudea. 51 He besiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time king Antiochus trauailing through the high countreys, heard say that Elimais in the countrey of Persia, was a citie greatly renowmed for riches, siluer, and golde,

2 And that there was in it a very rich Temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of golde, and brestplates, and ‖ shields which Alexander sonne of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there.

3 Wherefore he came and sought to take the citie, and to spoile it, but he was not able, because they of the city hauing had warning thereof,

4 Rose vp against him in battell: So he fled and departed thence with great heauinesse, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer there came one, who brought in tidings into Persia, that the armies which went against the land of Iudea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lysias who went forth first with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made strong by the armour, and power, and store of spoiles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had destroyed:

7 Also that they had pulled downe the abomination which hee had set vp vpon the altar in Ierusalem, and that they had compassed about the Sanctuarie with high walles as before, and his citie Bethsura.

8 Now when the king heard these words, he was astonished, and sore mooued, whereupon he laide him downe vpon his bed, and fell sicke for griefe, because it had not befallen him, as he looked for.

9 And

‖ Or, went hindmost, num. 10. 25.
‖ Or, comforted, or encouraged.
‖ Peace offerings, Ioseph. Antiq. 12. 12
† Gr. to meet them in battell.
† Gr. daughters.
† Gr. strangers.
‖ Or, shields.
‖ Or, armour.

9 And there he continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, and he made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and ſaid vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my ſelfe, Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miſerie] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ieruſalem, and that I tooke all the veſſels of golde and ſiluer that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cauſe.

13 I perceiue therefore that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come vpon mee, and beholde, I periſh through great griefe in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called he for Philip one of his friends, whom hee made ruler ouer all his Realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his ſignet, to the end ‖hee ſhould bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, and nouriſh him vp for the kingdome.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundreth fortie and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lyſias knew that the king was dead, hee ſet vp Antiochus his ſonne (whom hee had brought vp being young) to reigne in his ſtead, and his name hee called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the towre, ſhut vp the Iſraelites round about the Sanctuarie, and ſought alwayes their hurt, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

20 So they came together, and beſieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and he made mounts for ſhot againſt them, and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were beſieged got forth, vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned themſelues.

22 And they went vnto the king, and ſaid, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue been willing to ſerue thy father, and to doe as he would haue vs, and to obey his commandements:

24 For which cauſe they of our nation beſiege the towre, and are alienated from vs: Moreouer as many of vs as they could light on, they ſlewe, and ſpoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they ſtretched out their hand againſt vs onely, but alſo againſt all their borders.

26 And behold, this day are they beſieging the towre at Ieruſalem to take it: the Sanctuarie alſo and Bethſura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doeſt not preuent them quickely, they will doe greater things then theſe, neither ſhalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his armie, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe.

29 There came alſo vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iſles of the ſea bands of hired ſouldiers.

30 So that the number of his armie was an hundred thouſand footmen, and twentie thouſand horſemen, and two and thirty elephants exerciſed in battell.

31 Theſe went through Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura, which they aſſaulted many dayes, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethſura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remooued from the towre, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer-againſt the kings campe.

33 Then the king riſing very early marched fiercely with his hoſte toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and ſounded the trumpets.

34 And to the ende they might prouoke the elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the blood of grapes and mulberries.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beaſts among the armies, and for euery Elephant they appointed a thouſand men, armed with coats of male, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads, and beſides this, for euery beaſt were ordeined fiue hundred horſemen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at euery occaſion: whereſoeuer the beaſt was, and whitherſoeuer the beaſt went, they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beaſts were there ſtrong towres of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt faſt vnto them with deuices: there were alſo vpon euery one two and thirtie ſtrong men that fought vpon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen they ſet them on this ſide, and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſte, ‖giuing them ſignes what to doe, and being harneſſed all ouer amidſt the rankes.

39 Now when the Sunne ſhone vpon the ſhields

‖Or, he ſhould take his ſonne Antiochus to him.

‖Or, His ring them vp, and being compaſſed with the ranks, or deuided with the valleys.

shields of gold, and braſſe, the mountaines gliſtered therewith, and ſhined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings armie being ſpread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleys below, they marched on ſafely, and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noyſe of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the ratling of the harneſſe, were mooued: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoſt drew neere, and entred into battel, and there were ſlaine of the kings army, ſixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo (ſyrnamed) Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beaſts, armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the king was vpon him,

44 Put himſelfe in ieopardie, to the end he might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore hee ranne vpon him courageouſly through the midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand, and on the left, || ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

|| *Or, ſo that he cut them in pieces.*

46 Which done, he crept vnder the elephant, and thruſt him vnder, and ſlew him: whereupon the elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Iewes] ſeeing the ſtrength of the King, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings army went vp to Ieruſalem to meete them, and the king pitched his tents || againſt Iudea, and againſt mount Sion.

|| *Or, in Iudea.*

49 But with them that were in Bethſura he made || peace: for they came out of the citie, becauſe they had no victuals there, to endure the ſiege, it being a yeere of reſt to the land.

|| *Adde out of Ioſephus, and yeelded themſelues.*

50 So the king tooke Bethſura, and ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, he beſieged it many dayes: || and ſet there artillerie with engines, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts, and ſlings.

|| *Or, made there mounts for ſhot.*

52 Whereupon || they alſo made engins, againſt their engins, and held them battell a long ſeaſon.

|| *Or, the Iewes.*

53 Yet at the laſt the veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo preuaile againſt them, that they were faine to diſperſe themſelues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king whiles he liued had appointed to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, that he might be king)

56 Was returned out of Perſia, and Media, and the kings hoſt alſo that went with him, and that he ſought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore hee went in all haſte, and ſaid to the king, and the captaines of the hoſte, and the company, We decay dayly, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place wee lay ſiege vnto is ſtrong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs † be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation,

† *Gr. giue hands.*

59 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their Lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things becauſe we aboliſhed their lawes.

60 So the king and the Princes were content: wherefore hee ſent vnto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the king and the princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when hee ſaw the ſtrength of the place, he brake his oath that hee had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haſte, & returned vnto Antiochia, where hee found Philip to be maſter of the citie; So he fought againſt him, and tooke the citie by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would bee high Prieſt, and complaineth of Iudas to the king. 16 He ſlayeth threeſcore Aſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlaine, and the kings forces ſ. defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of this victory is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a || citie of the Sea coaſt, and reigned there.

|| *Tripolis Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 12. cap. 6.*

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his anceſtours, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias to bring them vnto him.

† *Or, houſe of the kingdome of his father.*

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid; Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſte ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Israel, hauing Alcimus (who was desirous to bee high Priest) for their captaine.

6 And they accused the people to the king, saying, Iudas and his brethren haue slaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore send some man whom thou trustest, and let him goe and see what hauocke he hath made amongst vs, and in the kings land, and let him punish them with all them that aide them.

8 Then the king chose Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdom, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him he sent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high Priest, and commanded that hee should take vengeance of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they sent messengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heed to their words, for they saw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there assemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of ‖ Scribes to require iustice.

‖ Or, officers: or, ouerseers, chiefemen, or men in authority.

13 Now the Asideans were the first among the children of Israel, that sought peace of them:

14 For, said they, one that is a Priest of the seed of Aaron, is come with this armie, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he spake vnto them peaceably, and sware vnto them, saying; Wee will procure the harme neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit he tooke of them threescore men, and slew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17 * The flesh of thy Saints [haue they cast out] and their blood haue they shed round about Ierusalem, and there was none to burie them.

* Psal. 79. 2, 3.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who said, There is neither trueth, nor † righteousnes in them; for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made.

† Or, iudgement.

19 After this remoued Bacchides from Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he sent and tooke many of the men that had forsaken him, and certaine of the people also, and when he had slaine them, [he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aide him: so Bacchides went vnto the king.

21 But Alcimus ‖ contended for the hie Priesthood.

‖ Or, laboured to defend his high Priesthood.

22 And vnto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Iudas saw all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coast of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had ‖ reuolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖ goe foorth into the countrey.

‖ Or, fledde from him to the enemie.

‖ Or, vnmade the countrey.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Iudas and his company ‖ had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that he was not able to † abide their force, he went againe to the king, and said all the worst of them that he could.

‖ Or, were growen very strong.

† Gr. to abide them.

26 Then the king sent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Israel, with commandement to destroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Ierusalem with a great force: and sent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, saying,

† Gr. peaceable.

28 Let there be no battell betweene mee and you, I will come with a few men, that I may † see you in peace.

† Gr. see your faces.

29 Hee came therefore to Iudas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also when he saw that his counsell was discouered, went out to † fight against Iudas besides ‖ Capharsalama.

† Gr. meete Iudas in battell.

‖ Or, Carpharsalama.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors side, about fiue thousand men, and [the rest] fled into the city of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the Priests, and certaine of the elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the King.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,

† Gr. defiled them.

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Vnlesse Iudas and his hoste be now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in safetie,

† Gr. in peace.

safetie, I will burne vp this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

36 Then the Priests entred in, and stood before the altar, and the Temple, weeping and saying,

37 Thou O Lord didst chuse this house to be called by thy name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his host, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoste out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

41 * O Lord, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went out & smote an hundred, fourescore, and fiue thousand of them.

42 Euen so destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that the rest may know that he hath spoken blasphemously against thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hostes ioyned battell, but Nicanors host was discomfited, and he himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors host saw that he was slaine, they cast away their weapons, and fled,

45 Then ‖ they pursued after them a dayes iourney from Adasa, vnto Gasera, sounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

46 Whereupon they came foorth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them that pursued them, were all slaine with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the spoiles, and the pray, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which hee stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp, towards Ierusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day, a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreouer they ordeined to keep yerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in rest a little while.

*2. Kings 19.35. esa. 37.36. ecclus 48.22. 2. mac. 8.19.

‖ Or, the Iewes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Iudas is informed of the power and policie of the Romanes,* 20 *and maketh a league with them,* 24 *The articles of that league.*

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amitie with all that came vnto them;

2 And that they were men of great valour: It was told him also of their wars and noble acts which they had done amongst the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the siluer and gold which is there.

4 And that by their policie and patience they had conquered ‖ all that place (though it were very farre from them) and the Kings also that came against them from the vttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yeere.

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell Philip, and Perseus King of the ‖ Citims, with others that lift vp themselues against them, & had ouercome them.

6 How also Antiochus the great King of Asia, that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred and twentie elephants, with horsemen and chariots, and a very great armie, was discomfited by them.

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that hee and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countreys: which they tooke of him, and gaue to King Eumenes.

9 Moreouer how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, sent against them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them slew many of them, and caried away captiues, their wiues, and their children, and spoiled them, and tooke possession of their lands, and pulled downe their strong holds, and brought them to be their seruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him besides] how they destroyed and brought vnder their dominion, all other kingdomes and Isles that at any time resisted them.

12 But with their friends, and such as relied vpon them they kept amitie: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, in so much as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Also that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, those reigne, and whom a

‖ Frenchmen.

‖ Or, euery place.

‖ Or, Macedonians.

gaine

gaine they would, they displace: finally that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to bee magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer, how they had made for themselues a Senate house, wherein three hundred and twenty men sate in counsell dayly, consulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuie, nor emulation amongst them.

17 In consideration of these things, Iudas chose Eupolemus the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Accas, and Iason the sonne of Eleazar, & sent them to Rome to make a league of amity and confederacie with them,

18 [And to entreate them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they saw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppresse Israel with seruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they spake and said,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue sent vs vnto you, to make a confederacy, and peace with you, and that wee might be registred, your confederats and friends.

21 So that matter pleased the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copie of the Epistle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe, in tables of brasse: and sent to Ierusalem, that there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacie.

23 Good successe bee to the Romanes and to the people of the Iewes, by Sea and by land for euer: the sword also and enemy, be farre from them.

24 If there come first any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their confederats throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shall helpe them, as the time shall be appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither shall they giue any thing vnto them that make warre vpon them, or ayd them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good vnto the Romanes, but they shall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the same manner also, if warre come first vpon the Nation of the Iewes, the Romans shall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time shall bee appointed them.

28 Neither shal victuals be giuen to them that take part against them, or weapons, or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes; but they shall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one partie or the other, shall thinke meet to adde or diminish any thing, they may doe it at their pleasures, and whatsoeuer they shall adde or take away, shalbe ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doth to the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends, and confederats the Iewes.

32 If therfore they complaine any more against thee: we will doe them iustice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea. 7 The armie of Iudas flee from him, 17 and he is slaine. 30 Ionathan is in his place, 40 and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarrell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

FVrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoste were slaine in battell, † he sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the second time, and with them ‖ the chiefe strength of his host.

† Gr, he added, proceeded to send.

‖ Or, the right wing.

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had won it, they slew much people.

‖ Or, Gilgala

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred fiftie and second yeere, they encamped before Ierusalem.

4 From whence they remooued and went to ‖ Berea, with twentie thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

‖ Or, Berretho. Ios.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleasa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other army to be so great, were sore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themselues out of the hoste, insomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore saw that his host slipt away, and that the battell pressed vpon him, he was sore troubled in minde, & much distressed for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheles vnto them that remained, he said: Let vs arise and goe vp against our enemies, if peraduenture we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, saying, We shall

shall neuer be able: ‖ let vs now rather saue our liues, and hereafter we will returne with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

10 Then Iudas said, God forbid that I should doe this thing, and flee away from them: If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not staine our honour.

11 With that the hoste [of Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, and stood ouer against ‖ them, their horsemen being diuided into two troupes, and their slingers and archers going before the hoste, and they that marched in the foreward were all mighty men.

12 As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing, so the hoste drew neere on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Iudas side, euen they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shooke at the noise of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the strength of his armie were on the right side, hee tooke with him all the hardy men,

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing, saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and those that were with him hard at the heeles from behind:

17 Wherupon there was a sore battel, insomuch as many were slaine on both parts.

18 Iudas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewayled him, and al Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying;

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Israel?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his warres, and the noble actes which he did, and his greatnesse, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there rose vp al such as wrought iniquity.

24 In those dayes also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the countrey reuolted, and went with ‖ them.

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made enquiry and search for Iudas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vsed them despitefully.

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a prophet was not seene amongst them.

28 For this cause all Iudas friends came together, and said vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, we haue no man like him to goe foorth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are aduersaries to vs.

30 Now therefore we haue chosen thee this day to be our prince, and captaine in his stead, that thou maiest fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and rose vp in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernesse of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Asphar.

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderstood, he came neere to Iordan with all his hoste vpon the Sabbath day.

35 Now Ionathan had sent his brother [‖ Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites † that they might leaue with them their carriage, which was much.

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that hee had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themselues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much adoe and great cariage: and the bridegroome came forth, and his friends and brethren to meete them with ‖ drummes and ‖ instruments of musicke, and many weapons.

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, rose vp against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they tooke all their spoiles.

41 Thus was the mariage turned into mourning, and the noyse of their melody into lamentation.

42 So

‖ *We follow here the Romant copie.*

† *Gr. let vs not leaue any iust cause behinde vs, why our glory should be spoken against.*

‖ *Or, the lewes.*

‖ *Bacchides and his company.*

† *Gr. made sport with them.*

‖ *Or, which when Bacchides vnderstood, on the Sabbath day he came neere*

‖ *Iosephus Antiq. lib. 13. cap. 1.*

† *Gr. that he might leaue with them their cariage or stuffe.*

‖ *Or, Medaba.*

‖ *Or, timbrels.*

‖ *Or, musicians.*

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the mariſh of Iordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, hee came on the Sabbath day vnto the bankes of Iordane with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan ſaid to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it ſtandeth not with vs to day, as in time paſt:

45 For behold, the battell is before vs and behind vs, and the water of Iordane on this ſide and that ſide, the mariſh likewiſe and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aſide.

46 Wherefore cry ye now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battel, and Ionathan ſtretched foorth his hand to ſmite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordane, and ſwamme ouer vnto the father banke: howbeit the other paſſed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

49 So there were ſlaine of Bacchides ſide that day about a † thouſand men.

† *Two thouſand men.* *Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 1.*

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ieruſalem, and ‖ repaired the ſtrong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon (theſe did he ſtrengthen with high wals, with gates, and with barres)

‖ *Or, built.* ‖ *Ioſeph. Tephon.*

51 And in them hee ſet a garriſon, that they might worke malice vpon Iſrael.

52 He fortified alſo † the citie Bethſura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and prouiſion of victuals.

† *Gr. the city in Bethſura.*

53 Beſides, he tooke the chiefe mens ſons in the countrey for hoſtages, and put them into the towre at Ieruſalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred, fiftie and third yeere, in the ſecond moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary ſhould be pulled downe, he pulled down alſo the works of the prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterpriſes hindered: for his mouth was ſtopped, and hee was taken with a palſie, ſo that he could no more ſpeake any thing, nor giue order concerning his houſe.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides ſaw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, whereupon the land of Iudea was in reſt two yere.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counſel, ſaying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at eaſe, and dwell without care: now therefore wee will bring Bacchides hither, who ſhall take them all in one night.

59 So they went, and conſulted with him.

60 Then remooued hee, and came with a great hoſte, and ſent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they ſhould take Ionathan, and thoſe that were with him: Howbeit they could not, becauſe their counſell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the countrey that were authors of that miſchiefe, about fiftie perſons, and ſlew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbaſi, which is in the wilderneſſe, and they repayred the decayes thereof, and made it ſtrong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his hoſte, and ſent word ‖ to them that were of Iudea.

‖ *Or, to ſuch of the country as were his friends to take his part.*

64 Then went he and layde ſiege againſt Bethbaſi, and they fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went foorth, himſelfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went he foorth.

66 And he ſmote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phaſiron in their tent.

‖ *Or, Odomarra.*

67 And when he began to ſmite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the citie, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought againſt Bacchides, who was diſcomfite by them, and they afflicted him ſore. For his counſel & trauaile was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counſell to come into the countrey, inſomuch as ſlew many of them, and purpoſed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, he ſent ambaſſadours vnto him, to the end he ſhould make peace with him, and deliuer them the priſoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demaunds, and ſware vnto him that he would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therfore he had reſtored vnto him the priſoners that hee had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, hee returned and went his way into his owne land, neither † came he any more into their borders.

† *Gr. added he to come any more.*

73 Thus the ſword ceaſed from Iſrael: but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † gouerne the people, and hee deſtroyed the vngodly men out of Iſrael.

† *Grudge.*

CHAP.

CHAP X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan. 25 His letters to the Iewes. 47 Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander, 50 Who killeth Demetrius, 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolomeus. 62 Ionathan is sent for by him, and much honoured, 75 and preuaileth against the forces of Demetrius the younger, 84 and burneth the Temple of Dagon.

IN the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, Alexander the ‖ sonne of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

‖ *Ioseph. the sonne of Antiochus Epiphanes.*

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathereth together an exceeding great hoste, and went foorth against him to fight.

3 Moreouer, Demetrius sent letters vnto Ionathan with louing words, so as hee magnified him.

4 For, said hee, Let vs first make peace with him, before hee ioyne with Alexander against vs:

5 Else hee will remember all the euils that wee haue done against him, and against his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore hee gaue him authority to gather together an hoste, and to prouide weapons that hee might aide him in battell: hee commanded also that the hostages that were in the towre, should be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ierusalem, & read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were sore afraid when they heard that the king had giuen him authoritie to gather together an hoste.

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hostages vnto Ionathan, and hee deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan setled himselfe in Ierusalem, and beganne to build and repaire the citie.

11 And hee commanded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away;

13 Insomuch as euery man left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura certaine of those that had forsaken the law and the commandements, remained still for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent vnto Ionathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble actes which hee and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured,

16 He said, Shall we finde such another man? Now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter and sent it vnto him according to these words, saying:

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, sendeth greeting:

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to bee our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to be the high priest of thy nation, and to bee called the kings friend, (and therewithall hee sent him a purple robe and a crowne of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, at the feast of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, hee was very sory, and said,

23 What haue we done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amitie with the Iewes to strengthen himselfe?

24 I also will write vnto them wordes of encouragement [and promise them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their aide.

25 He sent vnto him therefore, to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selues with our enemies, we haue heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue ye still to be faithfull vnto vs, & we will well recompence you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your sake I release all the Iewes from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the seed, and the halfe of the fruite of the trees, I release it from this day foorth, so that they shall not bee taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria & Galile, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Let Ierusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Ierusalem, I yeeld vp my authority ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, that hee may set in it such men as he shall choose to keepe it.

33 More-

33 Moreouer I freely ſet at libertie euery one of the Iewes that were caried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, & I wil that all my officers remit the tributes, euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feaſts and Sabbaths, and New-moones, and ſolemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feaſt, and the three dayes after the Feaſt, ſhalbe all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Alſo no man ſhall haue authoritie to meddle with them, or to moleſt any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there bee enrolled amongſt the kings forces about thirtie thouſand men of the Iewes, vnto whom pay ſhall be giuen as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them ſome ſhall be placed in the kings ſtrong holds, of whom alſo ſome ſhall bee ſet ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of truſt: and I will that their ouerſeers and gouernours be of themſelues, and that they † liue after their owne lawes, euen as the king hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

† Gr. walke.

38 And concerning the three gouernements that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them bee ioyned with Iudea, that they may be reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authority then the high Prieſts.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ieruſalem, for the neceſſary expences || of the Sanctuary.

|| Or, of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer, out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth ſhalbe giuen towards the works of the Temple.

42 And beſides this, the fiue thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer, which they tooke from the vſes of the Temple out of the accounts yere by yeere, euen thoſe things ſhal be releaſed, becauſe they appertaine to the Prieſts that miniſter.

43 And whoſoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ieruſalem, or bee within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building alſo and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences ſhall be giuen of the Kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the wals of Ieruſalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences ſhall be giuen out of the Kings accounts, as alſo for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard theſe words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, becauſe they remembred the great euill that hee had done in Iſrael; for he had afflicted them very ſore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleaſed, becauſe he was the firſt that intreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped ouer againſt Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoſte fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed againſt them.

50 And hee continued the battell very ſore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius ſlaine.

51 Afterward Alexander ſent Ambaſſadours to Ptolome king of Egypt, with a meſſage to this effect:

52 Forſomuch as I am come againe to my realme, and am ſet in the throne of my progenitors, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both he, and his hoſte was diſcomfited by vs, ſo that wee ſit in the throne of his kingdome)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amity together, and giue mee now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy ſonne in law, and will giue both thee and her, giftes according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolome the king gaue anſwer, ſaying, Happy be the day wherein thou didſt returne into the land of thy fathers, and ſateſt in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou haſt written: meet mee therefore at Ptolemais, that we may ſee one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy deſire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threeſcore and ſecond yeere.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that he ſhould come & meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gaue them and their friends ſiluer and gold, and

and many presents, and found fauour in their sight.

61 At that time certaine pestilent fellowes of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselues against him, to accuse him: but the king would not heare them.

62 Yea more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himselfe, and said vnto his princes, Goe with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him among his chiefe friends, and made him a duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

‖ *Or, gouernour of a prouince.*

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ierusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred threescore and fift yeere, came Demetrius sonne of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, hee was right sory, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Appollonius the gouernour of Coelosyria his generall, who gathered together a great hoste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent vnto Ionathan the high Priest, saying,

70 Thou alone liftest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproched, and why doest thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, & there let vs try the matter together, for with me is the power of ỹ cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee that thy foote is not able to stand before our face; for thy fathers haue bene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not bee able to abide the horsemen, and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was moued in his minde, and choosing ten thousand men, hee went out of Ierusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Ioppe: but they of Ioppe shut him out of the city, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then Ionathan layd siege vnto it whereupon they of the city let him in for feare: and so Ionathan wan Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Appollonius heard, he tooke three thousand horsemen with a great host of footmen, & went to Azotus ‖ as one that iourneyed, and therewithall ‖ drew him forth into the plaine, because he had a great number of horsmen, in whō he put his trust.

‖ *Or, as though hee would passe thorow it.*
‖ *Or, led his company.*

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambushment behind him; for they had compassed in his hoste, and cast darts at the people, from morning till euening.

81 But the people stood still, as Ionathan had commaunded them: and so the ‖ enemies horses were tired.

‖ *Ioseph. ant. lib. 13. ca. 8.*

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoste, and set them against the footemen, (for the horsemen were spent) who were discomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Bethdagon their idoles temple for safety.

84 But Ionathan set fire on Azotus, and the Cities round about it, and tooke their spoiles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and slaine with the sword, well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remooued his hoste, and camped against Ascalon, where the men of the city came foorth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this, returned Ionathan and his hoste vnto Ierusalem, hauing many spoiles.

88 Now when King Alexander heard these things, he honoured Ionathā yet more,

89 And sent him a buckle of gold, as the vse is to be giuen to such as are of the kings blood: hee gaue him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XI.

12 Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entred vpon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is slaine, and Ptolemius dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan besiegeth the towre at Ierusalem. 36 The Iewes and he are much honoured by Demetrius. 48 Who is rescued by the Iewes from his owne subiects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the yonger honoureth Ionathan. 61 His exploits in diuers places.

AND the King of Egypt gathered together a great hoste like the sand that lieth vpon the Sea shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon he tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable maner, so as they of

the Cities opened vnto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them ſo to doe, becauſe he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolomee entred into the cities, he ſet in euery one of them a gariſon of ſouldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they ſhewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, & the ſuburbs thereof that were deſtroyed, and the bodies that were caſt abroad, and them that hee had burnt in the battel, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he ſhould paſſe.

5 Alſo they told the King whatſoeuer Ionathen had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the King held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the King with great pompe at Ioppa, where they ſaluted one another, and † lodged.

† Gr. ſlept.

7 Afterward Ionathan when hee had gone with the King to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ieruſalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the ſea, vnto Seleucia vpon the ſea coaſt, imagined wicked counſels againſt Alexander.

9 Whereupon he ſent embaſſadours vnto King Demetrius, ſaying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he ſought to ſlay me.

11 Thus did he ſlander him, becauſe he was deſirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore hee tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forſooke Alexander, ſo that their hatred was openly knowne.

13 Then Ptolomee entred into Antioch, where he ſet two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Aſia and of Egypt.

14 In the meane ſeaſon was king Alexander in Cilicia, becauſe thoſe that dwelt in thoſe parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, hee came to warre againſt him, whereupon King Ptolomee brought foorth his hoſte, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to bee defended, but King Ptolomee was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabion tooke off Alexanders head, & ſent it vnto Ptolomee.

† Gr. and thoſe that were in the holds were ſlaine of thoſe that were in the holds.

18 King Ptolomee alſo died the third day after, † and they that were in the ſtrong holds, were ſlaine one of another.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundreth threeſcore and ſeuenth yeere.

20 At the ſame time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the towre that was in Ieruſalem, and hee made many engines of warre againſt it.

21 Then certaine vngodly perſons who hated their owne people, went vnto the King, and told him that Ionathan beſieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediatly remouing, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that hee ſhould not lay ſiege to the tower, but come & ſpeake w̃ him at Ptolemais in great haſte.

23 Neuertheles Ionathan when he heard this, commaunded to beſiege it [ſtill] and he choſe certaine of the Elders of Iſrael, and the prieſts, and put himſelfe in perill,

24 And tooke ſiluer and gold, and rayment, and diuers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the King, where hee found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people had made cõplaints againſt him,

26 Yet the King intreated him as his predeceſſors had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the hie prieſthood, and in all the honours that hee had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan deſired the king, that he would make Iudea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria, and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the King conſented and wrote letters vnto Ionathan, of all theſe things after this maner.

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan; and vnto the nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you here a copie of the letter which we did write vnto our coſin Laſthenes, concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Laſthenes, ſendeth greeting:

33 Wee are determined to doe good to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs, becauſe of their good will towards vs.

34 ‖ Wherefore wee haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all ſuch, as doe ſacrifice in Ieruſalem, in ſtead of the payments, which the king receiued of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

‖ *Ioſeph. ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.*

35 And

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs, of the tithes and customes pertayning vnto vs, as also the salt-pits, and the Crowne-taxes, which are due vnto vs, wee discharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof shall be reuoked from this time forth for euer.

37 Now therefore see that thou make a copy of these things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and set vpon the holy mount in a conspicuous place.

38 After this, when King Demetrius saw that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces, euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of strangers, whom he had gathered from the yles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer there was on Tryphon, that had bene of Alexanders part afore, who seeing that all the hoste murmured against Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the yong sonne of Alexander,

40 And lay sore vpon him, to deliuer him [this yong Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers stead: hee told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmitie with him, and there he remained a long season.

41 In the meane time Ionathan sent vnto king Demetrius, that he would cast those of the towre out of Ierusalem, & those also in the fortresses. For they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent vnto Ionathan, saying, I wil not onely doe this for thee, and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy Nation, if opportunitie serue.

43 Now therefore thou shalt doe well if thou send mee men to helpe mee; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan sent him three thousand strong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the King, the King was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit they that were of the citie, gathered themselues together into the midst of the citie, to the number of an hundreth and twenty thousand men, and would haue slaine the King.

46 Wherefore the King fledde into the court, but they of the citie kept the passages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the King called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and dispersing themselues through the city, slew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire on the city, & gat many spoiles that day, and deliuered the King.

49 So when they of the city saw, that the Iewes had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made supplication to the King, and cried, saying:

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes cease from assaulting vs and the city. ‖ *Or, be friends with vs.*

51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his Realme, and they returned to Ierusalem, hauing great spoiles.

52 So king Demetrius sate on the throne of his Kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheless hee dissembled in all that euer hee spake, and estranged himselfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded he him, according to the benefits which he had receiued of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the yong childe Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his backe and fled.

56 Moreouer Tryphon tooke the † Elephants, and wonne Antioch. †*Gr. beasts.*

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, saying; I confirme thee in the high Priesthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to bee one of the Kings friends.

58 Vpon this hee sent him golden vessels † to bee serued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to bee clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle. †*Gr. and seruice.*

59 His brother Simon also he made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt. ‖ *Or, went beyond the riuer,* and passed through the cities.

60 Then Ionathan ‖ went forth and passed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria, gathered themselues vnto him for to helpe him: and when hee came to Ascalon, they of the city met him honourably. *Or, went and passed beyond the riuer, and through the cities Gr.*

61 From whence hee went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out; wherefore hee layd siege vntoit, and burned ‖ the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoyled them. ‖ *Or, the places thereabout.*

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication vnto Ionathan, † hee made peace with them, and tooke the sonnes of the chiefe men for hostages, and sent them to Ierusalem, and passed through the countrey vnto Damascus. †*Gr. he gaue them the right hand.*

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing

‖ Or, to remoue him from the affaires of the Kingdome.

to ‖ remoove him out of the countrey,

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it vp:

66 But they desired to haue peace with him, which hee granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the citie, and set a garrison in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoste, they pitched at the water of Gennesar, from whence betimes in the morning, they gate them to the plaine of Nasor.

68 And beholde, the hoste of strangers met them in the plaine, who hauing layde men in ambush for him in the mountaines, came themselues ouer against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans side fled.

70 Insomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the sonne of Absalon, and Iudas the sonne of Calphi the captaines of the hoste.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and cast earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, hee put them to flight, and so they ran away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled saw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, & there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the heathen that day, about three thousand men, but Ionathan returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan reneweth his league with the Romanes and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to surprise Ionathan, flee away for feare. 35 Ionathan fortifieth the castles in Iudea, 48 and is shut vp by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOw when Ionathan saw that the time serued him, he chose certaine men and sent them to Rome, for to confirme and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, & to other places, for the same purpose.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and said, Ionathan the high Priest, and the people of the Iewes sent vs vnto you, to the ende you should renew the friendship which yee had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they should bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Priest, and the Elders of the Nation, and the Priests, and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, send greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past vnto Onias the high Priest from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copy hereunder written doeth specifie.

‖ Areus, looke Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.

8 At which time Onias entreated the Embassador that was sent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendship.

‖ Or, kinred, Ioseph. Ant.

9 Therefore wee also, albeit wee neede none of these things, for that wee haue the holy bookes of Scripture in our handes to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheless attempted to send vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent vnto vs.

11 Wee therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our Feastes, and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the sacrifices which wee offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selues, wee haue had great troubles and warres on euery side, forsomuch as the Kings that are round about vs, haue fought against vs.

14 Howbeit wee would not bee troublesome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these warres:

15 For wee haue helpe from heauen that succoureth vs, so as wee are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cause we chose Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Iason, and sent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amitie that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them also to goe vnto you, and to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now yee shall doe well to giue vs an answere thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters which ‖ Omiares sent:

‖ Reade out of Ios. which Areus sent to Onias.

20 Areus King of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Priest, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the stocke of Abraham:

† Gr. peace.

22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, you shall doe well to write vnto vs of your † prosperitie.

23 Wee

23 Wee doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore [our Embaſſadours] to make report vnto you on this Wiſe.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight againſt him with a greater hoſte then afore,

25 Hee remooued from Ieruſalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for hee gaue them no reſpit ‖ to enter his countrey.

‖ *Or, to ſet foote in his countrey: or, so inuade his countrey.*

26 He ſent ſpies alſo vnto their tents, who came againe, and tolde him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night ſeaſon.

27 Wherefore ſo ſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ionathan commaunded his men to watch, and to be in armes, that all the night long they might bee ready to fight: Alſo he ſent forth ſentinels round about the hoſte.

28 But when the aduerſaries heard that Ionathan and his men were ready for battel, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in their campe.

‖ *Ioſeph. ant. lib. 13. 9. they went away.*

29 Howbeit Ionathan and his companie knew it not till the morning: for they ſaw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan purſued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and ſmote them, and tooke their ſpoiles.

† *Ioſ. gr. Nabatheaus, or, Zabatheans.*

32 And remouing thence, he came to Damaſcus, and ſo paſſed through all the countrey.

33 Simon alſo went foorth, and paſſed through the countrey vnto Aſcalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence he turned aſide to Ioppe, and wanne it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the holde vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore hee ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, hee conſulted with them about building ſtrong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walles of Ieruſalem higher, and raiſing a great mount betweene the tower and the city, for to ſeparate it from the city, that ſo it might be alone, that men might neither ſell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together, to build vp the citie, ‖ for aſmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the Eaſt ſide was fallen downe, and they repayred that which was called Caphenatha.

‖ *Or, according to the Romane reading, and he came neere to the wall of the brooke toward the Eaſt.*

38 Simon alſo ſet vp Adida, in Sephela, and made it ſtrong with gates and barres.

39 Now Triphon went about to get the kingdome of Aſia, and to kil Antiochus the king, that he might ſet the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit, he was afraid that Ionathan would not ſuffer him, & that he would fight againſt him, wherefore he ſought a way, how to take Ionathan, that he might kill him. So he remoued, and came to Bethſan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meete him with fourtie thouſand men, choſen for the battell, and came to Bethſan.

42 Now when Tryphon ſaw that Ionathan came with ſo great a force, he durſt not ſtretch his hand againſt him,

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him to all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himſelfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan alſo he ſaid, Why haſt thou put all this people to ſo great trouble, ſeeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore ſend them now home againe, and chuſe a few men to waite on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais, for I will giue it thee, and the reſt of the ſtrong holds and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cauſe of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as he bade him, and ſent away his hoſt, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himſelfe hee retained but three thouſand men, of whom he † ſent two thouſand into Galile, and one thouſand went with him.

† *Gr. left two thouſand in Galile.*

48 Now aſſoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais ſhut the gates, and tooke him, and all them that came with him, they ſlew with the ſword.

49 Then ſent Tryphon an hoſt of footmen, and horſemen into Galile, and into the great plaine, to deſtroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan and they that were with him were taken and ſlaine, they encouraged one another, and went cloſe together prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Ionathan and them that were with him, and they were ſore afraid, wherefore all Iſrael made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, ſought to deſtroy them. For, ſaid they, they haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make

warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongſt men.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans roume.* 19 *Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans ſonnes into his hands, and ſlayeth their father.* 27 *The tombe of Ionathan.* 36 *Simon is fauoured by Demetrius,* 40 *and winneth Gaza, and the tower at Hieruſalem.*

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoſte to inuade the land of Iudea, and deſtroy it,

2 And ſaw that the people was in great trembling and feare, hee went vp to Ieruſalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, ſaying: Ye your ſelues know, what great things I and my brethren, & my fathers houſe haue done for the lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels alſo, and troubles which we haue ſeene,

4 By reaſon whereof all my brethren are ſlaine for Iſraels ſake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre frō me, that I ſhould ſpare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethrē.

6 Doubtleſſe I will auenge my nation and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to deſtroy vs, of very malice.

7 Now aſſoone as the people heard theſe words, their ſpirit reuiued,

8 And they anſwered with a loud voyce, ſaying, Thou ſhalt be our leader in ſtead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatſoeuer thou commandeſt vs, that will we doe.

10 So then hee gathered together all the men of warre, and made haſte to finiſh the walles of Ieruſalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Alſo hee ſent Ionathan the ſonne of Abſolom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who caſting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remooued from Ptolemais, with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, & Ionathan was with him in warde.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer againſt the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was riſen vp in ſtead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, he ſent meſſengers vnto him, ſaying,

15 Whereas we haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing vnto the kings treaſure, ‖ concerning the buſineſſe that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore, now ſend an hundred talents of ſiluer, and two of his ſonnes for hoſtages, that when he is at liberty hee may not reuolt from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceiued that they ſpake deceitfully vnto him; yet ſent hee the money, and the children, leſt peraduenture he ſhould procure to himſelfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue ſaid, Becauſe I ſent him not the money, and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he ſent them the children, and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] diſſembled, neither would he let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and deſtroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoſte marched againſt him in euery place whereſoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, ſent meſſengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that he ſhould haſten his comming vnto them by the wildernes, and ſend them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horſemen to come that night, but there fell a very great ſnow, by reaſon whereof he came not: So hee departed and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Baſcama, he ſlew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then ſent Simon and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and bewayled him many dayes.

27 Simon alſo built a monument vpon the ſepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raiſed it aloft to the ſight, with hewen ſtone behind and before.

28 Moreouer he ſet vp ſeuen pyramides one againſt another, for his father and his mother and his foure brethren.

29 And in theſe he made cunning deuices, about the which he ſet great pillars, and vpon the pillars hee made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour, ſhips carued, that they might be ſeene of all that ſaile on the ſea.

30 This is the ſepulchre which he made at Modin, and it ſtandeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong King Antiochus, and ſlew him,

32 And hee raigned in his ſtead, and crowned himſelfe king of Aſia, and brought a great calamitie vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the ſtrong holds in Iudea, and fenſed them about with high towres, and great walls and gates and barres, and layd vp victuals † therein.

34 Moreouer Simon choſe men and ſent to King Demetrius, to the end hee ſhould giue the land an immunitie, becauſe †all

‖ *Or, for the affaires, or officers that he had, for the neceſſary vſes which he had.*

† *Or, in the ſtrong holds.*

† Gr. All Tryphons doings were robberies.

† all that Tryphon did, was to ſpoile.

35 Vnto whom King Demetrius anſwered, and wrote after this maner.

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Prieſt, and friend of Kings, as alſo vnto the Elders and Nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the ſcarlet robe which yee ſent vnto vs, wee haue receiued, and wee are ready to make a ſtedfaſt peace with you, yea and to write vnto our officers to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatſoeuer couenants wee haue made with you, ſhall ſtand, and the ſtrong holds which yee haue builded ſhall bee your owne.

39 As for any ouerſight or fault committed vnto this day, wee forgiue it, and the Crowne-taxe alſo which yee owe vs, if there were any other tribute payed in Ieruſalem, it ſhall no more be payd.

40 And looke who are meet among you to be in our court, let them bee inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Iſrael, in the hundred and ſeuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Iſrael began to write in their inſtruments, and contracts, In the firſt yeere of Simon the high Prieſt, the gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In thoſe dayes Simon camped againſt Gaza, and beſieged it round about; hee made alſo an engine of warre, and ſet it by the Citie, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the Engine leapt into the Citie, whereupon there was a great vproare in the Citie:

45 Inſomuch as the people of the Citie rent their clothes, and climed vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, and cryed with a lowd voyce, beſeeching Simon

† Gr. to giue them his right hand.

† to grant them peace.

46 And they ſaid, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesſe, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simō was appeaſed towards them, and fought no more againſt them, but put them out of the Citie, & cleanſed the houſes wherein the idoles were: and ſo entred into it, with Songs, and thankeſgiuing.

48 Yea, he put all vncleanneſſe out of it, and placed ſuch men there, as would keepe the Law, and made it ſtronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himſelfe.

49 They alſo of the towre in Ieruſalem were kept ſo ſtraite, that they could neither come foorth, nor goe into the countrey, nor buy, nor ſell, wherefore they were in great diſtreſſe for want of victuals, and a great number of them periſhed through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beſeeching him ‖ to bee at one with them, which thing hee granted them, and when hee had put them out from thence, hee cleanſed the towre from pollutions:

‖ Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the hundreth ſeuenty and one yeere, with thankeſgiuing, and branches of palme-trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with viols and hymnes, and ſongs: becauſe there was deſtroyed a great enemy out of Iſrael.

52 He ordained alſo that that day ſhould be kept euery yeere with gladneſſe. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple that was by the towre hee made ſtronger then it was, and there he dwelt himſelfe with his company.

53 And when Simon ſaw that Iohn his ſonne was a valiant man, hee made him captaine of all the hoſts, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the King of Perſia, 4 The good deeds of Simon to his countrey. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his actes is ſet vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth yeere, King Demetrius gathered his forces together, & went into Media, to get him helpe to fight againſt Tryphon.

2 But when Arſaces the King of Perſia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, hee ſent one of his Princes to take him aliue.

3 Who went and ſmote the hoſte of Demetrius, and tooke him and brought him to Arſaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for hee ſought the good of his Nation, in ſuch wiſe, as that euermore his authority and honour pleaſed them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) ſo in this, ỹ he tooke Ioppe for an hauen, & made an entrance to the Iles of ỹ ſea.

6 And enlarged the bounds of his Nation, and recouered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara and Bethſura, and the towre out of the which he tooke all vncleanneſſe, neither was there any that reſiſted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increaſe, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men ſate all in the ſtreets, communing togther of ‖ good things,

‖ Or, the wealth of the land.

things, and the yong men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

10 Hee prouided victuals for the cities, and set in them all maner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowmed vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy:

12 For * euery man sate vnder his Vine, and his figge-tree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1. King. 4. 25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the Kings themselues were ouerthrowen in those dayes.

14 Moreouer he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the Law he searched out, and euery contemner of the Law, and wicked person, he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very sory.

17 But assoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ierusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, vnto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders and Priests, and residue of the people of the Iewes, our brethren, send greeting.

21 The Embassadors that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore wee were glad of their comming,

22 And did register the things that they spake, in the counsell of the people, in this maner: Numenius sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater sonne of Iason, the Iewes Embassadours, came vnto vs, to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copy of their Embassage in publike records, to the ende the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore wee haue written a copy thereof vnto Simon the hie Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shield of gold, of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thankes shall wee giue to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father, haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their libertie.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse, which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore and twelft yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the hie Priest,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great Congregation of the Priests and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the countrey, were these things notified vnto vs.

‖ Or, Ierusalem peraduenture by corruption and transposition of letters, or as some thinke, the common hall where they met to consult of matters of estate.

29 Forsomuch as oftentimes there haue bene warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias of the posteritie of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in ieopardie, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Ionathan hauing gathered his Nation together, and bene their hie Priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their countrey, that they might destroy it, and lay handes on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and fought for his Nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his Nation, and gaue them wages,

‖ Or, the men of warre.

33 And fortified the Cities of Iudea, together with Bethsura that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had bene before, but he set a garison of Iewes there.

‖ Or, weapons.

34 Moreouer, hee fortified Ioppe which lyeth vpon the Sea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof,

‖ Or, Gaza.

35 The people therefore seeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory hee thought to bring his Nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Priest, because he had done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which he kept to his Nation, and for that he sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, & they also that were in the City of Dauid in Ierusalem, who had made themselues a towre, out of which they issued and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy place.

‖ Or, vnto Religion.

37 But

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safety of the countrey, and the Citie, and raised vp the walles of Ierusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high Priesthood, according to these things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends and confederates, & brethren, and that they had entertained the Embassadors of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Iewes and Priests were well pleased that Simon should be their gouernour, and high Priest for euer, vntill there should arise a faithfull Prophet.

42 Moreouer, that hee should bee their Captaine, and should take charge of the Sanctuary, to set them ouer their workes, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortresses, that (I say) he should take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey should bee made in his name, and that hee should bee clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Also that it should be lawfull for none of the people or Priests, to breake any of these things, or to gainesay his words, or to gather an assembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whosoeuer should doe otherwise, or breake any of these things, he should bee punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath been sayd.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to bee high Priest, and captaine, & gouernour of the Iewes and Priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should bee put in tables of brasse, and that they should be set vp within the compasse of the Sanctuary in a conspicuous place.

49 Also that the copies thereof should be layd vp in the treasurie, to the end that Simon and his sonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus desireth leaue to passe through Iudea, and granteth great honours to Simon and the Iewes. 16 The Romanes write to diuers Kings and Nations to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarelleth with Simon, 38 and sendeth some to annoy Iudea.

MOreouer, Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the King, sent letters from the Isles of the Sea, vnto Simon the Priest, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were these

King Antiochus to Simon the high Priest and Prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting:

3 Forasmuch as certaine pestilent men haue vsurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to challenge it againe, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that ende haue gathered a multitude of forreine souldiers together, and prepared ships of warre,

4 My meaning also being to go through the countrey, that I may be auenged of them that haue destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee all the oblations which the Kings before me granted thee, and whatsoeuer gifts besides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue also to coyne money for thy countrey with thine owne stampe.

7 And as concerning Ierusalem, and the Sanctuary, let them bee free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thy hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be owing to the King, let it bee forgiuen thee, from this time foorth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when wee haue obtained our kingdome, wee will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy Temple with great honour, so that your honour shall be knowen throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threescore and foureteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by king Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the Sea side.

12 For he saw, that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, hauing with him an hundred and twenty thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when he had compassed the Citie round about, and ioyned ships close to the towne on the Sea side, he vexed the Citie by land, and by Sea, neither suffered hee any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and his company from Rome, hauing letters to the Kings and countreys, wherin were written these things.

16 Lucius, Consul of the Romanes, vnto King Ptolomee, greeting.

17 The

17 The Iewes Embaſſadours our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendſhip and league, being ſent from Simon the high Prieſt, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a ſhield of gold, of a thouſand pound:

19 Wee thought it good therefore, to write vnto the kings and countries, that they ſhould doe them no harme, nor fight againſt them, their Cities, or countreys, nor yet ayd their enemies againſt them.

20 It ſeemed alſo good to vs, to receiue the ſhield of them.

21 If therefore there be any peſtilent fellowes, that haue fledde from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Prieſt, that he may puniſh them according to their owne Law.

22 The ſame thing wrote he likewiſe vnto Demetrius the King, and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes, and Arſaces,

‖ Or, Arathes.

23 And to all ỹ countreys, & to ‖ Sampſames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnaſſus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaſelis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

‖ Or, Samſaces.

‖ Or, Baſilis.

24 And the copie hereof they wrote, to Simon the high Prieſt.

25 So Antiochus the King camped againſt Dora the ſecond day, † aſſaulting it continually, and making engines, by which meanes he ſhut vp Tryphon, that hee could neither goe out nor in.

† Gr. bringing his forces to it.

26 At that time Simon ſent him two thouſand choſen men to ayd him: ſiluer alſo, and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuertheleſſe, hee would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which hee had made with him afore, and became ſtrange vnto him.

28 Furthermore hee ſent vnto him Athenobus one of his friends to commune with him and ſay, You withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the towre that is in Ieruſalem, which are cities of my Realme.

29 The borders thereof yee haue waſted and done great hurt in ỹ land, & got the dominion of many places within my kingdom.

30 Now therfore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye haue gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Iudea.

‖ Or, except the borders, &c.

31 Or elſe giue me for them fiue hundred talents of ſiluer, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, wee will come and ‖ fight againſt you.

‖ Or, ſubdue you in fight.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ieruſalem, and when he ſaw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and ſiluer plate, and his great attendance, he was aſtoniſhed, and told him the kings meſſage.

33 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid vnto him, Wee haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in poſſeſſion a certaine time.

34 Wherefore wee hauing opportunitie, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandeſt Ioppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will wee giue an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius anſwered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the King, and made report vnto him of theſe ſpeaches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that hee had ſeene: whereupon the King was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ſhip vnto Orthoſias.

38 Then the King made Cendebeus captaine of the Sea-coaſt, and gaue him an hoſt of footmen and horſemen,

39 And commanded him to remoue his hoſt toward Iudea: alſo he commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to warre againſt the people, but as for the King [himſelfe] he purſued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people priſoners, and ſlay them.

41 And when he had built vp Cedron, he ſet horſemen there, and an hoſte [of footemen] to the end that iſſuing out, they might make out-rodes vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the King had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn preuaile againſt the forces ſent by Antiochus. 11 The captaine of Iericho inuiteth Simon and two of his ſonnes into his caſtle, and there treacherouſly murdereth them. 19 Iohn is ſought for, 22 and eſcapeth, and killeth thoſe that ſought for him.

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherfore Simon called his two eldeſt ſonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and ſaid vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers houſe, haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael, and things haue proſpered ſo well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Iſrael oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and yee [by Gods mercie] are of a ſufficient age: Bee yee in ſtead of me, and my brother, and goe and fight

fight for our Nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So he chose out of the countrey twenty thousand men of warre with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold, a mighty great hoste both of footmen, and horsemen, came against them: Howbeit, there was a water brooke betwixt them.

6 So hee and his people pitched ouer against them, and when he saw that the people were afraid to go ouer the water brooke, hee went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed through after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and set the horsemen in the midst of ỹ footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy Trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his host were put to flight, so that many of them were slaine, and the remnant gate them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas, Iohns brother, wounded: but Iohn still followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ‖ So they fled euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherefore hee burnt it with fire: so that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

‖ *Or, which when he had set free, they fled vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, and there were slaine, &c.*

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho was Ptolomeus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and hee had abundance of siluer and gold.

12 For he was the hie Priests sonne in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, he thought to get the countrey to himselfe, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sonnes, to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the Cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time hee came downe himselfe to Iericho with his sonnes, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundreth threescore and seuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the sonne of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which hee had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunke largely, Ptolome and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banquetting place, and slew him and his two sonnes, and certaine of his seruants:

17 In which doing, he committed a great treachery, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolome wrote these things, and sent to the King, that hee should sende him an hoste to aydhim, and hee would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 Hee sent others also to Gazara to kill Iohn, and vnto the † tribunes hee sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them siluer, and gold, and rewards.

† *Gr. captains of thousands.*

20 And others he sent to take Ierusalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and told Iohn that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolome hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, hee was sore astonished: So hee laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, & slew them, for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the actes of Iohn, and his warres and worthy deedes which he did, and the building of the walles which hee made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are witten in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time hee was made high Priest after his father.

¶ The second booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

A letter of the Iewes frō Ierusalem to them of Egypt to thanke God for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hid in the pit. 24 The prayer of Nemias.

THe brethren the Iewes that bee at Ierusalem, and in the land of Iudea, wish vnto the brethren the Iewes that are thorowout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God bee gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that hee made with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, his faithfull seruants;

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him, and to doe his will with a good courage, and a willing minde:

4 And open your hearts in his Law and Commandements, and send you peace:

5 And heare your prayers, and bee at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yeere, wee the

the Iewes wrote vnto you in the extremitie of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeres, from the time that Iason and his company reuolted from the holy land, & kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: wee offered also sacrifices, and fine flowre, and lighted the lampes, and set foorth the loaues.

9 And now see that yee keepe the feast of * Tabernacles in the moneth Casleu.

*Leuit. 23. 34.

10 In the hundreth fourescore and eight yeere, the people that were at Ierusalem, and in Iudea, and the counsell, and Iudas, sent greeting and health vnto Aristobulus, King Ptolomeus master, who was of the stocke of the anointed Priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt:

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, wee thanke him highly, as hauing been in battell against a King.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy Citie.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the armie with him that seemed inuincible, they were slaine in the temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though hee would marrie her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowrie.

15 Which when the priests of Nanea had set foorth, and hee was entred with a small companie into the compasse of the temple, they shut the temple assoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuie doore of the roofe, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and stroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas wee are now purposed to keepe the purification of the temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth * Casleu, we thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that you also might keepe it, as the [feast] of the Tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Neemias offered sacrifice, after he had builded the Temple, and the Altar.

*Leuit. 23. num. 29.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was vnknowen to all men.

20 Now after many yeres, when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the king of Persia, did send of y posterity of those priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs they found no fire, but thicke water,

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the sacrifices were layd on, Neemias commanded the Priests to sprinkle the wood, and the things layd thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Priests made a prayer whilest the sacrifice was consuming, [I say] both the Priests, and all the rest, Ionathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearefull and strong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely, and gracious King,

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely iust, Almighty and euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, and didst chuse the fathers, and sanctifie them:

26 Receiue the sacrifice, for thy whole people Israel, and preserue thine owne portion, and sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from vs, deliuer them that serue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the Priestes sung Psalmes of thankesgiuing.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left to be powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told the King of Persia, that in the place where the Priests that were ledde away had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that || Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

|| Or, Neemias his company.

34 Then the King inclosing the place, made it holy, after he had tried the matter.

35 And the King tooke many gifts, and bestowed thereof, on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say, as a cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 What Ieremie the Prophet did. 5 How he hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar. 13 What Nehemias, and Iudas wrote. 20 What Iason wrote in fiue bookes: 25 and how those were abridged by the authour of this booke.

IT is also found in the records, that Ieremie the Prophet commanded them that were caried away, to take of the fire as it hath been signified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Law, charged them not to forget the Commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their mindes, when they see images of siluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speaches exhorted hee them, that the Law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle, and the Arke to goe with him, as hee went forth into the mountaine, where Moses climed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremie came thither, hee found an hollow caue wherein hee layd the Tabernacle, and the Arke, and the Altar of incense, and so stopped the doore.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, hee blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shall be vnknowen vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercie.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloud also as it was shewed vnder Moyses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honorably sanctified.

9 It was also declared that he being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyses prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices; euen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moyses sayd, because the sin offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a library, gathered together the acts of the Kings, and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner also, Iudas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre wee had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if yee haue need thereof send some to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas wee then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and yee shall doe well if yee keepe the same dayes.

17 † We hope also that the God, that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the Sanctuarie,

18 As he promised in the Law, wil shortly haue mercie vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen into the holy place: for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the Altar,

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heauen, vnto those that behaued themselues manfully to their honour for Iudaisme: so that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple, renowned all the world ouer, and freed the Citie, and vpheld the Lawes, which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Iason of Cyrene in fiue bookes, wee will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficultie, which they find that desire to looke into the narrations of the story, for the variety of the matter,

25 We haue been carefull, that they that will reade might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memorie, might haue ease, and that all, into whose hands it comes might haue profit.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweate, and watching.

27 Euen as it is no ease vnto him, that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet ‖ for the pleasuring of many we will vndertake gladly this great paines:

28 Leauing to the authour the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master builder of a new house must care for the whole building: but he that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint it,

† *Gr. now God it is that saued all his people, and rendred the heritage, and the kingdome, and the Priesthood, and the Sanctuary, as he promised in the Law. For we hope in God that he &c.*

‖ *Or, to deserue well of many.*

it, muſt ſeeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen ſo I thinke it is with vs.

30 To ſtand vpon euery point, and goe ouer things at large, and to bee curious in particulars, belongeth to the firſt authour of the ſtory.

31 But to vſe breuitie, and auoid much labouring of the worke, is to bee granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will wee begin the ſtory: onely adding thus much to that which hath beene ſayd, that it is a fooliſh thing to make a long prologue, and to bee ſhort in the ſtory it ſelfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon vttereth what treaſures are in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is ſent to take them away. 24 Hee is ſtriken of God, and healed by the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy citie was inhabited with all peace, and the lawes were kept very well, becauſe of the godlineſſe of Onias the high Prieſt, and his hatred of wickedneſſe,

2 It came to paſſe that euen the Kings themſelues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their beſt gifts;

3 Inſomuch that Seleucus king of Aſia, of his owne reuenues, bare all the coſts belonging to the ſeruice of the ſacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Prieſt about diſorder in the citie.

5 And when he could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the ſonne of Thraſeas, who then was gouernour of Cœloſyria and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treaſury in Ieruſalem was ful of infinite ſummes of mony, ſo that the multitude of their riches which did not pertaine to the account of the ſacrifices was innumerable, and that it was poſſible to bring all into the Kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the King, and had ſhewed him of the mony, whereof he was told, the King choſe out Heliodorus his Treaſurer, and ſent him with a commandement, to bring him the foreſaid money.

8 So foorthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of viſiting the cities of Cœloſyria, and Phenice, but indeede to fulfill the kings purpoſe.

9 And when he was come to Ieruſalem, and had been courteouſly receiued of the high Prieſt of the citie, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if theſe things were ſo indeed.

10 Then the high Prieſt told him that there was ſuch money layd vp for the reliefe of widowes, and fatherleſſe children,

11 And that ſome of it belonged to Hircanus, ſonne of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not as that wicked Simon had miſinformed: the ſumme whereof in all was foure hundred talents of ſiluer, and two hundred of gold,

12 And that it was altogether impoſſible that ſuch wrongs ſhould be done vnto them, that had committed it to the holineſſe of the place, and to the maieſtie and inuiolable ſanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus becauſe of the kings commandement giuen him, ſayd, That in any wiſe it muſt bee brought into the Kings treaſury.

14 So at the day which hee appointed, he entred in to order this matter, wherefore, there was no ſmall agonie throughout the whole citie.

15 But the Prieſts proſtrating themſelues before the Altar in their Prieſts veſtments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Law concerning things giuen to be kept, that they ſhould ſafely bee preſerued for ſuch as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then who ſo had looked the high Prieſt in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agonie of his mind.

17 For the man was ſo compaſſed with feare, and horror of the body, that it was maniſeſt to them that looked vpon him, what ſorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houſes ‖ to the generall Supplication, becauſe the place was like to come into contempt.

‖ Or, *to make generall ſupplication.*

19 And the women girt with ſackecloth vnder their breſts, abounded in the ſtreets, and the virgins that were kept in, ran ſome to the gate, and ſome to the wals, and others looked out of the windowes.

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made ſupplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to ſee the falling downe of the multitude of all ſorts, and the † feare of the Prieſt, being in ſuch an agonie.

† Gr. *expectation.*

22 They then called vpon the Almiglity Lord, to keepe the things committed of truſt, ſafe and ſure, for thoſe that had committed them.

23 Neuertheleſſe, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there preſent himſelfe with his guard about the treaſury, the ‖ Lord

‖ Or, *Lord of our fathers.*

of ſpirits, and the prince of all power cauſed a great apparition, ſo that all that preſumed to come in ẅ him, were aſtonied at ẏ power of God, and fainted, and were ſore afraid.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horſe with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and he ran fiercely, and ſmote at Heliodorus with his fore-feete, and it ſeemed that he that ſate vpon the horſe, had complete harneſſe of gold.

29 Moreouer, two other yong men appeared before him, notable in ſtrength, excellent in beauty, and comely in appearell, who ſtood by him on either ſide, and ſcourged him continually, and gaue him many ſore ſtripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell ſuddenly vnto the ground, and was compaſſed with great darkneſſe: but they that were with him tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him, that lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the ſaid treaſury, they caried out being vnable to help himſelfe with his weapons: & manifeſtly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For hee by the hand of God was caſt downe, and lay ſpeachleſſe without all hope of life.

30 But they praiſed the Lord that had miraculouſly honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little afore was full of feare, and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladneſſe.

31 Then ſtraitwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that hee would call vpon the moſt High to grant him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghoſt.

32 So the high Prieſt ſuſpecting leſt the King ſhould miſconceiue, that ſome treacherie had been done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a ſacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Prieſt was making an atonement, the ſame young men, in the ſame clothing, appeared and ſtood beſide Heliodorus, ſaying, Giue Onias the high Prieſt great thankes, inſomuch as for his ſake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And ſeeing that thou haſt been ſcourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they ſpoken theſe words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after hee had offered ſacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had ſaued his life, and ſaluted Onias, returned with his hoſte to the King.

36 Then teſtified hee to all men, the workes of the great God, which he had ſeene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus who might bee a fit man to be ſent yet once againe to Ieruſalem, he ſaid,

38 If thou haſt any enemie or traitour, ſend him thither, and thou ſhalt receiue him well ſcourged, if hee eſcape with life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an eſpeciall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and hee beateth and deſtroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treaſury, fell out on this ſort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon ſlandereth Onias. 7 Iaſon by corrupting the king obtaineth the office of the high Prieſt. 24 Menelaus getteth the ſame from Iaſon by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterouſly murthereth Onias. 36 The King being informed thereof, cauſeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickedneſſe of Lyſimachus, by the inſtigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom we ſpake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, & of his countrey, ſlandered Onias, as if hee had terrified Heliodorus, and been the worker of theſe euils.

2 Thus was hee bold to call him a traytour, that had deſerued well of the citie, and tendred his owne nation, and was ſo zealous of the Lawes.

3 But when their hatred went ſo farre, that by one of Simons faction, murthers were committed,

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the gouernour of Cœloſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſe Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuſer of his countreymen, but ſeeking the good of all, both publike, and priuate.

6 For he ſaw that it was impoſſible, that the ſtate ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnleſſe the King did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iaſon the brother of Onias, laboured vnder hand to be high Prieſt,

8 Promiſing vnto the King by interceſſion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſiluer, and of another reuenew, eightie talents:

9 Beſides this, hee promiſed to aſſigne an hundred and fifty more, if he might haue licence to ſet him vp a place for exerciſe, and for the training vp of youth in the faſhions of the heathen, and to write them of Ieruſalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the King had granted, and

and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekish fashion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of speciall fauour to the Iewes, by the means of Iohn y father of Eupolemus, who went Embassadour to Rome for amity and ayde, hee tooke away, & putting downe the gouernements which were according to the law hee brought vp new customes against the law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exercise vnder the towre it selfe, & brought the chiefe yong men vnder his subiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greeke fashions, and increase of heathenish maners, through the exceeding prosanenes of Iason that vngodly wretch, and not high Priest:

14 That the priests had no courage to serue any more at the altar, but despising the Temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to bee partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of ‖ Discus called them foorth;

15 Not setting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamity came vpon them: for they had them to bee their enemies and auengers, whose custome they followed so earnestly, and vnto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly against the lawes of God, but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was vsed euery fift yeere, was kept at Tyrus, the King being present,

19 This vngracious Iason sent † speciall messengers from Ierusalem, who were Antiochians, to carie three hundred drachmes of siluer to the sacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to bestow vpon the sacrifice, because it was not conuenient, but to bee reserued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but because of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the sonne of Manasthеus was sent vnto Egypt, for the ‖ coronation of King Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderstanding him not to bee well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne safetie: whereupon hee came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ierusalem.

22 Where hee was honourably receiued of Iason, and of the citie, and was brought in with torchlight, and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his hoste vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeeres afterward, Iason sent Menelaus the foresaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the King, and to put him in minde of certaine necessary matters.

24 But hee being brought to the presence of the king, when hee had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the priesthood to himselfe, offering more then Iason by three hundred talents of siluer.

25 So he came with the Kings Mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood, but hauing the fury of a cruell tyrant, and the rage of a sauage beast.

26 Then Iason, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but as for the money that hee had promised vnto the King, hee tooke no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the King.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the priesthood, and Sostratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Tharsus and Mallos made insurrection, because they were giuen to the Kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the King in all haste to appease matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authoritie, for his deputie.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that he had gotten a conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of gold, out of the Temple, and gaue some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, hee reproued him, and withdrew himselfe into a Sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perswaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with oaths, and though hee were suspected (by him) yet perswaded hee him to come forth of the Sanctuary: whom foorthwith hee shut vp without regard of Iustice.

35 For the which cause not onely the Iewes, but many also of other nations tooke great

‖ Or, the Discus, which was a stone with an hole in the midst.

† Greek, who were religious embassadours.

‖ Or, enthronizing.

great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniuſt murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes that abhorred the fact alſo, complained becauſe Onias was ſlaine without cauſe.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily ſory, and mooued to pitie, and wept, becauſe of the ſober and modeſt behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole city vnto that very place, where hee had committed impietie againſt Onias, there ſlew hee the curſed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his puniſhment, as he had deſerued.

39 Now when many ſacriledges had been committed in the city by Lyſimachus, with the conſent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was ſpread abroad, the multitude gathered themſelues together againſt Lyſimachus, many veſſels of golde being alreadie caried away.

40 Whereupon the common people riſing, and beeing filled with rage, Lyſimachus armed about three thouſand men, and began firſt to offer violence on ‖ Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeeres, and no leſſe in folly.

‖ Or, Tyrannus.

41 They then ſeeing the attempt of Lyſimachus, ſome of them caught ſtones, ſome clubs, others taking handfuls of duſt, that was next at hand, caſt them all together vpon Lyſimachus, and thoſe that ſet vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and ſome they ſtroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church-robber himſelfe, him they killed beſides the treaſurie.

43 Of theſe matters therefore there was an accuſation laide againſt Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were ſent from the Senate, pleaded the cauſe before him:

45 But Menelaus being now conuicted, promiſed Ptolomee the ſonne of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if hee would pacifie the King towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the king aſide into a certaine gallery, as it were to take the aire, brought him to be of another minde;

47 Inſomuch that he diſcharged Menelaus from the accuſations, who notwithſtanding was cauſe of all the miſchiefe: and thoſe poore men, who if they had told their cauſe, yea, before the Scythians, ſhould haue been iudged innocent, them hee condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy veſſels, did ſoone ſuffer vniuſt puniſhment.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus mooued with hatred of that wicked deed, cauſed them to be honourably buried.

50 And ſo through the couetouſneſſe of them that were in power, Menelaus remained ſtill in authoritie, increaſing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 Of the ſignes and tokens ſeene in Ieruſalem. 6 Of the end and wickedneſſe of Iaſon. 11 The purſuit of Antiochus againſt the Iewes. 15 The ſpoiling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus flieth into the wilderneſſe.

ABout the ſame time Antiochus prepared his ſecond voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the citie, for the ſpace almoſt of fourtie dayes, there were ſeene horſemen running in the aire, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of ſouldiers,

3 And troupes of horſemen in aray, incountring, and running one againſt another with ſhaking of ſhields, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of ſwords, and caſting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harneſſe of all ſorts.

‖ Or, ſtaues.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone foorth a falſe rumour, as though Antiochus had been dead, Iaſon tooke at the leaſt a thouſand men, and ſuddenly made an aſſault vpon the city, and they that were vpon the walles, being put backe, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the caſtle:

6 But Iaſon ſlew his owne citizens without mercie, (not conſidering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a moſt vnhappy day for him: but thinking *they had beene his enemies*, and not his countreymen whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit, for all this hee obtained not the principalitie, but at the laſt receiued ſhame for the reward of his treaſon, and fled againe into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an vnhappy returne, being accuſed before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, purſued of all men, hated as a forſaker of the lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemie of his countrey, and countreymen, he was caſt out into Egypt.

‖ Or, executioner.

9 Thus he that had driuen many out of their countrey, periſhed in a ſtrange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thin-

king there to finde ſuccour by reaſon of his kinred.

10 And hee that had caſt out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any ſolemne funerals at all, nor ſepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, he thought that Iudea had reuolted, whereupon remooving out of Egypt in a furious minde, he tooke the citie by force of armes,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to ſpare ſuch as they met, and to ſlay ſuch as went vp vpon the houſes.

13 Thus there was killing of young and olde, making away of men, women, and children, ſlaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were deſtroyed within the ſpace of three whole dayes, foureſcore thouſand, whereof fourty thouſand were ſlaine in the conflict; and no fewer ſold then ſlaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but preſumed to goe into the moſt holy Temple of the world: Menelaus that traitour to the Lawes, and to his owne countrey, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy veſſels with polluted hands, and with profane hands, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other kings, to the augmentation & glory and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And ſo haughtie was Antiochus in minde, that he conſidered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the ſinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For they had not been formerly wrapped in many ſinnes, this man aſſoone as he had come, had foorthwith beene ſcourged and put backe from his preſumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king ſent to view the treaſurie.

19 Neuertheleſſe, God did not chooſe the people for the places ſake, but the place for the peoples ſake.

20 And therefore the place it ſelfe that was partaker with them of the aduerſities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits ſent from the Lord: and as it was forſaken in the wrath of the Almightie, ſo againe the great Lord being reconciled, it was ſet vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the Temple, a thouſand and eight hundred talents, hee departed in all haſte into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the ſea paſſable by foot: ſuch was the haughtineſſe of his minde.

22 And hee left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ieruſalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he that ſet him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and beſides, Menelaus, who worſe then all the reſt, bare an heauie hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious minde againſt his countreymen the Iewes.

24 He ſent alſo that detteſtable ring-leader Apollonius, with an armie of two and twentie thouſand, commanding him to ſlay all thoſe that were in their beſt age, and to ſell the women and the yonger ſort:

25 Who comming to Ieruſalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, hee commaunded his men to arme themſelues.

26 And ſo he ſlew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running through the citie with weapons, ſlewe great multitudes.

27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himſelfe into the wilderneſſe, and liued in the mountaines after the maner of beaſts, with his company, who fedde on herbes continually, leſt they ſhould be partakers of the pollution.

† Gr. who was the tenth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Crueltie vpon the people and the women. 12 An exhortation to beare affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.

NOt long after this, the king ſent an olde man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

‖ Antioch: the Latine interpreters.

2 And to pollute alſo the Temple in Ieruſalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of ſtrangers, as they ‖ did deſire that dwelt in the place.

‖ Out of Joſ. lib. 12. cap. 7. or, as they were.

3 The comming in of this miſchiefe was ſore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, & had to do with women within the circuit of the holy places, and beſides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar alſo was filled with profane things, which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath dayes, or ancient feaſts, or to profeſſe himſelfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eat of the ſacrifices; and when the feaſt of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in proceſſion to Bacchus, carying Iuie.

8 Moreouer, there went out a decree to the

the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolomee, againſt the Iewes, that they ſhould obſerue the ſame faſhions, and be partakers of their ſacrifices.

† Gr. Greciani.

9 And who ſo would not conforme themſelues to the maners of the Gentiles, ſhould bee put to death: then might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſery.

10 For there were two women brought who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the citie, the babes hanging at their breaſts, they caſt them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had runne together into caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day ſecretly, being diſcouered to Philip, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſcience to helpe themſelues, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that reade this booke, that they be not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they iudge thoſe puniſhments not to be for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodneſſe, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but forthwith puniſhed.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to puniſh, till they be come to the fulneſſe of their ſinnes, ſo dealeth he with vs,

15 Leſt that being come to the height of ſinne, afterwards hee ſhould take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though hee puniſh with aduerſitie, yet doeth hee neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this that we haue ſpoken be for a warning vnto vs: And now will wee come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth, and to eate ſwines fleſh.

19 But he chuſing rather to die gloriouſly, then to liue ſtained with ſuch an abomination, ſpit it foorth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behoued them to come, that are reſolute to ſtand out againſt ſuch things as are not lawfull for loue of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the olde acquaintance they had with ỹ man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring fleſh of his owne prouiſion, ſuch as was lawfull for him to vſe, and make as if he did eate of the fleſh, taken from the ſacrifice commanded by the king,

22 That in ſo doing he might be deliuered from death, and for the olde friendſhip with them, finde fauour.

23 But hee began to conſider diſcreetly, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his moſt honeſt education frõ a child, or rather the holy law made, and giuen by God: therfore he anſwered accordingly, & willed them ſtraightwayes to ſend him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, ſayd hee, in any wiſe to diſſemble, whereby many yong perſons might thinke, that Eleazar being foureſcore yeeres olde and ten, were now gone to a ſtrange religion,

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſie, and deſire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, ſhould be deceiued by me, and I get a ſtaine to mine olde age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the preſent time I ſhould be deliuered from the puniſhment of men: yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of the Almightie, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will ſhew my ſelfe ſuch an one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to ſuch as be young, to die willingly and couragiouſly, for the honourable and holy lawes: and when he had ſaid theſe words, immediatly he went to the torment.

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, becauſe the foreſaid ſpeeches proceeded as they thought, from a ‖ deſperate minde.

‖ Or, madneſſe or pride.

30 But when hee was readie to die with ſtripes, he groned, and ſaid, It is manifeſt vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that wheras I might haue bin deliuered from death, I [now] endure ſore paines in body, by being beaten: but in ſoule am well content to ſuffer theſe things, becauſe I feare him.

21 And thus this man died, leauing his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The conſtancie and erueli death of ſeuen brethren and their mother in one day, becauſe they would not eate ſwines fleſh at the kings commandement.

IT came to paſſe alſo that ſeuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the King againſt the law to taſte ſwines fleſh, and were tormented with ſcourges and whips:

2 But one of them that ſpake firſt, ſayd thus: What wouldeſt thou aske, or learne of vs? we are ready to die, rather then to tranſgreſſe the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, comanded pannes and caldrons to be made hote.

4 Which foorthwith being heated, hee commaunded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmoſt parts of his body, the reſt of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet aliue to be brought to the fire, and to be fryed in the panne: and as the vapour of the panne was for a good ſpace diſperſed, they exhorted one another with the mother, to die manfully, ſaying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in trueth hath comfort in vs, as * Moyſes in his ſong, which witneſſed to their faces declared, ſaying, And he ſhall be comforted in his ſeruants. *Deu. 32. 36.

7 So when the firſt was dead, after this manner, they brought the ſecond to make him a mocking ſtocke: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the haire they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be punished throughout euery member of thy body?

8 But he anſwered in his owne language, and ſaid, No. Wherefore hee alſo receiued the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when he was at the laſt gaſpe, he ſaid, Thou like a furie takeſt vs out of this preſent life, but the king of the world ſhall raiſe vs vp, who haue died for his lawes, vnto euerlaſting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking ſtocke: and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right ſoone, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And ſaid couragiouſly, Theſe I had from heauen, & for his lawes I deſpiſe them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Inſomuch that the king, and they that were with him marueiled at the young mans courage, for that hee nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead alſo, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was readie to die, he ſaid thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raiſed vp againe by him: as for thee thou ſhalt haue no reſurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift alſo, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the king, & ſaid, Thou haſt power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doeſt what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forſaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how hee will torment thee, and thy ſeede.

18 After him alſo they brought the ſixt, who being ready to die, ſaid, Be not deceiued without cauſe: for we ſuffer theſe things for our ſelues, hauing ſinned againſt our God. Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou that takeſt in hand to ſtriue againſt God, that thou ſhalt eſcape vnpuniſhed.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when ſhe ſaw her ſeuen ſonnes ſlaine within the ſpace of one day, ſhe bare it with a good courage, becauſe of the hope that ſhe had in the Lord.

21 Yea ſhe exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with couragious ſpirits, & ſtirring vp her womaniſh thoughts, with a manly ſtomacke, ſhe ſaid vnto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtleſſe the Creatour of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will alſo of his owne mercy giue you breath, and life againe, as you now regard not your owne ſelues for his Lawes ſake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himſelfe deſpiſed, and ſuſpecting it to be a reprochfull ſpeech, whiles the yongeſt was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but alſo aſſured him with oathes, that hee would make him both a rich, and a happy man, if hee would turne from the lawes of his fathers, & that alſo he would take him for his friend, and truſt him with affaires.

25 But when the yong man would in no caſe hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that ſhee would counſell the yong man to ſaue his life.

26 And when hee had exhorted her with many wordes, ſhee promiſed him that ſhee would counſell her ſonne.

27 But ſhe bowing her ſelfe towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to ſcorne, ſpake in her countrey language on this manner; O my ſonne, haue pity vpon me that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee ſucke three yeeres, and nouriſhed thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beſeech thee, my ſonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and conſider that God made them of things that were not, and ſo was mankind made likewiſe;

29 Feare

29 Feare not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles shee was yet speaking these words, the yong man said, Whom waite yee for? I will not obey the kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers, by Moyses.

31 And thou that hast beene the authour of all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almightie God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlasting life: but thou thorow the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body, and life for the Lawes of our fathers, beseeching God that he would speedily be mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confesse, that hee alone is God;

38 And that in mee, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iustly brought vpon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the King being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and tooke it grieuously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all after the sonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreme tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathereth an hoste. 9 Nicanor is sent against him: who presumeth to make much money of his prisoners. 16 Iudas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight, 28 and diuideth the spoiles. 30 Other enemies are also defeated, 35 and Nicanor fleeth with griefe to Antioch.

THen Iudas Maccabeus and they that were with him went priuily into the ther, and tooke vnto them all such as continued in the Iewes religion, and assembled about sixe thousand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that hee would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and also pity the Temple, profaned of vngodly men,

3 And that hee would haue compassion vpon the citie, sore defaced and ready to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cryed vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmelesse infants, and the blasphemies committed against his Name, and that hee would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore hee came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially tooke hee aduantage of the night, for such priuie attempts, insomuch that the bruite of his manlinesse was spread euery where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man encreased by little and little, and that things prospered with him still more and more, hee wrote vnto Ptolemeus, the gouernour of Cœlosyria and Phenice, to yeeld more aide to the kings affaires.

9 Then forthwith chusing Nicanor the son of Patroclus, one of his speciall friends, he sent him with no fewer then twenty thousand of all nations vnder him, to root out the whole generation of the Iewes, and with him hee ioyned also Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make so much money of the captiue Iewes, as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediatly he sent to the cities vpon the sea coast, proclaiming a sale of the captiue Iewes, and promising that they should haue fourescore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almightie God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and hee had imparted vnto those that were with him, that the armie was at hand,

13 They that were fearefull, and distrusted the iustice of God, fled, and conueyed themselues away.

14 Others solde all that they had left, and withall besought the Lord to deliuer them,

being ſolde by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne ſakes, yet for the couenants hee had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names ſake by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of ſixe thouſand, and exhorted them not to be ſtricken with terrour of the enemie, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen who came wrongfully againſt them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to ſet before their eyes, the iniury that they had vniuſtly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the citie, whereof they made a mockery, and alſo the taking away of the gouernment of their forefathers:

18 For they, ſaid hee, truſt in their weapons and boldneſſe, but our confidence is in the Almightie God, who at a becke can caſt downe both them that come againſt vs, and alſo all the world.

19 Moreouer, hee recounted vnto them what helpes their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred foureſcore and fiue thouſand periſhed.

20 And he tolde them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thouſand in all to the buſineſſe with foure thouſand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thouſand deſtroyed an hundred and twentie thouſand, becauſe of the helpe that they had from heauen, and ſo receiued a great bootie.

21 Thus when hee had made them bolde with theſe wordes, and ready to die for the Lawes, and the countrey, hee diuided his armie into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himſelfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon and Ioſeph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Alſo (he appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when he had giuen them this watchword, The helpe of God; himſelfe leading the firſt band, hee ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almightie, they ſlew aboue nine thouſand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the moſt part of Nicanors hoſte, and ſo put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and purſued them farre: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer purſue them.

27 So when they had gathered their ‖ armour together, and ſpoiled their enemies, they occupied themſelues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praiſe and thankes to the Lord, who had preſerued them vnto that day which was the beginning of mercy, diſtilling vpon them.

‖ That is, the enemies armour.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the ſpoiles to the ‖ maimed, and the widowes, and orphanes, the reſidue they diuided among themſelues, and their ſeruants.

‖ Or, lamed with torture

29 When this was done, and they had made a common ſupplication, they beſought the merciſull Lord to be reconciled with his ſeruants for euer.

30 Moreouer, of thoſe that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought againſt them, they ſlew aboue twentie thouſand, and very eaſily got high and ſtrong holdes, and diuided amongſt themſelues many ſpoiles more, and made the ‖ maimed, orphans, widowes, yea, and the aged alſo equal in ſpoiles with themſelues.

‖ Or, lamed.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laide them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the ſpoiles they brought to Ieruſalem.

32 They ſlew alſo Philarches that wicked perſon who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at ſuch time as they kept the feaſt for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Caliſthenes that had ſet fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little houſe, and ſo he receiued a reward meet for his wickednesſe.

34 As for that moſt vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thouſand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was through the helpe of the Lord brought downe by them, of whom he made leaſt account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and diſcharging his company, hee came like a fugitiue ſeruant through the mid land vnto Antioch, hauing very great diſhonour for that his hoſte was deſtroyed.

36 Thus he that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romans, their tribute by means of the captiues in Ieruſalem, tolde abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, becauſe they followed the lawes that he gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chaſed from Perſepolis. 5 He is ſtricken with a ſore diſeaſe, 14 and promiſeth to become a Iew. 28 He dieth miſerably.

ABout that time came Antiochus with ‖ diſhonour out of the countrey of Perſia.

‖ Or, diſorderly.

2 For he had entred the city called Perſepolis,

ſepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to holde the citie, whereupon the multitude running to defend themſelues with their weapons, put them to flight, and ſo it happened that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with ſhame.

3 Now when hee came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then ſwelling with anger, he thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the diſgrace done vnto him by thoſe that made him flie. Therfore cõmanded he his chariot man to driue without ceaſing, and to diſpatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For he had ſpoken proudly in this ſort, that hee would come to Ieruſalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord Almightie, the God of Iſrael ſmote him with an incurable and inuiſible plague: for aſſoone as hee had ſpoken theſe wordes, a paine of the bowels that was remedileſſe, came vpon him, and ſore torments of the inner parts.

6 And that moſt iuſtly: for hee had tormented other mens bowels with many and ſtrange torments.

7 Howbeit he nothing at all ceaſed from his bragging, but ſtill was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage againſt the Iewes, and commanding to haſte the iourney: but it came to paſſe that he fell downe from his chariot, caried violently, ſo that hauing a ſore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waues of the ſea (ſo proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now caſt on the ground, and caried in an horſe-litter, ſhewing foorth vnto all the manifeſt power of God.

9 So that the wormes roſe vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in ſorrow and paine, his fleſh fell away, and the filthineſſe of his ſmell was noiſome to all his armie.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the ſtarres of heauen, no man could endure to cary for his intollerable ſtinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued he began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himſelfe] by ẏ ſcourge of God, his paine increaſing euery moment.

12 And when he himſelfe could not abide his owne ſmell, hee ſaid theſe wordes: It is meet to be ſubiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, ſhould not proudly thinke of himſelfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked perſon vowed alſo vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) ſaying thus:

14 That the holy citie (to the which hee was going in haſte to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would ſet at libertie.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom he had iudged not worthy ſo much as to be buried, but to be caſt out with their children to be deuoured of the foules, and wild beaſts, hee would make them all equals to the citizens of ‖ Athens,

‖ Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy Temple, which before he had ſpoiled, he would garniſh with goodly gifts, and reſtore all the holy veſſels with many more, and out of his owne reuenue defray the charges belonging to the ſacrifices:

17 Yea, and that alſo hee would become a Iewe himſelfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not ceaſe: for the iuſt iudgement of God was come vpon him: therefore deſpairing of his health, hee wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnder written, containing the forme of a ſupplication, after this maner.

19 Antiochus king and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, wiſheth much ioy, health, and proſperitie.

20 If ye, and your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thankes to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me, I was weake, or elſe I would haue remembred kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Perſia, and being taken with a grieuous diſeaſe, I thought it neceſſarie to care for the common ſafetie of all:

22 Not diſtruſting my health, but hauing great hope to eſcape this ſickneſſe:

23 But conſidering that euen my father, at what time he ledde an armie into the high countreys, appointed a ſucceſſour,

24 To the ende, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, and if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖ the ſtate was left, might not be troubled.

‖ Or, common affaires.

25 Againe conſidering, how that the princes that are borderers, and neighbours vnto my kingdome, waite for opportunities, and expect what ſhall be the euent, I haue appointed my ſonne Antiochus king, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray, and requeſt you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in ſpeciall, and that euery man will be ſtill faithfull to me, and my ſonne.

27 For I am perſwaded that hee ‖ vnderſtanding my minde, will fauourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires. ‖ *or, follow.*

28 Thus the murtherer, and blaſphemer hauing ſuffered moſt grieuouſly, as hee entreated other men, ſo died hee a miſerable death in a ſtrange country in the mountains.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, caried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas recouereth the Citie, and purifieth the Temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Iewes. 16 Iudas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited. 35 Gazara is taken, and Timotheus ſlaine.

NOw Maccabeus, and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the temple, and the citie.

2 But the altars, which the heathen had built in the open ſtreet, and alſo the chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleanſed the Temple, they made another altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two yeres, and let forth incenſe, and lights, and ſhew-bread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and beſought the Lord that they might come no more into ſuch troubles, but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that hee himſelfe would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not be deliuered vnto the blaſphemous, and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers profaned the Temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed againe, euen the fiue and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe, as in the feaſt of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had helde the feaſt of the Tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountaines, and dennes like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, & faire boughes and palmes alſo, and ſang Pſalmes vnto him that had giuen them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordained alſo by a common ſtatute and decree, That euery yeere thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the ende of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will wee declare the actes of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne hee ſet one Lyſias ouer the affaires of his Realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Cœloſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus that was called Macron, chuſing rather to doe iuſtice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had beene done vnto them, endeauoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon beeing accuſed of [the kings] friends, before Eupator, and called traitour at euery word, becauſe hee had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes, ‖ and ſeeing that hee was in no honourable place, he was ſo diſcouraged, that hee poiſoned himſelfe and died. ‖ *Or, and not bearing his authoritie as it becommeth a noble man.*

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the ‖ holdes, he hired ſouldiers, and nouriſhed warre continually with the Iewes: ‖ *Or, ſtrong places.*

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the moſt commodious holds, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing thoſe that were baniſhed from Ieruſalem, they went about to nouriſh warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God that he would be their helper, and ſo they ranne with violence vpon the ſtrong holdes of the Idumeans,

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wan the holdes, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and ſlew all that fell into their handes, and killed no fewer then twentie thouſand.

18 And becauſe certaine (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fledde together into two very ſtrong caſtles, hauing all manner of things conuenient to ſuſtaine the ſiege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon and Ioſeph, and Zacheus alſo, and them that were with him, who were enow to beſiege them, and departed himſelfe vnto thoſe places, which more needed his helpe.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with couetouſneſſe, were perſwaded for money (through certaine of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and tooke ſeuenty thouſand drachmes, and let ſome of them eſcape. ‖ *Or, Simon.*

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, hee called the gouernours of the people together, and accuſed thoſe men that they had ſolde their brethren for money, and ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So

22 So he slew those that were found traitours, and immediatly tooke the two castles.

23 And hauing good successe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, he slew in the two holds, more then twenty thousand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when hee had gathered a great multitude of forraine forces, and horses out of Asia not a few, came as though he would take Iewrie by force of armes.

25 But when hee drew neere, || they that were with Maccabeus, turned themselues to pray vnto God, and sprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with sackcloth,

|| *Or, Maccabeus, and they that were with him.*

26 And fell downe at the foote of the Altar, and besought him to be mercifull to them, and to bee an * enemie to their enemies, and an aduersary to their aduersaries, as the Law declareth.

* Deut. 28.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they drew neere to their enemies they kept by themselues.

28 Now the Sun being newly risen, they ioyned both together, the one part hauing together with their vertue, their refuge also vnto the Lord, for a || pledge of their successe and victory: the other side making their rage leader of their battell.

|| *Or, warrant, or suertie.*

29 But when the battell waxed strong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horses, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrowes and lightnings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindnesse and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were slaine of [footmen] twenty thousand and fiue hundred, and sixe hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, he fled into a very strong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid siege against the fortresse couragiously foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked wordes.

35 Neuertheless, vpon the fifth day early, twenty yong men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewise ascending after them whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires burnt the blasphemers aliue, and others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in the rest of the army, tooke the city,

37 And killed Timothens that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chareas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praysed the Lord with Psalmes and thankesgiuing, who had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

3 Lysias thinking to get Ierusalem, 8 is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lysias to the Iewes: 22 of the King vnto Lysias: 27 and to the Iewes: 34 Of the Romanes to the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lysias the King's † protector and cousin, who also managed the affaires, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done.

† *Gr. tutor.*

2 And when he had gathered about foure-score thousand, with all the horsemen, hee came against the Iewes, thinking to make the city an habitation of the || Gentiles,

|| *Or, Grecian.*

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to set the high Priesthood to sale euery yeere:

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thousand footmen, and his thousand horsemen, and his foure-score Elephants.

5 So hee came to Iudea and drew neere to Bethsura, which was a strong towne, but distant from Ierusalem about fiue furlongs, and he layd sore siege vnto it.

6 Now when || they that were with Maccabeus heard that he had besieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and teares besought the Lord, that hee would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

|| *Maccabeus and his company.*

7 Then Maccabeus himselfe first of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other, that they would ieopard themselues together with him, to helpe their brethren: so they went foorth together with a willing minde.

8 And as they were at Ierusalem, there appeared before them on horse-back, one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praysed the merciful God altogether, and tooke heart, insomuch that they were ready not only to fight with men, but with most cruell beastes, and to pierce through wals of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lyons, they slew eleuen thousand footmen, and sixteene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many

12 Many of them alſo being wounded, eſcaped naked, and Lyſias himſelfe fled away ſhamefully, and ſo eſcaped.

13 Who as he was a man of vnderſtanding, caſting with himſelfe what loſſe he had had, & conſidering that the Hebrewes could not bee ouercome, becauſe the Almightie God helped them, he ſent vnto them,

14 And perſwaded them to agree to all reaſonable conditions, and [promiſed] that he would perſwade the King, that hee muſt needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus conſented to al that Lyſias deſired, being carefull of the common good; and whatſoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lyſias concerning the Iewes the King granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes frō Lyſias to this effect: Lyſias vnto the people of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

17 Iohn and Abſalon, who were ſent from you, deliuered me the petition ſubſcribed, and made requeſt for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things ſoeuer were meet to be reported to the King, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your ſelues loyall to the ſtate, hereafter alſo will I endeauour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to theſe, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and forty yeere, the foure and twenty day of the moneth ‖ Dioſcorinthius.

‖ Or, Dioſcorei.

22 Now the kings letter conteined theſe words, King Antiochus vnto his brother Lyſias ſendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is tranſlated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our Realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 Wee vnderſtand alſo that the Iewes would not conſent to our father for to bee brought vnto the cuſtome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne manner of liuing: for the which cauſe they require of vs that we ſhould ſuffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation ſhall be in reſt, and we haue determined to reſtore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the cuſtomes of their forefathers.

‖ Or, giue them aſſurance.

26 Thou ſhalt do well therefore to ſend vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may bee of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

27 And the letter of the King vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this manner: King Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto the counſell, and the reſt of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our deſire, wee are alſo in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your deſire was to returne home, and to follow your owne buſineſſe.

30 Wherefore they that will depart ſhall haue ſafe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with ſecuritie.

31 And the Iewes ſhall vſe their owne kind of meats, and lawes, as before, & none of them any manner of wayes ſhall be moleſted for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue ſent alſo Menelaus, that hee may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred, forty and eight yeere, and in the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

‖ Or, April.

34 The Romanes alſo ſent vnto them a letter containing theſe wordes: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ embaſſadours of the Romanes, ſend greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

‖ Or, conſuls.

35 Whatſoeuer Lyſias ỹ Kings couſin hath granted, therewith we alſo are well pleaſed.

36 But touching ſuch things as he iudged to be referred vnto the king: after you haue aduiſed thereof, ſend one forthwith, that wee may declare as it is conuenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore ſend ſome with ſpeed, that we may know what is your minde.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and forty yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Kings lieutenants vexe the Iewes. 3 They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes. 6 Iudas is auenged vpon them. 11 Hee maketh peace with the Arabians. 16 and taketh Caſpin. 22 Timotheus armies ouerthrowen.

WHen theſe couenants were made, Lyſias went vnto the king, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of ſeuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the ſonne of Genneus, alſo Hieronymus, and Demophon, and beſides them Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus would not ſuffer them to be quiet, and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe alſo did ſuch an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes ỹ dwelt among them to goe with their wiues and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant thē no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the city, as being deſi-

rous

rous to liue in peace, and ſuſpecting nothing but when they were gone foorth into the deepe, they drowned no leſſe then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this crueltie done vnto his countreymen, hee commanded thoſe that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous Iudge, he came againſt thoſe murtherers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and ſet the boats on fire, and thoſe that fled thither, he ſlew.

7 And when the towne was ſhut vp, hee went backward, ‖ as if hee would returne to roote out all them of the citie of Ioppe.

‖ *Or, with a purpoſe to returne.*

8 But when he heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like maner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 Hee came vpon the Iamnites alſo by night, and ſet fire on the hauen, & the nauy, ſo that the light of the fire was ſeene at Ieruſalem, two hundred and forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone frō thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thouſand men on foote, and fiue hundred horſemen of the Arabians ſet vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very ſore battell; but Iudas ſide by the helpe of God got the victory, ſo that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, beſought Iudas for peace, promiſing both to giue him cattell, and to pleaſure him otherwiſe.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things granted them peace, whereupon they ſhooke hands, and ſo they ‖ departed to their tents.

‖ *Or, went from place to place, with their families and cattell.*

13 He went alſo about to make a bridge to a certaine ſtrong city, which was fenced about with wals, & inhabited by people of diuers countreys, & the name of it was Caſpis.

14 But they that were within it put ſuch truſt in the ſtrength of the walles, and prouiſion of victuals, that they behaued themſelues rudely towards them that were with Iudas, railing, and blaſpheming, and vttering ſuch words, as were not to be ſpoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company calling vpon the great Lord of the world, (who without any rams, or engines of warre did caſt downe Iericho in the time of Ioſua) gaue a fierce aſſault againſt the walles.

16 And tooke the city by the will of God, and made vnſpeakeable ſlaughters, inſomuch that a lake two furlongs broade, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was ſeene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence ſeuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places, for before he had diſpatched any thing, he departed from thence hauing left a very ſtrong gariſon in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Doſitheus, and Soſipater who were of Maccabeus captaines, went foorth, and ſlew thoſe that Timotheus had left in the fortreſſe, aboue tenne thouſand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and ſet ‖ them ouer the bands, and went againſt Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of foote, and two thouſand and fiue hundred horſemen.

‖ *Doſitheus and Soſipater.*

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he ſent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortreſſe called Carnion (for the towne was hard to beſiege, and vneaſie to come vnto, by reaſon of the ſtreitneſſe of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his firſt band came in ſight, the enemies (being ſmitten with feare, and terrour through the appearing of him that ſeeth all things) flodde amaine, one running this way, another that way, ſo as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne ſwordes.

23 Iudas alſo was very earneſt in purſuing them, killing thoſe wicked wretches, of whom he ſlew about thirty thouſand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himſelfe fell into the hands of Doſitheus, and Soſipater whom hee beſought with much craft to let him goe with his life, becauſe he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of ſome of them, who, if they put him to death ſhould not be regarded.

25 So when hee had aſſured them with many wordes, that hee would reſtore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him goe for the ſauing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched foorth to Carnion, and to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he ſlew fiue and twentie thouſand perſons.

‖ *That is, Venus.*

27 And after he had put to flight, and deſtroyed them, Iudas remooued the hoſte towards Ephron, a ſtrong citie, wherein Lyſias abode, and a great multitude of diuers nations, and the ſtrong yong men kept the walls and defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great prouiſion of engins and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies)

mies) they wanne the citie, and slew twentie and fiue thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth sixe hundred furlongs from Ierusalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had testified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, & entreated them kindly in the time of their aduersity:

31 They gaue them thankes, desiring them to be friendly still vnto them, and so they came to Ierusalem, the feast of the weekes approching.

32 And after the feast called Pentecost they went forth against Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thousand men of foot, and foure hundred horsemen.

34 And it hapned that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were slaine.

35 At which time Dositheus one of Bacenors company, who was on horseback, and a strong man was still vpon Gorgias, & taking hold of his coate, drew him by force, and when he would haue taken that cursed man aliue, a horsemen of Thracia comming vpon him, ‖ smote off his shoulder, so that Gorgias fled vnto Marisa.

‖ *Put by his armie: wounded him in the shoulder: or, stroke him in the shoulder.*

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord that he would shew himselfe to be their helper, and leader of the battell.

37 And with that hee began in his owne language, and sung Psalmes with a loude voice, and rushing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his host, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the seuenth day came, they purified themselues (as the custome was) and kept the Sabbath in the same place.

39 And vpon the day following ‖ as the vse had beene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were slaine, and to bury them with their kinsmen in their fathers graues.

‖ *Or, at such time, &c.*

40 Now vnder the coates of euery one that was slaine, they found things consecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by * the Law. Then euery man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slaine.

*Deut. 26. 7.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themselues vnto prayer, and besought him that the sin committed, might wholy be put out of remembrance. Besides that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themselues from sinne, forsomuch as they saw before their eyes the things that came to passe, for the sinnes of those that were slaine.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the summe of two thousand drachmes of siluer, he sent it to Ierusalem to offer a sinne offering, doing therein very well, and honestly, in that hee was mindfull of the resurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were slaine should haue risen againe, it had beene superfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And also in that hee perceiued that there was great fauour layd vp for those that died godly. (It was an holy and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from sinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudas by night slaieth many. 18 Eupators purpose is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Iudas.

IN the hundreth forty and ninth yeere it was told Iudas that Antiochus Eupator was cõming with a great power into Iudea;

2 And with him Lysias his protectour, and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thousand, and horsemen fiue thousand, and three hundred, & Elephants two and twenty, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus also ioyned himselfe with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the safegard of the country, but because hee thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings moued Antiochus mind against this wicked wretch, and Lysias enformed the king, that this man was the cause of all mischiefe, so that the king commanded to bring him into Berea, & to put him to death, as the maner is in ỳ place.

5 Now there was in that place a towre of fifty cubites high full of ashes, and it had a round instrument which on euery side hanged downe into the ashes.

6 And whosoeuer was condemned of sacriledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thrust him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing so much as buriall in the earth, and that most iustly:

8 For inasmuch as hee had committed many sins about the altar whose fire & ashes were holy, he receiued his death in ashes.

9 Now

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and hautie minde, to doe farre worse to the Iewes then had bin done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he cõmanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, hee would now also helpe them being at the point to bee put from their Law, from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not suffer the people, that ‖ had euen now bene but a little refreshed, to bee in subiection to the blasphemous nations.

‖ Or, had had litle respite.

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the mercifull Lord with weeping and fasting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readinesse.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the Kings hoste should enter into Iudea, and get the city, to goe foorth and trie the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the ‖ Creator of the world, and exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the Citie, the countrey, and the common wealth, he camped by Modin.

‖ Or, Lord.

15 Hauing giuen the watchword to them that were about him, Victorie is of God; with the most valiant and choice young men, he went in into the kings tent by night, and slew in the campe about foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the campe with feare and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Iewes, hee went about to take the holds by pollicie,

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Iewes, but hee was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueied vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Iewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore hee was sought out, and when they had gotten him they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left ouer the affaires in Anticeh ‖ was desperately bent, confounded, intreated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, and sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

‖ Or, rebelleed.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolomais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they stormed because they would make their couenants voyde.

26 Lysias went vp to the iudgement seat, said as much as could bee in the defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made the well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 Hee seeketh to take Rhasis, 46 who to escape his hands, killeth himselfe.

After three yeeres was Iudas enformed that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus and Lysias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus who had bene hie Priest, and had defiled himselfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes hee could saue himselfe, nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of gold, and a palme, and also of the boughes which were ‖ vsed solemnly in the Temple: and so that day hee held his peace.

‖ Or, thought to be of the Temple.

5 Howbeit, hauing gotten opportunity to further his fooliish enterprise, [and] being called into counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto;

6 Those of the Iewes that be called Asideans (whose captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nourish warre, and are seditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine ancestors honour (I meane the hie Priesthood) am now come hither.

8 First verily for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the king, and secondly, euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countreymen: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the vnaduised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O King, seeing thou knowest all these things, be carefull for the countrey,

trey, and our nation, which is preſſed on euery ſide, according to the clemency that thou readily ſheweſt vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not poſſible that the ſtate ſhould be quiet.

11 This was no ſooner ſpoken of him, but others of the Kings friends being maliciouſly ſet againſt Iudas, did more incenſe Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicaner, who had bene maſter of the Elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Iudea, he ſent him foorth,

13 Commanding him to ſlay Iudas, & to ſcatter them that were with him, & to make Alcimus high Prieſt of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes, to be their well-fare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen ‖ were vp againſt them, they caſt earth vpon their heads, and made ſupplication to him that had eſtabliſhed his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifeſtation of his preſence,

‖ *Or, were ioyned to them*

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued ſtraightwayes from thence, and came neere vnto them, at the towne of Deſſaro.

17 Now Simon, Iudas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was ſomewhat diſcomfited, through the ſudden ſilence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheleſſe Nicanor hearing of the manlineſſe of them that were with Iudas, and the courageouſneſſe that they had to fight for their countrey, durſt not try the matter by the ſword.

19 Wherefore hee ſent Poſidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduiſement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one minde, they conſented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meete in together by themſelues, and when the day came, and ſtooles were ſet for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, leſt ſome treachery ſhould bee ſuddenly practiſed by the enemies; ſo they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ieruſalem, and did no hurt, but ſent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And he would not willingly haue Iudas out of his ſight: for hee loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him alſo to take a wife, and to beget children: ſo he married, was quiet, and ‖ tooke part of this life.

‖ *Or, lined together with him.*

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and conſidering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the State, for that hee had ordained Iudas, a traitor to his realme, to be the kings ſucceſſour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and prouoked with the accuſations of the moſt wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, ſignifying that he was much diſpleaſed with the couenants, and commanding him that hee ſhould ſend Maccabeus priſoner in al haſt vnto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, hee was much confounded in himſelfe, and tooke it grieuouſly, that hee ſhould make voide the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But becauſe there was no dealing againſt the king, hee watched his time to accompliſh this thing by policie.

30 Notwithanding when Maccabeus ſaw that Nicanor began to bee churliſh vnto him, and that he entreated him more roughly then hee was woont, perceiuing that ſuch ſowre behauiour came not of good, hee gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himſelfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that hee was notably preuented by Iudas policie, came into the great and holy Temple, and commanded the Prieſts that were offering their vſuall ſacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they ſware that they could not tell where the man was, whō they ſought,

33 He ſtretched out his right hand toward the temple, & made an oth in this maner: If you wil not deliuer me Iudas as a † priſoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

† *Gr. bound.*

34 After theſe words hee departed; then the Prieſts lift vp their hands towards heauen, and beſought him that was euer a defender of their nation, ſaying in this maner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who haſt need of nothing, waſt pleaſed that the Temple of thine habitation ſhould be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holineſſe, keepe this houſe euer vndefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accuſed vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ieruſalem, a louer of his countrey-men, and a man of very good report, who for his kindneſſe was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themſelues with the Gentiles, hee had beene accuſed of Iudaiſme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemencie for the Religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare vnto the Iewes, ſent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought by taking him to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter doore, and bade that fire ſhould be brought to burne it, he being ready to be taken on euery ſide, fell vpon his ſword,

42 Chuſing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked to bee abuſed otherwiſe then beſeemed his noble birth.

43 But miſſing his ſtroke through haſte, the multitude alſo ruſhing within the dores, he ran boldly vp to the wall, and caſt himſelfe downe manfully among the thickeſt of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe and a ſpace being made, hee fell downe into the midſt of the voyd place.

45 Neuertheles while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, hee roſe vp, and though his blood guſhed out like ſpouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet hee ran through the midſt of the throng, and ſtanding vpon a ſteepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he plucked out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, hee caſt them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and ſpirit to reſtore him thoſe againe, hee thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blaſphemie: 8 Iudas encourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is ſlaine.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the ſtrong places about Samaria, reſolued without any danger to ſet vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheles, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, ſaid, O deſtroy not ſo cruelly & barbarouſly, but giue honour to that day, which he that ſeeth all things, hath honored with holineſſe aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this moſt vngracious wretch demanded, if there were a mighty one in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they ſaid, There is in heauen a liuing Lord, and mighty, who commanded the ſeuenth day to be kept,

5 Then ſaid the other, And I alſo am mighty vpon earth, and I commaund to take armes, and to doe the kings buſineſſe: yet he obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and hautineſſe, determined to ſet vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer ſure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherfore he exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen againſt them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued frō heauen, and now to expect the victory, and aid which ſhould come vnto them from the Almighty.

9 And ſo comforting them out of the Law, and the Prophets, and withall putting them in mind of the battels that they wonne afore he made them more cheereſull.

10 And when hee had ſtirred vp their minds, hee gaue them their charge, ſhewing them therewithall the fallhood of the heathen, and the breach of othes.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them not ſo much with defence of ſhields and ſpeares, as with comfortable and good wordes: and beſides that, he tolde them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had beene ſo indeede, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his viſion: that Onias, who had beene high Prieſt, a vertuous and a good man, reuerend in conuerſation, gentle in condition, well ſpoken alſo, and exerciſed from a childe in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maieſtie.

14 Then Onias anſwered, ſaying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy citie, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias, holding foorth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a ſword of gold, and in giuing it ſpake thus:

16 Take this holy ſword a gift from God, with the which thou ſhalt wound the aduerſaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Iudas, which were very good, and able to ſtir them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the yong men, they determined not to pitch campe, but courageouſly to ſet vpon them, and manfully to trie the matter by conflict, becauſe the city, and the Sanctuarie, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues, and their children, their brethren, and kinſfolkes, was in leaſt account with them:

them: but the greateſt, and principall feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the citie, tooke not the leaſt care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked what ſhould bee the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the armie was ſet in aray, and the beaſts conueniently placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings:

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fierceneſſe of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it ſeemeth good to him, he giueth it to ſuch as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer hee ſaid after this maner: O Lord, thou didſt ſend thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Iudea, and didſt ſlay in the hoſt of Sennacherib, an hundred, foureſcore, and fiue thouſand.

23 Wherefore now alſo, O Lord of heauen, ſend a good Angel before vs, for a feare, and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let thoſe bee ſtricken with terror, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, & they that were with him came forward with trumpets, and ſongs.

26 But Iudas & his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their handes, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirty and fiue thouſand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, and a noyſe, prayſing the Almighty in their owne language:

30 And Iudas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body, and minde, and who continued his loue towards his countreymen all his life, commaunded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Ieruſalem.

31 So when hee was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the Prieſts before the altar, he ſent for them that were of the towre,

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud bragges hee had ſtretched out againſt the holy Temple of the Almightie.

33 And when hee had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, hee commanded that they ſhould giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madneſſe before the Temple.

34 So euery man praiſed towards the heauen the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 He hanged alſo Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident and manifeſt ſigne vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnity: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

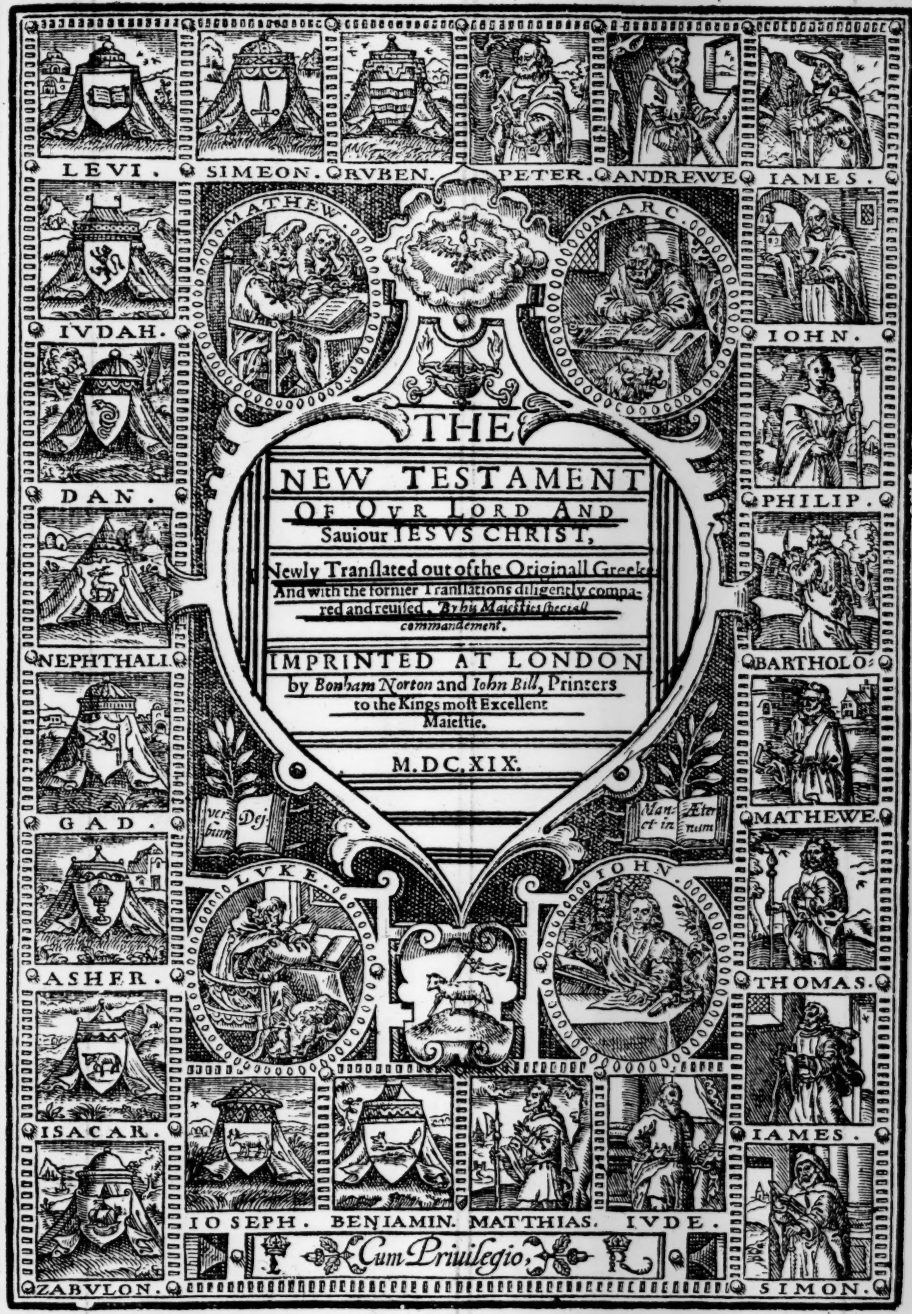
37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth, the Hebrewes had the citie in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly, and meanly, is is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſte: euen ſo ſpeech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the ſtory. And here ſhall be an end.

7 AP 58

The end of Apocrypha.


LEVI.
SIMEON.
RVBEN.
PETER.
ANDREWE
IAMES.
IVDAH.
MATHEW
MARC.
IOHN.
DAN.
PHILIP.
NEPHTHALL
BARTHOLO:
GAD.
MATHEWE.
ASHER.
LVKE
IOHN.
THOMAS.
ISACAR.
IAMES.
IOSEPH.
BENIAMIN.
MATTHIAS.
IVDE.
ZABVLON.
SIMON.
THE
NEW TESTAMENT
OF OVR LORD AND
Sauiour IESVS CHRIST,
Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall Greeke:
And with the former Tranſlations diligently compared and reuiſed. By his Maieſties ſpeciall commandement.
IMPRINTED AT LONDON
by Bonham Norton and Iohn Bill, Printers to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie.
M.DC.XIX.
Cum Priuilegio.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph.* 18 *Hee was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgin Mary when she was espoused to Ioseph.* 19 *The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the Names of Christ.*

THE Booke of the *generation of Iesus Christ, the son of Dauid, the son of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begate Isaac, and * Isaac begate Iacob, and * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And * Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begate Dauid the King, and * Dauid the King begate Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achas, & Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

11 And ‖ Iosias begate Ieconias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Ieconias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, & Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, & Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found w̄ child of y̆ holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And shee shall bring foorth a sonne, * and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet saying,

23 * Behold, a Virgin shalbe with childe, and shall bring foorth a Sonne, and ‖ they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph, being raysed from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till she had brought foorth her first borne Sonne, and he called his Nane Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The Wise men out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Ioseph fleeth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother* 16 *Herod slayeth the children.* 20 *Himselfe doth.* 23 *Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came Wise

* Luke 3.23.
* Gen. 21.3.
* Gen. 25. 26.
* Gen. 29. 35.
* Gene. 38. 27.
* 1. Chron. 2. 5. ruth 4.18.
* 1. Sam. 16. 1 and 17. 12.
* 2 Sam. 12. 24.
* 1. Chron. 3. 10.
* 2. King. 20. 21. 1. Chro. 3. 13.
‖ *Some reade Iosias begate Iakim, and Iakim begate Iechonias.*
* 1. Chro. 3. 16. 17.
* Luke 1. 27.
* Luke 1. 31.
* Esay 7. 14. ‖ *Or, his Name shall be called*
* Luke 2. 6.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and iustifieth his doctrine: 33 Answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conueyeth himselfe from their cruelty.

IEsus went vnto the mount of Oliues:

2 And early in the morning hee came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and hee sate downe, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharises brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very acte.

*Leui.20.10. 5 *Now Moses in the Law commaunded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

*Deut.17.7. 7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, *He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And againe hee stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, he said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 Shee said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither do I condemne thee: Goe, and sinne no more.

*Chap.1.5. and 9.5. 12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, *I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou beares record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

*Chap.5.31. 14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Yee iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

*Deut.17.6. mat.18.16. 17 *It is also written in your Law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent mee, beareth witnesse of mee.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if yee had knowen mee, yee should haue knowen my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as hee taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and yee shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinnes: Whither I goe, yee cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will hee kill himselfe? because hee saith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Yee are from beneath, I am from aboue: yee are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I sayd therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then sayd they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: But hee that sent mee is true, and I speak to the world, those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall yee know that I am hee, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And yee shall know the Trueth, and the trueth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, Wee be Abrahams seede, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Yee shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, *Whosoeuer committeth sinne is the seruant of sinne. *Rom.6.16. 2.pet.2.19.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shal make you free, ye shall be free indeede.

37 I knowe that yee are Abrahams seed, but

but yee seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and yee doe that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered, and saide vnto him Abraham is our father. Iesus saieth vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now yee seeke to kill mee, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, yee would loue mee, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not vnderstand my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

*1. Ioh. 3. 8. 44 *Yee are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father yee will doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sinne? And if I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

*1. Ioh. 4. 6. 47 *Hee that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and sayd vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuil: but I honour my Father, & ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shal neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, & the Prophets, & thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shal neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet yee haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall bee a lyar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres olde, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verily I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was borne blind restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But he is receiued of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, *I am the light of the world. * Chap. 1. 9.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay, ‖ *Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blind man.*

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that hee was blind, said, Is not this he that sate & begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that afore time was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees,

This man is not of God, becauſe he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others ſaid, How can a man that is a ſinner, doe ſuch miracles? and there was a diuiſion among them.

17 They ſay vnto the blind man againe, What ſayeſt thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He ſaid, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blind, and receiued his ſight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his ſight.

19 And they asked them, ſaying, Is this your ſonne, who yee ſay was borne blind? how then doth he now ſee?

20 His parents anſwered them, and ſaid, We know that this is our ſonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now ſeeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes wee know not: he is of age, aske him, hee ſhall ſpeake for himſelfe.

22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, he ſhould be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and ſaid vnto him, Giue God the praiſe, we know that this man is a ſinner.

25 He anſwered, and ſaid, Whether he be a ſinner or noe, I know not: One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I ſee.

26 Then ſaid they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 Hee anſwered them, I haue tolde you already, and yee did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? will yee alſo be his diſciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, & ſaid, Thou art his diſciple, but we are Moſes diſciples.

29 Wee know that God ſpake vnto Moſes: as for this fellow, wee know not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man bee a worſhipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Thou waſt altogether borne in ſins, & doeſt thou teach vs? And they ‖ caſt him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Ieſus heard that they had caſt him out; and when hee had found him, hee ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 Hee anſwered and ſaid, Who is hee, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt both ſeene him, and it is hee that talketh with thee.

38 And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeue: and he worſhipped him.

39 ¶ And Ieſus ſaid, For Iudgement I am come into this world, that they which ſee not, might ſee, and that they which ſee, might be made blinde.

40 And ſome of the Phariſees which were with him, heard theſe words, and ſaid vnto him, Are we blind alſo?

41 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If ye were blind yee ſhould haue no ſinne: but now yee ſay, We ſee, therefore your ſinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt is the doore and the good Shepheard. 19 Diuerſe opinions of him. 24 He proueth by his works, that he is Chriſt the Sonne of God, 39 eſcapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleeued on him.

VErily, verily I ſay vnto you, Hee that entreth not by the doore into the ſheepefold, but climeth vp ſome other way, the ſame is a thiefe, and a robber.

2 But hee that entreth in by the doore, is the Shepheard of the ſheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the ſheepe heare his voyce, and hee calleth his owne ſheepe by name, & leadeth them out.

4 And when hee putteth forth his owne ſheepe, he goeth before them, and the ſheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a ſtranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voyce of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Ieſus vnto them: but they vnderſtood not what things they were which he ſpake vnto them.

7 Then ſaide Ieſus vnto them againe, Verily, verely I ſay vnto you, I am the doore of the ſheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and robbers: but the ſheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he ſhall be ſaued, and ſhall goe in and out, and finde paſture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to ſteale and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 *I am the good Shepheard: the good Shepheard giueth his life for the ſheepe. * Eſa. 40. 11. ezech. 34. 23.

12 But hee that is an hireling and not the

the Shepheard, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because hee is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good Shepheard, and know my sheepe, and am knowne of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth mee, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce; * and there shall be one fold, *and* one Shepheard.

*Esay. 37. 22.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue mee, * because I lay downe my life that I might take it againe.

*Esay 53. 7, 8.

18 No man taketh it from mee, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. * This Commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

*Acts. 2. 24.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Ierusalem the * feast of the dedication, and it was Winter.

*1. Macc. 4. 59.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou ‖ make vs to doubt? If thou bee the Christ, tell vs plainely.

‖ Or, hold vs in suspence.

25 Iesus answered them, I telde you, and yee beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of mee.

26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good works haue I shewed you from my Father, for which of those workes doe ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke wee stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your Law, I said, ye are gods?

*Psal. 82. 6.

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the works of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that yee may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, & I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priests and Pharisees gather a counsell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophecieth. 54 Iesus hid himselfe. 55 At the Passeouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the towne of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anoynted the Lord with oyntment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

*Matt. 26. 7.

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loueest, is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sicknes is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might bee glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, saith hee to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because hee seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, and after that, he ſaith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I goe that I may awake him out of ſleepe.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if hee ſleepe, he ſhall doe well.

13 Howbeit Ieſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleepe.

14 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue:) Neuertheleſſe, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow diſciples, Let vs alſo goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Ieſus came, he found that he had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh vnto Hieruſalem, ‖ about fifteene furlongs off.)

‖ *That is, about two mile.*

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as ſoone as ſhee heard that Ieſus was comming, went and met him: but Mary ſate ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha vnto Ieſus, Lord, if thou hadſt bene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now whatſoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God wil giue it thee.

23 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe againe.

*Luke 14. 14. chap. 5. 29.

24 Martha ſaith vnto him, * I know that he ſhall riſe againe in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

*Chap. 6. 35.

25 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, I am the reſurrection, and the * life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he liue.

26 And whoſoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, ſhall neuer die. Beleeueſt thou this?

27 She ſaith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Chriſt the Sonne of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, & calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoone as ſhee heard that, ſhee aroſe quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Ieſus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary that ſhee roſe vp haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Ieſus was, and ſaw him, ſhee fell downe at his feete, ſaying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadſt beene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Ieſus therfore ſaw her weeping, and the Iewes alſo weeping which came with her, he groned in the Spirit, & † was troubled,

† *Gr. hee troubled himſelfe.*

34 And ſaid, Where haue yee laid him? They ſaid vnto him, Lord, come, and ſee.

35 Ieſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Iewes, Behold, how he loued him.

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blind, haue cauſed that euen this man ſhould not haue died?

*Chap. 9. 6.

38 Ieſus therefore againe groning in himſelfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue and a ſtone lay vpon it.

39 Ieſus ſaid, Take yee away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith vnto him, Lord, by this time hee ſtinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeue, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Ieſus lift vp his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thanke thee that thou haſt heard me.

42 And I knew that thou heareſt me alwayes: but becauſe of the people which ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when he had thus ſpoken, he cryed with a loud voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And hee that was dead, came foorth, bound hand and foote with graue-clothes: & his face was bound about with a napkin. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Looſe him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had ſeene the things which Ieſus did, beleeued on him.

46 But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſees, and told them what things Ieſus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Prieſtes and the Phariſees a counſel, & ſaid, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If wee let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, & the Romanes ſhall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Prieſt that ſame yeere, ſaid vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor conſider that it is expedient for vs, that one man ſhould die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not.

*Chap. 18. 14.

51 And this ſpake he not of himſelfe: but being high Prieſt that yeere, he propheſied that Ieſus ſhould die for that nation:

52 And

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wildernes, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer, to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues, as they stood in the Temple, What thinke yee, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, hee should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus anoynteth Mary annoynting his feete. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but doe not confesse him: 44 therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, sixe dayes before the Passeouer came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oyntment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feete of Iesus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this oyntment sold for three hundred pence, & giuen to the poore?

6 *This he said, not that hee cared for the poore: but because he was a thiefe, and had the bagge, & bare what was put therein. *Chap.13.29.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, Whom hee had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priestes consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death,

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away, & beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ *On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Ierusalem, *Chap.21.8.

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cryed, Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus when he had found a yong asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 *Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt. *Zach.9.9.

16 These things vnderstood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when hee called Lazarus out of his graue, & raised him frō the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause also the people met him, for that they heard that hee had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worship at the Feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip which *was* of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 *He that loueth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall. *Mat.10.39.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shal the Prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

*Psal.110.4. 34 The people answered him, *Wee haue heard out of the Law that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, the Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While yee haue light, beleeue in the light, that yee may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though hee had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him;

*Esa.53.1. rom.10.16. 38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, *Lord, who hath beleeued our report? & to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reueiled?

39 Therefore they could not beleeue because that Esaias said againe,

*Mat.13.14. 40 *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, & be conuerted, & I should heale them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheles, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

*Chap.5.44. 43 *For they loued the prayse of men, more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, Hee that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

*Chap.3.19. 46 *I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me should not abide in darkenesse.

*Chap.3.17. 47 *And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not; For I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world.

48 Hee that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: *the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.

*Mar.16.16. 49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent me, hee gaue mee a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commaundement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth the disciples feete: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 He foretelleth, and discouereth to Iohn by a token that Iudas should betray him: 31 Commandeth them to loue one another, 36 And forewarneth Peter of his denial.

NOw *before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, hee loued them vnto the end. *Mar.26.2.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper and laide aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feete, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth hee to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I do, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feete. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feete onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash his feete, but is cleane euery whit: and yee are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, know yee what I haue done to you?

13 Yee call me master, and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and master haue washed your feet, yee also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example that ye should doe, as I haue done to you.

*Matth.10.24.chap.15.20. 16 *Verely, verely I say vnto you, the seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

* Psal. 41.10.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, yee may beleeue that I am he.

‖ Or, from henceforth.

20 * Verily, verily I say vnto you, he that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth mee, receiueth him that sent me.

* Mat. 10.40.

21 * When Iesus had thus said, hee was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

* Matth. 26. 21.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome on of his Disciples whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 Hee then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, Hee it is to whom I shall giue a ‖ soppe, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

‖ Or, morsell.

27 And after the soppe, Satan entred into him, Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that wee haue need of against the Feast: or that he should giue something to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke me, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, yee cannot come: so now I say to you.

* Chap. 7.34.

34 * A new commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

* Chap. 15. 27. Ieuit. 19. 18. 1. Iohn 4.21.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, whither I goe, thou canst not follow mee now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake.

* Matt. 26. 33.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say vnto thee, the cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrise.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 professeth himselfe the Way, the Trueth, and the Life, and one with the Father. 13 Assureth their prayers in his Name to bee effectuall: 15 Requireth loue and obedience, 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions, if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe to prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there yee may be also.

4 And whither I goe ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, yee should haue knowen my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I bene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen me, Philip? he that hath seene me, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the wordes that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in mee: he doeth the works.

11 Beleeue mee that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeue mee for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verily I say vnto you, he that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, shal hee doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father:

13 * And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

* Mat. 7.7.

14 If ye shal aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If yee loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and hee shall giue you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you for euer.

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shalbe in you.

‖ Or, orphanes. 18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my Commandements, and keepeth them, hee it is that loueth mee, and he that loueth mee, shall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If a man loue mee, he will keepe my wordes: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, hee shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace, I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you. let not your heart bee troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Yee haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If yee loued me, ye would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue tolde you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue mee commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the Vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 *Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring foorth more fruit. *Matt. 15. 13.

3 *Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you. *Iohn 13. 10.

4 Abide in mee, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the Vine: no more can yee, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, yee are the branches: Hee that abideth in mee, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without mee ye can doe nothing. ‖ Or, sinered from me.

6 If a man abide not in mee, hee is cast foorth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what yee will, and it shall be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keep my Cõmandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Cõmandements, & abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 *This is my Commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you. *Chap. 13. 34. 1. thess. 4. 9. 1. iohn 3. 11.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if yee doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

16 Yee haue not chosen mee, but I haue chosen you, and *ordained you, that you should goe and bring foorth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer yee shall aske of the Father in my Name, hee may giue it you. *Matt. 28. 19.

17 These things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If yee were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. *Chap. 13. 16. matt. 10. 24.

20 *Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the Lord:

Lord? if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no ‖ cloke for their sinne. ‖ Or, excuse.

23 He that hateth mee, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might bee fulfilled which is written in their Law,* They hated me without a cause. *Psal. 35. 19. *Chap. 14. 26. Luke 24. 49.*

26 *But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shal beare witnes, because ye haue been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples in tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his Resurrection and Ascension: 23 Assureth their prayers made in his Name to bee acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that hee doth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, yee may remember that I tolde you of them. And these things I sayd not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent mee, and none of you asketh mee, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you, but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when hee is come, hee will ‖ reproue the world of Sinne, and of Righteousnesse, and of Iudgement. ‖ Or, convince.

9 Of Sinne, because they beleeue not on mee.

10 Of Righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and yee see mee no more.

11 Of Iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of trueth is come, he will guide you into all trueth: For he shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer he shall heare, that shall he speake, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me: for hee shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me, because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me, and againe, A little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily I say vnto you, that ye shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shalbe sorrowfull, but your sorrow shalbe turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when she is in trauaile, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue sorow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shal reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing: * Verily, verily I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you. * Matt. 7. 7.

24 Hitherto haue yee asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbs: the time cõmeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbs, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father. ‖ Or, parables. ‖ Or, parables.

26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued mee, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came foorth from the Father, and am

am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no ‖prouerbe.

‖Or, parable.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this wee beleeue that thou camest foorth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Do ye now beleeue?

*Matt. 26.31 32 * Behold the houre commeth, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to his ‖owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

‖Or, his owne home.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world yee shall haue tribulation: but bee of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his father to glorifie him. 6 To preserue his Apostles, 11 in vnity, 17 and trueth. 20 To glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and sayd, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee

*Matt. 28.18 2 * As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that hee should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe:

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were; and thou gauest them me; and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsouer thou hast giuen me are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, *Cha. 16.27 * and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them; I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast giuen mee, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whome thou hast giuen mee, that they may bee one, as wee are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled. *Psal. 109.7.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is trueth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might bee ‖ sanctified through the trueth.

‖Or, truely sanctified.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall beleeue on mee through their word.

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in mee, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent mee.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they may bee one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in mee, that they may bee made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen mee: for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world. *Cha. 12.26.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, & these haue knowen that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued mee, may bee in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The Officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Iesus is taken, and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denyall. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His araignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, *he went forth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his disciples. *Mat. 26.36.

2 And

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 *Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priestes and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therfore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went forth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke yee?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am hee. And Iudas also which betrayed him stood with them.

6 Assoone then as hee had sayd vnto them, I am hee, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whome seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am hee: If therefore ye seeke mee, let these goe their way,

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake,* Of them which thou gauest mee, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: The seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Iesus and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law of Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.‖

14 *Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ *And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, & warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither ẏ Iewes alwaies resort, and in secret haue I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard mee, what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stoode by, stroke Iesus ‖ with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou mee?

24 *Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: *They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? Hee denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (beeing his kinseman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ *Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto ‖ the hall of Iudgement: And it was early, * and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eate the Passeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and sayd, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said vnto him, If hee were not a malefactor, wee would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then sayd Pilate vnto them, Take ye him and iudge him according to your lawe. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 *That the saying of Iesus might bee fulfilled, which hee spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 *Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and sayd vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe, or did others tell it thee of mee?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, & the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not bee deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this ende way I borne,

*Mat.26.47.
*Cha.17.12.
‖And Annas sent Christ bound vnto Caiaphas the high priest, ver.14.
*Cha.11.50.
*Mat.26.58
‖Or, with a rod.
*Mat.26.57
*Mat.26.69
*Matt.27.2.
‖Or, Pilats house.
*Acts 10.28
*Mat.20.19.
*Mat.27.11.

borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

*Matt.27.15 39 *But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will yee therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

*Acts 3.14. 40 *Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pearced. 38 He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

*Matt.27.26 THen *Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therfore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therfore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thencefoorth Pilate sought to release him: But the Iewes cried out saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a king speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, hee brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, Wee haue no king but Cesar.

*Mat.27.31. 16 *Then deliuered hee him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a scull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title: and put it on the Crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

*Mat.27.35 23 ¶ *Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part,) and also his coat: now the coate was without seame, ‖ wouen from the top thorowout.

‖ *Or, wrought.*

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: *that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, which sayth, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

*Psal.22.18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, & Mary Magdalen.

‖ *Or, Clopas.*

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom hee loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith hee to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, *that the Scripture

*Psal.69.22.

Scripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt.

29 Now there was ſet a veſſell ful of vineger: & they filled a ſpunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyſſope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Ieſus therefore had receiued the vineger, hee ſaid, It is finiſhed, and hee bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

31 The Iewes therefore, becauſe it was the preparation, that the bodies ſhould not remaine vpon the croſſe on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) beſought Pilate that their legs might bee broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the Souldiers, and brake the legs of the firſt, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Ieſus, and ſaw that hee was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the Souldiers with a ſpeare pierced his ſide, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true, and hee knoweth that he ſaith true, that yee might beleeue.

*Num 9.12. exod. 12.46. *Pſal. 34.21. 36 For theſe things were done, * that the Scripture ſhould be fulfilled, A bone of him ſhall not be broken.

*Zac. 12.10. 37 * And againe another Scripture ſaith, They ſhall look on him whom they pierced.

*Mat. 27.57 38 ¶ * And after this Ioſeph of Arimathea, (being a diſciple of Ieſus, but ſecretly for feare of the Iewes) beſought Pilate that hee might take away the body of Ieſus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: hee came therefore and tooke the body of Ieſus.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the firſt came to Ieſus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Ieſus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the ſpices, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where hee was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

42 There layd they Ieſus therefore, becauſe of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 3 So doe Peter and Iohn ignorant of the Reſurrection. 11 Ieſus appeareth to Mary Magdalene. 19 and to his diſciples. 24 The incredulitie, and confeſſion of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is ſufficient to ſalnation.

*Mat. 28. 1. marke 16. 1. THe * firſt day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then ſhee runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other diſciple whom Ieſus loued, and ſayth vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and wee know not where they haue layd him. *Cha. 13.23 and 21.20.

3 Peter therefore went foorth, and that other diſciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other diſciple did outrunne Peter, and came firſt to the Sepulchre.

5 And hee ſtouping downe and looking in, ſaw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and ſeeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelfe.

8 Then went in alſo that other diſciple which came firſt to the Sepulchre, and hee ſaw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he muſt riſe againe from the dead.

10 Then the diſciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary ſtood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as ſhe wept, ſhe ſtouped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And ſeeth two Angels in white, ſitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Ieſus had layen:

13 And they ſay vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith vnto them, Becauſe they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue layd him.

14 And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned her ſelfe backe, and ſaw Ieſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Ieſus.

15 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? She ſuppoſing him to bee the gardiner, ſaith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell mee where thou haſt layd him, and I will take him away.

16 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Mary. She turned her ſelfe, and ſaith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Touch mee not: for I am not yet aſcended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and ſay vnto them, I aſcend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the diſciples that ſhee had ſeene the Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe things vnto her.

19 ¶ * Then the ſame day at euening, being the firſt day of the weeke, when the doores were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled for feare of the Iewes, came Ieſus *Mar. 16. 14

Iesus and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, hee shewed vnto them his hands & his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent mee, euen so send I you.

22 And when hee had sayd this, he breathed on them, and sayth vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

*Matt.18.18 23 *Whose soeuer sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nayles, and put my finger into the print of the nayles, & thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in ỹ midst, & said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seen, and yet haue beleeued.

*Cha.21.25 30 ¶ * And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But these are written, that yee might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing yee might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his disciples, was knowen of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 Hee dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheepe: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 rebuketh his curiositie touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to his disciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed hee himselfe:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter sayth vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, Wee also goe with thee. They went forth, and entred into a shippe immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shoare: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue yee any meate? They answered him, No.

‖Or, Sirs,

6 And hee said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, & yee shal finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therfore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is ỹ Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coate vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a litle ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundreth and fiftie and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was ỹ Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, & taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest ỹ I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? Hee saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He sayth vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

17 Hee said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? Peter was grieued, because hee said vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou me? And hee sayd vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus sayth vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, when thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be olde, thou shalt stretch foorth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and

cary

cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple *whom Iesus loued, following which also leaned on his bread at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

*Ioh. 13.23. and 20.2.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that hee tarie till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou mee.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethrē, that that disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, Hee shall not die: but, If I will that hee tarie till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimonie is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should bee written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not conteine the bookes that should be written, Amen.

* Cha.20.30.

THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Ierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost, promiseth after fiue dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses vnto him, euen to the vttermost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension, they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to set their mindes vpon his second comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, chuse Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.

THe former treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that hee through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourtie dayes, and speaking of the things perteining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commaunded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of the Father, * which, *saith hee*, yee haue heard of me.

‖ Or, eating together with them.

*Luk 24.49.

*Mat. 3.11.

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but yee shall bee baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the Kingdome to Israel?

7 And hee said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the father hath put in his owne power;

*Chap 2.1.

8 * But yee shall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

‖ Or, the power of the holy Ghost comming vpon you.

9 * And when hee had spoken these things, while they beheld, hee was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight.

*Luk. 24.51

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Yee men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like manner as yee haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roume, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, & Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all cōtinued with one accord in praier & supplication, with ỹ women, & Mary the mother of Iesus, & with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the mids of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty:)

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture must needes haue been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus.

*Psal.41.9.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.

*Matt.27.7.

19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers

lers at Hierusalem, insomuch as that fielde is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 *For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation bee desolate, and let noe man dwell therein: * And his ‖ Bishopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs, all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the Baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that hee was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, & said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministrey and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

*Psal.69.26.

*Psal.109.7.

‖ Or, office: or, charge.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter disproouing, and shewing that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heauen, had powred downe the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias a man knowen to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell, and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly, and charitably conuerse together: the Apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his Church.

AND when the day of Penticost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them:

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and beganne to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

† Or, when this voyce was made.

‖ Or, troubled in minde.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake Galileans?

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselites,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Ierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words.

15 For these are not drunken as yee suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of ỹ day.

16 *But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

*Ioel.2.28. Isa.44.3.

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 *The Sun shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great & notable day of the Lord come.

*Ioel 2.31.

21 *And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

*Rom.10.13

22 Yee men of Israel, heare these wordes, Iesus of Nazareth a man approoued of God, among you, by miracles, wonders, & signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as yee your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, yee haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified, and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, *I foresaw the Lord alwaies before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not bee moued.

*Psal.16.9.

26 There-

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer alſo, my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope,

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine Holy one to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt made knowen to me the wayes of life, thou ſhalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

‖Or, I may. 29 Men and brethren, ‖let me freely ſpeake
*1. Kin. 2. 10. vnto you, * of the Patriarch Dauid, that hee is both dead and buried, and his ſepulchre is with vs vnto this day.

*Pſal. 132. 11 30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had ſworne with an oth to him, that of the fruit of his loines, according to the fleſh, he would raiſe vp Chriſt, to ſit on his throne:

*Pſal. 16. 11. 31 He ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, * that his ſoule was not left in hel, neither his fleſh did ſee corruptiō.

32 This Ieſus hath God raiſed vp, whereof we all are witneſſes.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed forth this, which ye now ſee and heare.

*Pſal. 110. 1. 34 For Dauid is not aſcended into the heauens, but hee ſaith himſelfe, * The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footſtoole.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Ieſus whom yee haue crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaid vnto Peter, and to the reſt of the Apoſtles, Men and brethren, What ſhall we doe?

38 Then Peter ſaid vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſinnes, and ye ſhall receiue the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God ſhal call.

40 And with many other wordes did hee teſtifie and exhort, ſaying, Saue your ſelues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the ſame day there were added *vnto them* about three thouſand ſoules.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the Apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery ſoule: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And ſold their poſſeſſions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had neede.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖from houſe to houſe, did eate their meate with gladneſſe and ſingleneſſe of heart, ‖Or, at home.

47 Praiſing God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to ſee a lame man reſtored to his feete, 12 profeſſeth the cure not to haue bene wrought by his, or Iohns owne power, or holineſſe, but by God, and his Sonne Ieſus, and through faith in his Name: 13 Withall reprehending them for crucifying Ieſus, 17 Which becauſe they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counſell, and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to ſeeke remiſſion of their ſinnes, and ſaluation in the ſame Ieſus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple, at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was caried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who ſeeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter faſtening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, ſaid, Looke on vs.

5 And hee gaue heede vnto them, expecting to receiue ſome thing of them.

6 Then Peter ſaid, Siluer and gold haue I none, but ſuch as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, riſe vp and walke.

7 And hee tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feet and ancle bones receiued ſtrength.

8 And he leaping vp, ſtood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praiſing God.

9 And all the people ſaw him walking, and praiſing God.

10 And they knew that it was hee which ſate for almes at the Beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, helde Peter, and Iohn, all the people ranne together vnto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter ſaw it, he anſwered vnto the people, Ye men of Iſrael, why marueile ye at this? or why looke ye ſo earneſtly on vs, as though by our owne power or holineſſe we had made this man to walke?